5. P. e.

THE HISTORY OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF Kingston upon Hull,

From its Foundation in the Reign of

EDWARD THE FIRST

To the present Time;

WITH a DESCRIPTION of Part of the ADJACENT COUNTRY,

Embellished

With engraved Views of Public Buildings

an Ancient and Modern Plan of the Town,

And several Antiquities,

BY REVD IOHN TICKELL.

Aurea nunc olim Sylvestribus horrida dumis. *VIRG.*

Printed by and for THOMAS LEE & Co Also for T. BROWNE, RICHD MILLSON, Booksellers,
And G.W. BROWNE, Stationer.
A.D. MDCCXCVIII.

13

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

WILLIAM WILBERFORCE, esq.

MEMBER of PARLIAMENT,

For the county of YORK.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THOUGH *I cannot boaſt the honor of being ſo much as even perſonally known to you, yet have I preſumed to addreſs to you the following hiſtory of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to make choice of you for its patron.*

The ſubject itſelf, indeed, ſeems naturally to claim the protection of one who drew his firſt breath in the town; and whoſe eminent abilities have ever been invariably exerted in promoting its proſperity and honor: nor do I know where to find a more candid reader, and an abler judge of what I here preſent you with, or how to give the world a more convincing proof of my profound reſpect and veneration, for tranſcendent merit. The beneficent uſe you make of thoſe admirable talents with which providence has bleſſed you, is not confined to your fellow ſubjects only, but extends to the whole of the human ſpecies. Impelled by motives truly chriſtian, you have long ſtood forth the generous and humane advocate of the degraded African, and every breaſt, that feels for human wretchedneſs, goes along with you, and ſincerely wiſhes you may be an inſtrument, under divine providence, of undoing the heavy burden, and of removing the ſoreſt calamity, that, perhaps, ever afflicted the human race. This, ſir, it muſt be confeſſed by all, is employing thoſe accompliſhments which adorn your character, to the beſt of all purpoſes, and your name ſhall ſtand recorded in the faithful page of hiſtory, as the friend and advocate of the unfortunate and oppreſſed.

Though the zeal and aſſiduity with which you have for ſo long a time, ſo earneſtly and ſo laudably endeavoured to put a final period to a ſyſtem of iniquity, which has been too long ſuffered to diſgrace our national character, by the total abolition of a traffic, at the very thoughts of which humanity ſhudders, be proof ſufficient, that peace of conſcience, the favor of God, and the hope and expection of a future reward of eternal happineſs, are to you much higher motives for doing good, than the praiſes of men, or the fleeting breath of popular applauſe, yet however averſe you may be to ſuch praiſes, or even to hear your own juſt commendations, they will ever be the voluntary tributes, which the good and virtuous can never withold from your high accompliſhments, joined to

thoſe

thoſe public virtues, which, on all occaſions, you diſplay with powerful energy for the beſt intereſts of your country; nor from your generous and noble efforts to leſſen the portion of human miſery. To combat cruelty and oppreſſion, to be the advocate of the injured and miſerable, the defender of the friendleſs and unfortunate, this, ſir, is certainly the way to immortalize your memory, and to give you the veneration due to ſuch univerſal philanthropy.

The eminent qualities you diſplayed in early life, ſoon attracted the admiration, and obtained you the favor of all ſuch as had the opportunity of knowing you moſt intimately. The town of Hull, proud of the honor of your birth, availed itſelf of that knowledge, and firſt called forth thoſe great abilities of which you are maſter, in the ſervice of the public, by electing you their repreſentative in the Britiſh ſenate. This important truſt you diſcharged with ſuch a prevailing integrity, as to gain the approbation of all, even of thoſe whoſe political ſentiments were the moſt oppoſite to your own; and at the ſame time, by an invincible loyalty to your prince, unſhaken attachment to our happy eſtabliſhment, and that genuine patriotiſm, which you ever exhibit with ſo prevailing an effect, as to endear the name of mr. Wilberforce to every true friend of your country, and to procure you the honor, you ſo well merited, of repreſenting in two ſucceſſive parliaments, the largeſt, and one of the moſt populous counties in England.

Theſe pleaſing and diſtinguiſhing marks of the entire approbation of your fellow citizens, are much better panegyrics than any a much abler pen than mine can preſume to make you. I, therefore, ſhall forbear to add any thing further, but my wiſhes that you may long live to ſerve your country, to combat with ſucceſs injuſtice and oppreſſion, that as you advance in years, you may advance in happineſs, and that you will be pleaſed to pardon this preſumption in

ſir, your

moſt devoted,

moſt obedient, and

moſt humble ſervant,

JOHN TICKELL.

HEDON, July, 1796.

PREFACE.

AMONGST the many local hiſtories which of late years have been introduced into the world, few, we would fain hope, will be found more generally intereſting, conſidering the exceſſive mercantile taſte of the age, than the hiſtory of that renowned and flouriſhing ſea port town, with which we here preſent the reader. A town which, though famed for many ages, as affording to the Britiſh nation one of its beſt barriers againſt foreign invaſion, he will perceive, owes all its preſent celebrity and the opulence to which it has attained, to the ſpirit of trade and commerce, which at this day has ſo widely, and perhaps, with too prevailing an energy, diffuſed itſelf through the nation. To peruſe the annals of a town that has once flouriſhed in trade and opulence, and ſhone in all the pride of proſperity, but which is now totally bereft of its former ſplendor, and ſunk into obſcurity and inſignificancy, may, indeed, teach a uſeful leſſon to the moraliſt, and afford more rich and ample materials to gratify the curioſity of the antiquary; yet the pleaſure reſulting from ſuch contemplations, is ever neceſſarily blended and mixed with a conſiderable portion of alloy. But the following hiſtory, which treats of a town of no great antiquity indeed, but which, by the vigour and enterprizing ſpirit of modern times, holds at preſent a reſpectable part, and is faſt advancing to a degree of eminence not inconſiderable among the trading and commercial ports of Europe, we flatter ourſelves, will prove a much more agreeable entertainment to the generality of readers.

Nor will the antiquary, perhaps, find himſelf altogether diſappointed, for if he muſt not expect to find here many monuments of Roman ingenuity to gratify his

curioſity, yet ſtill the town is not of ſo very modern a date, but that he will find the following ſheets contain ſeveral curioſities venerable for their age, and ſome genuine monuments of antiquity whereon to exerciſe his ſagacity. If they are fewer than he could have wiſhed, we can with great truth aſſure him, that the fault is not in us, as we have ſpared neither labour nor expence in our ſearch after them, and in procuring ſuch of them within the limits of this hiſtory, as have yet had the fortune to eſcape the conſuming hand of time and ruin, to be as faithfully delineated as they are neatly and elegantly engraved. But that which renders a work of this kind more generally intereſting and entertaining, is that uſeful and profitable inſtruction, which paſt and diſtant ages afford to the preſent, and the pleaſure we feel in contemplating the cuſtoms and manners of men, very remote from us either in time or place.

Were it not for the information we receive from hiſtory, we ſhould at this day have remained as ignorant of the tranſactions of our anceſtors ſome centuries paſt, a few vague and uncertain traditions only excepted, as we are of thoſe things which ſhall be tranſacted by our poſterity, in the ages that are yet concealed in the womb of time.

To know what has paſſed ſeveral ages before we, in the wiſe courſe of providence, were called into exiſtence; to view the riſe and progreſs of a ſea port formed by the hand of nature, and foſtered in its infancy by royal munificence, and to conſider the origin and decay, the virtues and vices of ſuch of its inhabitants as from time to time have riſen to any degree of eminence, agreeably amuſe the mind, and improve the underſtanding. By becoming acquainted with the cuſtoms and manners of former ages, and comparing them with thoſe of the preſent, we are fully qualified to appreciate their ſeveral merits, to form a true eſtimate, and put a juſt value upon the refinements and improvements, or to deplore the abſurdity or depravity of our own times; if we ſhould have the misfortune to find, that, notwithſtanding all the boaſted refinements of the age, the probity, piety and virtue of former times equalled, or perhaps ſurpaſſed the preſent, and that the ſpirit of trade, carried to exceſs, however abundantly it may conduce to temporal proſperity, is unfortunately much leſs favorable to the intereſts of religion and morality. For however our modern advocates for licentiouſneſs and irreligion may pretend to ridicule the miſtaken devotion of former ages, yet the large, and

even

even immenſe ſums they gave away in chantries, obiits, for the endowments of monaſteries, and other religious purpoſes, muſt ſurely excite our admiration, and inſpire us with the moſt profound veneration for the religious zeal and piety of our anceſtors.

With reſpect to the following work we ſhall ſay but little. What will be the general reception it may meet with from the world we pretend not to fortel, and time only can determine. With the greateſt veracity, however, we can affirm, that neither pains nor coſt have been ſpared to render it as complete as poſſible, and to fulfil our engagements with our ſubſcribers. The undertaking itſelf will be confeſſed by all, to be arduous and honorable, ſo that if it be found in ſome degree tiſſued with imbecility in the execution, it may yet, we hope, prove ſuch as to lay claim to, and be entitled to the indulgence of a candid public: for it is an undoubted truth, that they who do the beſt their circumſtances will allow, do well,—act nobly. To pleaſe all is impoſſible. The utmoſt care, however, has been taken in compiling the following work to make it as generally uſeful and entertaining as the nature of the ſubject or our materials would admit of. The antiquary, it is preſumed, will find here ſome pieces from manuſcripts never before printed, and thoſe who read for recreation, or a more entertaining information, in here tracing from its firſt original, through a period of five centuries, the progreſs of the firſt commercial town in this part of the kingdom, will probably not find themſelves diſappointed.

In introducing a work of this kind into the world, it is no more than a ſmall tribute which equity demands from us, to make a candid and grateful acknowledgement to thoſe worthy benefactors, from whom we have received aſſiſtance towards the carrying on of ſo great and laborious an undertaking. Their number, it is true, is but ſmall, and much fewer than, in a town ſo opulent, at our firſt ſetting out, we had reaſon to hope would cheerfully have ſtepped forward, and generouſly lent an helping hand, in order to enable us the better to carry the deſign into execution. This defect, however, we flatter ourſelves, is fully ſupplied by the labour and aſſiduity that have been taken, at an expence diſproportionate, perhaps, to any profits that may accrue from the publication. But be this as it may, we with pleaſure embrace this opportunity of doing juſtice to thoſe whoſe able and generous aſſiſtance, we have had the good fortune to experience.

Amongſt

Amongſt theſe, the firſt that occur are thoſe two truly worthy and reſpectable bodies of men, the corporations of the town, and trinity-houſe, whom we cannot mention with too much reſpect and honor, for the free and ready acceſs they at all times ſo generouſly afforded us to the ancient inſtruments and records of their reſpective fraternities, and which compoſe ſo conſiderable a part of this volume. Nor are our obligations leſs to that noble perſonage, the moſt honorable the marquis of Lanſdowne, who out of that generous diſpoſition to ſerve the public, which is ever inſeparable from noble minds, with an affability worthy of his high rank, in the moſt courteous manner entruſted us with three volumes of valuable manuſcripts relative to the town of Hull. Theſe volumes are the more prizeable, as we have met with ſeveral manuſcripts in them, which we found not either in the town's records, or in any other of the manuſcripts that fell into our hands; and the following pages will ſufficiently teſtify the aſſiſtance we have received from them.

Our tribute of gratitude is equally due to thoſe private perſons, who being in poſſeſſion of authentic records reſpecting the town, or ancient drawings, have been ſo generous and communicative, as to oblige the public with them. And here we thankfully acknowledge our obligations to mr. Anthony Atkinſon, mr. Joſeph Moor, and Benjamin Metcalfe, eſq. all of Hull; and mr. Robert Wiſe, of Meaux, the two former for the manuſcripts, and the two latter for the drawings, they were ſo kind as to furniſh us with; and it were not a little to be wiſhed there had been many more as well inclined to contribute to, and promote the improvement of this work. But our thanks and gratitude are in a more particular manner due to the rev. mr. John Beatſon of Hull, for the generous, conſtant, and able aſſiſtance he has at all times, from the very commencement of this work, ſo freely and candidly afforded us, and to whoſe attention, learning, and abilities, the work itſelf is ſo greatly indebted. This worthy gentleman has contributed more than any other perſon towards the improving of this work, by the pains and care he has been pleaſed to take in examining and reviſing the copy, correcting the preſs, and ſuggeſting many uſeful directions and informations, which have been of the greateſt benefit and advantage.

To all our other friends and correſpondents, whoſe kind and unwearied attention to our numerous and various interrogatories, ſufficiently evinced their ſtrong inclination

inclination and deſire to promote and aſſiſt the undertaking, and whoſe remarks and obſervations made and taken upon the place, have enabled us to proceed with a ſuperior degree of accurateneſs, we deſire to return our moſt ſincere and cordial thanks ;* and to our ſubſcribers in general by whoſe encouragement we have been able to go through with, and bring to maturity ſo laborious and expenſive an enterprize. And thus much for the acknowledgement of favors received from private friends and benefactors.

Among the authorities quoted in the following pages, the reader will find frequent references made to the manuſcripts of tne rev. Abraham de la Prime. This gentleman was reader in the church of holy ſt. trinity, near the cloſe of the laſt century, and was employed by the bench of mayor and aldermen, to inſpect and arrange the ancient records of the corporation. A taſk he was doubtleſs well qualified to perform, and which he has executed with the greateſt diligence and attention; for being a native of the place, he appears to have had a peculiar pleaſure,† in ſearching into the regiſters of the town, "that heard his cries, and gave him birth."

From theſe original papers he has made large extracts, which are bound up in volumes, and lodged in the guild-hall, with a general index directing us to the originals; ſo that any record, previous to the period bounded by the preſent century, may be as readily examined here, as an enrolment in one of our regiſter offices.

Before we conclude this preface, it may, perhaps, not be unacceptable to many of our readers to be informed of what Camden, the celebrated Britiſh antiquary, ſays of the famous river, upon the banks of which this town is ſituated,‡ and to which it owes all its luſtre, and even its very exiſtence.

large

* Notwithſtanding the helps received from various manuſcripts, and the information derived from correſpondents and other friends, the compiler conſiders it as no more than an act of juſtice to obſerve here, and he hopes he may do it without offence, that this hiſtory owes its chief ſupport to the uncommon ardour and aſſiduity of mr. Thomas Browne, whoſe unremitted attention and eager purſuit after information for ſeveral years, enabled him to procure materials for the moſt conſiderable and agreeable part of it. And as he may be ſaid to have laid the firſt ſtone in the foundation of this ſtructure, ſo has he had a principal hand in rearing and finiſhing the edifice.

† Neſcio qua natale ſolum dulcedine cunctos.
Ducit. Ovid.

‡ The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull is ſituated on the northern ſhore of the river, about twenty miles from its mouth, in 53. 38. north latitude, and 15 min. W. longitude from London.

Ptolomy, he tells us, called it the Eſtuary Abus; the Saxons Humber, and the land, lying north of it, North Humber land, which, in the heptarchy, became a large kingdom. Both theſe names,* he thinks, are derived from the Britiſh word Aber, which ſignifies the mouth of a river, and probably given to this by way of eminence, becauſe the Eurus, or Ouſe, with the many rivers that empty themſelves into it, as well as other large rivers, diſcharge their waters in this Eſtuary, which is certainly the largeſt in all England, and the moſt abounding with fiſh. Certe totius Britanniæ æſtuarium eſt ampliſſimum et piſcoſiſſimum.†

The rivers that pour their waters into the Humber, are firſt, in Yorkſhire, the Ure, Nidd, Wharfe, Darwent, Calder, Sheaf, Don and Aire, into the river Ouſe.

In Lincolnſhire the Old River Don, the Idle, the Darwent, from Derby and the Soar, pour their waters into the Trent.

The Ouſe, Trent, Ancholme and Hull, into the great river Humber, and after uniting their ſtreams continue their courſe to the Spurn point, and there empty themſelves into the German Ocean.

Of the cuts and other embelliſhments which illuſtrate and adorn this performance, we ſhall ſay nothing. Some of them at leaſt, we hope, will be found ſufficiently intereſting, and all of them executed in ſuch a manner as neither to diſcredit their engraver, nor diſappoint the public expectation. We therefore ſubmit the whole performance to the impartial judgment of a candid and judicious public, from whom ſhould it prove ſo fortunate as to meet with a favorable acceptance, we ſhall conſider it as more than a compenſation for all the toil and expence it has coſt.

* Utranque Nomen ex Aber Britannico deflexum videtur, quod Fluminis oſtium illis denotat, et κατ' ἐξοχην impoſitum exiſtimen, quod urſus, ſive Ouſa plurimos Fluvios ſuo hoſpitio exceptos in hoc deducit, aliaquè maximi nominis Flumina in illud evolvuntur. Cam. p. 577.

† Some of our old poets, amongſt whom is Alexander Nuham, whom Camden quotes, pretend that the firſt ſyllable of Humber is derived from a people or country that belonged to a prince, who, flying before a Britiſh king, called Locrine, that purſued him, periſhed in attempting to croſs this river, and from whom it took its name.

Hunnorum princeps oſtendens terga Locrino,
Submerſus nomen contulit humoris aquæ.
Dum fugit obſtat ei Flumen, ſubmergitur illic,
Deque ſuo tribuit nomine, nomen aquæ. Cam. p. 577.

THE HISTORY OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CHAP. I.

The low Situation of the Ground before the Building of the Town.—The Country deſtroyed by the Danes.—How taxed in the Reign of William the Conqueror.—The Abbey of Melſa, or Meaux.—The Town firſt built.—Great Privileges, &c. granted to it by Edward the Firſt.—Its rapid Increaſe.—The Building of the Church of Holy Trinity.—The Streets paved.—Account of Haltemprice Monaſtery.—St. Auguſtine's Friery.—Hiſtory of the Family of the De la Poles.—Building St. Michael's Monaſtery.—Charter Houſe.

THE town of Kingſton-upon-Hull is ſo advantageouſly ſituated at the confluence of the two famous rivers Humber and Hull, and has been ſo peculiarly favoured by nature, that art had little to do in order to make it one of the moſt commodious and ſafe havens for ſhips, of any in this part of England; and conſequently the ſituation itſelf does honour to the wiſdom and penetrating abilities of King Edward the Firſt, its

CHAP. I.

royal founder.—Though this town cannot trace its antiquity farther back than the reign of this victorious and renowned Monarch, yet through his powerful encouragement, and the many and great privileges and immunities he beſtowed upon it, we ſoon after this period find it becoming a place of conſiderable importance, and gradually increaſing in population, trade, and affluence.

The low ſituation of the ground, &c.

This part of the country, upon which the town now ſtands, appears formerly to have been nothing better than a low, ſwampy point of land, forming an obtuſe angle between the two above-mentioned rivers, ſubject to continual inundations, till, in proceſs of time, theſe frequent over-flowings had warped, and caſt up ſo much ſand and earth, as to raiſe it to a competent height and dryneſs. But, as nature, in producing ſuch like uſeful improvements, is often exceedingly ſlow in her operations, it is very reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that a great many centuries muſt have elapſed, in effecting this change, and raiſing this low point of land to a ſufficient height to become the comfortable reſidence of man.

When Julius Cæſar firſt landed in Britain, about ſixty years before the birth of Chriſt, this part of the iſland conſtituted a part of the kingdom of the Brigantes.—This powerful and far-ſpreading kingdom, conſiſted of three ſubordinate clans, the Pariſii, who were ſeated, *in extrema orientali plaga*, or the eaſtern parts of Yorkſhire, to the ſea coaſt;—the Brigantes, properly ſo called, who dwelt on the north and weſt of the former, and occupied the more midland parts;—and the Volantii, and Siſtantii, who were placed on the weſtern coaſt, the former inhabiting the northern counties of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland, and the Siſtantii the ſouthern parts of Lancaſhire, extending together from Solway Firth in Cumberland, to the river Merſey in Lancaſhire.

But, in after ages, when the Romans had conquered the whole nation, and divided it into provinces, this part of the country fell into that diſtrict which was called Maxima Cæſarienſis, which included all Yorkſhire, and the northern counties as far as the Picts Wall —But the Romans, ſoon after being called home to defend their own country from the in-

curſions

curſions of the Goths and Vandalls, the Saxons landed and poſſeſſed themſelves of the whole iſland, and divided it into kingdoms; and then this part of the country became a part of the kingdom of Deira, which was afterwards (by conqueſt) united to the great kingdom of Northumberland: and thus it continued till the year 830, when Egbert, King of the Angles, having ſubdued the whole Saxon Heptarchy, brought the whole nation under ſubjection to himſelf, and united it all into one extenſive and powerful Monarchy. *A. D.* 830.

Then the Danes, thoſe rapacious and cruel ſpoilers, making frequent deſcents upon this iſland, many times entered the Humber, and ſerved the poor fiſhermen, and their houſes, that they found on this low and naked point of land, (as they did all perſons and places wherever they came) burning, murdering, and deſtroying all before them.—Without doubt, therefore, the country, for a conſiderable diſtance on both ſides the river Humber, muſt, after thoſe repeated ravages, have preſented a very afflicting and melancholy ſpectacle.—But about one hundred years after this, the Danes being all driven out of the land by the wiſe and politic conduct of King Edward the Confeſſor, this nation enjoyed the bleſſing of peace, with but ſmall interruptions, until William the Conqueror came to the Crown. Country deſtroyed by the Danes.

In the fourth year of whoſe reign, Swein, King of Denmark, came with a great fleet into the Humber; and having deſtroyed the country on both ſides the river, then proceeding on to York, they took and plundered that ancient and opulent city.

At the time of this invaſion, we find this part of the country to have been inhabited, for an old record makes particular mention of the villages of Ferriby, Drypole, Sculcoates, and Myton, being then waſted and deſtroyed by thoſe ſavage and deſtructive intruders.—Myton appears to have been at that time a ſmall hamlet, conſiſting of a few ſtragling houſes ranged along the Humber; and the country adjacent, an open paſture, or common.

CHAP. I.

About nine years after this, the King commanded a general ſurvey to be taken of the whole nation, * and of every city, town, village, hamlet, church, chapel, monaſtery, mill, &c. and of all the land, whether tillage, meadow, or waſte; who were the owners and tenants thereof; what they had been taxed at by the Danes in Edward the Confeſſor's time, and what in his own.—This ſurvey certified his Majeſty of this part of the country, as follows:

" In the Eaſt-Riding of Yorkſhire, (Haſſel Hundred) lands or poſ-
" ſeſſions of Radulph, or Ralph de Mortimer, therein. †—Ferriby is a
" manor, in which Edina now enjoys almoſt one thouſand acres, that
" had been aſſeſſed at the Dane-Gelt, or great tax of the Danes, for no
The tax by William the Conqueror. " more than five hundred pence.—Ralph de Mortimer was lord of this
" manor, and had here under him fourteen villains, or ſmall farmers, oc-
" cupying three caracutes, or ploughlands, which amounted to three
" hundred acres.—There was here alſo a church, and a miniſter belong-
" ing to it, in the reign of King Edward the Confeſſor: The whole
" manor, and all the villages therein, were aſſeſſed at one hundred ſhil-
" lings; but afterwards, on account of the repeated devaſtations made
" by the Danes, it was taxed at no more than ſixty."

" To the ſame manor of Ferriby belonged then the following villages
" and hamlets: Kirk-Ella, in which were only two bovates of land,
" that contained about thirty acres of tillage; Waudby, in which were
" about one hundred acres in tillage; Riplingham, in which were about
" one hundred and twenty acres in tillage; Yorkfleet, in which were
" about one hundred acres in tillage; Woolferton, in which were about
" one hundred and forty acres in tillage; and Haſſel, in which were about
" one hundred acres in tillage."

All the above were reckoned, in the Daniſh tax, at ſix caracutes and a half (each being one hundred and twenty-five acres) beſides thoſe in Ferriby.—But by much the greater part of theſe lands then lay waſte, the country being not, at that time, recovered from the injuries inflicted by

* Vide Brady.—P. 205, 206. † Doomſday-Book.

by the Danes.—In Haſſel, four villains, or petty farmers, occupied one caracute more.—In Sculcoates, or Cowſcoates, the Archbiſhop of York had about one hundred acres; and, in Drypool, near twenty more, with an arable cloſe, which then laid waſte.—In the manors of Sculcoates and Drypool, Ote and Ravenhill poſſeſſed three bovates of land, which amounted to about one hundred and thirty acres: this land, alſo, was ſo heavily taxed at the Dane-Gelt, that two of them lay uſeleſs till the time of Edward the Confeſſor, when the tax was mitigated, and fixed at thirty ſhillings per annum. *A. D.* 1070.

From all which, it is evident, that this part of the country was but very thinly inhabited before the Norman Conqueſt: That, as the Danes had, at different times, laid waſte the greateſt part of it,—ſo it continued, in many places, rude and uncultivated at the time of this ſurvey, and, perhaps, for a conſiderable number of years ſubſequent to this period: That Ferriby was then the principal town in this neighbourhood, although it appears not to have contained more than between twenty and thirty houſes;—ſcarce any of the reſt conſiſted of above one third of that number.—Ralph de Mortimer was lord of them all, as he was alſo of Neehaſom, Spillington, Grypton, Briſton, Honvilgeton, Fullarthorp, Cheteleſton, Middleburn, and ſeveral other towns, and ample domains in Yorkſhire, as well as in ſeveral other counties of England, and from whom afterwards deſcended the famous Earls of March.

Many, if not all the aforeſaid towns, ſuch as Riplingham, Sculcoates, and Drypool, were in the pariſh of Ferriby; and thither the inhabitants muſt have reſorted to hear divine ſervice, the Mother Church being in that town, and, perhaps, not another at a more convenient diſtance. The town, or hamlet, of Wyke, had then not a being; for, had there then been any ſuch, it would, doubtleſs, have been taken notice of in this moſt *ſtrict* and *general* ſurvey.—Myton was the only hamlet on this neck of land, and it conſiſted of but a few mean cottages of poor people, who ſubſiſted by fiſhing, grazing, or a little tillage.

Soon

CHAP. I.

Soon after this period, we find all the aforeſaid towns again inhabited, and flouriſhing more than ever.—In the reign of King Stephen, in the year 1150, * William le Groſs, Earl of Albemarle, to diſengage himſelf from a vow he had made to viſit Jeruſalem, to the honour of God, and great good of this part of the country, founded a monaſtery at Melſa, or Meaux † (a place about ſeven miles north of Hull) and Monks were brought to it from Fountain's-Abbey. Theſe

The Abbey of Meaux.

* Dugdale's Monaſticon, P. 793.

† Meaux was ſo called by its inhabitants, who came into England with the Norman Conqueror, and named their new ſeat according to the name of the city of Meaux in Normandy, from whence they came. The Founder of this Abbey was William le Groſs, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderneſs, and in a manner of all Yorkſhire; who having vowed a journey to Jeruſalem, and being by reaſon of his age, and the unweildineſs of his body, not well able to perform ſuch a voyage, built this monaſtery by way of commutation of his vow. This he gave to God and the Bleſſed Virgin Mary, introducing a convent of Monks from the monaſtery of Fountain's (which ſtood near Ripon in the north-riding of Yorkſhire) of whom one Adams was made the firſt Abbot; which Monks at firſt got their living by the work of their hands, and ſweat of their brows, but were, not long after, plentifully endowed with lands and revenues by the ſaid Earl. This William de la Groſs was grandſon of Odo, to whom William the Conqueror gave his ſiſter in marriage, and the Iſle of Holderneſs; the Archbiſhop of Roan gave him the county of Albemarle to hold of him, by the ſervice of his being his ſtandard-bearer in his expeditions, attended with ten Knights.—The line of this William being not long after extinct, the county of Albemarle, and Honour of Holderneſs, eſcheated to the Crown for want of heirs.—This monaſtery was begun, and the Monks firſt entered there, under their Abbot (Adam) on the firſt of January, 1150.

Richard de Ottringham, rector of the church of Shelford, in the Dioceſe of Ely, by his deed, dated Anno Domini 1317, gave divers lands to the Abbot and convent here, for the maintenance of a perpetual chantery of ſeven Monks of this houſe, at the porch of their Abbey-Church. The number of the Monks, in this Abbey, were fifty.—The lands given to this Abbey were confirmed to it by King John, in the ſixth year of his reign.—This monaſtery, at its ſuppreſſion, was valued at two hundred and ninety-nine pounds ſix ſhillings and fourpence.

The Monks who inhabited here, were of the Ciſtereian order.—This order, Robert, Abbot of Moleſme (by licenſe of Hugo, Archbiſhop of Lyons, the Pope's Legate) firſt inſtituted in the year of our Lord 1098, in a deſart place called Ciſtereium, in the Dutchy of Burgundy, the rule of St. Bennet being not duly obſerved in his old monaſtery. In this order, therefore, they betook themſelves to the ſtrict obſervance of St. Bennet's rule, and obtained great privileges from the Pope. This St. Bennet writ his rule in the year 516, which was approved by the whole church.

To avoid pride and ſuperfluity, they were to have no croſſes of gold or ſilver, but only of wood; their chalices were to be of ſilver, and not of gold, &c. The ſecond Abbot of this order was one Stephen, an Engliſhman. Vide Monaſticon Anglicanum: Vol. I. P. 695, 699, 700.

Theſe Monks, through the bounty of ſeveral people of fortune, ſoon became rich, and enabled to purchaſe fair eſtates. One Maud Camin, a gentlewoman of property, ſold to the Abbot and Monks of the ſaid monaſtery, two parts of land that ſhe had in the village of Myton, which included ſeven ſtengs, four bovates, paſture for eight ſheep, with a toft, and a hall in it, a fiſhery in the river Humber, two parts of her ſalt-pits, two parts of Coteſcroft, as many of Lancroft, with all her lordſhip of the whole village, for ninety-one marks of ſilver; which ſhe ſolemnly confirmed to them by oath, and by laying her hand on the Holy Goſpels of God, in the preſence of Richard, ſon of Schorus, or Lord Sayer, of Sutton, in Holderneſs; whoſe monument has yet withſtood the injuries of time, and remains there at this day; William of Limmingburgh; Thomas, Prieſt of Wawn; Thomas, the brother of Benedict of Sculcoates; Adam and Alexander, the ſons of John the Prieſt. *A. D.* 1150.

The firſt time we meet with any mention made of the ſmall hamlet of Wyke, in any record, is in the year 1174; when, amongſt other poſſeſſions, it was given to the aforeſaid monaſtery, in the following obſervable words:

"In the time of Philip the Abbot, the ſon of John of Meaux, gave to the Abbey of Meaux, four oxgangs of land in Myton, and paſture for four hundred ſheep, with the ſeat of one fiſhery in Humber, and two parts of the ſalt-pits there, with a toft and a hall in it, with two parts of his lands in Wyke, and all the appurtenances belonging thereto. William of Sutton, and Benedict of Sculcoates, gave them the other part of Wyke, within the Water-Furrows, to the bounds of Old-Hull; in which place there formerly was a grange, or farm-houſe, divided from the ſouth part of Old-Hull and Humber. Be it known further, alſo, that in old times, New-Hull was nothing but a great dyke, or ſewer, originally made to drain the country; which, in proceſs of time, both by the deſcent of all the waters that way, and by Old-Hull's warping up, grew exceeding deep and wide.—Hence it was called ſometimes New-Hull, and other times it was called Sayer-Cryke, from the Lord Sayer of Sutton;

Sutton; who did not only firſt cauſe the ſame to be cut, but alſo had ſeveral rights therein. The grange-houſe, before-mentioned, ought to be reckoned within Wyke aforeſaid, which houſe is now utterly waſte, and the ground whereon it ſtood turned into feeding paſtures, now known by the name of Grange-Wyke, and made a new manor in Myton, called Tupcoates."

From this valuable, and moſt obſervable record, it is ſufficiently evident, that there was, even then, ſome ſmall hamlet upon this point of land, conſiſting of a few ſcattered, poor cottages, called Wyke, from their ſtragling ſituation: which, without doubt, belonged to, and were part of Myton, though it was not in the very place where the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull now ſtands, but about a quarter of a mile weſt of it: The grange of which was afterwards made the manor-houſe, and called by the name of Tupcoates.

Another thing very obſervable from this record is, that there were then an Old-Hull, and a New-Hull;—the former ſeems to have diſcharged itſelf into the Humber about half a mile beyond Drypool, and to have broke its paſſage (in ſome great flood) into the latter, then only a ſewer, and to have continued its courſe therein unto this day, and grown into a great river, which now goes by the name of Hull, and is the haven of the town.

From the time aforeſaid, unto the year 1237, * which includes the ſpace of one hundred and twenty odd years, it appears, that Wyke continued but a poor hamlet, thinly inhabited, and that the inhabitants ſpent their time in feeding and grazing.—The Book of Meaux ſays, there was nothing here, at the very end and point of this part of the country, but droves of beaſts, and flocks of ſheep, cribbs for cows, and ſheep-folds. But, without doubt, there were then houſes here likewiſe, to ſhelter and defend the ſhepherds and cowherds from the extremities of the ſeaſons.

In the year 1296, the Scots having made an inroad into England, the valiant King Edward the Firſt marched againſt them with a brave and well

* Book of Meaux.

well appointed army; and, joining battle, he ſlew twenty-eight thouſand of the enemy in the field, and put the reſt to flight.—After this, Barwick, Dunbar, Edinborough, with ſeveral other places, opened their gates to receive the Conqueror; and John Baliol, their King, was forced to reſign all Scotland, by a charter dated the 10th of July, at Brechin: His Crown, Sceptre, Coronation Marble Chair, * from the monaſtery of Scone, Records, &c. † were ſent to London. Edward himſelf, attended by ſeveral of his warlike nobility, followed after; and, returning through A. D. 1670

* The marble ſtone ſet in this Chair is ſaid to be the ſtone whereupon Jacob laid his head, when he had thoſe cæleſtial and myſtical viſions, mentioned in Holy Writ; which ſtone was brought out of Paleſtine into Ireland, and from thence carried into Scotland by King Keneth; afterwards tranſlated to the city of Scone, and uſed for the Chair wherein the Kings ſat at their coronation; brought out of Scotland into England by Edward the Firſt, as the beſt Hiſtorians of England and Scotland relate.

Cathedram Marmoream Regibus Seotorum fatalem, in qua inſidentes Seotorum Reges coronare conſueverunt. Rex Edwardus primus é Scona Londinum tranſtulit, et in Weſtmonaſterio (ubi hode viſitur) depoſuit. That is, "The Marble Chair fatal to the Scottiſh Kings, and in which they uſed to ſit when they were crowned, was, by King Edward the Firſt, moved from Scone to London, and placed in Weſtminſter Abbey, where it yet remains."

It is ſet, or borne, in a chair of wood, and for a perpetual honour (upon a table hanging in the Chapel at Weſtminſter) this is writ:

Si quid habet veri vel Chronica cana, fideſve
Clauditur hac Cathedra, Nobilis ille lapis,
Ad Caput, eximius Jacob, quondam Patriarcha,
Quem poſuit cernens numina mirifica;
Quem tulit e Scotis Edwardus primus, &c.

If old Records ſay true, this Chair
That noble ſtone inclos'd does bear—
On which the Patriarch did his head recline
When he view'd ſcenes all wondrous and divine;
This the firſt Edward did from Scotland bring.

Buchanan ſaith,—In hoc lapide fatum regni Scotiæ continetur. The people, he tells us, were fully perſuaded, that, in this ſtone (which he calleth Lapidem Marmoream rudem) the fate of the kingdom is contained; and that Fatum Regni is thus underſtood, viz. What King of Scotland ſoever is Lord of this ſtone, and ſovereignly poſſeſſed thereof, ſhall be King, and reign in the country where he findeth that ſtone.—Geo. Buchan.

† M. Weſt. P. 428—430.

CHAP. I. through Holderneſs, was pleaſed to honour the Lord Wakes of Baynard-Caſtle, at Cottingham, with a viſit of ſeveral days *.—At this place, (which is only a few miles from where the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull now ſtands) the King and his retinue were entertained by the noble Lord with the greateſt magnificence. During his ſtay here, his Majeſty, with ſeveral of his nobles, one day took the diverſion of hunting; and, having ſtarted a hare, ſhe led them along the delightful banks of the river Hull to the aforeſaid hamlet of Wyke.—The King, who was a Prince of excellent underſtanding and judgment, had no ſooner come up, and ſeen the place, than his ardour after the *chaſe* entirely forſook him. He was charmed with the ſcene before him, and viewed, with delight, the advantageous ſituation of this hitherto neglected and obſcure corner. He foreſaw it might become ſubſervient both to render the kingdom more ſecure againſt foreign invaſion, and at the ſame time greatly to augment its commerce. He quickly conceived a thought worthy of himſelf, which was, to erect a fortified town, and make a ſafe, commodious harbour †.—He called the ſhepherds, and enquired of them, How deep the river Hull was? To what height the tides flowed? And who was the owner of the ſoil?—Of all which, having fully informed himſelf, he returned, exceedingly well pleaſed, to Cottingham; from whence he ſent for the Abbot of Meaux (who he had heard was lord of the ſoil) and in exchange for ſome lands of conſiderable more worth in Lincolnſhire, he obtained poſſeſſion of the ground he ſo much prized. Nor could he prize it too high: for this piece of land is ſituated between the Humber, (a great arm of the ſea, and more than two miles over, at the diſtance of near twenty miles from the ocean) waſhing it on the ſouth; and the river Hull on the north eaſt, which, taking its riſe on the Yorkſhire Woulds, and paſſing by Driffield, here unites its ſtreams with the former river.—This conflux was ſtill more favourable to the King's deſign, by the high overflowing of the tides; which naturally ſeemed

* De la Pryme's MS. collected out of the town's records. † Ibid.

ſeemed to afford not only a convenient harbour, where ſhips might anchor ſecure from the rage of tempeſts, but alſo a place where veſſels of the greateſt burden might approach the ſhore near enough to load or unload their cargoes. The other ſide, which lay open to the country, ſeemed capable of being fortified in ſuch a manner, and at a ſmall expence, as to make it almoſt, if not altogether impregnable. *A. D.* 1299

Edward, having thus far ſucceeded in his deſign, loſt no time in putting that deſign into execution; but forthwith iſſued out a proclamation, offering great freedoms, privileges, and immunities, to whoever pleaſed to to build and inhabit there. In order that this proclamation might have the ſpeedier and greater effect, he cauſed a manor-hall to be erected for himſelf, at the ſame time honouring the town with the royal appellation of Kingſton,—that is, King's Town; which name it derives from its auguſt Founder. The town built.

In the 27th year of this King's reign, the harbour was finiſhed; the town was made free; and all its inhabitants, from that time, became Free Burgeſſes, as appears by the original Charter *. The firſt Charter.

 This

* Copy of the firſt Charter granted this town by King Edward I.—"Edward, by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitain: To all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, Juſtices, Sheriffs, Proveſts, greeting. Know ye, that to the melioration, betterneſs, and increaſe of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and to the further utility and profit of our men of the ſame,—We will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that our town aforeſaid, from henceforth, be a Free Borough, and the men of the ſame town be Free Burgeſſes; and have all the liberties, privileges, and free cuſtoms belonging to a Free Borough, for ever; ſo that the ſaid Borough be kept by ſome faithful man, by Us and our Heirs, ſucceſſively to be choſen, who ſhall be called the Warden of the ſaid Borough, and ſhall take, before the Burgeſſes of the ſame, a corporal oath upon the Holy Goſpels of God, that he will moſt faithfully keep all the liberties, privileges, and immunities by Us to the ſaid Borough and Burgeſſes granted without blame, and will diligently and faithfully perform, and do all thoſe things which to the office of a Warden of the ſaid Borough do belong.

"We grant alſo, for Us and our Heirs, to the ſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, that the lands and tenements, which, from henceforth, they ſhall have in the ſaid Borough, they may, in their laſt wills and teſtaments, diſpoſe of them to whomſoever they pleaſe.

"That they ſhall have the return of all our writs whatſoever happening in the ſaid Borough, and that no Sheriff, or other our Bailiff or Miniſter, may enter into the ſaid Borough there to execute any

CHAP. I.

This Charter, granted to the then infant town, was ſigned by the Venerable Father in God William, Biſhop of Coventry and Litchfield; Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln; Henry de Percy; John Gregory; Walter de Beauchamp, Steward of the King's Houſehold; Robert Brabazon; John de Mettingham; Peter Mallore; Walter de Gloceſter, with others: and was given at Weſtminſter the 27th year of Edward the Firſt's reign, in the year 1299.

Theſe grants, favours, privileges, and immunities, brought here, in a very little time, ſuch an influx of people from all parts, that the huts and ſheep-folds ſpeedily gave place to ſpacious and elegant habitations.

A handſome, neat town, was preſently erected, which, in a few years, abounded with ſhipping, merchants, tradeſmen, and plenty of all things; draining,

any writ, brief, or office, upon any of the inhabitants of the ſaid Free Borough, but in defect of the ſaid Warden; and that they ſhall not implead, or be impleaded in any other place than the ſaid Borough, before the Warden of the ſame, of any tenures, treſpaſſes, tranſgreſſions, or contracts within the ſaid Borough made.

"And alſo, that they the ſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs (by our writs out of Chancery) may and ſhall chooſe a Coroner out of themſelves, and him ſhall preſent to the Warden, before whom he ſhall take his corporal oath, that faithfully he will do and perform thoſe things, which, to the office of a Coroner in the ſaid Borough, do belong.

"And moreover, We will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that a Priſon be had, and made in our ſaid Borough, for the ſafe keeping and chaſtiſement of malefactors, either therein, or thereout taken, upon whom the aforeſaid Warden may give judgment.

"We moreover will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that the ſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs throughout the whole kingdom of our dominions, be for ever quit and free of all pontage, paſſage, pannage, murage, and all other tolls and cuſtoms whatſoever; and that all they, the Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough, ſhall for ever peaceably enjoy all the liberties, cuſtoms, and freedoms, without ſcot and lot, ſo often as the ſaid town ſhall happen to be taxed.

"We alſo grant, for Us and our Heirs, to the aforeſaid Burgeſſes, that they and their heirs for ever ſhall have two Markets in a week within the town aforeſaid, to be kept in the places by Us to be named and appointed, the one to be held upon every Tueſday, and the other upon every Friday; with one Fair every year to continue thirty days, to wit, from the day of St. Auſtin after Eaſter by twenty-nine days next following, unleſs that thoſe Markets and this Fair happen to be to the prejudice of any of the neighbouring Markets or Fairs.

"And do further add, will, and command, for Us and our Heirs, that our town aforeſaid, from henceforth for ever, be a Free Borough, and the men of the ſame Free Burgeſſes; and have all the liberties, privileges, and free cuſtoms, belonging to a Free Borough, for ever."

draining, by degrees, all the flouriſhing towns of theſe parts,—ſuch as Barton, Hedon, Pattrington, Grimſby, Ravenſrod, and others, of their chief inhabitants and trade; and, by art and induſtry, has, at length, almoſt monopolized them to itſelf: ſo that, as this town has continually increaſed, they have proportionably decreaſed, and, at preſent, little, if any commercial buſineſs, is tranſacted in any of thoſe towns. *A. D.* 1301

* In the year of our Lord, 1301, Richard Oyſel, or Syſſel, was Warden of this town, and Robert de Barton, Bailiff; but who firſt filled theſe honourable offices, or how many there have been in all, cannot now be known,—all the records concerning them being, long ſince, totally loſt. Edward, about this time, rewarded Richard de Marewell, one of his Valets, or Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, with the Cuſtoms of Peerage for the weighing of lead, and tonnage for that of wool, in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, worth about ſix pounds per annum; a very conſiderable ſum in thoſe days. This gentleman had conſtantly attended his royal maſter in his repeated expeditions into Scotland, and bravely ſignalized himſelf by his valour and military conduct. The firſt Warden and Bailiffs unknown.

Notwithſtanding the town had already arrived at a tolerable degree of conſequence, as yet, however, the ground contiguous to it had been in a great meaſure neglected: There were no highways as at preſent, nor any conſiderable number of incloſures; ſo that from the quantity of water on a level ſurface, and no proper drains being made, paſſengers muſt have found themſelves exceedingly incommoded

To remedy this inconvenience, however, the year following, being the 31ſt year of Edward I. † the Warden, Bailiff, and Burgeſſes, petitioned

* De la Pryme.

† As this is the laſt time we ſhall have occaſion to mention this Prince, it may not be amiſs, here to give ſome account of his death.—Edward, after he had conquered and united Wales to the Crown of England (which many of his predeceſſors had attempted in vain) and had conquered Scotland, and conſtrained the Scots to ſwear fealty to him,—ſpent the winter before his death at Carliſle, where he ſummoned his laſt Parliament. The firſt buſineſs of this Aſſembly was about means to ſecure the poſſeſſion of that kingdom, by uniting it to England;—but the Scots, uneaſy under

CHAP. I. petitioned the King to iſſue out his writ to Sir Radulph, or Ralph de Hengham, William de Carlton, and Galfrid de Hotham, to call a Jury, and to make, direct, and appoint ways, cauſeways, and roads, from hence to the neighbouring towns. The gentlemen, who compoſed this Jury, were people of the firſt quality of any then in the town. Their names, as tranſmitted down to us, were, Gilbert de Bedford, Alexander Cook, Richard de Gretford, William de Berkin, Robert de Drypole, John Seale, Michael Box, Adam Felleward, John Rottenherring, Robert de Melton, Peter de Strange, and Robert de Aldburgh. This Jury ſoon marked out, and made proper roads and highways to Heſle, Anlaby, Beverley,

under Edward's yoke, made uſe of the King's abſence, and the ſharpneſs of the winter, which hindered the Engliſh troops from acting, to ſhake it off. They aſſembled their diſperſed army, and reinforced them with freſh ſupplies.—With theſe troops they attacked, and, after obtaining a ſignal victory, took priſoner the Earl of Pembroke, who commanded in Scotland.—Edward, ſurprized at this unexpected revolution, and implacably exaſperated againſt the Scots, reſolved to be ſignally revenged of that nation. To that end, he ſummoned all the Vaſſals of the Crown (without exception) to meet him at Carliſle about the middle of ſummer, on pain of forfeiting their fees. His intention was to march into the heart of Scotland, and deſtroy that kingdom from ſea to ſea; but God ſuffered him not to execute ſo barbarous a purpoſe. Scarce had he aſſembled (at Carliſle) the fineſt army England had ever ſeen, than he was ſeized by a diſtemper—which put an end to his days, and all his projects. As ſoon as he found himſelf ill, he expected he ſhould die; and whilſt his mind was ſound, he ſent for Prince Edward, his eldeſt ſon, and earneſtly recommended to him, amongſt other things, vigorouſly to proſecute the war with Scotland, till he had entirely ſubdued the Scots.—For that purpoſe, he adviſed him to carry along with him his bones, at the head of the army, not at all queſtioning but that object would daunt the courage of the enemies he had ſo often vanquiſhed. After theſe his laſt orders to his ſon, he cauſed himſelf to be carried, by eaſy journies, to meet the enemy he had thrice conquered;—but he had not advanced above ſeven miles, to a ſmall town in Cumberland, called Burgh upon the Sands, when his ſickneſs being increaſed by a dyſentery which came upon him, he reſigned his laſt breath on the 7th of July, 1307, in the ſixty-eighth year of his age, and after a reign of thirty-four years, ſeven months, and twenty days.—His corps was conveyed to Weſtminſter-Abbey, and laid by Henry his father.—His Sepulchre is compoſed of fine grey marble, upon the north ſide whereof is this inſcription: Edwardus primus Scotorum Malleas hic eſt. 1308. Pactum ſerva. The memory of Edward's death has been preſerved likewiſe in Cumberland, on the ſpot where he died, by a ſquare pillar (nine yards and an half high); upon the weſt ſide is the following inſcription: Memoriæ æternæ. Edwardi I. Regis Angliæ longe clariſſimi, qui in Belli apparatu contra Scotos occupatus, hic in caſtro, obiit 7 Julii, A. D. 1307.

Beverley, Cottingham, and Holderneſs, which, probably, are the ſame that remain at this day.—From this time nothing occurred worthy of being recorded until the year 1312, the fifth year of the reign of Edward the Second; which year ſtands diſtinguiſhed for the building of the large and ſtately Church of Holy Trinity—a magnificent, grand, and beautiful ſtructure.—The King, who was then at York, contributed bountifully to this pious work; the merchants and tradeſmen of the town, aſſiſted by the liberal donations of the principal gentlemen of the neighbouring country, ſupplied the reſt: And thus was raiſed a fund ſufficient to compleat the eaſt end and ſteeple of that venerable pile. The weſt end, where divine ſervice is now performed, was built in the reign of Henry the Seventh, * about one hundred and eighty years after. The names of thoſe perſons who contributed to this handſome edifice, are not handed down to us: Only one John Scales, one of the gentlemen of the aforeſaid Jury, (who died ſoon after the foundations were laid) bequeathed his body to be buried in Holy Trinity church-yard, with twenty ſhillings to be paid out of his eſtate, towards the raiſing of the fabric. This was, probably, the firſt perſon who found a grave there. But be that as it may, about twenty-five years after this, another (of his ſirname) called William Scales, perhaps ſon to the aforeſaid John, bequeathed his body to be interred within the church. But a more particular account of this Church will be given hereafter.

A. D. 1302

Edward II. King.

Building of HolyTrinity Church.

In the ninth year of this King's reign, Robert de Sandal being Cuſtos, or Warden of the town, the King, at the requeſt of the Burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and after inquiſition made, was pleaſed to found a paſſage, or Ferry, to and from Barton-upon-Humber in Lincolnſhire, to bring and carry over men, horſes, beaſts, &c. † belonging to the ſaid towns, and for the advantage of travellers; and gave the profits thereof to the Wardens and Burgeſſes, their heirs and ſucceſſors, for ever; every ſingle man, to pay one halfpenny; every horſeman, one

Barton Ferry founded.

* If we may credit a Marginal Note in an old Manuſcript.

† De la Pryme.

CHAP. I. one penny; every cart, going over with two horſes, two-pence, &c. This grant was made at Lincoln the 28th day of Auguſt, in the aforeſaid year.

Haſtings to continue Warden during life

The year following, Sir Robert Haſtings, Knight, was made Warden, and John de Sutton, and Peter Mold, Bailiffs; the firſt was made Warden, during life, by the King's Letters Patent, for his courage, valour, and ſome noble and heroic deeds that he had done againſt the Scots, which gained him ſo much favour with his Sovereign, that he had, moreover, the grant of the King's Fee-Farm Rents iſſuing out of this town, Myton, and Tupcoates—amounting, in the whole, to ſeventy pounds per annum. The King, at the ſame time, iſſued out a Proclamation to the Sheriff of Yorkſhire, that no goods ſhould be ſold in the port of Hull before they were landed.

Streets paved.

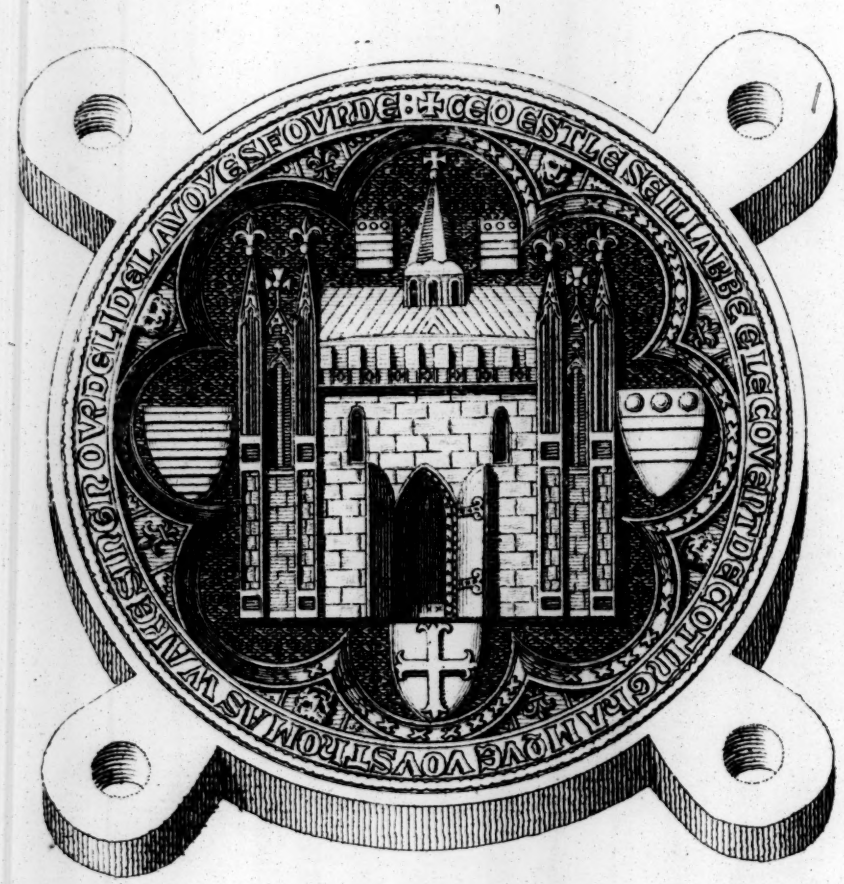
Two years after this, the aforeſaid Sir Robert Haſtings greatly promoted and encouraged the Paving of the Streets.—This Knight made a journey to York on purpoſe to wait upon his Majeſty (who was then in that city) and to ſolicit a grant of him, which he obtained, and which was directed to the Bailiffs of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to lay a toll, for the ſpace of ſeven years, upon all ſuch commodities as ſhould be expoſed in the market to ſale; and the money to be employed in the Paving of the ſaid Streets. The nature of the toll was as follows: upon every quarter of corn, one farthing; upon every horſe, mare, or cow, one penny; upon every ſalmon, one farthing; upon every lamprey, one farthing; upon every hundred of allum and copperas, one halfpenny; upon every hundred of ſtock-fiſh, one halfpenny, &c. This toll proved ſufficiently productive for the purpoſes for which it was deſigned. The ſtreets were every where well paved, and made very commodious and neat. Some authors aſſert, that all the ſtones made uſe of for this purpoſe, were brought in ſhips * for ballaſt; but, it is much more probable, that they

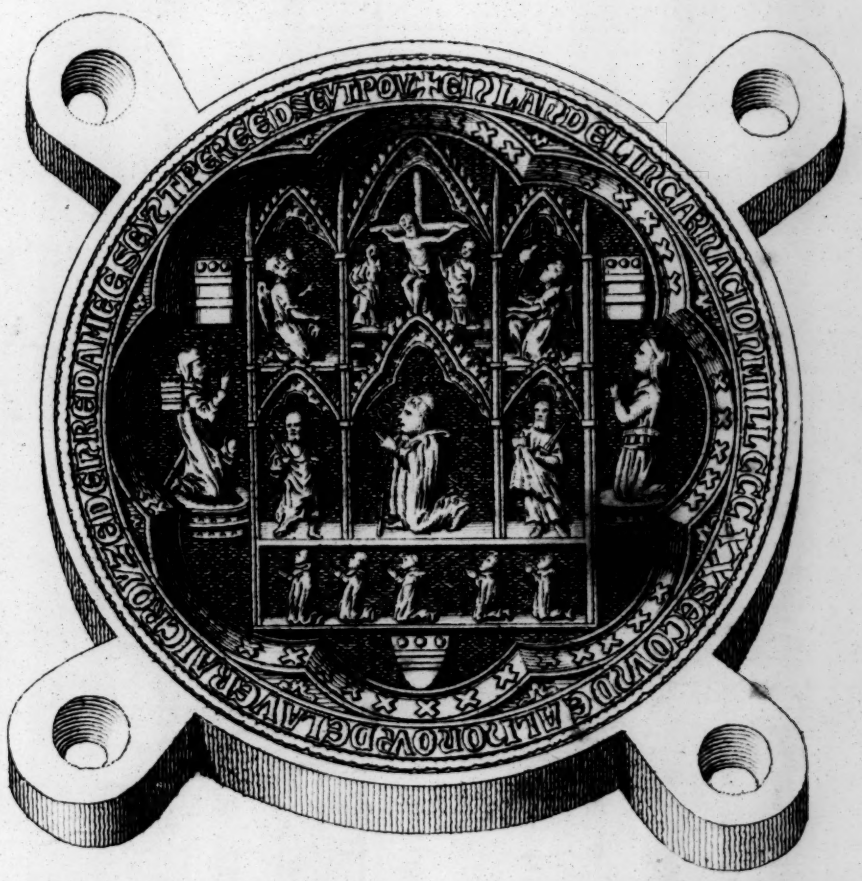
* At ſuch tyme as al the trade of ſtokfiiſch for Englend cam from Iſleland to Kingſton, becauſe the burden of ſtokfiſch was light, the ſhips were beliſſid with great coble ſtones brought out of Iſleland,

BRITISH MUSEUM

✠ CEO EST LE SEIL LABBE E LE COVENT DE COTINGHAM QVE VOVS THOMAS WAKE SINGNOVR DE LIDEL AVOYES FOVNDE.

✠ EN LAN DE LINCARNACION MILLCCCXX SEÇOVNDE AL HONOVR DE LA VERAI CROYZ E DE NRE DAME E SEYNT PERE ED SEYNT POVL.





J. Taylor Sculp.t

The SEAL of the PRIORY of COTTINGHAM, YORKSHIRE. founded A.D. 1322.

Formerly in the Poſſeſſion of John Warburton, Somerset Herald.

To William Constable of Burton Constable Esq.r This Plate is most humbly Dedicated.

Hull, Published as the Act directs, Jan.y 20. 1790. by T. Browne, R. Millson, G.W. Browne & G. Prince.

they were brought for this end from the Spurn-Head, or places adja- A. D. 1322
cent, where plenty of them were to be had.

In the fifteenth year of this King's reign, * many of the inhabitants and Burgeſſes (being now grown rich) petitioned the King, that for the

C greater

Iſleland, the which yn continuance pavid al the town of Kingeſton thoroughout. Leland's Itinerary.—Fol. 56.

Cambden gives pretty nearly the ſame account.

* Thomas, Lord Wake of Lyddel, on the 26th of June of this year, having obtained the King's licence, and alſo, on the 8th Ieles (8th day) of July, A. D. 1322, got licence, from Apoſtolic Authority, to found and build a monaſtery for Cannons of the Order of St. Auſtin, or Black Cannons, at Newton and Cottingham, began to build a religious houſe at his manor of Cottingham, which he furniſhed with Cannons from the Abbey of Brunne, in Lincolnſhire. But, becauſe a perpetual title could not be made of this Site, the monaſtery was removed, about A. D. 1324, (by licence from Pope John the Twenty-Second, Anno Domini 1323, and confirmed by William de Melton) to an hamlet in the neighbourhood, called Newton, Alta-Priſa, or Haltemprice, in the county of Hull, and there dedicated it in honour of the Nativity of our Bleſſed Saviour, the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, and the Exaltation of the Holy Croſs, tho' generally diſtinguiſhed by the latter.

The ſaid Thomas Wake granted to the Cannons regular of this houſe, ſeveral manors and lands, with great liberties of leets, &c. and commons of paſture, in pure and perpetual alms, with general warranty,—John de Meaux, of Bewyke, by his deed, dated Anno 1361 (31ſt of Edward the Third) gave to the Prior and Convent of this houſe his manor of Willardby (conditionally) for ſix Cannons to celebrate for the ſouls of him and his anceſtors, matins, maſs, veſpers, and complin, &c. and, in caſe of non-performance of the conditions, his heirs to re-enter. The ſituation of this priory was very low, in the edge of a flat country, betwixt the hills, or wolds, and town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; from which place it was about five miles diſtant, being defended by the wolds from the north and north-weſt winds; and, on the eaſt and ſouth, commanded a pleaſant proſpect over the river Humber.

The Mayor and Corporation of Hull lay claim to the Juriſdiction of Haltemprice, Willardby, and Wolfreton, as ſtanding within their Shire, claiming under the grant of King Henry the Sixth. This conteſt was referred to, and ended by Bryan Palmes, Serjeant at Law; and by William Conſtable, ſen. Roger Cholmley, John Ellerker, Eſquires, and William Tomſon, Clerk:—For the Prior proved, both under the King's and Founder's Seal, that although this place was within their Shire, it yet was not of their Shire, but within the Lordſhip of Cottingham.—They awarded and adjudged the Prior to have all ſuch liberties, franchiſes, and royalties, as the ſaid Lordſhip of Cottingham ever had, except ſaving only, that whereas Cottingham carries its felons to York Caſtle, this ſaid monaſtery ſhall carry theirs to Hull—becauſe they are all within the ſaid Shire.

Thomas

CHAP. I.

The town fortified with a ditch and wall.

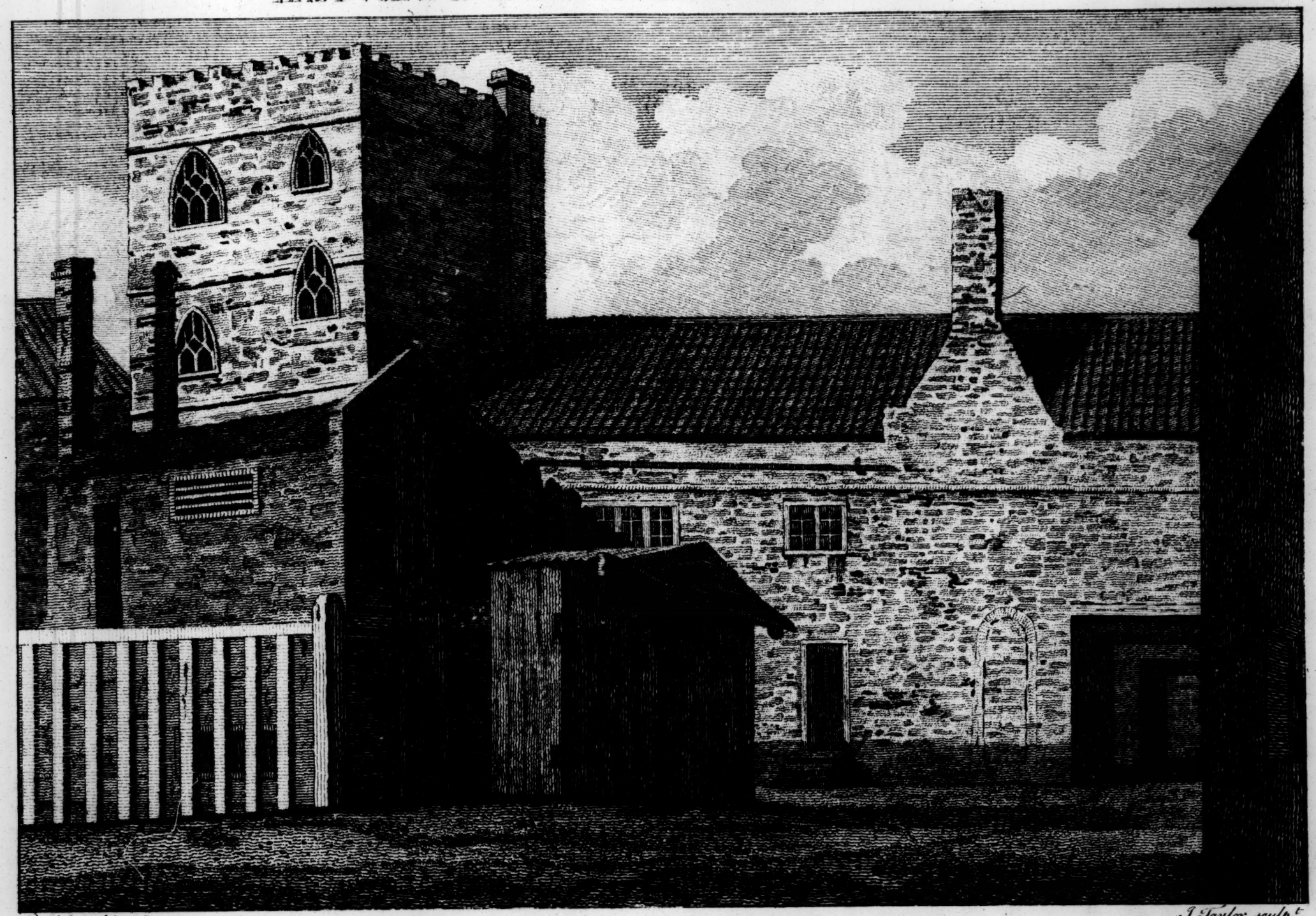
greater ſafety and preſervation of the place, he would be pleaſed to grant them his royal licence to fortify the town with a ditch, to ſecure it with a wall of ſtone, to erect thereon (for its better defence) ſtrong caſtles and towers, and to build their houſes of lime and ſtone;—all which, his Majeſty readily granted, and they as readily performed, at great labour, coſt,

Thomas Wake, the Founder (beſides ſeveral other donations) gave one meſſuage, on the north ſide of the church-yard of Elveley, Ella, or Kirk-Ella, with a ſelion of land thereto adjoining; together with Robert Belle, his native, or vaſſal, and all his family, and their cattle, to this priory: And alſo gave the Advowſon of the Church, which William Welton, the then Archbiſhop of York, appropriated to the ſaid prior and convent.—There were likewiſe given, and appropriated, to the priory of Haltemprice, the churches of Bilton, Cottingham, and Warrom-Percy. About the time of the diſſolution, herein were a Prior and eleven or twelve Black Cannons, who were endowed with one hundred and ſeventy-eight pounds and ten-pence halfpenny (as Speed ſays) and with one hundred pounds and three-pence halfpenny, according to Dugdale.—The Site was granted the thirty-ſecond of Henry the Eighth, to Thomas Culpepper.—For a particular account of this priory, ſee Burton's Monaſticon, P. 213.

A Catalogue of the Priors of this Monastery.

Times of occurring, or confirmation.		Names of the Priors.	How vacated by.
May 5, 1327	1	Thomas de Overton, put in by the Founder.	Mort.
April 24, 1331	2	Robert Engayne.	
September 13, 1328	3	John de Hicklings.	
	4	Thomas de Elveley.	Reſ.
April 4, 1348	5	William de Wolfreton.	Mort.
May 29, 1349	6	Robert de Hicklings.	Ceſs.
November 30, 1368	7	Peter de Harpham.	Ceſs.
	8	Robert de Claworth.	Mort.
January 29, 1391	9	William de Selby.	
	10	Richard Worlaby.	Reſ. ſeu Ceſs.
April 20, 1424	11	John Twing, Sub-Prior.	
November 20, 1451	12	John Dolehouſe.	Reſ.
July 28, 1456	13	Robert Holme.	
February 20, 1471	14	William Marſhal.	Mort.
October 15, 1502	15	William Kyrkham.	Mort.
December 21, 1506	16	John Wymerſley, Vicar of Elveley, and a Cannon here.	

East View of St. Augustines Monastery.



Benj. Gale del. Sept.r 29.1789.

J. Taylor sculp.t

Built Anno. 1331 Taken down and Demolished Anno. 1796.

Hull, Published as the Act directs Dec.r 29.th 1789 by T. Browne, R. Millson, G.W. Browne, & G. Prince.

coſt, and charges; for the defraying of which, a toll of one penny in the pound was laid upon all goods brought in, or carried out of the town, as well of the Burgeſſes, as of others; and this toll was to be continued three years.—Towards the latter end of this reign, the government of the town was changed from a Warden to a Bailiff, as more honourable; but the preciſe year is not known, all the records thereof being totally loſt. Soon after, however, this weak and unfortunate Prince was conſtrained, by his rebellious Barons, in the nineteenth year of his reign, to reſign his Crown and Kingdom to his ſon, and renowned ſucceſſor, Edward the Third, who proved no leſs a benefactor to the town of Hull, than his father. A.D. 1326

In the year 1331, Gilfrid de Hotham, a devout Knight, from a religious zeal for the Honour of God, for the good of his own ſoul, and the benefit of the poor, founded a Friery; and dedicated it to St. Auguſtine, for Black Monks, or Hermits of that order, in that ſtreet, or gate, called from thence Blackfryergate. This was a remarkably lofty, large, and ſpacious edifice. The back part extended as far as the Market-Place, where they had a chapel, and a cemetery, wherein to bury their dead. This Friery was ornamented with curious gardens, and various delightful fountains.—Soon after it was finiſhed, Sir Richard Hotham, ſon and heir of the pious founder, obliged himſelf and his ſucceſſors, to pay yearly to the King the fee-farm rents; for which the Prieſts were to pray for the ſouls of him, his dear wife Mieta, and all their deſcendants. Soon after this, the Mayor and Commonalty entered into a ſimilar agreement, on account of the meſſuages poſſeſſed by thoſe Monks in High-Street and Market-Gate, for which they were to receive the benefit of their

The building of St. Auguſtine's monaſtry.

 pious

CATALOGUE of the PRIORS continued.

Times of occurring, or confirmation.				Names of the Priors.	How vacated by.
Auguſt	31,	1514	17	John Nandyke.	
May	18,	1518	18	Nicholas Holdeſworth.	
May	15,	1528	19	Richard Fawconer.	Reſ.
January	23,	1531	20	Robert Colynſton, late Vicar of Warrom-Percy.	

CHAP. I.

pious prayers.—One John de Wetwang was a conſiderable benefactor to the Monks of this houſe.

There yet remain of this monaſtery, ſtanding near the Town's Hall, on the eaſt ſide of the Market-Place, a ſquare tower, with gothic windows, ſix ſtories high, four of which are lodging-rooms, but the two uppermoſt are uſed as warehouſes; alſo a long range of buildings running north and ſouth, now converted into a public inn, known by the name of the Tiger, and kept by Mr. Topping. In one of the rooms (uſed now for a dining-room) ſtood, ſome time ſince, upon four pillars of ſtone, a font compoſed of the ſame materials, neatly carved and ornamented; but, in order to make ſome alterations in the room, it was removed thence into the yard of the inn, and appropriated to a very different uſe.—It was here taken notice of by the ingenious Mr. Page, who procured it of the owner, and it is now in the poſſeſſion of Thomas Williamſon, Eſq; of Welton, and placed under a beautiful caſcade in his garden. The houſe and tower are both built of brick. The drawings of this monaſtery are the only ones in being that we know of; and, we hope, they will give ſatisfaction to the public.

The Hiſtory of the De la Poles.

At this time flouriſhed William de la Pole (ſecond ſon of a Knight of that name) born at Ravenſtrod, otherwiſe Ravenſpurr, ſituated at the mouth of the river Humber, and which was, at that time, a rich and populous ſea-port, abounding with merchants, who carried on an extenſive commerce, * tho', even then, upon the decline, on account of its vicinity to Hull, where the chief trade of all thoſe parts was beginning to centre. In this place he lived for ſeveral years, and was one of the moſt intelligent and wealthy merchants there. The many privileges and free cuſtoms granted to the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, at length induced him to remove thither. His aſſiduity, and great knowledge in the mercantile line, brought him in immenſe riches. His paternal Coat of Arms he laid aſide, which was Aſure, a Feſs, or, between three Leopards Heads, and afterwards bore Aſure, two *Barrs Wavee Argent*, alluding to his maritime

* De la Pryme's MS.

maritime employment.—He married Catherine, the daughter of Sir John Norwich, Knt. by whom he had iſſue, Michael, Margaret, and Edmund. A.D. 1332

In the year of our Lord, 1332, being the ſixth year of the reign of Edward the Third (who now being of age had taken the government upon himſelf) the firſt thing he reſolved upon, was to revenge himſelf of the Scots, for their invading England, and the trouble they had given him during his minority. To this end, he found pretences to break the truce agreed upon but three years before, * declared war againſt them, aſſembled a formidable army, and ordered it into Scotland. The King, with ſeveral of his Nobles, † on their journey into the north to join this army, came to view the ſtrength and magnitude of this riſing town; when he and all his attendants were received loyally, and entertained by William de la Pole with the greateſt poſſible magnificence.—The Monarch found the ſtrength of the town to exceed his expectations, and the fortifications were all in the beſt condition; being, at the ſame time, extremely pleaſed with the reception he had met with, he knighted his loyal and generous Hoſt, and changed the government of the town from a Bailiff to the more honourable degree and dignity of Mayor, and four Bailiffs. This Sir William de la Pole was the firſt who filled that honourable office; for, as appears from antient records, he was Mayor in the year 1333, when Stephen de Begholm, and John de Bedford, were Bailiffs; and again in the year 1335, when William de Birkin, and Walter de Taverrier, were Bailiffs.

Edward, after four expeditions into Scotland ‡ (in which he had ſubdued the greateſt part of that country) thought he had ſufficiently chaſtized the Scots: ſo, from henceforth neglecting Scotland, which afforded him no more laurels, he reſolved to attack France (the moſt powerful ſtate in Europe) and to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to wreſt the Crown from Philip de Valois.—Edward had laid claim to that kingdom, from which he was excluded

* Act Pub. V. P. 159. † De la Pryme's MS.

‡ Walſing.

CHAP. I.

excluded by virtue of the Salie Law; but he pretended, that that Law, in excluding females from the ſucceſſion of the Crown, did not exclude their male iſſue:—from whence he inferred, that he himſelf, being the next male heir, ought to ſucceed. This was the origin and cauſe of a long and bloody war, which frequently brought France into extreme danger.

Edward ſails for Antwerp.

On the 15th of July, 1338, in the twelfth year of his reign, the King departed from England, carrying with him a large and gallant army, with a fleet of five hundred ſail, he ſteered his courſe towards Flanders, and, arriving at Antwerp, * he there concerted, with his Allies, proper meaſures for the execution of his vaſt deſigns.

At Cologne he met the Emperor, who promiſed Edward a powerful aſſiſtance; † a promiſe, however, which was afterwards very lamely performed.—From the backwardneſs of the other Allies, it was a long time before Edward found himſelf in a condition to take the field; beſides, as his expences were exceſſive, ‡ the whole expedition was in danger of miſcarrying for want of neceſſary ſupplies of money. In this dilemma, he endeavoured, during his long ſtay in Brabant, to borrow money of all the foreign Princes who were able to ſupply him: he was even under the neceſſity of applying to private perſons, to take up ſuch ſums as they were willing to lend. Sir William de la Pole, who was then at Antwerp managing his merchandize, ¶ not only ſupplied the King with what ſums he had about him, to a very large amount, but even went further, and mortgaged all his eſtate for the uſe of his Sovereign. This worthy and noble mark of his love, fidelity, and loyalty, was ſo acceptable to the King, that he made him Knight-Banneret in the field; and, that the world might underſtand his worth, and what eſſential ſervice he had rendered his Prince, the King was pleaſed, of his own accord, to give him very obſervable Letters Patent ||.

As

* Walſing, 136. † Knighton's Collection, 2571.

‡ Act. Pub. V. P. 101. ¶ De la Pryme's MS.

|| Edward, by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Acquitain, &c. Know ye, that when our faithful and well beloved ſubject, William de la Pole, (preſently after our

As ſoon as the King returned victorious from France, he ſent for Sir William; made him firſt Gentleman of his Bedchamber, then Lord of the Seigniory of Holderneſs, advanced him, from time to time, to other places *A. D.* 1339

our coming into the parts on this ſide the ſea) hearing and underſtanding that our affairs, for which we took our journey, were, for want of money, very dangerouſly deferred; and (being ſenſible of our wants) came in perſon unto Us, and to Us and our Followers has made, and procured to be made, ſuch a ſupply of money, that, by his means, our Honour, and the Honour of our Followers (thanks be to God) has been preſerved—which otherwiſe had been expoſed to great danger: and afterwards the ſaid William continuing our ſupply with exceeding bounty, has undertaken the payment of great ſums for Us to divers perſons, and, for which, he has engaged himſelf by bonds and obligations.—And if he had not done ſo, and extended his bounty and good-will thus, (not only to Us, but alſo unto our Confederates and Subjects with Us in Brabant) We could not, by any means, have been ſupplied, but muſt neceſſarily, with a great deal of reproach, have ruined our journey and deſigns;—by whoſe means, being thus aſſiſted and ſupplied, we got to Hanou, near the marches of France—but could go no further, our monies there again failing us: and when it was held for certain, that our journey was altogether in vain, and our affairs utterly ruined, the ſaid William, having ſtill a care to relieve our extreme neceſſity, engaged himſelf, and his whole eſtate—procured for us a great ſum of money, and delivered us again out of exceeding great danger.—We, therefore, having worthy and grateful conſiderations of the premiſſes, as alſo of the importable burthen and expences which the ſaid William has undertaken for us, and doth undergo; and being willing to advance him to honour, have adorned him with the girdle of Knighthood, commanding him, that he take upon him, and hold the ſtate and honour of a Banneret: And that he may the better, and, with reputation, ſupport the aforeſaid honour and eſtate, both himſelf and his heirs, We have granted to the ſaid William and his heirs, within our realm of England, lands and rents in Kingſton-upon-Hull, and elſewhere, to the value of five hundred marks a year.

Moreover, for ſo much as the ſaid William, in our aid, and for the recovery of our Right of Inheritance within the kingdom of France, hath moſt liberally expended himſelf and his eſtate, We promiſe and grant to the ſaid William, that if it ſo fortune, that we recover and get our aforeſaid Right of Inheritance, we will give and aſſign to him, out of our lands and rents ſo recovered, in ſome convenient place within the ſaid kingdom, to the value of one thouſand marks ſterling a year, to have and to hold, to him and his heirs, of Us and our Heirs, for ever.

Witneſs, Henry, Biſhop of Lincoln.
William Northampton.
William Saliſbury.
Robert Suffolk.
Henry de Ferrers, our Chamberlain.
Percy, Steward of our Houſe, &c.

Given under our Hand, at Marcoyne in France, September the 27th, in the thirteenth year of our Reign.

CHAP. I.

places of honour and profit, and, in the end, made him Chief Baron of the Exchequer.—In this exalted ſituation, he continued a conſtant benefactor to the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and, by availing himſelf of his Sovereign's favour, he eaſily obtained for it more ample privileges, freedoms, and immunities, than it had ever before enjoyed.

* In the midſt of all theſe honours and worldly ſplendour, however, he did not, like too many, forget that Being who had ſo greatly proſpered him; but, to ſhew the warmth of his gratitude to Heaven for ſo many and great favours beſtowed upon him, he determined to found and endow a moſt ſtately Monaſtery, to the Praiſe and Glory of God, and the Benefit of the Poor. This ſtructure, after obtaining a licence from King Edward, was begun near this town; but before it was half compleated, Sir William de la Pole reſigned his laſt breath, in the year of our Lord 1356, and left the finiſhing of it to his ſon (Sir Michael) by whom the work was perfected in the year 1377—the Charter bearing date the 18th of February in the following year, witneſſed by Richard de Feribie, then Mayor of Hull, and others. As this Charter greatly tends both to elucidate the Hiſtory of the Family of the De la Poles, and to ſhew the antient ſituation of the Monaſtery, the tranſlation of it from Dugdale's Monaſticon-Anglicanum (Page 966.) and placed in a Note, † will, it is preſumed, prove acceptable to the reader.

Amongſt

* Dugdale's Mon. Ang.

† To all the Faithful of Chriſt, who ſhall either ſee or hear theſe Letters:—Michael de la Pole, Knight, Lord of Wingfield, everlaſting greeting in our Lord. Whilſt we continually revolve in our mind, how our moſt dear Father and Lord William de la Pole, Knight (now deceaſed) whilſt he lived, by the inſpiration of the Holy Spirit, firſt founded an Hoſpital for the Poor, and afterwards, out of great devotion, altering this his purpoſe, was reſolved to erect (at Kingſton-upon-Hull) a certain religious Houſe of Nuns, or Poor Siſters Minoreſſes Regular, of the Order of St. Clare, for the enlargement and honour of the Church of England, and to the intent that he might make Chriſt his heir: And ſeeing our ſaid Father left this world, when he had not yet compleated what he intended to have endowed; and having, before his death, moſt ſtrictly charged us that we ſhould take ſuch order concerning the ſaid building, as might tend both to its greater ſecurity, and better promote the ends of piety, according to our own will and diſcretion: We being heartily and ſolicitouſly deſirous to accompliſh effectually his devout intention, by making wholeſome proviſion

for

Amongſt the favourites of this young King, Sir Michael de la Pole; Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford; and Alexander Nevill, Archbiſhop of York; were looked upon as chief. One of thoſe Courtiers obtaining of the King a conſiderable Grant, * Richard Scrope, the Chancellor, refuſed to annex the Great Seal to the Patent †. He even plainly told the perſon who ſolicited him for the purpoſe, that the duty of his office would not ſuffer him to ſet the Seal, committed to his keeping by the Parliament, to all the King's indiſcreet Grants, till he had

A. D. 1386

Michael de la Pole a favourite with the King.

D acquired

* Walſing, P. 290.

† Daniel's Hiſtory of England.

for the better government and ſtronger defence of the ſaid houſe:—Know ye, therefore, that, for the Honour of God, and his moſt glorious Mother, the Virgin Mary—of the bleſſed Archangel, St. Michael, all of that Cœleſtial Order, with Angels, and Holy Spirits—of the bleſſed Thomas, the Martyr, late Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and all the Saints of the Almighty Being: For the ſpiritual affection which we have, and bear to the moſt devout Religion of the Order of Carthuſians, according to the licence and authority of our moſt dread Sovereign, Lord King Edward the Third of that name, late King of England (now deceaſed) and of others, whoſe conſent was neceſſary to be obtained in this affair: We found, and erect, in one of our meſſuages, without the walls of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, a certain Religious Houſe, to continue for ever. And in the room of the ſaid Nuns, or Siſters (which are not yet appointed for that place) let there be thirteen Monks of the aforeſaid Carthuſian Order; one of which to be called and elected Prior: And according to the rule of his Order, have a regimen over others; by whom, we believe, their rules will be kept more ſafely, and with more vigilance and devotion, than by women, through all probability, in the aforeſaid houſe: which, from this time, We will, order, conſtitute, and ordain, by theſe our Letters, ſhall be called—The Religious Houſe of St. Michael, of the Carthuſian Order. And by the aſſent of the greater Prior of the Carthuſians in the Savoy, who is principal of the Order of the aforeſaid houſe, from whence alſo the ſaid Order took its original; We appoint Maſter Walter de la Kele, Prior of the Monks of the aforeſaid monaſtery.—We give alſo, and grant, by licence and authority of the moſt noble Prince, and our Sovereign Lord Richard, now the illuſtrious King of England, and of others, whom it concerneth; and by theſe we confirm, to the aforeſaid Prior and Monks, the ſaid meſſuage, with the appurtenances, containing ſeven acres of land, which formerly was a parcel of the manor of Myton, called La Maiſon Dieu, and which, from this time, We will ſhould be called—The Houſe of St. Michael of the Order of Carthuſians of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as heretofore; together with a certain Chapel, built on the ſaid meſſuage: and all other buildings ſtanding thereupon, with all appurtenances whatſoever, as it is ſituated, within a certain pitfall of Dame Catherine de la Pole, our moſt dear mother towards the weſt;

and

CHAP. I. acquired a little more experience. Richard, provoked at this refuſal, immediately ſent for the Great Seal; but he refuſed to deliver it, as not holding

a certain Hoſpital of ours, now called La Maiſon Dieu, facing the eaſt; and a trench of our aforeſaid mother towards the ſouth; and the land formerly belonging to Roger Swerde, towards the north.—And alſo the Advowſon of the church of Foſton, to be poſſeſſed and enjoyed by himſelf and his ſucceſſors: To wit, the ſaid meſſuage, with a chapel, edifices, and aforeſaid appurtenances, as an habitation for them; together with free and ſufficient ingreſs and egreſs to the ſaid meſſuage and advowſon, as an endowment to the aforeſaid Prior and Monks, and their ſucceſſors, by due and accuſtomed ſervice to the Chief Lord of the Fees, for ever.— We grant, therefore, by the licence and authority aforeſaid, that the manor of Sculcoates, with its appurtenances, and ten meſſuages, two caracutes of land, one hundred acres of paſture, and ten marks of the income of the lands, with the appurtenances, in Biſhop-Burton, and Sutton in Holderneſs, which Thomas Raynard, Clerk, holds for term of life, after the demiſe of John de Nevill, Knight, (and which, after the death of the ſaid Thomas, are to remain to Us and our Heirs) after the deceaſe of the ſaid Thomas, ſhould continue to the aforeſaid Prior and Monks, together with the ſaid meſſuages and advowſon, given and aſſigned to him as above ſaid by Us, and the aforeſaid church appropriated by Us for ever, for the time to come.

Alſo that the ſaid Prior and Monks, by virtue of the ſaid licence and authority aforeſaid, the ſaid meſſuage, and its appurtenances, with a paſſage for going out and entering therein, with the advowſon aforeſaid, ſhall receive them, as they are given and aſſigned by Us; and appropriate the ſaid church, and it, ſo appropriated, keep to their own proper uſe: And the aforeſaid land, meſſuages, manor, paſture, and profits, with appurtenances, ſhall remain to them, as above, after the death of the ſaid Thomas; and may enter thereupon, and keep to themſelves, and their ſucceſſors, by ſervices due, and accuſtomed, of the Chief Lord of the Fees, for ever.

We will, therefore, and ordain, that the ſaid Prior and Monks, and their ſucceſſors, do eſpecially recommend in their church-ſervice, prayers and divine offices, the ſtate of our Sovereign Lord King Richard, and of Us; and our noble lady and mother, Catherine, and Catherine, our moſt dear Conſort; Maſter Edmund, our brother; Michael, our ſon and heir; and all our children and heirs. And, in like manner, to pray for the happineſs of the Venerable Father Alexander, Archbiſhop of York; John de Nevill, Lord of Raby; and Lord Richard le Scrop, whilſt living: And when we are all departed this life, let them offer (and cauſe to be offered) prayers for our ſouls; eſpecially, and perpetually, for that of our Sovereign Lord Edward aforeſaid, and likewiſe of our moſt dear father; for the ſouls of Thomas and Walter, our brothers, Knights; Blanch, our ſiſter, late wife of the ſaid Lord Richard le Scrop; for the ſouls of Ralph de Nevill, the father, and Alice, the mother of the ſaid John: For all our benefactors, and of our fathers, for whom we are bound to pray, and for the ſouls of all the faithful departed.

And We, the aforeſaid Michael, and our Heirs, the ſaid meſſuages, chapel, and edifices, with all the appurtenances, in the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the ſaid advowſon, and aforeſaid manor, meſſuages, land, paſture, and profits, with the appurtenances, to remain with them, as above,

holding it of the King, but of the Parliament. The Prince being ſtill further incenſed by this denial, applied perſonally to the Chancellor, and required his obedience. The Chancellor immediately delivered him the Seal, but at the ſame time obſerved to the King, with all due reſpect, "That ſince his fidelity to his Majeſty's intereſts was ſo diſpleaſing to "him, he never would again ſerve him in any place of truſt, though he "would obey him as a good ſubject." A. D. 1385

This accident, which happened when Richard was in the ſeventeenth year of his age, drew upon the favourites much publick odium, leſſened the King in the eſteem of his people, and was a prelude to the future misfortunes of his reign. It has been affirmed that theſe favourites, who miſſed no opportunity to flatter him, were laviſhly rewarded for the leaſt ſervices; whilſt thoſe who managed the public affairs, were very little regarded; and that his affection was as remarkable for thoſe who applauded his paſſions, as his averſion to ſuch as adviſed him to reſtrain them.

Theſe favourites, however, ſtill kept their ground; for, three years after this, being the ninth year of this King's reign, Sir Michael was made Lord Chancellor; * and as he had married Catherine, eldeſt daughter of Sir John Wingfield, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Gilbert Granville, Earl of Suffolk, he was created Earl of the

Michael de la Pole created Earl of Suffolk, and made Lord Chancellor.

* Act. Pub. VII. P. 481.

above, with what ſhall accrue: We will warrant and defend, againſt all perſons, to the aforeſaid Prior and Monks, and their ſucceſſors, for ever.

In teſtimony of which thing, we have ſet our Seals to theſe Preſents.—Witneſſed by the aforeſaid Richard de Scrop, then Chancellor of England; Thomas de Sutton; Gerard de Ulfete; Walter Fauconberge; and Robert de Hilton, Knights; Richard de Feribie, then Mayor of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; Robert de Selby, and Walter de Froſt.

Given at Kingſton-upon-Hull, the 18th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1378, in the ſecond year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Richard the Second.

CHAP. I.

ſame place *. To enable him the better to ſupport that dignity, the King granted him five hundred and twenty pounds per annum, out of the eſtate of William Ufford, the late Earl of Suffolk †.

The year after this, the French were making unuſual preparations to invade England. As ſoon as this deſign was known here, troops were levied with ſuch ſpeed and ſucceſs, ‡ that an army of two hundred thouſand men were drawn together ‖. But this army could not be long kept together without money; and money, for this preſſing occaſion, was not to be had without the aſſiſtance of Parliament. The Miniſters were therefore under the neceſſity of adviſing the King to call one, to conſider of ways and means, which met about Michaelmas.

Michael de la Pole, the Lord Chancellor, accuſed, and brought to account for his office.

The Earl of Suffolk, in leſs than a year's time, ſince he was made Chancellor, by farming the King's Cuſtoms, and other incomes, had purchaſed lands to the amount of one thouſand pounds per ann. beſides accumulating great ſums of money, which he kept in bank.—He was generally reputed guilty of bribery in his office. It was thought he could not have grown ſo ſuddenly rich, but by the abuſe of the King's favours. The Parliament, therefore, unanimouſly reſolved to have him removed, with the reſt of his aſſociates, or to give the King no tax. A proof that they muſt have become very unpopular indeed, when in order to

* The Earl of Oxford was created at the ſame time Marquis of Dublin, and quickly after Duke of Ireland.—This favourite was the firſt who bore the title of Marquis in England, where it was hitherto unknown. Walſing. Act. Pub.

To this Nobleman the King gave the old lands and revenues of Ireland, to a very conſiderable amount, with all profits, &c. whatſoever. The reader is to obſerve, that theſe honours were now only confirmed in Parliament; for the King had inveſted thoſe Noblemen with them ſome time before this, in his late expedition into Scotland, at Hounſlow Lodge, in Tividale. Cotton's Abridg. P. 310.

† Cotton's Abridg. ‡ Act. Pub. VII. P. 507, 539, 545.

‖ The Earl of Suffolk cauſed a great part of the militia of the kingdom to be ſent for up towards London, to repel the French if they ſhould land. Theſe forces, conſiſting of men at arms and archers, were quartered within twenty miles round the city, where they did almoſt as much miſchief as the enemy; for having no money to pay for their quarters, they lived at diſcretion. Walſing. P. 321.

to ruin them, the Parliament ſcrupled not to hazard the loſs of the whole kingdom, which has ſeldom been threatened with more imminent danger. They preſented an addreſs to the King, * deſiring that the Treaſurer, John de Fordain, Biſhop of Durham, and Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk (the Chancellor) might be removed from their places; they intimated to him the poverty of the people, which he ought much to conſider, and not preſs them further than neceſſity required; which, they told him, they humbly conceived was not ſo great, but that if the Chancellor was brought to a juſt account, the King's revenues, and the great debts in the Chancellor's hands, would be ſufficient to defray them. Richard received this addreſs with an indignation he was not able to conceal.—He anſwered very ſharply, that the Parliament ought to mind the buſineſs about which they were called, and not to meddle with what did not belong to them; and, with a good deal of warmth, added, that to pleaſe the Parliament, he would not turn out the meaneſt ſcullion in his kitchen. At the ſame time he withdrew to Eltham, not ſtaying for a reply. Richard, however, apprehenſive of the ill conſequences that might attend this raſh action, ſoon returned to his Parliament, where it was not in his power to protect his favourite. Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, was not only removed from the office of Chancellor, but ſummoned to appear and give an account of his adminiſtration; wherein, it appears, he was notoriouſly guilty of many miſdemeanors †. The Duke of Glouceſter, and Earl of Arundel, with other Lords in Commiſſion with them, examined and tried him; and being found guilty of miſmanagement, was compelled to reſtore all the Grants he had received of the King, and was confined to Windſor Caſtle.—The Grants were ſo exceſſive, that Richard himſelf, who had never computed them, could not help being greatly ſurprized, and upbraided his favourite with abuſing his good intentions. When he heard the articles againſt his bribery and mal-adminiſtration, he bluſhed for him, and ſhook his head, ſaying, "Alas,

A. D. 1384

He is accuſed by the Parliament.

He is deprived of the office of Chancellor.

He is obliged to reſtore the King's grants and is confined to Windſor Caſtle.

* Knighton's Collection, P. 2680.

† See the Articles of Impeachment exhibited againſt him in Knighton's Collection, P. 2684, &c.

CHAP. I.

" alas, Michael! ſee what thou haſt done!"—He did not, however, continue long under this reſtraint; for no ſooner was the Parliament broken up, and returned home, and the King left to follow his own affections, than he gave freſh proofs of his levity and inconſtancy, * by recalling to Court Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and the other favourite, the Duke of Ireland. The laſt Parliament had confiſcated this Nobleman's whole eſtate, and in order to have him out of the way, had ſent him into Ireland with a penſion of three thouſand marks. The King now affected to careſs them more than before their diſgrace, received them again with wonderful expreſſions of love, loaded them with freſh favours, and, as if he had intended to make ſatisfaction to the Earl of Suffolk for what he had ſuffered by redoubling his honour, he cauſed him to be cloathed in royal robes, † and to ſit at table with him, and that in publick upon Chriſtmas Feſtivals, to the no ſmall grief and trouble of the Nobility. The Duke of Ireland, and the Archbiſhop of York, were admitted into greater intimacy than ever; and they became again the three only perſons in the nation, in whom the King took any particular delight.

They were not at all backward to improve their Maſter's prepoſſeſſion in their favour, as they thought, to their own advantage. They had reſumed their former poſts at Court with hearts full of revenge, eſpecially againſt the Duke of Glouceſter and the Earl of Arundel, who by a ſtrict examination of their conduct, had occaſioned their condemnation. They found no great difficulty to perſuade the young King, that all they had ſuffered was for his ſake, and that the deſigns of their enemies were not ſo much levelled at the Miniſters as at himſelf; " That accuſing the " Counſellors is a clear evidence that the Sovereign is thought incapable of " governing, and that the readieſt way to diſcredit a Prince is to perſuade " his ſubjects he makes uſe of ill Miniſters: That the main aim of thoſe " ambitious Nobles, their enemies, was to dethrone him by diſgracing " them.—For it is a very eaſy and popular inference, that that King is " not

* Knighton's Collection, P. 2683.

† Daniel's Hiſtory of England continued, P. 257.

" not fit to rule, who knows not whom to truſt: He muſt be a bad Prince A.D. 1384
" that has bad officers." Theſe, and ſuch like plauſible arguments, often repeated, produced ſuch an effect upon the King's mind, that he reſolved to free himſelf from the ſubjection of the Parliament. But this, they perſuaded him, could not eaſily be done, as long as his uncle, the Duke of Glouceſter, was at the head of the faction. By this means he was brought to concur with them in all their plots againſt that Duke. The Duke of Glouceſter, and the Earl of Arundel, of all the Nobles in the nation, were the moſt obnoxious to the favourites, as being the Earl of Suffolk's judges; and, therefore, the firſt plot was to take off the Duke. This they contrived to do under the fair pretence of friendſhip, inviting the Duke to a feaſt at Sir Nicholas Bramber's houſe in the city, where the Mayor, Sir Nicholas Exton, and Aldermen, had made an entertainment for ſeveral Peers and great men; and having reſolved, that while the Duke was in his mirth, and not ſuſpecting their bloody purpoſe, he ſhould either be poiſoned, or aſſaſſinated: But they durſt not execute this plot without firſt ſecuring the Mayor, who abhorring ſo baſe an action, gave the Duke notice of it, and deſired him to take care of his preſent and future ſafety. This worthy Magiſtrate ſaid he would never have his hands embrued in innocent blood. The Duke came not to the feaſt;—their wicked purpoſe, therefore, was, for this time, defeated.

Diſappointment, however, did not diſcourage them from further attempts: they continued to contrive new deſigns againſt him, not doubting, but that ſome would prove, in the end, effectual. They knew the Duke of Glouceſter was a perſon very jealous of his honour, and impatient of the leaſt contempt of his Royal Blood. The Duke of Ireland, therefore, in order to affront and exaſperate him, came to a reſolution to put away his wife, without having any juſt cauſe of divorce, and married Lancerona, Maid of Honour to the Queen, a Bohemian of mean birth; a vintner's, or, as others ſay, a joiner's daughter. The injured lady being nearly related to the Monarch himſelf * (for ſhe was the daughter of

* Walſing, P. 328.

CHAP. I. Iſabel, his father's ſiſter by Ingelram Seignior de Courcy, and ſo couſin-german to the King, and neice to the Duke of Glouceſter) hoped to find ſome redreſs of her wrongs by appealing to his Majeſty; but her petitions were wholly in vain: Her huſband ſtood too high in the Sovereign's favour for her to obtain juſtice againſt him. But the Duke of Glouceſter could not conceal his reſentment of the injury done to his family, and declared he would revenge the inſult the very firſt opportunity that occurred. This threat, from a man of ſuch power, and ſo rough a diſpoſition as the Duke of Glouceſter, operated as a ſpur to the contrivances of the three favourites and their friends; for they now began to fear, that if the Duke was not ſpeedily taken off, their own lives would be in imminent danger. Accordingly, Eaſter being now at hand, when the Duke of Ireland was to depart for that kingdom, great preparations were made, as if he really intended to have gone thither, though nothing was farther from his thoughts. In order, however, to deceive the people, he began his journey into Wales, the King himſelf, with the Earl of Suffolk, Judge Treſilian, and ſome others, accompanying him thither, and remaining there ſome time with him, till they thought the expectations of the nation were ſo far ſatisfied, that he might return again without much notice. This pretended journey was only to conſult more privately how to execute their project of aſſuming an arbitrary power, of which the Duke of Glouceſter, and ſome other Lords whom they had proſcribed, were to feel the effects. The reſult of this conſultation was, that the King ſhould raiſe an army to terrify thoſe Lords, and then call a Parliament, the election whereof ſhould be ſo managed, that the Members ſhould be moſt of them at the King's devotion; and that he ſhould cauſe to be paſſed ſuch Acts as were neceſſary to ſecure him in unlimited power.

As ſoon as the plan was concerted, they went to Nottingham, and began to make ſome trials, in order to find out how their ſchemes were likely to ſucceed.—To this end they ſummoned all the Sheriffs of the adjoining counties to meet his Majeſty there, and demanded of them what number of forces they were able to raiſe to aſſiſt the King againſt the Lords, if it were

were neceſſary that forces ſhould be raiſed? They returned for anſwer, *A. D.* 1380
"That the people were generally perſuaded that the Nobles alluded "to were the King's beſt friends, that the good of the nation was the "object they had in view, and that they could not ſee any proſpect of "levying an army to oppoſe perſons of ſuch a deſcription." It was next moved to the Sheriffs and Gentlemen then attending the King, whether they could not, by the exertion of their intereſt, cauſe ſuch perſons to be choſen for their Repreſentatives in the next Parliament, as the King ſhould nominate, and whom he ſhould approve of as being moſt faithful to him? They replied, "That it would be a very difficult thing to deprive the "people of their ancient privilege of chooſing their Members of Parlia-"ment; and that if there was a true freedom obſerved in chooſing, it "would be almoſt next to impoſſible to impoſe any perſons againſt the "people's inclination, as they would eaſily ſee through the deſign, and of "courſe the more reſolutely defend their right." This laſt anſwer greatly diſconcerted both the King and his Counſellors, as they had confided much in this part of their plan; ſince what was done by a Parliament would carry the appearance of juſtice, and the exerciſe of their private revenge bear the reſemblance of publick puniſhment.

Failing in this point, they ſoon formed another and ſtill more inſidious meaſure, which was, if poſſible, to deſtroy them by the forms of law. To this end the King ſent his ſummons to all the Judges to attend him: Accordingly they all, with Sir Robert Treſilian Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench at their head, obeyed his Majeſty's ſummons, and attended at Nottingham on the day appointed.

Soon after their arrival a Council was called, and the Sovereign, in the preſence of the Nobles who attended him, demanded their opinion of the law upon the following queſtions, which had relation moſt of them to the tranſactions of the laſt Parliament, and chiefly to their dealings with the Earl of Suffolk:—

Firſt, Whether the Statute and Commiſſion made the laſt Parliament were prejudicial to the King's prerogative? They all unanimouſly

CHAP I.

anſwered, Yes—becauſe it was obtained againſt his Majeſty's will *. Second and Third.—How thoſe perſons ought to be puniſhed, who were either eager to procure it, or moved the King to conſent to it, and grant it? They ſaid, With Death, unleſs the King would deign to pardon them. Fourth.—How they were to be puniſhed who forced the King to grant it? They ſaid, As Traitors. Fifth.—How they ought to be puniſhed who reſtrained the Sovereign ſo far from exerciſing his prerogative, that he might not remit penalties, or forgive debts which were owing to him? They replied, As Traitors. Sixth.—Whether, when the King has ordered the Parliament to proceed upon certain articles, the Lords and Commons may refuſe, till his Majeſty ſhall grant what they pleaſe to demand of him? They anſwered, That to reſiſt the Royal Commands in ſuch caſes, was High-Treaſon. Seventh.—Whether the King may not diſſolve the Parliament when he pleaſes? They reſolved, He might. Eighth.—Whether, ſince it was a prerogative of the Crown to puniſh the offences of all public Officers or Judges, or remove them from their office, the Lords and Commons, without the King's permiſſion, might impeach ſuch Officers and Judges in Parliament? They determined, That they might not; and it was Treaſon in any, or all of the Members of Parliament, to attempt it. And laſtly,—Whether the judgment given againſt Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, were erroneous and revocable? They ſaid, That it was erroneous and revocable in every part; and that, if it was again to be done, they would not paſs it.

After theſe reſolutions had been given, the Monarch required them to add their ſignature.—Treſilian, and ſome others, readily complied; but Belknap, Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, endeavoured to be excuſed, yet was compelled to ſign by the menaces of the counſellors †. The

* Vide Sir Rob. Howard's Life of Richard II. P. 99. and Knighton's Collection, P. 2694.

† Immediately after ſigning, he ſaid, "Now want I nothing but a ſhip, or a nimble horſe, or "a halter, to bring me to that death I deſerve: If I had not done this, I ſhould have been killed "by your hands (for it ſeems the Duke of Ireland and the Earl of Suffolk threatened to kill him "if he did not ſign) and now I have gratified the King's pleaſure and yours in doing it, I have "well deſerved to die for Treaſon againſt the Nobles of the Land."—Knighton's Col. P. 2694.

The opinion of the Judges being thus extorted, the King and his council thought they had now ſurmounted all obſtacles. Commiſſions were immediately iſſued to levy an army; but ſo few were found willing to ſerve, that they were obliged to deſiſt from that project. Richard, enraged at this diſappointment, returned to London, after a fruitleſs declaration of his deſigns, which ſerved only to increaſe the popular odium, and render him ſtill more ſuſpected by the nation. The Duke of Glouceſter, * and the other Lords, now ſaw clearly that their deſtruction was determined; and that if they were not already ſacrificed, it was not ſo much for want of will, as power, in the Monarch and his aſſociates. The only remedy left them was, in their opinion, to have recourſe to arms; and this they immediately reſolved upon. As their credit ſtood high with the people, who conſidered them as their protectors, they ſoon drew together an army of forty thouſand men, and, with this force, they marched directly for London. A.D. 1387

So vigorous a procedure diſconcerted all the meaſures of the King and his Miniſters †. In order to amuſe the malcontents, however, the Sovereign ſent word to them, that he was ready to grant them all their reaſonable demands, and ſhould be on the morrow in Weſtminſter-Hall, where they might come and preſent their petitions.—The Lords willingly embraced the offer, and repaired to the place appointed. They found his Majeſty ſeated on his Throne, in his Royal Robes, expecting their appearance. Having approached the Throne, they fell on their knees, and, with many profeſſions of loyalty, declared, "That they had "no

* The Duke of Glouceſter, before he took up arms, in order to remove the King's prejudices, ſent to him the Biſhop of London, with reſpectful aſſurances of his allegiance, and an offer to clear himſelf (by oath) of the crimes laid to his charge. Richard ſeemed, at firſt, inclined to admit of this juſtification; but the Earl of Suffolk ſoon induced him to alter his mind, by telling him, even before the Biſhop, he would never be ſafe on the Throne, as long as the Duke, his uncle, was alive.—The Biſhop was ſo offended at theſe words, that he could not forbear ſaying to the Earl of Suffolk, "That he being condemned by the Parliament, and holding his life purely by the King's grace, it became him, leſs than any man, to accuſe loyal ſubjects." His Majeſty was ſo diſpleaſed at the Biſhop for this boldneſs, that he commanded him out of his preſence.

† Walſing. P. 330, 331.

CHAP. I

" no other deſign in taking up arms, than to bring his Miniſters, and " evil Counſellors, to the puniſhment they deſerved; and, by conſe- " quence, to promote the welfare both of the King and Kingdom:" adding, " That they ſhould always hold his Royal Perſon and Authority " in the higheſt eſteem." They then named, in particular, Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland; Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; the Archbiſhop of York, and ſome others, as Traitors who had merited condign puniſhment. Richard replied, that he would call a Parliament the approaching winter, when juſtice ſhould be done to all parties, and, in the mean-time, he would bury in oblivion all that was paſt. After this declaration, he took the Duke of Glouceſter by the hand, raiſed him from his knees, bid the reſt ariſe, and repeated his aſſurances that the perſons they had accuſed ſhould be brought to their trial. The Lords were greatly ſatisfied with this behaviour of the King; and after he had iſſued a Proclamation of Pardon, looked upon all things to be in a fair way of ſettlement at the meeting of the next Parliament.

The accuſed Peers were not preſent at this convention of the Monarch and Confederate Lords; and though the latter entertained ſanguine hopes of a fair concluſion, yet knowing how apt his Majeſty was to change, and leſt there ſhould lurk ſome ſecret contrivance againſt them, they concluded it was not ſafe to diſmiſs their army, but reſolved to continue it till the Parliament was aſſembled.

This reſolution was a fortunate circumſtance; for the Duke of Ireland, who had fled from London on the approach of the Confederate Lords, had drawn together an army with great expedition, and was now upon his march to the King's aſſiſtance. Could he have reached London, he expected to have had ſuch additional aſſiſtance, as to be able, without much difficulty, to ſubdue the oppoſite party. To prevent this danger, the Earl of Derby was ſent with a conſiderable part of the army to meet the Duke of Ireland; when coming up with him at Radcot-bridge, in Oxfordſhire, he gave him battle, and gained a complete victory.

This

This defeat proved the ruin of the whole party. The Duke of Ireland fled into Holland; whence he never returned, but died in exile about four years after. The Earl of Suffolk retired to Calais, to his brother, Edmund de la Pole, who was Governor of the Caſtle; but Edmund, at ſuch a juncture, not daring to protect him, refuſed to afford him admiſſion into that fortreſs without the conſent of Lord William Beauchamp, Governor of the Town, who, on the caſe being repreſented to him, ordered the Earl back as a priſoner into England. *A.D.* 1387

Earl of Suffolk retires to his brother Edmund de la Pole, Governor of Calais, and is ſent back priſoner to England.

The time that the Parliament was to meet, was now faſt approaching. The King, apprehenſive that it would prove fatal to his councellors, wiſhed to prorogue it; but afraid of exerciſing his prerogative at this time, leſt the Parliament ſhould proceed (as they had threatened) to depoſe him, and to elect a new King, he permitted them to meet on the third day of February, 1388. The Seſſion was opened by accuſing the before-mentioned perſons of High-Treaſon, * and they not appearing to anſwer the charges exhibited againſt them, were condemned as Traitors. Judge Treſilian, and Sir Nicholas Brember, were executed at Tyburn †. Sir Robert Belknap, and the reſt of the Judges, with the Biſhop of Chicheſter, the King's Confeſſor, received the ſame ſentence; but, on the interceſſion of the Biſhops, they had their lives granted them, and were immediately baniſhed to Ireland, with a ſmall allowance made them out of the Exchequer, for their maintenance there. The two favourites, the Duke of Ireland and Earl of Suffolk, together with the Archbiſhop of York, were all condemned to exile, and their eſtates confiſcated to the King's uſe ‡. Thus was compleated the ruin of the unfortunate Michael de la Pole; who, had he been leſs great, had doubtleſs been more happy: and after all, prejudice apart, perhaps his greateſt crime was—the ſuperior ſhare he had in the favour and confidence of his Royal Maſter. He retired immediately into France, but unable to ſupport the preſſure of his misfortunes, he ſoon after fell into a lingering diſorder; of which he died at Paris in the

Death of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk.

* Knighton's Col. P. 2713. † Act. Pub. VII. P. 556—590.

‡ See the Articles of Impeachment exhibited againſt them in Knighton's Col. P. 2715.

CHAP. I. the ſame year.—Soon after his father's death, in the year of our Lord 1356, being the thirtieth year of Edward the Third, * Sir Michael de la Pole procured a Charter from that King, which empowered him, and his heirs for ever, to ſend Juſtices of Gaol Delivery, as often as need ſhould require, to Kingſton-upon-Hull, in order to try the malefactors confined there. And in the year 1384, being the year before he was made Lord Chancellor and Earl of Suffolk, he founded and endowed an Hoſpital, † with

* De la Pryme's MS.

† Michael de la Pole, in the year 1384 (being the ſeventh year of Richard the Second) did, by his will, found an Hoſpital, called Maiſon Dieu, or God's Houſe, and nominated Sir Richard de Killing, he being in Holy Orders, the firſt Maſter and Keeper of it. He alſo appointed, that every ſucceeding Maſter ſhould be in Prieſt's Orders, and thirty years of age, or more, to be nominated by him or his heirs, being Lords of Miton. The Poor, who were at firſt admitted into this Hoſpital, amounted to the number of twenty-ſix—one half of whom were men, and the other half, women. When a vacancy of the Maſter, or of the Poor, happened, if the Founder or his heirs neglected to fill it up, for the ſpace of one month, the Prior of the Charter-Houſe was empowered to nominate, but for that time or term only; and if he neglected to do this for the ſpace of fourteen days, then the right of nomination was to be in the Mayor of Hull, for the ſame ſpace of time: But, if the Mayor ſhould neglect, then the right of appointment was to veſt in the Archdeacon of the eaſt-riding of the county of York.

The Founder endowed this Hoſpital with lands to a conſiderable amount, out of the profits of which the Maſter received ten pounds per ann. and was empowered to order all things within and without the ſaid Houſe. He was to account yearly (upon oath) to perſons appointed for that purpoſe; and if any ſurplus remained at the year's end, it was to be appropriated to the common profit of the Brethren and Siſters. Up on admittance, he was to ſwear to obſerve the ordinances of the Foundation; and if guilty of mal adminiſtration, or if abſent from the Houſe above fifteen days (except upon buſineſs of the ſaid Houſe) he was liable to be removed from his office.

Pope Boniface the Ninth, in the year 1394, granted a Bull to licence the performance of Divine Service in the Chapel. Pope Martin the Fifth granted another, for confirming S. Barton, Maſter, and his ſucceſſors, in free poſſeſſion—both Bulls ending with a denunciation of the wrath of God, and of St. Peter and Paul, the Apoſtles, againſt any one who ſhould be ſo daring as to violate theſe rules, or commit any overt-act againſt them. The Poor had each an allowance of eight-pence a week.

This Hoſpital was demoliſhed in the Civil War in the reign of Charles the Firſt, but rebuilt in the reign of the Second Charles, when the Arms of the De la Poles were found among the ruins, and placed over the door with the following inſcription:—Deo et Pauperibus poſuit Dom. Michael de la Pole, A. D. 1384.

with a Chapel * adjoining it, for the uſe of the poor.—About this time, likewiſe, he began to erect that ſtately and ſuperb Palace, known afterwards by the name of Suffolk's Palace, which ſtood oppoſite to the weſt end of St. Mary's Church, in a place at that time called Market-Gate. At the entrance into this ſpacious edifice, there ſtood a lofty and grand Gate-Way; over which, ſupported by ſtrong timber, were erected two Chambers. At the end of a paſſage leading from the Gate-Way, upwards of thirty yards long and ſix broad, ſtood a ſpacious and handſome Tower, three ſtories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet by eighteen. Adjoining this Tower was a Court-Yard, containing two roods of ground, neatly covered with large ſquare pavement; and each ſide of the yard was adorned with beautiful and elegant buildings.—On one ſide was a large Hall, built of brick and ſtone, ſixty feet in length, and forty in breadth. At the weſt end was a beautiful range of buildings, which occupied the whole ſide of the ſquare; and, on the eaſt ſide, were pantries, &c. with lodging-rooms over them; behind which was a large kitchen, twenty feet ſquare, covered with lead, with other ſmaller offices. North of this Court, lay another Yard, neatly walled, containing an acre or more of land, ornamented with fiſh-ponds and a beautiful dove-cote; and, to the weſt of this, was a pleaſant plot of ground, containing two acres of paſture, incloſed with a brick wall, nine feet high, and two bricks and a half thick; a great part of which is now ſtanding, and adjoins the Manor Boarding-School. Before the great Hall window was a moſt delightful and ſpacious Flower-Garden, † of upwards of an acre; and, contiguous to it, was the Kitchen-Garden, wherein are now erected warehouſes, ſhades, &c. and other parts are occupied

A. D. 1387

Suffolk's Palace built.

* Over the entrance of the Chapel, which was rebuilt at the ſame time upon the ſite of the former, was placed this inſcription:—Hoc Sacellum Deo et Pauperibus poſuit Dom. Michael de la Pole, Anno Dom. 1384. quod ingruente Bello Civili dirutum, Anno 1643, tandum auctius inſtauratum fuit Anno 1673, Richardo Kitſon, S. T. B. Rectore Domus Dei ſuper Hull.

† This Garden has, for many years, been known by the appellation of ARCHIBALD'S GARDEN; but, in the year 1787, the whole of it was laid out for the purpoſe of building on, and a conſiderable part of it is already covered with buildings.

CHAP I.

cupied as yards by different artificers in the town. Adjoining to the Great Hall on the ſouth-ſide, was a Court of one rood extent; about which were erected houſes for baking, brewing, waſhing, and other ſimilar purpoſes: on the north ſide ſtood a beautiful Chapel, ſuppoſed to have been dedicated to St. Michael the Archangel. This Chapel was twenty-eight feet in length, and fifteen in breadth—built of brick and ſtone, and covered with lead.

Beſides this Palace, the Earl of Suffolk erected three other ſplendid and magnificent Houſes, adorned with ſtately Towers, two of which ſtood within the town; but the other was ſituated at a ſmall diſtance from it, and commanded an extenſive and delightful proſpect of the country adjacent.

Michael de la Pole ſecond Earl of Suffolk.

This Earl of Suffolk dying (as has already been obſerved) in exile at Paris, was ſucceeded in his title and eſtate by his ſon, Michael de la Pole, the ſecond Earl of Suffolk of that name. This Nobleman accompanied his Royal Maſter, Henry the Fifth, in his firſt expedition into France—when, in order to carry into effect his pretenſions to that kingdom, he ſailed from Southampton the eighteenth of Auguſt, 1415, with a fleet of fifteen hundred tranſport ſhips, in which were embarked ſix thouſand men at arms, and twenty-four thouſand archers, beſides gunners, engineers, artificers, and labourers, making, in all, an army of near fifty thouſand men. On the 21ſt of the ſame month, he landed at Caux, a town ſituate at the mouth of the Seine, in Normandy; and, without loſs of time, marched to Harfleur, an important ſea-port, about nine miles diſtant, a place very commodious for receiving ſuccours from England, and immediately began the ſiege of that place. The garriſon, though weak, made a brave and gallant reſiſtance; but, in the end, they were obliged to capitulate. During the whole ſiege, Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, and gave many ſignal proofs of his courage and military capacity. He did not long, however, wear the laurels he had reaped: The fatigues of the ſiege, and the unuſual heat of the ſeaſon, proved fatal to many; and, among others, to the

Earl

Earl of Suffolk, who died greatly lamented, leaving his honours and eſtates to his eldeſt ſon Michael, who had likewiſe attended the King in this expedition, and was then at Harfleur. *A. D.* 1415. Michael de la Pole 3d E. of Suffolk.

But neither did this young Earl enjoy theſe honours long, as we ſhall ſee in the ſequel of this expedition. The great armament France had prepared, the ill ſtate of the Engliſh army, and the approach of Winter, obliged Henry to think of retreating; and if poſſible to march by land to Calais. The French with an army of fourteen thouſand men at arms, and forty thouſand foot, oppoſed the King on his march, whoſe troops were ſo very diſproportionate, that they did not amount to full ten thouſand. This brought on the memorable battle of Agincourt, which was fought on the 25th of October in the ſame year, and which ſhines ſo glorious in the annals of England. In this action, * the event of which is well known, the valiant Earl of Suffolk exhibited ſurprizing proofs of courage and intrepidity, in the height of which he was ſlain, as he was fighting by the ſide of his Royal Maſter, after he had ſurvived his father only the ſpace of a few weeks.

This victory was obtained with very little loſs to the Engliſh; for, beſides the Earl of Suffolk, there were killed only the Duke of York, with two or three gentlemen more, and about forty of the common ſoldiers. Henry, after he had given orders that the ſlain ſhould be decently buried, † immediately proceeded on his march to Calais, carrying with him the body of the Earl of Suffolk, to be interred in England, where the King had no ſooner arrived, but he made it his firſt care to ſend the corpſe to the manor of Ewelme in Oxfordſhire, ‡ his obſequies being devoutly performed by the Archbiſhops, and moſt of the Biſhops in St. Paul's Church by the King's order. Two more of the de la Poles younger brothers to the above Earl, not long after loſt their lives in

 France,

* Goodwin's Life of Henry 5th, p. 91, 92. † Act. Pub. IX. p. 334.

‡ The manor of Ewelme came to the family of the de la Poles by the marriage of this Earl's ſon to Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer, Eſq; ſon of Jeoffrey Chaucer the Poet. Holinſhead, pag. 1236.

CHAP. I.

France, in the ſame quarrel. And the beginning of this year died the Honourable and Rev. John de la Pole their uncle, and ſon of Michael de la Pole, firſt Earl of Suffolk; his remains were interred in the Collegiate church of Wingfield, and upon his tomb-ſtone is the following inſcription. Here lies the body of Maſter John de la Pole, (ſon of Michael de la Pole, formerly Earl of Suffolk) Bachelor of Laws, Canon of the Cathedral church of York,* and the Collegiate church of Beverley, who died the twenty third day of the month of February, 1415, in the fourth year of King Henry the Fifth.

Death of the Rev. John de la Pole.

To the late Earl ſucceeded his eldeſt ſon William de la Pole, a nobleman who equally diſtinguiſhed himſelf both in the cabinet and in the field. † Dugdale tells us that he ſerved twenty four years in France, and ſeventeen without ever returning home. Accordingly in 1423, the beginning of the reign of Henry the Sixth, when the Engliſh were extending their conqueſts in France, under the conduct of the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Saliſbury, &c. William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, bore a diſtinguiſhed part, and obtained many ſignal victories. But whilſt the Earl was thus victorious, his brother Sir John de la Pole, tho' an able officer, was leſs fortunate. This Knight was Governor of Auranches in Normandy, and having drawn together all the garriſons in the Marches of Anjou, made an aſſault upon the city of Angiers, plundered and burnt the ſuburbs, aud pillaged the adjacent country. As ſoon however as Sir John had begun his retreat; the Governor with ſix thouſand men made a vigorous ſally, fell unexpectedly on the Engliſh, who being greatly incommoded with the priſoners and ſpoils they had taken, ‡ were thrown into great confuſion, and after a faint reſiſtance, were entirely routed. Three hundred fell in the field, and ſix hundred

William de la Pole, fourth Earl of Suffolk.

Sir John de la Pole taken priſoner.

* He was made Prebendary of Weſtow in the year, 1380.

† Dugdale's Baron. vol. 2d, p. 189.

‡ In this incurſion the troops under the command of Sir John de la Pole had taken twelve thouſand head of cattle.

dred were taken priſoners, in which latter number was Sir John de la Pole himſelf. * A.D. 1423.

During theſe tranſactions in Normandy, the French loſt the battle of Verneuil, in the province of Perch, where there were ſlain of them, and of the Scots their allies, nine thouſand ſeven hundred men, beſides ſeveral of the principal nobility. In this action the Earl of Suffolk greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf; after which he, with the Earl of Saliſbury, Sir John Falſtoff, and other famous commanders, entered Maine, beſieged Mans, the capital of the province, and one of the ſtrongeſt cities in France, which they took after a ſhort ſiege, and finiſhed this glorious campaign, with the conqueſt of that whole province. After the ſurrender of Mans, William de la Pole Earl of Suffolk, was made governor, and Sir John Falſtoff his deputy. †

Three years after this, the Earl of Suffolk, Sir John his brother, and that renowned General the Earl of Warwick, formed a deſign to become Maſters of Montargis, in the county of Orleans. This place was very neceſſary for the execution of the project the Engliſh had formed, which was, to carry the war beyond the Loire, and to put it to a ſpeedy iſſue, by the entire conqueſt of the whole kingdom. But when they had come to the place, they found it more ſtrongly fortified and better provided than what they had ſuſpected. The river Loir parting into three branches near the town, there was a neceſſity to ſeparate the troops into as many different quarters, one of which was commanded by the Earl of Warwick, the ſecond by the Earl of Suffolk, and the third was intruſted to Sir John de la Pole, his brother. Theſe quarters were joined by bridges of communication; but as the Generals could not expect to take the place by a regular ſiege, with the troops they had with them, they were in hopes, that, by forming a blockade, the beſieged would be obliged to ſurrender, before they could poſſibly be relieved.

* How long he remained a priſoner is uncertain; but three years after this we find him in the field again.

† Hall, fol. 91.

CHAP. I.

relieved. In this, however, they were miſtaken; * for after the blockade had laſted three months, and the garriſon reduced to the laſt extremity, the French, under the command of the Baſtard of Orleans, marched to effectuate its relief. The beſieged having notice that ſuccours were approaching, let go their ſluices to favour them. The river was ſo much ſwoln thereby, that the bridges of communication between the Engliſh quarters were overflowed. This favourable opportunity the French General availed himſelf of, and with one half of his troops commanded by La Hire, attacked Sir John de la Pole's quarter, and with the other half fell himſelf upon the Earl of Suffolk. This was a ſingular kind of battle, the ſoldiers of both ſides ſtanding up to their middle in water. In this action the two de la Poles did every thing that could be expected from the moſt conſummate Generals. The fight was obſtinate and bloody; but the Earl of Warwick not being able to lend them any aſſiſtance, and being overpowered with numbers, they were at length totally routed with the loſs of one thouſand five hundred of their men, Sir John de la Pole himſelf narrowly eſcaping.

As ſoon as the ſiege of Montargis was raiſed, the Earl of Suffolk retired to Mans, of which place, (as has already been obſerved) he was Governor, where he arrived but juſt in time for the preſervation of that important town. Several of the chief inhabitants of Mans, being well affected to the French King, entered into a conſpiracy, to betray the city to him. † This deſign they informed him of by letters conveyed to him by certain friers. Stimulated by this information, he immediately diſpatched five hundred men to take poſſeſſion of the town, which was accordingly delivered up to them by the conſpirators, and the Engliſh guards planted at the gates, were all put to the ſword. The enemy being thus maſters of the town, fell upon the other Engliſh troops, and ſlew many of them before they were aware of their real ſituation, ſuppoſing only that the citizens had in general revolted.

The

* Hall, fol. 102.

† Continuation of Daniel's Hiſtory of England, p. 356.

The Earl of Suffolk, on being informed of what had happened, with what forces he could get together, immediately retreated into the caſtle, and diſpatched a meſſenger to Lord Talbot, who was then at Alenſon, to requeſt his immediate aſſiſtance, as he had no more than three days proviſions. Talbot, whoſe diligence was as remarkable as his valour, loſt not a moment. By the next night he was with ſome troops at the foot of the caſtle towards the country. Theſe troops, amounting to about ſeven hundred men, entered in through a poſtern gate; whilſt the enemy thought themſelves ſecure in the city, not imagining that the caſtle could have been ſo ſpeedily relieved. A.D. 1427.

As ſoon as day appeared thoſe two brave Commanders ſallied out of the caſtle, and finding the French ſecure and unprepared, ſlew a great many of them, and drove the reſt quite out of the city. Thus this important place was almoſt as ſoon recovered * as loſt, by the extraordinary diligence and good conduct of thoſe two able officers. After this affair had been thus brought to ſo fortunate an iſſue, the Earl of Suffolk and Lord Talbot marched to Laval, a town in the province of Maine, and yet in the hands of the French, which they carried with eaſe.—Then joining the Earl of Warwick, they beſieged Pontorſon, a very ſtrong town on the borders of Bretagne, and though the French King uſed every effort to relieve the place, and force the Engliſh to raiſe the ſiege, and the garriſon made a brave reſiſtance, and held out for a conſiderable time, yet, in the end, being reduced to the greateſt extremity, they were obliged to open their gates to the beſiegers. †

In order to the more ſpeedy and effectual ſubduing of France, in 1428, the Regent and his Counſel reſolved upon the ſiege of Orleans. Accordingly the Earl of Saliſbury, who had juſt returned from England with a body

The Engliſh beſiege Orleans.

* The Earl of Suffolk having thus recovered the town, he immediately made a ſtrict enquiry to find out thoſe perſons, who had been guilty of this treachery. They were found to be thirty of the chief citizens, twenty prieſts, and fifteen friers, every one of whom, upon conviction, he ordered to be executed.——Continuation of Daniel's Hiſtory of Eng. p. 356.

† Hall, fol. 101.

CHAP. I.

a body of ſix thouſand men well accoutred, was pitched upon to command at the ſiege; and under him William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Talbot: They marched with an army of ten thouſand men, well furniſhed with artillery and ammunition for ſo great an attempt.* The French, on the other hand, having had intelligence of this deſign of the Engliſh, omitted nothing that was likely to render the execution of their plan impracticable; they furniſhed it with a ſtrong garriſon, compoſed of the beſt troops of France and Scotland, commanded by the moſt experienced leaders, who not only repaired the fortifications, but alſo deſtroyed all the ſuburbs, and laid the adjacent country entirely waſte.† All theſe circumſtances, however, though they made the ſiege much more difficult, were not ſufficient to diſcourage the Engliſh. To ſuch brave minds, as thoſe of Saliſbury, Suffolk, and Talbot, which were fluſhed with repeated victories, and emulous of glory, no obſtacles ſeemed inſurmountable.

The months of Auguſt and September, 1428, were ſpent in ſecuring ſuch places in the neighbourhood as might annoy them during the ſiege; and in the beginning of October, they appeared before Orleans itſelf, which was rendered an object of anxious attention to both parties. Not having an army ſufficiently numerous to inveſt ſo great a city as Orleans on all ſides, they began their operations againſt that important place, on the ſide of the river Loire only. Three weeks paſſed without any conſiderable advantage gained by either ſide; but at length part of the garriſon making a vigorous ſally out of one of the gates, was, after a ſharp diſpute, repulſed with great loſs, and purſued ſo cloſe, that the beſiegers entered the gate with them, and made themſelves maſters of the caſtle that defended the bridge over the Loire, and which, by its advantageous ſituation, ſeemed greatly to facilitate the taking of the town.‡ But in this important acquiſition, which had ſo much flattered their hopes, they met with a loſs almoſt irreparable, by the

* Act. Pub. X. p. 402. † Continuation of Daniel's Hiſtory of England, p. 356.
‡ Monſtrelet.

the death of their General, the moſt renowned Commander of that age, the Earl of Saliſbury. One day as he, with the Earl of Suffolk, and ſome other of the principal officers, were reconnoitering the town from a a window of this tower, a cannon ball hit him on the right ſide of his head, took away his check, and ſtruck out one of his eyes; eight days after which he died at Meun on the Loire, to which place he had been removed. * A. D. 1428. Death of the Earl of Saliſbury.

This loſs, though very great, interrupted not the ſiege. The Earl of Suffolk was appointed to command the army, who continued the attacks as vigorouſly as before. In ſhort, there was nothing every day but continual aſſaults, ſallies, and ſkirmiſhes, wherein the beſieged behaved with great bravery and conduct; ſo that, notwithſtanding all the precautions uſed by the Earl of Suffolk to prevent ſuccours being thrown into the city, both troops and convoys were introduced, though always by dint of ſword. Thus the garriſon, which at firſt conſiſted of twelve hundred men only, was, by the end of December, augmented to three thouſand. And on the other hand the Earl of Suffolk's army was increaſed to three and twenty thouſand, by the ſupplies perpetually ſent by the Regent, ſo that the ſiege grew every day more important and difficult. The Earl of Suffolk commands the army.

But to give a minute detail of this intereſting ſiege, the taking and re-taking of convoys and forts, the mutual diſtreſſes both of the beſieged and beſiegers, does not fall within the compaſs of this hiſtory. The ſole reaſon, indeed, why the military tranſactions in France have been mentioned at all, is, to trace the De la Pole's family in its diſtinct branches, and to give the reader an idea of the important ſtations, which many of them filled with diſtinguiſhed honour. Suffice it therefore to ſay, on the preſent occaſion, that, after a ſiege of ſeven months, by a very ſingular event, which all the general hiſtorians detail at large, Orleans The ſiege of Orleans raiſed.

* His Widow was afterwards married to William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk.—Vide Dugdale's Baron. vol. 1ſt, p. 652, 653.

CHAP. I. Orleans was relieved; and the Engliſh army, greatly diſpirited, were obliged to retire, and to relinquiſh the object they were ſo deſirous to obtain.

On this event, part of the army under the Earl of Suffolk retreated to Gergeaux, the next Engliſh garriſon, and part under Lord Talbot to Meun. The French, fluſhed with this ſucceſs, had no ſooner put Orleans into a poſture of defence, than they appeared before Gergeaux, where the Earl of Suffolk had imprudently ſhut himſelf up, with about twelve hundred men. This place, after a ſhort ſiege, was taken by ſcalade. The Earl himſelf was made priſoner, a conſiderable number of the garriſon ſlain, and among them Sir Alexander de la Pole, his valiant brother.

Earl of Suffolk taken priſoner.

How long the Earl of Suffolk remained a priſoner is not certain; yet, as the Engliſh at this time had many more noble priſoners in their hands, it is very probable, he was ſoon exchanged: * for, not long after this time, in the beginning of the year 1430, we find him again at the head of an army, at the ſiege of Aumarle, a city which a little before had revolted from the Engliſh, and which now was ſo vigorouſly defended by the Governor, that the Earl of Suffolk made no leſs than twenty-five aſſaults before he was able to carry it, and which did not ſurrender before moſt of the troops that compoſed the garriſon were ſlain. As this town had been obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion, the Earl, highly exaſperated at the treachery of the citizens, puniſhed them with extreme ſeverity. Thirty of the principal inhabitants he ordered to be immediately hanged on a gallows erected upon the walls of the city; laid heavy fines upon the reſt; and ſent the Governor a priſoner into England, where he remained for the ſpace of ſix years, before he was exchanged.

Siege of Aumarle.

As we read of no other of the Earl of Suffolk's operations in the field, during the remainder of this long and bloody war in France, it is probable that he returned about this time to his native country.

In the year 1435, the two Kings ſent their Plenipotentiaries to the Congreſs opened at Arras, a town in Artois, to deliberate on a treaty of peace.

* Continuation of Daniel's Hiſt. of England.

Peace. The King of England appointed William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, to be one of the number; but the propoſals of the French Ambaſſadors were conſidered as ſo extravagant, * that the Earl and his aſſociates being greatly diſſatisfied, left Arras abruptly, and immediately returned to England. *A. D.* 1430.

Nine years after this negociation, when neither party was able to continue the war any longer, both ſides began to think ſeriouſly of peace.—The place appointed for the negociation was Tours, in Touraine, a town in which Charles, the French King, reſided. To this place the King of England ſent his Ambaſſadors, and, at the head of this Embaſſy, was William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk. Foreſeeing, however, that his conduct would be ſeverely ſcrutinized at his return, he preſented to the King a petition, in which he declared himſelf incapable of executing the inſtructions he had received †. He then humbly entreated his Majeſty, either to free him entirely from the burthen of the negociation, or, if he did not think proper to grant him that favour, he would at leaſt ſecure him from all imputation of blame. Accordingly the King, by the advice of his Council, gave him an order to execute whatever was contained in his inſtructions. The Earl of Suffolk, with the other Ambaſſadors, ‡ as ſoon as they arrived at Tours, proceeded without any delay to negociate with the French Commiſſioners concerning the peace, which was ardently wiſhed for by both parties. The Engliſh, however, were reſolved not to reſtore the conqueſts they had made in France at the expence of ſo much blood and treaſure, and the French were equally reſolved not to make peace upon any other conditions; ſo that nothing more could then be effected than a Truce for eighteen months, with hopes that a Peace might be concluded before the expiration of that Truce.

* Rymer's Fæd. Tom. X. P. 611, 612. † Act. Pub. XI. P. 53.

‡ The Emperor, and the Kings of Spain, Denmark, and Hungary, alſo ſent their Ambaſſadors, perſons of the greateſt quality and authority, to be Mediators. This aſſembly was ſaid to be one of the moſt magnificent and ſplendid of any in thoſe days, as each Prince had furniſhed his Ambaſſadors with ſuch an equipage, as would do honour to the country to which they belonged. Vide the Continuation of Daniel's Hiſtory of England, P. 392.

CHAP. I. This affair being thus brought to a concluſion, the Earl of Suffolk, according to the repreſentation of moſt of the Engliſh Hiſtorians, proceeded a ſtep farther than his commiſſion authorized him, and propoſed the marriage of his maſter, King Henry, with Margaret, daughter of Rene of Anjou, titular King of Sicily, Naples, and Jeruſalem, and Duke of Anjou. It was not likely the King would receive any fortune with this Princeſs; for though her illuſtrious birth was ſufficient to give her a pretenſion to the honour intended her, yet her father was, at that time, the pooreſt Prince in Europe. The Earl of Suffolk, however, who probably propoſed to himſelf many advantages by this match, uſed every effort to effect it, in which he was unfortunately too ſucceſsful. He extolled her many noble qualities—he repreſented her as a Princeſs of a lively, daring ſpirit—of uncommon underſtanding, deep penetration, and unſhaken reſolution; he inſiſted that her affinity to the Queen of France would be inſtrumental in eſtabliſhing a firm Peace between the two nations, which would ſave England more money than the greateſt Prince in Chriſtendom could give with his daughter. This diſpoſition in the Earl, and others of his party, the French managed in ſuch a manner, as turned greatly to their own advantage: they feigned the greateſt willingneſs to comply with the propoſal, but pretended it would be derogatory to their honour to bring it to an iſſue while the King of England kept poſſeſſion of Mans, and the whole province of Maine, which belonged to the King of Sicily. The Earl of Suffolk, whoſe ardour on this occaſion was greater than his prudence, * promiſed that the whole province of Maine, with part of the Duchy of Anjou, ſhould be delivered to Rene, King of Sicily, on condition that he ſhould give them to his brother, Charles of Anjou. This affair raiſed the Earl many enemies, and was one of the articles in the indictment which, not long after, the Commons preſented to the Lords againſt him.

Having thus ſettled matters in France, Suffolk returned into England to propoſe them to the King, over whom he had acquired a great aſcendancy.

* Hall Stow.

dancy. It was eaſy for him to perſuade Henry to approve of what he had done, eſpecially as he had before made ſure of his principal Counſellors, who applauded this tranſaction in the ſtrongeſt terms. The Duke of Glouceſter ſeems to have been the only perſon who at that time gave the Earl any uneaſineſs, by vigorouſly oppoſing the match; and it was difficult to anſwer the reaſons he alledged to juſtify his oppoſition. The chief of thoſe reaſons were, * That the match with the daughter of the King of Sicily was both diſhonourable to the King and diſadvantageous to the Nation, as, by reſtoring the province of Maine, and part of the Duchy of Anjou, the Monarch ſeemed to purchaſe a wife at the expence of the blood of his ſubjects, and would highly injure his affairs in France; that a Peace might be concluded upon better terms; that if Maine, that bulwark of Normandy, were ſurrendered to the French, Normandy itſelf would be in imminent danger of being loſt, as ſoon as ever the Truce ſhould expire. *A. D.* 1444.

Strong as the Duke of Glouceſter's reaſons were, they were wholly diſregarded; the Earl of Suffolk prevailed; and it was concluded by the advice of the Council, that the marriage ſhould be conſummated; and the Earl, with a ſplendid train of Lords, was empowered by the King to eſpouſe the Princeſs Margaret in his name, and to conduct her into England. The King, highly pleaſed that the marriage was brought to a concluſion, was not backward in rewarding the promoters of it: the Earl of Suffolk was created MARQUIS of Suffolk, and, at the ſame time, three other Earls were created DUKES.

In the month of November, 1444, the Marquis of Suffolk, attended with ſeveral perſons of the firſt quality, ſet ſail for France, and being arrived at Tours, he, as Procurator to Henry, was eſpouſed to the Lady Margaret, in the church of St. Martin, in that city †. After ſome time ſpent

* Daniel's Hiſtory of England continued.

† There were preſent the King and Queen of Sicily, the French King, who was uncle to King Henry, and the French Queen, aunt to the Lady Margaret, the Duke of Orleans and Bretagne, ſeven Earls, twelve Barons, twenty Biſhops, beſides Knights and Gentlemen innumerable. Vide Hall, Fol. 148.

CHAP. I. ſpent in feaſtings and rejoicings of various kinds, the Queen was committed to the Marquis and the reſt of the Engliſh Nobles, who conducted her in great ſtate through Normandy to Deipe, and arrived in England in the beginning of April, 1445. From Portſmouth, where ſhe landed, ſhe was conveyed to Southwick in Hampſhire, the ſeat of Richard Norton, Eſq; Knight of the Shire, where the marriage ſolemnity was performed on the 22d of the ſame month; after which, ſhe came to London, * being met at Blackheath by the Mayor and Aldermen in their proper robes, who conducted her thro' the city to Weſtminſter, where, on the 30th of May, ſhe was crowned with conſiderable pomp.

The Queen was, undoubtedly, a woman of great endowments, both of mind and body; her beauty and gracefulneſs of perſon, her wit and maſculine courage, were univerſally admired; and, as the ill effects of this match were not preſently felt, the Marquis of Suffolk was applauded as its chief promoter.

In the next Parliament, which met in the beginning of the following year, † the Marquis of Suffolk made a long ſpeech in the Houſe of Lords, in which he very eloquently ſet forth the great pains and diligence he had taken in his Embaſſy into France, both in concluding the Truce, and in effecting the Marriage between his Sovereign and the Lady Margaret; preſſing them, at the ſame time, to be ready to renew the war with vigour, if the Truce, which was to expire in April, ſhould not be ſucceeded by a Peace; and cloſed with requeſting their approbation of his conduct.

The day after, he went to the Lower Houſe, and, with equal eloquence, ſhewed his fidelity in his negociation, the great charges he had been at in executing it, and deſired that he might be diſcharged by both Houſes, after the payment of his expences. The next day, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, attended with a great number of the Members, went up to the Lords, and deſired their concurrence in a petition to his Majeſty to reward the Marquis for his meritorious ſervices. They voted

* Hall, Fol. 148. † Ibid, Fol. 149.

voted moreover, that his negociation ſhould be recorded in the Rolls of Parliament, not only for the honour of him and his family, but alſo for his acquittal from any future charge, and granted him a ſubſidy on purpoſe to ſatisfy him for the expences of his embaſſy. * A.D. 1447.

The Queen, to requite the Marquis for the obligations ſhe lay under to him, took him into her particular favour; and, in concert with the Dukes of Somerſet and Buckingham, they reſolved on the final ruin of the Duke of Glouceſter. In order to effectuate their purpoſe, a Parliament was ſummoned to meet at St. Edmund's-Bury, where, as ſoon as the Duke appeared, he was accuſed of treaſon, arreſted, and thrown into priſon. Soon after his commitment, he was found dead in his bed; and tho' no marks of violence appeared on his body, yet it was univerſally believed he had fallen a victim to the malice of his enemies.

This conduct of Suffolk gave great offence to the nation in general; and as a peace was not likely to take place, it was ſaid the Marquis had betrayed the King and the State. The murmurs againſt him were now ſo publick, that he was compelled to take notice of them; and in order to ſilence them, he requeſted that the King would hear his defence, that he might give him ſatisfaction with regard to his innocence. Henry willingly complied with his requeſt, and appointed him a day to vindicate his conduct. † When the day was come, the King heard him in his own apartment in the preſence of ſeveral Lords. He related minutely all he had done in France, and juſtified himſelf in ſo able a manner, that, after he had finiſhed his ſpeech, the King declared he was fully ſatisfied. He did more than this: he gave him Letters Patent under the Great Seal, acquitting him from all imputation of miſconduct, and forbidding all perſons, on pain of his diſpleaſure, to accuſe or ſpeak ill of him. Notwithſtanding the Marquis's defence, however, the murmurs of the people were not diminiſhed; he was ſtill looked upon as the principal Author both of the Duke of Glouceſter's murder, and of the King's marriage, and was condemned by all, except

* A whole fifteenth. Hall, fol. 148. † Act. Pub. XI. p. 172.

CHAP. I. ſpent in feaſtings and rejoicings of various kinds, the Queen was committed to the Marquis and the reſt of the Engliſh Nobles, who conducted her in great ſtate through Normandy to Deipe, and arrived in England in the beginning of April, 1445. From Portſmouth, where ſhe landed, ſhe was conveyed to Southwick in Hampſhire, the ſeat of Richard Norton, Eſq; Knight of the Shire, where the marriage ſolemnity was performed on the 22d of the ſame month; after which, ſhe came to London, * being met at Blackheath by the Mayor and Aldermen in their proper robes, who conducted her thro' the city to Weſtminſter, where, on the 30th of May, ſhe was crowned with conſiderable pomp.

The Queen was, undoubtedly, a woman of great endowments, both of mind and body; her beauty and gracefulneſs of perſon, her wit and maſculine courage, were univerſally admired; and, as the ill effects of this match were not preſently felt, the Marquis of Suffolk was applauded as its chief promoter.

In the next Parliament, which met in the beginning of the following year, † the Marquis of Suffolk made a long ſpeech in the Houſe of Lords, in which he very eloquently ſet forth the great pains and diligence he had taken in his Embaſſy into France, both in concluding the Truce, and in effecting the Marriage between his Sovereign and the Lady Margaret; preſſing them, at the ſame time, to be ready to renew the war with vigour, if the Truce, which was to expire in April, ſhould not be ſucceeded by a Peace; and cloſed with requeſting their approbation of his conduct.

The day after, he went to the Lower Houſe, and, with equal eloquence, ſhewed his fidelity in his negociation, the great charges he had been at in executing it, and deſired that he might be diſcharged by both Houſes, after the payment of his expences. The next day, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, attended with a great number of the Members, went up to the Lords, and deſired their concurrence in a petition to his Majeſty to reward the Marquis for his meritorious ſervices. They voted

* Hall, Fol. 148. † Ibid, Fol. 149.

voted moreover, that his negociation ſhould be recorded in the Rolls of Parliament, not only for the honour of him and his family, but alſo for his acquittal from any future charge, and granted him a ſubſidy on purpoſe to ſatisfy him for the expences of his embaſſy. * A.D. 1447.

The Queen, to requite the Marquis for the obligations ſhe lay under to him, took him into her particular favour; and, in concert with the Dukes of Somerſet and Buckingham, they reſolved on the final ruin of the Duke of Glouceſter. In order to effectuate their purpoſe, a Parliament was ſummoned to meet at St. Edmund's-Bury, where, as ſoon as the Duke appeared, he was accuſed of treaſon, arreſted, and thrown into priſon. Soon after his commitment, he was found dead in his bed; and tho' no marks of violence appeared on his body, yet it was univerſally believed he had fallen a victim to the malice of his enemies.

This conduct of Suffolk gave great offence to the nation in general; and as a peace was not likely to take place, it was ſaid the Marquis had betrayed the King and the State. The murmurs againſt him were now ſo publick, that he was compelled to take notice of them; and in order to ſilence them, he requeſted that the King would hear his defence, that he might give him ſatisfaction with regard to his innocence. Henry willingly complied with his requeſt, and appointed him a day to vindicate his conduct. † When the day was come, the King heard him in his own apartment in the preſence of ſeveral Lords. He related minutely all he had done in France, and juſtified himſelf in ſo able a manner, that, after he had finiſhed his ſpeech, the King declared he was fully ſatisfied. He did more than this: he gave him Letters Patent under the Great Seal, acquitting him from all imputation of miſconduct, and forbidding all perſons, on pain of his diſpleaſure, to accuſe or ſpeak ill of him. Notwithſtanding the Marquis's defence, however, the murmurs of the people were not diminiſhed; he was ſtill looked upon as the principal Author both of the Duke of Glouceſter's murder, and of the King's marriage, and was condemned by all, except

* A whole fifteenth. Hall, fol. 148. † Act. Pub. XI. p. 172.

CHAP. I.

the ſycophants of the Court; yet in the midſt of theſe diſcontents the King, at the inſtigation of the Queen, who governed him entirely, created the Marquis of Suffolk, DUKE of Suffolk, his patent of creation bearing date the 2d of June, 1448. *

Soon after this, the war between England and France was renewed, and in the year following, the French entered Normandy with four armies at once, and before the end of the campaign made themſelves maſters of the whole province. † The loſs of all Normandy in one campaign, the conqueſt of which had coſt ſo much blood and treaſure, raiſed a general diſcontent among the people. The whole kingdom rung with complaints againſt the Duke of Suffolk; he was accuſed as the chief inſtrument of all the late diſgraces in France, and of procuring the death of the Duke of Glouceſter. It was farther alledged againſt him, that he had waſted the King's treaſure, removed all his virtuous Council from him, and filled up their places with perſons either openly vicious, or elſe ſo much addicted to his intereſt, that they preferred it to the common good: Laſtly, he was conſidered as the chief cauſe of the loſs of Normandy.

In this diſpoſition was the people, when the Parliament met January 22, 1450. ‡ A few days after the Commons preſented to the Lords an indictment againſt Suffolk, containing for ſubſtance the charges before-mentioned, with ſome others, of which none could ſeriouſly believe him guilty. Popular clamour, however, was loud againſt him, and the honours and wealth he had obtained were the objects of envy; ſo that, having once become odious, every grievance in the whole adminiſtration was imputed to him as its author. In vain did he urge, that, after ſerving his ſovereign in thirty-four campaigns—after having been ſeventeen years in France without ever ſo much as once returning home—after loſing a father and three brothers in the wars with France—it was incredible he could be guilty of betraying his country.

Impeachment of the Duke of Suffolk.

Alarmed

* Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 188. † Hall. ‡ Cotton's Abridgment, p. 641, 642.

Alarmed at ſo violent a proſecution of a favourite Miniſter, and who was ſo much the object of popular prejudice, the Court formed an expedient to preſerve him from ruin, which they were afraid might be the conſequence of a regular trial. This expedient was, that Suffolk ſhould refer himſelf to the King's award, who, by his own authority, would baniſh him the kingdom the ſpace of five years. Such an irregular mode of proceeding was adopted, in hopes that the hatred of his enemies would abate in that time, and then ample amends might be made him for his ſufferings. The Duke himſelf too, conſidering this exile as a proper means to ſecure him from the fury of the people, was not unwilling to leave the kingdom for a time, and on the firſt of April, he embarked for France. But it was not his fortune to arrive ſafe in that country; for his enemies foreſeeing that he would, on the firſt favourable opportunity, be reſtored to his country, and re-inſtated in his former power, were determined on his deſtruction. He was accordingly met in his paſſage by an Engliſh ſhip belonging to the Earl of Exeter, then Conſtable of the Tower, called the Nicholas, which engaged and took his ſhip. The Captain ſearching the Duke's veſſel, and finding him there, brought him into Dover road, where, without further ceremony, he cauſed his head to be ſtruck off on the ſide of a long boat; nor was any enquiry ever made after the actors and authors of this deed of violence. Such was the melancholy end of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who, but a few days before, was one of the greateſt and moſt powerful perſons in the kingdom. * His head and body were left on Dover ſands, where they were found by one of his Chaplains, taken up, and conveyed to Kingſton upon Hull, and there interred in the Charter-Houſe. ‡

A. D. 1450.

Death of the Duke of Suffolk.

From this unfortunate Nobleman was deſcended John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who eſpouſed Elizabeth Plantagenet, ſiſter of King Edward IV. and Richard III. and had iſſue by her John de la Pole Earl of

* He was a Privy Counſellor fifteen years, and a Knight of the Garter thirty. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. xi. p. 189. ‡ Thin. Stow. p. 388.

CHAP. I. of Lincoln. This Earl was a man of great abilities and undaunted courage; and, being ſo nearly allied to the crown, he was not without hopes of one day aſcending the throne. Nor were thoſe hopes altogether groundleſs; for Richard III. his uncle, after the death of his only ſon, the Prince of Wales, had cauſed the Earl of Lincoln to be declared his preſumptive heir; and would have had this declaration ratified by Parliament, had he been ſuffered to enjoy in quiet that crown he had ſo violently uſurped.

But ſoon after this, 22d Auguſt, 1485, the battle of Boſworth was fought, which, as is well known, proved fatal to Richard, and placed the Crown upon the head of Henry Earl of Richmond. This event, for the preſent, put an end to the expectations of the Earl of Lincoln, and made him reſolve to loſe no opportunity that might preſent itſelf, to accompliſh the ruin of the new Monarch.

The rebellion which broke out in Ireland in 1486, headed by one Lambert Simnel, a baker's ſon, who perſonated the Earl of Warwick, ſon to the late Duke of Clarence, afforded him the opportunity he ſeemed ſo much to deſire. Accordingly he was one of the firſt that openly appeared to maintain the cauſe of the pretended Earl of Warwick; and no ſooner was Simnel proclaimed King in Ireland, than he embarked for Flanders to concert with his Aunt, the Ducheſs Dowager of Burgandy, the means to accompliſh this undertaking, and to ſolicit her ſupport.* His reception there was as favourable as he could wiſh; for the Ducheſs bore a mortal hatred to the Houſe of Lancaſter, as ſhe herſelf was of the Houſe of York. She ſoon came to a reſolution, therefore, to furniſh the Earl with two thouſand veteran troops, commanded by one Martin Swart; with which force he ſailed for Ireland, and joined the pretended King.

The rebels now reſolved to paſs immediately into England, and embarking their men on board the veſſels that had tranſported the Germans, landed at the Pyle of Fowdrey, near Lancaſter, where they were joined by

* Bacon's Life and Reign of Henry VII.

by Sir Thomas Broughton, and a ſmall body of Engliſh. From this place they began their march towards York, without committing the leaſt act of hoſtility in their rout, the more to ingratiate themſelves with the people: but in this they were deceived, for few dared to join their ſtandard. The Earl of Lincoln commanded the army, and finding himſelf diſappointed in his expectations from the people, he determined to march directly towards the King, and to give him battle. The two armies met near a village called Stoke, a few miles from Newark, and the battle was fought on the 6th of June 1487. The conteſt was fierce and obſtinate, and laſted three hours, before victory inclined to either ſide. At length, however, the rebels were totally defeated, with the loſs of four thouſand of their men ſlain in the field. The Earl of Lincoln too, Martin Swart, and moſt of their leaders fell in this action. *A. D.* 1486.

Death of the Earl of Lincoln.

The brother of this brave but unfortunate Earl, was Edmund Earl of Suffolk, the laſt of that noble family who bore that title. This Nobleman, being of a haſty and irritable diſpoſition, having had a quarrel with a perſon, unfortunately killed him. This accident might have furniſhed the King with a pretence to free himſelf from the Earl, and conſidering how jealous that Prince always was of the Houſe of York, it is ſurpriſing that he did not make uſe of ſo favourable an opportunity of removing him out of the way. Yet, whatever might have been the King's motive, he was pleaſed to grant him his pardon: but either with a deſign to caſt an odium upon him or to make him more ſenſible of his obligation to his Sovereign, Henry cauſed him to beg his pardon in public. This ignominy Suffolk could but ill bear: the indignity put on him made a deeper impreſſion than the favour granted; and in great diſcontent he fled ſecretly into Flanders, to his Aunt the Ducheſs of Burgandy. Henry, apprehenſive that freſh plots would be contrived againſt his crown, was greatly alarmed when he heard of the Earl's precipitate flight. But being taught by the many attempts that had been made againſt him to uſe gentle reaſons and timely remedies, he ſo conciliated

Edmund the laſt Earl of Suffolk.

CHAP. I. the Earl's regard by kind meſſages, that he ſoon returned into England, and was readily pardoned by the King.

Two years after this, however, Suffolk fled a ſecond time into Flanders, accompanied by his brother William de la Pole. Hall tells us that he had made a very ſplendid appearance at Prince Arthur's marriage, and by it had ſunk himſelf deep in debt, which was the occaſion of his returning again into Flanders. * Others, however, and with more reaſon, attribute his returning into the low countries to the diſcontents of the people, which then prevailed againſt the Government, and which he fancied would end in an inſurrection. And as he was of the Houſe of York, by his Mother's ſide, he imagined the time was now come to proſecute his rights, and that many of the people would declare in his favour.

The King was greatly alarmed at the Earl's retreat, as he was no ſtranger to his ambitious views. In order therefore to be fully informed, he ſent orders to one Sir Robert Curſon, governor of the Caſtle of Hammes, near Calais, in whom he knew he could confide, to fly from his government and repair to Suffolk, and make him an offer of his ſervices. This Knight had the addreſs to inſinuate himſelf into all the ſecrets of the Earl, and finding on whom he chiefly relied, conveyed the intelligence immediately to the King. By this means Henry was apprized of the perſons chiefly concerned in the plot; many of whom were apprehended and thrown into priſon; amongſt which number were William Courtney, ſon to the Earl of Devonſhire, married to the Lady Catherine, daughter to King Edward IV. and William de la Pole, brother of the Earl of Suffolk, who had returned to England.

As the King contented himſelf with detaining thoſe two perſons in priſon, they were generally looked upon as not guilty, but that he uſed this pretence to ſecure them, becauſe their relationſhip to the Houſe of York alarmed his ſuſpicious temper. In the mean time Henry cauſed the Pope's Bull of Excommunication and Curſe, to be publiſhed at Paul's-

* Bacon's Life of Henry VII.

Paul's-Croſs, againſt the Earl of Suffolk, and ſome others by name, and in general againſt all the abettors of the ſaid Earl; and to preſerve Curſon's credit with the Earl, his name was inſerted in the above Bull. But as ſoon as that traitor had drawn from Suffolk all his ſecrets, he deſerted him and returned into England, where he was moſt graciouſly received by the King, but totally forfeited his reputation with the people. Curſon's perfidy and flight confounded Suffolk, who, ſeeing himſelf deſtitute of hopes, wandered about for ſome time in France and Germany, forming fruitleſs projects, and at length retired again into Flanders, where he found an aſylum with the Arch-Duke, who took him under his protection. But the Earl of Suffolk's ill fortune was not to end here: an accident which ſoon after befel the Arch-Duke, gave Henry an opportunity, though not much to his honour, of getting this unfortunate Nobleman again into his hands. *A.D.* 1506.

Philip, on the death of his mother Iſabella, which happened about this time, had become King of Caſtile, and with his Queen ſailed from Flanders for Spain, in the beginning of the year 1506. But before they got out of the Channel, they were overtaken by a terrible ſtorm, which drove them upon the Engliſh coaſt, and being in great danger, with much difficulty they ran into Weymouth. Henry was reſolved to make this incident turn to his own advantage, and at one of his interviews with the King of Caſtile, ſaid to him, "Sir, you have been ſaved upon my coaſt, I hope you will not ſuffer me to be wrecked on yours." Philip aſked him, what he meant by that ſpeech? I mean it, ſaid the King, "of my ſubject the Earl of Suffolk, who is protected in your country, and begins to act the fool, when all others are weary of it." The King of Caſtile anſwered, "I had thought, Sir, that your greatneſs and felicity had been above apprehenſions from a ſubject; but if it trouble you I will baniſh him my dominions." The King replied, "Theſe hornets are beſt in their neſts, and worſt when they fly abroad, and that his deſire was, to have him delivered into his own hand." This reply thrw e

Philip

CHAP. I. Philip into great perplexity, who at firſt told Henry, he could by no means comply with his requeſt, as ſuch an action would be diſhonourable to himſelf, and the world would take occaſion to ſay, he had uſed him as a priſoner. Henry, who was more anxious to accompliſh his end, than ſolicitous of what the world ſaid, told the King of Caſtile, if that was his only objection, then the matter was at an end, for he would take all the diſhonour upon himſelf. Philip, ſeeing the King was reſolved to have Suffolk at any rate, and unwilling, in the place he was in, to oppoſe his deſires any further, with a compoſed countenance ſaid, "Sir, ſince you are pleaſed to give law to me, permit me to do the ſame by you. * You ſhall have the Earl, but you ſhall give your honour not to take his life." Henry very readily agreed to this condition; and Philip propoſed ſuch a way of ſending for him as he thought would be honourable to both. "I will ſo manage this affair," ſaid he, "that the Earl of Suffolk ſhall come into England of his own accord, by which it will appear that your Majeſty, at my ſolicitation, has granted his pardon." The King replied, "It was well thought of; and if it pleaſed him, he would unite in ſending to the Earl a meſſage to that purpoſe." Accordingly meſſengers were immediately diſpatched from both Kings to recall the Earl, who willingly embraced the offer that was made him, on being aſſured of his life, and buoyed up with fair promiſes of ſoon obtaining his liberty.

The unfortunate Suffolk, falling thus into the ſnare that Henry had laid for him, attended the meſſengers through Flanders, who conducted him to Calais, and ſailing from thence he landed at Dover, in the beginning of April in the year 1506, and, with a ſufficient guard was conveyed to London, and lodged in the Tower. But whatever hopes this unhappy Earl might have once entertained of ſoon recovering his liberty and obtaining his pardon, he found on his arrival in England, that he had nothing to expect from Henry's clemency. That Prince was too jealous of the Houſe of York to pardon one of that branch, eſpecially one

Earl of Suffolk committed to the Tower.

* Bacon.

one who had given him ſo much uneaſineſs. He was therefore kept priſoner in the Tower many years. Henry had, as has been ſaid, made Philip King of Caſtile, a poſitive promiſe not to touch his life, ſo that he could not conſiſtently with his honour put him to death, otherwiſe it is probable, he would not have ſuffered the Earl to ſurvive him. Notwithſtanding his promiſe made to Philip, however, he is ſaid to have given orders to the Prince his ſon, ſimilar to thoſe given by King David to Solomon his ſucceſſor, with reſpect to Joab. Whether this was the motive that induced Henry VIII. to execute this unfortunate Earl, hiſtorians are not agreed.* He was however beheaded in the Tower, on the 30th of April, 1513, after an impriſonment of ſeven years; and this act of violence was committed, without his ever having been brought to any regular trial.—Thus fell Edmund de la Pole, the laſt Earl of Suffolk of that name; and with him expired the honours of that noble family, after they had enjoyed them little more than a hundred and twenty years. *A.D.* 1506.

Death of Edmund de la Pole Earl of Suffolk.

CARDINAL POLE, indeed, who made ſo conſpicuous a figure in the days of Henry VIII. and who, afterwards, in the reign of Mary, became Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was allied to the above Nobleman. This diſtinguiſhed prelate was the youngeſt ſon of Sir Richard Pole, a gentleman of an ancient family in Wales, and Margaret, daughter of the Duke of Clarence, brother to Edward IV. and alſo to Elizabeth

 the

* Lord Herbert and ſome other Engliſh writers have aſſerted, that Henry's chief reaſon for putting the Earl of Suffolk to death, at a time when he was in no condition to hurt him was, from an apprehenſion that, in the event of his own death in France, where he was going on a military expedition, the people being well affected to the Houſe of York, ſhould take Suffolk out of the Tower and make him King.

But this reaſon is generally conſidered as unſatisfactory, ſince Margaret Queen of Scotland, the King's ſiſter, was the undoubted heir of the Houſe of York, provided the King died without iſſue.—The French writers with more probability ſay, that Richard, his younger brother, having accepted the command of ſix thouſand French at the ſiege of Terouenne, was the principal reaſon which induced Henry to haſten the Death of this unfortunate Nobleman.—Dugdale's Baron. vol. II. p. 190. Hall, fol. 26.

CHAP. I. the Earl of Suffolk's mother; whence it appears that the Cardinal's mother was the Earl's firſt Couſin.

But as the Hiſtory of the de la Poles is drawn out to a greater length than was at firſt intended, and as the Cardinal was only a diſtant relation of theirs, we ſhall here cloſe our narrative of that celebrated family; hoping that our readers will not be diſpleaſed, at our having laid it before them in a connected view.

CHAP. II.

CHAP. II.

The Agreement entered into between the Inhabitants of Hull and Scarborough.—The Town of Hull furniſhes the King with Ships.—The Tides riſe very high in the River Humber.—The Guild of the Holy Trinity inſtituted.—Divers Commiſſioners appointed to view and repair the Banks, &c. —Means uſed to ſupply the Town with freſh Water, which occaſion great Conteſts with the neighbouring Villages.—King Richard II. orders the Town to be put into a proper ſtate of Defence.—The Caſtle built.—Charter renewed.—The Mayor quarrels with the A. Bp. of York.—The Town continues loyal to the King.—Supplies him with Ships and Men.—Denies Entrance to the Duke of Richmond.—Richard is depoſed and murdered.

HAVING now gone through the hiſtory of the noble family of the De la Poles, who contributed in a very eminent degree towards the proſperity of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, where their anceſtor William de la Pole acquired a conſiderable part of that wealth which formed the baſis of his family's future grandeur; we ſhall now after ſo long a digreſſion, return to what more immediately reſpects the Hiſtory of Hull, the object which in future we ſhall ſteadily, and with all poſſible attention, purſue. *A. D.* 1359

In the year of our Lord 1359, being the thirty-third year of the reign of Edward III. we find the burgeſſes and commonalty of Hull entering into an agreement with thoſe of Scarborough,* that they and their

* Town's Records.

CHAP. II.

their ſervants ſhould hereafter be exempted in each place from all manner of tolls, pontage, paſſage, pannage, murage, kagage, and all other cuſtoms and tolls whatſoever. To confirm this agreement, each of the parties affixed their Common Seals.

The ſame year Edward having come to a reſolution to invade France, ſent to every ſea port town within his kingdom, requiring of each a certain number of ſhips and mariners, according to the ability of the place. And the reſpective quotas of each town may be ſeen in the following Table.

Towns.	*Ships.*	*Mariners.*
LONDON, *&c.* - - - - -	25	662
DARTMOUTH - - - - -	43	1075
KINGSTON-UPON-HULL - -	16	466
RAVENSER - - - - - -	1	27
GRIMSBY - - - - - - -	11	171
BARTON - - - - - - -	3	30
LYNN - - - - - - - - -	16	382
SCARBOROUGH - - - -	1	16
NEWCASTLE - - - - -	17	314

By comparing the above proportions, it is obvious that the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull was, even then, a place of conſiderable importance; and if we conſider their preſent ſtate, we ſhall find that even the ground on which one of the abovementioned towns then ſtood, is not now to be found; and that others are reduced to a very low ſtate; nor is there any one of them, London excepted, which can pretend to vie in the rapidity of its increaſe, with the opulent, and widely-extending town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

Unuſual height of the tides in the Humber and Hull.

About this time the inhabitants of this town informed the King, that the tides in the rivers Humber and Hull, flowed higher by four feet than formerly they had been accuſtomed to do; in conſequence of which unuſual ſwell, the common road leading from the town of Anlaby to Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the lands and paſtures lying between both

thoſe

thoſe places and the town of Heſſel, were continually overflowed. They added, that the ancient ditch, which had extended from Anlaby to Anlaby Carr, ſhould be new cleanſed, and enlarged for the ſpace of twelve feet in breadth; and that a new ditch twenty four feet broad, ſhould be made, extending to the paſture of Miton, and through the midſt of that paſture to the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, by which ditches thoſe waters at every tide might paſs and repaſs; and finally they informed his Majeſty that the high-way ought to be raiſed conſiderably, to prevent its being incommoded with water. *A.D.* 1357. Unuſual height of the tides in the Humber and Hull.

On this information the King, by letters patent, bearing date the tenth day of May 1356, aſſigned Thomas Ughtred, Gilbert Chaſtileyn, William de Skipwith, Thomas de Ingelby, John de Bentele, and John de Wilton, to act as the exigency of the caſe required, and to cauſe the improvements they had ſpecified to be actually performed. There is no mention made how long the tides upon this coaſt continued to flow ſo much higher than they had formerly done: but it is probable they did ſo for a conſiderable time; as there was ſcarce a year in the ſucceeding part of this king's reign, in which a commiſſion was not iſſued out for repairing the banks, in ſome place or other, which bounded the courſe of the before mentioned rivers.

In the year 1357, for inſtance, being the 31ſt of Edward III. Robert de Hilton, John de Faucomberge, and others were appointed to take care of thoſe at Kayinghamflete, which were conſiderably injured by the violence of the waves. The like commiſſions were directed, two years after this, to the aforeſaid John de Faucoberge, William Tililod, John de Botheby, and others, for all the banks, &c. upon the coaſts of the Humber in theſe parts of Holderneſs: and to John de Monceux, John de Botheby, John Sturmy, and Peter de Grimſby, for the ſame banks, &c. and thoſe in the Wapontake of Dykering. In the 34th Edward III. to Sir John Monceaux, and Sir Thomas de Meaux, knights; John de Botheby, clerk, and others, for thoſe from Hull Briggs to Ravenſer. In the 38th to Thomas Tyrell, William de Hoton, and others. In the 39th to William de Skipwith, Richard de Ravenſer, and others, for

thoſe betwixt a place called the Stele of Sudcote and town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, through the breaches of which the lands and meadows adjacent were much overflowed.

In the 47th of Edward III. the Abbot of Meaux having been preſented for not cleanſing and repairing the ditches and ſewers in theſe parts, pleaded that divers towns and perſons whom he named ought to contribute their quota to it; and that he alone was not reſponſible for ſo great an expence; but the King's Attorney replied, that he alone ought to do it; and a jury was ſummoned to ſettle the diſpute. In the laſt year of this King's reign, Peter Kildyard commenced a ſuit againſt the above Abbot, for not cleanſing a certain ditch called Munkdyke, by reaſon of which his paſtures and grounds were almoſt drowned. The Abbot anſwered, that he had ſufficiently cleanſed the ditch, but that Peter and his tenants filled it up again with timber, hay, ſtraw, and dung, ſo that the water was obſtructed in its paſſage: a jury therefore was again ſummoned to decide the cauſe.

In the year 1369, being the 43d of Edward III. was firſt founded the fraternity called the Guild of Holy Trinity at Kingſton-upon-Hull. *

Holy Trinity Guild inſtituted.

This

CONSTITUTIONS ordained by the firſt Benefactors to the GUILD.

* In the Name of GOD Amen. On the fourth day of the month of June, in the year of our Lord 1369, was begun a certain Fraternity, called the GUILD of HOLY TRINITY of KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

An old M. S. now in Trinity Houſe.

Know all men by theſe preſents, preſent and to come, that we, Robt. Marſchal, Alderman, Wm. Scott, John de Wormſley and my wife, Hugh de Hughtoft and my wife, Rich. Ward and my wife, Tho. de Cheſtre and my wife, Simon Sergeant, Wm. Say and my wife, John de Blacktoft and my wife, Henry de Hullbank, John de Wolfreton and my wife, Tho. de Holdeſton and my wife, Adam Forbeſco and my wife, Thomas de Swanland and my wife, Emma, formerly the wife of Thomas Taverner, Robert Taverner and my wife, John de Wrawby Cacheman, and my wife, Helen Cur, Joan Bakſe, Robert Scope, Robert de Hynton and my wife, John Rudd, Catharine Racy, Chriſtiana Kyng, William Dane and my wife, William de Luffeld and my wife, Hugh Swerſton and my wife, Margaret, formerly the wife of Martin Cook, Thomas de Sittlery and my wife, Robert Wing and my wife, with one aſſent and conſent, have ordained, founded, and appointed, the aforeſaid Guild to the honour of the Holy Trinity, to be held yearly at Kingſton upon Hull, on the day of the Holy Trinity, and to the maintaining and perpetually ſupporting of the

This famous Guild was firſt inſtituted for the relief of diſtreſſed ſeamen and their widows, belonging to the town: but, having obtained a patent from A. D. 1369.

the aforeſaid Guild well and faithfully, We the aforeſaid, for ourſelves and our ſucceſſors, of our own free and good will have given, granted, and by this preſent writing have confirmed, and each of us ſeverally has given and granted to the aforeſaid Guild, a certain revenue of Two Shillings of Silver, to be paid out of our goods and chattels, and of our ſucceſſors, at four times of the year, that is to ſay, at the Feaſt of the Nativity of the Bleſſed John the Baptiſt, Saint Michael, the Nativity of our Lord, and Eaſter, by equal portions to have and to hold the aforeſaid yearly revenue of 2s. to the aforeſaid Guild, well and peaceably according to law and cuſtom, without the contradiction of Us, or our ſucceſſors for ever. And if it ſhall happen that the ſaid Revenue of two ſhillings ſhall at any of the times in part, or in the whole, be in arrear by any of us, or of our ſucceſſors (which God forbid) we will and grant, for us and our ſucceſſors, and each of us willeth and granteth, that from that Time it may be lawful for the aforeſaid Aldermen for the time being, with the aſſiſtance of the Fraternity, to take and levy double the aforeſaid ſum without any contradiction, unleſs it be by the ſpecial favour of the ſaid Fraternity.

Moreover it is ordained, That when any of the Fraternity of the aforeſaid Guild, ſhall become ſurety for any one of the ſaid Society, for the goods and chattels of the ſaid Guild, until a certain day, at which day, the principal debtor fails in payment of the ſaid debt, or has not wherewithal to pay the aforeſaid debt, it ſhall, without plea or delay, be forthwith levied of ſuch ſurety. And if the aforeſaid Aldermen, in demanding any debt of the aforeſaid Guild, ſhall find ſuch debtors, or their ſureties, rebellious or refractory without cauſe, in word or deed, then by virtue of this our writing, double the aforeſaid debt, for the contempt done to us, ſhall be taken or levied of ſuch rebellious or refractory perſon without abatement, for the ſupporting the ſaid Guild. And we will and grant, for us and our ſucceſſors, that when any of the ſaid Fraternity ſhall be choſen into the office of Alderman, the ſame Alderman, with the aſſiſtance of the aforeſaid Fraternity, ſhall chooſe two Conſtables, and four other ſufficient and diſcreet men, who ſhall be ſworn in the preſence of the whole fraternity, to hold authentic and agreeable, whatſoever ſhall be done or ordained, for the benefit of the ſaid Guild, in ours and our ſucceſſors names. And if any perſon defraud the ſaid Fraternity, or be rebellious towards the aforeſaid Alderman, Conſtables, and Elect, in demand of the revenues or profits touching our ſaid Guild, which may be well proved, We will that two pound of wax be taken and levied of him, in aid of the aforeſaid Guild, by the aforeſaid Conſtables and Elect.

No Perſon ſhall be received into this our Fraternity, without the aſſent of the Alderman, Conſtables, and four Elect aforeſaid. And if any one ſhall enter this Fraternity, on his entrance, upon the Holy Evangeliſts of God, and by his faith, ſhall he be obliged faithfully to pay his yearly ſum, and to his utmoſt power to maintain and ſupport the aforeſaid Guild.

Moreover, We order and ſtrictly enjoin, that all of us be preſent in the Church of the Holy Trinity, as well at the Offertory, as to carry the Candle of our Guild (as the cuſtom is) not abſenting or excuſing ourſelves, under the penalty of one pound of wax, to be paid to the ſaid Guild

CHAP. II. from the crown, many perſons of the above deſcription from other places have likewiſe been the objects of its bounty. This noble inſtitution owes its riſe to the generous contribution of many charitable perſons, as appears from the preceding note.

Not

Guild the next day, in aid of the ſame Guild, by each perſon ſo abſent, without a reaſonable cauſe. And whenever any of the Brothers or Siſters of the ſaid Guild ſhall die, the funeral ſhall be celebrated in the town of Kingſton upon Hull, and all the Brothers and Siſters ſhall be preſent at the place to dirge, and at maſs, making offerings there for the ſoul of the deceaſed, every one under the penalty of one pound of wax for the aid aforeſaid, unleſs they have a reaſonable excuſe; and four tapers of the goods of the ſaid Guild, ſhall be burning, and thirty maſſes for the ſoul of the ſaid deceaſed ſhall be celebrated immediately after the burial, or at leaſt within the firſt week. And if a child of the ſaid Brothers and Siſters ſhall die, two tapers ſhall be burning, and the Brothers and Siſters offering at maſs. Alſo if any Brother or Siſter of the ſaid Guild be rebellious whenſoever it ſhall happen that the ſaid Fraternity are met together, which can be proved by the major part of the ſaid Fraternity, immediately one pound of wax ſhall be levied of ſuch rebellious perſon for the ſupport of the ſaid Guild.

And if any diſcord ſhall ariſe among the Brothers or Siſters aforeſaid, it is our will, that by the Alderman and Brothers aforeſaid, concord be reſtored. But if any ſhall be rebellious and behave contrary to reaſon and concord; two pounds of wax ſhall immediately be levied of him, for the uſe of the ſaid Guild. And if he be a ſecond or third time contumelious, he ſhall immediately be rejected out of the ſaid Fraternity, and not reſtored unleſs by the favour of the Alderman, and others of the ſaid Guild.

And if any of the Brothers or Siſters of the ſaid Guild languiſhing in a perpetual infirmity, ſo that they have not of their own to ſupport themſelves with, We ordain that ſuch infirm man or woman ſhall take every week of the goods of the ſaid Guild eight pence; and at the Feaſt of Saint Martin in Winter, one tunic and a little cap; and in caſe the goods of the ſaid Guild ſhall not be ſufficient for this (which God forbid) then, there ſhall be a collection amongſt the Brothers and Siſters of the ſaid Guild to ſupport ſuch infirm man or woman. It is alſo our will and we ordain, that when it ſhall happen, that any one ſhall come into this our Guild, at his entrance and reception, all the articles of this our writing, ſhall be read openly and diſtinctly before him, leſt our conſtitutions and ordinances ſhould hereafter be contradicted or changed by any of the Brothers or Siſters of the ſaid Guild. And faithfully to hold, and firmly to ſupport all, and ſingular theſe things, We the aforeſaid Brothers for us, and the example of our ſucceſſors have taken our corporal oaths upon the Holy Evangeliſts of God.

In witneſs whereof we have alternately put our ſeals to this our preſent writing.

The witneſſes to this ordinance were, Robert de Selby, then Mayor of Kingſton upon Hull, William de Cave, and William de Bubwith, Bailiffs of the ſaid town, Thomas de Santon, Peter de Grimſby, Henry de Selby, William de Snayton, John Lambert and others.

Given at Kingſton upon Hull, the 12th day of the Month of December, in the year of our Lord above ſaid.

Not long after this time the following perſons ſubſcribed the above ordinance, and were admitted into this Fraternity, viz. William Wymark and Julian his wife, Robert Bruce and Alice his wife, Richard Doadale and his wife, Robert de Wighton and his wife, Thomas de Hornſe and his wife, Roger Buſſell, Alice Bower, John de Swanland and his wife, John Page and Catherine his wife, Robert Stotyn and his wife, Thomas de Walton and his wife, John Campion and his wife, John Lilie and his wife, John Baker and his wife, John Raven and Agnes his wife, William de Weton Bocker and his wife, John de Clee and Alice his wife, Peter Barker and Margaret his wife, Robert Gererdſon and Joan his wife. A. D. 1379.

Eighty years had but as yet elapſed from the firſt foundation of the town, in which ſhort ſpace of time, it had very rapidly encreaſed in opulence, population, and ſize; and had arrived, even at ſo early a period, to a conſiderable degree of importance. The greateſt, and almoſt only inconvenience, the inhabitants at this time laboured under, was the want of freſh water; a circumſtance, which if not removed would have unavoidably obſtructed its increaſe, and probably have proved the cauſe of its future decay. In order to remedy this evil, the Mayor and Burgeſſes, in the year 1376, made a complaint to the King, that the town of Hull, being ſituated upon the coaſt of the river Humber, and built upon a ſalt ſoil, was greatly deficient in the important article of freſh water, nor could they procure any but ſuch as was brought in boats out of Lincolnſhire, which of courſe could not be obtained without conſiderable expence. That the neighbouring towns in Yorkſhire, Haſſel, Anlaby, Cottingham, and others, unmoved by their diſtreſs, had uncharitably combined together, and abſolutely refuſed them any ſupply of their freſh water; ſo that the town would in a ſhort time be totally ruined, unleſs his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to point out ſome method or other, by which their want of water might be effectually relieved. The Town in want of freſh water.

* Town's Records, 1376. Reg. 50.

CHAP. II.

On this repreſentation the King was pleaſed immediately to iſſue out a commiſſion to Michael de la Pole, Roger de Frilthrop, Gerard de Uſlete, Gilbert de Salwen, and Peter de Grimſby, Knights; impowering them to meet and conſult on the moſt ſpeedy and effectual way, to ſupply the town with ſo neceſſary an article. The commiſſioners met accordingly, and determined that a large Canal ſhould be immediately cut, from Anlaby ſpring on the north ſide of the King's high-road, forty feet broad, to convey the freſh water to the town of Hull; and that ſevere puniſhments ſhould be inflicted on thoſe, who ſhould be found ſo daring as to obſtruct the work, and prevent the town from attaining ſo important an object as freſh water.

The inhabitants of the adjacent towns, however, thinking themſelves aggrieved by the above decree, in a complaint to his Majeſty alledged, that the making of ſuch a canal would conſiderably injure their lands—that at Haſſel there was an eſtabliſhed Ferry over the river Humber to Barton, which if the freſh water was prevented from coming into the Haven, would ſoon be warped up, to the great damage both of the town and even of the King himſelf. They added, that the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull had no ſufficient cauſe of complaint, ſince the large river Hull, whoſe water is remarkably freſh and good, ran cloſe by the town's ſide, from which it might be amply ſupplied, even if its inhabitants were far more numerous. On this repreſentation another commiſſion was iſſued out, and a Jury impannelled.*

Death of Edward III.

In the midſt of theſe contentions died the valiant and renowned King Edward III. on the 21ſt June, 1377, in the 64th year of his age, and 51ſt year of his reign, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon, the unfortunate Richard II. ſon of Edward, commonly called the Black Prince, whoſe actions have immortalized his memory.

In

* The names of this Jury were, John Pothow, Thomas de Moyne, John Fugill, of Haſſel, Robert de Swanland, John Atwell, John le Gard, Robert de Wetſonhouſe, John de Hoton, John Alanſon. William Fitling, John Robinſon, and John de Skirlaw, who affirmed on their ſeveral oaths what had been alledged by the above towns.

In the 1ſt year of Richard's reign, 1378, the French and Scots taking advantage of the King's minority, made uſe of what they thought ſo favourable a juncture, to retaliate on the Engliſh for the injuries they had ſuffered during the preceding reign. The former entered England with a powerful army; and the latter, with a ſtrong naval force, appeared on our ſea coaſts, and landing in different places, greatly alarmed the people and deſolated the adjacent country. During the long and victorious reign of Richard's predeceſſor, the fortifications of this town had been greatly neglected; and by conſequence, they were at this time ſcarce in a ſituation to reſiſt an enemy. The ſucceſs, indeed, that had attended the enterprizing Edward, found his enemies employment enough to defend their own kingdoms, without permitting them to invade his. This ſeems to have betrayed the inhabitants of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, into too great ſecurity; for now, when the enemy was upon their coaſt, the walls of the town were greatly out of repair, and the ditches nearly grown up. In ſuch circumſtances, we may naturally ſuppoſe, that their conſternation muſt have been very great, eſpecially as the King informed them that he had certain advice the enemy had a deſign upon the place. He therefore commanded them immediately to repair the walls and open the ditches, and to put the town into a poſture of defence.* For that purpoſe he granted to Richard de Feribie, then Mayor, the two Bailiffs, and their ſucceſſors, power to deſtrain upon any perſon, who had houſes, goods, or chattels, in the town, whether a reſident himſelf or not, if he refuſed to pay the taxes and contributions laid on him towards the repairs which were deemed ſo neceſſary. *A. D.* 1378.

The danger the town had been expoſed to, however, in the beginning of this year determined the Magiſtrates to prevent a ſimilar danger in future. Accordingly, in the latter part of this, or the beginning of the ſucceeding one, Robert de Croſs, Mayor, Walter Froſt, Robert de Selby, Thomas

* Town's Record's.

CHAP. II. Thomas de Waltham, Walter de Dymbleton, and Thomas de Malton, purchaſed of Thomas de Sutton, Knight, a certain quantity of land on the eaſt ſide of the river Hull, on the banks of Drypool, north of the Quay: alſo another parcel of land ten ells in breadth, and one hundred in length, on the Quay; the whole amounting to about one hundred ells facing the eaſt, and as many towards the north. On this ground a ſtrong Caſtle was built, for the greater ſafety and defence of the town and haven.

In the year 1392, being the fifth year of Richard II. to whom the town of Hull has been indebted for many favours, obtained principally, no doubt, at the ſolicitation of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, the King reviewed all the old Charters of this Corporation, and at the ſame time was graciouſly pleaſed to renew and enlarge them, granting to the Corporation many new privileges.* Soon after this, Richard voluntarily granted to the Burgeſſes of Hull, and their ſucceſſors for ever the

* The King upon the renewal of the Charters, did further grant and give unto the Burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, all the profits belonging to him and his ſucceſſors for ever, iſſuing out of the fairs, markets, liberties, tolls, cuſtoms, dues, duties, freedoms, and all other things, to the ſaid Borough, howſoever and whereſoever belonging, paying only into the Exchequer the yearly rent of ſeventy pound, one half at the Feaſt of Eaſter. He alſo granted them a Mayor and four Bailiffs, to be choſen by the chief men of the ſaid Borough; and that none of the Burgeſſes, their Heirs, or Succeſſors, ſhould implead or be impleaded any where of any tenures, ſervices, treſpaſſes, tranſgreſſions or contracts, but within the ſaid borough, if they were made, committed, or done there, and that it ſhould be lawful for them, to take cognizance and make judgment of infangentheof and outfangentheof, and that they, and their ſucceſſors for ever, may hold pleas and aſſizes of any tenement within their territories, and make execution thereof, and may hold pleas of chattles and debts, amounting to the ſum of forty ſhillings, or exceeding the ſame, without the King's writ, or the writ of his Heirs.

And whereas there are many void places in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the King grants the ſame for ever, to the Burgeſſes and their Succeſſors to make their own profit on. The King grants them alſo the return of all writs, and of all ſummons of the Exchequer of all things which within the ſaid Borough, may ariſe or any ways happen, ſo that none of the King's Sheriffs or Bailiffs ſhall have any power or authority therein, unleſs in defect of the Mayor and Bailiffs of the ſame town. The King alſo grants to them, for ever, that none of the Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, ſhall be put into aſſize to be ſworn in any recognizances or inquiſitions, upon account of their

A. D. 1378.

the river or haven of the town, till then called Sayer Cryke, to be annexed to the town and liberties thereof, from Sculcotes-gate to the middle of the ſtream of Humber; that they might build houſes, quays, and ſtaiths thereon, for the increaſe of the town and for their own perſonal advantage. He farther empowered them to have and exerciſe within themſelves, the cognition of all pleas, ſuits, and complaints whatſoever; that they for ever have and keep the Aſſize *Novel Diſſeizin*, *Mort de Anuſtor*, and all other pleas; that they ever keep the Aſſize of bread, wine, and ale, and of all victuals whatſoever; the cuſtody and Aſſize of meaſures belonging to the town and port, and have power to take, keep, puniſh, correct, and amend, as to them ſeemed proper and neceſſary. The above grant is witneſſed by John, King of Caſtile and Leon, Scroop Lord Chancellor, the two Archbiſhops, and the Biſhops of London and of Durham.

Contention between the Mayor of Hull and the Archbp. of York.

There happened about this time a very ridiculous conteſt between Alexander Nevill, Archbiſhop of York, and the Mayor of Hull, Sir Thomas de Waltham. The occaſion of this extraordinary quarrel was as follows: from the firſt founding of the town, the Lord Sayer of Sutton had a great intereſt in the haven (which from him had the name of Sayer's Cryke, as has already been obſerved) and ſeveral cuſtoms and privileges therein, as the firſt taſting and buying of wines, and all other things that came into the haven to be ſold, before the magiſtrates had ſuch a permiſſion. This privilege the Lord Sayer bequeathed at his death,

their foreign fee lands, or of any intrinſic tranſgreſſions, contracts, covenants, or other affairs, unleſs that the ſame touch the King, his heirs, or ſucceſſors, or the common good of the ſaid town. That the ſaid Burgeſſes, their heirs and ſucceſſors, upon any intrinſic appeals, rights, injuries, felonies, accuſations, pleas, or demands impoſed upon them by foreigners, ſhall not be tried but only by the Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, unleſs the matter concerns the King, his heirs and ſucceſſors, or the Commonalty of the ſaid town. The King alſo grants and confirms to the ſaid Burgeſſes, that no merchant, whether ſtranger, or home born ſubject, or any other, or their goods, wares, or chattels, within the ſaid borough or port, that they ſhall not be arreſted for any debts, whereof the principal debtors, pledges or mancapators do not appear. That the ſaid Burgeſſes and their heirs, be acquitted of all anchorage, laſtage, ſtrondage, and ſedage of their own proper wares all the nation over.

CHAP. II. to the Archbiſhop of the Province and his ſucceſſors, which privilege they enjoyed without interruption for many years.

In proceſs of time, however, the Mayors of Kingſton upon Hull ſeem to have diſputed that any ſuch privilege belonged to the Archbiſhop, and laid claim to it themſelves as pertaining to their office. This was the cauſe of much contention, and gave riſe to ſome troubleſome law ſuits. The above Archbiſhop being once at Hull, and perſonally contending the matter with the Mayor; the latter, who appears to have been of rather an irritable temper, and impatient of contradiction, was ſo provoked at the conteſted claim, that, forgetting the reſpect due to the Archbiſhop's character, he forcibly wreſted the croſier out of the Prelate's hands. Each party having their attendants a ſcuffle enſued, in which the enraged Knight, (perhaps to give weight to his argument) wounded ſeveral of the Biſhop's party with the croſier.

Complaint of this outrage being made to the King, the Mayor, John Arnold and Thomas Green, Bailiffs, Lawrence de Frothingham, Richard de Hornſey, and ſeveral others, were ſummoned to Weſtminſter, to appear at Trinity Term, to anſwer for their miſdemeanor and riot. It does not appear however, how this affair ended, there being no records to throw light on the ſubject.

Dangerous ſtate of the Kingdom.

The kingdom was at this time threatened with great danger from foreign enemies; and ſtill more ſo from its own inteſtine diviſions. The King was at variance with his nobles; the French ready to invade them with a very powerful army; and the Scots, their allies, were advancing into England and had already taken poſſeſſion of Berwick.

At this juncture, the town of Hull, grateful for the many privileges the King had ſo freely granted, exerted themſelves to the utmoſt in his favour: they raiſed many ſoldiers, and fitted out two large ſhips, well equipped and manned, for his ſervice. Their fidelity and loyalty at ſuch a critical juncture were very agreeable to his Majeſty; for after theſe threatning ſtorms were blown over, and he had leiſure to think on his friends, in the year 1385, he promiſed the inhabitants of the town of Hull,

Hull, that in conſideration of their loyalty to him in his troubles and more eſpecially in his laſt war with Scotland, neither he nor his ſucceſſors, would ever mortmain any lands to their detriment; and that they ſhould have a large Common Seal, conſiſting of two parts, the upper part of which to remain in the cuſtody of the Mayor, and the other part to be depoſited in the hands of a Clerk appointed by the King or his ſucceſſors. This year too Richard de Ravenſer, Archdeacon of Lincoln, erected an Hoſpital for twelve poor men and as many women, on the North ſide of the church yard of Holy Trinity. This Hoſpital he endowed with the ſum of nine pounds two ſhillings and ſix-pence, which amounted to a half-penny a-day to each of the inhabitants, which to us appears a ſmall pittance, but in thoſe times it was much more conſiderable. Abut the ſame time, this pious Archdeacon founded and endowed a Chantry, in the chapel of St. Anne, adjoining the church; where prayers were to be offered up to Heaven, for the ſouls of King Edward III. Queen Philippa, Iſabel, her mother, and King Richard; as alſo for his own ſoul and thoſe of others, and for the ſouls of all the faithful departed.* A.D. 1385.

This year the Inhabitants of Hull, preferred a complaint to the King, that the banks between their town and the towns of Haſſel and Anlaby, were greatly out of repair, and the adjacent lands in danger of being overflowed; on which repreſentation William de Skipwith, William de Burgh, John de Lochton, Walter de Froſt, and William de Holme, were conſtituted Commiſſioners to view the premiſes, and ſee them ſufficiently repaired. * And in 1387, in the 10th of R. II. the ſaid William de Holme, John de St. Quintin, Knight, John Lockton, Robert Sturemy, Hugh de Ardorne, and William Hundſgate, had a ſimilar commiſſion for thoſe upon the river Hull and parts adjacent, from the towns of Killingwyk, Scoreburgh, Watton, Beſewyk, Lokyngton, and Rotſee, to the towns of Ake, Erughome, and the Manor of Berghe, with directions to proceed therein according to the law and cuſtom of the realm. Banks repaired.

Two

* Dugdale's Hiſtory of embanking and Draining.

CHAP. II.

Weigh Houſe built.

Two years after this, in the Mayoralty of John de Colthrop, it was agreed by the general conſent of the inhabitants, to erect a large weigh-houſe upon ſome convenient place of the haven, for the purpoſe of weighing wool and various other articles.† Accordingly they appointed John de Dymblton, Simon de Grimſby, and Peter Stuler, Aldermen, Overſeers of the work, who ordered piles of unuſual bulk to be driven deep into the earth, and covered with plank, upon which the ſtructure was raiſed.

Diſputes reſpecting the water.

The diſputes between the town of Hull and the neighbouring villages, with regard to their freſh water, had as yet been attended with no very ſerious conſequences, each party being content to purſue legal means for redreſs: but now a different ſcene enſued. For in the ſpring of the year 1392, a great many diſorderly perſons, belonging to Cottingham, Woolferton, Anlaby, and other neighbouring towns, to the number of about one thouſand, aſſembled in a tumultuous and riotous manner. The cauſe of their riſing, they alledged, was to obtain ſatisfaction from the inhabitants of Hull, for cutting the ground, and depriving them of their freſh water. They formed themſelves into companies, choſe leaders, armed themſelves with ſuch weapons as fell in their way, and ſent out parties to ranſack houſes or compel their owners to join them. Having proceeded thus far, they bound themſelves by dreadful oaths to ſtand by one another, and to defend themſelves to the laſt drop of blood, againſt all thoſe who ſhould oppoſe them. This banditti ſoon appeared before Hull and laid ſiege to the town, threatening to raze it to the ground, and to wreak their vengeance on the inhabitants.

The canals which had been made to convey the water, and which had been attended with great expence, they cut in different parts to divert the ſtream and deprive the town of water, and then filled them up with earth; they likewiſe ſtop'd proviſions from being conveyed from the

† It is probable that there was here a great Mart for Wool, at this time; for Hull and Boſton in Lincolnſhire had been made ſtaple towns a few years before by act of Parliament. Stow, p. 268.

the country into the town. To prevent their ardour from ſubſiding, and to encourage others to join them, they compoſed verſes in which they magnified the glorious cauſe they were engaged in, and diſperſed thoſe ſeditious Songs * through the country. A. D. 1378

Theſe infatuated people, however, finding they were not able either to intimidate the inhabitants of the town of Hull by their threats, or to increaſe their numbers by their poetry, loſt all hopes of prevailing a-

 gainſt

* The following Verſes, then called Rhime, and openly ſung at Beverley and other places, will give the reader a ſpecimen of their poetical abilities.

In the contree hard was we
Yat in our ſoken ſhrews ſhud be
With alle for to bake
Among you Friers that go ſo
And other orders many mo
Whether you ſleep or wak
And yet will ilk one help up other
And mantane him as his Brother
Both in wrong and right
And alſo will then ſtand and ſtower
Maintayn our neighbor
With all our might
Ilk man may come and go
Amang us to and fro
Say you
But heathning will we ſuffer none
Nether of Hebb nor of John
With what may merry be
For unkind we ware
If we ſuffered leſs or mare
Any vyllan heathening
But that were quit duble again
And accourd and be full fane
To byde dreſſing
And on that purpoſe that we ſtand
Who ſal do us any wrang
In what place it fall
Yat he had alſe weel
Alſe have I hap and heel
Do agayne us alle.

gainſt the town. They therefore withdrew in great diſorder and encamped at Cottingham. It is not known how long they continued together, nor what other acts of hoſtility they committed; neither is there any account whether they ſeperated of themſelves, or were diſperſed by the Sheriff of the county. The chief of them, however, were apprehended, and tried at York the Aſſizes following, where many of them received ſentence of death and were executed; others, to the number of about twenty eight, on their acknowledging their error and promiſing to behave in a peaceable manner in future, were pardoned.

In the year 1393, a quarrel aroſe between Henry of Lancaſter, Duke of Hereford, afterwards King Henry IV. and Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, who had accuſed each other of treaſon; and, according to the cuſtom of thoſe days, they agreed to decide their quarrel by ſingle combat before the King. Richard by the advice of his nobles, ſuſpended the duel, and ſent the two noble Dukes into exile, the firſt for ſix years and the other for life. The Duke of Richmond ſenſible that Richard by his arbitrary procedure had rendered himſelf odious to his ſubjects in general, and eſpecially to the nobility, held a correſpondence with many of the diſcontented noblemen, and chief gentlemen of the nation, in order to diſpoſſeſs Richard of the crown and to ſet it upon his own head. As ſoon as he was informed that his friends in England were in a ſituation to aſſiſt him, in 1399, he ſailed from France with only three ſhips, attended by about ſixty gentlemen and their ſervants. On the firſt of July, he landed at Ravenſpurn in Holderneſs, and was ſoon joined by the Lords Willoughby, Roſs, Darcy, and Beaumont, with a great number of the gentry and commonalty. This part of the country, indeed, ſeemed in general well affected to the Duke; but the town of Kingſton upon Hull continued firm in its loyalty to the King. For as ſoon as the worthy Mayor, Mr. John Tutbury, heard of their approach, he ordered the bridges to be drawn up, the gates to be ſhut, and the Burgeſſes to ſtand to their arms.

Soon

Soon after theſe preparations had been made, the Duke and his followers appeared before the town, and demanded immediate entrance: the Mayor however refuſed his requeſt, and told the Duke, that he had ſworn when he entered on his office to be true to his ſovereign, Richard the Second, and faithfully to keep the town for his uſe, as he had always been a royal benefactor to it: that, he was fully reſolved to do his duty, and never to prove falſe to his oath, nor a traitor to his king: and that nothing but his ſovereign's expreſs command ſhould ever induce him to deliver up a place of ſo great importance. *A. D.* 1399.

On this loyal and reſolute anſwer, the Duke and his aſſociates left the town, and immediately marched to Doncaſter; where they were joined by the Earl of Weſtmoreland, the Earl of Northumberland, his ſon Sir Henry Percy, and a great number of people from all parts of the country. The King himſelf during theſe commotions was in Ireland, which proved highly prejudicial to his affairs; for ſoon after his landing his army deſerted him, and he himſelf was betrayed, apprehended, and ſent to the tower, and Henry proclaimed King.

The art of brick-making revived at Hull.

It is not a little ſurpriſing that ſo very uſeful an art as that of Brick making, which was practiced in this kingdom ſo long by the Romans, and who left ſuch conſiderable ſpecimens of brick work remaining, ſhould, notwithſtanding, have been wholly loſt for the courſe of many centuries, and not revived before the preſent reign. The firſt ſtructures of this kind, which our ableſt antiquarians * are able to trace with any degree

* That great antiquary Dr. Charles Littleton, late Biſhop of Carliſle, and Preſident of the ſociety of Antiquaries, in the beginning of the year 1757, wrote a diſſertation on the antiquity of Brick buildings in England, poſterior to the time of the Romans, which was read before that ſociety on the 20th of January in the ſame year: from which the reader it is hoped, will not be diſpleaſed to ſee the following extract.

"The earlieſt period for the revival of this art in Britain, was in King Richard II. reign. We learn from Leland, 1ſt vol. Itin. p. 49, that in that King's days, the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull waxed very rich, and Michael de la Pole, merchant there, was made Count of Suffolk; in whoſe tyme the towne was wonderfully augmented in building, and was encloſyed with ditches, and the wall begun, and yn continuance endyd and made all of brike, as moſt part of the houſes of

CHAP. II. degree of certainty, were found in this town; ſo that it has the honour to be conſidered as the reſtorer of an art, that adds ſo very conſiderably both to the conveniency and comfort of man.

Richard

of the towne at that tyme was. In the wall (adds Leland) be four principal gates of brike; the north gate having four wards, betwixt the which and Beverle-gate be twelve tours of brike, and yn one of them a poſterne. Betwixt Miton-gate and Hazelle-gate there be 3 tours of brike, and from them to the haven mouth be five tours of brike. Michael de la Pole builded a goodly houſe of brike again the north end of Saint Mary's church like a palace, with goodly orchard and gardein encloſyed with brike. He alſo builded three houſes beſides in the towne, whereof every one has a tour of brike. The Trinity church, moſt made of brike, is larger and fairer a great deal than Saint Mary's."

"This Author (the Biſhop obſerves) here aſſerts, that Hull was firſt incloſed with ditches, and the wall begun by De la Pole in King Richard the Second's time, and that the latter was built wholly of brick. Now, in Gent's Hiſtory of Hull (adds he) we are informed "that the 15th Edward the Second (An. 1321) the King hearing, of the town's wonderful improvement, granted a charter whereby the inhabitants were empowered to build their houſes for the future of lime and ſtone, and to make a wall as deſigned by his predeceſſor, with a mote for its greater ſecurity, and that the next year the inhabitants petitioned the King, that a toll of one penny per pound might be laid on all goods imported and exported, to enable them to build a ſtrong ſtone wall whereon towers might be erected."

No doubt, ſays the Biſhop, a ſtone wall was then built, and a mote made in conſequence of this grant; for the ſame author (Gent) at p. 91, ſays, "that Ann. 1378 (1ſt Richard II.) the Scots and French being enemies to England, the King ſent to Hull, to have the town put into a poſture of defence, the long happy reign of his predeceſſor having rendered their walls and ditches uſeleſs; but now, the caſe being altered, the King commanded them to be repaired at the expence of the town," And again (at p. 72) "That in the year 1383, Sir Michael de la Pole erected here a ſtately palace, the magnificent Gate-Houſe made of brick being ſupported by great timbers, having two chambers covered with tyle. Through the firſt paſſage, and an entry twenty feet broad and one hundred long, was a ſpacious tour built of brick and ſtone, three ſtories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet ſquare, &c. The chapel was twenty eight feet long, and fifteen broad, built of fine brick and ſtone covered with lead, &c."

In a marginal note Gent adds, "That Anno 1538, a ſurvey was taken of this magnificent building, from which I ſuppoſe this deſcription was copied, tho' the author cites no authority, when it was ſtiled the King's houſe; and Anno 1540, the King viſiting the town, beautified, repaired and enlarged it."—In the month of September laſt, 1756, ſays the Biſhop, "I made a journey to Hull, and carefully viewing the walls, found part of the towers between Beverley and North Gates ſtill ſtanding, and entirely compoſed of Brick; but another part of the wall (viz.) that which ſtretches from the North Blockhouſe towards Drypool church, for a conſiderable length

Richard having been betrayed, and ſent to the tower, as before mentioned, was ſoon after depoſed by the two Houſes of Parliament; immediately on which, being ſent down to Pontefract caſtle, all ſubſiſtence was denied him, and of courſe he was ſtarved to death in his priſon. CHAP. II.

length, is built with ſtone, having been faced only with brick, the ſaid coat or facing being now fallen and lying under the wall. This might lead one to ſuſpect, that the whole wall which ſurrounds the town had been faced in the ſame manner, and conſequently might have been the work of a later age than King Richard the Second's time. I ſhould indeed, ſays the learned antiquarian, have embraced this opinion, had the town been firſt ſtrengthened with a wall by De la Pole, as Leland aſſerts; but as Mr. Gent mentions a royal charter from King Edward II. to empower the inhabitants to build a wall of ſtone, as deſigned by his predeceſſor, and a toll granted in conſequence thereof; and we find King Richard II. ſending orders to the town, to repair their walls on an apprehenſion of the French and Scots invading England; I ſee no room to doubt of De la Pole's repairing with brick the old ſtone wall, a d building the towers with the ſame materials.

With regard to Trinity Church, continues the Biſhop, which Leland ſays had a great deal of brick work upon the walls, there doth not appear a ſingle brick in or about the whole fabrick, except a few on the South ſront placed there of very late years; and yet the church wall ſeems to have undergone no alteration, either by way of addition or repair, ſince King Henry the Eight's time, when Leland wr te: Nor is the old gate way leading to de la Pole's Palace built of brick, but wholly of ſtone, and, by the ſtyle of the arch windows, &c. it appears much more ancient than King Henry the Eight's time; conſequently there is no room to ſuſpect that this gate-way was rebuilt by that Prince, when he erected the preſent Bl ckhouſes, and alſo ordered Pole's houſe to be repaired and beautified, as is above mentioned; but it is poſſible, there might have been another gate way of brick, now demoliſhed. No other part of De la Pole's manſion is now ſtanding, the whole ſite being covered with the townſmen's houſes: but as Leland poſitively aſſerts, it was built with brick, and the orchards and gardens incloſed with a brick wall; and in the circumſtantial deſcription of this houſe, which Mr. Gent gives us, Leland's aſſertion is confirmed: I think we may venture to pronounce that brick was uſed at Kingſton-upon-Hull, as ea ly as the reign of King Richard the Second."

N. B. The brick walls of De la Pole's orchard and garden are yet (1789) ſtanding, and quite as perfect in many places as at the firſt building.

CHAP. III.

The Charter renewed by Henry IV.—Divers Ships rifled at Sea.—Conteſts about freſh Water renewed.—A remarkable Award againſt ſome Treſpaſſers.—A Suit in the King's Bench.—The Inhabitants of the neighbouring Villages damage the Canals, and corrupt the freſh Water.—The Inhabitants of Hull ſolicit the Biſhop of Rome to make uſe of the Cenſures of the Church.—The good Effects produced by theſe Cenſures.

A. D. 1400. THE precarious title by which Henry IV. the ſucceſſor of Richard, mounted the throne, proved a terrible ſcourge to the Engliſh nation; as it gave riſe to the deſtructive quarrel between the two Houſes of York and Lancaſter, in which ſuch torrents of blood were ſhed. The town of Kingſton upon Hull, however, as is mentioned above, continued loyal and firm to Richard during his whole reign: but when that Prince was removed out of the world, and Henry in poſſeſſion of the throne, they as firmly adhered to his intereſt. This Prince was ſo far from reſenting their behaviour, in refuſing him admiſſion into the town, that, in order to conciliate their affection, on the 4th of November this year he renewed and confirmed their charter.

Charter renewed by Henry IV.

Diſputes of the merchants, &c.

This year too, great diſputes aroſe between the merchants of Wiſmar, Roſtock, &c. and the Engliſh merchants trading thither; the quarrel ran ſo high, that the former proceeded to open acts of hoſtility: they ſeized many of the Engliſh ſhips on the coaſt of Norway, and broke open and plundered their ſhops and warehouſes. The merchants of Hull who ſuffered by this outrage, were Mr. John Tatbury, the Mayor, whoſe ſhip they rifled at ſea, and took out of her five pieces of wax, four hundred pieces of warp, half a laſt of oſmunds, and other goods to the value

value of 476 nobles. From William Terry, another merchant of Hull, they took 30 pieces of woollen broad cloth, and one thouſand pieces of narrow, to the amount of two hundred pounds or upwards. From Mr. John Wiſcome, oil, wax, warp, and other commodities to the value of three hundred pounds: From Mr. Wiltpond, two wax cakes, valued at thirteen pounds; and from Mr. Richard Horne, goods and merchandize to the value of one hundred and ſixty nobles.

Complaint being made to the King of theſe depredations, he ſent over Sir William Starmy, to demand reparation, by whoſe means a full reſtitution was quickly obtained. The year following, being the 2d year of this King's reign, the inhabitants of Hull repreſented to him the vaſt expences they were at, in defending the town from the inundations of the river Humber, which was daily incroaching and damaging the banks, and that the ſcarcity of freſh water was ſo great, that they were obliged to fetch it in boats out of Lincolnſhire, which was attended with great labour and expence. The ſcarcity of this neceſſary article, they ſaid, threatened the town with the moſt alarming conſequences, as the inhabitants were daily leaving it; and, if ſome remedy was not quickly found out, they were apprehenſive it would in time be entirely depopulated. The King, upon this, by virtue of a writ of ad quod dampnum, empowered John Scroop, Henry Percy, and others, to take an inquiſition, and endeavour to find out ſome effectual means of ſupplying the town with freſh water.* The Jurors after three meetings, the firſt held at Sculcoates, the ſecond at Hedon, and the third at Hull, preſented, that it would be no damage to the King, or any other perſon, if a new ditch, by the name of a ſewer, was made in the meadows and paſtures of Anlaby, twelve feet in breadth, and five feet in depth, meaſured according to the King's ell; and in length from a certain well, called Julian's Well, ſituate in the ſaid meadows and paſtures of Anlaby, to the Would Carr of Swanland; and ſo deſcending from the ſaid Would Carr, according to the length, breadth, and depth aforeſaid, unto Miton Carr Dyke,

* Dugdale's Draining and Banking.

A. D. 1402. Carr Dyke, and thence, by Miton Carr Dyke, on the North ſide the paſture of Miton Carr, to a certain ditch then newly made, near to the high road which leadeth from the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull to Beverley, deſcending to the ditch called the Town Dyke, under the walls of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and thence by a ſufficient channel to the gate of the town: and that a ſubſtantial ſtop ſhould be there made to keep back the ſalt water, at the end of a ditch, lying between the paſture of Swanland, called the Would Carr, and the paſture, called Miton Carr. Other ſtops were afterwards to be made, wherever the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the town ſhould think neceſſary, for the preſervation of the freſh water, and keeping back any ſalt water from thence, for ever.

All ſuch ſtops, ſo made and to be made, were to be made and repaired by the ſaid Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonality, at their own proper charges, without any cavil, moleſtation, or impediment, for ever. By which Sewer, ſo to be made anew, and thenceforth to be called Julian's Dyke, all the current of freſh water, both from the ſaid ſpring called Julian's Well, as of all other currents of wells in Daringham Ings in Anlaby, together with the current of a certain ditch between Daringham Ings aforeſaid, and the North Carr of Anlaby; as alſo the currents of two ſprings in Anlaby and Haltempriſe; one in the ditch ſometime of Peter de Anlaby, in Anlaby, deſcending thence into the ſaid ditch, called Julian's Dyke; and of another ſpring in the field of Haltempriſe, in the North-weſt Ings, deſcending thence by divers channels to the ſaid ditch, to have their courſe in the ditch called Julian's Dyke as aboveſaid, without any diverſion or impediments of the ſaid currents to be made for ever, contrary to the form and tenor of the premiſes, for the ſupport, maintenance, and relief, of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull. The above inquiſition was taken before the King's Juſtices, John Scroop, Hugh Arden, and John Redneſs, upon the oaths of John de Anlaby and ſeveral others aſſigned for that purpoſe.

All

All parties at this time ſeem to have been ſatisfied, and it was expected that the work would have been ſuffered to proceed without any further moleſtation: but the year following, Mr. William Terry being Mayor, when the Canals were begun to be cut, ſeveral diſcontented people, amongſt whom we find the names of William Aiſlabie, Nicholas Wright, John Cope, Robinſon, Swine, Wood, Shap of Baynard-Caſtle, and many others, aſſembled in a riotous manner, abuſed and drove the workmen from the works, and declared that they would ſooner lay down their lives than ſuffer their freſh water to be drawn from them. One would think the fatal conſequences that attended the late inſurrection, ten years before this, would have been ſufficient to deter thoſe people from the like outrages. This however was not the caſe; for, not content with abuſing the workmen and forcing them to deſiſt, they proceeded to fill up the canals already made, and committed ſeveral other illegal actions. But as their number was not very conſiderable, they were ſoon after ſuppreſſed, and many of them taken priſoners. Thoſe delinquents, after being detained for ſome time in priſon at Huſl, were obliged to promiſe ſatisfaction, to implore for mercy,* with their heads uncovered

Diſputes about the water renewed.

* Each of them was to do and ſay as follows:—I ſubmite me meeklye to the grace of forſaid Mair, Baillis, and commonalty, prained yaim of yair merci and foregifnes, alſe I yat nought haſe of Goddis ne power of bodi to mak ſatisfaction of mi treſpaus and put me haly in your grace. Farther it was agreed, alſo, that they and every one of them ſhould ga bare hede and bare fote, naked of bodi in ſerk and breke before proceſſyon the Friday in the Feſt of Nativiti of our Ladi, ilk one wyth a ſerge in his hand of thre pond wax birnand in his hande, about the kirk of the Trinity, and ſwo ſal he hold ye ſerge birnand in the chancel fra beginning of the Maſs unto time of offering, and then ſal the offer yair ſerge up, which ſal duel yaire to bryne in Halidays, whilk wel laſt in remembrance in part of ſatisfauction of yair foreſaid treſpauſs.

Alſo ilk an of yaim ſal com in proper perſons and yair yeld up all manner of warens defenſible whilk yai had yat time ya did ye treſpauſs mekely praiand and kneeland for grace, merci, and forgiveneſs of yair miſdedes, and yai ſal fynd ſufficient ſurety of yair Gode bereing again Mair, Baillis, and Commonalty, ſo at what any of yaim be ſureter treſpauſsd in time coming again he ſal pay to the keepers of work of the aforeſaid kirk of Trinity, yat ſal be for ye time 100 s. and to the Chamberlains of the foreſaid, yat ſal be for the time to ſuſtentation, and reparation of the walls of the ſaid town £10. and yat ye ſal do nothinge agayne yis preſent award of pain to the Mair, Baillis, and Commonalty for ilk an of yaim forty pound.—De la Pryme's M. S.

A. D. 1402. covered and feet bare, with wax tapers in their hands, to be offered up in the chancel of the church of the Holy Trinity, and this they were to do once every year. They were moreover to give ſufficient ſecurity for their future good behaviour, yield up all their offenſive weapons: and, upon any future treſpaſs, each of them was to pay to the Keeper or Vicar of the ſaid church one hundred ſhillings: to the Chamberlains ten pounds, for the upholding and repairing the walls of the town: and that they ſhould do nothing againſt this preſent Award, on pain of paying to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonality, forty pounds for each offence. Which ſevere penance and conditions, they were forced to ſubmit to; and accordingly (as appears from the Records of the town) they underwent and performed the ſame.

" In the 9th year of this King's reign, died Robert del Croſs, Alderman, who had ſerved the honourable office of Mayor, in the year 1383. This Gentleman is ſaid, in ſeveral manuſcripts, to have been a conſiderable benefactor to the town of Hull; and at his death he bequeathed eight meſſuages in the High-ſtreet, with other meſſuages and lands elſewhere, to the Vicar, his two Chaplains, and the twelve prieſts of the Choir of Holy Trinity, to ſing and ſay daily maſs for the benefit of his ſoul. For the ſame pious purpoſe, he had in his lifetime, founded and liberally endowed a Chantry in the conventical church of Meaux's Abbey.

Upon a ſuit in the King's Bench, in Hillary Term, 13th Henry IV. the Jurors preſented, upon oath, that there was a certain water courſe, which came from the ſpring head in the fields of Anlaby, by Warlingham Dyke, unto the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſo ſtopped at the gate of that town, towards Anlaby, that it overflowed the meadows and paſtures of Gerard de Uſflet, and of the towns of Anlaby, Swanland, Haſſel, and Ferriby, to the common damages of all thoſe villages: which watercourſe ought to be ſcoured and kept open by the town of Hull, but was not. In this ſuit however, there was, at this time no judgement given, as the townſmen of Kingſton-upon-Hull, pleaded

again

again in Michaelmas Term, 1ſt Henry V. by reaſon of the former King's death: but it does not appear how this affair finally terminated.

In the beginning of the year 1413, Henry was ſeized with a diſtemper, which in three months, brought him to the grave. When death approached, he could not forbear ſhewing ſome doubts concerning his right to the crown, which he had acquired by ways not univerſally approved, and preſerved by ſhedding a torrent of noble blood. He left this world the 20th of March, 1413, in the forty-ſixth year of his age, after a reign of thirteen years.* His body was conveyed to Canterbury, and there ſolemnly interred, on the North ſide of the chapel of St. Thomas Becket, oppoſite to the monument of Edward, the Black Prince, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, the renowned Henry V.

In the firſt year of this King's reign, and for ſome years preceding, the inhabitants of Haſſel, Anlaby, and Cottingham, (notwithſtanding the ſeverities inflicted upon former offenders) did yet frequently in the night time, corrupt the freſh water, and damage the works that had lately been made to convey it to Hull.† Such was their inveterate malice, that ſcarce a night paſſed without throwing in carrion, or letting ſalt water into the canals; and tho' great rewards were promiſed to any, who ſhould diſcover the offenders, yet none could be prevailed upon to give information. The Magiſtrates of the town of Hull, exceedingly incenſed at the obſtinacy of theſe malicious and daring offenders, who could not be reſtrained through fear of temporal puniſhment, determined in the end to apply to the Sovereign Pontiff of Rome. Accordingly they ſent thither, and earneſtly beſought Pope John the twenty firſt, to make uſe of the churches cenſures againſt them; but the Pope recommended the conſideration of the caſe to Father Francis, Cardinal of the Holy Croſs at Jeruſalem, Father Anthony, of Saint Suſanna, and John of Saint Peter ad Vineula. Theſe Fathers, however, took a method very different to what the inhabitants of Hull expected, and which, perhaps, had a better effect than all the thunders of the Vatican.

Inſtead

* Walſing. † Town's Records.

A. D. 1413. Inſtead of denouncing Curſes, they ſent an exhortatory writing, dated at Rome, the 20th of July, ſigned and ſealed by the Pope; in which was ſet forth "The ſtrict account to be made at the awful day of judgment; that every one ought ſeriouſly to conſider that he muſt one day ſtand before the dread Tribunal of Chriſt, to receive according to his works, whether they be good or evil; that the ſecrets of every heart, will be then diſcloſed, and every ones works known; and, conſequently, what miſerable ſinners thoſe malicious and malevolent perſons muſt appear, who at the inſtigation of Satan, have endeavoured to ruin the inhabitants of a large and flouriſhing town: that being heartily deſirous for their converſion, they did earneſtly exhort and pray every one of them, by the bowels of charity, to become followers of good works, that they may be a people acceptable to Almighty God: that there was yet a time for repentance, which might be accepted, if they would become reconciled, and endeavour to make ſatisfaction to thoſe whom they had ſo greatly injured: that the crimes they were guilty of, were directly repugnant to the will of that Omnipotent and Good Being, who diſpenſed his bleſſings to all mankind. They, moreover, earneſtly exhorted them and every faithful Chriſtian, to contribute freely to the maintenance and upholding of the ſaid water courſes, by which means they would in ſome meaſure, atone for their paſt offences; and, as much as in them lay, redreſs thoſe grievances which themſelves had occaſioned: and that all who ſhould be inſtrumental in promoting this public work of ſuch general utility, by generouſly contributing thereto, ſhould, by the mercy of God, and of the bleſſed Apoſtles St. Peter and St. Paul, receive the releaſe of one hundred days, in any pennance that is already or ſhall hereafter be enjoined them."

Given at Rome under the Papal Seal, in the year of the nativity of our Lord 1413. Indiction V. the 20th of July.

The procuring of the above inſtrument, it appears, coſt the town of Hull a very conſiderable ſum of money; but, how much ſoever it was, they

they had no cauſe to repent of what they had done; ſince the good effects it produced were aſtoniſhing. For from this time, all attempts of corrupting and poiſoning the waters and filling up the canals ceaſed. This mild and affectionate reproof put an end to all future acts of violence, and ſilenced all murmurings and complaints, ſo that the town, from that time, has been plentifully ſupplied with this neceſſary article. *A. D.* 1413.

T CHAP.

CHAP IV.

The Charter renewed by Henry V.—The King requires a ſupply of Ships and Men.—Orders iſſued by the Mayor for the better Obſervance of the Lord's-Day.—Charter renewed by Henry VI.—The Town made Corporate and a County Town.—The King ſolicits a Loan of the Magiſtrates.—Regulations reſpecting the Mayors, Sheriffs, &c.—The Town divided into Wards.—Suit between Hull and Beverley reſpecting the Haven.

CHAP. IV.

HENRY the Fifth, on the 10th of December 1414, granted a new Charter to the town of Hull; in which, after reciting at large all the freedoms, privileges, and immunities, contained in the different charters of the Kings his predeceſſors, he confirmed them, in the following words: "We, allowing the grants, and confirmations, liberties, and freedoms aforeſaid, and all and ſingular other things contained in the charters and letters aforeſaid, do for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, accept, approve, grant and confirm them to our well beloved Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgeſſes, of the ſaid town, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, burgeſſes of the ſaid town, even as their charters and letters aforeſaid do reaſonably teſtify, and even as the ſame Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgeſſes, ought to uſe and enjoy the liberties and freedoms aforeſaid, and as they and their predeceſſors have been accuſtomed heretofore, from the time of making the ſaid charters and letters, reaſonably to uſe and enjoy the ſame liberties and freedoms and every of them. In witneſs whereof we have cauſed theſe our Letters Patent to be made. Witneſs ourſelf at Weſtminſter, the 10th of December, in the ſecond year of our reign."

Charter renewed by Henry V.

Henry

* Town's Records.

Henry being reſolved to proſecute his claim to the crown of France, *A.D.* 1414. was making extraordinary preparations for invading that kingdom; and on the 18th of March this year he wrote to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of this town, demanding a ſupply of ſhips and men, according to their ability, to aſſiſt him in carrying his plan into effect. Soon after the receipt of the King's letter, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, after conſulting the principal inhabitants, and moſt ſubſtantial ſhip-owners, ſent the following loyal reply to Henry Beauford, the King's Uncle, Biſhop of Wincheſter, and Chancellor of England, bearing date the 28th of the ſame month.

To the Reverend Father in Chriſt, the Right Worſhipful, and our Noble Lord, the Biſhop of Wincheſter, Chancellor of England. Right Reverend Father in Chriſt, Right Worſhipful and our Noble Lord, we recommend us unto your good Lordſhip, in as humble manner as we can, with all manner of reverence. Foraſmuch as the King our ſovereign Lord, by his moſt noble letters miſſive, written at his caſtle of Kenelworth, the 18th day of this inſtant, month of March, to us directed, willing, deſiring, and commanding us to aſſiſt him with the ſetting forth a ſhip or ſhips to the ſea; and ſo to encourage his faithful ſubjects, owners and victuallers of ſhips, that thereby he may be able to rebuke his enemies of France and Scotland, with their adherents, who endeavour with a great number of ſhips upon the ſea, the hurt and nuiſance of our ſaid Sovereign Lord, his kingdom and ſubjects: his Majeſty at the ſame time, commanding us to inform his Highneſs, as ſoon as poſſible, of our towardlineſs and good diſpoſition in that behalf: —We therefore, his true and humble ſubjects, certify unto your noble Lordſhip, that for the accompliſhing our ſaid Sovereign Lord's commands, we have, and at all times will ever uſe, our utmoſt diligence to ſerve him. We have already diſcourſed with ſeveral owners of ſhips, and inhabitants here, and find them very well diſpoſed to do the King's pleaſure, and to furniſh him with a ſhip or ſhips, if the King's Highneſs will order the managing and victualling thereof: and ſo we take

our

our leave beſeeching the Holy Trinity to preſerve the Right Reverend, Right Worſhipful, and Right Noble Eſtate, in felicity long to endure. Writ at Kingſton-upon-Hull, the 28th day of March, by your full loyal and true ſervants the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of the ſaid town.

One manuſcript ſays, that Hull ſupplied the King with ſeveral ſhips of great burthen, and many ſoldiers for this expedition: but it does not ſpecify the particular number with which they furniſhed him.

It appears that at this time, ſo little reſpect was paid to the Lord's Day, that markets were held and all kinds of merchandize openly expoſed to public ſale. In order to put a ſtop to ſo flagrant a profanation of that day, the Mayor, Mr. John Bedford iſſued out the following orders:

Orders for the obſervance of the Lord's Day.

"That no markets ſhould be held upon Sunday, nor any merchandize or goods ſold thereon, under the penalty of ſix ſhillings and eight pence to the ſeller, and three ſhillings and four pence to the buyer, except, according to ancient cuſtom, from Lammas to Michaelmas: that no butcher ſell or expoſe to ſale any meat on that day on the aforeſaid penalty: that no cooks nor victuallers ſhall dreſs meat, except for ſtrangers, and that too before eleven o'clock: that no tradeſmen keep their ſhops open, or ſell any goods: nor any vintners or ale ſellers deliver or ſell ale or wine on the ſaid day, under the aforeſaid penalties. Any perſon who ſhould inform againſt tranſgreſſors, ſhould be entitled to the ſum of one ſhilling and eight pence, over and above the half of the ſums ſo forfeited; provided he acted out of pure zeal, devoid of ſelf-intereſt or malice.

In the ſixth year of the reign of Henry VI. the town's charter was confirmed by act of parliament. And in the 18th year of his reign, this Prince, in conſideration of the great loyalty and faithful ſervices done to him and his progenitors by the town of Hull, reviewed and confirmed all their old charters: * made it a corporate town by the name of Mayor and Burgeſſes:

The Town made Corporate.

* This Charter runs in the following words:—Henry by the grace of God, of England, and of France, King, and Lord of Ireland, to all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbotts, &c. Know ye that of the ſpecial and inward affection that we have to our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and to the

Burgeſſes: that they ſhould have a perpetual ſucceſſion, and be capable to implead in any of the King's Courts before his Judges. *A. D.* 1414.

U At the Mayor and Commonalty of the ſaid town, and in conſideration of the good demeans and ſervices of the Burgeſſes of the ſame town, hitherto divers ways done, as well to us as to our noble progenitors Kings of England; and the good labour, great coſts and expences that the ſaid Burgeſſes continually in times paſt have had, and ſupported in their bodies, goods, and ſhips: We, having reſpect to the premiſes, earneſtly meaning to advance, encreaſe, and relieve the ſaid town and Burgeſſes thereof, by the beſt means we may, of our ſpecial grace, own mere motion, and certain knowledge:——

We have granted, and by theſe our Letters Patent confirmed for us and our heirs, to the ſaid Burgeſſes and their heirs, and ſucceſſors, Burgeſſes of the ſame town for ever, the liberties, franchiſes, freedoms, &c. hereafter written; and that the ſaid town be for ever incorporate, of a Mayor and Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors: that the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town corporate be a particular Commonalty for ever, incorporate in deed and name, by the name of Mayor and Burgeſſes of that town, and have a perpetual ſucceſſion for ever: and that the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors aforeſaid, ſhall be liable in the law to ſerve and be ſerved, defend and be defended, to plead and be impleaded, in all pleas, ſuits, quarrels, and demands; and alſo actions, reals, perſonals, mixt and moved, or to be moved in any of our courts, our heirs, or any other whatſoever, as well before us as before any Juſtices or courts ſpiritual or temporal: aad further, of our ſpecial Grace, we have granted for us, and our heirs to the ſame Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town ſo incorporate, and their ſucceſſors, that they likewiſe be perſons liable in the laws to purchaſe lands, tenements, rents, ſervices and poſſeſſions within the ſame town, or the liberties and precincts of the ſame; to have and to hold to them and their ſucceſſors for ever the ſtatute of Mortmain, or any other ſtatutes before this time made to the contrary notwithſtanding, the ſervice thereof done to us always excepted and reſerved: and moreover, of our abundant grace, we have granted for us and our heirs, to the ſaid Burgeſſes their heirs, and ſucceſſors, Burgeſſes of the ſaid town for ever, that the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the precincts of the ſame as it is now limited, which now is within the body of the county of York, ſhall be from the morrow after the feaſt of Trinity next coming, ſeveral, diſtinct, and altogether exempt for ever from the ſaid county of York, as well by land as by water; and that the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall be accounted, from the ſame day, a county of itſelf, and not a parcel of the county of York; and that the ſame Burgeſſes and their heirs and ſucceſſors, Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, that ſhall be hereafter choſen to be Mayor of the ſaid town, ſhall be choſen in the ſame place, time, manner and form, as other Burgeſſes have hithertofore been accuſtomed to be choſen Mayor of that town.

And alſo we have granted for us and our heirs, that as well every Burgeſs of the ſaid town, who ſhall at any time hereafter be elected Mayor of the ſame, as he that is now Mayor, forthwith as ſoon as he ſhall be ſo elected, ſhall be eſcheator to us and our heirs, in the town and precincts aforeſaid, during the time that any ſuch Burgeſſes ſhall be in the office of Mayor; and that the ſaid Burgeſſes and their heirs and ſucceſſors, burgeſſes of the ſaid town, ſhall for ever, in

place

CHAP. IV. At the ſame time alſo he conſtituted the town, with the precincts thereof, a county of itſelf; comprehending the towns and pariſhes of Haſſel,

place of Bailiffs of the ſaid town, have one Sheriff in the ſaid town, and precincts, and county of the ſame, which Sheriff ſhall be elected in manner and form following:—The Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, on the morrow after Trinity Sunday next coming, ſhall chooſe from among themſelves one meet man to be Sheriff of the ſaid town, which Sheriff ſhall have and occupy the ſaid office until Michaelmas Day next following, and all that day and the day following, on which day another Burgeſs ſhall be choſen to be Sheriff in his room. So that, for the future, the Sheriff ſhall be yearly choſen on the day next following after the Feaſt of St. Michael the Archangel, in the manner and form hereafter written; that is to ſay, the Burgeſſes every year, in the place of four Bailiffs, ſhall chooſe from amongſt themſelves one meet man, after the ſame manner as the ſaid town have been accuſtomed in times paſt, to chooſe their Bailiffs; and that the Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, who ſhall be yearly choſen to be Sheriffs of the ſaid town, or borough and county of the town or borough, in manner and form aforeſaid, as well on the ſaid morrow next following after Trinity Sunday, as after the Feaſt of St. Michael, ſhall forthwith, after his election, be ſworn in due form, before the Mayor of the ſaid town for the time being, and ſhall not go out of the ſaid town to be ſworn; which Sheriffs ſhall for ever be certified unto our Chancery and our Heirs, under the Common Seal of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull. That all Writs, and other Receipts, which were wont to be ſerved by the Bailiffs of the County of York, ſhall now, for ever, from the ſaid morrow after Trinity Sunday, ſolely be committed and added to the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and that he the ſaid Sheriff ſhall, at all times hereafter, hold and keep his County Days there continually, from month to month, in the ſame manner and form as other our Sheriffs, in other places within this our Realm, do hold their Leets or County Days, or as others our Sheriffs, or the Sheriffs of our Heirs of other places within the Realm ſhall hold and keep their County Courts; that the Mayor and Sheriff of the ſaid town, and their ſucceſſors for ever, may likewiſe keep a Court there from day to day; that the ſaid Sheriff ſhall, for ever hereafter, have and receive the profits of the ſaid Court, as the Bailiffs of the ſaid town accuſtomed to keep their Courts there, and to have and receive the profits thereof.

We have alſo, for Us and our Heirs, as much as in us is, granted, and by our preſent Charter, confirmed to the ſaid Burgeſſes, and their Heirs for ever, that none of them ſhall ſerve, or be ſerved, before us our Heirs, or other our Juſtices without the ſaid town, for any lands or tenements which they held within the ſaid town or liberties of the ſame, nor of any treſpaſs, covenant, or contract, made within the ſaid town, or the liberties or precincts of the ſame; and if any of the ſaid Burgeſſes, or any others, will ſerve for any lands or tenements being within the town or liberty, or precincts of the ſame, or complain of any treſpaſs done in the ſaid town or liberty, or precincts of the ſame, let him proſecute his action, right, and quarrel, before the Mayor and Sheriff of the ſaid town; and if the ſame actions, or complaints, cannot be determined before them, then to be determined before our Juſtices next coming into the town, and not without the ſaid town, or before ſome of our Juſtices thereunto by us eſpecially appointed: And that the Mayor and Sheriff

of

of the ſaid town, for the time being, from the day next following after Trinity Sunday, ſhall hold pleas for ever within the Guildhall of the ſame town, of all manner of pleas, ſuits, quarrels, and demands; and alſo all actions real, perſonal, and mixt, moved, or to be moved, within the ſaid town and liberties, and precincts of the ſame.

We have granted, moreover, for Us and our Heirs, and by this our preſent Charter, confirmed to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, that they ſhall have, for ever, Conveyances of all manner of Pleas of Aſſizes, novel Diſſeiſin, and Mort de Anceſtor, of and for all manner of lands and tenements within the town's liberties and precincts aforeſaid, as well before our Juſtices of both counties, Juſtices appointed to take aſſize, as before any other our Juſtices and Miniſters or the Juſtices and Miniſters of our heirs and ſucceſſors before the Mayor and Sheriff of the ſaid town, for the time being, to be taken and holden in the Guild Hall, as the ſame Mayor and Burgeſſes have had and holden in times paſt, before the Mayor and Bailiffs of the ſame town; and no Eſcheator nor Sheriff of the county of York, enter nor preſume to enter the ſaid town or liberty and precinct of the ſame, to do or execute any thing appertaining their office, altho' it doth by any means concern or touch us or our heirs, and that the ſaid Eſcheators, Sheriffs, of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, may every year ſeverally appointed to be certified by Letters Patent, under the Common Seal of the ſaid town, whereof they be accountable: and that they the ſaid Attornies ſhall be allowed by the ſaid Treaſurer and Barons, according to the effects of the ſaid Letters Patent, to make and yield up the ſaid proffers and accounts, in the place of the ſaid Eſcheator and Sheriff of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, unleſs, at any time, any of them ſhall be, by any means, compelled to come forth of the ſaid town, to make account for any thing concerning or belonging to their offices:—That every Eſcheator of the ſaid town be ſworn well and faithfully to do and execute the ſaid office, before ſome ſufficient perſon, within the ſaid town, that ſhall be thereunto appointed, without that the ſaid Eſcheator of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, or his ſucceſſors, ſhall be compelled to make his oath before any other, in any other place out of the ſaid town; ſo that always the name of the ſaid Eſcheator be forthwith every year certified under the Common Seal of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, into our Eſcheator and heirs.

We have alſo of our more ſpecial Grace, granted for us and our heirs for ever, to the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes, their heirs and ſucceſſors, Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, that the Juſtices of peace appointed to hear and determine felonies, treſpaſſes, and other miſdemeanors, and our Juſtices of labourers, ſervants, and artificers in three Ridings, within the county of York, or in any one of them, ſhall not by any means intermeddle, have to do, enquire or hold ſeſſions of or for any thing within our ſaid town, or the liberties or precincts of the ſame, nor without the ſaid town or liberties, or precincts thereof, of any thing done, or chanced within the ſaid town, liberty, or precinct.

And

CHAP. IV. price. It was further granted that the Mayor ſhould be the King's Eſcheator, to ſee what forfeitures, or lands, through want of heirs fell to

And further we have granted for us and our heirs, to the aforeſaid Burgeſſes, and their heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, that they may elect and chooſe from time to time of themſelves, thirteen Aldermen, of the which Aldermen one ſhall be choſen to be Mayor of the ſaid town, which Alderman ſo choſen, and every of them, ſhall remain in the ſaid office during his or their life or their lives; unleſs that they, or ſome of them be removed and diſcharged from the ſaid office of being Aldermen of the ſaid town, upon ſpecial requeſt, and ſuit made to the reſt of the Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, or elſe be removed and diſplaced from the ſaid office by the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, for the time being, and their heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall for ever have power and authority, by virtue, and in effect of theſe preſents, to chooſe one other of the ſaid Burgeſſes to be Alderman of the ſame town, in place of that Alderman ſo dead, or departed, or removed: and ſo from time to time for ever, after the death, departing, or diſplacing any ſuch Alderman of the ſaid town, in the form aboveſaid: and that the ſaid Mayor, and the other twelve Aldermen, their heirs, and ſucceſſors, Aldermen of the ſaid town, and the ſame be choſen in form as aboveſaid, ſhall be ſo long as they continue and remain in the ſame offices, our juſtices, and our heirs, to keep the peace within the ſaid town and liberties and precincts of the ſame; and that the Aldermen of the ſaid town, four, three, or two of them, together with the Mayor of the ſaid town, ſhall have full correction, puniſhment, power, and authority, to know, enquire, hear and determine of things, cauſes, and matters, as well all manner of felonies, treſpaſſes, aſperſions and extortions, as alſo other cauſes, quarrels and evil-deeds whatſoever, by any means chancing, perpetrated, or done within the ſaid town, liberties, and precincts, in as full, large and ample a manner as the Juſtices of Peace, Juſtices appointed to hear and determine felonies, or other miſdemeanors, Juſtices of ſervants, labourers and artificers in the Ridings aforeſaid, or any of them, have done, or any time hereafter may do without the ſaid town.

We have alſo granted for us and our heirs to the ſaid Burgeſſes and their heirs and ſucceſſors, that they ſhall have for ever all manner of fines, forfeitures and amercements, which may chance to come and riſe by the ſaid Juſtices of Peace within the ſaid town and liberties of the ſame, to be levied and received by their own Miniſters and Officers, to the help of payment of their freedom, and the great charges which they have and do ſuſtain daily: and that the ſaid Mayor, Sheriff, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, their heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall have for ever all the forfeitures of all kinds of victuals, by any means forfeited by the law of England, that is to ſay, of bread, wine, and ale, and of all other things not appertaining unto merchandize. And moreover we have granted, and by this our preſent Charter confirmed, for us and our heirs aforeſaid, to the ſaid Burgeſſes, their heirs, and ſucceſſors for ever, that the Steward and Marſhall of our houſe, and our heirs, ſhall not from hence, (either in the preſence or abſence of us or our heirs) enter or ſit within the ſaid town, or the liberties or precincts of the ſame; nor do nor execute their office there, under any colour or pretext whatſoever, intermeddle, enquire, or cauſe enquiry to be made on any thing done within the ſaid town, or the liberties or precincts of the

to the crown: that inſtead of a Mayor and Bailiffs as formerly, they ſhould have a Mayor, Sheriff, and twelve Aldermen, who were to be Juſtices of the Peace within the town and county: and that for crimes committed

the ſame, or by any means touching or concerning the ſame, and that they ſhall not by any means hereafter ſerve without the ſaid town, and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town, or the liberties or precincts of the ſame, for any thing chancing or done within the ſaid town, and liberties, and precincts of the ſame.

And alſo we have granted, and by this our preſent charter confirmed for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, that the Coroner of the ſaid town, and his ſucceſſors for the time being, may or ſhall do and execute all ſuch things both in our preſence and our heirs, and in our abſence, as any of our Coroners have been uſed to do and exerciſe in times by paſt, within the ſaid town, at any time hereafter, which in any caſe do appertain and belong to the office of a Coroner, and in all ſuch things which if they chanced or happened in any other place, within this our realm, ought to have been exerciſed, occupied, and done by the Coroner or Coroners of the ſame country; as fully, wholly, peaceably, and quietly, as the ſame Coroner of any other our counties of this realm do occupy, exerciſe, or have occupied or exerciſed the ſame, or by any means hereafter may occupy or exerciſe the office of a Coroner, and all other things concerning the ſaid office, without any let, impeachment, or impediment, of us or our heirs, or other our officers, miniſters, or heirs whatſoever; provided always, that both the ſaid Eſcheator and Sheriff of the ſaid town, for the time being, do make a true account before our Treaſurer and Baron of the Exchequer, and (as right is) to anſwer us and our heirs of all theſe things, which of right do appertain, and belong to us and our heirs, within the ſaid town and liberty and precincts of the ſame, except only as is aforeſaid, the fines, eſſoigns, forfeits, and amercements, appertaining to the Juſtices of Peace, within the ſaid town, and liberties, and precincts of the ſame, which do riſe and come to the Juſtices, and others the premiſes granted by us, by this our preſent charter to the ſaid Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, of which things ſo pertaining to us, within the ſaid town, and liberties and precincts of the ſame (except as before excepted) that the Eſcheator Quorum, and Sheriff of our ſaid county of York, or one of them, ought to have made account before our Treaſurers, and Barons of our Exchequer, and our heirs, if theſe our preſent charters had not been made, and the ſaid town incorporated of the ſaid Eſcheator and Sheriff, and Juſtices of Peace (choſen as is aforeſaid, of the ſaid Burgeſſes.

Wherefore we will and ſtreightly command for us and our heirs aforeſaid, that the ſaid Burgeſſes of our ſaid town and their ſucceſſors have, hold, and exerciſe the ſaid franchiſes, freedoms, and liberties, as they are above ſpecially expreſſed, and them, and every of them fully, freely, wholly, peaceably, and quietly for ever, to enjoy and uſe, without any impeachment, or vexation, trouble, or impediment of us, of any of our officers, or miniſters, or the officers of our heirs, as is aforeſaid, and in manner and form before ſpecified.

Witneſs the Moſt Reverend Father in God, Henry Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and others. Given under our hands at Weſtminſter, on the 10th day of May, in the 18th year of our reign.

A. D. 1440. committed within the town, the Burgeſſes were to anſwer before the Mayor and Sheriff, and not before the King and his ſucceſſors: but if the caſe could not be decided before them, then it was to be referred to the Judge of Aſſize. That none of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the Eaſt Riding, ſhould hereafter have power to act within the liberties of the county of Hull: but only thoſe who are Magiſtrates of the ſaid town.

The King alſo by this Charter empowered the Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, to chuſe thirteen Aldermen, out of whom a Mayor was annually to be elected, and that the Mayor for the time being, with two or three of the Aldermen, have full power and authority to hear and determine all manner of felonies, ſuits, and treſpaſſes, within the limits of the county, and to puniſh all offenders. They had, moreover all fines and forfeitures of bread, wine, ale, and all ſorts of victuals. The King alſo by another Charter, bearing date the 2d of July this ſame year, granted that the Mayors of Hull for the future, ſhould have the ſword carried erect before them: and that the Mayor and Aldermen ſhould have a cap of maintenance, and wear ſcarlet gowns, and hoods lined with furr, after the manner of thoſe worn by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London.

Henry being unſucceſsful in the war he was waging in France, having loſt many of the towns which his father had taken in that country, as well as in the Dutchy of Normandy, ſent the following letter, dated at his Manor of Skene, the 24th of Auguſt, 1441, addreſſed to the Mayor and Aldermen of this town, to ſolicit a loan of a certain ſum of money to be employed in enabling him to proſecute the war.

HENRY REX,

" Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well, foraſmuch as our capital adverſary of France, and his ſon, with great puiſſance, hath entered into our Dutchy of Guyen, and by force and violence gotten the greateſt

* Town's Records.

greateſt part of our lands there, murdered our ſubjects, and taken the good town of St. Severyns, wherein they have ſlain to the number of four thouſand people; the which country and town, time out of mind have been under the peaceable government of our progenitors, and predeceſſors, Kings of England, and of us without any interruption until of late; and as yet our adverſary with his ſaid puiſſance, is in our ſaid Dutchy, and has alſo gotten our city and caſtle of Aix, and laid ſiege to Bayonne, and done what he can to ſubdue all our Dutchies, and ſeemeth fully reſolved to lay ſiege to our good city of Bourdeaux, the which thing doing is and would be to the great hurt, damage, and ſhame not only of us, but alſo to our well-willers, lovers, and ſubjects, and to the deſtruction of the Navy of this our land, and be the occaſion of many other inconveniencies that might happen to our realm, which God prevent. And ſeeing that we cannot ſo ſpeedily ſuccour our beloved ſubjects, fighting day and night for us, and the honour of our nation, without the help of you, and our well-willing lovers; and conſidering all that is above ſaid, and what a reproach, ſhame, and ſcandal will be caſt upon us and our realm, lordſhips, and ſubjects throughout the whole world, if we do not reſiſt our ſaid enemies, ſave the lives of our ſubjects, and preſerve our towns, cities and provinces from ruin and loſs:—

CHAP. IV.

The King ſolicits a loan.

"We therefore heartily pray that ye, ſo tendering theſe our neceſſities, would lend unto us for the immediate ſuccour and relief of our ſaid Dutchy, ſuch a notable ſum of money to be paid in hand, as our ſervant, the bearer of theſe ſhall deſire of you, to whom herein, and ſuch other things as he ſhall ſay unto you by word of mouth, We will and pray you to give him entire faith and credence."

Upon the receipt of this letter, the Mayor and Aldermen called a Hall, and the King's requeſt was generouſly complied with. How large a ſum the Corporation advanced on this occaſion is not recorded: but, as this Prince was a liberal benefactor to the town, it was probably very conſiderable.

In

A.D. 1441. In the 19th year of this Kings reign, in the Mayoralty of the Worſhipful Thomas Day, many good laws, ordinances, and conſtitutions, were made by common conſent, at the Town's Hall, for the greater honour of the town. It was ordained amongſt other things, that no Mayor ſhould debaſe his honourable office, by ſelling (during his Mayoralty) ale or wine in his houſe: that whenever he appeared in public, he ſhould have the ſword carried before him, and his officers conſtantly attending him. He was alſo to cauſe every thing to be done for the honour of the town, and not to hold his office for two years together. It was likewiſe ordained, that the Sheriff ſhould always go the church and towns Hall, in his gown, with the mace carried before him, and his officers attending upon him: that no Aldermen keep ale-houſes, or taverns, nor abſent themſelves from the town's buſineſs, nor diſcover what is ſaid in their Councels, under heavy penalties.

Regulations reſpecting the Mayors, Sheriffs, &c.

In the year 1443, the Mayor and Aldermen petitioned the King, that in order to the better government of the town, they might be allowed to divide it into ſix diviſions, or wards, which petition Henry very readily granted. By this diviſion the town was, as it were, cantoned out into ſix little territories, which had bars and gates, that were ſhut up every night. Each ward was governed by two Aldermen who were obliged to reſide within the ſaid ward, and hear complaints: and had two conſtables to obey their orders, in apprehending, and bringing delinquents to juſtice. For crimes committed in each of theſe diviſions, the offenders were carried before the Aldermen of the ward wherein they had tranſgreſſed, and not before the Mayor; and it appears that ſome of the Aldermen have been puniſhed for not reſiding in the ward aſſigned them.

The town divided into wards

Formerly there was a priſon in one of the ancient turrets of the old wall, near the Ropery, called cold and unquoth, into which offenders were committed. Theſe Wards, with the firſt magiſtrates who governed them, were as follow:

1ſt, Humber

1ſt. Humber Ward. This included all Black-fryer-gate, from Rotten-Herring Staith, to Haſſel-gate, with all Finkhill-ſtreet and the Butchery. Thomas Day, and Thomas Dickinſon, were the firſt Aldermen; and Thomas Cooper, and John Titlot, the firſt Conſtables. *A. D.* 1443. Humber Ward.

2d. Auſtin Ward. From Rotten-Herring Staith, to Grimſby Lane, including the ſaid Lane, and down behind the church to the Butchery, with Myton-gate, and the lanes thereunto belonging. Robert Awnſwel, and Richard Hanſon, were the firſt Aldermen; and John Forreſt and Francis Duck, the firſt Conſtables. Auſtin Ward.

3d. Trinity Ward. From Grimſby Lane to White-fryer-gate, including the Chambers which belonged to the Prieſts; the eaſt, weſt, and north ſides of the church yard, with the old church-lane. Ralph Horn, and John Scales, were the firſt Aldermen; and William Hewitt, and Jonathan Hall, the firſt Conſtables. Trinity Ward.

4th. White-Fryer Ward. This included all Scale Lane, to White-fryer-gate, the High-gate, from Scale Lane end to Biſhop Lane, with Denton Lane, and Low-gate included. John Bedford, and John Stretton, were the firſt Aldermen; and Thomas Hackſter, and John Burton, the firſt Conſtables. White Fryer Ward.

5th. St. Mary's Ward. From Biſhop Lane to Hornſey Staith, to the Weſt by Clitherhouſe Garth, and ſo round by Lowgate to Denton Lane. Robert Holme, and John Aldwick, were the firſt Aldermen, and John Danes and William Clitherhow the firſt Conſtables. St. Mary's Ward.

6th. North Ward. From the end of Hornſey Staith, to the weſt end of Clitherhouſe Garth, containing all thoſe places lying to the northward, which were within the liberties of the town. Who were the firſt Aldermen and Conſtables of this Ward, the manuſcripts do not ſpecify. North Ward.

The feaſt-days of the dedications of churches, commonly called Wakes or Ales, were at firſt, no doubt, inſtituted for good and religious purpoſes, and for a long time were devoutly and religiouſly kept.

CHAP. IV. In proceſs of time, however, theſe anniverſary celebrations of the conſecration of thoſe churches were kept very different from the end originally intended, and were frequently ſpent in riot and debauchery, and ſeldom paſſed without ſome diſorders. The Feaſt of the Dedication of St. Mary's fell on the 8th day of March, and that of Holy Trinity on the 10th; which being in Lent, the Magiſtrates petitioned his Grace John Kemp, Archbiſhop of York, that he would pleaſe to tranſlate them to other days more convenient, and order the celebration of them both to be upon the Sunday next after Saint Thomas a Becket. The Archbiſhop complied with their petition, and theſe Revels were continued here upon that day till the reign of Charles the Firſt.

On the 25th of June this year, the King granted another Charter to the town of Hull, by which they were empowered to purchaſe to the value of one hundred pound per annum, to enable them to defend and preſerve the town from the impetuoſity of the tides. In this Charter directions are given how the Mayor and Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Chamberlains, were from thenceforth to be choſen.—The Mayor and Aldermen, or major part of them, being met together at the time and place where the election is to be made, they ſhall name two Aldermen, and the Burgeſſes ſhall chooſe one of them to be the Mayor. Two Burgeſſes are to be put up, one of whom ſhall be elected Sheriff. Four other Burgeſſes are then to be put in nomination, from whom two Chamberlains are to be choſen. When it ſhould happen that an Alderman was removed by death or otherwiſe, the Mayor and Aldermen were to nominate two Burgeſſes, one of whom was to be choſen to fill up the vacancy.

About this time died that opulent and charitable merchant Mr. John Gregg, Alderman, who had ſerved the honourable office of Mayor, anno 1416, being the fifth year of Henry V. This gentleman has left behind him many noble monuments of his piety and charity. He founded and endowed the Hoſpital, known by his name, in Poſtern-gate, then called Old Church Lane; and built at his own expence, all the houſes

at

at the weſt end of the church of Holy Trinity, called formerly Prieſt's houſes, or Prieſt's chambers; which houſes he gave to the clergy who officiated in that church, and their ſucceſſors for ever. He alſo founded two Chantries for the good of his own ſoul, his wife's ſoul, and the ſouls of all Chriſtians; one at the altar of St. Lawrence, and the other at the altar of Saint Mary. Theſe he liberally endowed with the annual rents of ſix or ſeven meſſuages in the town of Hull. *A. D.* 1447.

In the year 1445 there happened ſeveral riots, and rebellious inſurrections in the north, in which many of the lower claſs of people of this town took but too active a part. What was their motive for ſuch a proceeding does not appear; and, as they were almoſt every year receiving freſh marks of royal favour, ſuch a conduct ſeems very unaccountable. The Magiſtrates, extremely unwilling to incur the King's diſpleaſure, humbly ſued for his Majeſty's moſt gracious pardon for what had been done contrary to their approbation; and Henry readily granted what they deſired: the pardon is dated in the 25th year of his reign, from which only ſome perſons, who had barbarouſly murdered one Chriſtopher Talbot, Knight, and Eleanor, daughter of Sir Reynald Cobham, John Bolton, and William Wriggall, were excepted. The King was ſo well pleaſed at what the town had done in thus ſubmiſſively imploring mercy, that not ſatisfied with granting what they aſked; he alſo, a very little time after this, again confirmed the privileges * *(ſee the ſecond Charter at large in the Notes)* both of the town and new made county: and empowered them moreover to chooſe two Coroners, one for the Town and another

HENRY VI. laſt *Charter.*

Henry by the grace of God King of England and of France, and Lord of Ireland, unto all our Archbiſhops, &c. greeting. Know ye, that whereas our town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, lately in the county of York, is now ſevered from the ſaid county of York, by the effect of the grant thereof made, and is incorporated of thirteen Aldermen or Juſtices of the Peace, in the town or borough aforeſaid, and in the ſuburbs and precincts of the ſame; as in our Charter thereof made is more at large contained. We conſidering that the town of Haſſel in the ſaid county of York, and great part of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, be within

CHAP. IV. another for the County: and granted that after the deceaſe of the Duke of Exeter, and his ſon, they might chooſe an Admiral; whoſe authority was to extend over the whole county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the village and precincts of Drypool; and all the river Humber: that no Admiral

within one pariſh; and the reſidue of the ſaid town or borough of Kingſton upon Hull aforeſaid, and town of North Ferriby, likewiſe be of one pariſh. Of our abundant grace have granted, and by the e preſents do grant for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the ſame Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town and their ſucceſſors for ever, that the ſaid town of Haſſel, North Ferriby, and the towns and hamlets of Swanland, Weſt-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Tranby, Willardby, Wooferton, Anlaby, and the Site of the late priory of Haltempriſe, in the ſaid county of York, by what names ſoever they be called, and as well all lordſhips, lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions whatſoever to the ſaid towns, hamlets, and priory, within the ſaid county of York, in any wiſe belonging, or appertaining; as alſo one paſture or cloſe, called Well Daringham, and the well in the ſaid paſture or cloſe called Daringham Well, and the dyke, called Daringham Dyke, running from the ſaid well, called Daringham Well, into the water of Hull, and all lands and tenements or poſſeſſions whatſoever, between the ſaid Daringham Dyke to the middle ſtream of Humber, on the South Part; and from the ſaid Daringham Dyke, and Daringham Well, unto the liberties and precincts of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, on the eaſt part, ſhall, from the Feaſt of Eaſter next coming, be ſeperated from the county of York, and ſhall be of and in the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and parcel of the ſame county, and within the liberty and precincts of the ſame town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and not of the county of York: and that all ſingular executors of all manner of writs, precepts, and warrants whatſoever, or of our heirs and Succeſſors, Juſtices, Officers, and other our Miniſters whatſoever, as well of lands and tenements being within the ſaid towns of Haſſel and North Ferriby, as the towns and hamlets of Swanland, Weſt-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Tranby, Wlliardby, Wooferton, Anlaby, and all the Site of the ſaid Priory of Haltempriſe, and alſo within the ſaid lands, tenements and poſſeſſions whatſoever, by any means belonging or appertaining to the ſaid towns, hamlets, and priory, within the ſaid county of York as is aforeſaid, and within the ſaid paſture or cloſe, well, and dyke of Daringham Dyke, and all lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions whatſoever, between the ſaid dyke, and the ſaid middle courſe of the water of Humber: as alſo all manner of debts, detenures, and contracts done or chancing within the ſaid towns, hamlets, and other the premiſes, ſhall altogether be executed by their own Officers and Miniſters of our ſaid town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, by whom all, and ſingular executions, as well of our writs, precepts, and warrants, our Heirs and Succeſſors, as of our Juſtices, Officers, or other Miniſters whatſoever, as well of lands and tenements being within the ſaid borough or town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as of all manner of debts, detenures, covenants, treſpaſſes, and contracts whatſoever, by any means perpetrated, done, and chancing, within the ſaid town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall be executed, and not by any other our Officers or Miniſters of our Heirs and Succeſſors.

And

Admiral of England ſhould have any thing to do within his limits: that the profits ſhould go to the upholding of the port of the town: and that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes, ſhould for ever have liberty to command wells and ſprings to be dug for, within their county, and A. D. 1448.

convey

And whereas the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, have and ſhall chooſe one Coroner to execute the office of a Coroner, and to do all things touching the ſaid office within the ſame town or borough of Kingſton upon Hull, We intending to ſhew our more eſpecial grace and favour to the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes, and their Succeſſors, and that they and their Succeſſors aforeſaid, ſhall have and chooſe two Coroners within the ſaid borough or town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the liberties and precincts thereof, and all the liberties and county of the ſame town and borough of Kingſton-upon Hull, there to do and execute all, and every thing, that there is to be done and executed in any wiſe appertaining to the office of a Coroner, and that the ſaid Coroner, and either of them, by himſelf may and ſhall for ever, within the ſaid town or borough, and the ſaid liberties, precincts, and county, execute their offices or the office of either of them, as well in the preſence of us, and our heirs, as in the abſence of us, or our heirs, in all things there chancing, or appertaining, and happening at any time hereafter, within the ſaid town, and the liberties and precincts thereof, which do in any ways belong or appertain to the office of a Coroner, and which things if they happened and chanced within any other county, within this our realm of England, ought to have been done and executed by the Coroner or Coroners of the ſame county as fully, ſolely, peaceably, and quietly, as the ſame Coroner or Coroners of any other county of this our realm of England do occupy, execute, have occupied, or executed, or may by any means lawfully execute the ſaid office of our Coroner, and all other things, the ſame office in any wiſe touching or concerning, without any impeachment or let of us, or our Heirs, or any our Officers, or Miniſters, or any Officer or Miniſter of our Heirs whomſoever.

We have alſo of our abundant grace granted to the Mayor and Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, that the Mayor of the ſaid town, and other the twelve Aldermen of the ſame, immediately after the death of our well beloved Couſin John Duke of Exeter, and Henry his ſon, may, from time to time, elect and chooſe of themſelves, according to their diſcretion, one meet man to be our Admiral, within the ſaid county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and in all the town of Drypool, and all the precincts of the ſaid town, and through all the water of Humber: that the ſaid perſon, ſo elected and choſen, be, from ime to time, after the death of the ſaid Duke, and Henry his ſon, our Admiral, our Heirs and Succeſſors, to execute in all things the office of an Admiral, and of every matter and thing touching and concerning the ſame, whereſoever and howſoever they be done and perpetrated within the county of the ſaid town and borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and within the ſaid town of Drypool, and all the precincts of the ſame, and on all the water of Humber: ſo that the Admiral of England, our Heirs and Succeſſors, or any his Lieutenant, or Deputy, or any Officer or Miniſter in the ſaid office, other than the ſaid Admiral, ſo as is before

ſaid,

CHAP. IV. convey the water thence into the town, by leaden pipes, or by any other means they thought more expedient. Theſe great and repeated favours filled the town with joy, and nothing was heard but the loudeſt encomiums of their illuſtrious and royal Benefactor. And, without doubt, theſe

ſaid, to be choſen within the ſaid town of Kingſton upon-Hull ſhall, by no means, enter after the death of the ſaid Duke, and Henry his ſon, into the town, or any liberties or precincts of the ſame or into the town of Drypool, or the ſaid county of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, or any part thereof, or the water of Humber, to execute his office there, or to do or execute any thing therein, that doth appertain to the ſaid office, nor by any means intermeddle there with the ſaid office: and that the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſame town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and their Succeſſors, ſhall for ever after the deaths of the ſaid Duke, and Henry his ſon, for the better maintaining of the port of the ſame town, take and receive all the profits, commodities, emoluments, belonging or happening and growing out of the ſaid office of the Admiralty within that town, and the ſaid town of Drypool, and the ſaid water of Humber, and alſo within the ſaid county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and every parcel of the ſame, without yielding up of any account, or any thing paying for the ſame.

We have alſo of our abundant grace granted, and given licence for us and our Heirs, as much as in us is, to the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes, and their Succeſſors for ever, that the ſame Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors may purchaſe, obtain, or get one well or wells, whereſoever it ſhall pleaſe them, within the ſaid county of Kiugſton-upon-Hull, or bounds of the ſaid county, limited and aſſigned by their Letters Patent, or before the date of the ſame, as well of ourſelves, as of any other perſon or perſons, being willing to give or grant to them the ſaid well or wells, unto the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and to lead and bring water from the ſame well, or water within the ſaid ground ſo digged, into the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, by conduits, or pipes of lead under the earth, or by any other convenient or neceſſary engines whatſoever; and alſo from time to time to occupy the ſame land, in every place meet and needful for the amendment, reparation, or maintainance of the ſame: and that the Mayor and Burgeſſes may have and hold to them and their Succeſſors for ever, for the relief of the ſaid town, and all the inhabitants of the ſame, the pipes, conduits, and engines into the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, without any let or contradiction of us or of our heirs.

The ſtatute that lands ſhall not be put into mortgage, mortmain, or any other ſtatute or ordinance before this time made, or that expreſs mention be not in this patent made of the yearly value of all, and ſingular the premiſes, or of other gifts and grants before this time made to the Mayor and Burgeſſes, or to any of their predeceſſors, by us or any of our progenitors, or predeceſſors, ſome time Kings of England, or any other Kings, cauſe or matter whatſoever, notwithſtanding.

Witneſs the venerable Father in God John Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Legate of the Apoſtolical See and others. Given at Weſtminſter the 10th day of March, in the 25th year of our reign.

theſe expreſſions of their loyalty were ſincere; for, during the remainder of this unhappy reign, in which ſuch torrents of Engliſh blood were ſhed, this town continued firm and unſkaken in its fidelity to Henry, as will hereafter more fully appear. *A.D.* 1448.

The ſame year, in the Mayoralty of Hugh Clitheroe, Eſq; a ſuit commenced between this town and Beverley, upon the latter claiming a free paſſage through the haven of Hull into the Humber, exempt from all manner of impoſition or Toll. This ſuit was managed in the Star Chamber, at Weſtminſter, by Sir Edward Maddiſon, Knight, and George Maddiſon, Eſq; Alderman, aſſiſted by Mr. Kemſey, the Town's clerk. Theſe gentlemen alledged, and endeavoured to prove, that the haven was theirs by the grant of Richard II. and that they had as much right therein, as any individual perſon could have to his own proper lands or cloſes, who might juſtly deny a paſſage to any one through them, where a former road had never been uſed. To this the councel for the town of Beverley anſwered: that they had always a free paſſage through the River Hull to the Humber, as well after as before the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull was built, and ought not now to be debarred of their privileges: they produced their Charters of Athelſtan, John, and Henry the Third, whereby they were made free of all paſſage all England over. To this it was replied, that, in former times, there were two Hulls, the old and the new; of the old they might perhaps be free, which ran into the Humber between Marfleet and Drypool: but that of the latter, originally no more than a ſewer cut by the Lord Sayer, of Sutton, in order to drain the country, which is now the haven, and which falling to one of our former Kings was by his Charter granted to the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, they were never free. In regard to their charters it was alledged, that the word paſſage did not anciently apply to waters, but only to land, that therefore it could not be pleaded in the preſent caſe.—After a great many hearings, pleadings, and much delay, this town at length obtained a decree to compel the Suit between Hull and Beverley.

oppoſite

CHAP. IV.

oppoſite party to bring the affair to an iſſue, before the Lent of the year next enſuing. Whereupon Sir Edward Maddiſon informed the town of what was done, requiring at the ſame time, that he, his colleague, and Mr. Kempſey, might, under the Great Seal of the town, be authorized to put an end to the conteſt. To this requeſt the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes, aſſembled in the Town's Hall, readily agreed; and ſo this affair was brought to an amicable concluſion, but upon what conditions it does not appear.*

* *M. S.* In the Collection of the Moſt Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWN.

CHAP.

CHAP V.

The King pays a viſit to the town of Hull.—War between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter.—The town of Hull aſſiſts Henry with troops, headed by the Mayor, who is ſlain in battle.—The Market-Croſs pulled down to defray the expences incurred by the War.—Edward's Letter to the Magiſtrates reſpecting their refuſing admiſſion to the Admiral.

IN the month of September 1448, Henry made a progreſs into the North, and having paſſed ſome days with the Duke of Northumberland at his houſe at Leckenfield, he went to Beverley, and after that viſited this town, where he was received with the loudeſt acclamations. At the ſight of their royal Benefactor the town was filled with univerſal joy, and demonſtrated their loyal affection by entertaining their Sovereign with all poſſible magnificence. His Majeſty continued here ſome days, during which time he carefully viewed the town and fortifications, and then ſet forward on his return for London.

A. D. 1448. The Town honoured with a royal viſit.

But we are now arrived at a period which involved not only this town, but the whole kingdom in miſery, ſuch as England never felt either before or ſince, and it is moſt devoutly to be wiſhed that it never may again. All the foreign invaſions this nation had ſuffered, were never ſo deſtructive, as this moſt unnatural inteſtine war between the two Houſes of York and Lancaſter. The whole kingdom was divided into two fierce factions, and ſuch implacable hatred reigned in their breaſts, that nothing but the utter extirpation of one of the parties, could ſatiate this extraordinary thirſt of power. In the ſpace only of thirty ſix years, twelve ſet battles

Contentions between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter.

CHAP. V.

were fought within this kingdom, by Engliſhmen only; and above fourſcore Princes of the Blood Royal of England, fell by each others ſwords.*

Sir John Habington obſerves, that in this long and cruel conflict betwixt the two Houſes, never any ſtranger of name was preſent at our battles; as if we had diſdained to conquer or periſh by other weapons than our own. Thoſe who deſire to be particularly acquainted with the tranſactions of theſe melancholy times, and the battles that were fought between the two Houſes, may ſee them elegantly treated on by Biondi, who being a foreigner has ſhewn the leaſt partiality to either party. It will be unneceſſary therefore to enlarge any further on the painful events which this rebellion produced, than what ſeems to fall in with the deſign of this Hiſtory.

After the battle of Northampton, which was fought on the 9th of July, 1460, in which the Royal army was totally defeated, and the King himſelf taken priſoner; the Queen, with her ſon, the young Prince of Wales, fled into the Biſhoprick of Durham, and thence into Scotland. Inſtead of being diſcouraged, however, at the bad ſituation of the affairs of the King her huſband, ſhe ſoon returned into England; and, before the end of the year, had drawn together in the North an army of twenty thouſand men, among whom were the Dukes of Exeter, and Somerſet, and ſeveral others of the principal nobility. The Duke of York had been informed, that the Queen was endeavouring to levy an army; but was ignorant of the great progreſs ſhe had made in that affair, and dedetermined to loſe no time in preventing, if poſſible, the execution of her deſign. On the 2d of December, 1460, he marched from London, at the head of five thouſand men only, leaving the King to the care of his truſty friends the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Warwick. He ordered his ſon the Earl of Marche, afterwards King Edward IV. to levy forces in Wales, and then to join him.

As

* Daniel Kennet's Hiſtory of England.

As the Duke of York advanced northward, he received the unwelcome news of the Queen's great ſucceſs in the levying of her army; and at length, on the 24th of December, being arrived in the neighbourhood of Wakefield, he had certain intelligence that ſhe was approaching to give him battle at the head of twenty thouſand men. The Duke, not willing to engage with numbers ſo greatly diſproportionate, reſolved to ſhut himſelf up in his caſtle of Sandal, and defend himſelf there, till the arrival of his ſon, the Earl of Marche. He knew the Queen had no artillery, and therefore would not be able to force him in that caſtle, which was well fortified; and made no queſtion but the Earl his ſon would ſpeedily come to his relief. *A. D.* 1460.

At this juncture, the loyalty of the inhabitants of Hull to their unfortunate King was eminently conſpicuous. Grateful for the many royal Benefactions conferred on them by Henry, they took this opportunity to teſtify their loyalty and gratitude to him tho' at that time his affairs were at a low ebb, being himſelf a priſoner in the hands of his enemies. As the effort they now made proceeded purely from principles of gratitude and loyalty, it deſerves a perpetual memorial.

The worthy and valiant Mayor, Mr. Richard Hanſon, put this town into the beſt poſture of defence; and having intelligence that the Queen, with the Prince her ſon, the Dukes of Somerſet and Exeter, the Earls of Devonſhire and Wiltſhire, the Lords Nevel, Clifford, Roſs, and many of the Northern nobility, with a powerful army, were marching againſt the Duke of York to give him battle, and to reſcue their captive King: this brave Mayor, having aſſembled as many troops as he could draw together in ſo ſhort a time (amounting to about three companies of the beſt men in the town and county) marched at the head of them and joined the Queen before ſhe reached the caſtle of Sandal. When the Queen had come to that caſtle, it grieved her much to find her enemy ſecured from all attack; * for, as ſhe was now greatly ſuperior in number of troops

* Hall.

CHAP. V.

troops, ſhe was deſirous of engaging the Duke before the arrival of the Earl of Marche. For this reaſon ſhe neglected nothing to provoke her enemy, and induce him to come out of his retreat. As ſhe did not deſpair of accompliſhing her deſign, ſhe placed a body of troops in ambuſh on each ſide of Wakefield Green, under the command of Lord Clifford and the Earl of Wiltſhire. Then ſhe appeared before the walls of Sandal, provoking the Duke by all poſſible ways, one while threatening him, another while ſending him defiances, and upbraiding him that a man who had the ambition to aſpire to a crown, ſhould ſuffer himſelf to be thus ſhut up by a woman.

The Duke had hitherto acted with great prudence and conduct. He had often commanded in chief during the wars in France, and his wiſdom had always appeared no leſs conſpicuous than his valour. But unfortunately for him, on this occaſion, his prudence forſook him, and his courage prevailed; contrary to the opinion of his friends, particularly the Earl of Saliſbury, and Sir David Hall, who adviſed him to deſpiſe ſuch vain reproaches. But his hatred to the Queen led him, as it were againſt his will, to commit an unpardonable fault, and rendered him deaf to the advice of his friends; for he marched out of the caſtle, and drew up his men on Wakefield Green, imagining his courage and experience would ſupply the defects of his army. In this however he was miſtaken; for he had ſcarce time to draw up his men, before he found himſelf attacked by the Queen's troops, and they being greatly ſuperior to his army in number, had a decided advantage over him. Whilſt he was preſſed in front by the Dukes of Somerſet and Exeter, who led the Queen's main army, and were ſtronger than himſelf, the ambuſhes roſe, and attacked him in the rear. This unexpected aſſault produced ſuch confuſion among the Yorkiſts, that within half an hour, they were totally routed and the Duke himſelf ſlain in the field. The young Earl of Rutland, his ſecond ſon, not above twelve years of age, flying with his governor, was overtaken in the purſuit by the Lord Clifford,

who

who plunged his dagger into his innocent breaſt, notwithſtanding the earneſt intreaties of his governor to ſpare the young Prince's life. Grafton tells us, that this Lord, to revenge the death of his father, ſlain by the Duke of York in the battle of St. Alban's, ſwore he would not leave one branch of the York Line ſtanding. A.D. 1461.

In this battle the brave and loyal Mayor of Hull greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. Animated with the cauſe he had eſpouſed, he undauntedly led on his followers to the attack, and fought with the greateſt courage and intrepidity, till at length, covered with wounds, he fell, juſt as victory was declaring for his party. He died, however, amply revenged; for, beſides the Duke of York, there fell in this battle his two baſtard Uncles, Sir John and Sir Hugh Mortimer, Sir David Hall, Sir Hugh Haſtings, Sir Thomas Nevil, &c. and two thouſand eight hundred more on the enemies ſide.

After the battle, the Duke of York's body was found in the field covered with wounds. His head, which ſo lately aſpired to a golden diadem, and had nigh obtained it, was cut off—crowned with paper—and in deriſion put on a long pole, and placed on the top of Micklegate-bar, in York, with his face to the city; that, as Shakeſpear makes the haughty Queen Margaret opprobrioufly ſpeak,

"York may overlook the town of York."

Near the Dukes head, were placed the heads of Richard Earl of Saliſbury, Sir Richard Limbrick, Sir Ralph Stanley, &c. all taken priſoners in the aforeſaid battle, and beheaded at Pontefract.*

After the ſucceſs which attended the Queen near Wakefield, ſhe, with her northern forces, advanced towards London, with deſign to ſecure that great city. Being arrived at St. Alban's, ſhe received certain advice that the Earl of Warwick was on his march towards her, to give her battle, having had his army reinforced with a body of Londoners, and bringing the king with him. On the 17th of February, 1461, the two armies met, on Barnard's Heath near St. Alban's, and the fight begun,

* Hollingſhead.

CHAP. V. which at firſt was very hotly diſputed on both ſides: but in the end victory again declared for this valiant Queen, and the vanquiſhed loſt two thouſand three hundred men.* The Queen by this victory had the ſatisfaction to procure the liberty of the King, whom the Duke of Warwick durſt not venture to leave at London. But this ſucceſs of the Lancaſtrian party laſted not long; for, upon the death of his father, Edward Earl of Marche, waved the title of Duke of York, and got himſelf proclaimed King at London, and in ſeveral other places.

Notwithſtanding the Queen had been victorious in two battles, and freed the captive King, yet it was not in her power to enter London; for, having not money ſufficient to pay the troops ſhe had levied in the North, ſhe could not prevent them after the late victory, from plundering the town of St. Albans. This procedure proved very prejudicial to the King's affairs; as the Londoners ſhut their gates againſt an army, which they imagined, came on purpoſe to plunder the country.

While the Queen was at St. Albans, the Earl of Marche was approaching with a ſuperior force, which obliged her again to retire into the North; and on the 28th of February, the Earl entered the metropolis, and was received with the loud acclamations of the citizens. A great council was called of all the Biſhops, Lords, Gentlemen, and Magiſtrates, in and about London, to meet on the 3d of March following.† In this aſſembly, Edward himſelf being preſent, ſet forth his title to the crown, and deſired it might be immediately adjudged to him: nor, at ſuch a juncture, was there any who ſeemed inclined to diſpute his pretenſions. With one conſent therefore, they declared, that Henry of Lancaſter, having forfeited his right to tbe crown, it was devolved on Edward, eldeſt ſon of the Duke of York. On this declaration, they offered him the crown, and he as readily accepted it; and on the 5th of the ſame month he was proclaimed in London, and the neighbouring towns, by the name of Edward the Fourth.

Whilſt theſe things were tranſacting in London, the King and the Queen were with an army at York, which city, as well as the people of

* Hall. † Hall Stow.

of the North in general, had hitherto appeared firmly attached to the House of Lancaſter. At this time in particular, they gave Henry ſenſible marks of their affection, by ſtrengthening his army with numerous recruits, nay even ſays Habington, whole bodies of freſh troops. This was done with ſuch expedition, that in a few days, Henry ſaw himſelf at the head of ſixty thouſand men. As no town continued more firm in their loyalty to Henry than Kingſton-upon-Hull, there is no doubt but that they diſtinguiſhed themſelves on this occaſion. Accordingly the Town's Records make mention of large levies of men being made at this juncture, but the particular number is not ſpecified. A. D. 1461.

Edward departed from London a few days after he had heen proclaimed, and at the head of his army marched into the North with a reſolution to meet his competitors, and to decide the conteſt by the law of arms. Having reached Pontefract, he ſent the Lord Fitzwalter with a detachment to ſecure the paſs at Ferrybridge, over the river Aire, to prevent any ſurpriſe from the enemy. Fitzwalter attained his object, and poſted himſelf on the oppoſite ſide of the river. Henry and the Queen, who ſtill continued at York, having intelligence that the enemy was approaching, made the Duke of Somerſet General of their army, and waited at York for the iſſue of a battle, which in all probability was to be deciſive of their fate.

The Duke of Somerſet underſtanding that Fitzwalter had gained the paſs at Ferrybridge, detached Lord Clifford, with a body of light horſe to diſlodge him, who attacked the poſt with ſuch impetuoſity, as gained him a complete victory. Fitzwalter himſelf was ſlain, together with the illegitimate ſon of Richard Nevill, Earl of Saliſbury. Lord Clifford's ſucceſs, however, was of no long continuance; for the Lord Falconberg had paſſed the river Aire at Caſtleford, three miles above Ferrybridge, with an intention to ſurpriſe him; whereof Clifford having received information, drew of his men, and retired with great haſte towards the main body: but in his retreat he fell in unawares with a party

of

CHAP. V.

of the enemy, and was ſhot into the throat with an arrow, and inſtantly fell down dead.

The poſt of Ferrybridge being thus fortunately recovered, Edward paſſed his army over the River, and immediately marched in queſt of his enemy. The two armies met on the 29th day of March, being Palm-Sunday, between Towton and Saxton, two miles weſt of Tadcaſter, where a bloody battle enſued. The number of forces on the Yorkiſt's ſide was about forty-eight thouſand men: but the other exceeded, being full ſixty thouſand. The ſnow, however, which fell that day very thick, and was blown by the wind full in the faces of the Lancaſtrians, more than ballanced the advantages they derived from their ſuperiority of numbers. In ſhort they were obliged to fly, and a moſt dreadful carnage enſued. The flying troops directed their courſe towards York: but ſeeking in a tumultuary manner to gain the bridge at Tadcaſter, ſo many of them fell into the rivulet Cock, which runs into the Wharf, that it was immediately filled with thoſe that were drowned; and who, by their misfortune, ſerved for a bridge to the Yorkiſts to purſue their advantage, ſo that no leſs, than thirty ſix thouſand men loſt their lives in this battle. Among the dead were found the Earls of Northumberland and Weſtmoreland, the Lords Dacres and Wells, Sir Andrew Trollop, and Sir John Nevill. The Dukes of Somerſet and Exeter, had the good fortune to eſcape, and firſt brought the fatal news to Henry and his Queen, at York; who with all ſpeed they perſuaded to fly with them into Scotland. Notwithſtanding Henry was now fled the kingdom, and the greateſt part of the nation was reduced under the obedience of his competitor Edward; yet the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull continued ſo firm in their loyalty to the former, as to lay hold of every favourable ocaſion that offered to promote his intereſt. The ſhare it had already born in his quarrel, was ſo conſiderable, that, as appears from the Town's Records, a debt to a very large amount was contracted, beſides the blood that was ſpilt in the above battles of Wakefield and Towton.

In

In order to diſcharge this debt, the Magiſtrates, in the year 1462, were under the neceſſity of offering violence to the Market Croſs, a large and ſtately ſtructure, covered with a vaſt quantity of lead, and erected only about thirty five years before.* This handſome building was by general conſent pulled down: the materials were converted into money, and employed for the above purpoſe. When this Market Croſs was erected, one Mr. Robert Holm, a wealthy Alderman, and who had thrice the honour of being elected Mayor, had been the chief contributer to it. From reſpect, therefore, to this public ſpirited gentleman, and to perpetuate his memory, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes, ordained, when the Croſs was taken down, that three ſhillings and four-pence ſhould be yearly given for ſaying a Dirge for the benefit of his ſoul, in the church of the bleſſed St. Mary of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to be ſung by twelve Prieſts and a Clerk, who were to have for their pains two ſhillings and two pence divided amongſt them. Six-pence was likewiſe given for the bells to be annually rung on that day, the ſame ſum for wax-candles to be burnt about his grave, two-pence to the bell-man to cry his name, and a penny for a maſs penny, which the Mayor for the time being was yearly to offer. The above ſums, for the uſe aforeſaid, the Chamberlains of the town were for ever bound to pay.

A. D. 1462.

The Market Croſs pulled down.

There was formerly a cuſtom (as in many places is obſerved to this day) to plant rows of trees in church yards to defend the churches from the rage of ſtorms and tempeſts, and that the deep ſhade occaſioned by their branches might give thoſe receptacles of the dead a more ſolemn and awful appearance. Such formerly grew in the church-yard of Holy Trinity; for we find that this year the Vicar ſent for Robert Teſtney and Richard Wright, hewers of wood, and cauſed them to cut down one of the largeſt and moſt ornamental, probably with an intent to convert it to his own uſe. As ſoon as the Right Worſhipful John Barker, the Mayor, became acquainted with what was done, he immediately

 ſent

* Hall.

ſent for the two workmen; and, being highly diſpleaſed that they ſhould dare to commit ſuch an action, without the advice and conſent of the Bench and Church-Wardens, committed them both to priſon. On the next Hall-day, the Vicar was ordered to attend, and having made his appearance, he was told, that, by the conſtitutions of the church, neither he, his predeceſſors, nor any other perſon, upon any account whatſoever, had power to deſtroy or take away any thing ſtanding or growing there, for the preſervation of that venerable building. The juſt authority with which the Mayor ſpoke, and the reaſonableneſs of the whole court thus exerting themſelves for the good of the church, ſo melted the heart of the gentleman that he moſt humbly craved their pardon, which they immediately granted. They alſo diſmiſſed the priſoners on this condition, that the Vicar ſhould, at his own expence, plant ſix trees in the church yard in lieu of that one he had ordered to be cut down; all which he chearfully conſented to, and punctually performed.

In the year 1464, the unfortunate Henry having drawn together an army, compoſed of Scotch, French, and Northumbrians, entered Northumberland and took the Caſtle of Bamburgh. After this he marched his army into the Biſhoprick of Durham, with an intent it is ſuppoſed, to have reached this town, hoping that for his many royal favours and conceſſions it would readily receive him. But Edward having notice of this deſign, ſent an army into the North, and he himſelf, accompanied with his brothers, and many of the nobility of the realm, came to Barton-upon-Humber unexpectedly, and immediately paſſing the water landed here, and ſecured the town to his intereſt, which he knew was well affected to his rival Henry. Edward took care to put a ſtrong party into the town, and after iſſuing out his ſummons to the gentlemen of the country to attend him, he proceeded on to York, having ſent the greateſt part of his army to meet the enemy. The two armies met near Hexham, where a long and bloody battle was fought, in which Henry was entirely defeated. He here, ſays Hollingſhead, ſhewed himſelf an excellent

excellent horſeman, for he rid ſo faſt that none could overtake him. A. D. 1464. Many of his ſervants however, together with his equipage, fell into the enemy's hands, in which was found the Royal Cap, called Abacot, decorated with two rich crowns. With this cap Edward was again crowned with great ſolemnity, on the 4th of May, 1464, at York, where he continued ſome months; and in order to gain the affections of the citizens, he not only relinquiſhed the uſual farm of the city, but alſo aſſigned them an annual rent of forty pounds, to be paid them out of his cuſtoms in the port of Hull, for twelve years to come. The patent is dated at York, the 10th of June this year, and expreſſes the King's great concern for the ſufferings the city had undergone in theſe civil wars, which had reduced them, in extremam paupertatis abiſſum, to the loweſt degree of poverty.

The Duke of Exeter having appointed the Lord Egremont his deputy, to execute the office of an Admiral within the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the town and precincts of Drypool, and through all the water of Humber, and the latter coming down to enter upon his office, was oppoſed by the Magiſtrates and inhabitants, and not ſuffered to enter the town;* whereupon the King ſent them the following letter:

BY THE KING.

Edward's letter to the Magiſtrates of Hull.

" Truſty and well beloved we greet you weell, letting you witt, that we have underſtood certain complaints ſent by you in writing, came to our truſty and well beloved Knight Richard Trenſdall, our Chamberlain, how that the Lord Egremont came in late days, by land and Water, with a great multitude of people, and would have entered into our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; the ſaid people at that time with him giving right rigorous language, where through you were put in great fear, and ſtood in doubt of the oppoſition of the ſaid people; and for that cauſe would nay durſt ſuffer the ſaid Lord Egremont to come into our town that ſaid ſeaſon; notwithſtanding which, ſince then, it has been certified, that the

* *M. S.* In the Collection of the Moſt Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWN.

CHAP. V. the ſaid Lord Egremont came thither, with certain perſons of his houſehold, in peaceable wiſe intending to have executed the office of Admiralty, he having the grant of our Couſin the Duke of Exeter, within the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and other places; and that you without any lawful matter utterly denied him the ſaid Lord Egremont, to execute any ſuch office, nor would ſuffer him to come into our ſaid town in any wiſe, of the which we greatly marvel, if it ſo were. We, not willing to ſee your franchiſes to be hurted nay prejudiced, neither our ſaid Couſin to be letted from the execution of his ſaid office, coming thither peaceably, to execute it duly, as has been accuſtomed in times paſt, command you ſtrait, if at any time as the ſaid Lord Egremont ſhall come to the ſaid town in peaceable wiſe, ye ſuffer him to have his free entry into the ſame, to execute his ſaid office in all things to it belonging, unleſs you can ſhew ſufficient cauſe why he ought not ſo to do, the which we will declare unto him; and if ye cannot accord, We will that the reformation thereof be remitted to our Councel without any more ſtir or noiſe. Certifying you, that we will ſee ſuch redreſs therein, as our law and the matter ſhall lawfully require. Willing that ye demean you in likewiſe to the Lord Egremont, as you ought to do to any kinſman of Us, and Lord of this our realm. We have alſo written unto him that he ſhall entreat you lovingly and favourably, as our true ſubjects and his neighbours. Given under our ſignet at our caſtle of Leiceſter the 2d of May, 1451."

Upon the receipt of this letter all the charters and records of the town were diligently examined, in hopes of finding ſufficient authority for denying the juriſdiction of the Lord High Admiral here: but not being able to produce out of them any thing to their purpoſe, they writ to the Duke of Exeter, humbly entreating him to confer that office on them, rather than on a ſtranger. Upon this their ſubmiſſion, the Duke was pleaſed to revoke his grant to the Lord Egremont, and to comply with their deſires.

The

The following is a copy of his Grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of this town. *A. D.* 1464.

Henry Duke of Exeter, of Huntington, &c. Admiral of England, and Acquitain, to our beloved in Chriſt, Simon Burton, Mayor of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and to the Aldermen of the ſame town. greeting. We do revoke and make nought of the authority that you have appropriated to yourſelves, in the water of Humber, before the date of theſe preſents; and do now, upon the date of the ſame, make you the Mayor and Aldermen my Deputies and Commiſſioners for the management of the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the village of Drypool, and the whole river of Humber, and give you full power and authority in all cauſes, matters, ſuits, pleas, and demands, belonging to the maritime law and juriſdiction within the limits aforeſaid, to try, hear, and juſtice to execute, and do, in the ſame, to have and receive all jeſten and flotſoms, &c.

As ſoon as this grant was received the following orders were made.

1ſt. That whoſoever ſhall be Commiſſioner for the Admiral, ſhall be choſen of the Aldermen: that there be two Aldermen aſſigned to ſit with him, and that he keep his court from three weeks to three weeks. That he ſhall receive the half of all flotſoms and lagan dragged within the juriſdiction of the Admiralty, and alſo of all ſturgeons, porpoiſes, grampuſes, and all ſuch fiſh as are ſpeckled, together with all wreck that happens within the ſaid juriſdiction, unleſs claimed by others, who have right to it by charter or preſcription: that the Commiſſioner ſhall be intitled to all deodands, and to the gold, ſilver, or jewels found about any dead man within the bounds of the Admiralty. The ſaid Commiſſioner ſhall make and iſſue out all his warrants to the Sheriff and Marſhal of Hull; that he ſhall have a priſon to commit offenders to, and that Hugh Clitheroe be the firſt Commiſſioner for one year.

After many other rules and orders reſpecting the Court, the Marſhal and the Clerk and their fees, follows the Deputy Admiral's oath in the following words:

CHAP. V.

You ſhall be true to our Sovereign Lord the King, and true juſtice execute between man and man, in the office of the Admiralty, within the ſhire of Kingſton-upon-Hull, Drypool, the water of Humber, and the precincts of the ſame, and equal favours do to the poor as well as rich. More you ſhall not take in your office than is ordained by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, and true accounts you ſhall give to the Mayor and Aldermen, when you ſhall be required, of all manner of things by you done and received in the ſaid office. You ſhall take no bribe, nor your Marſhal, other than is or ſhall be aſſigned by the Mayor and Aldermen. So help you God and his Saints.

CHAP. VI.

Duty laid on Foreign Ships for the Repair of the Haven—Commiſſioners appointed to Repair the Banks, &c.—Further Conteſts between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter—Curious Account of the Chamberlain's Expenditure in the Courſe of one Year.—Proclamation of the Mayor and Sheriff in the Market-Place.—Laws reſpecting the Town made in the Reign of Henry VI.—Dreadful Effects of the Plague in Hull.—War with Scotland.—A Free Grammar School founded in the Town by Biſhop Alcock.—Richard the Third's Letter to the Magiſtrates, and ſubſequent Death.—De la Poles Eſtate in Hull confiſcated.—A Grant to Sir William Sidney.—Diſpute between the Prior of Haltemprice and the Sheriff of Hull.

IN the year 1464, by ſome cauſe or other, the Haven of this town was ſo warped up, that it was in danger of being totally ruined. This accident threw the inhabitants into the utmoſt conſternation, as appears by their diſponding expreſſions, in the following record. *AD.* 1464.

Foraſmuch as it appeareth, that the Haven of the port of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, (the weal whereof is treaſure to all this realm, and an eſſential help and comfort to the inhabitants therein) is now ſo enfebliſhed, that without haſty remedy and the grace of Almighty Jeſu, is likely to be deſtroyed, which will be the utter deſtruction and deſolation of the whole town, which God defend. Wherefore for remedy and

CHAP. VI.

and relief thereof, at the command and pleaſure of the Moſt Excellent High and Mighty Chriſtian Prince our natural Leige Lord King Edward the 4th. and by the advice and aſſent of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgeſſes, and inhabitants of the ſaid town, it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, and to endure during the pleaſure of our ſaid Sovereign Leige Lord the King, that every foreign ſhip of one hundred tons ſhall for every time coming in and going out of the Haven, pay to the relief and ſuſtentation of the ſaid Haven, the ſum of three ſhillings and four-pence, and ſo in proportion, for leſſer veſſels. By which means, they were enabled to clear the Haven, and reſtore it to its former utility.

Duty on foreign ſhips.

Some time before this, in the 33d Hen. VI. Robert Aunſele, Mayor of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, Hugh Clitheroe, John Haynſon, and others, were conſtituted Commiſſioners for the view and repair of the Banks, &c. from Drypool, in Holderneſs, to Elytone;* and to make laws and ordinances therein, according to the laws and cuſtoms of Romney Marſh. The like Commiſſion in the 37th of the ſame reign, had Sir John Melton, Knight, John Conſtable, of Halſham, Eſq. Guy Fairfax and others, for all thoſe within the liberty of Holderneſs, and in the Wapentakes of Harthill, Dykering and Buckroſe, on the Eaſt part of the way, which leadeth from Haſſel to Bayntone; thence to Driffelde; thence to Bridyngton, adjoing to the ſaid liberty of Holderneſs. And in the the 4th. Ed. IV. Sir Robert Conſtable, and Sir John Conſtable, Knights, Robert Hilliard, John Wenſlaugh, and others, were aſſigned to view and repair all thoſe which were then in decay on the weſt part of the ſaid way from Haſſel to Bayneſtone, and from thence to Bridlyngtone, and thence to the ſea; and ſo in all Holderneſs, and other parts on the eaſt and ſouth ſide of thoſe places. Alſo in the 13th Ed. IV. Robert Sheffelde, Edward Saltmarſhe, John Copyndale, Roger Kelk, John Middleton, and Thomas Minſkip, were appointed for thoſe on the eaſt part of that way, which leadeth from the Lordſhip of Lekynfield,

Commiſſioners appointed to repair the Banks.

* Dugdale's Hiſt. of Banking and Draining, p. 135.

field unto Cottingham, and from the Lordſhip of Cottingham to Waghene; and thence to the River of Hull, unto the Lordſhip of Eſke: and alſo to proceed therein as aforeſaid. A.D. 1464.

The loſs of the battle near Hexham, had obliged the unfortunate Henry to fly a ſecond time into Scotland, and Edward for ſome years after this, with little diſturbance, kept poſſeſſion of the crown; but at length the ſcales turned, and he who had driven Henry into exile, was, in his turn, obliged to ſhare the ſame fortune himſelf, and fly for protection into a foreign country. This was entirely owing to the defection of that great puller down and reſtorer of Kings, the famous Earl of Warwick. Whatever were the Earl's motives for ſuch a conduct, certain it is that he not only went over to Henry's intereſt himſelf, but likewiſe perſuaded his two brothers, the Marquis Montacute, and Lord George, the one Lord Preſident, and the other Archbiſhop of York, to follow his example. The three brothers having held a conſultation at Calais, of which town the Earl was Governor, ſoon after landed in England, and entered into a correſpondence with the eldeſt ſons of the Lord Fitzhugh, and Nevil Lord Latimer, Sir John Conniers and others to dethrone Edward and reſtore Henry.

Having levied an army for this purpoſe, they marched immediately into the South, and near Wolney the Earl of Warwick had the good fortune to defeat Edward's army and take him priſoner. The captive King was committed to the cuſtody of the Archbiſhop of York, who ſent him to the caſtle of Middleham, where, not being ſtrictly guarded, he ſoon found means to eſcape, and oblige the Earl to fly into France. But he did not continue long there; for having received from the French King a ſupply of ſome ſhips, men, and money, he landed at Dartmouth, proclaimed King Henry, and Edward a tyrant and uſurper. Finding himſelf on a ſudden at the head of a powerful army, he entered London, and conſtrained Edward to quit the kingdom, and fly for protection to his aunt, the Dutcheſs of Burgundy.

CHAP. VI. Henry was now brought out of the tower, where he had been a priſoner almoſt nine years; and, amidſt the loudeſt acclamations of the people, reinſtated again in his kingly dignity to the incredible joy of this town, where he had many friends even in the loweſt ebb of his fortune. This joy, however, was but of ſhort duration: Henry's evil fate ſuffered him not to enjoy his good fortune long; for Edward, having prevailed with the Duke of Burgundy to lend him an aid of men and money, embarked at Vere in Zealand, and entering the Humber, landed at Ravenſpurr, on the 14th of March, 1471, attended with about two thouſand men.

The firſt thing he did was to ſend out ſome of his followers to ſound the affections of the people: but finding all this part of the country very much averſe to his title, and perfectly eaſy under Henry's government, he artfully pretended that he wholly waved his claim to the regal title, and came only to gain his patrimonial eſtate. This diſſimulation had an effect equal to his moſt ſanguine expectation. His moderation was admired, and it was thought the higheſt injuſtice to keep him from his Dukedom. But Warwick, though he heard all this, believed it only a politic artifice, and ſent ſtrict orders to the town of Hull, not to admit him upon any pretence whatever: he ſent alſo ſimilar orders to other places. His precaution to this town was needleſs; for Edward, knowing that the inhabitants were ſo far from being diſpoſed to receive him, that they were reſolved to defend the town againſt him, attempted nothing here; but paſſing it advanced to Beverley, and from thence to York. On his March he every where proclaimed Henry King, and ſtyled himſelf only Duke of York. When he arrived in the neighbourhood of York, two Aldermen met him on the road, who were ſent to inform him that the city could not receive him; but would oppoſe him to the utmoſt. Notwithſtanding this meſſage, however, on his coming to the gates, and ſwearing to be true and faithful to King Henry, he was admitted. Upon his entrance he proceeded directly to the Cathedral,

and

and there in a more ſolemn manner confirmed the oath which he never intended to keep, at the Altar.* But no ſooner was he in quiet poſſeſſion of the city, than he immediately ſeized the guards, and aſſumed his royal title; and having drawn from the citizens a loan of money, he lett a ſufficient garriſon and marched to London; where, on his arrival, the gates were thrown open to him, and the like acclamations heard as Henry had enjoyed but ſix months before. A.D. 1471.

Soon after this he encountered the Earl of Warwick at Barnet, in which battle the Earl was ſlain with ten thouſand of his men. Edward, having gained this conqueſt, ſent Henry once more to the Tower, where Richard Duke of Glouceſter took effectual care to ſecure him from any future elopement, by putting him to a violent death. Thus did this unfortunate King find reſt and peace in the grave, which he never could obtain in this world.

It perhaps may not be unacceptable to many of our readers, if we inſert here the following curious extract out of the accounts of John Green, and Francis Buck, Chamberlains of this town, in the 31ſt year of Henry VI. Their receipts it appears that year amounted to the ſum of one hundred and ſeventy ſix pounds ſeven ſhillings and eleven pence, out of which they paid, in ſalaries and fees as follows :†

	£.	S.	D.
To Mr. Mayor for his fees	20	0	0
To the Mayor's Serjeant	2	0	0
To the Town's Clerk	3	6	8
To the Recorder	0	13	4
To the Sword Bearer	1	6	6
To Gregg's Prieſt	5	6	8
To the two common Chaplains	10	8	8
To the Keeper of the Clock in the Church of Holy Trinity	0	13	0
To ditto in St. Mary's Church	0	6	8
Etiam pro parro Colorato and Stranglate for the garments of Mr. Mayor's officers, and the common Clerk this year	4	2	8

For

* This wilful perjury, hiſtorians remark, though the due puniſhment of it was witheld from Ednard himſelf, yet it fell in full meaſure on his children.

† Ex. M. S. in the Coll. of the Moſt Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWNE.

CHAP. VI.

	£.	S.	D.
For cloth bought for the garments of the Keepers of the North Ferry Boat	30	13	4
For the Town's Waits	0	14	11
Mr. Mayor's expences the ſame year for the good and honour of the town.			
Two flaggons of red wine, given to John Portington, Juſtice	0	2	0
Expended in a treat when writs came down for chooſing Parliament men.	0	6	8
For three lagena of red wine given to Mr. Richard Torre, Arch Deacon, who kept his viſitation here	0	2	0
For another lagena of red wine	0	0	8
For one lagena of ſweet wine, given to Peter Arden, Chief Baron of the Exchequer	0	1	4
For one lagena of ſweet wine	0	1	4
For three ditto of Vaſcon wine	0	2	0
For eight lagena of Vaſcon wine	0	5	8
For one lagena of Sweet wine	0	1	4
Given in treating the Lord Faulconberg, when in Town, both Dinner and Supper	0	10	0
To Robert Peere and others, for their counſel about the ſuit between the Corporation and the Prior of the Charter Houſe	0	13	4
For four lagenas of red wine	0	2	2
For ditto ditto	0	2	2
Charges for treating Lord Egremont	0	6	4
Given to Robert Reed for watching upon the Steeple	0	0	8
Given to Robert Hart, for keeping Beverley gates for ſix days	0	1	0
Given to Sir John Nevell for bringing two deer againſt Chriſtmas	0	6	8
Given about the ſame time to a ſervant of the Earl of Saliſbury, for bringing and preſenting us with a buck	0	2	0
For three flaggons of red wine, and for two flaggons of R——— which was preſented to Sir John Nevell, Knight	0	5	4½
For three flaggons of wine given to the Juſtices of the Peace, that held their Seſſions at Drypool	0	2	0
Given to ſeveral gentlemen, who are gone to London to end the ſuit which the town is involved in	1	0	0
Given to Robert Auncel and John Fabcot, our Repreſentatives in Parliament held at Reading, at two ſhillings a day.	21	8	0

The Mayor's proclamation in the Marketplace

It was cuſtomary at this time, for the Mayor and Sheriff to proclaim in the Market-place, at leaſt once every year, the following ancient laws and ordinances, and to ſee that they were properly obſerved.

" That

"That all the King's liege people do ſtrictly keep his Majeſty's peace, and that no Burgeſs or other inhabitant draw any knife, ſword, or any other offenſive weapon in breach of the ſame, under penalty of three ſhillings and four-pence: that no man purchaſe any victuals coming to the Market before they be got thither, under the aforeſaid penalty: that no one offer to ſale any corn, nor open his ſack before nine o'clock, nor continue it in the Market after one, and that no corn be ſet up out of the Market upon pain of 4d. for every buſhel: that no perſon dwelling within the town buy any fiſh, fleſh, or wild fowl, to ſell again to another inhabitant, under penalty of forfeiting the ſame, impriſonment of body, and fine to the king: that no man caſt any laſtage, ſtraw, or muck, out of ſhips, keels, or boats, into the Haven, under the penalty of ſix ſhillings and eight pence for every ſhip; three ſhillings and four pence for every keel, and one ſhilling and eight pence for every boat; and that no perſon caſt any aſhes, duſt, muck, or filth down any ſtaiths into the Haven, under the penalty of ſix ſhillings and eight pence: that no tavern keeper, victualler, nor tipler, keep any gueſt after the bell be rung, on pain of three ſhillings and four pence: that no ſtranger walk out in the night, or be then ſuffered to wear offenſive weapons, on pain of impriſonment: that no one ſell or buy any bread in the town, but what is made or baked therein: that no one preſume to ſell a pound of candles for more than a penny, nor a gallon of ſmall ale for more than a penny: and laſtly, that all Butchers ſhall cut their fleſh in pieces and ſell it by halfpenny worths, penny worths, two penny worths, or more, as the Burgeſſes have need, and according to the quantity and quality." A. D. 1471.

The following are ſome of the laws and conſtitutions made at different times in the reign of Henry VI.

That the Mayors ſhould be ſworn when they were elected into office, tenderly to treat every Burgeſs, and not to tyrannize over them; and if he ſhould preſume to tranſact any buſineſs relating to the Common Good, of his own accord, without conſulting with his Brethren, he ſhould be

CHAP. VI. liable to be fined.—The Sword Bearer ſhall be in the Mayor's Houſhold, and ſhall receive yearly from him four marks, and from the town two pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence; that the Mayor's Chief Serjeant ſhall be daily in his Houſhold, and have ten pounds per ann. and cloathing, for his fee from the town, and that he ſhould keep the under Serjeant at his own proper coſt and charges, his cloaths only excepted, which the town is to allow.—That every ſheriff ſhall take, for his main priſon of every Burgeſs, for an action upon writ of the ſum of twenty pound, no more than eightpence; and if it exceed the above ſum, no more than twelve pence; under penalty of forfeiting for each offence the ſum of ſix ſhillings and eight pence: that he ſhall chooſe and have at his own coſt two Serjeants to wait upon him, provided neither of them had been choſen in any year antecedent. No gaol keeper ſhall take for the gaol fee of any perſon, upon any ſuit whatſoever, above four pence, and that every Attorney belonging to the Court ſhall have and take for every ſuit of twenty ſhillings, ſix pence; under that ſum, four pence; from twenty to forty ſhillings, eight-pence; from forty ſhillings to five pounds, ten pence; and from five to ten pounds, one ſhilling.—No ſtranger ſhall be made an honourary Burgeſs without the conſent of the whole Councel.—Every Sheriff, who brought not in his quietus eſt within one year after he was out of his office, was to forfeit the ſum of five pounds, and every ſtranger bringing merchandize, and ſelling it, or any part of it, before it was landed, was to incur the like forfeiture.

If any Burgeſs ſued or proſecuted at law, a Freeman in any other Court, for any cauſe or contract lawfully determinable here, the penalty was made disfranchiſement; and, that if any Aldermen or any other perſon divulged any thing ſaid in Councel, they ſhould be immediately turned out, and forfeit to the uſe of the town the ſum of five pounds: that all Butchers, dwelling within the town, ſhould have no ſhop but within the fleſh market, as had been accuſtomed of old time, and that they ſhould ſet no ſtalls, or ſell any fleſh, but in the ſaid fleſh market, upon pain of forfeiting for every time ſo offending, the ſum of three

ſhillings

ſhillings and four pence. That all foreign Butchers ſhould ſell their *A. D.* 1472.
fleſh in the place lately appointed for them, called the New Butchery, and no where elſe; and that only on Tueſdays and Saturdays, on the like forfeiture for each offence.—All the Chamberlains, within four days after their election, ſhall deliver into the hands of the Mayor for the time being, twenty pounds, to be diſpoſed of by the advice of his Councel to the greateſt profit and advantage of the town, and that the next ſucceeding Chamberlains ſhall always repay the ſame within fourteen days after their election. That neither Mayor, Sheriffs nor Chamberlains, go out of the realm, nor abſent themſelves from the town for a month together without licence, on the penalty of twenty pounds for every offence.

Merchants and all other perſons who bring merchandize, cattle, or goods to the fair, ſhall freely come and go without paying toll, that is to ſay, the ſellers ſhall be free and the purchaſers to pay, and that every man during the fair, whether a Burgeſs or not, if his reſidence be within the borough, ſhall anſwer in the Court from day to day of treſpaſſes, debts, covenants, and all other contracts made within the time of the ſaid fair, and in pleas of the fair no effoin ſhall be had or allowed: that every one who comes to the ſaid fair to buy or ſell, ſhall be free during the ſame from all writs, or recoveries of any debts, treſpaſſes, covenants, or any other contracts whatſoever, made or done before the time of the ſaid fair: that in the fair time horſes ſhall ſtand in the Ropery, beaſts in Mytongate, ſheep in Salthouſe-lane, and merchandize, mercery, and tradeſmen in the Market-Place, from the Guild-Hall to Whitefryer-gate end: that the Brewers ſhall ſell their beſt ale for no more than three halfpence the gallon, and a gallon of ſmall for one halfpenny, on the penalty of one ſhilling for every offence, and that all Bakers bake penny loaves, half penny loaves, and farthing loaves, according to full weight and fineneſs.—No ſtrange goods ſhall be weighed in any other houſe than the Weigh Houſe, under the pain of twenty pence for every offence, and that the Deputy of the Wool Houſe ſhall receive

for

CHAP. VI.

for the weighing of every hundred weight two pence. It was alſo ordained that proper perſons ſhould be appointed to examine and try the utility of every art and ſcience.

In the year 1472, being the 12th year of Edward the fourth, that moſt dreadful, fatal, and contageous diſtemper, the plague, made its appearance in this town; * and before the end of the year ſwept out of it a great many of its inhabitants, in which number was John Whitfield, Eſq; Mayor. For the ſpace of four years after this, the diſorder ſeems to have ceaſed; but in the year 1476 it broke out again, and put a period to the life of John Richards, Eſq; Mayor; and the mortality it occaſioned this year appears to have been very great. Two years after it raged ſo violently that there died in this town, in a very ſhort ſpace of time, one thouſand five hundred and eighty perſons. The Right Worſhipful Mr. Alcock the Mayor, his wife, and all his children, fell a ſacrifice to this dreadful diſtemper.

The Town infected with the plague.

The town was at this time in a moſt deplorable condition; for, from the ravages death had made, and the number of people who had fled in order to avoid the infection, it was become in a manner deſolate. All the churches, monaſteries, frieries, hoſpitals, ſchools, &c. were ſhut up and forſaken; and the ſtreets were ſo little frequented, that graſs grew up in moſt parts of the town between the ſeams of the ſtones. The merchants forſook the port, and traded elſewhere, not daring to acknowledge who they were, or whence they came. In the beginning of Winter, however, through the mercy and kindneſs of God, this dreadful peſtilence ceaſed; and ſoon after the inhabitants who had fled returning again, the town regained its former proſperity.

In the year 1480, James King of Scotland, having, at the inſtigation of the French, broken the Truce with England, he made an irruption into the borders and carried off ſome booty. This brought on a war between the two kingdoms, in which, it appears, that the town of Hull furniſhed the King both with ſhips and men: they alſo ſent to his army, as they were marching into the North under the command of the Duke

* Town's Records.

Duke of Glouceſter, an additional ſupply of forces, with all the ammunition they could prudently ſpare, in order to effect the object in view. Scotland was, at this time, in a moſt diſtracted ſtate, and had ſoon reaſon to repent of its precipitant procedure; for, after taking Berwick, the Engliſh army ravaged their country as far as Edinburgh, and entered that city without any oppoſition. James being now ſufficiently humbled, was deſirous to make peace upon ſuch terms as the victors were pleaſed to offer him: after which, the Engliſh army returned in triumph into their own country. A. D. 1482

In the reign of Richard III. flouriſhed the Right Reverend Father in God, John Alcock, ſon of Mr. William Alcock, for many years a very opulent and reſpectable merchant in this town *. This Prelate was born at Beverley (where his father lived after he had retired from buſineſs) and became very famous, no leſs for his learning, than for the dignity he aroſe to in the Church; and ſtill more ſo, for his piety, charity, temperance, and unſpotted life. Thoſe amiable qualities being obſerved in him at an early period of his life, procured him many friends, and greatly accelerated his rapid advance in the Church. He was firſt made Doctor of Law, then Dean of St. Stephens in Weſtminſter, and Maſter of the Rolls; then he was conſecrated Biſhop of Rocheſter, and, afterwards, in the year 1476, tranſlated to the See of Worceſter. During his reſidence at Worceſter, he founded, in the town of Hull, a ſtately Free School, for the inſtruction of children, both in the Latin and Greek tongues.

The Free Grammar-School founded.

About eight years after this, in the ſecond year of Richard the Third, he built a ſmall Chapel on the ſouth ſide of the Church of Holy Trinity, wherein were two Altars erected; one in honour of the Saviour of the World, and the other dedicated to St. John the Evangeliſt; and he fixed in it a perpetual Chantry. The Chantor, or Prieſt of this Chantry, was to pray for the ſoul of King Edward the Fourth, that of the ſaid Biſhop, thoſe of his parents who were interred here, and the ſouls of all Chriſtians.

* A near relation of Mr. Thomas Alcock, who died of the Plague, anno 1478; and of Mr. Robert Alcock, who ſerved the office of Mayor, anno 1480.

CHAP. VI.

He was alſo bound by the Foundation, to teach in the aforeſaid Grammar-School, and to give inſtructions to all the ſcholars gratis. For all which he was to have the annual ſum of ten pounds, iſſuing out of two tenements in Keelby, in the county of Lincoln, of four pounds ten ſhillings and four-pence a year; nine tenements at Bigby in the ſaid county, of ſixteen ſhillings and eight-pence a year; nine tenements in Kingſton-upon-Hull, worth four pounds one ſhilling and ſixpence a year; with ſome ſmall tenements elſewhere: the whole endowment amounting to the ſum of fourteen pounds ſix ſhillings and four-pence per annum, old rent. Out of this ſum, the incumbent was to pay two pounds yearly to the Clerk of Trinity Church for teaching children to ſing, and ſix ſhillings each to ten of the beſt ſcholars, provided the revenues proved ſufficient to enable him to make the above payments.

Some years after, this excellent Biſhop was tranſlated to the See of Ely, and, having there performed many acts of benevolence and piety, he died in the year 1500. Two years after this Prelate's tranſlation to Ely, he founded Jeſus College in Cambridge, * which alone was ſufficient to endear his memory to poſterity.

The above endowments for the School will appear to be no inconſiderable ones, if we conſider the ſcarcity of money in thoſe days, when, a long time after this, in King Edward the Sixth's reign, † a large houſe within the precincts of the Court in Cannon-Row, in Weſtminſter, was let to no leſs a perſon than the Comptroller of the King's Houſehold, for no more than thirty ſhillings a year. Indeed, one ſhilling, in the time of theſe Civil Wars, would purchaſe a quarter of barley or oats; and even wheat was ſold at one ſhilling and eight-pence a quarter, as appears from the *Chronicon Pretioſum* of Biſhop Fleetwood, which makes the endowments very conſiderable.

Richard's Proclamation under the Privy Seal, declaring the Duke of Buckingham a Traitor, was publicly read at Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſays the Record, the 17th of October, 1483. There were named with him in the

* Stow, P. 482. † See J. S. Life of Thomas Smith, P. 226.

the Proclamation the Marquiſs of Dorſet, Sir William Noreys, Sir William Knevet, and ſome other of the Duke's adherents, whom Richard ſuppoſed to be in league with him. A reward of one thouſand pounds in money was offered in the Proclamation, or one hundred pounds a year in land, to any perſon who ſhould bring the Duke to juſtice; one thouſand marks, or one hundred marks a year for the Marquiſs; and ſo in proportion for the reſt who were named therein. *A. D.* 1484

In April, the following year, the King wrote to the Mayor and Aldermen of this town, giving them an account that divers ſeditious and evil-diſpoſed perſons in this realm were daily ſowing the ſeeds of rebellion, by declaiming againſt his perſon and government, and endeavouring to alienate the minds of his faithful ſubjects from him; ſome by ſetting up bills, ſome by propagating falſe and abominable lies, and ſome by bold and preſumptuous open ſpeech. For remedy whereof, and to the intent the truth, openly declared, ſhould repreſs all ſuch falſe and contrived inventions, this immaculate Uſurper proceeds to tell them, that he had called before him the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of his good City of London, together with a great number of the moſt diſcreet citizens; many Lords, both ſpiritual and temporal; to whom, continues he, we largely ſhewed our true intent and mind in all ſuch things the ſaid noiſe and falſe rumours ran upon, in ſuch wiſe as, we doubt not, all well-diſpoſed perſons were and are therewith right well content. He then ſtrictly charges, as well the Mayor, as all other his officers and faithful ſubjects of his town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, that from thenceforth, as often as they ſhould find any perſon, or any lord or eſtate of this his land, otherwiſe than is according to honour, truth, and the peace of the realm, or telling of tales and tidings, whereby the people might be ſtirred up to commotions and unlawful aſſemblies; or any ſtrife and debate ariſe between Lord and Lord, or between himſelf and any of the lords and eſtates of this his land, they take and arreſt ſuch perſon, and keep him until ſuch time as he can produce the perſon or perſons, of whom they underſtood that the words were ſpoken; and ſo proceeding from one to another, until ſuch time as the

Richard's letter to the Magiſtrates of Hull.

firſt

CHAP. VI.

first author and maker of the said seditious speech and language be taken and punished according to his deserts. And that whosoever first findeth seditious bills set up in any place, should take them down without reading or shewing the same to any other person, and send them forthwith to the King, or to some of his Council. All which charges and commandments they were to shew within all the places of their jurisdiction, and to see from time to time the due execution of the same, as they would eschew the King's grievous indignation, and answer unto him at their extreme peril. Given under his own signet at the City of London, the eleventh day of April, 1484. By the King. Superscribed to our trusty and well beloved the Mayor, and his Brethren, of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

But all Richard's politics, and all the precautions he made use of, were insufficient to preserve a Crown he had so iniquitously obtained. Providence would not long suffer a man to prosper, whose hands were stained with so much innocent blood. In August, the year following, the Duke of Richmond landed with an army at Milford-Haven in South Wales, and from thence proceeded to Litchfield, his army being greatly augmented during the course of his march. In Leicestershire, about three miles from Bosworth, the two armies met, and, on the 22d of August, the battle which determined the quarrel of the two contending Houses was fought. In this battle, Richard himself was slain, and his army totally routed. His crown being found by a common soldier, it was brought to the Lord Stanley, who immediately went to the Duke of Richmond, and placing it upon his head, saluted him King. Richard's body was stripped naked, thrown across a horse behind a Pursuivant at Arms, and, in that manner, conveyed to Leicester, where, after it had been two days exposed to public view, it was interred in St. Mary's, belonging to a Monastery of the Grey Friers.

Henry, before his invasion, had agreed to marry the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward the Fourth, and heiress of the House of York; and after his victory near Bosworth, he immediately dispatched

messengers

meſſengers to Sheriff-Hutton Caſtle, in Yorkſhire, where this Princeſs had been ſent by Richard as a kind of priſoner, to conduct her to London; at which latter place, they were preſently married, to the exceeding great joy of the whole nation, who ſaw, with pleaſure, the two Houſes at length united, after ſo much blood had been ſpilt in their quarrel. A.D. 1487

In the Parliament held in the fourth year of this reign, large ſubſidies were granted the King to defray the expences of an army ſent into Bretagne, which, according to Stow, amounted to a tenth part on all lands and goods throughout England; and all the counties readily paid this tax, except Yorkſhire and the Biſhoprick of Durham. The Commiſſioners appointed to collect the tax, vexed and amazed at the oppoſition they met with, applied to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, for his advice and aſſiſtance in this affair. The Earl immediately wrote to the King, and received for anſwer, that he would not have one penny abated of the money granted him by Parliament; for, if any indulgence was ſhewn them, other counties might and would be induced to deſire the ſame, and a pernicious precedent eſtabliſhed. On this advice, the Earl ſummoned all the Nobility and Gentry to meet him at York, and, in very haughty and imperious terms, made known to them the King's intention. The rough manner in which he ſpoke, ſo much irritated them, that, ſuppoſing he had himſelf adviſed the Sovereign to ſuch an anſwer, * they flew to arms, and, aſſaulting his houſe, ſlew him, with many of his ſervants.

But the matter ended not here; for, being inflamed by one John a Chambre, an incendiary, and of mean birth, they choſe for their leader Sir John Egremond, entered into open rebellion, and publicly declared their intention of marching againſt Henry himſelf. As ſoon as his Majeſty was informed of this inſurrection, he ſent into the North the Earl of Surry, with a competent force to ſuppreſs the rebels. The Earl fought and defeated them; and John a Chambre, and ſeveral others who were taken priſoners, were hanged at York; but their chief had the good for-

* Dugdale's Baronage.

CHAP. VI.

tune to eſcape into Flanders. Henry, after this, appointed the Earl of Surry Preſident of the North, and Sir Richard Tunſtal, his principal Commiſſioner, to levy the ſubſidy, of which he would not remit one denier *. The ſeverity Henry exerciſed towards the priſoners, and his ſtrictneſs in levying the ſubſidy, ſeem to have had a good effect in thoſe parts, for in all the future rebellions during this reign, the town of Hull, as appears from the Records, approved themſelves faithful and loyal ſubjects.

De la Poles eſtate confiſcated.

In the year 1508, by the attainder of the Earl of Suffolk, all the revenues, manors, lands, and eſtates of that Nobleman, were confiſcated and forfeited to the King's uſe; amongſt which was the famous manor of this town, with Myton and Tupcotes, with all the liberties, privileges, advowſons, nominations, preſentations, Knights fees, &c. belonging thereto. The great and ſtately manor-hall, with the buildings and gardens adjoining, which had been in the poſſeſſion of the Family of the De-la Poles from its firſt riſe until this unfortunate time, and worth by the year, ſays a Manuſcript (all charges paid) upwards of eighty pounds. Henry, however, from compaſſion to the lady of the unfortunate Earl, granted her the profits iſſuing out of the manor aforeſaid during the term of her life.

Soon after this, in April 1509, this great and politick King died in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, and was ſucceeded by his only ſon Henry, who was crowned at Weſtminſter at the age of ſixteen years, by the title of Henry the Eighth, and in whom the claims of York and Lancaſter were indiſputably conjoined. In the commencement of his reign, he appointed Commiſſioners the whole nation over, to inquire what wrongs, oppreſſions, and tyrannies, had been committed in the late reign; particularly by the then two favourites, Empſon and Dudley, that they might have ground to accuſe them, and bring them to condign puniſhment. On this account, Henry Earl of Northumberland, and ſeveral Lords and Knights, joined in commiſſion with him, came to this town, and ſat in the Guild-hall to receive complaints and informations againſt thoſe two infamous Miniſters;

* Bacon.

Miniſters; and, as no part of the nation had been free from their exactions, numberleſs petitions were preſented againſt them; and the conſequence was,—their trial and death. *A. D.* 1512

In the fourth year of this reign, the King having declared war againſt France, ſent an inſtrument, written in Latin, down to this town, * which he ordered to be proclaimed, ſetting forth the reaſons that induced him to enter into the war. Theſe reaſons were, that the French King not having the fear of God, and the many good treaties of peace and friendſhip concluded between them before his eyes, had violated his oath given for the performance thereof, by detaining, not only his penſions and tributes, and great ſums of money due to him, but had alſo detained his ſubjects in captivity againſt leagues and ſafe conduct given, and deſpoiled them both by ſea and land; and that he was an enemy to his dearly beloved brother, the Roman Emperor elect. For theſe, and other cauſes therein ſet forth, he declares war againſt Francis, both by ſea and land.

About this time, Henry ſent a Herald to Francis, to demand the patrimonial provinces of Normandy, Guienne, Anjou, and Mayne; and having ſoon after landed in that country with a valiant army, he made himſelf maſter of Terouenne and Tournay. The French Monarch, in order to find Henry employment at home, prevailed with his confederate, James the Fourth of Scotland, to break his truce with the King of England, and to invade this country with a powerful army. James, however, ſoon paid dear for this his breach of faith; for, on the news of this invaſion, Sir Richard Howard, Lord High-Admiral, was ſent into the North with a numerous fleet, who ſailing up the Humber, came to this town, where he took in numbers of volunteers, together with a large quantity of arms and proviſions; and, in a few days following, landed them at Newcaſtle, whence they marched and joined the Earl of Surry, Lord Lieutenant of the North. Soon after was fought the memorable Battle of Floddon-Field; in which the Scots were totally routed, their King ſlain, and, with him, there fell, on their part, twelve Earls, ſeventeen Lords, two Biſhops, and about ten thouſand common ſoldiers.

* Town's Records.

In

CHAP. VI.

A Grant to Sir William Sidney.

In the fifth year of Henry the Eighth's reign, he granted the whole manor of this town, with Myton and Tupcotes, and all the appurtenances belonging thereto, to Sir William Sidney *. This Knight was deſcended from that ancient Family of the Sidneys, who came over with King Henry the Second from Anjou, and at this time was in great favour with the King. In the third year of this reign, he was one of the King's Houſhold Squires; at which time he accompanied the Lord Thomas Darcy, who was ſent with one thouſand five hundred archers to aſſiſt Ferdinand, King of Spain, Henry's father in law, againſt the Moors of Africa. After being richly rewarded for their good ſervices by the King of Spain, he, with the aforeſaid Lord and the reſt of his party, in the autumn of the ſame year, returned home. On his return, Sidney was knighted, and the next year he was ſent out captain of a man of war againſt the French. After this, he was ſent with the Lord Thomas Howard, when the Scots had invaded this kingdom, and bore a conſide-

rable

* The Grant runs in the following words, viz.

Henry, by the Grace of God, King of England, France, and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom theſe ſhall come to, Greeting:—Ye ſhall know, that We of our ſpecial grace, ſure knowledge, and free motion, have given and granted, and by this Writing give and grant unto our well beloved Sir William Sidney, Knight, our Lordſhip or Manor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, with all the appurtenances belonging thereto within the county of the ſame; and alſo our Lordſhip or Manor of Myton, with the appurtenances, in the ſaid county of Kingſton-upon-Hull; alſo all other lands and tenements whatſoever they be, with their appurtenances, in our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, or in any other place in our county aforeſaid, late Edmund de la Pole's; which Lordſhips and Manors, and all the premiſes and their appurtenances, came to the hands of King Henry the Seventh, late King of England, by means of the forfeiture and attainder of the aforeſaid Edmund de la Pole, and the which, by the death of our late Father, be now in our hands, with all the Knights fees, advowſons of churches, parſonages, abbies, and priories; with the waters, fiſheries, mills, parks, warrens, leaſes, franchiſes, liberties, privileges, forfeitures, commodities, and advantages whatſoever, to all, or each of them, or any parcel of them thereunto belonging—to hold the ſame to the ſaid Sir William Sidney, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, in like manner and form as the aforeſaid Edmund de la Pole, or any other in the premiſes, or any, in any part of them, before the aforeſaid forfeiture, had poſſeſſed, exerciſed, or occupied, or of right ought to have exerciſed, enjoyed, or occupied of Us and our Heirs, by faithfulneſs only for all manner of ſervices and demands done whatſoever.—Dated the twenty-ſecond of March, in the fifth year of our reign.

rable command under the aforeſaid Lord at Floddon-Field, where he greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. To recompence him for his great ſervices, the King beſtowed upon him the above manors. But, it ſeems, that Henry afterwards repented of what he had done; * for he became again poſſeſſed of thoſe Lordſhips, but by what means, whether by purchaſe, exchange, or ſeizure, does not appear. A. D. 1514

In the thirtieth year of his reign, however, he cauſed a ſurvey to be made of all the manors, lands, rents, reverſions, ſervices, incomes, out-rents, &c. belonging thereto, when poſſeſſed by Sir William Sidney; the whole of which amounted to the yearly ſum of ninety-two pounds eleven ſhillings and three-pence-halfpenny: at the ſame time, the out-rents belonging to the ſaid Sir William Sidney, in the manor of Sudcotes cum Myton, amounted to the ſum of £. 112 15s. 7d.—and the ſixth part of the manor of Sutton in Holderneſs, with the incomes and out-rents there, and in Sudcotes, Stone-Ferry, one houſe in Barrow, and another in Roxton, amounted to £. 22 14s. 6½d.—ſo that the whole ſum, or yearly rental, amounted to £. 228 10s. 7d.—Out of which were then paid the following ſums:

	£.	s.	d.
To the Sheriff of Kingſton-upon-Hull, — —	10	19	9
To the Miniſter of St. Mary, for the tythes of the weſt ings of the manor of Myton,	0	15	0
Paid yearly to the King's Bailiff, — —	0	17	0
To a Bailiff for a fee-farm-rent, iſſuing out of lands and rents at Sutton, —	0	3	9
To the Collegiate Church of St. John at Beverley, iſſuing out of the Lordſhip of Sudcotes,	0	2	0
To Sir John Molton, Knight, for a yearly fee-farm rent in Sutton, —	0	0	1
To the Bailiff of the ſaid Lordſhip of Sutton, Sudcote, Barrow, Stone-Ferry, Drypool, Roxton, for his yearly fee granted,	1	11	0

In the year 1515, there happened a very hot diſpute between the Prior of Haltemprice and Mr. Mattiſon, Sheriff of this town. The origin of the quarrel was this:—The Monaſtery of Haltemprice ſtood within, and was a member of the county of Hull; yet the Prior, whom the Manuſcript calls a contentious man, had, for ſeveral years preceding, aſſerted, Quarrel between the Prior of Haltemprice and the Sheriff of Hull.

* Ex. MSS Lanſdown.

CHAP. VI.

that the Sheriffs of Hull had no power to enter into his liberties, which, as he affirmed, included Willardby and Woolfreton: that, although his priory was within the Shire of Hull, yet it was not of that Shire, but within the lordſhip of Cottingham.

This Prior had complained againſt former Sheriffs in the Star-Chamber, and that Court referred the matter to the arbitration of the Abbot of Meaux; Bryan Palmes, Serjeant at Law; Sir William Conſtable, and others, who determined in favour of the Prior. Notwithſtanding the above determination, the Sheriff, on the ſixth of October, attended with about two hundred of the inhabitants of this town, proceeded to Woolfreton, to keep his turn as uſual. The Prior, being previouſly informed of his deſign, raiſed his tenants, armed his Monks, ſtopped up the roads and paſſages, abuſed the Sheriff, and reſiſted his attendants; who not being willing tamely to bear theſe provocations, loaded their opponents with the ſame inſulting and abuſive language. The Prior, however, and his party, finding the enemy began to return, and annoy them with their own arrows, puſhed on to handy blows, and a cruel battle began. For ſome time they fought with alternate ſucceſs, and victory fluctuated from ſide to ſide, till at length the Monks (many of them being old and corpulent, and greatly incommoded with their dreſs) gave way, and fled for ſanctuary to their priory. The Sheriff and his party, determined to make the moſt of their victory, purſued them thither, threatening to pull down the building inſtantly. This, it is probable, they would have done, or at leaſt have rifled it, had not the Mayor of Hull received timely intelligence of what was tranſacting, and, with threeſcore horſemen, which he had haſtily drawn together, repaired thither with the greateſt expedition, in order to prevent any further miſchief.

Though he was the firſt aggreſſor, as to the inſults that were offered, the Prior had not the patience to bear the ignominy of a defeat, which he could not now remedy but by a courſe of law. To obtain ſatisfaction, therefore, he filed a bill in the Star-Chamber againſt the Sheriff and his party; and indicted them, not only for a riot, but as offenders againſt ſeveral

veral ſtatutes. Theſe proceedings occaſioned various ſuits to commence, which continued for three years, before the parties could be induced to think of terminating their differences in an amicable way. At length, however, after much money ſpent, both parties, as is uſual in ſuch caſes, grew cooler; and the whole matter was left to the deciſion of the Worſhipful John Eland, Mayor; and George and Edward Maddiſon, Aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as the ſole arbitrators of the conteſted affair. After mature deliberation, they determined, that, if thoſe of the monaſtery on their part would yield to the inhabitants of Hull all manner of right and claim they had to the freſh-water-ſprings of Anlaby, the Mayor and Burgeſſes on the other part, ſhould give up to them the royalty of Willerby and Newton, to enjoy for ever, without moleſtation. To confirm this agreement, an indenture was drawn between them, ſigned and ſealed before ſufficient witneſſes: and thus all animoſities, which had ſo long ſubſiſted between them, entirely ceaſed. *A. Dſ* 1514.

There had, for ſome time, been great diſputes between the Mayor of Hull and the Prior of the Charter-Houſe; the former claiming annually the ſum of ſix ſhillings of the latter, and fealty, for the occupation of a lane called Pole-ſtreet, running from the Town's Moat thro' the grounds called Trippet, to the Maiſon Dieu near the Priory, to which the ground belonged. This had long been a matter of contention between the religious of that houſe and the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; but this year the controverſy was amicably adjuſted, and the Prior and Convent granted a Leaſe * of the ſaid ground to the Mayor and Commonalty of Hull

* *The following is a Copy of the Original Leaſe, now in the poſſeſſion of the Moſt Noble the* MARQUIS *of* LANSDOWN.—*The ſeal is torn off.*

"This Endenture made the 28 Day of Novembre in the 6th yere of the Reigne of Henry the 8th. Betwene Rauf Priour of the Charterhouſe nygh the Towne of Kyngeſton upon Hulle, and the Convent of the ſame Place, on thone Partie:—and the Maire, and Comynaltie of the ſaid Town on thoder Partie, Witneſſith, that the ſaid Priour and Convent with one Aſſent, Wille and Conſent, have granted, dymyſed, betaken, and to Forme letten: And, by theſe Preſents, granten, dymyſen, betaken, and to Forme letten, to the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, All their Londes and Tenements with

CHAP. VI. Hull for the term of eighty-nine years, at the annual rent of four pounds ſterling, renewable at the expiration of the ſaid term.

CHAP.

with the appurtenances called Trippet, lying and beirg without the Walles of the ſaid Towne, that is to ſay, between the Water called Hulle haven on the Eaſt Partie, and a Cloſe of the ſaid Priour and Convent, now in the Tenure of George Mateſon, on the Weſt Partie, and the Common Way lying Eaſt and Weſt, as the Ditches of the ſaid Town lye, on the North Partie, and upon the Wall of the oſpitall nygh the ſaid Houſe of the Charterhouſe, and the Common Way lying Weſt from the forſaid Water, called Hulle haven, until the ſaid Houſe of the Charterhouſe, on the North Partie, togider with all manner of Franchiſes, Liberties, Lordſhippes, and oder Comodities and Appurtenances to the ſaid Londes and Tenements in any Wyſe perteyngng or belonging, in as ample Mauner and Form, as the ſaid Priour and Convent have hadde or uſed the ſame. To have, hold and enjoy, all the ſaid Londes and Tenements called Trippet, and oder the Premiſes and Appurtenances to the ſame Maire and Comynaltie, and to their Succeſſors, from the Day of the Date hereof unto thende and Terme of Fourſcore and nine Yeres thenne next enſuying, and fully to be complete. Yelding and paying therfore yerely, during the ſaid Terme, to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and to theire Succeſſors, four Poundes, of lawfull Money of Englond, at two Terms of the Yere, that is to ſay, at the Feaſtes of Martilmas and Penthecoſt, by even Portions; The firſt Term of Payment thereof to begynne at the Feaſt of Penthecoſt next comying, after the Date hereof.—And the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and to theire Succeſſours by theſe Preſents, that thenne, and as often as it ſhall happen, the ſaid yerely Terme of £. 4 to be behynde unpaide in Parte, or in alle, by the Space of a Moneth, after any of the ſaid Feaſtes, in whiche it ought to be paide, contrary to the Fourme beforſaid and lawfully aſked—That thenne, and ſo often, they the ſame Maire and Comynaltie, and their Succeſſors, ſhall forfaite, and pay, to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and to their Succeſſors, £. 4 Sterling in the Name of Payne, over and beſides the ſaid yerely Terme of 4£.

And furthermore it is agreed, covenanted, and graunted, between the ſaid Parties, aud the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten, that it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and to theire Succeſſours, to diſtreyne, as well for the ſaid Penaltie of 4£. as for the ſaid yerely Terme of 4£. as often as it ſhall happen the ſame yerely Terme of 4£. to be unpaide at the Daies appoynted. And if it happen the ſaid yerely Terme of 4£. to be behynde unpaide, in Part, or in alle, by the Space of a Quarter of a Yere, after any of the ſaid Feaſtes of Payment, in which it ought te be paide, contrary to the Fourme aforeſaid: that thenne, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and to theire Succeſſors, into the ſaid Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premiſſes witthth Appurtenances, and into eny Percell therof hooly to reentre, and the ſame to have agene, reteyne, and repoſſede: this Endenture, or eny thing thereyn conteyned to the contrary, in any wiſe, notwithſtanding.

And it is furthermore agreed, covenanted, and graunted, between the ſaid Parties, and the ſaid Prionr and Convent, for them and theire Succeſſors, covenanten and grannten to the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie by theſe Preſents, that the ſame Priour and Convent, or theire Succeſſors, before thende of the ſaid Terme of Eighty nine Yeres, upon the reaſonable Requeſt of the ſaid Maire and and Comynaltie, or theire Succeſſors, ſhall make, or cauſe to be made, to the ſame Maire and Comy-

naltie,

naltie, or theire Succeſſors, by Endenture betwene theym to be made at theire equal Coſts, a newe Graunte, Dymyſe and Leaſe, under the Convent Seale, of alle the ſaid Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premiſſes with thappurtenances, for the Terme of oder Foureſcore and Nine Yeres: Yelding and paying therfore yerely to the ſaid Priour and Convent, and theire Succeſſors, during the ſame Terme, foure Poundes Sterling, at the ſaid two Feaſts by even Portions, with like Articles, Covenants and Graunts in every Thing, as is expreſſed in theſe preſent Endentures.—And the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, for theym and theire Succeſſors, covenanten and graunten to the ſaid Priour and Convent by theſe Preſents, that whenſoever the ſaid newe Leaſe and Graunt of the ſaid Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premiſſes with thappurtenances, ſo to be made in fourme as beforeſaid; the Maire and Comynaltie, for that Tyme being, ſhall accept and take the ſame for a good and lawfull Leaſe of the Premiſſes.—And ſo, from Tyme to Tyme, newe Leaſes to be made of the Premiſſes by like Endenture, as often as it ſhall be required by the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, or theire Succeſſors. *A. D.* 1514.

And the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten by theſe Preſents, that they the ſame Maire and Comynaltie, or theire Succeſſors, at one Tyme before thende of the ſaid Terme of 89 Yeres, ſhall require and demande of the ſaid Priour and Convent, or theire Succeſſors, to make the ſaid new Leaſe from Tyme to Tyme in Fourme as beforeſaid.—And that they ſhall make the ſaid Requeſt at ſuch convenient and reaſonable Tyme, as the ſaid Priour and Convent, or theire Succeſſors, may conveniently make the ſame Leaſe.—And on this the ſaid Priour and Convent for them, and theire Succeſſors, wolle and graunten by theſe Preſents. that if the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, and theire Succeſſors, wele and truely holde, obſerve, and performe alle and ſingler, Covenants, Graunts, and Agreements aboveſaid, whicheon theire Partie ought to be performed, obſerved, and done; that thenne an obligation of the Date herof whereyn the ſaid Maire aed Comynaltie ſtonde and bene bounden to the ſaid Priour and Convent in the Somme of 200*£*. Sterling, be voide and of none Effect.—And in likewiſe the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, for theym, and theire Succeſſors, wolle and graunten by theſe Preſents, that if the ſaid Priour and Convent, or theire Succeſſors, wele and truely holde, obſerve, and performe alle and ſingler Covenants, Graunts, and Agreements aboveſaid, whſche on their Partie ought to be perfourmed, obſerved, and done; that thenne an obligation of the Date herof, wheryn the ſaid Priour and Convent ſtonde and bene bounden to the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie in the Somme of 200*£*. Sterling, be voide and of none Effect, or elſe it ſhall ſtonde and abide in alle the fulle Strength, Effect, and Vertue.

Into Witnes Wherof to thone Parte of this Endenture remaynyng with the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie, the ſaid Priour and Convent have put theire Common Seale.—And to thoder Parte of the the ſame Endenture remaynyng with the ſaid Priour and Convent, the ſaid Maire and Comynaltie have put theire Common Seale. The Day and Yere aboveſaid."

CHAP. VII.

A Fiſh-Shambles built; and an Hoſpital founded in Vicar-Lane. ---The King's Letter, requeſting a Loan of the Town.---The Church of Holy Trinity put under an Interdict.---An old Rental of this Town.---High Tide in the River Humber.--- The Manner of keeping the Court of Admiralty here.---Fiſh Garths in the River Humber ordered to be pulled up.---Suffragan Biſhops appointed.---Hull a Suffragan See.---Some Account of thoſe extraordinary Prelates.---Robert Purſeylove conſecrated Biſhop of Hull.

A Fiſh-Shambles built.

IN the year 1517, being the eighth year of Henry's reign, the Reverend John Riplingham, D. D. Preſident of Beverley College, built a Fiſh-Shambles in Fiſh-Street, Hull, ſolely at his own expence; and, ſoon after, founded an Hoſpital in Vicar-Lane, for the perpetual ſupport and maintenance of twenty poor people. This worthy Divine alſo founded a Chantry in Trinity Church, wherein two Prieſts, (the laſt of whom, were Lawrence Allan and William Parkins,) were daily to pray for his ſoul, his parents ſouls, and the ſouls of all Chriſtians. He endowed this Chantry and the Hoſpital with the rents of eighteen tenements, and four gardens, within the town; * beſides houſes, lands, and tenements lying elſewhere. Out of theſe rents, one of the Prieſts was to have annually for ever, five pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence; and the other five pounds. On the day of this pious benefactor's death, the former was to pay to the poor, yearly, the ſum of fifteen ſhillings and ſixpence; the other four ſhillingsand two-pence. The Hoſpital was ſtanding in the beginning of the reign of Charles the Firſt; but, in the Civil War that followed, it was converted to other uſes.

Henry

* Town's Records.

Henry this year being engaged in a war with the French and Scots, *A. D.* 1522.
ſent a letter to this town, deſiring them ſpeedily to ſupply him with the ſum of two hundred and ſixty-five pounds eleven ſhillings and four-pence, by way of Loan, to enable him to ſupport the war againſt the two Powers. The original letter is yet in the Town's Hall. This was ſoon followed by another; in which he thanks the inhabitants for their diligence in ſeizing ſome corn that was intended to be conveyed from this port into Scotland. This letter runs in the following words:—

The King's letter requeſting a Loan.

"HENRY REX.

"Truſty and well beloved, We greet you well, and let you wete, that "we have underſtood, to our great pleaſure, how that we have of late "ſeized upon certain quantities of wheat, that was in great part ſhipped, "and propoſed to have been carried into Flanders, and from thence to "have been conveyed into Scotland, for the victualling and relief of our "adverſary the King of Scots; of the which, your good diligence and "faithful devoier in this part, we con you right good thanks; and over "this, we will that you neither ſuffer the ſaid wheat, nor any other grain, "to paſs over ſea out of the port of Hull, nor of any creek thereof be-"longing, without our ſpecial commandment in that behalf. Given "under our ſignet at our Caſtle of Kenelworth, the nineteenth of Janu-"ary.—And over this, we let you wete, that we have written to our truſty "and well beloved Knight, Sir John Nevil, of Cottingham, to the ſame "intent."

This year the Church of Holy Trinity, in this town, was put under an Interdict; the doors and windows were cloſed up with thorns and briers, the pavement torn up, and the bells deprived of their tongues. Every perſon who ſhould be found ſo daring, as to preſume to enter the Church, was declared to be accurſed. No worſhip was performed therein, and even the dead were not ſuffered to be buried, either in the church or church-yard, to the great grief and aſtoniſhment of the people. There is no reaſon aſſigned for this ſevere ſentence; but it is highly probable, that ſome ſermon preached in the church, reflecting on the tenets of the Romiſh doctrine, was the cauſe of this dreadful calamity.

The Church of Holy Trinity under an Interdict.

In

CHAP. VII.

An old Rental of the Town.

In an old Rental of this town, made this year, it appears, that the Lord's Rent of the whole town amounted to no more than the ſum of fifty-two pounds thirteen ſhillings and three-pence halfpenny: * that the King's fee-farm rents, which he had here, amounted yearly to the ſum of thirteen pounds thirteen ſhillings and ten-pence: and that all the fees then paid, in the whole year, to all manner of perſons belonging to the Corporation, came but to one hundred and one pounds five ſhillings †.

In

* Ex. MSS Lanſdown.

† *The Particulars relative to the Fees are as follows:*

	£.	s.	d.
To Mr. Mayor, for his Fee — — —	20	0	0
To the ſame, for his Clothes — — —	6	0	0
To Mr. Recorder, for his Fee — —	2	15	0
To Mr. Sheriff, for his Fee — —	2	0	0
To the —— Clerk, for his Fee — —	6	13	4
To the Sword-Bearer, for his Fee — —	2	13	4
To Mr. J. ———, Serjeant of the Gilt Mace — —	2	0	0
To Mr. T. C. Common Serjeant — —	2	13	4
To Mr. T. for — —	2	13	4
To J. R. Serjeant of the White Mace — —	0	13	4
To Thomas Warton, for keeping the Weigh-Houſe —	0	13	4
To the Poor Folks of Gregg's Hoſpital, every Week fourteen-pence —	3	0	0
To Sir Richard Hall, for being Gregg's Prieſt, and Chanter in the Quire —	5	6	8
To Sir Lawrence Allen, being Riplingham Prieſt — —	5	0	0
To Sir William Perkins, being Riplingham's other Prieſt —	5	6	8
To the ſame, for his Obiit — —	0	4	2
To Sir William Shelton, betng Our Ladies Prieſt] —	4	13	4
To Sir Charles Burton, Aldwick's Prieſt — —	4	13	3
To the ſame, for Aldwiek's Obiit — —	0	6	8
To J. H. for keeping the Clock in Trinity Church ——	0	13	4
To E. H. Salary for keeping the Dyke — —	0	3	14
To Sir R. J. for Mr. S. Obiit — —	0	6	8
To Sir R. J. for Mr. Holmes's Obiit — —	0	6	8
To Sir John Atkinſon, for being Elwood's Prieſt — —	4	13	4
To Sir Robert Appleby, for being Tutbery's Prieſt —			
To the ſame, for his Obiit — — —	0	4	1
To Sir ———, for Mr. Richard Marwin's Obiit — —	0	3	9
To Sir R. J. for the Obiit of Mr. Hanſon — —	0	4	9

To

In the year 1527, the tide in the river Humber roſe to ſo unuſual a height as to overflow the banks, and did incredible damage, both to the town and to the adjacent country: all the low grounds, for many miles round, were laid under water; and many farmers, deprived of all their ſtock, were reduced to indigence and want. In the town itſelf, and even in the parts the moſt elevated, the waters roſe at leaſt one foot. The inhabitants were thrown into the utmoſt conſternation, and the goods that were lodged in the low rooms and warehouſes, were either deſtroyed or very materially injured.

A. D. 1527. High Tide in the river Humber.

The manner of keeping the Court of Admiralty of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in this reign, * was as follows:—Having firſt cried, O yes! for the King, then let them, who are warned to appear at the ſaid Court, be called in order, to ſee if any abſent themſelves; after which, ſwear them four and four till all the twenty-four have taken the following oath:—"You ſhall neither for favour, nor love, dead made, nor hatred; but "truly, faithfully, and diligently make due inquiſition and ſearch of all "ſuch articles as we ſhall adminiſter unto you; and when you have ſo "done, you then make relation of the ſame to us again; and in this you "ſhall not fail, but to do as much as God ſhall give you grace. So help "you

Manner of keeping the Court of Admiralty.

* Ex. MSS Lanſdown.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To Sir William Johnſon, Bedford's Prieſt — —	4	13	4
To the ſame, for his Obiit — — —	0	4	9
To Sir Matthew Newcon's Prieſt — —	4	13	4
To Sir Thomas Atkinſon — —	4	0	0
To the Beadle; for keeping the South-End —	0	8	0
To the Frobiſher, for ſcouring the Sword —	0	1	0
To Mr. Bee, for his Fee — —	2	0	0
To Mr. S. for keeping the Freſh Water Dyke —	1	0	0
To Mr. S. for keeping the Conduit —	1	0	0
To J. C. for keeping of the Walls — —	0	10	0
To the ſame, for drowing of the Chain — —	0	6	8
To the ſame, for keeping of the North-Gate —	0	5	0

There was alſo paid, as appears by the ſaid Rental, ſixteen ſhillings to the Archbiſhop of York for Tullbery Place

" you God, and holy Dame, and by the whole contents of this " Book."

The Form and Manner of the Precept of the Court to the Serjeant of the Admiralty, or in his abſence to the Deputy, was as follows :—" Truſty " and well beloved, We greet you well, charging and commanding you " in the King's name and ours, that you do warn, or cauſe to be warned, " all maſters of ſhips, merchantmen, and mariners, with all others that " do enjoy the King's ſtream with hook, net, or any other engine, that " they, and every one of them, do appear at our Court of Admiralty at " N——, between high and low-water mark, upon Monday next, at nine " of the clock in the morning ; at the which time, you, and every of you, " ſhall know what ſhall be done in the premiſſes, and you to make cer- " tificate of the ſame unto our ſaid Court, &c. Given under our Seal of " the Office of Admiralty the twelfth of May, the twentieth year of King " Henry the Eighth."

When they were come and met at the Court aforeſaid, the Admiral, or Steward of the Court, ſpoke unto them thus :—" You Maſters of the " Queſt, if you, or any of you, diſcover or diſcloſe any thing of the King's " ſecret counſel, or of the counſel of your Fellows (for at preſent you " are admitted to be the King's Counſellors) you are to be, and ſhall be " had down to the low-water-mark, where muſt be made three times, " O yes ! for the King, and then and there this puniſhment, by the law " preſcribed, ſhall be executed upon them : that is, their hands and feet " bound, their throats cut, their tongues pulled out, and their bodies " thrown into the ſea.

" You ſhall enquire, whether any man in port or creek have ſtolen any " ropes, nets, cords, &c. amounting to the value of nine-pence ; if he " have, he muſt be hanged for the ſaid crimes at the low-water-mark.

" You ſhall enquire, whether there has been found any dead man " within your liberties, whether preſentment was made thereof, and what " ſubſtance was found about him, &c.—You ſhall farther enquire, what " wrecks have been found within your liberries, what is become of them,

" and

" and what profit they have brought to the public good. If any perſon A. D. 1531.
" has removed the anchor of any ſhip, without licence of the maſter, or
" mariners, or both, or if any one cuts the cable of a ſhip at anchor, or
" removes or cuts away a buoy; for any of the ſaid offences, he ſhall be
" hanged at low-water mark.

" All breakers open of cheſts, or pickers of locks, coffers, or cheſts,
" &c. on ſhip-board, if under the value of one and twenty-pence, they
" ſhall ſuffer forty days impriſonment; but if above, they muſt be
" hanged as aforeſaid.

" If any mariners are in covenant with their maſters, and break their
" covenant, they are to ſuffer one half year's impriſonment, and to be fed
" with bread and ale one day, and bread and water on another.

" All mariners, who maintain quarrels, ſhall forfeit for every offence
" the ſum of three ſhillings and eight-pence; if any one gives a dry blow
" firſt to another, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence; and if he draws blood,
" ten ſhillings.

" If any loderman takes upon himſelf the rule of any ſhip, and ſhe
" periſhes through his careleſſneſs and negligence, if he comes to land alive
" with two of his company, they two may chop off his head, without any
" further ſuit to the King or his Admiralty.

" If any ferryman, or any other mariner, take into their ſhips or boats
" any baniſhed man, fellons, or ſtolen goods unthinkingly, they ſhall for-
" feit and loſe the ſaid ſhips or boats.

" All foreſtallers, who ſhall foreſtall fiſh, corn, or any other thing that
" ſhould have come into the Haven, and would have come in for the
" good of the town, ſhall forfeit forty ſhillings, and ſuffer one year's
" impriſonment."

In the year 1531, the city of York preſented a petition to Parliament; the purport of which was, * that ſeveral perſons reſiding on the banks of the river Humber had preſumed, on various pretences, to place in that river divers ſtakes, piles, fiſh-garths, and other engines, to the great impediment

* Drake's Hiſtory of York.

CHAP. VII

pediment and damage of many ſhips, keels, coggs, and boats, in their paſſage to that city; endangering both the lives of the mariners, and the loſs of the veſſels; and greatly tending to the utter impoveriſhing and deſtruction of the ſaid city, which had hitherto chiefly ſubſiſted by trade, and a free navigation up the river. This petition being taken into conſideration, an Act paſſed that the fiſh-garths, and other incumbrances of the river, ſhould immediately be pulled up and taken away; and commiſſioners were appointed to ſee it done, with a power to levy forty pounds a month on all perſons who ſuffered their works to ſtand after the time ſpecified in the Act.

Fiſh-garths, &c. taken out of the Humber.

Mr. Drake makes the following remarks on this Act:—"Firſt, that "the city of York did not petition to have their river made more navi- "gable, but only to take away ſome obſtructions from it." From whence he infers, "That the tides were ſtrong enough to bring the veſſels then "uſed in trade up to the city itſelf." Next, adds he, "I find the town "of Hull was equally concerned with the city of York, and had an actual "ſhare in the commiſſion to ſee the paſſage made clear as above. And "this alſo ſhews, that though Hull has long enjoyed a ſeparate intereſt, "and grown up from a ſmall fiſher-town to a place of great trade and "wealth, by the interception of thoſe merchandizes that uſed to come on "to York, yet, formerly, they had a joint intereſt, and Hull was no more "than a port convenient for ſhips to put into, which were of too great "a burthen to navigate the river Ouſe, in order to unload and ſend up "the goods in proper veſſels to York. Several agreements (continues he) "are on our records, made between the Mayor and Citizens of York, "and the Mayor and Burgeſſes of Hull; eſpecially one as old as 1451, "ſufficiently proves my aſſertion."

Soon after this period, however, the art of navigation and ſhip-building being both greatly improved, trade could not be carried on to any conſiderable extent, except in thoſe places where ſhips of great burthen could get up; ſo that almoſt every branch of commerce that formerly enriched that famous and ancient city, ſeems, at preſent, irrecoverably loſt to it,

and

and is fixed in this more eligibly ſituated town. Whatever, therefore, may have been the ſtate of the town formerly, compared with the extenſive and populous city of York, yet, from the circumſtance of its ſituation only, were there no other advantage whatever, it muſt, in a commercial view, always retain a decided ſuperiority. A. D. 1534.

In the Parliament which met the third of November, in the twenty-ſixth year of this King's reign, an Act paſſed, by which proviſion was made for twenty-ſix Suffragan Biſhops; whoſe office was, in the abſence of the Biſhops on embaſſies, or other ſecular buſineſs, to ſupply their place in all matters of order, though not of juriſdiction. The towns appointed for Suffragan Sees were, Thetford, Ipſwich, Colcheſter, Dover, Hull, &c. to the number of twenty-ſix.—To fill each of theſe Sees, the Dioceſan was to nominate two perſons to the King, who might chooſe either of them, and preſent him to the Archbiſhop of the Province to be conſecrated to the office. It is evident, therefore, that theſe offices were nearly the ſame with the *Chorepiſcopi*, * or Biſhops of the country, in the Primitive Church; but who had been diſcontinued from the ninth century, till they were now again revived in England. Suffragan Biſhops appointed.

Theſe extraordinary Prelates, moreover, performed all prelatical duties in ſuch Monaſteries as were exempt from epiſcopal juriſdiction. Before the Reformation, their titles were borrowed from places in *Partibus Infidelium*, and they were commonly called Biſhops in Partibus; but by the above Statute of the twenty-ſixth of Henry the Eighth, theſe Suffragan, or aſſiſting Prelates, were all to take their titles from places here at home, and Hull, as was before obſerved, was made a Suffragan See. The offices they were permitted to perform in the times of Popery, according to Strype, may be thus deſcribed:—They confirmed children; they bleſſed (and in the opinion of many they had better have done nothing than bleſſed) altars, chalices, veſtments, &c. They ſuſpended profane and unconſecrated places, and reconciled polluted churches and churchyards; they conſecrated and dedicated new churches or chapels; they

* Wharton in Strype's Cranmer, P. 259.—Appendix.

CHAP. VII

conferred the leſs orders, creating Readers, Subdeacons, Exorciſts, &c.; they made chriſm and holy oil; and they baptized, bleſſed, and conſecrated bells. But, as Mr. Strype takes no notice of this, it is very probable, that, when Archbiſhop Cranmer's commiſſion paſſed, from which he took his account, this ridiculous and fooliſh ceremony had then ceaſed: and, laſtly, they granted indulgencies for a few days *. Theſe aſſiſting Prelates were ſtiled Lords; but enjoying neither Baronies nor Juriſdiction, they were not Peers, or Lords of Parliament; they had not, like their predeceſſors, the ancient *Chorepiſcopi*, † a vote in Synods and Councils; and they were often limited to a certain diſtrict. But that the reader may the better underſtand the nature of the employment and conſtitution of theſe Dignitaries, we ſhall ſubjoin Dr. Brett's Letter, relating to this peculiar Order of Eccleſiaſticks:—

Dr. Brett's Letter in Drake's Ebor. P. 539.

"The Biſhop's Suffragan, though they had foreign titles, were all "Engliſhmen; the original of them, I take to have proceeded from "hence. Moſt of the great Abbies procured Bulls from Rome to ex- "empt them from epiſcopal juriſdiction, and to be immediately ſubject "to the Pope only; but having occaſion for epiſcopal offices to be per- "formed in their Monaſteries, to conſecrate altars, chalices, veſtments, "and other eccleſiaſtical ornaments, and to confirm novices taken into "their houſes, they found, if on ſuch occaſions they ſhould apply to any "Dioceſan Biſhop, it would be taken as a ſubmiſſion to his juriſdiction; "and, therefore, they got one of their own Monks to be conſecrated a "Biſhop, with ſome foreign title (moſt commonly a title in Greece, or "ſome part of the Greek Church) who could, therefore, challenge no "juriſdiction in any part of England; ‡ though with the conſent of "thoſe who had juriſdiction here, he might exerciſe any part of the "epiſcopal function. And the Archbiſhops, and other Biſhops, who "had

* Dr. Brett, L. c. † Stripe.

‡ In Mr. Pegge's Letter in the Hiſtory of Lambeth Palace, he tells us, that he never found an inſtance of procuring Monks to be made Biſhops; on the contrary, he ſays, whenever the exempt Religious Houſes wanted the ſervice of a Biſhop, they would call in and uſe any other Prelate, Engliſh, Britiſh, or Iriſh, but their own, for fear this latter ſhould make a precedent of the caſe, and found a claim of right and ordinary juriſdiction upon it.

" had large Dioceſes, or who were employed in ſecular affairs, being A. D. 1534
" made Lord Chancellors, or Lord Treaſurers, or the like, made theſe
" titular Biſhops their Suffragans, to perform epiſcopal functions for
" them, which they could not perform themſelves by reaſon of their ſe-
" cular employments; or ſometimes by reaſon of age or infirmities, or
" the largeneſs of the Dioceſe. That theſe Suffragans, tho' their titles
" were foreign, were all Engliſhmen, you may be ſatisfied, from their
" names, and their education in our Univerſities; for Wood, in his
" Athenæ, gives us an account of ſeveral ſuch Biſhops educated at Ox-
" ford, as Thomas Woulf, Epiſcopus Lacedæmonenſis; of whom he
" ſpeaks, Vol. I. Col. 555.—John Hatton, Biſhop of Nigropont, Col.
" 560.—Richard Wilſon, who had, after Hatton's death, the ſame title,
" Col. 561.—John Young, Biſhop of Callipolis, Col. 567.—and ſeveral
" others. I could give you a catalogue of between thirty and forty ſuch
" Suffragans, all Engliſhmen, with foreign titles, whoſe names I have met
" with in Wood and other authors. But though our Archbiſhops and
" Biſhops made ſuch uſe of theſe Suffragans, Mr. Wharton, in his Letter
" printed at the end of Strype's Memorials of Archbiſhop Cranmer, tells
" us, that they treated them with contempt enough; and generally made
" them dine at their Steward's table, ſeldom admitting them to their own.
" And yet theſe Suffragans were called Lords, as I find by ſome letters I
" have now by me in manuſcript.

" At the Reformation there was an Act made, 26th of Henry the
" Eighth, appointing a town in England for the titles of Biſhops Suffra-
" gan, as Dover, Nottingham, Hull, Colcheſter, Thetford, Ipſwich, &c.
" to the number of twenty-ſix. And there have been ſeveral Suffragans,
" ſince the Reformation, to theſe Engliſh titles. Thus, in the year
" 1536, Thomas Mannyng was conſecrated Biſhop of Ipſwich; John
" Saliſbury, Biſhop of Thetford; Thomas Spark, Biſhop of Berwick;
" and divers others in the reign of Henry the Eighth. And in 1552,
" in the reign of Edward the Sixth, Robert Purſeglove was conſecrated
" Biſhop of Hull; and in 1557, the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's

" reign,

" reign, Richard Barnes was conſecrated Biſhop of Nottingham; and " in 1592, John Sterne was conſecrated Biſhop of Colcheſter. Since " which time, I have not met with a conſecration of a Suffragan Biſhop. " There never was any ſettled maintenance provided for theſe Suffra- " gans; * which is the reaſon, I ſuppoſe, why they have been diſcon- " tinued, though any Biſhop may have one that deſires it. And if a " Biſhop deſires a Suffragan, he, according to the Act of Henry the " Eighth, is to preſent two perſons to the King, who chooſes one of them, " gives him the title of one of the towns mentioned in the Act, and or- " ders the conſecration. I find ſeveral of theſe Suffragan Biſhops have " been raiſed to be Dioceſans, and ſome of them, whilſt they have con- " tinued Suffragans, have joined in the conſecration of Dioceſans. John " Hodgeſkin, who was Suffragan with the title of Bedford, was one of " the conſecrators of Archbiſhop Parker, and of no leſs than fourteen " other Biſhops in ſeveral reigns, yet was never more than a Suffragan " himſelf."

Queen Mary, who thought nothing could be well done that was done by her father Henry, eſpecially in matters of religion, and who, in theſe things, always acted in oppoſition to him, reſtored the Biſhops in Partibus; but when her ſiſter Elizabeth came to the Crown, they were again ſuppreſſed, and the replaced Engliſh titles continued almoſt to the end of her reign. Theſe extraordinary Prelates, who reſided in Hull, had a very ſtately and magnificent Palace in the High-Street, moſtly built of free ſtone, adorned with various painted windows, like thoſe in churches, and

* Though there was no diſtinct revenue provided for theſe Suffragans by the Act of Henry the Eighth, yet they had a very handſome maintenance, being commonly Dignitaries of the Church, and poſſeſſed of very conſiderable cures. By the aforeſaid Act, proviſion was made, that all ſuch Suffragans, as ſhall hereafter exerciſe the offices aforeſaid, by the commiſſion of the Biſhop, for the better maintenance of their dignity, may have two benefices, with cure—any former Act made to the contrary notwithſtanding: and that the reſidence of him that ſhall be Suffragan over the Dioceſe where he ſhall have commiſſion, ſhall ſerve him for his reſidence as ſufficiently, as if he was reſident upon any other benefice. And the one hundred and thirty-fifth Canon ſuppoſes Suffragans to be entitled to receive and take fees for cauſes incident to their office. See Lewis's Eſſay on Suffragan Biſhops.

and with ſpacious gate-ways and lofty towers. All Biſhop-Lane, before the Reformation, belonged to the Archbiſhops of York; and, thro' them, came into the poſſeſſion of the Suffragan Biſhops of Hull. But being taken from them in the reign of Edward the Sixth, that young Prince, a little before his death, granted, by Letters Patent, twenty three meſſuages, cottages, houſes, and tenements, to Chriſtopher Eaſtoft, Eſq; of Ellerker, and to Thomas Dowman, Gentleman, of Pocklington. In the next reign, however, Queen Mary having by ſome means or other got them into her hands, ſold them to Henry Thurſcroſs, Mayor of Hull, who obtained from her Letters Patent, that they ſhould belong to him and his heirs for ever. A. D. 1552.

Robert Purſeglove, conſecrated Suffragan Biſhop of Hull anno 1552, as is mentioned before, ſeems to have been the laſt of that order here: he was conſecrated Archdeacon of Nottingham, and, before the diſſolution of Monaſteries, had been Prior of Giſbrough. He enjoyed his epiſcopal dignity twenty-ſeven years, and died on the ſecond day of May, 1579, and was buried in the pariſh church of Tideſwell, in Derbyſhire, the place of his nativity. On his tomb-ſtone, his portraiture, in the Pontifical Habit, is cut out in braſs, and an Epitaph inſcribed *.

* Under this ſtone a corps is laid,
Sometimes a man of fame;
In *Tideſwell* he was born and bred,
Robert Purſeglove was his name.
Brought up by parents tender care,
And maſter's learned rules;
'Till afterwards his uncle dear,
Sent him to beſt of ſchools.
He, William Bradſhaw, London's fame,
In Paul's the youth did place;
In gentle ſort did him maintain,
Full three times three years ſpace—
Then ſent him to an Abbey fair,
By William Giffard founded,
Who Biſhop was of Wincheſter,
And in good works abounded.
'Twas called Saint Mary Overies,
In Southwark near the Thames,
For Canons regular, their bliſs
To ſeek by holy flames.
They taught much more the learned youth,
Who was to Oxford ſent,
In *Corpus Chriſti*, where to truth
His mind was freely bent.
Four years he in that College ſtay'd,
In learning moſt renown'd;
To Giſburn ſent, he there diſplay'd
That knowledge which was crown'd.
For he was placed in Prior's Hall,
And govern'd o'er the reſt.
Biſhop of Hull he was withal,
By Heaven ſupremely bleſt.

Archdeacon,

CHAP. VII.

By this Act of the 26th of Henry the Eighth, theſe Suffragans, it has been obſerved, were made more like the ancient *Chorepiſcopi* in the Primitive Church, or Biſhops of the Country, to diſtinguiſh them from the proper Biſhops of the City, or See, than the Biſhops in Partibus before the Reformation. The former were conſecrated to officiate in the Dioceſe, and, having their titles from ſome place in it, had no fixed Sees of their own: in this they exactly reſembled the *Chorepiſcopi*. Whereas the latter were actually Biſhops of other Sees, though they did not reſide upon them. They had their titles in *Partibus Infidelium*, which, though there were fixed Sees, and they had been ordained to them, they could not reſide in with ſafety, thoſe Sees being in poſſeſſion of the Turks: they were therefore commiſſioned by the Biſhops here, on particular occaſions, to execute in their ſtead all ſuch things as were requiſite to the epiſcopal function.

How many of thoſe Suffragan Biſhops have been conſecrated to the See of Hull, cannot, with certainty, be affirmed, the Archives being ſilent on that head; but, as the above Act in the reign of Henry the Eighth was made only anno 1534, and the laſt of thoſe extraordinary Prelates we read of in England was John Sterne, conſecrated Biſhop of Nottingham in the year 1592, a ſpace of no more than fifty-eight years, it is evident there could not be many.

CHAP.

Archdeacon, too, of Nottingham,
Provoſt of Rotherham—
A College once of noble fame,
And of Hull Suffragan:
Two Grammar-Schools he did erect,
An Hoſpital ordain'd.
For youth he never would neglect,
And old folks he maintain'd:
O *Tideſwell* fair and *Giſbrough* towns!
Mourn and lament ye may,
Since he that loved you dear is gone,
And but a lump of clay.
And yet, tho' dead, he ſeems to ſpeak,
Come, Mortal, come and ſee,
And think, tho' I'm a corpſe to-day,
To morrow you may be!
Death's cruel dart has laid him low,
Yet can't ſuppreſs his fame;
Immortal is the happy ſoul,
And laſting is his name.
Chriſt's more to him than life on earth;
A bleſt exchange is given;
From piercing grief to rapturous mirth,
From this vain world to Heaven.
For true it is, the ſtate of Man
Is brittle like the glaſs—
Whoſe time is deem'd but as a ſpan,
And quick away will paſs.

CHAP. VIII.

The Vicar of North-Cave obliged to do Penance for a Sermon preached in the Church of Holy Trinity.---A Diſpute between the Towns of Hull and Beverley.---The leſs Monaſteries ſuppreſſed.---The Town taken by Surprize by the Rebel Hallam.---He is ſeized upon by the Mayor, &c. and executed.---A freſh Rebellion.---The Town beſieged by the Rebels.---Is taken by Stratagem.----The King ſends a Letter to the Town.---The Corporation petition the King and Parliament, and diſpoſe of their Plate.---The Monaſteries of Meaux and St. Michael ſurrendered to the King.

HENRY the Eighth, having for ſeveral years endeavoured to obtain a divorce, from what he perhaps willingly deemed an unlawful marriage,—* having been at a conſiderable charge to obtain a diſpenſation for that purpoſe from Rome, and finding that the Pope, wholly influenced by ſecular motives, did but trifle with and amuſe him,—reſorted to his Parliament, and requeſted them to ſearch into and examine the Pope's pretended right in his dominions. Diſpoſed to throw off the yoke of Rome, after conſulting the old records of the nation, the Houſe determined all the power and juriſdiction claimed by the Popes, in this country, had been uſurped; accordingly they paſſed an Act, forbidding all appeals to Rome, and prohibiting all payments of money thither. The Papal Power was totally aboliſhed in England, the King's marriage was tried at home, and pronounced null from the beginning; and he was again married to Ann Boleyn. *A. D.* 1553.

About

* Burnet.

CHAP. VIII.

About the year 1534, Tindal, and other Reformers, who had ſettled at Antwerp, printed and ſent over to this and other towns, ſeveral books, expoſing the corruptions and ſuperſtitions of the Church of Rome; and proving the folly of relying on pilgrimages, of worſhipping images, ſaints, and relicks, which were then in the common ſtile called good works: in oppoſition to which they taught, that Faith in Chriſt, with a true evangelical obedience, were the only means by which men could be ſaved. Amongſt the reſt of theſe books, which at that time found their way here, was Tindal's Tranſlation of the New Teſtament. This book, notwithſtanding the ſevere prohibitions againſt it, had the greateſt influence, and was earneſtly ſought after; the people in general being deſirous of underſtanding the truth and certainty of that, on which depended their eternal ſalvation.

It ſeems the Vicar of North-Cave became an early Convert to theſe, as they were then falſely called, new doctrines; for, in a ſermon which he preached that year in the Church of Holy Trinity in this town, * he openly eſpouſed them. On account of this ſermon, however, he was accuſed and convicted of what was then called Hereſy; but was prevailed on to make a public recantation. After he had made the recantation, the following Penance was enjoined him:—to walk, on a Sunday, round the Church of Holy Trinity, bare-footed and bare-legged, in his ſhirt, carrying a large faggot in his hand, to denote the puniſhment he was thought to have deſerved, and to do the ſame on the next market-day, round the market-place;—both which he was obliged to perform.

In the ſame year, the diſpute between this town and Beverley, on account of the latter claiming a free paſſage through the haven of Hull into the river Humber, was again revived, and a ſuit commenced. However, after much money ſpent, the matter was wholly referred to the arbitration of the Abbot of Meaux; who at length awarded, that the inhabitants of Beverley ſhould pay for every quarter of wheat one penny, and for every quarter of other grain, one halfpenny, provided they anchored, made faſt, or laid within the haven of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

* Town's Records.

In

In the year 1535, the King being extremely incenſed at the Monks, whom he conſidered as diſturbers of his repoſe, and, moreover, being anxious of getting into his own hands the immenſe wealth they were in poſſeſſion of, came to a reſolution of ſuppreſſing the leſs Monaſteries. To this end, he commanded a general Viſitation of them to be made, in order to know perfectly the titles of their eſtates, and the behaviour of the Friers and Nuns; for he did not queſtion, but that ſeveral abuſes would be found, which, being made public, would in a great meaſure remove the people's veneration for them, and pave the way to his deſign. In October, in the ſame year, this great Viſitation commenced. If Henry expected to diſcover ſeveral diſorders and abuſes in theſe Houſes, it ſeems his expectations were not diſappointed; for, in many of them, horrible crimes were ſaid to have been committed; and the viſitors, who were by no means their friends, took care to aggravate them, and make them appear to the world as odious as poſſible. The report that the viſitors made to the Sovereign, which repreſented the manners of theſe Houſes ſo odiouſly, was read in the Senate; and an Act paſſed, that all Houſes of two hundred pounds per ann. and under, ſhould be ſuppreſſed *.—By another Act, all theſe Houſes, their churches, lands, and all their goods, were confiſcated to the King, his heirs, and ſucceſſors: And for the gathering the revenues that belonged to them, a new Court was erected, called the Court of the Augmentations of the King's Revenue, which was to take cognizance of all matters concerning this new acquiſition. Thus fell all the leſs Abbies, to the number of three hundred and ſeventy-ſix. Their annual rents amounted to the ſum of thirty-two thouſand pounds, and the goods, lands, debts, plate, &c. belonging to theſe Houſes, were valued at one hundred thouſand pounds; but ſaid to be worth at leaſt three times that ſum. A. D. 1535.

At this time, and in this ſtorm, fell all the Religious Houſes belonging to this town and county:—St. Michael's Monaſtery, founded by Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, valued at 131l. a year;—Ferriby 1536.

* Burnet.

CHAP. VIII.

Priory, founded by one of the Earls of Cumberland, valued at 95l. a year;—Haltemprice Priory, founded by the Lord Wake and Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, valued at 178l. a year;—Saint Auſtin's Friery, commonly called the Black Friers, in this town, founded by Galfrid de Hotham, anno 1330;—and the White Friery, in Whitefriergate, founded by King Edward the Firſt.

The ſuppreſſion of theſe Monaſteries excited much diſcontent, both in this town, and in the whole nation: immenſe numbers of ſubjects were extremely diſpleaſed at the deſtruction of ſo many Religious Houſes, as they were held in great veneration by many throughout the kingdom, even at the very period of their overthrow. The Monarch, however, in order to allay theſe diſcontents, made uſe of a clauſe in the Act, which empowered him to refound ſuch of theſe Houſes as he ſhould think fit to continue; and, therefore, in the latter end of this, and the beginning of the following year, he, by his Letters Patent, gave back for perpetual alms, fifteen Abbies and ſixteen Nunneries; amongſt which number, the great Monaſtery of St. Michael, of Carthuſian Monks, commonly called the Charter-Houſe, had the good fortune to be one.

The Friers of the ſuppreſſed Houſes, who wiſhed to become Seculars, had a Diſpenſation from the King for that purpoſe; and the reſt were all transferred to the larger Monaſteries, which were as yet untouched. The Churches and Cloiſters were pulled down, and their materials ſold for the King's uſe.—The expedient, however, of re-founding and re-endowing the above Houſes, was not ſufficient to appeaſe the murmurs and clamours of the people *. Many of the ſecular Clergy, looking upon themſelves as equally concerned with the regulars, in what had been done, and in what, they feared, was intended to be done,—prevailed with thoſe on whom they had the greateſt influence, to have recourſe to arms in defence of their Religion, which they affirmed would be defaced and taken quite away, if they did not vigorouſly defend it.

Inſurrections break out.

The flame firſt broke out in Lincolnſhire, in the beginning of October, 1536. This rebellion was headed by Dr. Macheral, Prior of Burlings, †

* Hollingſhed. † Burnet.

who

who took the name of Captain COBLER, and drew after him about twenty thouſand men. They complained that the ſuppreſſions had almoſt ruined them, that they were not able to pay their taxes, and that the Sovereign was ſurrounded with wicked counſellors: they alſo complained of ſome Biſhops, who had ſubverted the Faith; and that they were apprehenſive that the jewels and plate of their Churches would be taken away. A. D. 1537.

To theſe complaints the King replied, that what he had done in ſuppreſſing the Religious Houſes, he had done purſuant to an Act of Parliament; and required them inſtantly to return to their obedience, with ſecret aſſurances of mercy. Moſt of them being ſatisfied with his Majeſty's anſwer, forſook their leaders, and returned to their own homes: the reſt deſpairing of pardon, fled to the rebels in Yorkſhire, who were headed by one Aſk, a man of good judgment, and who knew well how to govern a multitude. The march of theſe rebels was called the Pilgrimage of Grace;—ſome Prieſts went before them with Croſſes in their hands; and they wove the repreſentation of a Crucifix, with the Five Wounds of Chriſt, and a Chalice, in their Banners. The ſuperſtitious people, in great numbers, joined their ſtandards, and they increaſed to the number of forty thouſand. They marched over the country without any great oppoſition, and, dividing their army into ſeparate parts, one of theſe diviſions took Pontefract Caſtle; in which were the Archbiſhop of York and the old Lord Darcy, and made them ſwear to eſpouſe their cauſe. Another diviſion made themſelves maſters of the city of York, and a third, under the command of one Hallam, marched all night, and, early the next morning, took this town by ſurprize *. As ſoon as they were maſters of the town, they walked through the ſtreets in ſolemn proceſſion, and ſang Te Deum for their good ſucceſs. They repoſſeſſed the late ejected Monks and Friers, of all their Houſes here, as well as in every other place where they became maſters; which greatly encouraged the reſt of the ejected Monks, who now hoped that they would ſoon be in their old habitations again.

The town taken by the rebel Hallam

* Town's Records.

Hallam's

CHAP. VIII.

Hallam's triumph here, however, was of no long duration; for, ſoon after this, Mr. William Rogers, Mayor of the town, Alderman Eland, Mr. Knowles, and ſome others, having received information that the main body of the rebels at Doncaſter were diſperſed, and had returned home to their dwellings, boldly ſeized him and the other ringleaders, and diſperſed the whole party. As ſoon as his Majeſty was informed of this circumſtance, he returned them his moſt hearty thanks, very highly commending their loyalty and fidelity, and granting them a commiſſion to try Hallam and his aſſociates; who were accordingly tried, condemned, and executed. Not long after, the ſaid Gentlemen received the honour of Knighthood from the hands of their Royal Maſter, and were amply rewarded for all their ſervices.

Hallam ſeized by the Mayor.

Hallam and his aſſociates executed.

Many inſurrections ſucceeded this in the North. It ſeems, indeed, that the northern part of the nation took the change in Religion much worſe than thoſe in the ſouthern: and, by conſequence, made many and powerful efforts againſt it.

1537. This year a rebellion broke out in the North and Eaſt of Yorkſhire; in the neighbourhood of Setterington, Lyth, Scarbrough, and other places, headed by Sir Francis Bigot, &c. As ſoon as the Earl of Northumberland (who was then at his ſeat at Leckenfield) heard of it, he immediately ſent the following letter expreſs to this town:—

To our right truſty, and right entirely beloved Friends, the Mayor, the Sheriff, the Aldermen, and Commonalty of Hull, and to every of them;

"Right truſty, and right entirely beloved Friends, We greet you well, "and pray you as heartily as we may, in this our greateſt neceſſity, that "ye will be, or make to be with us, at Molton, on Monday next in the "evening, all the fellowſhip and power that ye may goodly make, in their "beſt array, on horſeback or foot (the town ſafely keeped) for to aſſiſt us "in our lawful defence againſt the malice of our enemies, and that they "come provided of victuals; and we ſhall recompence them for their "coſts, certifying you for truth, that if ye take this matter effectually to "heart,

" heart, that we, our ſons, and our blood, ſhall have you, ſo doing, in A. D. 1537.
" perpetual remembrance; and ſhew to you and yours ſingular good
" lordſhip and favour, and of your good diſpoſition herein and anſwer,
" pleaſe you to aſcertain us in writing, by the bearer hereof, and the
" Bleſſed Trinity keep you. Written at Leckenfield, the eleventh day
" of October."

But what anſwer the town gave to this earneſt letter, or what ſupplies they furniſhed the Earl with on this occaſion, is not particularly recorded.—The firſt deſign of the rebels was to make themſelves maſters of this opulent town; and, agreeable to this intention, they puſhed forward with all the expedition they could, in hopes of ſurprizing it: but Sir Ralph Ellerker and Sir John Conſtable, Knights, who reſided in the neighbourhood, having received timely intelligence of their plan, they, with ſuch forces as they could collect on a ſudden, threw themſelves into the town, ſhut the gates, and determined to defend it to the utmoſt. Scarce were they entered into the town, than the rebels appeared before it; who were ſo highly exaſperated that their deſign of ſecuring this ſtrong fortreſs was defeated, that they revenged themſelves on the ſurrounding wind-mills; all of which they ſet on fire. After this effort of revenge, they laid cloſe ſiege to it for ſeveral days; and, in very haughty and menacing language, demanded entrance. The garriſon, however, deſpiſing their threats, gave them an abſolute denial; and after ſome fruitleſs attempts to reduce the fortreſs, being informed that the country was arming againſt them, they thought proper to raiſe the ſiege, and make a timely retreat. Mr. John Harriſon, the Mayor, Sir Ralph Ellerker, and Mr. John Conſtable, with a ſtrong party of the town's men, purſued them, fell upon their rear, ſlew ſeveral, and took many priſoners, who were committed to the county goal.

The rebels had no ſooner raiſed the ſiege, than Sir Robert Conſtable, and ſome others of his ſentiments, who had favoured the inſurrections, finding their ſtrength could not avail to render themſelves maſters of Kingſton-upon-Hull, made uſe of a ſtratagem; and, entering the town diſguiſed

CHAP. VIII.

The town taken by ſtratagem.

diſguiſed like market-people, yet ſecretly armed, they ſeized the gates, let in the remainder of their followers, and quickly diſperſed themſelves into every part neceſſary for their purpoſe, before the people were well apprized of the object they had in view. Having thus ſecured the town, Sir Robert aſſumed to himſelf the title of Governor; ſent ſhips into foreign parts for forces to aſſiſt him; impriſoned ſuch perſons (after he had plundered them of their effects) as he ſuſpected to be unfavourable to his deſigns; and provided and laid up ſtores of proviſions, ammunition, and whatever elſe was neceſſary to maintain and ſupport them againſt a ſiege. Thus he continued full maſter of this town for about a month; when, to his great mortification, intelligence was brought him, that his partners in the country were either ſlain, diſperſed, or taken priſoners by the King's forces.

On receiving theſe unwelcome tidings, his fortitude entirely abandoned him; he became, indeed, ſo very much diſpirited, that the forebodings of his diſtracted mind were very viſible in his countenance, which was overſpread with a deſponding melancholy. The loyal Magiſtrates and inhabitants of Hull, obſerving the conſternation with which the Rebel Governor and the moſt faithful of his party were ſeized, imagined this to be a favourable opportunity of recovering the town: accordingly the inhabitants, headed by the Mayor, fell upon the Knight and his unfortunate adherents in the middle of the night; when, after a faint reſiſtance, the rebels were quite overpowered, many of them taken priſoners, and committed to priſon; amongſt whom was their chief, Sir Robert Conſtable. In what manner the Sovereign rewarded the Mayor and inhabitants for their loyalty and the ſervice they had performed, is not recorded; but, ſoon after this exploit, Henry ſent the following Letter to the Mayor and Aldermen, to inform them that he had privately commiſſioned the Duke of Norfolk to ſearch, examine, try, and condemn all thoſe who were concerned in the late rebellion.

" HENRY REX.

" Truſty and well beloved, We greet you well, letting you wete, that

" we

" we have not only put our right truſty, and right entirely beloved A.D. 1537.
" Couſin and Counſellor, the Duke of Norfolk, in a perfect readineſs
" immediately to addreſs himſelf to thoſe parts, for the due adminiſtra- The King's Letter to the town.
" tion of juſtice between party and party in the ſame; but have pre-
" ſently diſpatched our right truſty and well beloved ſervant, Sir Ralph
" Ellerker the younger, Knight, both to prepare certain things, for our
" ſaid Couſin's coming, and in certain matters to declare unto you our
" mind and pleaſure, to whom, as our commandment is, you ſhall give
" firm and undoubted credence, endeavouring yourſelves to accompliſh
" all ſuch things as he ſhall on our buſineſs declare unto you, conform-
" able to the ſpecial truſt we have in your fidelity towards us, whom we
" will in all things be furniſhed for the ſame, ſo we will, that, in any
" wiſe, you ſhall keep this ſaid credence ſtrict to yourſelves, without de-
" claring thereof to any perſon, other than ſuch as he ſhall ſignify unto
" you, to be privy to the ſame.—Given under our ſignet, at our Manor
" of Greenwich, the 15th of January, in the 28th year of our reign.

In conſequence of this commiſſion, many of the rebels, who had been taken and were confined in this town, were brought to their trials, and received ſentence of death, which was ſoon after carried into actual execution; and ſeveral of theſe unhappy perſons were hanged and quartered. Sir Robert Conſtable, in particular, as being at their head, and the chief promoter of ſeizing the town, was hung in chains over Beverley-Gate; and thus was the inſurrection effectually quelled, and Henry's authority proportionally increaſed.

About this time the Corporation of Hull petitioned * the King and Parliament, That the Fee-Farm Rent of this town, amounting to ſeventy pounds per ann. ſhould be applied towards the expences of his Majeſty's Houſhold; and that the Corporation might be diſcharged from the payment The Corporation's Petition to the King.

* *The Petition runs in the following words* :—

We the Mayor, Sheriff, and Burgeſſes of your Majeſty's town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, meekly beſeeching your Highneſs, † and the Moſt Honourable Lords of the preſent Parliament, that, Whereas

† Ex. MSS Lanſdown.

CHAP. VIII.

ment of ſnch part of it as came to the ſum of £12. 7s. 1d. becauſe it iſſued out of thoſe lands that came to the Crown by the attainder of the Earl

Whereas mention has been made in this preſent Parliament, in behalf of your Moſt Noble Majeſty, that the Fee-Farm Rents of your ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull—that is to ſay, the ſum of threeſcore and ten pounds by the year, ſhould, by the authority of this preſent Parliament, be aſſigned towards the expences of your Moſt Honourable Houſhold; the which aſſignment, authorized and eſtabliſhed by this your preſent Parliament, ſhould bind and compel your ſaid ſubjects to pay yearly, from henceforth, the ſaid ſum; the which ſhould be to their great and importable charge and loſs—to their utter undoing, and great impoveriſhment and deſolation of your ſaid town in time to come; for ſo it is, moſt gracious Lord, that your Beſeechers ought of right to be diſcharged yearly of 12l. 7s. 1d. Parcel of the ſaid ſum of 70l. by the year, for the Fee-Farm of your ſaid town, foraſmuch as the ſaid ſum of 12l. 7s. 1d. groweth, and, of time whereof no mind is to the contrary, has been uſed to be levied and provided, of the rent of certain lands and tenements lying and being within your ſaid town, of the which lands and tenements, Edmund de Pole, late Earl of Suffolk, was ſeized in his domain, as of Free Tayl—that is to wit, the firſt day of July, in the fourteenth year of the reign of your moſt dear Father, and afterwards—that is to wit, the 25th day of June, in the nineteenth year of the reign of your ſaid Moſt Noble Father, the ſaid Edmund was attainted and convicted of High-Treaſon, as by the Act of Parliament the ſame day and year more plainly appeareth; by virtue of which attainder, all the ſaid lands and tenements, whereof the ſaid rent of 12l. 7s. 1d. by the year, towards the ſaid ſum of 70l. came into the hands and poſſeſſion of your moſt excellent Father; in whoſe hands and poſſeſſion the ſaid lands and tenements continually, from the ſaid day of attainder of the ſaid Edmund, unto the day of the death of your ſaid Moſt Noble Father, remained, and now remaining in the hands of your Moſt Noble Grace.

And alſo all the iſſues and profits coming and growing of all the ſaid lands and tenements, with the ſaid 12l. 7s. 1d. unto this time, yet hath always, without any reaſon, been demanded of us; and we, for fear of trouble, have paid the ſame to our own wrong and great damage; which was made out by Thomas Wilkinſon, late Sheriff of your ſaid town, unto your Moſt Noble Father, before the Barons of the Exchequer: whereupon they awarded a commiſſion, directed to Marmaduke Conſtable, Knight, Richard Cholmley, Knight, and others, to enquire into the premiſſes. By virtue of which commiſſion, the ſaid Knights, and others, ſat and enquired into the premiſſes; before whom it was found, that all the ſaid matters were good and true: which being underſtood by the Barons, they thereupon gave judgment, that the ſaid Thomas Wilkinſon ſhould be diſcharged of the ſaid ſum of 12l. 7s. 1d. and of every Parcel thereof, as in the ſaid Court of Exchequer more plainly appeareth on record.—Therefore, in tender conſideration of the premiſſes, may it pleaſe your Highneſs, by the advice of the Moſt Honourable Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons aſſembled in this preſent Parliament, and by the authority of the ſame, to grant, enact, and eſtabliſh, That all and every Sheriff, and Sheriffs, who have been ſince the day of the attainder of the ſaid Edmund de la Pole, and that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, as long as the ſaid lands and tenements ſhall remain in the hands of your Moſt Noble Grace, your heirs, or ſucceſſors, full deduction and allowance in their account, or accounts, which they, or any of them, have yielded,

late Earl of Suffolk: a ſum which they ſaid was paid by the Mayor and Aldermen, to the great detriment of the town at large. *A. D.* 1537.

This year, too, a view was taken by order of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Chamberlains, of all the Corporation Plate; and it being found to amount to a vaſt quantity, and worth ſeveral hundred pounds ſterling, they were afraid that the King might take it into his head (as he had during his reign taken many ſtrange things into his head) to ſeize upon the plate for his own uſe, in the ſame manner as he had ſerved the Religious Houſes a little before; and, therefore, they were determined to remove that temptation out of his way. Accordingly at a general council ſoon after held, they unanimouſly agreed to diſpoſe of it by public auction, and convert it into money: they farther agreed to apply the money ſo raiſed, to defray the expences of their Repreſentatives in Parliament; to repair the Church of Holy Trinity, which at this time greatly wanted it; and to other public and neceſſary uſes.

The Corporation diſpoſe of their Plate.

In the following year the Canal for conveying freſh water to the town of Hull, called Buſh-Dyke, was finiſhed, and appropriated to its proper uſe. 1538.

The inſurrections being now entirely quelled, and the King's anger ſufficiently ſatiated with the blood of the chief rebels, he iſſued out a general pardon to all the northern counties, and to that of this town, forgiving all treaſons, rebellions, riots, and crimes whatſoever, committed againſt him to that period. Out of this pardon, however, twenty-two perſons were excepted, who were moſt of them taken, and actually ſuffered in one place or another.

The King, being fully perſuaded that the Abbots and Monks had the chief hand in fomenting and encouraging the late inſurrections, * conſidered them as the Pope's ſtanding army in England; and, as he had openly quarrelled with that Pontiff, he knew, that, if they had power 1539.

* Herbert. Burnet.

yielded, be in yielding, or hereafter during the ſaid term ſhall yield, before your Barons of your ſaid Exchequer, that now be, or hereafter ſhall be, without any Petition, or further charge of the ſaid Sheriffs, who have been, now be, or hereafter ſhall be, or any of them for the premiſſes, to be done and ſuſtained.

CHAP. VIII.

equal to their inclination, they would give him an additional trouble: he therefore reſolved at once to free himſelf from that danger. Beſides, as the ſuppreſſion of the leſs Monaſteries, two years before this, had ſerved only to whet his rapacious appetite, he determined now to ſuppreſs the larger ones, and to ſeize all their immenſe poſſeſſions. To accompliſh this deſign the more eaſily, he had recourſe to the ſame means he made uſe of before: he appointed a very ſtrict Viſitation of thoſe that remained, not doubting but diſcoveries would be made of ſuch abuſes, as would greatly tend to promote his deſign. In this the King was not miſtaken; for, the diſcovery of the frauds, or pretended frauds, committed in theſe Religious Houſes, with reſpect to relicks and images, contributed not a little to recover the people from their ſuperſtitious fondneſs for them. In theſe frauds the whole Society, though in ſome Houſes perhaps unjuſtly, were looked upon as jointly concerned; and Henry, to make them as conſpicuous as the Sun at noon-day, took care publicly to expoſe the counterfeit relicks, and the ſprings by which Our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, or any of the Saints, were made to move, which was looked upon by the ſuperſtitious multitude as the effect of a Divine Power *.

Suppreſſion of the larger Monaſteries

But though there were, doubtleſs, great faults found in theſe Houſes by the viſitors, yet they themſelves, there is ground to believe, were guilty of many acts of violence ahd injuſtice. They embezzled a great part of the plate and furniture found in thoſe Houſes; and one of them, named Doctor London, was complained of to Cromwell, the King's Vicegerent in eccleſiaſtical affairs, by the Abbeſs of Cheapſtow, that he had corrupted her Nuns. And, indeed, there was, at that time, a general apprehenſion, that under-hand and improper practices were uſed. In order to quiet theſe reports, and to give the better grace to what the King

* The Crucifix at Boxley, in Kent, commonly called the Rood of Grace, was a famous impoſture, to which many pilgrimages were made, being contrived ſo as to be able, by the help of ſprings, to roll the eyes, and move the lips, to bow, to ſhake the head, hands, and feet. It was ſhewed publicly at St. Paul's Croſs by John, Biſhop of Rocheſter, and, after a ſermon upon the ſubject, it was broken in pieces. Herbert, P. 213.

King was determined to do, the foulest stories were published, with a view to defame the visited Monasteries, and sins were said to be found in them, as bad as ever were found in Sodom. A. D. 1539

As these Visitations of the Monasteries were made only with a design to seek apparent reasons to suppress them, guilt and innocence seem to have been confounded together; and the Sovereign made use of the pretended enormities as a cover for his revenge; or, perhaps, more properly, for his rapacity, occasioned by his profuseness. As soon as the Visitation was over, commissioners were sent into the several counties to receive the surrenders which the Abbots and Priors were required to make, of their several Houses. The first suppression of the less Monasteries was done (as has been observed) by Act of Parliament; but his Majesty had a desire that this should appear to be entirely voluntary; as if the Abbots, Priors, and Monks, had been induced of themselves to surrender their Monastic revenues. In the general form in which most of the surrenders began, they were made to alledge, * that, "upon full delibera-"tion, and of their own proper motion, for certain just and reasonable "causes, especially moving them in their souls and consciences, they did "freely, and of their own accord, give and grant their Houses to the "King." But this was so gross a deviation from the truth, that none could be ignorant how compulsive these surrenders were. The plain fact was this: the King having decisively resolved to suppress all the Monasteries, any opposition the Abbots, Priors, and Monks could have made, would, they knew, have been wholly ineffectual. Being, therefore, well assured, that they should, in the end, be constrained to submit to the King's will, the greatest part thought it most prudent to do it with a good grace; and, by a voluntary resignation, to obtain the best conditions they were able for themselves. The Abbots, or Priors, with the chief Monks of many Houses, being previously influenced by promises, or intimidated by threatenings of extreme violence, the rest had scarce courage enough to make an ineffectual and fruitless resistance; so

 that,

* See Rymer's Fœd. Burnet.

CHAP. VIII.

that, in leſs than two years, the King had got entire poſſeſſion of the whole.——In the year 1539, being the thirty-firſt year of Henry's reign, an Act paſſed which granted to him all the lands of the Religious Houſes that had been ſurrendered ſince the fourth of February, 1537 *. And all the Monaſteries that ſhould thenceforward be ſuppreſſed, forfeited, or given up, were alſo confirmed to the King and his ſucceſſors for ever. It is remarkable that this Act paſſed in the Houſe of Peers, without any proteſtation being made againſt it by any of the Abbots, though it appears by the Journal, that, at the firſt reading of it, there were eighteen Abbots preſent; at the ſecond reading, twenty; and ſeventeen at the third.—The two Houſes having thus complied with the wiſhes of the Sovereign, the final Diſſolution of the Abbies in England followed of courſe: there are fifty-ſeven ſurrenders upon record this year; thirty-ſeven of them were Priories, and twenty Nunneries †. The Monaſtery of St. Michael, of the Carthuſian Order, near this town, which but three years before had been refounded, and eſcaped the general calamity that then befel the leſs Houſes, was now ſurrendered with the reſt, though it was one of the laſt that fell. In a liſt of all the ſurrenders of Abbies, in the Augmentation Office, it appears that the Prior and Monks here reſigned their Houſe to the King on the ninth of November, 1539; as the Abbeſs and Nuns of the Nunnery at Swine, their neighbours, had done on the third of September preceding.

The Monaſtery of St. Michael ſuppreſſed

The Monaſtery of Melſa ſuppreſſed.

Immediately after this, on the eleventh of December, fell the noble and magnificent Monaſtery of Melſa, or Meaux, of the Ciſtercian Order, near this town, founded three hundred and ninety years before, by William le Groſs, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderneſs, in the reign of King Stephen. The large poſſeſſions and revenues beſtowed on this Abbey by its noble Founder, and other well-diſpoſed perſons of thoſe times, ſoon enriched the Monks of this Houſe; and, in addition to theſe private benefactions, they had ſeveral immunities and privileges granted them by Royal Charters.—Beſides the lordſhip of Melſa, where the Abbey

* Burnet. † Ibid, Vol. I.—P. 268.

SOUTH WEST VIEW OF MELSA OR MEAUX ABBY.

Benj. Gale delin. J. Taylor sculp.

This Abby was founded by Will.m le Gros Earl of Albemarle and Lord of Holderneſse in 1150 (15.th of K. Stephen) for Monks of the Cistertian Order.

Hull. Publish'd as the Act directs April 25.th 1791. by T. Browne, R. Millson, C. W. Browne, &c.

BRITISH MUSEUM

bey ſtood, the aforeſaid William le Groſs, its Founder, granted to the Monks of this Abbey ſeveral other manors and lands, at Wawn, at Saltah near the Humber, at Kayingham Marſh, at Hoton and Eggiton in Whitby-Strand, the Wood of Ruda in the vicinity of Melſa, and other places, with great liberties of Leets, &c. and Common Paſture, in pure and perpetual alms, with general warranty: all which Grants and liberties were confirmed to them by Hawiſia, Counteſs of Albemarle, the Earl's daughter, in the following Charter:— A. D. 1540.

"To all the ſons of Holy Mother Church, * preſent and to come, to "whom this preſent Charter ſhall come, Hawiſia, Counteſs of Albe-"marle, Greeting: Know you, that I have granted, and by this preſent "Charter, have confirmed, to God, and St. Mary, and to the Monks of "Melſa, the Lordſhip of Melſa where the Abbey ſtandeth; together "with the Wood of Ruda adjoining, and whatſoever they poſſeſs or ought "to poſſeſs, in Waghun, Saltah, Tharlethrop, Throp-Mora, Biford, "Dudington, Aldeburg, Holm, Ergum, Seton, Dringhoe, Huggethrop, "and Hedon; and in the Diſtrict and Marſh of Sutton, the gift of "Amandus of Sutton, and of others under my fealty, and all the lands, "rights, and tenements, with all their appurtenances, liberties, and free "cuſtoms, as the Charters of my father, William, Earl of Albemarle, "Founder of the Abbey, and the Charters of others their donors and "benefactors, atteſt. And this confirmation I have granted to them in "free and perpetual alms—for the good of my own ſoul, and the ſouls "of all my anceſtors: theſe being witneſſes, Fulco de Oyre, Steward; "Wallo de Cotneſs; Everardus de Beverere; and others."

The riches which theſe Monks were already in poſſeſſion of, were very conſiderable, and their poſſeſſions in lands very extenſive; and the piouſly-diſpoſed perſons of thoſe days, according to the miſtaken devotion of the age, were every year augmenting their revenues by liberal, and even profuſe donations. Among the number of their benefactors were ſeveral of the Nobility, Gentry, and others, of this Realm. Many of

* Dugdale's Mon. Ang.

CHAP. VIII.

of theſe original Grants are yet attainable; but a full catalogue of all their revenues would be too long to inſert in this Hiſtory: an inſtance or two, therefore, ſhall at preſent ſuffice.

Richard de Ottringham, Rector of Shelford, born at Ottringham in Holderneſs, gave to the Abbot and Monks of this Houſe, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, one meſſuage, twenty tofts, twenty-two bovates and a half, ſixty-ſix acres of arable land, two hundred and ſeventy acres of meadow land, twenty-two ſhillings and ſixpence annual rents, and a common paſture for fifty ſheep, lying in the townſhips of Ottringham, Drypool, Tharleſthrop, Well, and Sutton. In conſideration of this liberal Grant, a perpetual Chantry was to be maintained; which ſeven Monks, Prieſts of this Houſe, were for ever to celebrate, at the capital meſſuage of the above tenements in Ottringham, for the good of his own ſoul, the ſouls of John de Otteringham, Martin de Otteringham, and Richard his ſon; and for the ſouls of all his anceſtors.

Twenty-four years after, this Chantry was, in the life-time of the Founder, with his conſent, tranſlated from Ottringham to the Porch of their Abbey Church.

Peter de Malolaca alſo gave to the Abbot and Monks here, together with the body of his wife, Iſabel de Thornham, the homage and rent of ſixty ſhillings of ſix bovates of land in Ake, and two bovates of land, with tofts, in Wharrom: two mills, with crofts and their appurtenances, in Lockington: one mill, with the holm adjoining, &c. in Briddeſhall, for the perpetual maintenance of two ſecular Prieſts, with two Clerks. One of theſe Prieſts was to ſing Maſs daily in honour of the Bleſſed Virgin, and the other to celebrate for the ſouls of the faithful departed, in the Chapel of the Bleſſed Mary, nigh the bridge which was in the wood.

John de Friboys, Eſquire, was another benefactor to this Monaſtery: he bequeathed ſix bovates of land, and ſix fields, at Holmton, for the perpetual maintenance of one Monk, which increaſed their number to fifty.

King

King John, by his Charter, * bearing date the ſecond day of April, in the ſixth year of his reign, confirmed to this Abbey all the lands that had been given to it. By this Charter the Reader may judge of the then flouriſhing ſtate of the Monaſtery, and the large revenues it became in poſſeſſion of, within ſixty years after its firſt foundation. A.D.1539.

The following privileges and immunities were granted to this Monaſtery by the Charter of King Stephen :—Their lands were quit of all pleas and quarrels for murder ; free from Danegelds, and all other gelds ; exempt from regal exactions ; and the men of St. Mary, at Melſa, ſhall not be compelled to attend, or do ſuit and ſervice at county courts, wapontakes, ridings, or hundreds : That the ſaid Church and Monks have and hold their lands in peace freely, quietly, and honourably, in woods and plains, meadows and paſtures, waters and pools, highways and byepaths, and in all places. With ſoe, ſac, rol, tem, infangthef and outfangthef, and to enjoy the ſame laws, liberties, dignities, and cuſtoms

which

* John, by the grace of God, &c. Know ye, that We, looking up to God, have given, and by this Charter, have confirmed to the Abbot of Melſa, and the Monks of the Ciſtereian Order ſerving God there, Melſa itſelf where the Abbey ſtands, the Wood of Ruda, all Wagena, with the Church thereunto belonging, and every thing to the ſame appertaining : to wit, as well thoſe lands which they have of the gift of William, Earl of Albemarle, as thoſe lands which they have of the gift of Henry, formerly Archbiſhop of York, † by the conſent of his Chapter, and by the confirmation of William, ſucceſſor to the ſaid Henry : that is to ſay, two caracutes of land in Wagena aforeſaid, with a paſſage over the river Hull.

Alſo we have granted and confirmed to the ſaid Monks, the houſe and lands of their grange at Saltah, with their appurtenances : the houſe and lands of their grange of Tharleſthrop : the houſe and lands of the grange of Myton : the houſe and lands of their grange of Mora : the houſe and lands of their manor of Octona : the houſe and lands of their grange of Wharrom : the houſe and lands of their grange of Blanchemarl : the houſe and lands of their grange of Schirn : the houſe and lands of their grange of Ergum, with all their appurtenances. Moreover, We grant and confirm to the ſaid Monks, Holm, which lies between Leven and Briſtyl, the Piſcary and Vaceary upon the river Hull, with the adjacent Marſh of Sutton and their appurteuances. Likewiſe all the lands and tenements which they have in York, Beverley, Burgh, Hedon, Arnehall, Aldburgh, Dudington, Biford, Dreyngo, Sethon, North-Dalton, Wartrya, Hawldeſthrop, Wiggetorp, Moteſcroft, in the town of St. Botulphus and Knottingley, with all things to the aforeſaid places, lands, and tenements appertaining, as the Charters, &c.

† Henry Purdac being Archbiſhop.

CHAP. VIII.

which the Church of St. Peter in York had ever enjoyed *. King Henry the Third, by his Charter, conſiderably enlarged their privileges, and freed them from thelonage, paſſage, pontage, and other cuſtoms. King Edward the Firſt, by a large Charter of Inſpeximus, dated at Weſtminſter the 30th day of June, in the 31ſt year of his reign, ratified and confirmed to the ſaid Abbot and Convent of Melſa, and their ſucceſſors, all their ancient liberties, &c. which his predeceſſors had granted to them; and they were likewiſe confirmed to them by ſeveral of the Kings of England, his ſucceſſors.

In the ancient Records of the Abbey of Melſa, or Meaux, in the Collection of the Moſt Noble the Marquis of Lanſdown, may be ſeen upwards of eighty Popes' Bulls, from Eugenius the Third to Clement the Sixth: ſixty-one Charters of the Archbiſhops and Chapters of York, from the time of Walter Grey, who was tranſlated from Worceſter to York in the year 1216, to anno 1374: and ſeveral Charters granted by the Kings of England, to the Abbot and Monks of this Houſe.

When this Abbey was firſt founded, the place where the Monk Adam choſe to erect that venerable building, was overgrown with woods, and environed with marſhy grounds. The Earl of Albemarle deſired him to make choice of any other ground within his lordſhip, as he had intended to convert this particular ſpot into a park for his game, and for that purpoſe had already incloſed all the eaſt part of it with a deep and broad ditch; which, for many ages after, retained the name of Park-Dyke. The Monk, however, was not to be diverted from the choice he had made: accordingly upon a riſing ground near the centre, he fixed his ſtaff, pronouncing theſe words:—May this place hereafter be called the King's Court, the Vineyard of Heaven; and let there be a people created to worſhip the Saviour of the World. The above Earl was ſo delighted with the pleaſant ſituation of Melſa, that a little before the founding of the Abbey there, he had given, in exchange for it, to John de Melſa, ſix caracutes

* See the MS Chartelary of the Abbey of Melſa in the Collection of the Moſt Noble the Marquis of Lanſdown.—Fol. 62.

caracutes of land at Bewick, nigh Aldburgh, although the former was computed to contain no more than three caracutes. And the ſaid John de Melſa was to render to the Earl the ſame ſervice for the manor of Bewick, that his anceſtors had been accuſtomed to pay for the manor of Melſa. *. A. D. 1589

2 P

* *A* CATALOGUE *of the* ABBOTS *of* MELSA.

When inſtituted.	*No.*	*Abbots Names.*
1150.	I.	Adam, the firſt Abbot, originally a Monk of Whitby; from thence he removed to St. Mary's Abbey at York, and afterwards to Fountain's. He was celebrated for his knowledge in ſacred architecture.—He governed ten years, and then reſigned his Abbey.
1160.	II.	Philip, Prior of Kirkſtead, and ſeven years an Abbot in Norway. This Abbot is ſaid to have governed with prudence, and greatly improved the Convent. After preſiding twenty-two years, he died, anno 1182.
1182.	III.	Thomas the Prior, who had ſerved that office reputably eighteen years. He reſigned his Abbey, anno 1197, and died in 1205.
1197.	IV.	Alexander, a Monk, of Ferda in Hampſhire. He reſigned in 1210, returned to Ferda, and there died two years after.
1210.	V.	Hugh the Prior—after ſerving that office five years, was appointed Abbot. He reſigned in the tenth year of his adminiſtration, and died in the year 1222.
1220.	VI.	Geoffrey de Sautrey, a Monk of the county of Huntingdon---died within the year.
1221.	VII.	Richard de Ottringham, the Cellarer---died in the year 1235.
1236.	VIII.	Michael le Brun---died in the year 1249, and in the fourteenth of his adminiſtration.
1250.	XI.	William de Driffield, B. D. After governing near twenty years, died anno 1269.
1269.	X.	Richard de Thornton was appointed Abbot, and died within his ſecond year, in 1270.
1270.	XI.	Robert de Skern. He reſigned his Abbacy in the year 1280, and ſurvived ſix years after his reſignation.
1280.	XII.	Rich. de Bacton was elected. This Abbot was deprived for embezzling the effects of the Abbey. He was ſtruck off the roll of Abbots, and ſurvived his diſgrace fourteen years.
1286.	XIII.	Roger de Driffield † ſucceeded him. In the twenty-fourth year of his Government, he reſigned his charge, and ſurvived his reſignation eight years.
1310.	XIV.	Adam de Skern, after preſiding almoſt thirty years, died anno 1339.
1339.	XV.	Hugh de Leven governed near ten years, and died of the Plague the 12th of Auguſt, 1349.

† King Edward the Firſt gave to this Abbot lands in Lincolnſhire, and at Pocklington, in exchange for the land which the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull ſtands upon.

CHAP. VIII.

When inſtituted.	*No.*	*Abbots Names.*
1349.	XVI.	William de Dringhoe, Subcellarer. He ruled four years, and was deprived the 21ſt of April, 1353, for embezzling the effects of the Convent.
1353.	XVII.	John de Ryſlay, after preſiding above three years, was depoſed the 4th of July, 1346, having been charged with theft, and concealing the goods of the Abbey. He was ſtruck off the roll of Abbots, and excommunicated.
1356.	XVIII.	Robert de Beverley, Cellarer of the Abbey. He governed near twelve years, and died on the 27th of November, 1367.
1367.	XIX.	Wm. de Dringhoe---died in 1372.
1372.	XX.	William de Scarbrough, after being Cellarer ſixteen years, was appointed to the Abbacy. He reſigned on the 6th of July, 1396, in the 77th year of his age, and in the 25th of his adminiſtration.
1396.	XXI.	Tho. de Burton, a Monk of this Houſe, ſucceeded.
	XXII.	John de Holon.
1445.	XXIII.	Philip Davill, a Monk of this Abbey.
1458.	XXIV.	John de Sutton, one of the Monks.
1463.	XXV.	William Feryff, a Monk.
1471.	XXVI.	Ralph Some, Prieſt.
1488.	XXVII.	John Clapham.
1523.	XXVIII.	Richard Stopes, the laſt Abbot, who ſurrendered up his Abbey to the King on the eleventh of December, 1539.

☞ *The Editors of this Work have been favoured with the above Catalogue of Abbots by that learned and able Antiquarian, the Rev. Mr.* WM. DADE; *to whom the world will ſhortly be indebted for a complete and accurate Hiſtory of the Antiquities of Holderneſs.*

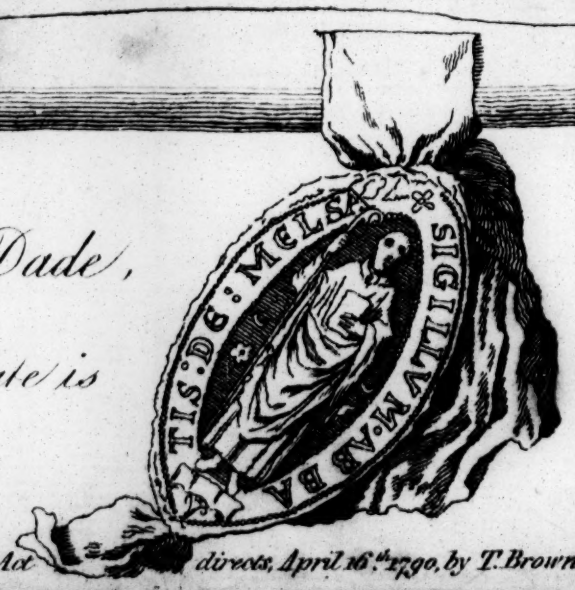
The Abbot of Melſa, or Meaux, had, in the townſhip of Waghan, one hundred and ninety-three tenants; which tenants paid various ſums, from 3l. 6s. 8d. down to 2d. yearly; but far the greateſt part of them did not pay above 3s. 4d. or 2s. 8d. the whole amounting to 66l. 8s. 4½d. beſide a great quantity of corn, hay, ſtraw, bread, beer, geeſe, cocks and hens, &c. which were delivered to them at the different Feſtivals according to agreement.

Out of the above £66. 8s. 4½d. were paid the following ſums:

To the Cellarer for the Mill -	£.	3	8	1½
To the Maſter of the Cattle -		7	5	8
To the Monk that keeps the Hogs		1	12	3
To the Monk of the Bakehouſe -			3	4
To the Farmer of the Grange -			2	0
To the Chapter of Beverley -			0	3
Of thoſe detained by Peter of Nuthill			0	2½
	£.	12	11	10
To the Purſer		53	16	6½
	£.	66	8	4½

COPY of a DEED of GRANT to the ABBEY of MEAUX; dated Nov. 25. 1301.

Anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Henrici vicesimo nono die veneris in festo Sce Katherine Virginis apud Ebor. coram
nob. dominis Abbate de Sancta Maria Ebor. et Priore Sancte Trinitatis Ebor. et fratribus ordinis Sancte Trinitatis
frat. Radulfo Allem de Melsa et eiusdem loci conventu ex altera - videlt. qd. ea Hugo Asger et fratres Hospitalis p̃dca ali-
quando dimisserunt - sibi et eius heredibus Abbati de Melsa et eiusdem loci conventui - duo molendina aquatica cum
stagnis et omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis in magna Wharum dumi cum omnibus sectis diuersis aliis exitibus et ap-
tenentiis in eadem villa - que quondam Henricus ex dono Willi fossard tenebantur inde predicto Hospitali annuatim
quatuor Asgerii Asgeri - prout in scriptis inde inde eos tunc confectis plenius continetur videlt: predictus Ric
Walterus Asger predicta Hospitalia et fratres eiusdem loci remiserunt exonerauit; predictis Abbati et conventui de Melsa
memoratis et eorum Angelorum diuersa reddituras supradicta - scilt. videlt qd. singulis annis a tempore confectionis presentis
de Abbas et conventus de Melsa reddant - et persoluant Hospitali supradicto quadraginta sex solidos sterlingorum in
festis Pentecostes et Sti Martini - et equales portiones et predictas molendinis et eorum pertinentiis vt est premissum et
sic contingat - qd. predictus reddatus quadraginta solidorum - de aliquo dimisso inde facto fiat; de eodem bono statu Asgerii et fratrum
et eorum successorum - quotiens tempus fuerit - in predictis tenementis - et eadem in omnibus tenementis que ijdem Abbas et
conventus habuerunt die confectionis presentium in predicta villa de magna Wharum ad quatuor anni mensis de
nouum - distringere - et distrectionem illam sic captam quo libi viderint expedire - effugere - et eam retinere
quousq. eisdem Asgerii et fratres de predicto reddatu anno quadraginta solidos plenarie fuerit satisfactum Inuiolabilem
vero fidei et memoriam huius scripto hyperteto sigilla partium predictarum alternatim sunt appensa Dat. apud Ebor.
die et anno supradictis.



To the Revd. Wm. Dade,

Rector of Barmston.

This Plate is

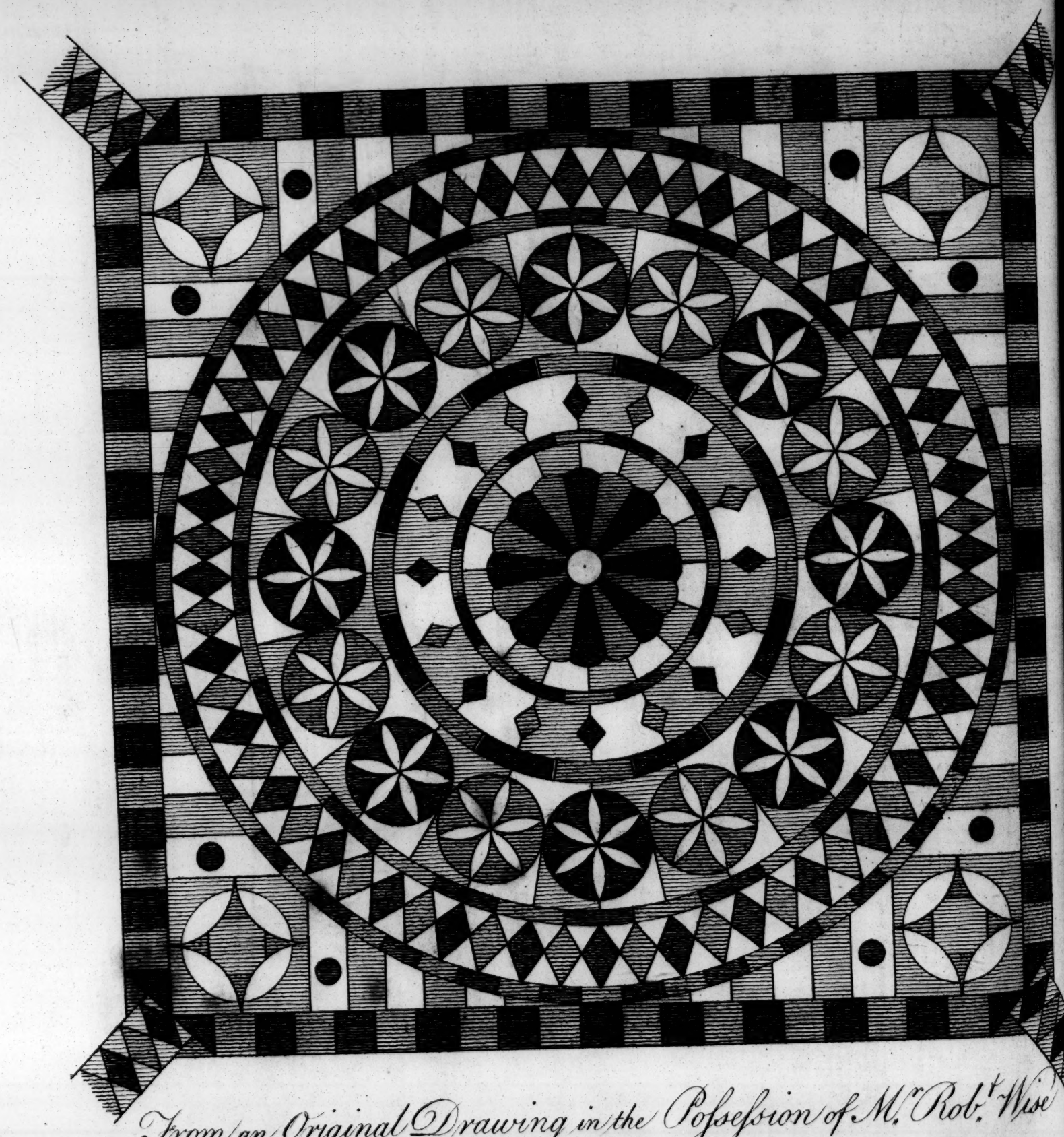
humbly Dedicated.

Hull, Published as the Act directs, April 16th. 1790, by T. Browne, R. Millson, G. W. Browne, & G. Prince.

BRITISH MUSEUM

BRITISH MUSEUM

PART OF A MOSAIC PAVEMENT FOUND AT THE ABBY OF MEAUX. 1760.



From an Original Drawing in the Posſeſsion of M.r Rob.t Wise of Meaux. To whom this Plate is Dedicated.

Hull. Publish'd as the Act directs March 17. 1790. by T. Browne, R. Millson, G. W. Browne and G. Prince.

That Melſa, or Meaux's Abbey, was once remarkable for ſplendour and Monaſtic neatneſs, is not to be denied, as the remains of ſome curious pavement of ſmall brick is yet to be ſeen, beautifully laid out in different figures: but it is now dug up in various places, and uſed for repairing the adjacent roads. The annexed plate is an exact reſemblance of the various parts which are yet undeſtroyed: but even theſe in all probability will, in a few years, be utterly defaced, and the place itſelf rendered undiſcoverable; except the moats, which, indeed, may ſuſtain the injuries of time for a longer period, as they are now very diſcernible. There is alſo a very curious arch under ground, which is at preſent almoſt filled with water; and alſo a grave-ſtone, the inſcriptions of which are entirely eraſed. A.D. 1539

The ſuppreſſion of all theſe Houſes was begun and ended in the courſe of this year. The commiſſioners appointed for that purpoſe, having ſettled every thing relating to ſo important an affair, penſions were awarded to the Abbots, Priors, Monks, and Nuns, for their future ſubſiſtence: they valued the plate, the goods, and the ornaments of the Prieſts; the altars, and the churches; and ordered what buildings ſhould be demoliſhed, and what left ſtanding. Theſe Houſes conſiſted of beautiful churches, refectories, offices, dormitories, infirmaries, with contiguous ſtables; and all other proper conveniencies, for the accommodation and entertainment of ſtrangers.

The Monks uſed to pray at midnight—at the cock-crowing—at ſix o'clock in the morning, or mattins, which they called the firſt hour—at nine o'clock, or the third hour before noon—at the ſixth hour, or twelve o'clock at high-noon: the ninth hour, or three in the afternoon—the twelfth hour, or ſix o'clock in the evening, when the Veſpers began—and at ſeven at night, which was reckoned to be the firſt hour of the nocturnal twelve. The Convents taught Latin to the neighbouring children, without any reward: the Nunneries taught the girls to read and work, and ſometimes a little Latin, to enable them to underſtand the church ſervice. The Monks were hiſtorians; the Ab-

CHAP. VIII.

bots excellent landlords; and, in general, they were remarkable for an univerſal hoſpitality *.

In

* *As a ſpecimen of the liberality of thoſe religious inſtitutions, the following inſtance of a beneſaction granted by the Priory of* HALTEMPRICE, *is here inſerted:—*

In the year 1527, the Prior and Convent granted a Corody unto John Ciſſotſon, and Conſtance his wife, and made indenture of the ſame in the following words:

"Be it known to all men, by this preſent Indenture, that we, the Prior of Haltemprice, with the one aſſent and conſent of our whole Chapter, have given and granted, and by this preſent Indenture, confirmed unto John Ciſſotſon, one Corody, to be taken and had of us, and our ſucceſſors, for term of his life natural; and, if he pleaſe, to aſſign it in his laſt will and teſtament unto Conſtance his wife—ſhe ſhall and may have it for term of her life, if ſhe keep herſelf unmarried: that is to ſay, that the ſaid John, or Conſtance his wife, ſhall have within our Priory year by year, and week by week, every week during his life, and during hers alſo, if ſhe be aſſigned after his death,—eight white loaves, ſuch as other renderers have, with one brown loaf, and four gallons of the Convent ale, with ſix gallons of ſmall ale; and alſo a ſervice from the kitchen, of fleſh, and fiſh, and potage, as is ſerved to one chanon. And if he ſend bread to be ſcalded after the Convent brews, and every year a ſtone of tallow and a ſwine, and two kine, or two other horned beaſts, found in winter and ſummer, with the ſwine and kine of the houſe, and of the houſe coſt; with ten hens and a cock, and ten mallards; and alſo every year 100 kidds, with carriage of the houſe coſts; and alſo, after the deceaſe of Edward Havitſon, the ſaid John, or Conſtance, if ſhe be aſſigned, ſhall have a manſion within our Priory that Cecil Thornton had, with all commodities to it, belonging in like manner as the ſaid Cecil had ſufficiently repiled when need ſhall require, of the coſt and charge of the ſaid Prior, Convent, and ſucceſſors, with free paſſage and eaſements convenient, as well in the Church as in other common places of the ſaid Priory, without the hindrance of any perſon: And we, the ſaid Prior and Convent, warranties the ſaid John, or Conſtance, his life and hers, if ſo be ſhe be aſſigned to this ſaid Corody in the laſt teſtament of the ſaid John, and keep herſelf ſingle; and alſo the ſaid John ſhall have a Cloſe, called Matſon's Leys, for term of his life, paying yearly for it to the ſaid Prior and Convent 9s. at the two uſual terms in the year; that is to ſay, at the Feaſt of Pentecoſt, 4s. 6d. and the Feaſt of St. Martin, 4s. 6d.—and ſo long as he ſhall live, he ſhall have meat and drink and a livery, as the beſt ſervants ſhall have, with a horſe of his own, founden winter and ſummer, and ſhoe and nail of the houſe coſt.——In witneſs whereof to one part of this Indenture, remaining with the ſaid John, the ſaid Prior and Convent have ſet their Common Seal; and to the other part remaining in the hands of the ſaid Prior and Convent, the ſaid John has ſet his Seal, &c."

☞ There is ſtill at HALTEMPRICE a good Farm-Houſe, which appears to be either a part of the Monaſtery, or built out of the materials of it, and upon the ſame place it formerly ſtood. Alſo a large arched Drain, which plainly appears to have belonged to this Monaſtery; and the Moat which ſurrounded it is yet to be ſeen.

In order, however, that the Suppreſſion of the Monaſteries might be received with leſs concern, Henry made uſe of an artifice: he cauſed a report to be ſpread, * that the kingdom was going to be invaded by ſeveral Princes, at the inſtigation of the Pope and Cardinal Pole; and he confirmed this report, by going in perſon to viſit the coaſts, and commanding forts and redoubts to be erected in ſeveral places. He likewiſe gave ſtrict orders to fit out a ſtrong fleet, and keep the troops in readineſs to march upon the firſt notice †. The King's intent, in all theſe proceedings, was, to convince the people that the Parliament would be obliged to levy heavy taxes to reſiſt the pretended invaſion; but that he, acquiring a large revenue by the Suppreſſion of the Monaſteries, would have no occaſion for ſuch ſubſidies ‡. A. D. 1539

The clear yearly value of all the ſuppreſſed Religious Houſes amounted to the ſum of one hundred and fifty-two thouſand five hundred and ſeventeen pounds eighteen ſhillings and ten-pence, as the rents were then valued: but they were at leaſt, ſays Burnet, ten times as much in real value; for, the Abbots and Priors having ſome preſentiment of the impending ſtorm, had fixed the yearly rents very low, and raiſed the fines very high, that they might have ſomething to ſubſiſt on when they ſhould be expelled their Houſes. The King, however, ſeemed to take no notice of this, being on the contrary very well pleaſed that the people were not acquainted with the whole profit which accrued to him from theſe ſuppreſſions. Beſides the rents of the lands belonging to the Monaſteries, Henry received a very conſiderable ſum ariſing from the church-ornaments, plate, goods, lead, bells, and other materials, which he thought it not proper to have valued at all: but, that it amounted to a large ſum, may be judged of by this ſingle article,—that in the Abbey of St. Edmund's-Bury alone, there was found five thouſand marks of gold and ſilver in bullion.

After

* Stow, P. 576. † Burnet.—Herbert.

‡ Stevens's Hiſtory of Taxes, P. 215.

CHAP. VIII.

After the Viſitation of theſe Religious Houſes by the commiſſioners which his Majeſty had appointed, * many of the viſitors petitioned him, that ſome of the Houſes might be ſuffered to remain for the benefit of the country at large; the poor receiving from them great relief, and the richer ſort good education for their children. Biſhop Latimer alſo earneſtly entreated that, at leaſt, two or three might be left ſtanding in every county, to be nurſeries—not for monkery, but for charity, learning, preaching, ſtudy, and prayer: but Cromwell, by the King's permiſſion, invaded all; nor could he be prevailed on to leave one of them ſtanding. After all, however, though there were ſome inexcuſable faults committed at the Suppreſſion of the Monaſteries, yet, as with them fell the ſurperſtition of worſhipping images, relicks, and various other Anti-chriſtian practices, inimical both to the welfare of the country, and the beſt intereſts of men:—as the Papal Power was alſo aboliſhed, and that Tyranny was deſtroyed which had long been ſo grievous a burthen to this nation:—Henry, how many or great ſoever his faults were, (and they were both many and great) muſt be acknowledged to have been an inſtrument in the hands of Providence for good and wiſe ends. He was inſtrumental in introducing ſo much light into the nation, as diſcovered the way to farther improvement; and a foundation was laid for that religious freedom, which we as a nation at preſent enjoy. The ſum of the whole is this: though it be true that the religious conteſt which we have been deſcribing, proved immediately prejudicial to individuals, yet the nation at large were gainers by it; and though the hoſpitality thoſe Monaſteries diſplayed was ever ſo extenſive, it is ſurely much better that Lazineſs ſhould be expelled, and Induſtry excited, than that men, like cattle, ſhould be fed by others!

CHAP.

* Herbert's Hiſtory of King Henry the Eighth.

CHAP. IX.

King Henry the Eighth pays a Viſit to Hull.---He orders the Town to be better fortified.---The Caſtle and Block-Houſes built.---A Governor and Lieutenant-Governor appointed.---Baynard-Caſtle, at Cottingham, burnt.---Colleges, Hoſpitals, &c. given to the King.---The Foundations of ſeveral Hoſpitals, &c. in this Town, ſeized on by the King.---Henry's Grant to Sir John Henage.----The Carthuſian Priory of St. Michael.---The ancient Foundation of the Hoſpital belonging to the Priory.

IN the year 1541, the King and the Queen, in the month of Auguſt, ſet out from London on a journey to the North; previous to which, Henry had invited his nephew, James the Fifth, King of Scotland, to meet him at York; and James had promiſed to comply with his invitation. The King's principal intention at this interview, was, to engage James to follow the example he had ſet him,—in extirpating the Pope's Supremacy, and ſuppreſſing Abbies; and, if he was fortunate enough to gain theſe points, then to ſettle a firm friendſhip with his nephew. In order, moreover, to quiet the minds of his own ſubjects, who were yet in a ferment on account of the changes he had introduced into Religion, the Sovereign, in this journey, took an extenſive circuit, and paſſed thro' Lincolnſhire; where numbers made the moſt humble ſubmiſſion to him, confeſſing their faults, and thanking him for his pardon. The town of Stamford preſented him with twenty pounds; the city of Lincoln, forty pounds; Boſton, fifty pounds; that part of the county called Lindſey, gave him three hundred pounds; and Keſtern, with the Church of Lincoln, fifty pounds more *.

*A.D.*1541.

The King's journey into the North.

Henry

* Hall, Fol. 244.

CHAP. IX.

Henry and his Queen having paſſed through the county of Lincoln, came unexpectedly within a few miles of this town; with which circumſtance, as ſoon as Mr. Thurſcroſs, the then Mayor, was made acquainted, he deputed the Sheriff, with a numerous train of gentlemen, to meet his Majeſty at the Boarded Bridge near Newland, on the confines of the county. As ſoon as the King, with his retinue, came to the bridge, the Sheriff alighted from his horſe; and, after paying a very polite and ſenſible compliment of Welcome, he kiſſed the white rod which he carried in his hand, and delivering it to his Majeſty received it again from his hands *.

The King's arrival at HULL.

As ſoon as this ceremony was over, the Sheriff remounted his horſe, and rode before their Majeſties towards the town. A little out of Beverley-Gate, the Mayor and Aldermen ſtood in their formalities, waiting to receive their Majeſties; at the ſight of whom, neither words nor demonſtrations were wanting to teſtify the moſt hearty welcome, and to ſhew the loyalty and fidelity of the town. On the Monarch's approach, the Mayor advanced a few paces to meet him; then, calling for the Mace, he fell down upon his knees, and, after he had kiſſed it, preſented it to his Majeſty—which being returned by the King, that Magiſtrate carried it before him into the town, to the Manor-Hall, where he then reſided.

During the ſpace of three days, the King, the Queen, and their numerous attendants, were magnificently and ſplendidly entertained, and the Mayor, in the name of the town, preſented his Majeſty with one hundred pounds †. After which, they and their retinue ſet out for York, where Henry ſtayed twelve days in expectation of ſeeing his nephew, the King of Scotland, who, as was before obſerved, had promiſed to meet him there: but the Scotch eccleſiaſticks, and their party, laboured ſo ſtrenuouſly to prevent this interview, the conſequences of which they eaſily

* Town's Records.

† The Gentlemen of Yorkſhire preſented his Majeſty with 900l.—the Archbiſhop and Clergy, 600l.—the Lord-Mayor of York, 100l.—and the Mayor of Newcaſtle, 100l.—Hall, Fol. 264.

eaſily perceived, that, at laſt, by the offer of a very ſplendid gratuity, they prevailed: and whilſt Henry was preparing for his reception, he received a letter of excuſe from that Prince, that he could not, at the preſent, have the honour of waiting on him. A. D. 1541.

The King, being thus diſappointed, and enraged at the affront, left York abruptly on the twenty-ninth of September, and that night the Royal Viſitants lodged at Leckenfield, the ſeat of the Earl of Northumberland. The next day, being the anniverſary of the Election of a new Mayor for this town, the inhabitants having no idea that their Sovereign was ſo near, were aſſembled in the Town's-Hall in order to proceed to the election, when news was brought, that his Majeſty intended that day to be in the town to dine. The people, in general, were ſurprized at this unexpected intelligence; and on Mr. Thomas Dalton's being ſuddenly elected to the office, he not only refuſed to ſtand, but immediately left the Hall, accompanied with many others, and went to meet the King. Henry, however, on his arrival in the town, being ſoon informed of the matter, ordered the Corporation to re-aſſemble at the Town's-Hall, and to proceed to a freſh election: he commanded farther, that Sir John Eland, Knight, ſhould be nominated with the other two aforeſaid Gentlemen, as a candidate for the office: which being done accordingly, and the King honouring him with his vote, the Knight was directly, and, by ſo open an interpoſition of the Monarch, no doubt unanimouſly, elected. His Majeſty immediately took his ſword from his ſide, and preſented it to the Mayor Elect, in honour to the Corporation at large; which Sir John received in the moſt gracious manner, and the remaining part of the day was ſpent in feaſting and recreation.

Henry arrives a ſecond time at HULL.

The King honoureth Sir John Eland, Knt. with his vote

The next morning the King and the Nobles took an accurate view of the whole town, and found nothing amiſs in it, except that it wanted an additional degree of ſtrength to defend a place of ſuch great importance. To remedy this inconvenience, and to ſecure the town againſt any foreign invaſion, his Majeſty gave orders for a Caſtle and two ſtrong Block-Houſes to be erected, with other fortifications, to environ the town: he

He orders the town to be better fortified.

CHAP. IX.

alſo gave orders that a new Dyke ſhould be cut from Newland to Kingſton-upon-Hull, and that the Manor-Houſe ſhould undergo a thorough and complete repair.

The Paymaſter-General of the Works was Mr. Thomas Allured, and the Surveyor Mr. John Rogers, who was alſo Comptroller: theſe Gentlemen were to be aſſiſted by Wardens, one of whom laid the foundation-ſtone of the Caſtle on the twenty-ſecond of February, anno 1541. The expence of the whole, which amounted to the ſum of twenty-three thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-five pounds ſeventeen ſhillings and five-pence, was paid ſolely by the King; who, after continuing here five days, and given what orders he thought proper for the ſtrength and ſecurity of the town,—and alſo expreſſing the higheſt degree of ſatisfaction at the duty and honours paid him by its loyal inhabitants,—embarked with all his royal attendants, on board two of his own ſhips appointed to meet him here, and landed ſafely in Barrow Haven, whence they proceeded to Thornton College in Lincolnſhire.

The King's departure.

The reſidents in that College, though they were ſenſible of the King's malevolent deſigns againſt them, were not wanting in their duty; they met and welcomed him, his Queen, and their attendants, in a ſolemn proceſſion; and entertained them ſplendidly in that very Monaſtery which, a very ſhort time after, Henry obliged them to relinquiſh, and commanded the edifice itſelf to be laid in ruins.

Soon after the King's arrival at London, he appointed Sir Richard Long, Knt. to be Governor of the town; and Michael Stanhope, Eſq; to be his Lieutenant, by an Inſtrument dated February the Seventeenth, 1541, with power to levy forces whenever occaſion required: at the ſame time he aſſured the inhabitants, that it was not his intention to abridge any of their privileges; but, that what he had now done was intended for their greater ſecurity and defence, till the aforeſaid buildings and fortreſſes were finiſhed, when they would have it ſtill more in their power to defend and ſecure themſelves.

On

On the appointment of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, his Majeſty ſent the following Letter to this town :— *A. D.* 1541.

" HENRY REX.

A ſecond Letter from K. Henry to this town.

" Truſty and well beloved, We greet you well: and whereupon the " ſpecial favour that we have conceived towards that our town of King- " ſton-upon-Hull, we have not only determined to cauſe certain notable " fortreſſes to be made to the ſame, but alſo have thought meet, for the " more perfect ſurety thereof, that, in the mean ſeaſon, till our ſaid for- " treſſes ſhall be made, our truſty and right well-beloved Councillor, Sir " Richard Long, Knt. whom we have appointed Captain of our ſaid " town and fortreſs, and our truſty and well-beloved ſervant, Michael " Stanhope, Eſq; whom we have likewiſe appointed to be our Lieutenant " there, ſhall, with their retinues, repair thither; and there keep ſuch " watch and ward, for the ſurety and defence of the ſaid town, as ſhall " be to them thought moſt convenient: to whom alſo we have given " authority by our Commiſſion, under our Great Seal, as well to levy all " you the inhabitants of the ſame town, as ſundry others our ſubjects in " thoſe parts, if need ſhall ſo require: Albeit, we doubt not, but, con- " ſidering our gracious poſition and determination towards you, and that " we intend not by our fortreſſes to abridge you of any liberty, cuſtom, " or uſage, which you now have, and enjoy; but rather to deviſe how to " do that thing, which may be more to your advancement and commo- " dity, you will in this, and all other things, as on our behalf ſhall be " adviſed and required of you, by our ſaid Captain, or our Lieutenant, " in his abſence, conform yourſelves, and do as ſhall appertain,—yet we " thought convenient, by theſe our Letters, to expreſs our pleaſure therein " unto you; and to let you know, that in your conformity, and the " framing of yourſelves thus lovingly and obediently to advance all our " purpoſes there, which ſhall be your own benefits and ſureties, we ſhall " yet ſo increaſe our favours towards you, as ſhall be to the comfort of you " and your ſucceſſors, inhabitants of the ſame town accordingly.

" Given under our Signet, at our Palace of Weſtminſter, the 27th day " of February, in the 33d year of our reign." It

CHAP. IX.

It is recorded, that when Henry was on this viſit at Hull, hearing that the Lord Wake of Cottingham had a very beautiful wife, he ſent a meſſage to his Lordſhip, informing him that he intended to dine with him the following day: but the amorous Monarch was diſappointed of his intended viſit; for, that very ſame night, his Lordſhip's large and magnificent Caſtle, called Baynard-Caſtle, which for many ages had been an ornament to the country in which it ſtood, was burnt down to the ground; and, according to the authority of the ſame Manuſcript, this was done by the ſteward in obedience to his maſter's commands, with a view to avoid the bad conſequences he apprehended from this intended viſit of his Sovereign. He was afraid, it ſeems, that if the King ſhould take a fancy to his lady, and had not his requeſts granted, he might likewiſe, with a view to effect his purpoſe, actually make her a widow: but whether this ſurmiſe was well founded or not, Henry very generouſly offered to give his Lordſhip two thouſand pounds to aſſiſt him in re-building it, though this was never attempted; for, ever ſince that time, this once famous Caſtle has laid in ruins; and the lordſhip of Cottingham, at the death of Lord Wake, with two thouſand four hundred and ſixty-ſix acres of land, came into the poſſeſſion of the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Weſtmorland, and Lord Powis, who married his three daughters, his Lordſhip dying without male iſſue.—This ancient Caſtle covered two acres of ground, upon the ſite of which the Manor-Houſe was afterwards built.

Baynard-Caſtle at Cottingham burnt.

Notwithſtanding the immenſe riches which Henry had obtained from the Abbies, Frieries, Nunneries, and other Monaſteries lately ſuppreſſed, and which, as he pretended, was not to be converted to private uſes, but to fill his Exchequer and to eaſe his ſubjects, who were informed that they ſhould never hereafter be charged with ſubſidies, fifteenths, loans, or other aids,—yet the riches he had obtained being very ſoon laviſhed away, he was again reduced to want, and demanded divers ſubſidies, both of the Clergy and Laity. Accordingly the Parliament, which ſat in November, 1545, * granted him a ſubſidy of two ſhillings a pound; and the

* Burnet.

the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, granted him a continuation of a former ſubſidy of ſix ſhillings in the pound, to be paid in two years.—Beſides, there were yet in the kingdom ſeveral Colleges, Chapels, Chantries, Hoſpitals, and Fraternities, conſiſting of ſecular Prieſts, who enjoyed conſiderable penſions for ſaying Maſs for the ſouls of thoſe who had endowed them, and for the performance of other ſervices. But, by the doctrine lately ſet out by the Biſhops, the belief of Purgatory was left indifferent; and, by conſequence, the trade of redeeming ſouls was condemned, ſo that it was thought needleſs to keep up ſo many endowments to little or no purpoſe. The King, too, was very ſenſible that thoſe Prieſts were, in general, ill affected to his proceedings, ſince their trade was ſo much leſſened by them. During the laſt year, indeed, many of them had been practiſed with to make reſignation, and four and twenty of them had ſurrendered to the King by acts and deeds, ſeemingly voluntary, but which, in reality, were not more ſo than thoſe ſigned by the Abbots and Priors when they reſigned their Houſes. Conſiderable numbers of the above houſes, however, ſtill continued to exiſt; and, as Henry had demanded a ſubſidy, this obſequious Parliament, apprehenſive that farther demands might be made, rather than burthen themſelves and the people at large, very liberally and generouſly gave him all the Colleges, Hoſpitals, Chantries, &c. in the whole nation, with all their ſites, buildings, riches, lands, poſſeſſions, rents, revenues, goods, and chattels, amounting to many thouſand pounds a year:—at the ſame time they confirmed the ſurrenders that had been made to the King, empowering him at any time to iſſue out commiſſions for ſeizing on the foundations, and taking them into his own poſſeſſion; and, on their being ſo ſeized, that they ſhould belong to him and his ſucceſſors for ever.

A. D. 1545.

The Hoſpitals in this town, and all others in the kingdom given to the King by his Parliament.

At this time the great College of Prebendaries, which was founded here by the Right Reverend Father in God, Walter Shirlaw, Biſhop of Durham, was ſeized by the King, with all the Hoſpitals, Guilds, and Chantries, in this town, amounting to between thirty and forty: and now likewiſe was deſtroyed the great College of Thornton, one of the moſt

ſtately

CHAP. IX.

ſtately and lofty buildings in all Lincolnſhire, and where the King, with all his retinue, had lately been ſo magnificently entertained.

Amongſt the Hoſpitals whoſe Foundations Henry ſeized at Kingſton-upon-Hull, four of them had the good fortune to fare better than the reſt; for Gregg's and Riplingham's Hoſpitals, with the Trinity-Houſe and the Charter-Houſe, were refounded in the ſucceeding reign, and remain even to this day.

The following were amongſt the number of Hoſpitals and Guilds in this town, which a daſtardly and proſtitute Parliament had given to the King; and, in conſequence of which Grant, he now appropriated to his own uſe:—

ADRIANSON's Hoſpital; founded, built, and endowed by a Gentleman of that name, about the year 1500. This Hoſpital had a chapel, or little oratory, and a garden belonging to it; and conſiſted only of four poor old men, whoſe age and infirmities ſtood in need of ſuch a comfortable retreat: to deprive them of it, therefore, when they had it in poſſeſſion, was an act of wanton cruelty. The Founder, in his will, dated 1503, ordered his executors for ever to give to theſe men two chaldron of coals annually, and that the Maſs of Jeſus ſhould be ſaid unto them every Friday throughout the year. He alſo bequeathed to the Hoſpital one houſe adjoining the Cuſtom-Houſe, with all its appurtenances: another in Church-Lane, with a wind-mill in the lordſhip of Myton: one tenement, with lands belonging thereto, in Drypool: and a houſe, with the appurtenances, at Dunſtal in Yorkſhire; which it holds of Lord Powis, his heirs, their executors, and aſſigns, for ever, on conſideration that they keep the ſaid Hoſpital in perpetual maintenance.

ALDWICK's Hoſpital:—This was another of thoſe charitable Houſes in this town that was ruined in conſequence of the Parliament's Grant. In what year it was founded, or who this Aldwick was, is not recorded. The revenues, however, which he left to it, ſeem to have been pretty conſiderable; for he gave the rent of a large houſe in Blackfryergate, a houſe called Cloth-Hall, five other tenements, and a cloſe called Butcroft.

croft. The Founder, alſo, when he died, according to the miſtaken devotion of the age, founded a Chantry in the Church of St. Mary, and endowed it with a ſtipend of four pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per ann. and a perpetual obiit of ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, to pray for his ſoul. The laſt Prieſt who performed this vain office for him, was called Sir Chriſtopher Burton. *A. D.* 1545

BEDFORD'S Hoſpital:—Who this Mr. Bedford was, that founded this Hoſpital, or when he lived, our Records make no mention: but, it is probable, that he was the ſame perſon who, in our Catalogue of Mayors, is called John Bedford, and four times filled that honourable office. But, however this may be, it ſeems to have been a great Hoſpital, very amply endowed, and to have afforded relief to a great many indigent people. The rents of the following houſes in this town belonged to it: One tenement in Denton-Lane, and a chamber in which the School-maſter lived;—another tenement in the ſame lane;—one tenement oppoſite Madam Eland's houſe;—a garden in the High-ſtreet; and ſeven other tenements lying diſperſedly in different parts of the town, beſides houſes, tenements, and lands lying elſewhere.—This Mr. Bedford, at his deceaſe, left a perpetual obiit of four ſhillings and one penny per ann. and erected a Chantry in the chancel of the Church of Holy Trinity for a Prieſt to ſing Maſs for ever for his ſoul; for the due performance of which, he was to have four pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence annually.—The laſt perſon who officiated for him, was called Sir William Johnſon.

RIPLINGHAM'S Hoſpital:—For a farther account of this Hoſpital, *vide* Page the 146th of this Hiſtory.

JEFFRAY'S Houſe:—This Houſe appears to have been ſome ſmall Hoſpital, endowed with two tenements in High-ſtreet, and a large houſe, with ſtables, in the Market-place. The Town's Records make mention of a ſmall Alms-Houſe, which formerly ſtood in Trinity church-yard; and, it is probable, this might be the place which is there referred to.

CHAP. IX.

At the time of the Reformation, there were ſeveral Religious Guilds here; but how many, is uncertain. By virtue of an Act of Parliament, however, Commiſſioners were ſent down to ſuppreſs them, and to convert their revenues to the augmentation of ſmall vicarages, ſchools, and other inſtitutions of a ſimilar nature. Part of the Act was ſtrictly performed; they were ſeized with avidity: but their revenues were not appropriated to the above-mentioned uſes, any more than the lands belonging to the Religious Houſes had been a few years before. The Commiſſioners, ſays one Manuſcript, were ſuch great rogues, that they often made falſe returns; and where they found a rich one, they made no return at all, but ſeized it immediately for their own uſe.

The names of thoſe ſuppreſſed Guilds which are recorded, are as follows:—

ST. BARBARA's Guild:—This ſtood in Salthouſe-Lane, and had four tenements and a large chapel belonging to it, immediately adjoining the Guild.

ST. CORPUS CHRISTI's Guild:—This was a very handſome and ſpacious building, which ſtood in Monk-Lane, and had ten tenements belonging to it.

ST. CLARE's Guild:—Where this ſtood, is not recorded.

ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST's Guild:---This ſtood near St. Mary's Church. At the Diſſolution, this Houſe came into the hands of Henry Thurſcroſs, Eſq; who gave it to the Company of Merchant-Taylors, and, on their making conſiderable alterations in it, they called it Merchant-Taylors' Hall; where they ſtatedly met to concert matters reſpecting their trade. The Rules of the Gild are yet extant; which, as they are rather curious, and may ſerve to give the Reader a better idea of thoſe kind of Guilds, or Fraternities, a copy of them is added *.

THE

* *Orders and Rules of the Guild, or Fraternity, of St. John the Baptiſt, in Kingſton-upon-Hull.*

"IN ye nam of ye Bliſſid Trinite, Fadir, and Son, and Holi Goſte, and in Wyrſchipp of Saint John Baptiſt ye holi martir, in whoſe Lovyng and Wirſchipp we er gedird at yis time, Be yt Knawen to alle men, yat yis Charter ſall here or ſee, yat we bruders and ſiſters in alle Articles followyng,

THE WHITE FRYERY, in Kingſton-upon-Hull :—Edward the Firſt had no ſooner laid the foundation of this town, than, in order to draw *A. D.* 1545.

 down

followyng, has made our vow and ſtately ſet our purpos, and be our faith bounden us with wyel and with dede ſerely for to kepe and trewly at our power to fulfill yaim, yat is at ſay :—

"Firſt Article es, yat ye alderman what ſom eur he ſall be new choſen on Saynt John a Baptiſt Day at Midſummer, and alſo two chamberlayns, and when yai ar choſen yat yai have to yaim 8 of ye diſcretiſt men of all ye Gyld choſen be alle ye Gyld, Whylk 8 may Gift to ye aldermen and chamberlaynes help favour and counſel for ye Gilde profete als often als nede es ; we wyel alſo and we ordan, yat all Brethir and Siſters of ye Gild hald firm and ſtapill what ſomever ye alderman ye two chamberlaynes and ye 8 choſen do or ordain, for ye profite of ye Gild and upbalding of ye Gild.

" Alſo we wyll we ordan and we graunte, be our fre and wilfull wyll, in yis preſent charter for us and for our ſucceſſors, yat ylk Brothur and Siſter of ye Gild ſhall pay at his incomeyng ſex ſchillyngs and 8d. of monay of ye Kings of Ingland to ye foreſayd Gild to be maintened and withouten End to be ſuſtende ; and alſo ylk Brothur of ye aforeſayd Gild ſall pay for him, and for his wyff, a yerely rent of yair gudes and yair cattelles, at fouer termes to be taken, yat is atte ſay, at ye feſtis of Saint Mychael :—and the nativity of Saint John a Baptiſt to have and to hold yee aforeſaid yerely rent of 2s. to ye aforeſayd Gilde wille and in Pees be right and be cuſtom withouten Gaynſayng of us withouten end.

" If any man ſole withouten wiff, or woman withouten hoſband, after ye dede of oyther dwel ſtill in ye Gild, he ſhall pay 18d. and ſhe 12d. at ye fouer termes beforeſayd :—And yf it happen yat yis yerely rent for to be behynde unpayd half or hall be a hall yere and he will not pay or refuſe to ye Gilde, yat even forthwith he be put out of ye Gilde.

" Alſo yf yar be any Brothur or Siſter whilk yat ſtuſes agaynes ye aldermăn and his chamberlaynes and ye 8 choſen or gaynſays, ye ordinance of ye alderman or his chamberlaynes, and yf he deſpyſe yair monyſchying of charite, yat he be put out of ye Gilde, yat be noght als a rotten ſchepe to Infect alle ye floke.

" Alſo we will and we ordain, yat there ſall no Brothur nor Siſter be recevyed into ye Gild, wythowten aſſent of ye alderman, ye 2 chamberlaynes, and ye 8 choſen.

" Alſo we ordain and we decree, that alle Brothurs and Siſteres be perſonelly yerely at dirige in ye vigill of ye nativite of St. John Baptyſt, and at meſe on ye day, for to offyr and for to pray for ye Brethren and Siſters ſaules yat ar paſſed of ye worlde, have and in mynd yat it is nedefull and nedefull to pray for ſaules, yat yai may be aſſoiled of ſinnes, under paine of 6 pound wax to be rayſed on ye morne of alle ſo abſent withowten reaſonabill excuaſion.

" We wyl alſo, and wee ordain, yat Brethur and Siſteres be noght all onely at yis Dirge and meſſe general yerely, but at all Dirgies and meſſis of all Brethir and Siſteres yat dies out of ye Gyld, under payn of one pound wax for to be taken and truly paid bnt yf yai may reaſonabilly excuſe yaim.

" We wyll alſo, yat yer be 2 ſerges birnand at dirge and meſſe about ilk Brothur and Siſter body, yat paſſes out of ye Gyld at ye firſt 7 day.

" Alſo

CHAP. IX.

down a bleſſing upon himſelf and it, and out of gratitude to God for all the favours beſtowed upon him, he founded this Friery for Carmelite or White

" Alſo wee will and wee ordain, yat alle things yat are neceſſary to the Gyld profet, yat as at ſay, in torches, or ſerges, or other neceſſary whilk, yat longe to ye honeſte wirſchipp or ſolace of ye Gyld, be ornared be ye alderman, 2 chamberlaynes, and ye 8 choſen.

" Wee ordain alſo, for us and our ſucceſſors, yat we have a Prieſte yat be ane abill man, and honeſt of converſation, for to pray for us and for our Brothurs and Siſters yat ar paſſid of ye worlde, and for all chriſtian ſaules, in ye chapel of ye Trinite of Kyngſton-upon-Hull, whilk prieſte ſall take yerely till his ſalary of ye gudes of ye Gyld als mykill als we and he may accorde, we will alſo yat ye ſame prieſte be dayly in ye Quire at divine ſervice when it is done with note, but yf ye alderman, ye chamberlaynes, and ye 8 choſen, think it be other way to do.

" Alſo, if any Brothur or Siſter fall in ſickeneſs, not abil, or into poverte, be ye fonde of God: We will yat he be relieved with 8d. in ye weeke, or elſe aftir diſcreſſion of ye alderman and his council, and at Martinmeſſe, a cate, and a hode, by way of Almous in wirſchipp of God and Saynt John Baptyſt, als tang alſe ye Brotherhede is in power.

" Alſo we ordain, yat ye alderman and his Chamberlaynes Gutt yair rekkening on ye nativite day of Saynt John Baptyſt, or on ye morne aftir, of alle ye gudes and cattles yat longes to ye Gyld peny or penyworth, and yat he make deliveraunce of ye gude within 8 days, under payne of a hundred ſhillings.

" Alſo we will yat what things ſall be done or ordered for the profite and honeſte of ye Gyld be be ye alderman and his councel, gat als ye inoſt parte of alle ye Brethir aſſentes to ſall men halde it ferme and ſtabill.

" We will and we ordain, alſo, yat what manes choſen be ye Brethir of ye aforeſayd Gyld to be yair alderman, yat he refuſe noght yat office undir ye payn of a nobill, to be payd unto ye profit of ye Gyld; and yai yat ar choſen for to be chamberlaynes on ye ſame wiſe refuſe noght yai office under the payne of 40d. for to be paide of him yat will noght reſarve his office when he is choſen.

" Alſo we ordain, and we wyll, yat ye alderman, and ye chamberlaynes, yerely when yai recayve ye gudes and ye cattell of ye Gyld of St. John, be bounden in an obligation unto three men choſen of ye ſame Gyld, to delyver agayn unto ye Gyld atte ye yere ende with a clene rekenyng alle ye gudes yat yai reſarve of ye Gyld."

Then follows the names of the Brethren and Siſters of the ſaid Guild, to the number of two hundred and twenty, of which the following ſeven are Clergymen :—

Dom. Johannes Woodhouſe Capellanius.
Dom. Jo. Dalton Capellanius.
Dom. Will. Smyth Capell.
Dom. Will. Sharpe Capell.
Dom. Alanus Hewet Capell.
Tho. Bywell Vicarius.
Dom. Will. Swattock Capel, &c.

☞ There are fragments of twelve Seals yet hanging at the Charter: but what is rather ſingular, it has no date.

White Friers: it was afterwards greatly improved and enlarged by that devout Knight, Sir Robert Oughtred; and ſtill more ſo by Sir Richard de la Pole.—In the year 1535, when the leſs Monaſteries were ſuppreſſed, this Friery was one amongſt that number; and Henry, on the twenty-eighth of July, in the thirty-ſecond year of his reign, granted to John Henage the houſe and ſite of the Priory or Houſe of Carmelite Brethren, commonly called the White Friers, in Kingſton-upon-Hull, then diſſolved, and all the houſes, buildings, orchards, and gardens thereunto belonging; with the yearly rent alſo of 12*l.* iſſuing out of the meſſuage called Trinity-Houſe. Henage, however, kept them not long; for the ſame year he ſold every thing the King had given him in Hull, to John Thurſcroſs, Eſq.

A. D. 1545.

Lands granted to John Henage by the King.

THE CARTHUSIAN PRIORY AND HOSPITAL OF ST. MICHAEL:—This Monaſtery and Hoſpital, as has been before obſerved, were founded by Michael de la Pole, Lord of Wingfield. In addition, however, to the former account, it may not be amiſs to remark farther, that, before his time, there was a ſmall Religious Houſe here, which appears to have been erected by Edward the Firſt, and given by him, along with other lands in Myton lordſhip, to Sir William de la Pole, father to the above Michael. This Houſe, at firſt, was a College of ſix Prieſts: but they diſagreeing among themſelves were turned out, and the Friers minor ſucceeded; who, behaving no better than their predeceſſors, ſoon ſhared the ſame fate. This determined Sir William to pull down all the old buildings, and to erect, on the ſite of thoſe buildings, a large Monaſtery for the reception of Nuns of the Order of St. Clare. He had, alſo, before this, obtained the King's Licence to found an Hoſpital, conſiſting of a chaplain and ſeveral poor people, and to ſettle upon the Maſter and Brethren of the Hoſpital, twenty acres of land, and twenty pounds annual rent, in the town of Kingſton and Myton, which were held of the King in capite, as in free ſuccage and burgage. At the ſame time he obtained a Licence for Richard de Strope to grant him the advowſon of the Church of Medburne for the ſame purpoſe.

CHAP. IX.

Sir William, however, altering his purpoſe with regard to the Monaſtery, reſolved to change it into a Religious Houſe of Nuns, or Poor Siſters Minoreſſes Regular, of the Order of St. Clare; of which one ſhould be appointed the Abbeſs; and in addition to the Nunnery, to maintain alſo a certain number of poor people, in a building contiguous to it. In order to this, the Sovereign granted him farther Licence, to aſſign to the ſaid Houſe and Poor, the Manor of Friſby, with four meſſuages and their appurtenances in Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the advowſons of the churches of Friſby, North-Cave, and Foxton. But Sir William de la Pole was called out of the world before he had compleated what he intended to have thus endowed; leaving, however, before he died, a charge to his ſon effectually to accompliſh his intention. Sir Michael de la Pole accordingly, in compliance with his father's requeſt, finiſhed the building; but, inſtead of the Abbeſs and Nuns before-mentioned, who were not yet appointed, he obtained another Licence of the King, to place in it thirteen Monks of the Carthuſian Order—an Order which, at that time, was much eſteemed on account of their apparent ſanctity. He determined, moreover, that one choſen out of the above thirteen, ſhould be conſtituted their Prior, and govern the reſt: he alſo made proviſion for thirteen poor men, and as many women; out of the former of whom, one was to be choſen Maſter, in order the better to regulate the others. The Prior and the Monks, the Maſter and the Poor People, had ſeparate apartments aſſigned them; for, though this Monaſtery and the Hoſpital adjoined each other, yet it is ſufficiently evident, from Hollar's Map of the Town, previous to the year 1640, that though they were contiguous, they were not ſtrictly the ſame building, the Hoſpital being a little to the eaſt of the Monaſtery.

In the year 1380, Alexander Nevill, Archbiſhop of York, according to the Apoſtolick Letters of Pope Urban the Sixth, dated at Rome the twenty-ſeventh of July, in the ſecond year of his Pontificate, ratified the Peace for the Hoſpital, or Houſe of the Carthuſian Order, near Hull, and aſſigned and inſtituted therein a Prior and Convent of the ſame Order.

A copy

A copy of the ancient foundation of this Hoſpital, as it was firſt eſtabliſhed by the Founder, is given in the Note beneath *. A. D. 1545.

The

* To all Chriſtian people, to whom theſe preſent Letters ſhall come, Michael de la Pole, Knt. Lord of Wingfield, wiſheth eternal ſalvation in Chriſt Jeſus; and ſeeing that the frailty of man is ſuch as neither ſufficeth to recompence, nor to render thanks worthy for the great and ineſtimable gifts and favours beſtowed by Almighty God freely upon us:—And ſeeing that out of mercy he will accept the ſame again for the uſe of his poor members, aud that man can by no better ways ſeek to win the grace and favour of his Creator and Maker, than, for the gifts received, render him due thanks, and to give the ſame to him again by giving it to his members:—So it is that we, recollecting and calling to mind, how that our moſt dear Lord and Father of excellent memory, the late Sir William de la Pole, Knight, being ſtirred up of Almighty God, did, while he lived, reſolve and purpoſe to eſtabliſh and found a certain Hoſpital for Prieſts and Poor People; but afterwards, for more devotion, reſolved to change his purpoſe into a Religious Houſe for Nuns, or Siſters Regulars of the Order of St. Clare; and to the relief, alſo, of certain poor, old people.

But our dear father dying before he could effect his purpoſe, we, therefore, conceiving in our mind to fulfil, and effectually to compleat the devout intentions and deſire of our ſaid father (as he charged us to do before he died) in all things; only altering ſomething of his holy purpoſe to the better, by due Licence already had and obtained of our moſt honoured Lord Richard, by the grace of God King of England and of France, and of our Lord Edward, late King, his grandfather, with the aſſent and conſent of all others in that behalf requiſite or neceſſary,—do now, therefore, found, make, and partly endow for ever hereafter, by the will of Almighty God, to endure, a certain Religious Houſe of Monks, of the Order of Carthuſians, in the ſtead of the ſaid Nuns, or Siſters, near unto the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the place appointed by our ſaid father.

And, moreover, we being williug to eſtabliſh the number of the poor people aforeſaid, according to the firſt intent of our ſaid father, with licence, authority, and conſent aforeſaid, to the honour of Almighty God, and the moſt glorious Virgin Mary his Mother, and Michael the Archangel, and all Archangels, Angels, and Holy Spirits, and of Saint Thomas the Martyr, late Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and all Saints of God,—have founded, made, and ſet up in Myton, next the Priory of the ſaid Charter-Houſe of the eaſt part, near the town of Kingſton aforeſaid, containing an acre and a half of ground, a certain Houſe or Hoſpital of thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, feeble and old; which Houſe or Hoſpital we do command, for ever hereafter, to be called God's Houſe of Hull. In the which Houſe or Hoſpital, we put, eſtabliſh, conſtitute, and ordain thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, who ſhall be called the Brethren and Siſters of the ſaid Houſe, while they live under the limitations and ordinances under-written.

And beſides them, we make and depute Sir Richard Killam, prieſt, maſter, and keeper of the ſaid Hoſpital, willing and ordaining that every maſter thereof ſhall have taken the Order of Prieſthood, and of the age of thirty years, or more, and there continually keep perſonal reſidence; and that the ſaid poor men and women, brothers and ſiſters, be under the obedience of the ſaid maſter; and that he the ſaid maſter have a manſion or habitation by himſelf, within or near the

ſaid

CHAP. IX.

The above Monaſtery and Hoſpital of St. Michael, were not only amply endowed, but abounded in great plenty, and flouriſhed for ſeveral ages. The

ſaid H uſe ; and that the ſaid maſter of the ſaid Houſe, ever hereafter for the time being, do (with good diſcretion) order all things both within and without the ſaid Houſe, as well for ruling and increaſing the poſſeſſions of the Houſe, as for the guiding and governing of the brothers and ſiſters of the ſame : Which maſter is, by us or our heirs, or elſe for our, or our heirs negligence, by others gradually under-written (or others ſucceeding us or our heirs in right) by Letters Patent elected and deputed to the governance of the ſaid Houſe, ſhall immediately, without any other admiſſion, take poſſeſſion of, and have the goods of the ſaid Hoſpital according to the rules within limited ; and ſhall have and receive for the ſame Houſe yearly, to the maintenance of him and his eſtate, as well for his meat and drink, as for his cloathing, ten pounds ſterling, at the Terms of St. Michael the Archangel, Chriſtmas, Eaſter, and the Nativity of St. John the Baptiſt, by equal portions. And when he is abſent upon buſineſs belonging to the Houſe, he ſhall be allowed a moderate and reaſonable requital for his trouble and pains.

Alſo we order, that he be bound to ſing Maſs every day in the chapel belonging to the ſaid Houſe, or if he be abſent upon buſineſs belonging to the Houſe, or otherwiſe lawfully letted, he ſhall be bound to provide, with the expences of the Houſe, another to do his duty for him.—We alſo ordain, that every one of the poor people take great care to reſort every day before dinner into the chapel, to hear divine ſervice, there to be conſtantly ſaid, and to ſay their own prayers ; and and then in the afternoon to betake themſelves unto ſome honeſt occupation : and that in their ſaid prayers, they do eſpecially recommend the ſtate of our ſaid S vereign Lord King Richard, and this realm ; and the ſtate of us, and alſo our children, Michael, John, Thomas, William, Richard, Ann, and Margaret ; and of Edmund de la Pole, Knight, our brother, and Margaret Nevil our ſiſter, and Sir John Waltham Clerk, Robert and John, and all our benefactors, and all others that we be bound to while we live. And that the ſaid poor people, when we depart out of this world, be bound to pray, as well for the ſoul of the ſaid King, and our ſoul, as for the ſoul of Sir William de la Pole our father, Catherine our mother, Catherine our wife, Walter and Thomas our brethren, Catherine and Blanch our ſiſters, and for all Chriſtian ſouls :—And that the ſaid maſter be bound to pay to every one of the ſaid poor men and women, forty ſhillings a year for all their neceſſaries, ae well for their living as cloathing—that is to ſay, to every one of them 8d. per week, and the reſidue of the ſaid forty ſhillings to be paid to every one of them yearly, at the ſaid four Terms, by even portions.

We will and command, moreover, that when it ſhall happen that the ſaid maſter, or any of the ſaid brethren or ſiſters die, or be removed from the ſame Houſe, We, during our life, and after our deceaſe, our heirs, Lords of the Manor of Myton, if they be of full age, ſhall put in his place ſo deceaſed, or is removed, another fit perſon : And if we, and our ſaid heirs, in that behalf fail, or do not put in, or by negligence of one mon.h after the caſe aforeſaid, or if our heirs be within the age of 21 years, then the Prior of the ſaid Charter-Houſe of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, within a fortnight after the lapſe of the ſaid month, or elſe after the lapſe of the ſaid fortnight, the Mayor of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull for the time being, within another fortnight, then

next

The buildings were alſo ſtately and magnificent; the gardens and walks pleaſant and neat; and the great chapel, where divine ſervice was daily performed, A. D. 1545

next immediately following; and if that fortnight alſo elapſe, the Archdeacon of the Eaſt-Riding of the Church of York, or his official in his abſence, ſhall nominate, ſubſtitute, and put an able perſon or perſons in the ſaid vacant place or places, by their Letters Patent only. Yet all this, nevertheleſs, to be no prejudice for the future to us or our heirs in any time to come, when we or our heirs ſhall not be negligent, or they within age.

We alſo will and command that the Maſter of the ſaid Houſe, ſhall every year (if need be) be called to an account before four of the moſt underſtanding people of the ſaid Houſe, then and for that purpoſe to be nominated and choſen every year afreſh, by the ſaid Brethren and Siſters, in the preſence of ſomebody, by us, our heirs, the Prior, Mayor, or Archdeacon, to be aſſigned. Before all whom he ſhall ſhew the ſtate of the Houſe, and by his own oath give an account of the expences, receipts, and neceſſaries of the ſame; and if any thing remain at the year's end, above the neceſſary expences of the ſaid Houſe, and of the Maſter and Brethren or Siſters aforeſaid, in the maſter's hands, that it be ſafely put into the Treaſury of the ſaid Houſe, to the common profit of all the Brethren and Siſters aforeſaid, to be converted to the public good.

And in caſe the ſaid maſter be abſent fifteen days from the ſaid Houſe or Hoſpital (not upon buſineſs for the ſaid Houſe) or if the maſter makes not payment to the ſaid poor people, as is aforeſaid, but fails in the ſame for three days, after that he is by them, or any of them thereunto required; or otherwiſe doth openly violate the ſtatutes of the ſaid Houſe or Hoſpital, or commit any grievous fault againſt the ſaid Houſe; or if he be found inſufficient, or not profitable in the adminiſtration of the goods or ruling of the ſaid Hoſpital; and theſe, or any of theſe proved upon him by the teſtimony of three or four of the beſt Brethren or Siſters of the Houſe,—then he ſhall be removed from the adminiſtration of his ſaid office, either by us or our heirs; or if our heirs be not of lawful age, then by the Prior, Mayor, or Archdeacon aforeiaid.—Moreover we ordain, That every Maſter, Brother, or Siſter of the ſaid Houſe or Hoſpital, in their admiſſions, ſhall ſwear that they ſhall truly obſerve the ſtatutes and ordinances of the Houſe.

We ordain alſo, againſt the neceſſities and miſchances that may happen, that there be ever for the future, a Cheſt kept in the Treaſury of the Priory adjoining, under the cuſtody of the Maſter, Prior, and Mayor of the town of Hull, in which we have put one hundred marks of ſilver, and which we ordain ſhall be lent towards the increaſement thereof, te be always put in the ſaid cheſt, and the principal to be ready to be called in when there is any need thereof.

Alſo we have given and granted, and by theſe Letters do give and grant, with licence and power of our ſaid Sovereign Lord King Richard, and conſerve to the aforeſaid Maſter, Brethren, and Siſters, the aforeſaid meſſuages, and their habitation and foundation, and five other meſſuages with their appurtenances, in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and one meſſuage and two bovates of land, four acres of meadow, and eleven acres of paſture, with the appurtenances, in Cottingham, and nine acres of land, with the appurtenances, in Willerby, to have and to hold to the ſaid Maſter, Brethren, and Siſters, and their ſucceſſors againſt all people, by ſervices thereto due and wont for euer.

And

CHAP. IX.

performed, was a grand and noble ſtructure.——Within the limits of this Monaſtery, too, a Cell was erected in the reign of Henry the Fourth, called the Cell of John Colthrope, and Alice his wife, for one Monk of the Order of the Houſe, who was daily to ſay Maſs for the ſouls of the ſaid John and Alice, and for the ſouls of all the faithful departed: * for the perpetual maintenance of which, the Monks had twenty pounds a year rents iſſuing out of a Manor in the county of Eſſex, which they exchanged with Michael de la Pole for one toft, and twenty-five acres and one rood of meadow, and forty-ſix acres of paſture land, in Myton, near Hull. On the death or removal of the officiating Monks, the Prior and Convent were to chooſe and appoint another to officiate in the ſaid Cell, within three months after every vacancy; which, if they ſhould neglect to do, they were bound to forfeit to the Mayor and Community of the town for every ſuch neglect, forty pounds.

The above John Colthrope was one of the Aldermen, and ſerved the office of Mayor in the year 1389; he lies interred in St. Mary's Church, and had over him and his conſort this inſcription:

"*Hic jacet Johannes de Colthrope, quondam Major Ville de Kingſton*
"*ſuper Hull; et Alicia Uxor ejus: quorum Animabus propitie-*
"*tur Deus. Amen.*"

Thus

* Town's Records.

And we, the aforeſaid Michael, and our Heirs, ſhall and do warrant, and for ever defend, to the aforeſaid Brethren and Siſters, and their ſucceſſors, the aforeſaid meſſuages, lands, and meadows, and paſtures, with the appurtenances againſt all people whatſoever: and do eſpecially reſerve to us and our heirs, power to add this Foundation, or Ordinance, for the better guiding, governing, regulating, and perpetuating, of the ſaid Houſe or Hoſpital.

In witneſs whereof, we have cauſed theſe our Letters Patents to be made and indented, in preſence of the Honourable Father, Alexander, Archbiſhop of York, Primate of England; Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Sir Thomas Sutton, Sir Robert Hilton, Sir Walter Falconberg, Knights; John de Demilton, Mayor of Hull; Walter Froſt; Robert de Selby; Robert de Croſs; and others.

Given at HULL the firſt day of March, in the ſeventeenth year of the ſaid King Richard II.

Thus did the Monaſtery of St. Michael continue in a flouriſhing ſtate, increaſing perpetually in its revenues, till the ſuppreſſion of the leſs Houſes, when, as before remarked (*vide* Page 161.) the Monks were turned out, and its poſſeſſions ſeized on to the King's uſe: and notwithſtanding it had the good fortune to be one of the thirty-one Religious Houſes refounded in the ſame reign, yet, when the diſperſed Monks returned, with joyful hearts, to repoſſeſs their old habitation, they found it miſerably plundered, and ſtripped to the bare walls; ſo that, on its final ſuppreſſion three years after, its interior ornaments muſt have been very inconſiderable. *A. D.* 1545.

After this compliant Parliament had thus given the King all the Chantries, Chapels, Colleges, Hoſpitals, and Guilds, * in the kingdom, and had moreover granted him a ſubſidy for the war,—he came to the Houſe and thanked his faithful Commons for what they had done, telling them, † "that never King was more beloved than he was; and at "the ſame time he aſſured them that he ſhould take proper care for the "ſupplying of the Miniſters, for encouraging learning, and relieving the "poor." In addition to this, he told them, "they ſhould quickly per-"ceive that in theſe things their expectations ſhould be anſwered, even "beyond what they either wiſhed or deſired." The Univerſities, however, it ſeems, rather ſuſpected him; for, as ſoon as the Parliament was diſſolved, they made an application to him, that they might not be included in the Act of Diſſolution of Colleges and Fraternities. In parti-

 cular,

* A Chantry was a little church, chapel, or particular altar in ſome Cathedral Church, &c. endowed with lands or other revenues, for the maintenance of one or more Prieſts, daily to ſing Maſs, and perform divine ſervice for the ſouls of the Founders, and ſuch others as they appointed.—Free chapels were independent of any church, and endowed for much the ſame purpoſes as the chantries.—The obiit was the anniverſary of any perſon's death; and to obſerve ſuch day, with prayers, alms, or other commemorations, was called the keeping of the obiit.—Anniverſaries were yearly returns of the day of the death of perſons, which the religious regiſtered in their obitual or martyrology, and annually obſerved, in gratitude to their Founders and Benefactors.—Guild ſignifies a fraternity, or company; from the Saxon, Gildan, to pay, becauſe every one was to pay ſomething towards the charge and ſupport of the company. G. Jacob.

† Burnet.

CHAP. IX.

cular, Dr. Cox, Tutor to the Prince of Wales, wrote to Secretary Paget, requeſting him to repreſent to the King the great want of "ſchools, preachers, and houſes for orphans; that beggary would drive "the Clergy to flattery, ſuperſtition, and the old idolatry: that there "were ravenous wolves about his Majeſty, which would devour Uni-"verſities, Cathedrals, and Chantries, and a thouſand times as much, ſo "that poſterity would wonder at ſuch things: he therefore deſired that "the Univerſities, at leaſt, might be ſecured from their ſpoils."—Theſe ſolicitations ſoon produced the deſired effect; for Henry, by confirming the ancient rights of the Univerſities, quickly freed them from their fears, and aſſured them that their revenues ſhould remain untouched.

In the year 1546, King Henry perceived his health to decline apace, and ordered his will to be made for the ſettlement of the kingdom. Notwithſtanding his approaching diſſolution, however, he became more froward, imperious, and untractable, than ever: none of his courtiers durſt ſpeak to him to remind him of the change he was ſhortly to undergo, and to deſire him to prepare himſelf for it *. At laſt, when the ſigns of death began to appear, Sir Anthony Denny had the courage and honeſty to diſcloſe it to him, and deſired him to prepare for the important event, by calling on God for mercy, through Jeſus Chriſt. The King expreſſed his grief for the ſins of his former life, yet ſaid he truſted in the mercies of Chriſt, which were greater than his ſins. He died the twenty-ſeventh of January, 1547, after a reign of thirty-ſeven years and nine months, in the fifty-ſixth year of his age; leaving behind him the terrible character—of neither ſparing man in his anger, nor woman in his luſt, throughout his whole reign. He was ſucceeded by his only ſon, Edward the Sixth, being then juſt nine years old.

But before we enter upon the occurrences, which are proper for our purpoſe, in this reign, it may not, perhaps, be unacceptable to our readers, if we here lie before them the deſcription which that celebrated Antiquarian, Mr. John Leland, Library-Keeper to Henry the Eighth, gave of the

* Burnet.

BRITISH MUSEUM

RIVER HUMBER

RIVER HULL

The High Street

Fruit Market

White meat Market

Corn Market

Market Place

The Ropery

Blanket Row

Trinity House

Hyde Park

Scale Lane

The Low Gate

Salthouse Lane

Dalton Lane

White Friars Gate

White Friars Lane

Scale Lane

Vicar Lane

The Bell Tower

Dover Lane

Postern Gate Street

Hutchinsons Lane

Mytongate Street

Ogger Lane

Beverly Gate

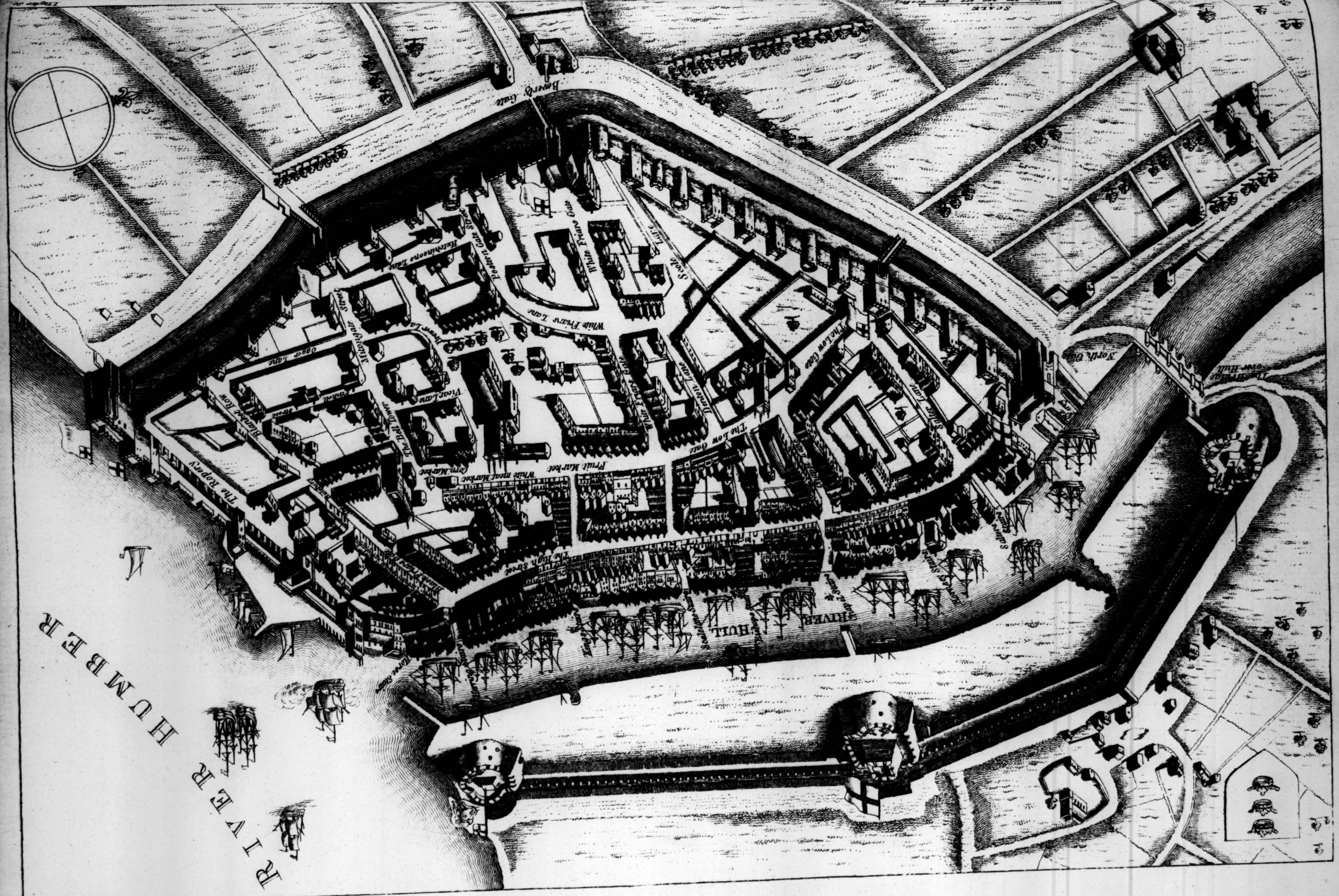
The Bridge over Hull

North Gate

SCALE

the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull in his time :—" The town of Kingſton- *A. D.* 1547.
" upon-Hull," ſays that Author, " was, in the tyme of Edward the 3.
" but a mean fiſchar-towne, and longid a membre to Haſille village, a 2. Leland's account of Kingſton-upon-Hull.
" or 3. mile of upper on Humber. The firſt great increaſe of the towne
" was by paſſing for fiſch into Iceland, from whence they had the hole
" trade of Stoke Fiſch into England, and partly other fiſch. In Richard
" the 2. days the town waxid very rich : and Michael de la Pole, mar-
" chant of Hulle, and prentyce, as ſom ſay, to one Rotenhering of the
" ſame towne, cam into ſo high favour for wit, actyvite, and riches, that
" he was made Counte of Southfolk, wherupon he got of King Richard
" the 2. many grauntes and privileges to the towne. And in his tyme
" the towne was wonderfully augmented in building, and was incloſed
" with ditches, and the waul begon, and yn continuance ended and made
" all of brike, as moſt part of the houſes of the towne at that tyme was.
" In the walle be 4. principal gates of brike : the north gate having
" 4. wardes, bytwixt the which and Beverle-gate be 12 toures of brike,
" and yn one of them a poſtern. There be 5. toures of brike, and a
" poſtern in one of them, as I remember, bytwixt Beverle-gate and
" Miton-gate. There be 3. toures of brike bytwixt Miton-gate and
" Haſille-gate, of 3. wardes : and from thens to the mouth of the haven
" be 5. toures of brike, to the which the Humber ſe cometh ; and in one
" of theſe is a poſterne to the ſhore. And becauſe that the waul from
" Haſille-gate to this poſtern lyeth ſtrait as a line, ther is much gabylle
" making and wynding of hempe for ſmaul cordes. From the mouth of
" Hulle ryver upper ynto the haven ther is no waulle, but every marchant
" has his ſtaires, even to the north-gate. Suburbes in the out-part of
" the towne be none. Michael de la Pole buildid a goodly houſe of
" brike, againſt the weſt end of St. Maries Church, like a palace, with
" goodly orchard and gardein at large, encloſed with brike. Michael
" de la Pole buildid alſo 3. Houſes beſides in the towne, wherof every
" one has a toure of brike : 2. of them be in the hart of the towne; the
" 3. is upon Hulle ripe in the haven ſide.

 Ther


RIVER HUMBER
HOLL
SHIVER
Beverly Gate
The Low Gate
Fruit Market
White meat Market
Corn Market
The Butter Market
The Ropery
Blanket Row
Trinity Lane
Hutton Street
Hutchinson's Lane
Jopham Gate
White Friars Lane
Dagger Lane
Lowgate
Mytongate Street
Silver Street
Lowgate
Dagger Lane
Jopham Gate
White Friars Gate
Dagger Lane
Silver Lane
Trinity Lane
Hutchinson's Lane
Jopham Gate
White Friars Gate
S.
Trinity House
North Gate
Scale

the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull in his time :—" The town of Kingſton- *A. D.* 1547.
" upon-Hull," ſays that Author, " was, in the tyme of Edward the 3.
" but a mean fiſchar-towne, and longid a membre to Haſille village, a 2. Leland's account of Kingſton-upon-Hull.
" or 3. mile of upper on Humber. The firſt great increaſe of the towne
" was by paſſing for fiſch into Iceland, from whence they had the hole
" trade of Stoke Fiſch into England, and partly other fiſch. In Richard
" the 2. days the town waxid very rich : and Michael de la Pole, mar-
" chant of Hulle, and prentyce, as ſom ſay, to one Rotenhering of the
" ſame towne, cam into ſo high favour for wit, actyvite, and riches, that
" he was made Counte of Southfolk, wherupon he got of King Richard
" the 2. many grauntes and privileges to the towne. And in his tyme
" the towne was wonderfully augmented in building, and was incloſed
" with ditches, and the waul begon, and yn continuance ended and made
" all of brike, as moſt part of the houſes of the towne at that tyme was.
" In the walle be 4. principal gates of brike : the north gate having
" 4. wardes, bytwixt the which and Beverle-gate be 12 toures of brike,
" and yn one of them a poſtern. There be 5. toures of brike, and a
" poſtern in one of them, as I remember, bytwixt Beverle-gate and
" Miton-gate. There be 3. toures of brike bytwixt Miton-gate and
" Haſille-gate, of 3. wardes : and from thens to the mouth of the haven
" be 5. toures of brike, to the which the Humber ſe cometh ; and in one
" of theſe is a poſterne to the ſhore. And becauſe that the waul from
" Haſille-gate to this poſtern lyeth ſtrait as a line, ther is much gabylle
" making and wynding of hempe for ſmaul cordes. From the mouth of
" Hulle ryver upper ynto the haven ther is no waulle, but every marchant
" has his ſtaires, even to the north-gate. Suburbes in the out-part of
" the towne be none. Michael de la Pole buildid a goodly houſe of
" brike, againſt the weſt end of St. Maries Church, like a palace, with
" goodly orchard and gardein at large, encloſed with brike. Michael
" de la Pole buildid alſo 3. Houſes beſides in the towne, wherof every
" one has a toure of brike : 2. of them be in the hart of the towne; the
" 3. is upon Hulle ripe in the haven ſide.

 Ther

CHAP. IX.

" Ther be 2. chirchis yn the town, the Trinity and St. Maries, " and another of them by the name of an Heddi Paroch Chirche. The " Trinite chirch moſt made of brike is the larger a great deale and the " fairer. Ther ly notable chapeles on the ſouth ſyde of this chirch croſſe " iſlid. A chappel of the foundation of Hanby and one Richard Hanſon, " merchants.

" The next is a chappel made, as ſome ſay by a chauncelar of Lin- " coln. The 3. is a chapel of ſtone made by Biſhop Alcock, born in " Beverle, wheryn Gul. Alcock, and Johan, parents to the Biſhop, " be buried, and ther is a chantarie.

" The loweſt chapelle is called the mariner's chapelle. Ther is alſo " a chapel in the body of the chirch made by one Rippelingham, preſt, " whos father a merchant of the towne lyith there: and ther is a can- " tuarie. Ther is a chapelle alſo on the north ſide of the croſs iſle of " one Robert Froſt a merchant man. The towrre in the croſs iſle of " the chirch for the bells is large and fair. In the ſouth ſide of the " chirch yard is the free ſchole erected by Biſhop Alcock. In " the weſt end of the church yard is the fair row of longginges for " preſtes of the town made by one John Grigge, mair of the town, and " by is an hoſpital made by the ſaid John Grigge. And therby is the " mariners hoſpital. Selbys hoſpital is on the north ſide of the chirch " yard. Selby is buried yn the north ſide of the walle of the iſle by the " quire: and his wife alſo with vey fair images. The white frires col- " lege ſtode by Beverle-Gate. The Perys were taken for founders of " it. The aguguſtine frires ſtode on the eſt end of Trinity chirch. " The town haul is therby and a tour built of brick for a priſon.

" Moſt part of the brik that the walles and houſes wer buildid was " made without the ſouth ſide of the toun: The place is called the " tylery. At ſuch time as all the trade of ſtockfiſh for England cam from " Iſeland to Kingſton, becauſe the burden of ſtockfiſh was light, the " ſhips were baliſſid with great cobble ſtone brought out of Iſleland, " the which yn continuance pavid al the town of Kingſton throughout.

" The

" The town of Kingſton had firſt by graunt cuſtodem, then bailives, *A. D.* 1545.
" then maire and bailives: and in King Henry the 6. time a maire, a
" ſherive, and the town to be ſhire-ground by itſelf. One told me that
" their firſt great coporation was grauted to Kingſton a 180. yere ſyns.
" The Charter Houſe of the de la Poles foundation, and an hoſpital of
" their foundation ſtonding by it, is without the north-gate. The
" hoſpitale ſtandith. Certain of the de la Poles were buried yn this
" Carthuſian monaſtery: and at the late ſuppreſſing were founde dyverſe
" trouches of leade with bones in a volte, under the high-altar ther.
" Moſt part of the monaſtery was buildid with brike, as the reſidue of
" the buildings of Hulle for the moſt part be. The next trajectus
" from the ſhore of Humbre in Lincolnſhir is about 3 mile to a place
" caulled Golflete. Yet the commonner traject is from Kingſton to
" Berton upon Humber and is a 7 miles of; and is countid, by reaſon
" of the violent eaſting of the ſtreme, as good a paſſage as to
" Golflete."

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

King Edward VI. refounds ſome Hoſpitals at Hull, and the Chapels of Holy Trinity and Saint Mary's.---Images and Paintings removed out of the Church of Holy Trinity.---Inſurrection at Seamore:---The Magiſtrates of Hull determined to uphold the Honour of the Town.---Alderman Harriſon founds an Hoſpital in Chapel-lane.---The King intends to eſtabliſh a Mart at Kingſton-upon-Hull, but is prevented by Death.---He alſo grants to the Burgeſſes the Manor of the Town, and the Cuſtody of the Caſtle and Block-Houſes.---Dreadful Effects of the Sweating Sickneſs.---Superfluous Plate, &c. taken from the Churches.---Death of Edward the Sixth.---Suit between the Town of Hull and Beverley ended.---Sir William Knowles makes a Preſent to the Corporation of a Gold Chain, to be worn by the Mayor:---Solemn Proceſſion through the ſtreets of Hull.---*Death of Queen Mary.---Mr. Gregory fined.---Thomas Young, Abp. of York, holds his Viſitation here.---The Lord Regent of* Scotland *comes to* Hull.---*A Rebellion in the North.---The Rebels expect to ſurprize* Hull:---*high Tide in the River* Humber.

CHAP. X. ON the twentieth of February, 1547, the Coronation of the young King Edward the Sixth was ſolemnized, there being a new form drawn upon this occaſion, which the curious Reader may ſee in Burnet, Tom. II. Collect. 93—In the firſt year of this King's reign, the greedy courtiers,

courtiers, not yet ſatisfied with what they had already got of the church lands, which they had obtained of the King upon very eaſy terms, cauſed another ſurvey and inquiſition to be made and taken of all the lands deſigned for the maintenance of Chantries, Chapels, and Colleges, which had not been fully effected in the life-time of Henry the Eighth, and all the revenues given for obiits, anniverſaries, lights in churches, together with all Guild lands which any Fraternity enjoyed on the ſame account. *A. D.* 1547.

Edward's firſt Parliament, directed by his uncle, the Duke of Somerſet, gave him all theſe. The act, however, did not paſs without great difficulty; for Cranmer himſelf, and others of the Reformers, oppoſed it to the utmoſt of their power: but their oppoſition proceeded not from a deſire to keep theſe endowments for the uſes intended by the donors, but rather in expectation of meeting with ſome favourable opportunity to convert them to uſes beneficial to religion. They well knew, that, when once theſe revenues were in the Sovereign's hands, the Church would be deprived of them for ever. The people, too, in general, continued to murmur at theſe proceedings. This town in particular, as well as many more in the nation, petitioned and complained "That the "Church was ruined, the Clergy beggared, all Learning deſpiſed, and "that the people began to grow barbarous, atheiſtical, and rude." They likewiſe ſaid, "That Ignorance and Popery would again ſoon "over-run the nation, if they continued thus to ruin and deſtroy the "Church and Religion; for that learned and pious Miniſters could "ſcarce be either hoped for or expected, without a fit maintenance to "ſupport and encourage them." *—On this repreſentation the young Monarch refounded the Hoſpitals of the Charter-Houſe, † of Gregg's, Riplingham's,

* Town's Records.

† At this time a Certificate was made of this Hoſpital to the following effect: That it is in the pariſh of Holy Saint Trinity in Kingſton-upon-Hull; that Edmund de la Pole founded it, and endowed it with ſixty-two pounds a year; that it ought to conſiſt of a Maſter, who is to have ten pounds a year, and thirteen Brothers, and as many Siſters, Poor People, every one of them receiving forty ſhillings a year: but that there was then but ſix Brothers and ſix Siſters therein, by rea-

ſon

CHAP. X.

Riplingham's, and Trinity-Houſe, in this town, with the two Chapels of Holy Trinity and St. Mary's. Theſe two Chapels being both what were called Free Chapels, as being founded upon Maſſes, were liable to be pulled down and deſtroyed by the Act that gave all Hoſpitals, Free Chapels, &c. to the King, which had any thing of ſuperſtition in their foundation. The perpetual advowſon of the firſt of thoſe, Edward gave to the town; but a great part of the lands, houſes, meſſuages, tenements, and revenues, were diſperſed and loſt, and could never afterwards be recovered. The King, moreover, gave a certain ſum annually to the Grammar-School here, ariſing out of the revenues lately belonging to Alcock's Chantry; and a certain ſum to the Curate of St. Mary, and to the Reader of Holy Trinity Church, yearly, ariſing out of the revenues of other ſuppreſſed Chantries, to be paid to them and their ſucceſſors by his Majeſty's General Receivers in Yorkſhire: but how much the above endowments amounted to, does not appear to be any where recorded. There was a clauſe in the Act, importing that theſe lands ſhould be converted to the erecting and maintenance of Grammar-Schools, and to the better proviſion for Preachers: and this ſeems, in part, to have been put in practice; for many ſchools, in different parts of the nation, were founded during this ſhort reign, and moſtly endowed out of the Chantry lands.

The rapacious courtiers, however, finding they were thus likely to be diſappointed in their expectations, went another way to work, and prevailed on the young King, either to give to them, or otherwiſe to ſell, greatly below their real value, moſt of theſe forfeited Houſes, and to pay the ſaid endowments out of the Crown's revenues, as is done, in great part at leaſt, even to this day.

In

ſon of the great decay of the Hoſpital's rents, and the exceſſive cheapneſs of all things. That there were goods belonging to it worth four pounds ſeven ſhillings and four-pence, and late worth two pounds two ſhillings. In this Certificate there is likewiſe given a Rental of the lands of this Hoſpital, amounting to 45*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* ½ a year. Upon the Petition of the Mayor and Burgeſſes to King Edward the Sixth, this Hoſpital, at this time, eſcaped. *Town's Records.*

In the beginning of this year, the council made great alterations with reſpect to religion. By an order, dated January the 28th, the carrying of candles on Candlemas-day, of aſhes on Aſh-Wedneſday, and of palms on Palm-Sunday: the rites alſo uſed on Good-Friday, and Eaſter-Sunday, were forbidden; and it was left to people's choice either to go to confeſſion, or to neglect that practice. Some days after it was ordered that all images ſhould be removed from the churches, and commiſſions were iſſued out to all towns and pariſhes in England, to purge all churches of all idolatrous pictures; an order which perfectly coincided with the wiſhes of thoſe, who were aiming to obtain the reformation of religion. The perſon appointed for this purpoſe in this town, came into the church of the Holy Trinity, and pulled down a large gigantic image of the Holy Trinity, in the ſhape of a man with three heads, one of them appearing very aged, wrinkled, and grey; another freſh and young; and the third like it with a dove upon its head: thus groſsly, baſely, and profanely repreſenting, what was never intended to be repreſented, the unity and the diſtinction of the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit. This idol was fixed upon a large pedaſtal of ſtone, and ſtood in the place where the Clock-houſe now is. After the demolition of this emblem of the ignorance and profanity of its makers and worſhippers, they went into the Chancel and Chantries, and pulled down all the images, and defaced the paintings they found there; ſuch as thoſe of Chriſt, St. Ann, St. Mary, St. James, St. John the Baptiſt, St. Lawrence, with many others; which in reality, according to the preſent conception of things, had more the appearance of Devils than of objects of religious worſhip. *A. D.* 1548.

All theſe images they carried out of the church; and, after breaking them to pieces, ſet fire to them and conſumed them to aſhes. The walls, which were before bedaubed with pictures, and fabulouſly marvellous actions, of the (falſely ſo called) Saints, were now waſhed, as they amply deſerved to be, with white lime. Theſe Pictures indeed were

Images and Paintings removed out of Holy-Trinity church.

T

* Burnet. † Town's Reuords.

CHAP. X.

were wretchedly drawn in nothing but red and black, as might eaſily be diſcovered in many places of the church for years afterwards, where the lime having fallen off, the old painting ſtill appeared.

The parliament which met the 24th of November, this year, confirmed the new liturgy, about which Cranmer, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Holgate, Archbiſhop of York, and upwards of twenty Commiſſioners more, appointed for examining and reforming the ſeveral offices, had been employed all the ſummer. The new liturgy retrenched many abuſes, both in the communion ſervice, than which no part of worſhip was more corrupted, and in all the other offices; and by exploding the prayers to the Saints, with ſome other ſuperſtitious ceremonies, gave the whole a turn favourable to the Reformation: it is in fact the ſame, a few alterations only excepted, which the church of England makes uſe of at this day.*

Inſurrection at Seamore.

This year an inſurrection happened in theſe parts, at Seamore, near Scarborough; but their number never exceeded three thouſand. The chief promoters of this ſedition were very inconſiderable perſons indeed, to have their names handed down to poſterity. William Ambler, of Eaſt-Haſlerton, yeoman, Thomas Dale, pariſh-clerk of Seamore, and one Stephenſon of the ſame place, roſe upon the old pretence of reforming the abuſes introduced into religion, and ſet the Beacon, at Staxton, on fire, in the night. This rabble before they were ſuppreſſed, committed ſeveral outrages; a party of them, in the night time, took divers perſons out of their beds, and carried them upon the Woulds, near Seamore, and there barbarouſly murdered them, and left their bodies naked for dogs, and birds of prey, to feed on. The inhabitants of this town, apprehenſive that their numbers might ſwell to a formidable body (for at this time the diſcontents were too general amongſt the people) and expecting a viſit from theſe malecontents, prepared to give them a warm reception, and to manifeſt their loyalty to their young King. At this juncture, however, their preparations were needleſs; for the

* Stow's Chronicle.

the Lord Preſident of the north, ſent a detachment from York againſt them, and a general pardon to all who would ſubmit; on which moſt of them immediately diſperſed; but the abovenamed rebels, with ſome others, refuſing the mercy that was offered them, were taken and executed. *A. D.* 1549.

The following year, the Mayor and Aldermen being aſſembled in the Town's-hall, took into ſerious conſideration the oaths they had taken when they entered upon their offices, to uphold every where, in every place, and at all times the welfare, honour and worſhip of the town; and the cauſes of the diſreſpect and contempt into which the magiſtracy was then fallen to the great diſhonour of the town itſelf.—And having attributed theſe cauſes partly to the great licentiouſneſs of the times, and partly to the remiſſneſs and negligence of themſelves in their reſpective offices, and the ſordid, parſimonious and niggardly deportment of ſeveral who had been in authority:—they, therefore, in order to rectify what was amiſs in the civil government, came to a determined reſolution to puniſh vice and immorality in a more ſevere manner, and and to correct the paſt negligences, as well as prevent the future remiſneſs of thoſe who had been, or hereafter might be in power, for a deportment ſo unbecoming the dignity of their office. And to ſhew that they were actually determined to put their deſigns into execution, they immediately ſent for Mr. Jobſon, Mr. Johnſon, and Mr. Thorpe, who had each of them lately ſerved the office of Sheriff, and neither made entertainments ſo ſplendid as they ought to have done, nor provided for themſelves and wives (as the charter ordained) ſcarlet gowns, to wear on public occaſions, during the year of their reſpective Shrievalties. The court impoſed on them a heavy fine; and further decreed, that every perſon thenceforward, who ſhould be choſen to the office of ſheriff, ſhould immediately cauſe to be made one ſcarlet gown for himſelf, and another for his wife, ſuch as had been uſually worn, and ought to be worn, on the pain of forfeiting twenty pounds to the uſe of 1549.

* Town's Records.

CHAP. X.

the Corporation, and ten pounds to be applied towards ſettling the poor in Charity-hall, to be levied on his goods, chattles, lands, or tenements.

Harriſon's hoſpital founded.

In the year 1550 died Mr. John Harriſon, an Alderman of this town, a learned, pious, and ingenious man;* and who muſt have been a perſon of great charity and virtue, ſince he had the reſolution to build and endow an Hoſpital at a juncture when ſo many Hoſpitals, and other charitable foundations, had ſo lately been totally deſtroyed. He erected that in Chapel-Lane, near the church of St. Mary, which ſtill bears his name, for as many poor people as ten ſhillings a week would maintain. He likewiſe ordered in his will, that what he left to his wife ſhould, after her deceaſe, be applied to the ſame uſe, for the better maintenance of the poor, to be paid to them by the Mayor and Aldermen, whom he appointed to ſee his will duly executed. The eſtate the above worthy Alderman left to this Hoſpital conſiſted of three meſſuages and gardens in High-Street, with other lands and tenements in the county; others at Eaſtwick in Holderneſs, Cottingham in Yorkſhire, and Barton in Lincolnſhire: all which, at the death of his widow, were applied according to the will of the donor; and the number of poor in this Hoſpital were then increaſed in proportion to this additional increaſe of its revenues.

In the year 1551 the King and his Council taking into conſideration the many advantages and great profits which the marts beyond ſea brought to the towns where they were kept, concluded to ſet up two in England; one of them at the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull for the benefit of the northern counties, and the other at Southampton for the benefit of the ſouthern. The advantages and profits that would accrue thereby to the whole nation were judged to be theſe:—Firſt, Our vend of cloths would be open in all wars: Secondly, Our merchants' goods would be out of danger of pirates and ſtrangers, and the fear of being arreſted for every light cauſe: Thirdly, It would be the means of greatly enriching the realm by bringing in multitudes of ſtrangers; for as a market enriches a town, ſo doth a mart a realm: Fourthly, We might

* Town's Records.

have

have great numbers of ſtrangers' ſhips to ſerve in our wars, and that at a much eaſier and cheaper rate than building them: Fifthly, If any foreign power ſhould declare war againſt us, we ſhould have the advantage of ſeizing their goods: Sixthly, We ſhould then be enabled to purchaſe every thing at firſt hand of ſtrangers; whereas now the Spaniards ſell to the Flemings, and the Flemings to us: Seventhly, It would make the ſea-port towns very populous, and full of riches: Eighthly, We ſhall then be able to deal with ſtrangers as we pleaſe, and make them bring in their bullion, and other ſubſtantial merchandize for our cloths, tin, &c.—Several objections were made againſt this project; but theſe objections were ably and fully anſwered by the party that favoured the deſign. The curious reader may ſee theſe objections and anſwers in the records at the end of Burnet's Hiſtory of the Reformation. But this project, in which the town of Hull was ſo greatly intereſted, was not executed for want of time. The King's ſickneſs and death, which ſoon after followed, was probably the cauſe of defeating the deſign. A. D. 1551.

This ſame year the young Monarch, in conſideration of the great loyalty and faithful ſervices done by the town of Hull, both to himſelf and his anceſtors,* granted to the Burgeſſes the entire Manor of the town, with all its members and appurtenances; the ſixth part of that of Sutton, which lately belonged to Sir William Sidney; the patronage of the Charter-Houſe Hoſpital, granting to them all the meſſuages, lands, tenements, mills, meadows, paſtures, woods, rents, revenues, fee-farms, waters, fiſheries, ponds, marſhes, tolls, markets, cuſtoms, natives and villains, both male and female, with knight's fees, maritage, eſcheats, relieves, harriots, court's profits, goods and chattels of felons, and outlawed perſons, together with the juriſdictions and profits, both temporal and ſpiritual, of all ſorts whatſoever, in and over the town, and whole county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and all the towns belonging thereunto, and in Sutton, Sudcotes, Stoneferry, Roxton, &c.—He likewiſe gave and

* Town's Records.

CHAP. X.

and confirmed to the Mayor and Burgeſſes, the cuſtody and charge of the Caſtle and Blockhouſes, ſtanding on the ſide of Drypool, in the county of York; together with all the lands, gardens, and waſte grounds lying within the walls and circuit of the Caſtle and Block-houſes; and appointed them to be keepers and governors of the ſame, to have and enjoy the ſame by the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors for ever, with all the profits and commodities belonging thereunto, without any account, or other thing thereof to be made to the King, his heirs, or ſucceſſors. In conſideration of which the Mayor and Burgeſſes did covenant and grant to and with their Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and ſucceſſors, that they, of their own proper coſts and charges, would ſufficiently repair the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes, with the jetties, and all the banks within the walls of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes, as oft as need ſhould require, and in ſuch ſort as ſhould be fit and convenient; and moreover that they would ſafely keep all ſuch ammunition and ordinance as were to be kept therein for the defence of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes: And therefore the King further granted, that, from thenceforth, the places whereon they ſtood, with their bounds, ſhould be no more ſaid to be within the limits of the county of York, but ſhould be exempt and clearly diſtinct from the ſame; and, for the future, to be a part of the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull: that the Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould have, enjoy, and exerciſe all ſuch liberties, royalties, privileges, franchiſes, authorities, juriſdictions, uſages, and cuſtoms, within the parts aforeſaid, as they had within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and within the liberties of the ſame, without interruption, let, or moleſtation from the King, his heirs, or ſucceſſors, or any other perſon whatever.

The Sovereign, likewiſe, by this Charter, granted to them the nomination, election, and appointment, of all ſuch perſons as ſhould have the cuſtody, government, or keeping of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes; and alſo the placing and diſplacing of every ſuch perſon according to their diſcretions, without impediment, either from him or his ſucceſſors. He

moreover

moreover gave them, towards the maintaining and ſupporting the premiſes, with the jetties and banks, fifty pounds annually, iſſuing out of his Manors of Myton and Tupcotes; and the advowſon, gift, preſentation, free diſpoſition, and right of patronage, of the Hoſpital of the Holy Trinity in this town. Accordingly the Mayor and Burgeſſes were empowered immediately after the death of the then incumbent, and as often as the hoſpital became void, to preſent an able and honeſt perſon to be maſter and incumbent, and from time to time for ever to exert their utmoſt influence that the revenues of the ſaid hoſpital be employed and beſtowed to the maintenance of the poor people there, as far as poſſible, according to the original intent of the founders. To the due performance of all which, the Mayor and Burgeſſes bound themſelves, and all their ſucceſſors, in the ſum of two thouſand pounds, A. D. 1551.

At this time that moſt dreadful and contagious diſtemper, the ſweating ſickneſs, broke out in England; a diſeaſe never heard of either before or ſince, in any part of the world. As the dreadful effects of this ſtrange contagion, were but too ſeverely felt in this town, to be a little particular in the account of it, may not, it is preſumed, be diſagreeable to the reader.

Dreadful effects of the Sweating Sickneſs.

This plague made its firſt appearance at Shrewſbury, in April this year, and ſpreading towards the North, ended not till October following. It broke out in London in July, and was ſo violent, that in the very firſt week it ſwept off near eight hundred perſons, in ſpite of all remedies. † People in the beſt ſtate of health, as, indeed, it often happens in other contagious diſorders, were the moſt liable to be ſeized with it; and, in the beginning of the diſtemper, it was almoſt certain death to to them in twenty-four hours time.—This ſevere and ſudden attack ſpread ſuch a conſternation amongſt people of all ranks, that many of thoſe, whoſe circumſtances would permit it, fled out of the kingdom. Yet, what is almoſt incredible, if we may believe Hiſtorians, the contagion followed them, and was peculiar to the Engliſh; for, at Antwerp, and ſeveral other towns in Flanders, where they had fled for ſafety, and mixed

† Stowe's Chronicle.

were mixed with divers other nations, the infection ſeized them, and them only. Upon this account it obtained the name of the Engliſh Sweat.

The manner it firſt ſeized perſons was with a ſudden chillneſs, then ſucceeded a violent ſweat, which, upon the admiſſion of the leaſt cold, the chillneſs returned, and death immediately enſued. Sleep at firſt always proved fatal in it, for they uſually ſwoonedaway, or elſe died on awaking, if they ſleptonly a few minutes. Stowe, in order togiveus an idea of the quick fatality of this deſtructive peſtilence, tells us of ſeven houſeholders, who all ſupped chearfully together over-night; but before eight o'clock the next morning, ſix of them were dead. Few eſcaped who were taken with full ſtomachs. No phyſical preſcriptions were found to be of any ſervice, except keeping moderately cloſe, and uſing a little warm liquor, for thirty hours together, and then the danger was paſt, at leaſt if the patient went not too ſuddenly into the cold air. This diſeaſe, ſays Hollingſhead, ſpreading quite through the kingdom, and affecting none but our natives abroad, made the nation begin to repent, and give alms, and remember God, from whom that Plague might well ſeem to be ſent as a ſcourge for the ſins of the people: but the impreſſion, it ſeems, very ſoon wore out; for as the contagion in time ceaſed, ſo, continues he, our devotion decayed. There is no doubt, that the number which fell a ſacrifice to this terrible diſeaſe in this town, was very great; but how many is not particularly recorded.

In the beginning of the year 1553, young King Edward was ſeized with a diſorder, which, in the end, deprived the nation of that promiſing Prince. The rapacious courtiers, however, notwithſtanding his illneſs, found means to prevail on him to ſign an order for viſiting the churches, to examine what riches, plate, or jewels, belonged to them in general; and to take thence all the ſuperfluous plate and ornaments. "At this "time," ſays Gent in his hiſtory of Hull page 119, "the churches of "this town were again plundered to ſuch a degree, that they had ſcarcely "remaining a cloth to cover the Altar in decency, or a Chalice to hold "the wine, at the adminiſtration of the Sacrament." But either Gent

is

is here in an error, or theſe viſitors muſt have exceeded their commiſſion; for they were to leave in every church one or two Chalices of ſilver, with linen for the communion table, and for ſurplices; and to bring in all the other things of value to the Treaſurer of the King's houſehold, and to ſell the reſt of the linen, cups, altar-cloths, &c. and give the money to the poor. Calling in theſe ſuperfluous ornaments, which lay in the churches more for pomp than uſe, and converting them into money to be given to the poor, deſerved no blame; but the misfortune was, the poor had by much the leaſt ſhare of it, the greater part being appropriated to other uſes. *A. D.* 1553.

The diſorder which ſeized Edward in the beginning of the year, ended in a conſumption, which carried him out of the world the 6th of July following; in the 16th year of his age, and the ſeventh of his reign; and was ſucceeded by Mary, the eldeſt daughter of Henry the Eighth, by Catherine of Spain. In Edward's grave too, was buried for a ſeaſon the Reformation itſelf; for Mary, a bigoted papiſt, in the firſt year of her reign, prohibited the divine ſervice eſtabliſhed in Edward's time, and again introduced the old ceremonies with all the idolatrous worſhip of the church of Rome. Images were again ordered to be ſet up in all churches; and adoration and worſhip to be paid to them. A conſiderable number of the reformed clergy, who refuſed to return to the old ſuperſtition, was either forced to quit the realm, or obliged to live in retirement, not being permitted to exerciſe the duties of their function: happy if they could eſcape thoſe flames which popery had lighted up to burn hereſy, as the doctrines of the reformation were again called, out of the land. Death of Edward the 6th.

About this time the inhabitants of Hull having had a long depending ſuit with thoſe of Beverley,* who refuſed to pay the toll demanded of them for their veſſels which paſſed through the bridge of Hull, left the matter in diſpute to the deciſion of Robert Conſtable of Hotham, Anthony Smethby, of Brantingham, Thomas Grimſton, of Godmanham, Eſquires; and Thomas Dowman, of Pocklington, gentleman. Both parties Suit between Hull and Beverley ended

* Town's Records.

parties bound themſelves in an obligation of two hundred pounds, to ſubmit and ſtand by their award. The event was unfavourable to the town of Hull; for the above gentlemen (but from what motive it does not appear) awarded that the mayor and burgeſſes ſhould, for ever in future, permit not only the veſſels belonging to Beverley, but alſo the veſſels of all other towns adjoining the river, freely to paſs through the bridge with ther maſts ſtanding, if they thought proper to paſs in that manner.

Sir William Knowles's preſent of a gold chain to the corporation.

In the year 1554, Sir William Knowles, Knight, alderman and merchant of this town, whoſe loyalty, courage, and activity, in ſuppreſſing the rebels in the reign of Henry the Eighth, gained him the approbation of that Monarch, who was pleaſed to honour him with ſome flattering tokens of royal favour, from a regard to the honour of the town, preſented the Corporation with a chain of gold, weighing four ounces and a half, to be for ever kept and worn by every ſucceeding Mayor, during the year of his Mayoralty, on every Sunday, great holy-days, and on all extraordinary occaſions, or elſe to forfeit forty pounds for every omiſſion. This chain was afterwards enlarged by this Knight's widow, then married to John Gilford, Eſq. by adding to it the value of ten pounds in angel gold. The value of three pounds more was given by Mrs. Thurſcroſs; ſo that the whole chain conſiſted of three hundred and ſeventeen links, and weighed eleven ounces, ſeven penny weights, and eight grains.

Queen Mary having married Philip Prince of Spain, on the hopes of her being with child, which ſhe herſelf fancied ſhe felt ſtir in her womb, great rejoicings were made by the Catholicks in this town; and indeed in all other parts of the nation. Prieſts and other eccleſiaſtical miniſters were enjoined, even by an order of council, in their maſſes and other ſervices, continually to pray Almighty God, that he would happily bring to good effect what he had ſo graciouſly begun. Forms of prayer were ſent to this and other towns. In one of which, they prayed God to "give the Queen a male infant, in faſhion and body

"comlie

"comlie and beautiful, and in pregnant wit, notable and excellent." The prieſts in this town, it ſeems were very aſſiduous on this joyful occaſion. In the pulpits they exerted all their oratory in the higheſt panegyricks on her Majeſty, and her royal conſort Prince Philip: the moſt ſplendid and ſolemn ſinging of Te Deum, was performed in the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity, that was ever remembered: and ſolemn proceſſions were made through the ſtreets, to the incredible joy of all the catholicks. The Queen continued for ſeveral months under the influence of this imaginary idea, till all the triumphs of th e party were blaſted, when, to their great mortification, ſhe diſcovered her miſtake, and that there was no other ſign of her pregnancy than the commencement of a dropſical complaint. *A. D.* 1554.

Solemn proceſſions thro' the ſtreets of Hull.

The cloth-hall in this town was let this year to John Thornton, Eſq. Mayor, for the term of forty years, at the annual rent of ſix pounds, thirteen ſhillings and four pence. In former times, all the cloths brought into the town were examined in this hall, before they were expoſed to ſale by ſtrangers, under the penalty of three ſhillings and eight pence for every neglect. This cuſtom, it appears, had for a conſiderable time been diſcontinued; but was now renewed by a freſh order. 1555.

In the year 1557, many ſevere commiſſions were iſſued out to ſuppreſs the proteſtant religion, and the council wrote circular letters to all the towns, to inflame their zeal in the perſecution of hereticks, one of which was directed to the Suffragan-Biſhop of this town. But it ſeems the letter to him produced no great effect; for it does not appear that any perſon was executed in this town either for treaſon or religion during all this reign, in which ſo many ſuffered on account of the latter. The Queen's council chiefly compoſed of eccleſiaſticks, were ſo intent on the ruin of proteſtants, that they ſhamefully neglected to provide for the ſafety of Calais; ſo that this important place fell into the hands of the French, after a ſiege of no more than ſeven days. This town had been poſſeſſed by the Engliſh two hundred and ten years,

CHAP. X.

ever ſince the victorious reign of Edward the Third; and had been regarded, but perhaps very improperly, as the moſt important poſſeſſion belonging to the crown. The Queen was ſo afflicted with the loſs,* that ſhe abandoned herſelf to deſpair, which is ſuppoſed to have ſhortened her days, for her death happened the 17th of November the ſame year, in the 43d. year of her age, after ſhe had reigned a little more than five years. Her death was a joyful event to the poor perſecuted proteſtants, againſt whom the greateſt ſeverities had been exerciſed; for thoſe who have computed the loweſt, reckon two hundred and ſeventy or eighty † of them, that ſuffered in the flames during her reign, beſides thoſe who were puniſhed by impriſonment, ‡ fines, and confiſcations. The fact however is, that ſhe rather confirmed, than deſtroyed chriſtianity; by inflicting the moſt cruel puniſhments on many of the worthieſt characters. Mary was ſucceeded by Elizabeth, another daughter of Henry the Eighth, by his ſecond wife Ann Bulleyn; and who, as we ſhall find in the courſe of the hiſtory, was in many reſpects a munificent benefactreſs to the town of Hull.

Death of Q. Mary.

In the year 1559, a gentleman of the name of Gregory was choſen ſheriff, who refuſed to ſtand; but what were his motives for ſuch a conduct is not mentioned: his refuſal however gave riſe to great diſcontents amongſt the burgeſſes, which cauſed the magiſtrates to complain of him to the court. The Queen and her Privy-Council, incenſed at his behaviour, ordered him to be fined in the ſum of one hundred pounds, as well as diſfranchiſed, and turned out of the town; all which was executed accordingly, to the diſgrace of this (it is to be ſuppoſed) obſtinate and refractory gentleman.

Mr. Gregory fined.

On the 9th of June 1561, His Grace Thomas Young, Archbiſhop of York, and lord preſident of the north, came to this town, to keep his primary viſitation here. This prelate was met on his entrance by the mayor and aldermen in their ſcarlet robes, attended by the ſheriff and chamberlains in their ſeveral formalities, and many of the principal inhabitants.

Archbiſhop of York held his viſitation here.

* Goodwin. † Fox. ‡ Burnet.

inhabitants. Thomas Allured, Eſq. the mayor gave his Grace an invi- *A. D.* 1561.
tation to his houſe, and treated him very ſplendidly and magnificently. The Archbiſhop preached here, and his ſermon expoſing the corruptions of the church of Rome, and defending the doctrines of the reformed, met with wonderful applauſe; for this prelate was one of the beſt preachers of the age in which he lived, as appears from a volume of his ſermons, publiſhed Anno 1583, quarto; the ſtyle and manner of which far exceed any thing to be met with amongſt the Engliſh writers of that period. After ſettling the affairs of the church, and confirming ſome thouſands of young people, his grace returned to his palace at Biſhopthorp.

About this time the criminal and infamous practices of one John 1562.
Weſt, a taylor, and Iſabel his wife, were detected. It ſeems they had agreed together, in order to procure money, that ſhe ſhould turn proſtitute, and endeavour to entice as many apprentices and unexperienced young men as ſhe was able, to her bed, behind which this doughty knight of the ſheers was to lie concealed with a drawn ſword in his hand to detect the invaders of his bed, and frighten them into a compliance with his extravagant demands. They ſucceeded for a long time in this diabolical traffick, and raiſed many conſiderable contributions, to the ruin of ſeveral young men and apprentices: but, at length, being diſcovered and brought before the mayor and aldermen in the council chamber, who were purpoſely met on the diſcovery of this very extraordinary villany, which was fully proved againſt them, they immediately diſfranchiſed the taylor, making him eraſe his own name out of the burgeſſes book and committed both him and his wife to priſon, where they were kept one month on bread and water; after which they were ignominiouſly drawn through the ſtreets in a cart, with a paper on their heads ſetting forth the ſcandalous and deteſtable actions they had been guilty of; after which they were baniſhed out of the town, never more to be ſeen there again, under pain of being more ſeverely dealt with.

In

CHAP. X.

Lord Regent of Scotland comes to Hull,

In 1569, in the month of October, the Lord Regent of Scotland, the Lord Morton, and ſeveral other noblemen of that kingdom, came to this town, where they were nobly entertained and all the reſpect ſhewn them due to their high rank. They continued here two days and then proceeded on their journey for London.

About the ſame time came alſo the Earl of Suſſex, Lord Preſident, and Lieutenant General of all her Majeſty's forces in the north. The principal object of his journey was, to inform himſelf of the ſtrength of the place and to examine whether the town was in a fit condition to withſtand a foreign invaſion. This nobleman continued here ſome days, and took a very particular view of the whole town, and minutely ſurveyed the ſtate of the fortifications. He ordered the walls and gates which were at this time in a bad condition, to be immediately repaired, and the moat to be well dreſſed, and then returned to his ſtation at York.

A rebellion in the north.

This year there was a very bold and extenſive conſpiracy ſet on foot againſt the Queen.* One Nicholas Morton a prieſt, was the great incendiary, who had been ſent by the Pope to pronounce Queen Elizabeth a heretick; and by conſequence to have forfeited her right to her crown and kingdom. This rebellion began in the north; and Thomas Piercy, Earl of Northumberland, Charles Nevil, Earl of Weſtmoreland, and many others whoſe power was great in theſe parts, actually engaged in it. Their deſign was to have ſeized the Earl of Suſſex, the Queen's lieutenant in the north, at the houſe he lived in at Cawood; but being prevented from effecting this the affair was dropped for the preſent.

The Earl of Northumberland's deſigns, however, being known at court, he was ſent for by ſpecial meſſengers, who had power to arreſt him, to appear there and anſwer for his conduct. Theſe had nigh ſurprized him in bed at his manor at Topliff, and it was with great difficulty

* Cambden.

culty he eſcaped. In this emergency the two Earls, knowing themſelves guilty of the charges fixed on them, threw off all diſguiſe, took arms, and drew a conſiderable number of forces together. Their pretenſions, as expreſſed in their manifeſto were, to reſtore the religion of their forefathers, to remove evil councellors from the Queen, and cauſe juſtice to be done to the Duke of Norfolk, and other Lords, who were either now in priſon or under diſgrace: at the ſame time they wrote circular letters to their friends the catholicks, to come and join them. In the heat of their zeal, they marched to Durham with their army; and, entering the cathedral, tore and deſtroyed all the bibles and common prayer books they met with there. The ſame night they marched to Branſpeth; the next day to Darlington, where we are told by Hollingſhead, a contemporary writer, though one of their great enemies, that they lewdly heard maſs, and beſprinkled all their army with holy-water. Their forces gradually increaſing, they proceeded on their march to Ripon; to give a greater ſanction to their cauſe, they had a croſs made with a banner, painted with the five wounds of our Saviour, to be carried before them. *A. D.* 1569.

Thus equipped they proceeded through Boroughbridge to Wetherby, from whence a party of them marching on to Tadcaſter, took two hundred of their enemies. The next day they muſtered on Clifford-moor, where their army amounted to ſixteen hundred horſe, and four thouſand foot. With theſe forces their intention was to beſiege York, and to detach a party to ſurprize the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, where they expected to receive conſiderable aids from abroad. In order to make ſure of Hull, they had corrupted a party in the town, the chief of whom was one SMITH, who had engaged in the night time to throw open the gates, and admit the rebels. But before they could put their deſigns into execution their treachery was diſcovered. Smith's behaviour had given cauſe of ſuſpicion: he was therefore apprehended, and, upon his examination, confeſſed whatever he knew of the affair, and

The rebels expect to ſurprize Hull.

CHAP. X.

and diſcovered his accomplices; who were all immediately ſecured, and the deſign thus fortunately prevented.

The rebels, finding that their hopes of ſurprizing the town of Hull were fruſtrated, laid aſide their deſign of beſieging York, and retired back into the biſhoprick of Durham, in order to lay ſiege to Bernard-caſtle. This caſtle, though fiercely aſſailed, was very gallantly defended againſt their whole army, for the ſpace of eleven days, by Sir George Bowes and Robert his brother, but at laſt was obliged to ſurrender. The Earl of Suſſex had by this time drawn together a conſiderable number of forces at York, from whence, in the month of December, he marched in order to give battle to the rebels, who, upon his approach, thought fit to retire to Hexham. Here, however, their ſtay was but ſhort; for upon a report that the Queen had another army marching towards them, the two Earls their generals, found it was dangerous to ſtay, and therefore fled into Scotland, leaving their deluded followers to ſhift for themſelves; who, ſeeing themſelves deſerted by their leaders, diſperſed and fled to their own homes.

Many of the rebels were killed and taken by the Queen's army and the country people. Sixty-ſix of them were hanged at Durham for an example, amongſt whom were an alderman of that city named Struther, and a Mr. Plumtree a prieſt. The Earl of Weſtmoreland lived to an old age; but in a very miſerable condition among the Spaniards, to whom he fled, being ſupported by them with a very ſlender penſion. The other unfortunate nobleman was betrayed by the Earl of Moreton, whom before he had very much befriended in ſimilar circumſtances, and delivered to the governor of Berwick; from whence being brought to York, he was on the 22d. of Auguſt 1572, beheaded on a ſcaffold ſet up for that purpoſe in the pavement. The pale and ghaſtly head was placed as a wretched ſpectacle of adverſe fortune, on a high pole upon the top of Micklegate bar; whence, after it had ſtood about two years, it was ſtolen by ſome of his friends. His body was buried in St. Crux church,

* Camden.

church, attended only by two of his men ſervants, and three women: ſeveral others alſo of the rebels were executed at York, and their heads and quarters ſet up on the city gates, and in divers other places in the country. *A. D.* 1549.

Soon after the ſuppreſſion of the abovementioned rebellion, there came to this town, the Earl of Rutland, lieutenant of her Majeſty's foot, Henry Lord Hunſdon, lieutenant of the horſe, and lord warden of the eaſt marches, William Lord Eure, Sir Ralph Sadler, and ſeveral other officers. As the above noblemen and gentlemen had greatly diſtinguiſhed themſelves in her Majeſty's ſervice, and had been very inſtrumental in ſuppreſſing the above rebellion, as well as another which quickly followed it in Cumberland, headed by Dacres of Naworth-caſtle, they were here exceedingly careſſed by the inhabitants.

In the year 1571, there happened another deſtructive tide in the river Humber. The waters roſe higher than they had ever been known to do before, and covered all the ſtreets to a conſiderable depth. The people were obliged to quit their lower rooms and occupy their higher ones, as well as to remove thither as many of their goods as they were able. The tide overflowed and broke down the banks of the rivers Humber and Hull, and laid the country for many miles round under water; ſo that the damage ſuſtained by this dreadful inundation amounted to ſeveral thouſand pounds.

High tide in the river Humber.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The magiſtrates uſe their beſt endeavours to ſuppreſs vice.--- The caſe of Thomas Turner, clerk, maſter of the Charter-houſe hoſpital.---Blackfryer-gate infected with the plague.--- The magiſtrates endeavour to reform certain abuſes.----- Pirates tried and condemned at Hull.---Oſep Napea, ambaſſador from the Emperor of Moſcovy, comes to this town, &c.

CHAP. XI. THE reformation had now for ſome years been firmly eſtabliſhed in this kingdom, ſo that the nation was become almoſt wholly proteſtant; and happy would it have been had the lives of the people correſponded with the purity of the doctrines they were taught. This, however, appears not to have been the caſe; for, at this time the ſins of fornication and adultery were ſo prevalent here, that the magiſtrates were obliged to iſſue out the ſtricteſt orders relative to thoſe vices, and uſe all the means in their power in order to ſuppreſs them. They even wrote to his grace the Archbiſhop of York for his approbation of what they had done, and to requeſt his advice how they might moſt effectually puniſh the offenders. The Archbiſhop returned the following anſwer:

Magiſtrates endeavour to ſuppreſs vice.

To my loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

" After many hearty commendations, having received your pious and " good letters for the puniſhment of malefactors, in the moſt abomin- " able and heinous crimes of fornication and adultery, and perceiving " thereby theſe deteſtable offences to grow by the occaſion of the great " reſort of mariners, and others, whoſe continuance is uncertain, and " they not at all times to be found by ordinary proceſs, and that kind of

" licentious

" licentious living to be ſo common within your town, for want of due A. D. 1574.
" correction thereof: therefore very well liking of your requeſts, I am
" contented that the offenders within the ſaid town, as occaſion and
" time ſhall require, be duly and ſeverely by you as juſtices of the peace,
" or chief rulers, puniſhed for the ſaid offences, according as has been
" uſed in the city of London, or other well governed cities, or towns cor-
" porate, or by your predeceſſors lawfully heretofore. Requiring you
" moſt earneſtly, that you adminiſter juſtice according to the quality of
" the offence, without reſpect of perſons: ſeeking therein nothing but
" the reformation of offenders; the ſuppreſſion of vice; the maintenance
" of virtue; and the good and wellfare of your famous corporation; and
" ſo I bid you heartily farewell. Yours in Chriſt,

" Biſhop-Thorpe, 20th of July 1574 EDM. EBOR.

Soon after this the church-wardens and ſideſmen, * were directed in every ward to viſit the ale-houſes, and ſearch the ſtreets and cloſes, to ſee who were ſinfully ſpending or idly waſting their time, when they ſhould have been attending in ſome place of worſhip; and to preſent the names of all ſuch, with the places of their abode.

Some time before this too, the mayor and aldermen preſented a petition to the above Edmund Grindall, Archbiſhop of York, complaining againſt Thomas Turner, clerk, maſter of the Charter-houſe hoſpital, for

Caſe of Tho. Turner, clerk, maſter of the charter-houſe hoſpital.

* SIDESMEN. In the ancient epiſcopal ſynods, the biſhops were wont to ſummons divers creditable perſons out of every pariſh, to give information of, and to *atteſt* the diſorders of clergy and people. Theſe were called *teſtes ſynodales*: and were in after times a kind of impanelled jury, conſiſting of two, three, or more perſons in every pariſh, who were upon oath to preſent all hereticks, and other irregular perſons.

Theſe, in proceſs of time, became ſtanding officers in ſeveral places; and hence were called *ſynod's men*, and by corruption *ſideſmen*: they are alſo ſometimes called *queſtmen*, from the nature of their office, in making *enquiry* concerning offences. Burn's eccleſ. law, vol. 1.

In moſt places of the kingdom at the preſent time, this office has fallen into diſuſe: but in the town of Hull it exiſts ſtill; and from the regulations reſpecting it, is likely to be permanent; for there are ſix of theſe officers choſen annually for the pariſh of Holy-Trinity, and two for St. Mary's; the choice of whom is made every Eaſter-Monday, to be aſſiſtants to the church-wardens in the execution of their office.

for mal-adminiſtration in the government of the ſaid hoſpital, and miſ-applying the revenues belonging to it. The petitions runs in the following words: " That whereas one Thomas Turner, clerk, has been " by the ſpace of thirteen years now paſt, and yet is maſter of the hoſpital " of the late diſſolved Charter-houſe, near Kingſton-upon-Hull, in all " which time the ſaid Thomas Turner has done, and yet openly doth, by " divers and ſundry ways, miſuſe the ſaid hoſpital, contrary to the foun- " dation thereof; not only in receiving and admitting thither, ſuch as " be neither halt, lame nor blind; but ſuch as are well to live in the " world, and have plenty of money, ſo as to let it out to uſury. As " alſo in letting out of leaſes of ſuch lands and tenements as belong to " the hoſpital; as well in reverſion as by ſurrender of the old leaſes, and " that for many years, and taking great fines, and incomes for the " ſame. And alſo doth miſuſe the ſame by divers other means; as " to your Grace ſhall manifeſtly and plainly appear. We beſeech " your Grace (the premiſes conſidered) the ſaid Thomas Turner may be " examined and ſworn upon his oath truely and diſtinctly to anſwer to " all ſuch articles, and to every branch and member of the ſame, as are " herewithall exhibited; * whereby not only the truth of the premiſes may

* The articles alluded to in the petition were theſe.

1. How long have you been maſter of that hoſpital?

2. Who gave you that office?

3. Whether there be any more donors than one, and who they are?

4. Whether you have your foundation in your keeping? if not, in whoſe cuſtody is it?

5. Whether are your orders duly obſerved and kept on your behalf, or not?

6. Whether are your people halt, lame, blind, or not?

7. Whether do any of them let out their money to uſury, or not?

8. Whether have they, or any of them, come into your houſe by ſuit of friends, or by your own enticement for their wealth's ſake.

9. How many have come into your houſe ſince you were maſter thereof?

10. What have you taken of them, or any of them at their entrance, in money, goods or chattels, and to what uſe have you put the ſame?

11. Whether have your poor people their money paid them according to your ſtatutes; and whether have they the morning and evening prayers three days in every week, and all other things according to order?

12. Whether

" may appear; but alſo the ſame may be reſtored to the right and true " foundation. And your ſaid orators ſhall daily pray to God, long to " preſerve your Grace in health and wealth, with much increaſe of vir- " tue and godlineſs. A. D. 1574.

" Chriſt. Stockdale, mayor."

On the reeeipt of the above petition, proceſs was decreed by his grace the Archbiſhop of York, and his aſſociates, the Queen's commiſſioners in cauſes eccleſiaſtical, within the dioceſe of York, againſt the ſaid Thomas Turner, who was to appear perſonally before them at the time and place ſpecified in the proceſs, to anſwer the bill of complaints and articles. As ſoon as the proceſs was ſerved, Mr. Turner waited upon the mayor and aldermen, and deſired them, as patrons of the hoſpital, to take upon them the authority given them by the founder, which was, the hearing, ordering, and determining of all matters which may in any wiſe concern the ſaid hoſpital, or the maſter brethren or ſiſters thereof; and at the ſame time ſhewed them the articles of the foundation, under the founder's ſeal. After examining the contents of the above reſcript, and finding that full authority was given them as patrons of the hoſpital by the grant of Edward the Sixth, they agreed to lay the whole matter before the Archbiſhop and the other commiſſioners; and to requeſt them to remit the hearing and ordering the things objected againſt Mr. Turner to themſelves, according to the tenour of the foundation. On this repreſentation, Mr. Thomas Salvin, and Mr. James

12. Whether have you any other cure, or cures, whereby you cannot do your duty to the poor?

13. How many have you put out of your houſe? what was the cauſe thereof? how many have gone out of themſelves? what was the cauſe? how many have ſold their livings; and for how much have they ſold them?

14. Whether ſuch as bought their livings, did it by your conſent; and whether when they had agreed with the ſellers, they did not likewiſe agree with the giver; and whether have you admitted any that ſo bought their livings or not?

15. What leaſes have you let; for how many years, and to whom?

16. What ſums have you taken for fines, and to what uſes have you put them?

17. What ſtock of money is there belonging to your hoſpital, and to what uſes do you put it?

18. Whether do you make your account yearly and truly according to your ſtatutes?

CHAP. XI.

James Clarkſon aldermen, and Mr. John Lewis, were deputed and ſent to the commiſſioners at York, in the name of the mayor and burgeſſes; and on their arrival at York, they preſented to their lordſhips the following petition:

" To the moſt Rev. father in God Edmund, by the permiſſion of " God, Lord Archbiſhop of York, &c. and others his aſſociates the " Queen's commiſſioners for cauſes eccleſiaſtical, within the dioceſe and " province of York.

" In moſt humble wiſe ſheweth unto your grace, and ſaid aſſociates, " your humble orators Chriſtopher Stockdale, mayor of Kingſton-upon- " Hull, and the burgeſſes of the ſame:

" That they your ſaid orators, by lawful grant of Edward the Sixth, of " moſt famous memory, late King of England, have been, and are, the true " and perpetual patrons of the hoſpital of Holy-Trinity, nigh Kingſton- " upon-Hull aforeſaid, otherwiſe called God's-houſe, or the hoſpital of St. " Michael. And whereas of late, occaſioned by the ſuit now depending " before your grace, and ſaid aſſociates, againſt Thomas Turner, clerk, " maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, we have more adviſedly peruſed the foun- " dation of the ſaid hoſpital than ever we did before, ſince the time of " our grant of the patronage of the ſame; and thereby do perceive and " underſtand, that not only the placing and putting in of the maſter of " the ſaid hoſpital; but alſo the receiving of his yearly accounts, and the " diſplacing and putting out of the ſaid maſter, doth appertain unto us " by reaſon of the ſaid grant, with diverſe and ſundry other things more " at large ſpecified in the ſaid foundation, now ready to be ſhewn your " grace and ſaid aſſociates; and conſidering the preſent ſtate of the ſaid " hoſpital, with a calling to memory of the uſage of the ſame, as well " ſince the time of the ſaid grant, as before within the memory of man; " and confirming the ſame with the ſtatutes and ordinances of the " ſaid foundation:—we have found great diſorders in the ſame, as well " of the maſter's doings, as of the poor folks of the ſame; wherein we " muſt needs confeſs our own negligences, in too much following the

diſordered

" diſordered doing and examples of ſuch as had the charge and over- A. D. 1572.
" ſight of the ſaid hoſpital before our times, and did not procure the
" ſame to be governed according to the ſtatutes and ordinances of its
" foundation: by reaſon whereof we cannot but thank and acknowledge
" the proceedings of your grace and ſaid aſſociates, againſt Thomas
" Turner, now maſter of the ſame.

" May it therefore pleaſe your grace and your aſſociates, to permit
" this preſent ſuit to come before us your ſaid orators, for the taking of
" the accounts of the ſaid Thomas Turner; and for further redreſs of
" all things now out of order, as well in the head, which is the maſter,
" as in the members, which are the poor: and your grace and ſaid
" aſſociates, ſhall be ſure to have all things done and reformed, ſo much
" as may be, according to the ſtatutes of the ſaid foundation; and to
" continue by the grace of God, in all things in time to come, even ac-
" cording to ſuch form as your grace and aſſociates (after the foundation
" by your wiſdom peruſed) ſhall appoint and preſcribe. Therefore our
" humble ſuit unto your grace and ſaid aſſociates, at this preſent time
" is, in moſt lowly wiſe, to requeſt as above ſpecified; and the rather
" for that the ſaid hoſpital is no religious hoſpital, and ſo by law may
" very well be appertaining to our government. And your ſaid orators
" ſhall pray for the preſervation of your grace and ſaid aſſociates, in all
" virtue and godlineſs."

On exhibiting the above petition, and the charter of the foundation, they were both read and taken into conſideration; and after the peruſal of them, the Archbiſhop and the other commiſſioners were pleaſed to grant the prayer of the petition, and returned the following anſwer:

" To our loving friends the mayor and the aldermen of the town of
" Kingſton-upon-Hull:

" After our very hearty commendations, whereas by occaſion of com-
" plaint miniſtered unto us, and other our aſſociates the Queen's com-
" miſſioners for cauſes eccleſiaſtical, within the province of York, we
" have convened before us Thomas Turner, maſter of the hoſpital
" nigh

" nigh Kingſton-upon-Hull, and have examined him on certain inter-
" rogations againſt him propounded for the undue adminiſtration of his
" office; meaning to have mended ſuch faults as ſhould have been
" found againſt him.

" In the mean time, we have this day received your petition made
" unto us; whereof having had due conſideration, we think it reaſon-
" able: and being by it and other good cauſes eſpecially moved, we,
" repoſing in your wiſdom's and dexterities ſpecial confidence, for
" your ſincerity in upright dealing, have thought good not only to
" tranſmit to you incloſed the copies of the ſaid interrogatories and
" anſwers, to the end that you may have underſtanding of the matters
" informed; but alſo to remit unto you the hearing and final determin-
" ation of the ſame.

" And whereas the original ſtatutes and foundation of the ſaid hoſ-
" pital have not been duly obſerved, but after ſome ſort of cuſtom re-
" ceived from time to time; we require you, being patrons and donors
" of the ſaid hoſpital, to make and eſtabliſh ſome orders, ſuch as may
" neither be repugnant to the word of God, nor the foundation of the
" ſaid hoſpital, or the wholeſome laws of the realm; with ſuch aſſur-
" ance as the maſter and poor of the ſaid hoſpital, may be bound in
" law to continue and obſerve. In which good work we will be ready
" to join with you with our advice and counſel, as you ſhall think
" needful; and we will you to certify us of your doing in all the pre-
" miſes, to the ends that our records may be poſſeſſed of the final order
" made, and to be taken therein for the continuance and quietneſs in
" time to come: and ſo we bid you farewell.

" York 15th of Nov. 1571.

" Edm. Ebor.
" Thos. Gargrave
" Matt. Hutton
" Tho. Bainton
" Will. Strickland."

The

The cauſe and ſuit being thus removed, the mayor and aldermen ordered Mr. Turner immediately to make up his accounts, of all ſuch rents, revenues, profits, and ſums of money, which he, as maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, had at any time received. At the ſame time they appointed Mr. John Thornton, Mr. James Clerkſon, Mr. William Gee, Mr. John Smith, aldermen; Luke Thurſcroſs, and Chriſtopher May, chamberlains; and John Lewis, the town's clerk, to audit his accounts, and to allow or diſallow them according to the evidence of their authenticity which he might produce. The above gentlemen accordingly on examining his accounts, from the year 1560, till the year 1571, found Turner (all things allowed him to which he could have the leaſt lawful claim) indebted to the hoſpital eight pounds, five ſhillings and threepence, for fines or incomes by him taken: for leaſes, they found he was in debt fifty-eight pounds four ſhillings; and for four years rent of two tenements near the hoſpital, three pounds; beſides one pound twelve ſhillings and eight pence, by him received for admitting certain poor people into the houſe: all which ſeveral ſums amounted in the whole to ſixty nine pounds eighteen ſhillings and three pence. *A. D.* 1572.

Mr. Turner was now called on for his anſwer to theſe charges that were brought againſt him; and he, on his appearance, acknowledged ingenuouſly that he had indeed received the above ſums, and converted them to his own uſe: but on the other hand he alledged, that he did not receive the money *mala fide*, knowing it to be the poor's due, with an intent to defraud them of their right; for his predeceſſors, he ſaid, had from time to time out of memory of man done the ſame. He therefore had received it *bona fide*, as thinking the ſame to be his by cuſtom and long preſcription; and he thought, that, as his predeceſſors had for ſuch length of time acted in the ſame manner, he might lawfully imitate their example, and convert the money to his own uſe. He told them further, he did not think that by law he could be charged with reſtitution; and even if the law ſhould require it, he had not ability for the purpoſe, without inevitably ruining himſelf, his wife and children, which he

CHAP. XI.

truſted their worſhips would not wiſh him to do; yet he further proteſted, that for the eaſe of his conſcience, he would moſt willingly make reſtitution if ever his circumſtances enabled him to do it, ſo as not to involve his family in diſtreſs.

On hearing what Mr. Turner alledged in behalf of himſelf, the mayor and aldermen being unwilling to diſtreſs him and his family, on account of a practice which had been ſanctioned by precedents, and at the ſame time deſirous to aſſert the right of the poor, and cauſe juſtice to be done in every reſpect, determined to take the opinion of the right worſhipful Sir Thomas Gargrave, Knight, their recorder; and of Mr. Thomas Theving, bachelor in the civil law, aſſiſtant to the mayor and his principal council in his juriſdiction of the admiralty: whether by law Mr. Turner ought to be charged with the reſtitution of the aforeſaid ſums, by him received and converted to his own uſe; ſeeing he did not do it *mala fide*, with an intent to defraud the poor, but ignorantly miſled by the example of his predeceſſors.

On this application to them, the above gentlemen gave it as their opinion that, by law, Mr. Turner was not to be charged with the ſaid reſtitution; ſo that the intended proſecution dropped of courſe. After this however, they proceeded to examine what leaſes he had let; and on enquiry it appeared he had granted ſome for an unuſul number of years, and others in reverſion. All theſe they declared void in law; and having called the leſſees to appear before them, they informed them of the illegal manner in which thoſe leaſes had been granted, and adviſed them quietly to ſurrender them up, otherwiſe they would be compelled by a courſe of law. In conſequence of this repreſentation, they were all ſurrendered into the hands of the mayor and aldermen; who with the full aſſent and conſent of the brethren and ſiſters of the hoſpital, granted them new leaſes for the term of 21 years, chargeable with repairs of all ſorts; and the fines of theſe new leaſes amounted to the ſum of ſeventy-ſeven pounds fourteen ſhillings. Having thus far reformed what was amiſs, they in the next place, proceeded to make

certain

certain laws and ordinances, for the better regulation of the ſaid hoſpital, which the reader may ſee in the note below.* A. D. 157

* Foraſmuch as Michael De la Pole, Lord of Wingfield, the firſt founder of the hoſpital, or Maiſon Dieu, nigh Kingſton-upon-Hull, called God's-houſe, has reſerved to himſelf and his heirs for ever, power and authority to add unto the ſaid foundation, and to the rules, laws, and ordinances of the ſame; and if need be, to diminiſh and withdraw from the ſaid foundation and ordinances; and further to make new orders for the better and more ſure ſtability and ſafety of the ſaid houſe, and foundation: and whereas, by ſpecial grant from the regal Majeſty of this realm, the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, have and enjoy the full eſtate of the firſt founder, and his heirs; and thereby have authority, in reſpect of the premiſes, to ordain and do as the ſaid firſt founder and his heirs, if they had continued in their eſtate, might have done, ordained and eſtabliſhed: therefore we Chriſtopher Stockdale, mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, Thomas Dalton, John Thornton, Robert Dalton, James Clarkſon, Lawrence Warton, William Gee, John Smith, Robert Gayton, William Wilſon, John Remington, and John Fawther, aldermen of the ſaid town, with the full aſſent and conſent of the ſaid burgeſſes of the ſame, finding great abuſes, diſorders, and enormities to have crept into the ſaid hoſpitals, and into the members of the ſame, by the negligence of the maſter, the brethren, and ſiſters of the ſame: alſo for lack of due conſideration and knowledge heretofore, in the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes of the ſaid town, have thought good to apply our minds, at this time, to the full reformation of all the premiſes to the utmoſt of our powers, taking to us the authority and power of reformation, addition and detraction of, to, and from the rules of the ſaid foundation, and grant of the ſaid royal Majeſty reſerved and given thereupon, do, with one aſſent and conſent, ordain, eſtabliſh, and make theſe ſtatutes and ordinances, as hereafter follow:

Imprimis, We ordain, make, and eſtabliſh by our power and authority aforeſaid, that all and ſingular the ſtatutes and ordinances comprized in the ſaid foundation, ſhall ſtand and be in their full force and virtue ſo as they be not contrary varying or repugnant to the moſt wholeſome and godly laws of this realm, now eſtabliſhed for the true religion of God, and the common-weal of the ſubject.

Except, whereas it is ordered in the foundation, that there ſhall be 13 brethren and 13 ſiſters, poor folks, whereof every one ſhould have, by the ſaid foundation, forty ſhillings yearly, to wit, to every one of them at the beginning of the week eight pence; and the reſt of the forty ſhillings to be paid at four times of the year, to wit, at the feaſt of St. Michael, Chriſtmas, and St. John the Baptiſt, which ſtatute, becauſe that it never was in full execution within the memory of man, nor yet could be, by reaſon of the defect, and want of ſufficient lands and poſſeſſions for the ſame: therefore we do reform the ſaid ſtatutes in that reſpect; and do ordain and eſtabliſh, that there ſhall be ſix brothers, and ſix ſiſters (as heretofore within the memory of man, has always been) which brethren and ſiſters ſhall have relief in the ſaid hoſpital, according as every of the ſaid thirteen brothers and ſiſters ſhould have had. Provided always, that it ſhould happen, that the ſaid lands, poſſeſſions, revenues, and goods moveable of the ſaid hoſpital be augmented, either by the good induſtry of ſuch as ſhall have the government of the ſaid hoſpital, or by the devotion of well

CHAP. XI. These excellent and wiſe orders being made and confirmed, the bench again ſent for Mr. Turner; who upon his humble ſubmiſſion and requeſt

well diſpoſed chriſtians hereafter, ſo ſhall the number of the ſaid brethren and ſiſters be augmented and increaſed, untill the juſt number of the poor brethren and ſiſters in the ſaid foundation limited and appointed, ſhall be ſupplied.

Secondly, We ordain, conſtitute, and eſtabliſh, that every maſter hereafter to be nominated and admitted to the government of the ſaid hoſpital, according to the foundation, ſhall before his admiſſion or induction to the ſame, take oath before the mayor and aldermen, or two of them at the leaſt, that he will truly and faithfully ſurvey, overſee uſe and adminiſter all and ſingular the lands, poſſeſſions, chattels, moveable goods, writings, and monuments, to the ſame appertaining and belonging, to the moſt profit and commodity thereof, and of the poor brethren and ſiſters of the ſame: and further faithfully to obſerve and keep all and ſingular the ſtatutes and ordinances already made (except as before excepted) or hereafter to be made, for the ordering and good government of the ſaid hoſpital, and the maſter brethren and ſiſters of the ſame.

Thirdly, That the ſaid maſter ſhall annually at the feaſt of St. Peter ad Vincula, commonly called Lammas day, make and give in his true account of his miniſtration of the ſaid hoſpital, and of all the lands, goods and chattels belonging to the ſame, in writing, before the mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, and two of the aldermen, and ſuch perſon or perſons, as they ſhall name and appoint for that purpoſe: and ſhall make oath before ſuch perſons as ſhall receive his accounts, at every ſuch time, that all and ſingular the contents of the ſaid accounts are true.

Fourthly, We do ordain, and eſtabliſh, that the ſaid mayor, for the time being, ſhall twice every year, to wit, at the apoſtles St. Phillip and James, and St. Michael the archangel, or at the leaſt, at one of the ſaid feaſts, view and ſurvey all and ſingular the meſſuages, tenements, edifices and buildings, belonging or in anywiſe appertaining to the ſaid hoſpital; and that he ſhall yearly cauſe all ſuch as are in decay, to be repaired and amended by the tenants thereof, according to the covenants of their leaſes.

Fifthly, We do ordain, and eſtabliſh, that the maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, for the time being, ſhall perſonally be reſident within the ſaid hoſpital, according to the ſaid foundation, and not in any wiſe to be abſent, otherwiſe than is permitted him by the ſaid foundation, except it be upon reaſonable cauſes and conſiderations to be allowed of by the ſaid mayor, for the time being, and the aldermen; and then to be allowed to be no further abſent than Kingſton-upon-Hull; and that the ſaid maſter ſhall daily, or at leaſt three days in the week, ſay and do Divine Service, that is to ſay, morning and evening prayer, according to the book of common prayer by public authority of this realm eſtabliſhed: and ſhall further inſtruct the brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid hoſpital in the catechiſm, according as is preſcribed in the Queen majeſty's injunctions: and ſhall alſo procure, that the ſaid brethren and ſiſters, and every of them, ſhall communicate four times at leaſt in every year.

Sixthly,

requeſt was continued in the hoſpital, after taking the oath comprized in the following words: " You ſhall at every time and times, for and " during

A. D. 1572.

Sixthly, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that the maſter of the hoſpital, for the time being, ſhall not, with or without the conſent of the brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid hoſpital, give, grant, ſell, and alienate any of the lands or poſſeſſions unmoveable of the ſaid houſe.

Seventhly, We ordain and eſtabliſh, that the maſter of the hoſpital for the time being, with or without the conſent of the brethren or ſiſters, ſhall not grant, let, ſell, or demiſe, any of the lands, meſſuages, tenements, poſſeſſions, &c. of the ſaid hoſpital by word or deed, in writing or any otherwiſe, without the full aſſent, conſent, and agreement, of the mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull for the time being, and the moſt part of his brethren the aldermen; and that every ſuch grant, leaſe, &c. as ſhall be made any way otherwiſe, ſhall be void: but, that every one made by the ſaid maſter, brethren and ſiſters; with the full aſſent, conſent, and agreement of the mayor and the major part of the aldermen, under the common ſeal of the ſaid hoſpital, in the preſence of the ſaid mayor and two of his brethren at the leaſt, with the whole number of the brethren and ſiſters preſent; ſhall be deemed valid: and that no grant, demiſe, or leaſe of any of the premiſes, ſhall be made in reverſion, or for above the term of twenty-one years; whereupon ſhall be alſo reſerved the old accuſtomed rents at the leaſt.

Eightly, Whereas it is contained in the ordinances of the foundation, that the maſter of the ſaid hoſpital for the time being, ſhall have the correction, putting forth, or removing ſuch brethren and ſiſters as ſhall happen notoriouſly to offend. We do alſo ordain, and eſtabliſh, that the ſaid maſter for the time being, ſhall not for any offence put away, remove or diſplace, any of the ſaid brethren or ſiſters, without the aſſent and conſent of the mayor for the time being, and two at leaſt of the aldermen; and after ſuch expulſion, there ſhall be placed in the room of the offenders turned out, ſuch perſons, by the direction and appointment of the mayor and aldermen, as the founder preſcribed. Provided always, that it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid maſter of the hoſpital for the time being, to uſe, and exerciſe, charitable and moderate correction over the ſaid brethren and ſiſters, as they ſhall happen to offend in ſmall offences.

Ninthly, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that the maſter of the hoſpital for the time being, ſhall within three days next after the death of any of the ſaid brethren or ſiſters, openly give notice to the mayor for the time being, or to his deputy, of ſuch brother's or ſiſter's departure.

Tenthly, We ordain and eſtabliſh for the better comfort and ſuccour of the poor brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid hoſpital, when viſited by the hand of God with ſickneſs, diſeaſes &c. that the maſter for the time being ſhall daily have reſpect thereto; and ſhall viſit them, pray with them, and relieve them, if need be, with meat and drink, except in time of plague, peſtilence, or any contagious diſtempers.

Eleventh, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that the maſter of the hoſpital for the time being, ſhall yearly have for his ſtipend ten pounds, according to the firſt foundation; and for his better relief and maintenance, three pounds ſix ſhillings and eight pence more out of the ſame (reparations and other charges deducted) or as far as the premiſes deducted will bear.

Twelfth,

" during the time you ſhall be maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, well, truly, " and faithfully obſerve, perform, accompliſh, fulfil and keep, all and " every

Twelfth, we do ordain and eſtabliſh, that, before the feaſt of pentecoſt, next coming, there ſhall be provided, and ſtill to remain in the fitteſt place of the hoſpital, or in ſome other moſt ſure place in Kingſton-upon-Hull, a ſtrong cheſt, which ſhall be called the treaſury cheſt, and which ſhall have three locks and keys of ſeveral faſhions belonging thereto; the principal key whereof to be in poſſeſſion of the ſaid mayor for the time being, the ſecond to be kept in the cuſtody of the ſaid maſter, and the third to be in the cuſtody of the eldeſt chamberlain of Kingſton-upon-Hull for the time being. In this cheſt ſhall be laid up, and from time to time carefully kept, the founder's grants, charters, ordinances, deeds, leaſes, old court rolls, rentals, and all other accounts and papers any way relating to the hoſpital.

Thirteenthly, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that all ſuch current Engliſh money, as now is or hereafter ſhall be due, or by any means may come or be given by the devotion of others to the ſaid hoſpital, or by reaſon of any fines or incomes, or otherwiſe ſhall be employed and beſtowed by the good direction of the mayor for the time being, with the aſſent and conſent of his ſaid brethren the aldermen, or the major part of them, to the profit, and benefit of the poor folks: that by increaſing of the rents, incomes, &c. of the ſame, the poor people may in time be increaſed and maintained unto the juſt number of twenty-ſix perſons, according to the firſt foundation of the ſaid hoſpital: and that the number of the poor may after that be added to the great honour of God, as far as it can maintain them.

Fourteenth, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that there ſhall be a new ſeal made, which ſhall be called the common ſeal of the hoſpital, or houſe of God, which ſeal ſhall be fixed to all and every grant or grants of leaſe or leaſes, agreement or agreements, and other ſuch act or acts, neceſſary to be done for the good-weal and profit of the ſaid hoſpital; which ſeal ſhall be kept from time to time in a leather purſe, and laid up in the ſaid treaſury cheſt for the uſe before written.

Fifteenth, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that the ſaid brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid hoſpital, now being, or which hereafter ſhall be, ſhall daily reſort to the ſaid chapel in the forenoon and in the afternoon, at the time of common prayer there to be done and ſaid; and ſhall then and there demean themſelves, in prayer and hearing the word of God read, as true chriſtians ought to do; and ſhall alſo communicate four times in the year at leaſt.

Sixteenth, We do ordain and eſtabliſh, that at every court to be holden for the ſaid hoſpital, one diſcreet perſon ſhall be appointed by the ſaid mayor for the time being, to ſit at the court with the maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, to ſee and provide that all things be done for the weal, commodity and profit of the ſaid hoſpital; and eſpecially to ſee that every jury to be impannelled at any ſuch court, ſhall be charged to enquire of concealments of the rights, liberties and profits due, or which ought to be due, to the ſaid hoſpital, and to preſent the ſame.

Seventeenth, Finally, we do ordain and eſtabliſh, that all and every the brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid hoſpital now being, ſhall take oath truly to obſerve, fulfill and keep all and ſingular the ſtatutes and ordinances above-written; and all and ſingular the orders and ſtatutes contained in the

firſt

A. D. 1572.

" every act and ordinances, which by Mr. Chriſtopher Stockdale, now " mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and his brethren the aldermen, and " burgeſſes of the ſaid town, lawful patrons of the ſaid hoſpital, nigh " Hull, called God's-houſe of Hull, now made enacted and agreed " upon, or which, at any time hereafter, by them, or their ſucceſſors " ſhall be agreed upon, enacted, made, ordained and eſtabliſhed, for " the good government of the poor of the ſaid hoſpital, the maintain- " ance of the ſame, and the well diſpoſing and ordering of the lands, " tenements and hereditaments of the ſaid hoſpital; and the rents, " profits and revenues therefrom ariſing, renewing or growing: and " and alſo that you, for your part, ſhall as much as in you is, make " good in law by writing indented, to be lawfully ſealed with the com- " mon ſeal of the ſaid houſe, all and every ſuch grant, and grants, de- " miſe, and demiſes, for term of years of all and every the meſſuages, " lands tenements and hereditaments belonging to the ſaid hoſpital, " granted to ſuch perſon or perſons, for ſuch term and time only, and " for ſuch yearly rents, and under ſuch covenants, articles and agree- " ments only, as the ſaid mayor and aldermen have already concluded, " condeſcended and agreed upon; and that you ſhall for and during " the time that you ſhall be maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, in every reſpect " and to all intents and purpoſes from time to time, order, behave and " uſe yourſelf as a good maſter of ſuch an hoſpital, and the well ordering, " letting and diſpoſing of the lands tenements and hereditaments thereof, " to the moſt profit, commodity, preferment, benefit and advantage of " the poor people of the ſame for the time being: ſo help you God " and his Holy Word."

After the adminiſtration of the above oath, the mayor and aldermen ordered all the brothers and ſiſters belonging to the houſe to attend, and adminiſtered to each of them an oath, whereby they ſtrictly bound themſelves

firſt foundation, or in the letters patent of Michael de la Pole, not being contrary or repugnant to theſe ſtatutes, or the ſtatutes or laws of this realm now eſtabliſhed: and alſo, that all and every brother and ſiſter, who hereafter ſhall be admitted into the ſaid hoſpital, at the time of the ſaid admiſſion ſhall take upon him the like oath.

themſelves to pay all due obedience to the maſter for the time being. After which, the maſter brethren and ſiſters unanimouſly agreed to appoint a ſeal to be made (now remaining in the town's-hall) to be the common ſeal of them and their ſucceſſors, and to be fixed to all the grants, leaſes, &c. which they or their ſucceſſors ſhould at any time make.

The hoſpital was now in ſo flouriſhing a condition, and its revenues increaſed ſo very faſt, that at the death of Mr. Wincop, the maſter, which happened anno 1624, only fifty-three years after this reform took place, an order was made to admit into the houſe the whole number of thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, according to the foundation. The yearly rents of the lands were then ſo much increaſed, as to be able to admit that number; for it appears they amounted to one hundred and thirty pounds per annum: whereas in Mr. Turner's time they only amounted to between forty and fifty pounds.

Notwithſtanding the mayor and aldermen had taken all the precautions their prudence could ſuggeſt to them, that theſe revenues might never for the future be ſo ſhamefully miſapplied, yet, whether ſome of their ſucceſſors had been too remiſs in their duty in not ſeeing theſe ordinances carried into execution, or from what other cauſe ſoever it proceeded, it appears that great faults were after this committed, and ſeveral abuſes diſcovered; as will be ſeen hereafter when we have occaſion again to ſpeak of this hoſpital.

Blackfryargate infected with the plague.

In the year 1576, the Plague, that dreadful diſtemper, and terrible ſcourge of God, had for ſome time been raging in different parts beyond ſea, and quarantine being not well performed, the contagion * was brought to this town by ſome ſeamen. This dreadful diſorder, however, ſeems to have been chiefly confined to Blackfryergate, which was almoſt wholly infected: but in order, if poſſible, to prevent the ſpreading of the contagion, the magiſtrates ordered all the avenues leading to the ſtreet to be walled up, leaving open only two little doors, where watch-

men

* Town's Records.

men were placed to take in proviſions, with what was neceſſary for the ſick in their deplorable condition, aud to ſee that none of the infected made their eſcape. Theſe wiſe and neceſſary precautions had the deſired effect: the other parts of the town continued free from the infection, and even in this ſtreet the ravages it occaſoned were not very great; for it does not appear that above one hundred perſons died of this diſorder. The conſternation, however, which it occaſioned was ſo great, as to cauſe many of the inhabitants to leave the town, who, as ſoon as the infection ceaſed, immediately returned, and the place ſoon reſumed its former appearance.

After the contagion had entirely ceaſed, and the town again repleniſhed with its returned inhabitants, the mayor and aldermen obſerving the vanity and pride of the ladies, and their extravagant fondneſs for dreſs, uſed all their endeavours to correct this vain and ſuperfluous expence. With this view they made the following order, and cauſed it to be read inthe church of the Holy Trinity, by Sir Simon Pinder, reader and curate; and in the church of St. Mary's, by Sir Thomas Turner, miniſter of the ſaid church:

Magiſtrates endeavour to reform certain abuſes.

"We the mayor and aldermen, to whom the government of the "ſaid town is committed, conſidering the great labour and pains that "the Lords of the Queen's moſt honourable privy council have taken for "the reformation of exceſs in apparel, have procured her majeſty's pro-"clamation, and have publiſhed it to the ſame end and purpoſe; ſince "the doing of which, we, beholding little or no reformation of the "abuſes aforeſaid, do therefore moſt ſtrictly order and command, ſeeing "that it is our duty ſo to do, and that it tends to the advancement of "God's glory, the benefit of the commonwealth, the particular pro-"fit of every perſon, the avoiding of pride and a great many other miſ-"chiefs, ſins and inconveniences, that all maſters and miſtreſſes, man-"ſervants, maid-ſervants, and apprentices, do conform themſelves in "their cloaths and garments, to the rules, orders and methods laid

A. D. 1576. "down in the ſaid proclamation, otherwiſe the laws made and provided "in ſuch caſes ſhall be ſeverely put in execution againſt them."

The people of Hull however paid but little regard to this; for, about the latter end of the ſame year, a more coerſive declaration was read in both the churches, charging every woman, upon the ſtatute of the 32d. of Henry the Eighth, who wore velvet in any of her cloaths, to find a light horſeman to ſerve in the Queen's wars, as in the ſtatute is ordained; or elſe immediately to deſiſt from wearing the ſame. Whether any of the ladies choſe rather to incur the penalty of the ſtatute, than diveſt themſelves of their ornaments, is not recorded.

1577. In the year 1577, his grace the Archbiſhop of York, Dr. Edwin Sandys, returning from London (where he had been detained a long time by an illneſs) to his country ſeat at Biſhopthorp, the magiſtrates of this town, as a mark of reſpect and affection for him, made him a preſent of a butt of ſack.

About the ſame time Henry Haſtings, Earl of Huntingdon, and lord preſident of the north, ſent to this town ſeveral popiſh recuſants to be kept in cloſe confinement here. Many of theſe were prieſts, and had been ſent from beyond ſea, with a view to ſtir up the people to rebellion, on account of the changes the Queen had introduced into religion.

Pirates tried & condemned at Hull.

At this time the Humber's mouth, as well as all the adjacent coaſts were ſo much infeſted with pirates, that ſcarce a merchant ſhip could ſail with ſafety; ſo that trade was greatly obſtructed, and many of the merchants here were conſiderable ſufferers by their repeated depredations. In order to remedy this evil, the lord high admiral of England, by order from her Majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, required this town to fit out two ſtout men of war to protect their own ſhips, and to aſſiſt in ſcouring the adjacent coaſts. Theſe ſhips were got ready with all poſſible expedition, and being well equipped and manned, ſailed in queſt of thoſe daring robbers: they had the good fortune too to fall in with and take ſeveral of them, whom they brought in with their ſhips, to Hull;

* Town's Records.

Hull; immediately on which, they took their trials before the mayor and aldermen (to whom the Queen had ſent a commiſſion for that purpoſe) aſſiſted by the hon. the earl of Huntingdon, lord preſident of the north, Sir Thomas Gargrave, Sir Henry Gates, knights, and ſeveral other gentlemen. The miſguided men could alledge nothing to the purpoſe in defence of themſelves; and therefore ſix of them were condemned to be hanged immediately, and their bodies afterwards to be ſent to different places on the adjacent ſea-coaſts, to be hung in chains as a warning to others. *A. D.* 1577.

The ſame year the Lord Willoughby of Parſham in Lincolnſhire was ſent ambaſſador to the King of Denmark. The above nobleman ſailed on his embaſſy from this port on the 12th of July, attended by the king at arms, to carry the moſt noble order of the garter to the Daniſh monarch: and, before the end of the year, an ambaſſador from the Emperor of Moſcovy arrived at this town. The above ambaſſador was ſent into England with a view to eſtabliſh a commerce between the two nations. The ſhip in which his excellency was on board, being driven from the reſt by ſtreſs of weather, was toſſed upon the ſeas four months; and at length was wrecked on the coaſt near Scarborough. His Ruſſian Excellency whoſe name was Oſep Napea, and ſome few others of the ſhips company only, were ſaved. From Scarborough, he came to take a view of this town; and as he was the firſt of his country ever ſeen in Hull, or perhaps in England, he excited, as new objects generally do, both the admiration and riſibility of the populace. After a ſhort ſtay at this town, the ambaſſador proceeded on his journey to York, and thence to London, where the object of his embaſſy was to be effected.

Oſep Napea, ambaſſador of Moſcovy, comes to Hull.

CHAP. XII.

Commercial diſputes between the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the city of York, amicably adjuſted.-----The articles of agreement between them.----Rate of the prices to be paid by the citizens of York at the port of Hull.-----The magiſtrates of Hull endeavour to ſuppreſs vice.-----Sir Francis Walſingham made high-ſteward.-----An old Woman convicted of witchcraft.-----An aſſociation entered into to ſupport Queen Elizabeth againſt her enemies.-----The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull furniſh her with money, &c. &c.

CHAP. XII. THE oppoſition between the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the city of York, with reſpect to trade and commerce, gave riſe to frequent and very warm conteſts. For many ages they continued rivals in this reſpect; and it is not ſtrange conſidering their relative ſituation, that differences have at different times happened between them. All their diſputes, however, were amicably terminated by an agreement made and entered into, the 28th of June this year, by articles agreed on between Hugh Greaves, then lord mayor of the city of York, and the citizens of the ſaid city of the one party; and John Thornton, mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the burgeſſes of the ſame on the other party; by the mediation and before the right hon. Henry Earl of Huntingdon, lord preſident of the Queen Majeſty's council eſtabliſhed in the north parts.

As this agreement was finally to terminate all differences and diſputes between the two parties, it perhaps may not be diſagreeable to our readers

* Ex. MSS. Marq. of Lanſdown.

readers to inſert the particular articles, which will be found in the adjoining note. † *A. D.* 1578.

In

† *Articles indented and agreed upon, between Hugh Graves, lord mayor of the city of York, &c.*

Imprimis, the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, do covenant, grant and agree, for them and their ſucceſſors, to and with the ſaid lord mayor and citizens of the ſame city of York, and their ſucceſſors, that the ſaid mayor and citizens may buy in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, of all foreigners or ſtrangers, the moiety, or under, of all commodities brought to Hull there to be ſold after the ſhip ſhall be entered, at any time within the ſpace of ten days; and after ten days are expired, to be at liberty to buy all or part, as the buyer and ſeller can agree (cloth and lead excepted) without any fine or amercement to be exacted of the ſeller of any commodities to any citizen of York.

ITEM, That the lord mayor and citizens of York, ſhall have liberty to ſell, to any foreigner or foreigners, the commodities of every ſhip coming for them from Spain, after ſhe is returned to Kingſton-upon-Hull, and entered into the Queen majeſty's cuſtom-houſe there, the value of one hundred and fifty pounds; and of every ſhip that cometh for them from Bourdeaux, and entered as before, to the value of one hundred and ten pounds of all goods not ſeizable: and if the greater part of the loading be by the venture of the lord mayor and citizens of York, then to ſell according to the ſaid ſums: but if the greater part of the loading be by the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, then it is meant, that the mayor and citizens of York ſhall ſell no part of that loading at Kingſton-upon-Hull to any foreigner.—Alſo liberty is given to the mayor and citizens of the ſaid city of York, to take up their parcels at ſuch houſe as they ſhall like beſt, provided the mayor of Kingſton upon-Hull be firſt made privy thereunto; and it is ordered that the ſaid mayor and citizens of York ſhall put no freſh wares into that houſe, but only thoſe, till they be ſold or taken away: and that for every ſhip, one ſeveral houſe is to be taken for the goods which they have liberty to ſell to ſtrangers.

ITEM, It is agreed, that the mayor and citizens of the city of York, ſhall have liberty to take up all their wares at Kingſton-upon Hull, at any ſtairs they like beſt; on agreeing with the owner of the ſame (leads and other wares, wherein the crane is to be uſed, exceeding a ton weight only excepted) ſo as it be not cloth: which leads and wares, part muſt be always taken up at the weighoule, ſo as they be ſerved there in convenient time; and if they cannot ſo be ſerved, then to unload at any other ſtairs, where they like beſt, for ſuch price as they and the owners can agree for as before.

ITEM, It is agreed, that the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall not forbid their merchants or burgeſſes to buy wares of any citizen of the city of York, at Kingſton-upon-Hull; which merchandize alſo they may weigh at the merchants beam there. Alſo it is accorded, that the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall not take from any citizen of York any coals bought, upon the delivery at Kingſton-upon-Hull, to be tranſported to the ſaid city of York.

ITEM, Touching the ridings of keels it is agreed, that the keels of the city of York, being loaden, ſhall or may ride with the keels of Kingſton-upon-Hull, next Humber, before the ſhips at the haven mouth.

ITEM,

CHAP. XII.

In the year 1582, the mayor and aldermen being ſenſible of the great wickedneſs of the times, and the increaſe of all ſorts of vice and impiety,

ITEM, It is accorded, that the ſhips, keels, lighters, &c. belonging to the mayor and citizens of the ſaid city of York, be not letted of free anchorage, wharfage, groundage, and piſcage within the ſaid haven, ſo far as the charter of the ſaid mayor and citizens of York will warrant.

ITEM, It is agreed that the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall not hereafter, directly or indirectly, make any act or ordinance to prohibit the mayor or citizens of the city of York of any liberty to them granted, by any act or branch thereof ſet down by this agreement; neither put any act in execution at any time heretofore made by them, cauſing or in any wiſe confirming the ſame, ſo long as the mayor and citizens of York do faithfully perform the ſimple and true meaning of all the articles to be obſerved on their part.

Moreover the ſaid lord mayor and citizens of York do covenant, grant, and agree for them and their ſucceſſors, to and with the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull and their ſucceſſors, that the ſaid mayor and citizens of York, ſhall at no time hereafter prohibit any of their city to buy any of their commodities of any merchant or burgeſs of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded by the ſaid mayor and citizens of the city of York, that they ſhall freight the ſhips and other veſſels belonging to Kingſton-upon-Hull, before the ſhips and veſſels of any other place; ſo long as they may have good ſhips and veſſels well appointed, and furniſhed with able maſters and mariners, meet for the voyage, at ſuch reaſonable prices as they and the owners can agree.

ITEM, It is accorded, that the mayor and citizens ſhall not at any time hereafter, prohibit the keelmen of their city to receive into their keels any goods or merchandize, which any chapman dwelling above the city of York, may buy of the mayor or burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded that neither the lord mayor nor the citizens of York ſhall ſeclude, nor any of them nor any other by their procurement go about, annihilate, or make void the Queen majeſty's grants of foreign bought, and foreign ſold, made to the mayor and burgeſſes of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded that if her majeſty's late grant of foreign bought and foreign ſold, to the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall happen by any means to be made void, that then this compoſition and agreement between the ſaid parties ſhall be void to all intents and purpoſes.

ITEM, It is agreed that the mayor and cizens of York, ſhall not hereafter directly or indirectly, make any act or ordinance to prohibit the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, of any liberty to them granted by an act or branch thereof ſet down by this agreement; neither put any act into execution at any time heretofore made by them, touching or any wiſe concerning the ſame, ſo long as the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, do faithfully perform the ſimple and true meaning of the articles to be obſerved on their part.

Laſtly, It is agreed that if any doubt or difference ſhall ariſe upon any of the articles aforeſaid, that the lord preſident now being, during his time, ſhall expound and order the ſame; and, after that, the ſaid lord mayor of York for the time being, and the mayor of Hull, with the advice of

their

piety, like good and faithful magiſtrates exerted themſelves vigorouſly to ſuppreſs thoſe immoralities, by ſeverely puniſhing the guilty without any

A. D. 1582.

their recorders, ſhall compound all debts and differences ariſing between the ſaid parties: and if they cannot agree, the lord mayor of the city of York, and mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to make choice of ſome one perſon, or more, as they ſhall think fit to order and determine the ſame.

In witneſs whereof to one part of theſe preſents remaining with the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, the lord mayor and citizens of the city of York, have ſet the common-ſeal of the ſame city: and to the other part remaining with the ſaid lord mayor and citizens of York, the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, have ſet the common-ſeal of the ſame town. Bearing date the 28th day of June, anno domini 1578.

The rate of the prices for taking up, weighing, houſe-room, and for ſtriking of goods and merchandize, to be paid by the citizens of York at the woolhouſe in Kingſton-upon-Hull, was as follows:

Imprimis, for cranage and porterage for taking up of a fother of lead,	4d.
Item, for houſe room of the ſame fother of lead,	2
Item for ſtriking down a fother of lead with porterage,	4
Item, for weighing a fother of lead, with porterage,	7
Item, for cranage of a whole pack of flax, and for laſt packs, three-quarter packs, half packs, and half-laſt packs, to be paid for according to their quantity and ſize,	4
Item, to the porter for taking up a whole pack of flax, and ſmall packs according to their greatneſs as before,	6
Item, for houſe-room of a pack of flax, for a week,	1
Item, for craneage downward, for a whole pack of flax,	4
Item, for the porters for ſtriking a whole pack of flax,	6
Item, for weighing a thouſand of flax with porterage for handling of the ſame,	16
Item, for cranage, porterage, and taking up a ſack of hops,	4
Item, for weighing a ſack of hops with porterage,	6
Item, for houſe-room for a ſack of hops every week,	1
Item, for ſtriking down a ſack of hops, with porterage,	4
Item, for taking up a ton of iron, with the porter's wages for handling the ſame,	6
Item, for ſtriking down the ſame with porterage,	4
Item, for cranage of a laſt of barrelled goods	4
Item, to the porter for taking up of the ſame,	4
Item, for houſe-room of a laſt every week,	1
Item, for ſtriking down the ſame laſt, with porterage,	8
Item, for cranage of a pack of cloth,	4
Item, to the porters for taking up of the ſame,	4
Item, for houſe-room, every week,	1
Item, for ſtriking down of the ſame, with porterage,	8

CHAP. XII.

The magiſtrates of this town endeavour to ſuppreſs vice.

any reſpect to their outward circumſtances in life. In order to obtain their object more effectually, they wrote ſeveral letters to his Grace the Archbiſhop of York (for it ſeems nothing could be done without the Abp's approbation) informing him of their reſolutions, and their proceedings in conſequence of the reſolutions they had formed. His Grace returned them his moſt hearty thanks, and, at the ſame time, ſent them an eccleſiaſtical commiſſion, to authorize and empower them the more fully and effectually to proceed therein; as will be ſeen in the following letter:—

" To my loving friends, the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-upon-
" Hull:

" As God doth well accept of your ſervice, ſo do I moſt heartily
" thank you for it. You have done the office of faithful magiſtrates, in
" proceeding againſt offenders for their reformation; neither can I doubt
" of your diligent continuance, in performing of that duty. I ſend you
" herewith a commiſſion, whereby you may be better authorized effec-
" tually to finiſh that which you have ſo well begun, and have incloſed
" certain notes for your better ſafety and more eaſy proceedings. And
" thus, with my warmeſt commendations, I bid you moſt heartily fare-
" wel. Your loving friend,

" *Biſhopthorpe, 27th July*, 1582. " EDWYN EBOR."

Two years after this, upon the death of the high-ſteward of this town (whoſe name is not recorded) Sir Francis Walſingham, knt. one of her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, ſent a letter to the magiſtrates, deſiring he might have the honour to fill the vacant office: his requeſt was readily and cheerfully complied with; and he proved, in many reſpects, a kind benefactor to the town.

In the year 1583, the priſons of this town being full of criminals, the lord preſident of the north, at the requeſt of the mayor and aldermen, came and ſat as judge to them. There were convicted of felony, and two of burglary, who ſuffered the puniſhment announced by

In

the law: but what is more remarkable, three poor old women, for the ſuppoſed crime of witchcraft, were brought to their trials; and one of theſe unfortunate perſons, whom charity would have kindly relieved, was ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory on four ſeveral market-days, for the ſpace of four hours every time; and beſides this painful and ignominious puniſhment, to ſuffer one year's impriſonment. *

A. D. 1583.

An old woman convicted of witchcraft.

About the latter end of this year the Queen got intelligence of the deſigns of the King of Spain to invade her kingdom. The Queen in appearance ſeemed to ſlight the informations ſhe had received, yet at the ſame time ſhe ſecretly made uſe of every means in her power to defeat or prevent the hoſtile deſigns of her enemies; and to this end ſhe cauſed her ſubjects to enter into an aſſociation, to ſtand by her with their lives and fortunes againſt all attempts to ſubvert the government. This aſſociation was readily entered into by all the principal inhabitants of the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the number of ſix hundred and upwards in the former, and two hundred and ten in the latter. Their names are yet preſerved on record in the town's hall, with the inſtrument of aſſociation, which runs in the following words:

Aſſociations entered into to ſupport Q. Eliz. againſt her enemies.

" For as much as Almighty God has ordained kings, queens, and " princes to have dominion over all their ſubjects, and to preſerve them " in the poſſeſſion and obſervation of the true chriſtian religion, accord- " ing to his holy word and commandment, and in like ſort, that all " ſubjects ſhall love fear and obey their ſovereign princes, being kings " or queens, and to the utmoſt of their powers at all times to withſtand " purſue and ſuppreſs all manner of perſons, that ſhall by any means " intend or attempt any thing dangerous or hurtful to the honour, " eſtate, or perſons of their ſovereigns: wherefore, we whoſe names are " hereunto ſubſcribed, being natural-born ſubjects of this realm of Eng- " land, and having ſo gracious a lady for our ſovereign as Elizabeth, by the

* The ſevere laws which had been enacted againſt *conjuration, witchcraft, and dealing with evil ſpirits*, continued in force till the reign of Geo. II. when, to the honour of the country, they were abrogated by an act of parliament.

CHAP. XII.

The magiſtrates of this town endeavour to ſuppreſs vice.

any reſpect to their outward circumſtances in life. In order to obtain their object more effectually, they wrote ſeveral letters to his Grace the Archbiſhop of York (for it ſeems nothing could be done without the Abp's approbation) informing him of their reſolutions, and their proceedings in conſequence of the reſolutions they had formed. His Grace returned them his moſt hearty thanks, and, at the ſame time, ſent them an eccleſiaſtical commiſſion, to authorize and empower them the more fully and effectually to proceed therein; as will be ſeen in the following letter:—

" To my loving friends, the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-upon-
" Hull:

" As God doth well accept of your ſervice, ſo do I moſt heartily
" thank you for it. You have done the office of faithful magiſtrates, in
" proceeding againſt offenders for their reformation; neither can I doubt
" of your diligent continuance, in performing of that duty. I ſend you
" herewith a commiſſion, whereby you may be better authorized effec-
" tually to finiſh that which you have ſo well begun, and have incloſed
" certain notes for your better ſafety and more eaſy proceedings. And
" thus, with my warmeſt commendations, I bid you moſt heartily fare-
" wel. Your loving friend,

" *Biſhopthorpe, 27th July*, 1582. " EDWYN EBOR."

Two years after this, upon the death of the high-ſteward of this town (whoſe name is not recorded) Sir Francis Walſingham, knt. one of her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, ſent a letter to the magiſtrates, deſiring he might have the honour to fill the vacant office: his requeſt was readily and cheerfully complied with; and he proved, in many reſpects, a kind benefactor to the town.

In the year 1583, the priſons of this town being full of criminals, the lord preſident of the north, at the requeſt of the mayor and aldermen, came and ſat as judge to them. There were convicted of felony, and two of burglary, who ſuffered the puniſhment announced by

In

the law: but what is more remarkable, three poor old women, for the ſuppoſed crime of witchcraft, were brought to their trials; and one of theſe unfortunate perſons, whom charity would have kindly relieved, was ſentenced to ſtand in the pillory on four ſeveral market-days, for the ſpace of four hours every time; and beſides this painful and ignominious puniſhment, to ſuffer one year's impriſonment. *

A. D. 1583.

An old woman convicted of witchcraft.

About the latter end of this year the Queen got intelligence of the deſigns of the King of Spain to invade her kingdom. The Queen in appearance ſeemed to ſlight the informations ſhe had received, yet at the ſame time ſhe ſecretly made uſe of every means in her power to defeat or prevent the hoſtile deſigns of her enemies; and to this end ſhe cauſed her ſubjects to enter into an aſſociation, to ſtand by her with their lives and fortunes againſt all attempts to ſubvert the government. This aſſociation was readily entered into by all the principal inhabitants of the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the number of ſix hundred and upwards in the former, and two hundred and ten in the latter. Their names are yet preſerved on record in the town's hall, with the inſtrument of aſſociation, which runs in the following words:

Aſſociations entered into to ſupport Q. Eliz. againſt her enemies.

" For as much as Almighty God has ordained kings, queens, and " princes to have dominion over all their ſubjects, and to preſerve them " in the poſſeſſion and obſervation of the true chriſtian religion, accord- " ing to his holy word and commandment, and in like ſort, that all " ſubjects ſhall love fear and obey their ſovereign princes, being kings " or queens, and to the utmoſt of their powers at all times to withſtand " purſue and ſuppreſs all manner of perſons, that ſhall by any means " intend or attempt any thing dangerous or hurtful to the honour, " eſtate, or perſons of their ſovereigns: wherefore, we whoſe names are " hereunto ſubſcribed, being natural-born ſubjects of this realm of Eng- " land, and having ſo gracious a lady for our ſovereign as Elizabeth, by the

* The ſevere laws which had been enacted againſt *conjuration, witchcraft, and dealing with evil ſpirits*, continued in force till the reign of Geo. II. when, to the honour of the country, they were abrogated by an act of parliament.

" ordinance of God our moſt lawful Queen, reigning over us theſe
" many years with great felicity, to our moſt ineſtimable comfort; and
" finding of late by divers depoſitions, confeſſions, and ſundry adver-
" tiſements from credible perſons, out of foreign parts, well known
" to her majeſty's council, and from divers others, that, for the fur-
" therance and advancement of ſome pretended titles to the crown of
" this realm, it has been manifeſt that the life of our ſaid ſovereign
" lady Queen Elizabeth, has been moſt traitorouſly and deviliſhly ſought,
" and the ſame moſt dangerouſly followed to the peril of her perſon, if
" Almighty God, her perpetual defender, of his mercy had not revealed
" and withſtood the ſame; by whoſe life we and all other her majeſty's
" true and loyal ſubjects, do enjoy the ineſtimable benefit of peace in
" this kingdom:

" Therefore we do for the reaſons and cauſes above alledged, acknow-
" ledge ourſelves moſt juſtly bound with our bodies, lives, lands, and
" goods, in her defence and for her ſafety, to withſtand, purſue, and
" ſuppreſs all ſuch miſchievous perſons, and all other her enemies
" of what nation, condition, or degree ſoever they be, or by what co-
" lour or title they ſhall pretend to be her enemies, or to attempt any
" harm unto her perſon: and do alſo think it our moſt bounden duty,
" for the great benefit of peace wealth and godly government, which
" we have more plentifully received thoſe many years under her ma-
" jeſty's government, than our forefathers have done in any longer time
" of any of her progenitors, kings of this realm; to declare, and by
" this writing to make manifeſt, our loyal and bounden duties to our
" ſovereign lady for her ſafety. And to that end, we, and every one of
" us, firſt calling to witneſs the holy name of God, do voluntarily and
" moſt willingly bind ourſelves, and every one of us to the other, jointly
" and ſeverally, in the bond of one firm and loyal ſociety; and do
" hereby vow and promiſe before the Majeſty of Almighty God, that
" with our whole powers, bodies, lives, lands, children, and goods,
" we, and every of us, will faithfully ſerve and humbly obey our ſaid
" ſovereign

" ſovereign lady Elizabeth againſt all eſtates, dignities and earthly A. D. 1583.
" powers whatſoever: and will as well with our joint as particular
" forces, during our life, withſtand, offend, and purſue with force of
" arms, as by all other means of revenge, all manner of perſons of what
" eſtate ſoever they ſhall be, and their abettors, that ſhall attempt by
" any act council or conſent, any thing that ſhall tend to the harm of
" her majeſty's moſt royal perſon; and we ſhall never deſiſt from all
" manner of forcible purſuit againſt ſuch perſons, to the utmoſt exter-
" mination of them, their councellors aiders and abettors: and if any
" ſuch wicked attempt againſt her majeſty's moſt royal perſon, ſhall
" be taken in hand or procured, whereby any that have, may or ſhall
" pretend title to come to the crown by the untimely death of her ma-
" jeſty, ſo wickedly procured, which God forbid, may be advanced;
" we do not now only bind ourſelves, jointly and ſeverally, never to
" allow accept or favour, any ſuch pretended ſucceſſor, by whom or
" for whom any ſuch deteſtable act ſhall be attempted or committed,
" or any that may any way claim by or from ſuch perſon, or pretended
" ſucceſſor as aforeſaid, by whom or from whom ſuch an act ſhall be
" attempted or committed, as unworthy of all government in any
" chriſtian realm, or civil ſociety.

" We do alſo further vow and proteſt, as we are moſt bounden, and
" that in the preſence of the eternal and ever-living God, to proſecute
" ſuch perſon or perſons to death, with joint and particular forces, and
" to take the utmoſt revenge of them, that, by any means poſſible, we or
" any of us can deviſe, or conceive to be deviſed, to be done for their
" overthrow and extirpation: and to the better corroboration of this
" our royal bond of aſſociation, we do alſo teſtify by this writing, that
" we do confirm the contents of it by our corporal oaths, taken upon
" the holy evangeliſts, with this expreſs condition, that no one of us
" ſhall, for any reſpect of perſons or cauſes, or for fear or reward, ſe-
" parate ourſelves from this aſſociation, or fail in the proſecuting hereof
" during our lives, upon pain to be by the reſt of us perſecuted as pro-

" ſcribed perſons, and as public enemies to God, our Queen, and na-
" tive country. To which puniſhment and pains we do voluntarily
" ſubmit ourſelves, and every one of us, without benefit of any excep-
" tion to be hereafter challenged by any of us, by any colour or pretext
" whatever. In witneſs of all which premiſes to be inviolably kept,
" we do, to this writing put our hands and ſeals."

The Queen too, conſidering the expediency of having ready a large ſum of money againſt the ſtorm which ſhe knew was gathering, ſent letters petitionary, or privy ſeals, to almoſt every corporation, great town, city, nobleman, and opulent gentleman in the kingdom, requiring them to ſupply her with loans of money according to their reſpective abilities. From the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull ſhe demanded, and had readily ſent her, ſix hundred pounds. Seven of her letters ſent here on this occaſion are yet preſerved in the town's hall. One of theſe letters is addreſſed " to our truſty and well beloved " the mayor and burgeſſes of Hull;" the ſecond " to Mr. Gregory in " trinity-ward, in Hull;" the third " to Mr. Burnet;" the fourth " to Mr. Burnſal:" the fifth " to Mr. Bray;" the ſixth " to Chriſ-" topher Legard, of Anlaby, Eſq." and the ſeventh " to Mr. John " Harriſon, of Kirk-Elley."

Hull furniſhes Q. Eliz. with money.

The above letters all run in the following words, varying only in the different ſums required.

" By the Queen:

" Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well: the continual great " charges which we have, for the neceſſary defence and preſervation of " our dominions and ſubjects, been at, are ſo notoriouſly and well " known, as need not to be otherwiſe declared, than may juſtly be per-" ceived by all our loving ſubjects, even but of common underſtanding; " and therefore at this preſent, finding cauſe of increaſe and continu-" ance of ſuch charges, exceeding all other ordinary means, and not " minding to preſs our ſubjects with any preſent free gift of money, " but only to be ſupplied with ſome reaſonable portion, by way of loan

" for

" for one year's ſpace: we have made ſpecial choice of ſuch our loving A. D. 1587.
" ſubjects as are known to be of ability, amongſt whom we account
" you one: and therefore we require you by theſe preſents, to lend us
" the ſum of twenty pounds for the ſpace of one year, and the ſame to
" pay to Thomas Sendamore, Eſq. by us appointed collector thereof,
" which we promiſe to pay you, or your aſſigns, at the end of one
" year in the receipt of our exchequer, upon the ſhewing of this privy
" ſeal, ſubſcribed by the ſaid collector, teſtifying the receipt thereof.
" Given under our privy ſeal, at our manor of Greenwich, the 26th
" of May, in the 29th year of our reign.

Meanwhile the Spaniards continued to make unuſual preparations to invade England: theſe preparations were indeed ſo extraordinary, that Sir Francis Drake wrote home to inform the miniſter, that they had proviſions of bread and wine ſufficent to maintain forty thouſand men a whole year. They were very careful however not to diſcover their real intentions: but it was no eaſy matter for them to elude the vigilence of the Queen; who, while ſhe ſaw the clouds gathering on every ſide, uſed every proper precaution to avert the impending ſtorm.

With this view ſhe diſpatched Sir Francis Drake with a good fleet to the coaſts of Spain, with orders to burn all the Spaniſh ſhips he ſhould meet. Theſe orders were executed with the ſpirit with which they were given; for, at the port of Cadiz, he burnt above a hundred veſſels laden with victuals and naval ſtores. Then ſailing to other places, he did the Spaniards ſo much damage, that Philip was obliged to defer till the enſuing year, the expedition he had projected againſt England.

Meanwhile Elizabeth put the whole kingdom into a poſture of defence; raiſed a conſiderable army, and provided for her ſecurity with great ſpirit and prudence. She fitted out too a conſiderable fleet; which, however, was much inferior to that of her enemy, both in the

number

number and ſize of the ſhips. Strict orders were ſent to this town, * and to the other ſea-ports, to fortify them as much as time would permit; and theſe orders were carried into prompt execution. At laſt, when this formidable invaſion was attempted, in the year 1588, it is well known that the invincible armada was beat, ſcattered, and deſtroyed; and more than this ſeems unneceſſary to be inſerted in a local hiſtory.

* Camden.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Death of Sir Francis Walſingham, High Steward of Hull; and the appointment of Sir Thomas Heneage to that office. ----A ſtrange fiſh caſt up at Drypool.----The town of Hull aſſiſts the Queen againſt her enemies.----Their charter renewed, and freſh privileges granted.----The mayor and burgeſſes petition the Queen.----They are oppoſed by the merchants of London, Gainſborough, &c. but in vain.----Stage players not allowed to perform at Hull.----Diſputes about the ſeats in Trinity-Church, &c.

A. D. 1590.

IN the year 1590, Sir Francis Walſingham, ſecretary of ſtate, and high ſteward of Kingſton-upon-Hull, departed this life; and in ſuch poor circumſtances, that, notwithſtanding the opportunities he had of enriching himſelf, he was buried privately in the night time, to ſave charges.* This great miniſter ſpent his whole time and eſtate in the ſervice of his Queen and country, and had the beſt intelligence from all parts that any miniſter ever had.

Sir Francis Walſingham high ſteward of Hull died and

After Walſingham's death, Sir Thomas Heneage was made high-ſteward of Hull; who, ſurviving his illuſtrious predeceſſor only ſix years, was ſucceeded in that office by Sir Robert Cecil, one of the Queen's privy council, who greatly promoted the intereſts of the town.

Sir Thomas Heanage ſucceeds him.

In the autumn of the year 1592, after many heavy gales of wind from the ſouth-eaſt, a large fiſh, which was ſuppoſed to be of a very uncommon ſpecies, was driven aſhore near Drypool, and excited much admiration. It was almoſt of an oval ſhape, ſix feet long, five broad, and ſix between the extreme parts of the upper and lower fins; one

A ſtrange fiſh caſt up at Drypool.

* Stowe.

CHA. XIII.

one of which was placed on the back, and the other on the belly, deſigned perhaps by nature to keep it erect in the water. It was taken to be the Orthagoriſcus parvus geſneri; and what Pliny calls a little ſea-hog.

About this time the aldermen granted to the preſent, and to every future mayor, the privilege of preſenting a townſman with his freedom, during the time of his mayoralty. The inconvenience of this grant, however, appearing a few years after to be greater than its advantages, the burgeſſes in general being diſguſted at this extent of power aſſumed by the bench, it was immediately put an end to by the general conſent of the corporation.

1596. The Queen having received advice that the king of Spain was once more preparing to invade England, reſolved to prevent him from executing that purpoſe, and to give a demonſtrative proof that the Engliſh could attack as well as defend. With this view ſhe immediately commanded a fleet to be got ready; and wrote to all the ſea-port towns to aid her with an additional number of ſhips.

The letter ſent by her privy council, on this occaſion, to the town of Hull, was as follows:

" To our very loving friends the mayor and principal officers of " Kingſton-upon-Hull.

" After our very hearty commendations, the Queen's majeſty having " a princely care to preſerve her realm, and all her good natural ſubjects, " which Almighty God has hitherto under her majeſty's government " been pleaſed to defend againſt all the enemies of the ſame, continu- " ing the realm in an united peace, whilſt all the nations elſe round " about are and have been involved in a bloody war: whoſe ſacred ma- " jeſty being faithfully advertiſed of another attempt againſt the " kingdom, by way of invaſion the next ſpring, has given orders to " put the royal navy in readineſs; and to have the ſame aſſiſted and " augmented with a reaſonable number of good ſhips of her loving ſub- " jects, ſuch as may be ſerviceable, and do appertain to the ports of " Hull,

" this realm; amongſt which it is well known, that you of the port of " Hull, have at this preſent, good choice, and ſhips of great burthen, " and fit for ſervice: out of theſe her majeſty's pleaſure is, that you " chooſe, prepare, man, and furniſh, ſuch a ſhip as the lord high ad- " miral of England ſhall nominate; and that you provide her with " ammunition, victuals, and every thing neceſſary for a voyage and ex- " pedition of five months at your own charges, and the charges of " ſuch other towns and ports as did contribute to you, in the prepa- " ration by you made in the year 1588. Her majeſty doubteth not but " that you will be ready herein, as ye were then, when the realm was " in like ſort threatened; and, and by God's aſſiſtance, defended to " the confuſion of the enemy. Signed by R. Cecil, and nine more of " her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council." *A. D.* 1596.

The town of Hull had all along been very forward in their love and duty to her majeſty; and particularly, at this time, they with the greateſt alacrity granteſt what ſhe deſired. A ſtout man of war accordingly, was without loſs of time got ready, compleatly equipped, and manned with a choſen body of ſeamen. As the fitting out of this ſhip was attended with a very conſiderable expence, her majeſty was pleaſed to order that the towns of Leeds, Wakefield, and Halifax, which traded much to Hull, ſhould bear a proportionable part, to which they very willingly conſented.

The town of Hull aſſiſts the Q. againſt her enemies.

The ſame year her majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to renew and confirm all the old charters, cuſtoms, privileges, and immunities, granted by her predeceſſors to the town of Hull: and moreover granted, that the twelve aldermen their heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall be, and be called, the common council of the town; who were to aſſiſt the mayor in all cauſes and matters which concerned the ſaid town: that the mayor and the major part of the aldermen, have full power and authority to make and ordain ſuch laws and ordinances as appear to them uſeful and neceſſary; and moſt conducive to the good government of the burgeſſes,

Charter renewed, and freſh privilegesgranted

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIII.

artificers, and inhabitants of the town: that they may puniſh any who offend againſt their laws, by reaſonable penalties, pains and puniſhments; as impriſonment, or by fines and amercements, to be levied and applied to the uſe and benefit of the borough: provided always that the ſaid laws and ordinances be not repugnant to any of the fixed laws or ſtatutes of this kingdom: that two markets ſhould be held in every week, in any convenient place within the town, which the mayor and the major part of the aldermen for the time being ſhall appoint; and an annual fair or mart to commence on the 16th day of Sept. and to continue for fifteen days thence next following.

The Queen moreover, granted to the mayor and burgeſſes all, and all manner of tallage and ſtandage of all the merchandize, victuals and other things whatſoever within the ſaid markets and fair which was ſold or bought; and all cuſtoms, uſages, profits and emoluments whatſoever to the ſaid markets, fair or mart belonging, or any way appertaining.

Her majeſty alſo granted, that the mayor, aldermen, and their ſucceſſors ſhall from henceforth have the cuſtody and government of the orphans * within

* The clauſe reſpecting orphans, in Elizabeth's charter, runs in the following words:

And further, we of our further grace, profound knowledge and good will, undertaking to provide for the ſafety, defence and government of orphans and infants, who for the future, ſhall be and remain in the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and that their goods and chattels for ever, and from time to time, during the minority of ſuch orphans and infants, may be well, faithfully, and juſtly, protected and preſerved to the beſt uſe, conveniency, and profit, of the ſame orphans, during their minority, for the further good and convenience of ſuch orphans and infants:—We will and by theſe preſents for us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors grant, to the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes of the town or borough aforeſaid, and their ſucceſſors; for the time being, that they ſhall have for ever hereafter, the cuſtody and government of all and ſingular orphans whatſoever, burgeſſes within the town aforeſaid, and liberties thereof; and that they ſhall have the authority, liberty and power, of levying, collecting, making, guarding, or cauſing to be guarded, in the common treaſury of the town aforeſaid, all goods and chattels, and debts, and legacies, whatſoever, within the town or borough aforeſaid, the ſuburbs and precincts thereof, happening, ariſing, found, or being, of whatſoever orphans of burgeſſes of the town or borough aforeſaid, hereafter happening to die there: and the ſame goods and chattels, debts and legacies, to ſell, uſe impoſe and diſpoſe of, for the better uſe, advantage, convenience and profit of the ſame orphans, and what ariſes from the ſame goods and chattels, debts, and legacies, ſhall be beſtowed amongſt the ſaid orphans: and that the ſame goods and chattels, debts and legacies, together with the increaſe and profits thereof, they ſhall pay and deliver, or cauſe to be paid and delivered, to the ſame orphans

within the town, and that they ſhall have authority to ſeize and cauſe to be kept in the Queen's treaſury of the ſaid town, all the effects whatſoever within the ſaid town to them belonging, and to diſpoſe of them to the beſt advantage, for the uſe of the ſaid orphans; and that they ſhould manage the orphans and their intereſts, according as the city of London does or ought to do. Her majeſty further granted, that all merchants, or other perſons whatſoever, who ſhall come upon the water of Humber, into the port of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, with their merchandize or goods, in any ſhip, bark, or any other veſſel, on account of merchandize, ſhall unload and ſet upon the ground at ſome of the moſt ancient ſtairs, cranes and other places within the port of the ſaid town, all ſuch goods and merchandizes (except ſuch goods &c. as belong to the citizens of York) and that the mayor and burgeſſes of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and their ſucceſſors for ever, ſhall have and enjoy the accuſtomed fees, royalties, profits, duties, ſums of money, and all other emoluments whatſoever, for the unloading or groundage of all ſuch goods and merchandizes within the port of the ſaid town, to be expended in the defence and preſervation of the haven, and in repairing the jetties, banks, water-works, &c. of the ſaid town.—The above writ, which contains many other privileges, immunities, and favours contained in former charters, and too long to be here inſerted, was, on the 20th day of Auguſt, in the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth, delivered to the lord keeper of the great ſeal of England, at Weſtminſter to be executed.

A. D. 1596.

orphans, when they come of age in manner and form in all things, as now is, and heretofore has been uſed and accuſtomed to be done in our city of London. And that they ſhall have all, and all manner of actions and remedies for the taking and carrying away of any orphans, who may happen in the town or borough aforeſaid; and for the recovery of their goods, chattels, legacies and debts: and all ſuch ſort of officers, for the better government and preſervation of thoſe orphans and their goods and chattels, debts and legacies, as heretofore has been uſed or accuſtomed in the ſaid city of London: and that they ſhall do and perform all and ſingular ſuch things, as touch and concern ſuch orphans, and their goods and chattels, debts and legacies, which are done, or heretofore have been accuſtomed to be done in the city of London. All which things, we deſire may be inviolably obſerved.

CHA. XIII.

Soon after this the mayor and burgeſſes petitioned her majeſty and council, and the hon. the Lord Burleigh, lord high treaſurer of England, and high ſteward of this town in the following words:

" Right honourable.

The mayor & burgeſſes petition the Queen.

" Whereas your Lordſhips poor ſuppliants did in the one and thir-
" tieth year of her majeſty's reign, exhibit a petition unto the lords of
" her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, in the name of the
" mayor and burgeſſes of her majeſty's town of Kingſton-upon-Hull,
" for and in behalf of the ſaid town, being a place as your lordſhips
" very well knoweth, which is not only a defence and refuge for the
" whole country, againſt all foreign attempts and invaſions; but alſo
" the only principal and fit place for the ſhipping of Engliſh commo-
" dities of the country near adjoining; and for ſerving the ſaid country
" with all ſorts of foreign commodities. Now ſeeing that it is ſo,
" and that the ſaid town being found ſo meet and beneficial a place
" for the whole country; what grief and pity, yea, what loſs and
" damage would the ruin thereof be to the whole country. This
" being by your lordſhip's good wiſdom conſidered of, we have no
" doubt (ſeeing our aforeſaid petition, exhibited unto the lords of
" her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, is preferred unto your
" honour, for the which we give unto God moſt hearty thanks) but
" that your Lordſhip by your provident care and accuſtomed godly piety,
" will procure that the ancient and accuſtomed trade of Derbyſhire lead
" may be reſtored, reduced and brought again to her majeſty's afore-
" ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, there to be landed, ſold, weighed
" and ſhipped, as it has been in former times uſed: and that the fore-
" ſtalling, ingroſſing trade of pre-emption uſed (now of late years) by
" certain merchants of the city of London, and others who have their
" factors and ledgers continuing in Derbyſhire, who do buy in effect
" all the lead that is there burnt or ſmelted; who have by indirect
" means, procured a balk, and ſcales and weights to be ſet up at a
" place called Bawtry, and there do weigh the lead and ſhip it in keels

" to

" to this port, and ſo to London, without taking up or weighing A. D. 1596.
" the ſame at the aforeſaid port, as it has been accuſtomed.

" And alſo whereas it has been accuſtomed to have great ſtore of " foreign wares brought into this port, there to be ſold to ſerve the " country near adjoining, now of late diverſe merchants of London, " and others have their factors and ſervants lying at a place called " Gainſborough, to whom they ſend ſuch ſtore of foreign to ſerve the " country, that they have drawn away almoſt all the trade from the " aforeſaid port. Wherefore their humble petition to your good honours, " is, that all the goods and merchandizes coming into the river of Hum- " ber to be ſold, as well from the ports beyond ſeas, as from Lon- " don, or other places, may be diſcharged within the port of Hull, " and there landed before they are ſold; except in ſuch places where " the cuſtomer hath been accuſtomed to have a deputy reſident (the " goods and merchandize of the merchants of York, and ſuch goods as " are bought in London, by the clothiers of Yorkſhire, for the uſe of " cloath making, only excepted) which otherwiſe will be the overthrow " and ruin of the town and port aforeſaid. In conſideration whereof, " the mayor and burgeſſes are content to diſpenſe with ſuch their li- " berties, privileges and grants, as do concern the buying and ſelling " of lead with ſtrangers; they paying ſuch duties as have of ancient times " been accuſtomed for the relief of the town's chamber, and mainte- " nance of the port: and ſo your lordſhip's moſt bounden ſupplicants " ſhall continually pray unto our moſt loving God, for the long and " proſperous health of your lordſhips and families.

On the reading of this petition, and hearing the caſe argued by council learned in the law on both ſides, in the honourable the court of ſtar chamber, on the 14th of June the ſame year, the matter was decided in favour of the town of Hull, and the following order made: " We have ordered this day, upon due conſideration of the reaſons " alledged of all parties at the council board, * that the town of Hull,

" ſhall

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIII.

" ſhall, from henceforth, retain the traffic and trade in that town " amongſt themſelves, as in former times they have been accuſtomed, " without impeachment of any, in as large manner as they did before " the grant of the fairs made by her majeſty to the town of Gainſborough, " and that no foreigner ſhall reſort up that river in other ſort than in " former times they have done.

" J. Cant:	John Pickering,
" W. Burleigh,	Hudſon,
" Cobham,	Buckhurſt,
" Cecil,	Wooby,
" Forteſcue,	F. Heneage.

They are oppoſed by the merchants of London, &c. but in vain.

But this was ſo far from finally determining and putting an end to the cauſe, that it ſerved but to inflame it the more, and to exaſperate all who were any way concerned in the traffic of the above mentioned articles, againſt the town of Hull. Accordingly many of the merchants of London, Gainſborough, and other places, found means to obtain a rehearing before the Queen and council, in expectation of having the above order repealed: but all their endeavours for that purpoſe proved entirely fruitleſs; for Lord Burleigh, who had always the intereſt of Hull in view, proved ſo powerful an advocate in its favour, that, the order was not only continued, but he alſo procured the following explanation of it in the month of December the ſame year.

" Hampton Court, the 24th Dec.

" Ld. Keeper,	Mr. Vice Chamberlain,
" Ld. Admiral,	Mr. Wooley,
" Ld. Chrmberlain,	Mr. Forteſcue.

" Whereas the lords, and others of her majeſty's moſt honourable " privy council, after good and deliberate hearing of a cauſe in contro- " verſy, between the incorporation of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and cer- " tain merchants of the city of London, upon the 14th of June laſt

" paſt

" paſt; for the good of that incorporation, and the maintenance of *A. D.* 1596
" their privileges, granted by ſundry kings of this realm, and con-
" firmed by act of parliament, did order and ſet down, that no mer-
" chant or other perſon within this realm, not being free of the ſaid
" incorporation of Hull, ſhould bring any ſort of merchandize what-
" ſoever to ſerve thoſe north parts, and the ſhires adjoining to Hull,
" whereby the condition and traffic of that town might in any wiſe be
" hindered or interrupted. But that from thenceforth the inhabitants
" of that incorporation of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhould have and en-
" joy their uſual trades without impeachment, as in former times ſince
" the firſt incorporation they have, or ought to have had. Contrary
" to which order of the lords and others of her majeſty's ſaid privy
" council, certain merchants of the city of London have carried and
" conveyed ſundry merchandize of iron, and other wares to Grimſby,
" a town and member of the port of Hull, without allowance of the
" ſaid incorporation of Hull, and from thence have tranſported the
" ſame into divers towns in the ſeveral ſhires adjoining unto the ſaid
" town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the great prejudice of the incor-
" poration.

" Their lordſhips therefore, for the better explaining of their ſaid
" former order, and to the end no expreſſion be had of ambiguous con-
" ſtruction made of their lordſhips intention in this prohibition,
" grounding the ſame upon the care they have, to maintain the good
" eſtate of that town, being a port of the greateſt worth and impor-
" tance of all others in the north parts of this realm, have with good
" adviſement ordered, that, from henceforth, no merchant either of
" the city of London, or of any other city, town, or place within the
" realm, * ſhall carry, convey, or tranſport, or cauſe to be carried con-
" veyed, or tranſported, any kind or ſort of merchandize (coals and
" millſtones only excepted) to any port, creek, or haven, within the
" north parts of the realm of England, between Boſton in the county
" of

* Town's Records

CHA. XIII.

" of Lincoln, and Hartlepool in the county of York; unleſs he ſhall " be firſt received and admitted into the incorporation of the ſaid " town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and by that means licenſed to uſe " trade and traffic to the towns and places contained within this pro- " hibition, upon pain of ſuch puniſhment, as by the lords and others " of her majeſty's privy council, ſhall be inflicted upon the offenders " for their contempt in that behalf: and if any perſon ſhall nevertheleſs " in contempt thereof, offer to carry any wares, or merchandize, into " any of the counties adjoining to the town of Hull, either through the " ſaid town, or upon the river Humber, it ſhall be lawful for the " mayor and burgeſſes of the ſame, to make ſtay thereof; until, by " order from the lords and others of her majeſty's privy council, the " goods and merchandizes ſo ſtayed, ſhall be releaſed."

Stage players not allowed to perform at Hull.

In the year 1598, the following ſtrong order was made by the zealous and worſhipful mayor, John Greaves, Eſq. and will ſhew in what degree of eſteem thoſe itinerary gentlemen, the ſtage players, were held in the town of Hull in the time of Queen Elizabeth.

" Whereas heretofore and yet there now and then do reſort to this " town divers idle lewd perſons, players or ſetters out of plays, trage- " dies, comedies, and interludes in this town, to which many inhabi- " tants have reſorted, to the great ſpending of their time and money, " and the debauching of their principles: and becauſe that the players " are for the moſt part ſtrangers, and cannot be conveniently reſtrained: " It is therefore ordered and agreed by the mayor and aldermen preſent, " that no burgeſs nor inhabitant within the town of Kingſton-upon- " Hull, neither man nor woman, ſhall, at any time hereafter, reſort " to or be preſent at any play or interlude within this town of King- " ſton-upon-Hull, upon pain that every perſon offending therein ſhall " forfeit, for ever ſuch time and offence, the ſum of two ſhillings and " ſix pence to the mayor and burgeſſes of the ſaid town.—And alſo that " the owner of every houſe, or the tenant thereof, or of the place where " ſuch play or plays or interludes are, or ſhall be acted, ſhall, for

" every

" every time and offence, forfeit twenty ſhillings, to the uſe of the " town aforeſaid." *A. D.* 1598.

This order, it is affirmed in one manuſcript, had the moſt ſalutary effect; and was of great ſervice as well to the ſouls as to to the purſes of a great many of the inhabitants of Hull. Since that time however, the ſtage has found many acute advocates, who endeavour to perſuade us that vice is thereon corrected, and virtue adorned: but the above magiſtrates, it is evident, were of another opinion; and it is an ancient maxim, ſanctioned by the higheſt authority, that " evil " communications corrupt good manners."

About this time great alterations and improvements were made in the inſide of the church of the Holy-Trinity. All the old pews were taken down, and new ones erected. When however the pariſhoners came to take poſſeſſion of their ſeats again, the men quietly ſubmitted to the places allotted them: but it was not ſo with the fair ſex; for there aroſe ſuch heats amongſt the alderwomen and others about precedence, that complaint was made againſt them to the high commiſſioners for cauſes eccleſiaſtical, who granted the following commiſſion for regulating the affair:

Diſputes about the ſeats in Trinity-church.

" To our loving friends Mr. John Graves, mayor of Kingſton-upon-
" Hull; William Gee, Leonard Williams, Ant. Cole, Aldermen;
" Griffith Briſkin, preacher; and to the church-wardens of the church
" or chapel of the Holy-Trinity in Hull:

" Whereas we are credibly informed, that ſeveral diſorders have
" happened among ſeveral gentlewomen of your town, about their
" places in the church or chapel of the Holy-Trinity, at the time of
" ſervice and ſermons: for the avoiding whereof, and for the appeaſing
" of ſuch controverſies as have already occurred, and may further fall
" out; we will and require you in her majeſty's name, and by virtue of
" her highneſſes commiſſion, for cauſes eccleſiaſtical to us and others
" directed, and do hereby authoriſe you or any four of you, whereof

" of Lincoln, and Hartlepool in the county of York; unleſs he ſhall " be firſt received and admitted into the incorporation of the ſaid " town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and by that means licenſed to uſe " trade and traffic to the towns and places contained within this pro- " hibition, upon pain of ſuch puniſhment, as by the lords and others " of her majeſty's privy council, ſhall be inflicted upon the offenders " for their contempt in that behalf: and if any perſon ſhall nevertheleſs " in contempt thereof, offer to carry any wares, or merchandize, into " any of the counties adjoining to the town of Hull, either through the " ſaid town, or upon the river Humber, it ſhall be lawful for the " mayor and burgeſſes of the ſame, to make ſtay thereof; until, by " order from the lords and others of her majeſty's privy council, the " goods and merchandizes ſo ſtayed, ſhall be releaſed."

Stage players not allowed to perform at Hull.

In the year 1598, the following ſtrong order was made by the zealous and worſhipful mayor, John Greaves, Eſq. and will ſhew in what degree of eſteem thoſe itinerary gentlemen, the ſtage players, were held in the town of Hull in the time of Queen Elizabeth.

" Whereas heretofore and yet there now and then do reſort to this " town divers idle lewd perſons, players or ſetters out of plays, trage- " dies, comedies, and interludes in this town, to which many inhabi- " tants have reſorted, to the great ſpending of their time and money, " and the debauching of their principles: and becauſe that the players " are for the moſt part ſtrangers, and cannot be conveniently reſtrained: " It is therefore ordered and agreed by the mayor and aldermen preſent, " that no burgeſs nor inhabitant within the town of Kingſton-upon- " Hull, neither man nor woman, ſhall, at any time hereafter, reſort " to or be preſent at any play or interlude within this town of King- " ſton-upon-Hull, upon pain that every perſon offending therein ſhall " forfeit, for ever ſuch time and offence, the ſum of two ſhillings and " ſix pence to the mayor and burgeſſes of the ſaid town.—And alſo that " the owner of every houſe, or the tenant thereof, or of the place where " ſuch play or plays or interludes are, or ſhall be acted, ſhall, for

" every

" every time and offence, forfeit twenty ſhillings, to the uſe of the " town aforeſaid." *A. D.* 1598.

This order, it is affirmed in one manuſcript, had the moſt ſalutary effect; and was of great ſervice as well to the ſouls as to to the purſes of a great many of the inhabitants of Hull. Since that time however, the ſtage has found many acute advocates, who endeavour to perſuade us that vice is thereon corrected, and virtue adorned: but the above magiſtrates, it is evident, were of another opinion; and it is an ancient maxim, ſanctioned by the higheſt authority, that " evil " communications corrupt good manners."

About this time great alterations and improvements were made in the inſide of the church of the Holy-Trinity. All the old pews were taken down, and new ones erected. When however the pariſhoners came to take poſſeſſion of their ſeats again, the men quietly ſubmitted to the places allotted them: but it was not ſo with the fair ſex; for there aroſe ſuch heats amongſt the alderwomen and others about precedence, that complaint was made againſt them to the high commiſſioners for cauſes eccleſiaſtical, who granted the following commiſſion for regulating the affair:

Diſputes about the ſeats in Trinity-church.

" To our loving friends Mr. John Graves, mayor of Kingſton-upon-
" Hull; William Gee, Leonard Williams, Ant. Cole, Aldermen;
" Griffith Briſkin, preacher; and to the church-wardens of the church
" or chapel of the Holy-Trinity in Hull:

" Whereas we are credibly informed, that ſeveral diſorders have
" happened among ſeveral gentlewomen of your town, about their
" places in the church or chapel of the Holy-Trinity, at the time of
" ſervice and ſermons: for the avoiding whereof, and for the appeaſing
" of ſuch controverſies as have already occurred, and may further fall
" out; we will and require you in her majeſty's name, and by virtue of
" her highneſſes commiſſion, for cauſes eccleſiaſtical to us and others
" directed, and do hereby authoriſe you or any four of you, whereof

" Mr. Mayor, Mr. Brikin, Mr. Gee, or Mr. Cole to be three, to " place every of the ſaid gentlewomen in the places already made or " ſhortly to be made within the ſaid church, according to their callings " or dignities: ſo as Mrs. mayoreſs, for the time being, always ſit in " the firſt and moſt honourable place, and the other alderwomen below " her according to their degrees as hath been accuſtomed, and not here- " after to be troubled or moleſted by any: and further we command " that all gentlewomen reſorting thither to hear divine ſervice and " ſermons, have fit places aſſigned them for that purpoſe, in due and " convenient time. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell. At York, " the laſt day of October, 1598,

" Mat. Ebor,
" John Bennet,
" Wm. Goodwin, &c.

Furniſhed with this authority, from a juriſdiction too terrible to be oppoſed, the abovementioned magiſtrates ſoon reſtored peace and good order; the ladies being eaſily induced to reſt ſatisfied with the places aſſigned them, and to give no occaſion for future contentions.

Not long after this, in the ſame mayoralty, Mr. Graves with many of the aldermen wrote to the Archbiſhop of York, and deſired the direction of his grace how they might the moſt effectually ſuppreſs the growing vices of the town; which they complained, were then uncommonly prevalent, eſpecially amongſt the lower claſs of the inhabitants. On the receipt of their letter, his Grace ſent the following commiſſion to the ſaid Mr. Graves, mayor; Mr. Anthony Cole, alderman; and to Mr. Thomas Smith, and Mr. Thomas Wincop, maſters of arts and preachers of the word of God, in the ſaid town.

" Matthew, by the providence of God, &c.

" Whereas we have received very credible information, that there " are divers offences and offenders which do greatly abound and reign in " your town; and that the ſins of incontinency and drunkeneſs in par- " ticular, prevail among the poorer and baſer ſorts of people, who can-

" not

" not be convened hither for their puniſhment and reformation without " travel and charges, which they are not well able to perform and un- " dergo: We therefore minding and deſirous that ſuch offenders may " be condignly puniſhed; and not in regard of their poverty or miſery " (things moſt incident to perſons of ſuch bad qualities) to eſcape cor- " rection to the encouragement of others, and the offence of the godly " and well diſpoſed, do hereby authorize you, or any two of you " (whereof the ſaid Theophilus Smith or Thomas Wincop to be one) " to call and convene before you, from time to time, all ſuch perſons " who have or ſhall offend in the ſame filthy ſins of incontinency and " drunkeneſs, within your ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and, " upon confeſſion, proof or certainty of their ſaid ſeveral offences to " impoſe ſuch puniſhment and correction upon them as ſhall be fit in " your diſcretions, according to the eccleſiaſtical laws of this realm: " and do require, that the names of all other offenders in the like defor- " mities, who are or ſhall be of greater degrees, callings or abilities, " you ſhall certify from time to time to us or our chancellor, together " with the nature and quality of their ſeveral crimes; that they may be " called hither and moſt ſeverely puniſhed, to the terror of all ſuch ma- " lefactors, and the good example of others. *A. D.* 1599.

" And for that you may have and keep records and remembrances of " your doings herein, we do hereby aſſign John Spence of the ſaid town " (a man ſome time heretofore attending the exerciſe of eccleſiaſtical " buſineſs) to enact and record your proceedings in theſe caſes, whom " we require you to aſſume for that end; that thereby we may be cer- " tified, as occaſion ſhall be, of your ſaid doings and proceedings: in " witneſs whereof we have hereunto cauſed the ſeals of the office of our " vicar-general, which we do uſe in this behalf, to be ſet to theſe pre- " ſents. Given at York the 12th of June in the year of our Lord God " 1599, and in the 6th year of our tranſlation.

CHAP.

* Town's Records.

CHAP. XIV.

Queen Elizabeth commences an action againſt the mayor and burgeſſes.---The lord preſident of the north comes to Hull.---The ſhock of an earthquake felt here.---Death of Queen Elizabeth.---Laws and ordinances made in her reign, by the magiſtrates of Hull.---James VI. *ſucceeds Elizabeth, and is proclaimed in this town.---The recorder ſent to congratulate the King on his acceſſion to the Britiſh throne.---James grants a new charter to the corporation.---Widow's dower according to the ancient cuſtom of the town.---The exchange built.---A brief for the relief of the French proteſtants.*

CHA. XIV.

Queen Eliz. commences an action againſt the mayor and burgeſſes.

ABOUT this time a ſuit commenced between the queen and the mayor and burgeſſes of this town: the action was brought by her majeſty againſt them, on account of their not upholding the caſtle and block-houſes in as good repair as it was thought they were obliged to do.

The circumſtances of the caſe were as follows:—Henry the Eighth, as has already been obſerved,* in the 33d. year of his reign, built a caſtle and two blockhouſes at this town, on the eaſt ſide of the river Hull, which coſt him a conſiderable ſum of money, and the yearly maintenance of which, with the additional expence of keeping a garriſon there, amounted to between nine hundred and a thouſand pounds. His ſon and ſucceſſor Edward the Sixth, to be eaſed of this annual charge, in the 6th year of his reign, granted the cuſtody and charge of the caſtle and blockhouſes, † with the lands and grounds belonging to them, to the mayor and burgeſſes, to hold to them and their heirs forever. In conſideration of which grant, the grantees covenanted with the

* Vide pages 185, and 186 of this hiſtory.

† Ibid pages 213, 214, and 215.

the King ſufficiently to repair and maintain the ſaid caſtle and block-houſes, with the jetties and banks within the walls, and to keep all ſuch ammunition and ſtores as they ſhould receive from government. *A. D.* 1599.

The mayor and burgeſſes at the ſame time bound themſelves and their ſucceſſors, under a penalty of two thouſand pounds, to repair and maintain the ſaid caſtle and blockhouſes, in ſuch a manner as to anſwer the end of their being erected. Towards this charge his majeſty granted to the mayor and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors for ever, the annual ſum of fifty pounds, iſſuing out of his manor of Myton, as appears by his letters patent dated the 20th of February, in the ſixth year of his reign: a ſhort time after Edward granted them the manor of Hull, the 6th part of the manor of Sutton, and the manor of Myton with Tupcoates, with all their rents (amounting yearly to the ſum of one hundred and thirty pounds ten ſhillings and a penny) in fee-farm forever. Out of theſe rents however, the mayor and burgeſſes were to pay to the King and his ſucceſſors, yearly, for the manor of Hull thirteen pounds four ſhillings, for the ſixth part of the manor of Sutton, twenty-one pounds, three ſhillings and ſix pence, and for the manor of Tupcotes, with Myton, forty-ſeven pounds, ſix ſhillings and three pence; in all eighty-one pounds ten ſhillings and one penny. The above fifty pounds which the King had granted them, as before obſerved, being deducted and allowed out of the ſaid yearly rent of a hundred and thirty-one pound, ten ſhillings and a penny, as fully appears by letters patent under the great ſeal, bearing date the 29th of March the ſame year, being the ſixth year of the reign of King Edward VI.

To this requiſition of repairs however, the mayor and aldermen objected; and alledged that the weſt plat-form of the caſtle was ruinous at the time of the grant, and fell down in only four years after it came into their hands. On this ſtate of the caſe, the lords of her majeſty's privy-council directed a commiſſion to Sir William Gate, knight; William Pelham and Thomas Gowar, Eſqrs. and to Mr. Bethell, to ſurvey the ruinous part of the caſtle, to examine the cauſes of its decay

cay, and to make their report whether it was neceſſary it ſhould be rebuilt or not. Conformable to theſe inſtructions the commiſſioners (after a ſtrict examination) ſpecified the cauſe of the decay, and reported that they thought it not expedient to be rebuilt; for they affirmed it was ſo injudiciouſly ſituated as to be of little or no uſe, either to annoy or defend: that the block-houſes had yearly vaſt ſums of money expended on them, and that the reaſon of their falling to decay, was not through any neglect of the corporate body, but through the badneſs of the timber and the foundation on which they were erected. They added, it was true that there had not been for many preceding years either watch or ward, or any garriſon kept therein, becauſe in reality there was no need of any; and if there was a neceſſity for a garriſon to be kept, the preſent ſtate of the buildings would not admit of it, ſince the whole lay in a heap of ruins. How this ſuit was ended the records make no mention; "probably," ſays one authority, "both parties at length growing weary "of the conteſt, let it fall by mutual conſent.* But be this as it may, it was, however, renewed again in or about the year 1637, and was ſtrongly conteſted; till, on the breaking out of the civil wars, the minds of the people in general were naturally turned towards other objects.

Lord preſident of the north comes to Hull.

On the 23d of Auguſt, anno 1601, Lord Burley, her majeſty's lieutenant and lord Preſident of the north, accompanied by many knights and gentlemen, came to this town, and dined at the mayor's houſe. In the afternoon, notwithſtanding it was Sunday, they were entertained with a diſplay of fire-works, which, however, were productive of a very tragical event; for, by the overcharging of an old cannon, that one of the engineers brought into the market-place, and which contained many curious contrivances to be played off by that forcible and deſtructive element of fire; it immediately burſt into ſeveral pieces: by which unlucky accident four men were killed on the ſpot, and ſeveral others dangerouſly wounded; ſome of whom died ſoon after, to the no ſmall grief of the noble ſpectators, and indeed of the whole town.

* Ex. M. S.

In

In the month of Feb. 1602, a very alarming and ſevere ſhock of an earthquake was felt in different parts of the nation, which threw down ſeveral houſes and was the cauſe of much other damage: it affected this town in a very ſenſible manner, but the damage it occaſioned here was inconſiderable, for only a few chimnies, and an old ruinous building were thrown down by it, but none of the inhabitants received the leaſt hurt. Superſtitious perſons looked on this as an omen of future evil, and what followed ſoon after, greatly confirmed them in this opinion; for on Thurſday, * the 24th of March following, Queen Elizabeth finiſhed the courſe of a long, a proſperous, and a glorious, though it muſt be added, a rigorous, and imperious reign. She died at her manor of Richmond in Surry, in the ſeventieth year of her age, and the forty-fifth of her reign, and lies buried at Weſtminſter in Henry the Seventh's chapel, where a ſtately monument is erected to her memory. † A little before her death, Elizabeth named James the Sixth, King of Scotland, her neareſt kinſman, as her heir and ſucceſſor: but before we proceed to the occurrences, which reſpect the town of Hull in his reign, it will not, it is preſumed, be diſagreeable to our readers, if we here lie before them the ſeveral laws and ordinances made and declared by the mayors and aldermen of this town, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, which they apprehended were conducive to its welfare.

A. D. 1602.

Shock of an earthquake felt here.

Death of Q. Elizabeth.

In the year 1559, in the mayoralty of Mr. James Clerkſon, an order was made that every alderman ſhould take an account of all vagabonds, idle perſons, ſharpers, beggars, and ſuch like, in his proper ward, and puniſh them ſeverely: ‡ They were likewiſe to take cognizance of all perſons, in the ſeveral wards, who, without juſt cauſe, abſented themſelves from divine ſervice on the Lord's day, and to puniſh the guilty. It was further agreed, that every alderman ſhould have power to fine ſuch

Laws, &c. made in her reign, by the magiſtrates of Hull.

* This day of the week, Stowe obſerves, was fatal to King Henry the Eighth, and all his poſterity; himſelf, his ſon Edward, his daughters Mary and Elizabeth, having made Thurſday remarkable by their exits on it.

† See Standford, p. 519. ‡ Ex. M. S. Lanſdown.

CHA. XIV.

ſuch perſons as were refractory to orders, or breakers of the Queen's peace by ſcolding and quarrelling, and to levy ſuch fines for the uſe of the mayor and burgeſſes:—That every conſtable who ſhould be found negligent in his office, or diſobedient to the commands of any alderman, be fined for every ſuch crime ſix ſhillings and eight pence:—that no mayor for the future ſhould be troubled with the hearing of any matters, except ſuch as happen in his own ward:—that if any alderman ſhould have occaſion to go out of the town, he ſhould chooſe and appoint a deputy in his abſence, to take care of the ward till his return.

In the mayoralty of Mr. John Smyth, anno 1563, it was ordained that no ſheriff preſume to go out of, leave, or be abſent from the town above two days in the year of his ſhrievalty, unleſs by licence from the mayor, under the penalty of 10l. *

Three years after this, in the mayoralty of Mr. John Thornton, the following ordinances were made, received, eſtabliſhed and proclaimed in the market place, in the market time, according to the yearly cuſtom.

The preface: "Foraſmuch as there be many good and neceſſary laws "and ordinances, made and ſet forth to the glory of God and the well-"ordering of this commonwealth; and the ſame ſtill remain and con-"tinue in full force and effect, lacking nothing but due execution, and "right obedience to the ſame; which, according to the ancient cuſtoms "of this town, are yearly to be proclaimed, and openly read and publiſhed, "to the further admoniſhment of all the burgeſſes and inhabitants of "the ſaid town, and the county of the ſame, and all others thereto re-"pairing and coming, to have reſpect to the true obſervation thereof. "Now, therefore, John Thornton, mayor of this town, ſtraightly "chargeth and commandeth in the Queen's majeſty's name, not only "the inhabitants within the ſaid town and county; but alſo all other "perſons, repairing and coming thither, to obſerve and keep all thoſe "laws and ordinances, which particularly do enſue and follow, as they "will anſwer to the contrary at their perils.

"Imprimis

* Ex. M. S. Lanſdown.

" Imprimis, the mayor and aldermen do in God's name exhort all A. D. 1602.
" manner of perſons, chiefly and above all things, to ſeek the honour
" and glory of God; and humble themſelves to hear his moſt holy
" word, principally on ſundays, holy-days, and other days of com-
" mon-prayer, as of wedneſdays and fridays; of every houſe one at
" leaſt.

" Second, That the Queen's majeſty's peace be kept amongſt all
" people and ſubjects, dwelling or coming within this town.

" Third, That no man bear any arms or weapons againſt the peace
" upon pain of impriſonment and fines.

" Fourth, That no man preſume to draw any ſword, dagger, or
" knife, in violence againſt the peace, upon pain of forfeiting 6s. 8d.

" Fifth, That no man draw blood of another, with violence againſt
" the peace, upon the penalty of 6s. 8d.

" Sixth, That no man out of diſreſpect ſpeak ill of another; or abuſe
" any magiſtrate or miniſter of God's word, in this town.

" Seventh, That no man do commit whoredom, fornication, adul-
" tery, or drunkenneſs; live idly, or be found like vagrants lounging in
" the ſtreets.

" Eighth, That no man have the impudence to play at cards, dice,
" tables, bowls, or any other unlawful games; and that none within
" this town and county, do ſuffer any ſuch unlawful games to be uſed
" in their houſes, upon pain of being puniſhed by the aldermen as the
" ſtate directs.

" Ninth, That no one ſcold, quarrel, fight or abuſe one another, or
" invent or relate falſe news, or ſeditious lying ſtories of any one.

" Tenth, That none do preſume to ſing any vain, diſhoneſt, or baudy
" ſongs in the town or county, upon any account whatſoever.

" Eleventh, That no perſon inhabiting this town ſhall take into his
" houſe any ſuſpected perſons or vagrants; but give notice of ſuch to
" the mayor, that he may proceed againſt them according to the
" ſtatute.

CHA. XIV.

" Twelfth, That no public-houſe keeper within the town do ſell " any meat, drink, or other things, upon Sundays before morning " prayers be ended; neither keep open their doors in time of common " prayers, preaching, or reading, except it be for travellers.

" Thirteenth, That no burgeſs nor other perſon within the ſaid town " do preſume to open any ſhop, or to make any ſhew, or ſell upon " Sundays after the tolling of the firſt bell to morning prayers, until " evening prayers be done and ended, any manner of fleſh or wares: " likewiſe that no buſhman or ſledgman yoke any ſledges, or carry any " water upon thoſe days, upon pain of impriſonment, and ſuch other " fines as the mayor ſhall pleaſe to impoſe.

" Fourteenth, That all ſtrangers whoſoever they be who ſhall come " to this town, be lodged and well uſed for their money; to wit, the " horſemen in the inns, and the footmen in the tipling-houſes, where- " unto the conſtable of every ward ſhall have reſpect.

" Fifteenth, That no inhabitant within this town ſhall harbour or " lodge any gueſts above a night and a day, unleſs he gives good ſecu- " rity for them.

" Sixteenth, That no taverner, nor tipler, ſuffer any gueſts to re- " main in their houſes after eight o'clock at night, except ſuch who " lodge there, on pain of forfeiting for every fault 3s. 4d.

" Seventeenth, That all tiplers who are licenced to tipple within " this town and county, ſhall not deny to ſell their ale ſo long as " they have four gallons in the houſe, and that by ſealed meaſure, as " well within doors as without, to the aſſize appointed by the mayor " and the juſtices.

" Eighteenth, That neither burgeſs nor ſtranger do retail any man- " ner of merchandize in any houſe of this town, upon forfeiture of the " ſame; and the owner or tenant to pay 20s. in whoſe houſe any ſuch " goods are retailed.

" Nineteenth, That all goods and merchandize of every ſtranger,

" ſhall

" ſhall be landed and taken up at the wool-houſe, and there ſold and " weighed by the Queens majeſty's beam. A. D. 1602.

" Twentieth, That no ſhips ride to the ſouthward of the beacon " above two tides, upon pain of forfeiture of 1s. for every tide.

" Twenty-firſt, That no one preſume to caſt any dung dirt or filth " down any ſtaith into the haven, under penalty of 1s.

" Twenty-ſecond, That there be no fires or candles burning, kept " on board any veſſel in the haven, between Eaſter and Michaelmas " from eight of the clock at night until four of the clock in the " morning; and from Michaelmas to Eaſter, from ſix of the clock at " night until ſix of the morning, without an eſpecial cauſe conſidered " and allowed by the mayor and aldermen, upon pain of forfeiting for " the firſt offence, 3s. 4d. for the ſecond, 6s. 8d. for the third 13s. 4d. " that all pilots who ſhall bring into the haven any ſtranger's ſhips, " ſhall give notice to the maſter of this ordinance, upon pain to pay " all the forfeiture himſelf.

" Twenty-third, That no perſon whomſoever, preſume to take " down or carry away, any bricks or ſtones off or from the town's " walls, upon pain for every default to be ſet upon the pillory, and to " pay for a fine to the town's chamber, 40s.

" Twenty-fourth, That no one buy any kind of victuals by the way, " before it be got into the market, upon pain of forfeiting the victuals " ſo bought, and ſuffering further puniſhment.

" Twenty-fifth, That no one preſume to caſt any ballaſt, laſtage, " ſtraw or muck out of their ſhips, boats, or keels, into the haven or " road, upon pain of forfeiting for every ſhip 6s. 8d. every keel 3s. 4d. " and every boat 1s. 8d.

" Twenty-ſixth, That no man ſell any corn in the market, or open " any ſack before 10 of the clock, when the market-bell ſhall be rung; " and that it be ſold before two o'clock in the afternoon; and that no " perſon buy any corn before, upon pain of forfeiting the ſame.

" Twenty-ſeventh, That no corn be ſet up from the market, nor any " of this town receive it into his houſe to keep for the next market, " before one o'clock, upon pain of forfeiting for every mett 4d.

" Twenty-eighth, That no bakers or brewers within this town, buy " any corn or grain in the market before one o'clock, upon pain to " forfeit for every buſhel bought before that time 1s. 8d.

" Twenty-ninth, That no one ſell any bread in the market upon any " but the market-day, upon pain of impriſonment and forfeiture of the " ſame.

" Thirtieth, That all bakers bake good and wholeſome bread; to " wit, halfpenny, penny, and two-penny loaves.

" Thirty-firſt, That no one preſume to bake either man's bread, or " horſe-bread, before he has been ſworn before the mayor, on penalty " of impriſonment.

" Thirty-ſecond, That no butcher or cook ſell any fleſh, or other victuals, except it be ſound and good, upon pain of impriſonment.

" Thirty-third, That no butcher diſguiſe his fleſh by blowing it, or " by choaking the beaſts to make the blood ſtay in the fleſh; nor bring " any corrupt fleſh to this town to ſell, upon pain of impriſonment and " fine.

" Thirty-fourth, That no cook or victualler buy any victuals within " two miles of this town, to retail the ſame in the town, upon pain of " forfeiting for every ſuch time three ſhillings and four-pence.

" Thirty-fifth, That all butchers and fiſhers, both burgeſſes and " ſtrangers, cut out their fleſh and fiſh as the buyers, eſpecially the " burgeſſes of this town, ſhall at any time deſire.

" Thirty-ſixth, That no common butcher do let his fleſh remain in " the town over-night unſold, neither carry it away from the market " unſold, upon pain of forfeiting the ſame.

" Thirty-ſeventh, That no man or woman living in this town, buy " eggs, butter, cheeſe, fleſh, freſh fiſh, or wild-fowl, to ſell again " within the town, on pain of forfeiture of the ſame.

" Thirty-

" Thirty-eighth, That every houſeholder of this town cauſe the " ſtreet before his door, to the middle of the cauſeway, to be dreſſed " every ſaturday night, on pain of forfeiting ſix-pence. A. D. 1602.

" Thirty-ninth, That no one waſh any cloaths near the buſh-dike, " or town-dike, upon pain of 3s. 4d. for each offence.

" Fortieth, That none preſume to ſell any candles but thoſe who are " burgeſſes of the town, and well made and of due weight, upon pain " of forfeiting the ſame.

" Forty-firſt, That no great dogs or maſtiffs be ſuffered to run in " the ſtreets unmuzzled; and that the owner of ſuch dogs offending " herein, ſhall forfeit for each offence 3s. 4d.

" Forty-ſecond, That no miller take for grinding a buſhel of wheat, " rye, or other grain, above one penny on pain of impriſonment and " further fine.

" Forty-third, That none preſume to keep hogs in the town.

" Forty-Fourth, That no ſtranger preſume to bear about with him " any bows and arrows, or walk upon the walls, or make any aſſembly " or gathering together of the people in field or town, upon pain of " impriſonment."

Orders made in the ſame reign, at other times.

" That all London ſoap ſhould pay 12d. a laſt for being taken into " the weighouſe, and the like ſum for ſtriking: that no ſtrangers ſhips " be brought into this haven, but by the pilots of trinity-houſe, for " which they ſhall receive twelve pence for every ſhip:—that no " mayor keep midſummer-day, as has been accuſtomed time out of " mind, by treating the whole town both rich and poor with cakes " and ale, under penalty of ten pounds: that every alderman buy " a ſcarlet gown for his wife, under penalty of three pounds ſix ſhillings " and eight pence; and cauſe her to wear it on great holidays, under " pain of forfeiting three ſhillings and four pence.

" That ſeeing the making of many people burgeſſes and free, who can " neither claim it by patrimony, nor by ſeven years apprenticeſhip, is

" to

CHA. XIV.

" to the great damage of the town and ruin of trade, it is therefore en-
" acted, that none ſuch be admitted for three years next following by
" any one, under penalty of five pounds forfeiture; and that no one
" ſhall occupy or ſet up the trade of a merchant in this town, before he
" has paid thirty-three ſhillings and four pence, as a fine to the town's
" chamber.

Some time after, theſe following additional reſolutions took place.

" That no merchants or traders of this town, ſhall join partnerſhip
" with any body but burgeſſes; and thoſe too, inhabitants of the town,
" upon pain of five pounds for the firſt fault, ten pounds for the ſecond,
" and different chaſtizement for the next: that no burgeſs ſhall ſuffer
" any ſtranger's goods to be taken up at any of their ſtaiths, under pe-
" nalty of forty ſhillings: that no one ever for the future be made a
" burgeſs of this town, but only ſuch as plead for it by patrimony, or
" ſeven years apprenticeſhip: that no burgeſs ſhall commence a ſuit
" againſt another burgeſs in any but this court, unleſs he has in the
" firſt place paid a fine for the ſame, and acquainted the mayor there-
" with, under penalty of being differently chaſtiſed.

" That every burgeſs who has borne or fined for the office of mayor,
" alderman, ſheriff, or chamberlain, ſhall upon warning given, attend
" upon the mayor for the time being, in their gowns, at the coming in
" or receiving any nobleman or honourable perſon into their town, for
" the credit of the ſame, under penalty of 2s. 6d. for every neglect.

" That every burgeſs who has borne office, ſhall repair to all elec-
" tions of officers publickly made in the town's-hall in their gowns, un-
" der the penalty of 2s. 6d. that every burgeſs who has borne any office,
" always come to the ſeſſions in his proper gown under the aforeſaid
" penalty: and finally, that all ſuch herrings as are brought to the
" town, as well by ſtrangers as inhabitants, ſhall be packed from end
" to end by the packers of this town."

James VI. ſucceeds Elizabeth,

Immediately upon the death of Queen Elizabeth, James the Sixth, King of Scotland, ſon to the late unfortunate Queen Mary of that kingdom

kingdom, * and great-grandſon to Margaret eldeſt daughter of King Henry the Seventh, was proclaimed King of England, &c. in London. But, notwithſtanding this ſpeedy and public notice given of the Queen's death, together with the proclamation of the undoubted lawful ſucceſſor to the crown and kingdom of England; yet, it appears, that the news of thoſe events did not reach this place until Sunday March 27th: on which day, about ſix o'clock in the morning, the right hon. the Lord Clinton, with about ten gentlemen in his retinue, were the firſt who brought this important intelligence to Kingſton-upon-Hull. As ſoon as his lordſhip landed from Barton, he immediately waited on the mayor, and requeſted his leave to proclaim James the Sixth, King of Scotland, by the name of James the Firſt, King of England. But the requeſt being ſo ſuddenly made, and made too by his lordſhip without any official warrant from the nobles of this realm, as he himſelf acknowledged, or of any of her late majeſty's privy council, the mayor was at a loſs on what to reſolve. However, he immediately called a council conſiſting of the recorder and aldermen, who met in the council houſe in the church of the Holy-Trinity. After mature deliberation and a pretty long debate, they informed his lordſhip, that, ſuppoſing the Queen was dead, yet having no orders from above relative to her ſucceſſor, they durſt not grant his lordſhip the liberty to proclaim in this town, any prince as King of England, unleſs they had ſufficient authority for ſuch a proceeding. At the ſame time they told his lordſhip, that they would immediately diſpatch an expreſs to the lord preſident of the north, at York, to know what certainty his lordſhip had of the Queen's deceaſe, and what further it would be proper to do in conſequence of that event. A. D. 1603.

Juſt as the meſſenger reached York, a gentleman arrived at the houſe of the lord preſident, with a packet of letters from the nobility and privy-councellors, declaring the Queen's death, and the proclamation of the King of Scots by them and the lord mayor of London. Accordingly the

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIV.

the meſſenger returned the ſame evening with the following letter from the lord preſident:

" After my very hearty commendations, the Queen's majeſty being " dead, I have this day cauſed the King of Scots to be proclaimed " King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, according to the " directions ſent unto me from the lords of this realm; and I have cauſed " ſeveral copies of the proclamation to be ſent, as well to your town of " Hull, as to others within this county, with particular inſtructions " what courſe to take therein, aad have ſent the ſame to you by Mr. " Hildyard, who was here this day with me, and have joined him in " commiſſion with you and others in this matter; and you ſhall do " well, as you have great cauſe to expreſs the joy and comfort that you " are to receive herein, by making of bonfires, and ſuch like other de- " moſtrations of joy, as hath been already done in London, upon this " proclamation. I give you thanks for your letters by this bearer, " and greatly commend your good direction therein; that you did for- " bear to enter into ſuch a buſineſs upon any great private man's com- " mandment; having no commiſſion or ſufficient authority from the " lords above, or from the preſident or council here. I require you " as mayor, and the reſt of your brethren, to continue your good care " of your town; and to ſee that your port, and other places of ſtrength " be ſecurely kept and your town kept in good quiet. So I leave you " to God's good and ſafe protection. York, March the 27th, 1603,

Your loving friend

Thomas Burley.

James I. proclaimed in this town.

The day following Chriſt. Hilyard, John Hotham, Launcelot Alford, Eſqrs. and ſeveral others who were joined in commiſſion with the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, came to town; and, a little before noon, they walked in proceſſion with much pomp, accompanied with trumpets, and various other inſtruments of muſic, to the market place, and there proclaimed James the King of Scots, their true and lawful King, with

with all duty, love, and loyalty, and amidſt the moſt joyful acclamations of all the ſpectators, who rent the air with their loud and reiterated ſhouts of,—LONG LIVE KING JAMES! * A. D. 1603.

* The proclamation being ſomewhat remarkable, and proving that adulation is too often paid to a high, though untried character, it is thought not improper to inſert it at length :—

" Foraſmuch as it has pleaſed Almighty God to call to his mercy, out of this tranſitory life, our ſovereign lady the high and mighty princeſs Elizabeth, late queen of England, France, and Ireland, by whoſe death and diſſolution the Imperial Realms aforeſaid are come abſolutely wholly and ſolely to the high and mighty prince, James the Sixth, king of Scotland; who is lineally and lawfully deſcended from Margaret, daughter of the high and renowned prince Henry the Seventh, king of England, France, and Ireland, his great grandfather; the ſaid lady Margaret being lawfully begotten of the body of Elizabeth, daughter of king Edward the Fourth, by whoſe happy conjunction both the Houſes of York and Lancaſter were united, to the unſpeakable joy of the whole kingdom: Margaret being alſo eldeſt ſiſter to Henry the Eighth, of famous memory, king of England as aforeſaid.

" WE, therefore, the lords ſpiritual and temporal, being here aſſembled united and aſſiſted with thoſe of her late majeſty's privy-council, and with great numbers of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord-mayor, aldermen, and citizens of London, and with multitudes of other good ſubjects and commons of this land, thirſting after nothing ſo much as to make it known to all perſons, who it is that by law, by lineal ſucceſſion, and undoubted right, is now become the only ſovereign lord and king of theſe Imperial Crowns: and to the intent that, by virtue of his power, wiſdom, and godly courage, all things may be provided for and executed, which may prevent or reſiſt, either foreign attempts, or popular diſorders, tending to the breach of the preſent peace, or to the prejudice of his majeſty's quiet.——We do now, hereby, with one full aſſent and conſent of tongue and heart, publiſh and proclaim, that the high and mighty James the Sixth, king of Scotland, is now, by the death of our late ſovereign, queen of England, of famous memory, become our only lawful, lineal, and rightful liege lord, James the Firſt, king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the Faith; to whom, as to our only juſt prince, adorned (beſides his undoubted right) with all the rareſt gifts of mind and body to the infinite comfort of all his people and ſubjects, who ſhall live under him, we acknowledge all faith and conſtant obedience, with all hearty and humble affections, both during our natural lives for ourſelves, and in behalf of our poſterity: hereby proteſting and declaring to all perſons whatſoever, that, in this juſt and lawful act of ours, we are reſolved, by the favour of God's holy aſſiſtance, and in the zeal of our conſcience (warranted by certain knowledge of his undoubted right, as has been ſaid before) to maintain and uphold his majeſty's perſon and eſtate, as our only undoubted ſovereign lord and king, with the ſacrifice of our lives, lands, goods, friends, and adherents, againſt all the force and practice that ſhall go about by word or deed to interrupt, contradict, or impugn his juſt claims, his entry into this kingdom at his good pleaſure, or diſobey ſuch royal directions as ſhall come from him, to all which we are reſolved to ſtand to the laſt drop of our blood.

" Therefore

CHA. XIV.

As ſoon as the proclamation was ended, the king's health was drank, liquor given to the populace, and the whole day ſpent in ringing of bells, bonfires, and ſuch other demonſtrations of joy as are uſual on ſimilar occaſions, though certainly in many caſes premature.

As ſoon as James was informed of Elizabeth's death, and that he was proclaimed her ſucceſſor, he diſpatched a meſſenger to acquaint the privy counſellors, that he was preparing for his journey to England; and, ſoon after, he left Scotland, attended with a large retinue both of Engliſh and Scotch noblemen, who were ready to accompany him on this occaſion. Immediately on his entering into England, people of all ranks, in every town through which he paſſed, ſtrove to demonſtrate their reſpect and joy,—by their loud and hearty acclamations. The vaſt multitudes, however, which flocked from all parts to ſee their new ſovereign, grew at laſt ſo troubleſome to him, that, tho' very far from being inſenſible to flattery, yet the love of eaſe predominating, he thought proper to reſtrain their curioſity by a proclamation, commanding the people to keep at home.

The recorder ſent to congratulate the king on his acceſſion to the Britiſh throne.

On the 16th of April the king came to York, and during his ſtay in that city the mayor and aldermen of this corporation ſent the recorder, and ſeveral of their body, to congratulate him on his acceſſion to the crown, in behalf of the whole town, and to make a tender of their zealous love and duty; for which his majeſty gave them his hearty thanks, and a very gracious reception.

At

" Therefore we will and command, in the name of our ſovereign lord James the Firſt, King of all the aforeſaid kingdoms, all lieutenants, deputy lieutenants, ſheriffs, juſtices, mayors, bailiffs, conſtables, headboroughs, and all other officers and miniſters whomſoever, that they be aiding and aſſiſting, from time to time, in all things that are or ſhall be neceſſary for the preventing, reſiſting, and ſuppreſſing of ſuch diſorderly aſſemblies, or other unlawful acts or attempts, either in word or deed, as ſhall be againſt the public peace of this realm; or any way prejudicial to the right, honour, ſtate, or perſon of our only undoubted and dread lord and ſovereign that now is, James the Firſt, king of the aforeſaid kingdoms, as they will avoid the peril of his majeſty's heavy indignation, and their own utter ruin and confuſion: beſeeching God to bleſs his majeſty, and his royal poſterity, with long and happy years to reign over us.—*God ſave king James.*"

Signed by about thirty biſhops, dukes, earls, and lords.

At this time a great peſtilence raged in London, of which there died, in twelve months, thirty thouſand five hundred and ſeventy-eight perſons: it alſo obliged the king to retire for ſome time to Wilton, the earl of Pembroke's ſeat, near Saliſbury. The ſucceeding year, however, London was entirely free from that dreadful diſorder; but the reſt of the kingdom was almoſt wholly infected. * How many were cut off by it in the town of Hull, is not recorded; but, at York, it ſwept away three thouſand five hundred and twelve perſons. The markets at that place were all cried down, and the infected ſent out of the city into the fields, where booths were erected for their temporary accommodation. *A. D.* 1603.

In the eighth year of his reign, James granted, or, as appears from the fact, rather ſold this corporation a new charter; for this renewal, which they did not want, coſt them the ſum of ſix hundred pounds: ſo poor, too, was the corporate body at this time, that, to defray the expence, they were obliged to diſpoſe of ſo much of their lands as amounted to the ſum above ſpecified.† In the above charter, the king empowered the mayor, recorder, aud aldermen, to chuſe an aſſiſtant preacher in the church of the Holy Trinity, to continue ſo long as they or the major part of them (whereof the mayor to be one) ſhould think convenient. This was almoſt the only thing that James ever did for the town of Hull; and for the performance of which, it is pretty obvious, they had no great reaſon to be very thankful. James grants a new charter to this corporation.

The following obſervable caſe, under the hand of Judge Hatton, is a bar againſt a writ of power, by the cuſtom of Kingſton-upon-Hull, upon examination of the wife:— Widow's dower according to the ancient cuſtom of the town.

"And the aforeſaid John Twing, and Thomas Lacy his attorney, "came and pleaded that the aforeſaid Margery ought not to have her "dowry out of the aforeſaid tenements and their appurtenances, becauſe "that the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull is a borough of our Lord "the King, and is now both an ancient village and an ancient borough: "that the inhabitants of the village aforeſaid, for a long while, even un-

 "til

* Drake's Ebor. † Town's Records.

" til the eighteenth year of the late Henry the Sixth, King of England,
" was incorporated by the name of mayor and bailiffs of the village of
" Kingſton-upon-Hull; and that in the ſaid town there has been, time
" out of mind, a cuſtom uſed and approved in the ſame: which cuſtom
" is, that if any man, having a wife, ſell to any perſon any burgage-
" lands or tenements, ſituate or lying within the village aforeſaid, to hold
" to the ſaid perſon and his heirs; that if the wife of the ſaid man come
" into the court of our lord the king, before the bailiffs of the village
" aforeſaid, for the time being; and before them in the ſaid court ſhall
" acknowledge, that ſhe has agreed and is contented with the ſaid ſale,
" that then it ſhall be immediately inrolled in the town's books; by
" which act the ſaid wife becomes for ever excluded of having any dower
" out of the ſaid lands and tenements, after the deceaſe of her huſband.

" After which time, Henry the Sixth, late King of England, in the eigh-
" teenth year of his reign, by letters patent under the great ſeal of Eng-
" land, did incorporate the inhabitants of the village aforeſaid, by the name
" of the mayor and ſheriff of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and the aforeſaid late
" King Henry the Sixth, by his letters patent, did confirm the aforeſaid
" cuſtom to be in as full force unto them now, being mayor and ſheriffs,
" as it was to them before, being mayor and bailiffs: and further, the ſaid
" John ſaith, that, from the time of the making of the aforeſaid letters
" patent it was always a cuſtom in this town, that every ſuch wife
" coming into the court of our lord the King, before the mayor and
" ſheriff of the ſaid village, for the time being, to give her acknow-
" ledgement, agreement, and conſent to the ſale aforeſaid, who is to
" expreſs her willingneſs therein to the mayor and ſheriff, and liegemen
" of and in the court aforeſaid.

" And farther, the ſaid John Twing ſays, that the ſaid Radulph, the
" late huſband of the ſaid Margery, did, during the marriage, upon the
" 7th day of September in the 42d year of the late Queen Elizabeth,
" by a certain writing, for and in conſideration of a certain ſum of
" money well and faithfully paid unto her by Anthony Iveſon of the ſaid

" town,

" town, did in feoffe the ſaid Iveſon in the tenements with their ap- *A. D.* 1603.
" purtenances aforeſaid, to have and to hold to him his heirs and
" aſſigns for ever; by virtue of which feoffment the ſaid Iveſon was
" ſeized of and in the tenements and appurtenances aforeſaid, as fully
" his own afterwards during the marriage between the aforeſaid Ra-
" dulph and Margary, to wit upon the 22d of October, in the firſt year
" of the reign of King James the 1ſt, the aforeſaid Radulph and Mar-
" gary came into court before Joſeph Field then mayor, and James
" Caſſon then ſheriff, and other burgeſſes of the town; and was there
" examined by, and before them, and did fully acknowledge that ſhe
" had agreed and conſented to the ſale and feoffment aforeſaid, by her
" aforeſaid huſband, to the aforeſaid Anthony Iveſon, and thereupon
" it was enrolled in the court books as yet appeareth. Afterwards the
" aforeſaid Radulph died, and was buried at the town of Kingſton-
" upon-Hull aforeſaid, and the ſaid Margery ſurvived; to whom the
" ſaid Iveſon went and made appear his right of, and in the ſaid tene-
" ments and appurtenances: and the ſaid John Twing has &c. and de-
" mandeth judgment againſt the ſaid Margery for that ſhe demandeth,
" and ſueth to have that which ſhe hath already ſold and diſpoſed of,
" and that ſuch bye laws and cuſtoms in corporations are valid and ob-
" ligatory.

On the 24th of May, anno 1612, died that great ſtateſman Robert Cecil, earl of Saliſbury, lord-treaſurer of England, and high-ſteward of this corporation. * His death was a great loſs to the town of Hull, to which he was always a kind benefactor: but it was a much greater misfortune to the King, who in him loſt an able and induſtrious miniſter, perfectly acquainted with the affairs of ſtate, and equally ſo with the genius of the Engliſh. On the death of this nobleman, Thomas, lord Elleſmere, the lord chancellor, wrote to the magiſtrates of this town, and informed them that he would be glad to ſerve them in the honour-able office which was then vacant, if they pleaſed to accept his ſervices; and

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIV.

and immediately on the receipt of his lordſhip's letter, from the high opinion entertained of his character, that dignity was, to the ſatisfaction of the whole town, readily conferred upon him.

1613. Notwithſtanding the great trouble and expence the town had been put to in former times, about procuring freſh and wholeſome water from Anlaby and Daringham, yet it was too frequently found that this water, in paſſing through the moat into the midſt of the town, was ſeldom ſo ſweet as it ſhould be, but often contaminated and rendered unpalatable. To remedy this evil the magiſtrates made application to Richard Sharpeigh, of the city of Weſtminſter, Eſq. William Maltby, of London; and John Cayer, of Neither-Laughton, in Lincolnſhire, gentlemen; three ſkilful engineers, who had ſupplied ſeveral towns, by means of pipes, and mills or engines, with freſh water. The above gentlemen came to Hull, anno 1613; and, after viewing all the ſprings, wells and canals, found that what the town wiſhed to be effected was a very practicable thing. They therefore took a piece of ground of the town, on a leaſe of one hundred years; and which for their encouragement they had at the ſmall annual rent of five ſhillings.

Water-works erected.

On this ground they erected water-works; and had liberty given them to lay pipes in the ſtreets, provided they did not open the ſtreets more than ten yards in length, and one in breadth at a time; and which they were to finiſh, and fill up, before they proceeded further, in the ſpace of ſeven days: all this, with whatſoever future repairs ſhould be wanted, to be at the ſole expence of them, their heirs and aſſigns. In conſideration of this, however, the inhabitants were yearly to allow them ſuch a ſum as might be deemed an adequate compenſation for the water. In the ſpace of about three years theſe works, which were attended with great expence to the the undertakers, were finiſhed, to the unſpeakable ſatisfaction of the inhabitants of the town, who have ever ſince been abundantly ſupplied with that moſt valuable of all liquids, good, pure, and wholeſome water.

In

In the year 1619, the merchants of this town began to erect the exchange in the high-ſtreet, adjoining the oldweigh-houſe. Five hundred pounds were expended in raiſing this ſtructure, a tenth part of which the King allowed, on condition that his officers of the cuſtoms ſhould occupy certain rooms in the building, for the purpoſe of a cuſtom houſe, on a leaſe of fifty years, at the annual rent of two pounds. The merchants, however, at preſent, do not make uſe of this building as an exchange: but the whole of it is now occupied by the officers of his majeſty's cuſtoms.

A. D. 1619. Exchange built.

About this time the worſhipful the mayor removed the fiſh-ſhambles formerly built by Dr. Riplingham.

About this period too, the proteſtants in France were in the moſt diſtreſſed and hopeleſs ſituation: all their fortified towns were either taken or cloſely beſieged, and the conqueſts made by their enemies were marked with the moſt bloody acts of cruelty and tyranny. Being thus perſecuted in their own country on account of their religion, many thouſands of theſe diſtreſſed people left their all and fled for ſanctuary into England, where liberal collections were made for them almoſt over the whole nation; and in September this year his grace the lord archbiſhop of York * ſent a brief on their account to this town, with the following letter written with his own hand, addreſſed to the mayor and aldermen.

A brief for the relief of the French proteſtants.

" To my very loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-
" upon-Hull:

" After my very hearty thanks and ſatisfaction to you the mayor,
" and the reſt of your brethren; I ſend you here encloſed a copy of a
" letter, which I have now received from the lords of his majeſty's moſt
" honourable privy-council, whereby you may perceive his majeſty's
" moſt princely and pious conſideration, for a great number of poor French
" proteſtants refuged into this kingdom for the confeſſing the ſame re-
" ligion with us; and, as I have already addreſſed my letters to ſeveral
" biſhops

* Tobias Matthews.

" biſhops within my province, ſo I moſt earneſtly requeſt you the " mayor, and your worthy brethren the aldermen of your town, to give " all the diligence that you poſſibly can, to expedite his majeſty's godly " deſire for the relief of thoſe diſtreſſed chriſtians: and, upon the col- " lections made in your good town, to make ſpeedy payment thereof " unto me, that I may return the ſame, as is appointed by their lord- " ſhip's ſaid letter. And ſo leaving the ſame to your perſuaſive conſi- " deration for ſo charitable a benevolence,

" I reſt your very loving friend,

" *Biſhopthorp, Sept.* 26, 1621. Tob. Ebor.

On the receipt of this brief, there was collected in this town for thoſe poor refugees, one hundred and fifty pounds; which ſum was immediately remitted to his grace the Archbiſhop, as he had directed.

Soon after this collection for the French refugees,* the King ſent another brief to this town, for the redemption of thirteen perſons of ſome religious order, who were then in captivity; and for repairing an ancient temple, built, as was affirmed, by St. Helen, a Britiſh princeſs, on mount Golgotha, over the place where the Saviour of the world was crucified. This propoſal was, however, as it well deſerved to be, very coldly received by the people at large; for four pounds ten ſhillings and four-pence, was all that could be collected on this occaſion: a deciſive proof that the minds of men began to expand, and that the reign of ſuperſtition was gradually declining.

1622. The jealouſy which had long prevailed throughout the nation againſt the king, was now conſiderably inflamed, by an idea that was adopted, though perhaps unjuſtly,—of the decay of trade, and the want of money. In conſequence of theſe complaints, however, the lords of his majeſty's privy council ſent orders to the magiſtrates of this town, and to thoſe of all the chief cities and towns corporate in England, to enquire into the truth of theſe reports, and to give their opinion, both from what ſources they thought theſe grievances ſprang, and how they might be the beſt and

* Town's Records.

and the moſt effectually redreſſed. Accordingly, Mr. John Ramſden of this town, an intelligent and opulent merchant, and well acquainted with commercial affairs, drew up, in a very able manner, a ſtatement of his reaſons for this decay and ſcarcity, and the moſt probable means to be made uſe of as an adequate remedy: but as this ſtatement was drawn out to a conſiderable length, and as an abridgment of it would ſcarce be doing juſtice to its author, it is thought more expedient to omit its inſertion.—The king's profuſion, and the ſcanty ſupplies which the commons granted him, involved him in ſuch difficulties, that he was under the neceſſity of having recourſe to very extraordinary methods in order to keep in motion the over-burthened machine of government. Among other expedients, he cauſed letters to be written by the lords of his council to the juſtices of the courts of Weſtminſter, to the high-ſheriffs and juſtices of the peace of the ſeveral counties, and to the mayors and bailiffs throughout the kingdom, to demand a benevolence for the recovery of the Palatinate for his ſon-in-law; and to return the names of the contributors, that notice might be taken of thoſe who refuſed. *A. D.* 1622.

The letter which came to this town on the above occaſion is yet extant, and concludes with theſe words:—Nevertheleſs, if any perſon ſhall, "out of obſtinacy or diſaffection, refuſe to contribute herein proportionably to their eſtates and means, you are to certify their names unto "this board. And ſo recommending this ſervice to your beſt care and "endeavour, and praying you to return unto us notes of the names of "ſuch as ſhall contribute, and of the ſums offered by them." The money which was advanced upon this occaſion at Hull, amounted to the ſum of three hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds.

Notwithſtanding the agreement ſo recently entered into, between the inhabitants of York and Hull, freſh diſputes about that ancient cuſtom of *foreign-bought* and *foreign ſold*, ſoon aroſe between theſe then rival towns, which was this year productive of another law-ſuit. The immediate occaſion of the preſent conteſt was a ſeizure made by the magiſtrates of Hull, of fifty quarters of rye, belonging to Mr. Barker, a ci-

tizen of York; and in reference to which, the mayor and aldermen of Hull petitioned his majeſty in the following words:—

" The humble petition, &c. &c.

" Sheweth your majeſty, that whereas the ſaid town ſtandeth upon the " dangerous river Humber, a great and very forcible arm of the ſea, the " violent rage and ſtrong beating of which againſt the piers, walls, " banks, and haven of the ſaid town, is with ſuch daily ruining, rending, " and ſpoiling thereof, as that the ſupport and maintenance of them, " and of the walls and block-houſes of the ſaid town, doth coſt above " one thouſand pounds per ann. which charges, with ſixty pounds and " more, paid for fee-farm yearly to your majeſty, do wholly lie upon " the burgeſſes and freemen of this corporation and upon no others, for " the ſupport thereof, and for the increaſe and continuance of a great " traffic to the ſaid town and port, being a help and a ſtrength to all that " part of the country.

" Many cuſtoms, liberties, and privileges have been conferred upon " this town by your majeſty, and your moſt noble progenitors, kings " and queens of this realm, by many and ſeveral charters; and, amongſt " others, that all goods and merchandize there bought and ſold by " ſtrangers, not dwelling in the town or being freemen in that corpora- " tion, being that which is called *foreign-bought* and *foreign-ſold*, were " forfeited to the corporation: which uſe and cuſtom the burgeſſes have " enjoyed time out of mind, by virtue of their charters, in right of their " corporation. And whereas, in the year 1578, before the right ho- " nourable Henry earl of Huntingdon, then lord preſident of the north, " by his mediation, for appeaſing all controverſies between the city of " York and the corporation of Hull,—they did interchangeably article " and confirm, with both their common-ſeals, that, amongſt other " things, the citizens of York ſhould not go about to annihilate, or make " void, the uſe and cuſtom of *foreign-bought* and *foreign-ſold* in this " corporation.

" Notwithſtanding

A. D. 1622.

" Notwithſtanding all which cuſtoms, charters, and articles of agree-
" ment aforeſaid, the ſaid reſtraint of *foreign-bought* and *foreign-ſold* is
" now in queſtion, by an action at the common law, brought by one Jo-
" ſeph Barker, and maintained by the ſaid city of York, upon a ſeizure
" of fifty quarters of rye ſo foreignly bought and ſold, and ſeized by the
" late mayor of the town of Hull. And foraſmuch as the queſtioning
" of the cuſtoms and liberties of your ſaid town is contrary to the ſaid ar-
" ticles of agreement, and doth very nearly touch the eſtates and living
" of the freemen and burgeſſes thereof, who do wholly maintain the
" aforeſaid exceſſive yearly charges, and by driving them to tedious
" ſuits at law may eaſily diſable them in all theſe, and ſoon ſubvert the
" trade and traffic of the ſaid town, to your majeſty's loſs and hindrance
" of great cuſtoms, duties, and impoſts; which, by right, is yearly in
" great value made good unto your majeſty.

" Your petitioners, therefore, moſt humbly beſeech your majeſty, that
" the right honourable the lords and others of your majeſty's moſt ho-
" nourable privy council, may, by your gracious pleaſure ſignified unto
" them, take into their grave and wiſe conſiderations the decaying eſtate
" of the ſaid town; and the conſiderations of ſuch farther propoſitions
" touching theſe matters, as ſhall be exhibited unto them; and to give
" orders for redreſs and help therein, as to their honours ſhall ſeem ex-
" pedient.—And your petitioners, as in duty bound, ſhall ever pray, &c."

Upon preſenting the above petition, the privy-council made the following order to ſtop all farther proceedings at law, and to bring the cauſe before themſelves:—

" Upon a petition preſented to this board, in the name of the mayor
" and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, complaining of a
" ſuit commenced in his majeſty's court of common-pleas, in the name
" of Joſeph Barker, maintained by the city of York, againſt Joſeph Hall,
" late mayor of the town firſt above named, for making ſeizure, accord-
" ing to the duty of his place, of a quantity of corn to good value,
" bought and ſold in Hull contrary to one of the principal and main

" privileges thereof, and contray to certain articles of agreement, ſo-
" lemnly concluded and eſtabliſhed between the ſaid city and town,
" under the common ſeal of their ſeveral corporations. Foraſmuch as
" their lordſhips, tendering the good and concord of two ſuch principal
" corporations, do ſtay all ſuits depending between them; and do order
" that the mayor and aldermen of each corporation, do cauſe ſome per-
" ſons inſtructed in the buſineſs, to inform this board on the 27th of
" April next, who, upon hearing both ſides, will be pleaſed to give ſuch
" further order therein, as the cauſe ſhall require."

" On the day appointed, the council on both ſides obtained a full hearing; but the iſſue was unfavourable to the town of Hull; for it did not appear to their lordſhips, that there was any juſt cauſe for the ſeizure of the corn, it being proviſion, and ſold as other victuals; and that York was a principal member of the port of Hull: but ſince both theſe places were large and opulent corporations, and places of principal importance, their lordſhips were deſirous to have the differences between them reconciled, and a full intercourſe continued. To which end, the agreement made in the 28th year of Queen Elizabeth, before the lord preſident of the council of York, was well allowed of: their lordſhips therefore ordered the corn to be returned; or money to the full value of it; and the citizens of York, from thenceforth, to be at liberty to bring into Hull, and ſell therein, what quantity of corn they pleaſed upon their own adventures, as formerly accuſtomed and not otherwiſe.

The death of King James.

About the middle of March, anno 1625, the King was ſeized with a tertian ague, which ſoon terminated in a fever, and put an end to his life on the 27th of the ſame month, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, after a reign of twenty-two years over England, and over Scotland almoſt the whole of his life.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

CHAP.

CHAP XV.

Charles I. ſucceeds his father, and is proclaimed in the town of Hull.---Requires a loan of money of the principal inhabitants of the town.---Makes a further requiſition of the town to furniſh both ſome tranſport ſhips, and ſhips of war.---The town put into a poſture of defence.---Several captives from Algiers arrive at this port.----The mayor &c. petition his majeſty for 20 pieces of ordnance for the greater ſecurity of the town.---The town of Hull willingly pays tonnage and poundage.---Alderman Chambers fined.---Vifcount Aileſbury made high-ſteward.---Many ſhips taken by privateers from Dunkirk.---The town is again viſited with the Plague.---Its inhabitants petition the Archbiſhop of York to allow the ſick to eat fleſh in Lent, &c. &c.

JAMES was ſucceeded in the throne of this kingdom, by Charles his ſecond ſon; the eldeſt ſon, Henry, a youth poſſeſſed of the moſt promiſing abilities, having died ſome years before his father. Unexperienced and impolitic when he entered on the ſtage of action, and at a period too in many reſpects highly unfavourable, Charles had difficulties to encounter which he knew not how to overcome, and which gave birth to a very calamitous war between the prince and the people. *A. D.* 1625. Charles I. ſucceeds his father,

Thoſe lofty ideas of the prerogatives of the crown, which had been adopted and acted on in the preceding reigns, and which had, even from his infancy, been firmly rivetted in the mind of Charles, were ſo oppoſite to that warm regard to liberty which now animated the breaſts of numbers of the people, and cauſed ſo violent a contention to ariſe, that, in the end, they were both inveloped in anarchy and confuſion.

It

CHA. XV. It will appear too, in conſidering the events of this reign, that, in the violent ſtruggles between liberty and prerogative, the town of Hull had at leaſt its proportionable ſhare.

As ſoon as the kings death was known, the lords ſpiritual and temporal immediately met, and drew up the following proclamation, to announce his ſon Charles his ſucceſſor to the crown; which they ſent by expreſs to this town:

" Whereas it has pleaſed Almighty God to call to his mercy our late " ſovereign lord king James, of bleſſed memory; by whoſe deceaſe, the " imperial crowns of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, are, ſolely " and rightly, come to the high and mighty prince Charles his ſon and " heir: wherefore the lords ſpiritual and temporal of this realm, " aſſembled and aſſiſted with thoſe of his late majeſty's privy council, " and other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord mayor, al- " dermen, and citizens of London, do now hereby with one full voice, " and conſent of tongue and heart, publiſh and proclaim that the high " and mighty Prince Charles is now, by the death of our late King of hap- " py memory, become our only lawful, lineal, and rightful leige lord, „ Charles by the grace of God, king of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, „ defender of the faith, &c. to whom we do acknowledge all faith and „ conſtant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection; beſeeching „ God by whom kings do reign, to bleſs our royal King Charles with „ long and happy years to reign over us. God ſave King Charles."

ſigned G. Cant, &c.

No ſooner did the above proclamation reach this town, than a ſcaffold was immediately ordered to be erected in the market-place, on which the mayor and aldermen in their ſcarlet gowns, in the midſt of a vaſt concourſe of people, proclaimed Charles their true and lawful king. Few monarchs ever came to the crown of England with a greater variety of favourable circumſtances, in ſome reſpects, than this king. He ſaw himſelf in poſſeſſion of a flouriſhing kingdom—his right to that kingdom undiſputed—beloved by his ſubjects—and ſtrengthened by the

K. Charles I. proclaimed in this town

alliance

alliance of the French king, whoſe ſiſter he had recently married. *A. D.* 1625.
Theſe circumſtances, however, were of little avail in the preſent critical poſture of affairs; for, the ſpirit of Liberty had diffuſed itſelf widely amongſt the people, who, by conſequence, were determined to oppoſe the ancient, and, in many inſtances, exhorbitant, claims of their monarchs: for ſome time paſt, indeed, they had been imbibing the principles of freedom, and would no longer ſuffer themſelves to be governed by precedents, that had their origin in the times of ignorance and ſlavery.

At the period of Charles's acceſſion to the crown, George Abbot, archbiſhop of Canterbury, was high-ſteward of this town; whoſe brother, with Sir John Liſter, were choſen burgeſſes to repreſent it in the firſt parliament of this reign, which had been ſummoned for the ſeventh of May, 1625, but was prorogued till the eighteenth of June, on account of the queen's arrival from France. In this parliament the firſt demand of Charles for the neceſſary ſupplies to carry on the war of the Palatinate, a war undertaken at their own requeſt, was anſwered with a petition for an examination into the grievances of the nation; and, inſtead of granting the ſums requiſite, they employed their time in diſputations and diſagreeable complaints. The King, therefore, offended with their delays, thought proper at once to diſſolve them *.

Being, conſequently, in want of money, † Charles found no ſpeedier or better

* Ruſhworth, V. I.—P. 191.

† The following commiſſion will ſhew the reaſons which the king alledged for requiring the preſent benevolence:—

"Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. to our right truſty and well-beloved Emanuel, lord Scroop, preſident of our council in the north, and to our right truſty and well-beloved couſins, Francis earl of Cumberland, Henry viſcount Dunbar, and to our right truſty and well-beloved Henry, lord Clifford, John lord Darcy, William lord Eure, and to our right truſty and well-beloved counſellor, Sir John Savile, knight, and to our truſty and well-beloved, the mayor of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, and to the aldermen of the ſaid town, greeting:

"When the Imperial Crown of this realm firſt deſcended upon us, we found ourſelves engaged in a war, undertaken and entered into by our late father of bleſſed memory, not willingly, or upon light and ill-grounded counſel, but by the many provocations of an ambitious enemy, and by the grave and deliberate counſels and perſuaſions of both houſes of parliament, upon promiſe

better method to raiſe it, than by borrowing of ſuch perſons as were able to lend. Privy-ſeals accordingly were iſſued out to all perſons of ſubſtance,

miſe of their continual aſſiſtance therein: and thereby not ourſelves only, and our own people become engaged, but alſo our friends and allies; and amongſt them and above all others, our moſt dear uncle, the king of Denmark, who has in his own perſon embarked himſelf in the ſaid quarrel, whom in honour and reaſon of ſtate we may not deſert, but by the advice of our council are reſolved to aſſiſt preſently both with men and money; we evidently perceiving that our common enemy will, in a ſhort time, become maſter of all Germany, and conſequently of all the ports and parts where the greateſt bulk of our cloth is vended, and wherein we muſt furniſh ourſelves with proviſion for our ſhipping, which, how fatal it would be to us and our people, may eaſily be diſcerned.

But when we came to enter into this great and neceſſary work, we found our treaſure exhauſted, our coffers empty, and our ordinary revenues hardly ſufficient to ſupport our ordinary charge, much leſs to undergo ſo great and extraordinary a burthen as a war will neceſſarily produce. Our affairs thus ſtanding, we, being willing to tread in all the good and lawful ways and ſteps of our anceſtors, with all the convenient ſpeed we could, ſummoned a parliament: but, not finding that ſucceſs therein, as we had cauſe and reaſon to expect and hope for, we are enforced to this courſe that we are now reſolved upon, which was haſtened upon us through the unavoidable neceſſities, that, both at home and abroad, multiply themſelves upon us, from the great and mighty preparations of our enemies both by ſea and land, that threaten us daily, and upon the late diſaſter of the chance of war that has fallen upon our deareſt uncle, the king of Denmark, who has received a great overthrow by Count Tilly the Emperor's general, to the endangering of his royal perſon, the hazarding of the whole army, and the utter diſheartning of all our party: all which do at once call upon us and cry in our ears, that not our own honour alone, and the ancient renown of this nation, which is dear unto us, but the ſafety and very ſubſiſtance of us and our people of the true religion of God, and of all the common cauſe of chriſtendom, profeſſing the true religion with us, are in apparent danger of utter ruin, unleſs that not only a ſpeedy but a preſent ſtop be made to ſo great a breach, which cannot endure ſo long a delay as the calling of a parliament.

We, therefore, in a cauſe of this extreme neceſſity, after diligent ſearch and deep enquiry into all the ways and means poſſible, which are alſo at the ſame time honourable and juſt, and in caſes of ſuch unavoidabe neceſſity, have, at laſt, by the advice of our noble privy council, reſolved to require the aid of our good and loving ſubjects by lending unto us ſuch a good and competent ſum of money, to be immediately collected to our uſe, as may enable us to provide for their ſafety and our own, to be repaid to them as ſoon as ever we are able &c. Know you therefore, that we, repoſing ſpecial truſt and confidence in your fidelities, have nominated, conſtituted and appointed, and by theſe preſents do nominate, conſtitute and appoint you, and every of you, commiſſioners, to go to Kingſton upon-Hull, immediately after the receipt hereof, and from thence to other places, acquainting them with our will and pleaſure; and to ſee and take care that it be duly and effectually fulfilled, and ſpeedily obſerved. Witneſs ourſelf at Weſtmin..er, the 11th of October, in the firſt year of our reign.

ſtance, and the collectors were ordered to return the names of thoſe, who diſcovered a diſpoſition to excuſe the payment of the ſums impoſed. *A. D.* 1625.

On the 13th of February 1626, the lord Dunbar and the lord Clifford, two of the commiſſioners appointed to collect the loan here, came to the town, and repaired to the town's hall, called the opulent inhabitants before them, and read the commiſſion: after which, calling on them one by one, each readily and chearfully ſubſcribed the quota required of him, to the amount in the whole of the ſum of three hundred and thirty-two pounds, thirteen ſhillings and four pence, which the king received very graciouſly. In many places, indeed, the loan was reluctantly complied with, and occaſioned conſiderable diſguſt: it was in fact a grievance, though authoriſed by many precedents; and had the matter ended here, though it would have been deemed an invidious method, yet it could not have been productive of any great harm.

Soon after this, the king ſent to the magiſtrates of this town, to provide ſhips ſufficient to tranſport one thouſand three hundred and fifty men, to the aſſiſtance of his uncle the king of Denmark, which they readily performed. The troops ſailed from this port, and arrived ſafe at Staden, a ſtrong town in Germany, which they defended for ſeveral months, againſt the Imperialiſts who cloſely beſieged it: but, at length, being moſt of them cut off, the few that remained were obliged to ſurrender the town. 1626.

Not long after, his majeſty ſent another letter to the town of Hull, requiring the inhabitants to fit out ſhips of war againſt the privateers, which at this time greatly infeſted all theſe coaſts, and did great damage to the trade of this, as well as many other places. The purport of this letter was as follows: The king requires this town to furniſh ſome tranſport ſhips & ſhips of war.

" To our truſty and well beloved the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes " of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull:

" Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well: the many and grievous " complaints preſented unto us by our loving ſubjects of New-

CHA. XV.

" caſtle-upon-Tyne, and others inhabiting the northern coaſts of this " iſland, reſpecting the great ſpoils and outrages committed upon their " perſons, ſhips and goods by the men of war of Dunkirk, to the un- " doing of divers of them in their eſtates, and the hindrance of their " trade in general, have moved us out of our tender care over our ſub- " jects, to take their ſad complaints into our princely and ſerious con- " ſideration; and being deſirous, as much as the preſent ſituation of " our affairs can permit, to provide timely remedies, for the preventing " of the like inconveniences hereafter. We have therefore, in theſe " times of our own great wants, and other preſſing occaſions for the " public defence of our kingdoms, condeſcended to grant and reſign a " good part of our money accruing unto us by the forfeitures and fines " of recuſants, of all our countries north of Trent, to ſet out ſhipping for " the guarding and defending of the coaſts aforeſaid, and the repulſing " and fruſtrating of the deſigns of the enemy.

" But, foraſmuch as we conceive, that the proportion by us allotted " to this good ſervice, will not be ſufficient to accompliſh the work in- " tended, which doth much concern the good of that town.—We have " therefore, been pleaſed to give way, that a compoſition or contribu- " tion of ſixpence upon every chaldron of coals, to be tranſported from " Newcaſtle and Sunderland into every part of our dominions, or into " any part beyond ſea, may be levied by your own conſent and agree- " ment, to ſupply that which may fall ſhort of our revenues upon the " ſaid forfeitures of recuſants; and ſo employed for that ſpecial ſervice, " and to no other end or ends whatſoever. As we have found you for- " ward on all other occaſions of our ſervice, ſo we doubt not of your " readineſs in this, wherein your livelihood, ſafety, and benefit, are ſo " nearly concerned. Given under our ſignet, at our palace of Weſt- " minſter, the 29th of may, in the third year of our reign."

The town put into a poſture of defence.

About this time, the lieutenants of all the counties of England, had orders to put each province and diſtrict into a poſture of defence; to ſee that the trained bands were perfectly inſtructed in the uſe of arms; and

and that the commanders and officers ſhould apply themſelves to obtain ſuch a ſhare of military knowledge, as to be able to perform the duties of their reſpective ſtations in a reputable manner; and that all able men, from ſixteen to ſixty years of age, be enrolled, that, on any ſudden occaſion, ſuch levies might be made of them as ſhould be required. The arms of recuſants too, were to be ſeized upon, after paying the owners the full value of them. They were alſo to take ſpecial care that every county provided its ſhare of powder, ball, match, lead, &c. and put them into magazines for the uſe of the reſpective counties and corporations, to be ready whenever they were called for. *A. D.* 1627.

The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull was to furniſh, upon this occaſion, beſides its proportionable ſhare of ſoldiers, three laſts and three quarters of powder, three tons and three quarters of match, the ſame quantity of lead, with pick-axes, carriages, ammunition, and proviſions: the beacons, likewiſe, were ordered to be repaired, and every other preparation made which might conduce to defend the kingdom from foreign invaſion. As the king of Spain however, had given no ſufficient reaſon to ſuſpect, that he intended to retaliate for the attack which the Engliſh fleet had made upon Cadiz, by a ſimilar enterprize againſt England; and as Charles was not yet at war with any other naval power, the nation ſeemed to be aſtoniſhed at theſe dreadful preparations; and numbers were apprehenſive that they had more reaſon to fear the arbitrary proceedings of their preſent rulers, than the deſtructive deſigns of any foreign enemies.

The king had now diſſolved his ſecond parliament, without being able to draw from them the neceſſary ſupplies to carry on the war in which he was engaged, and that too by the advice of thoſe very members who now refuſed to contribute to its proper ſupport. To obtain ſupplies, therefore, he again had recourſe to loans, and to offers of protection to papiſts for ſtipulated ſums of money. A commiſſion was openly granted to the archbiſhop of York and others, * to compound with the

 catholics,

* Whitelock, P. 7.

CHA. XV.

catholics, and agree to diſpenſe with the penal laws enacted againſt them. Orders too were ſent to all the maritime towns to provide a certain number of armed veſſels, in order to equip a fleet.

The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull was on this occaſion, rated at three ſhips of two hundred tons burthen each, and twelve peices of ordnance; as appears by the following order ſent by his Majeſty's moſt honourable privy council:—" After our hearty commendations, his " majeſty well underſtanding the vaſt ambition and malice of his de- " clared enemy the King of Spain, and having advertiſement from all " parts of his great preparations both by ſea and land, for the invaſion " of this kingdom, has, by mature advice of his councils both of ſtate " and war, taken this royal reſolution: firſt, with a new and ſtrong " fleet once again to carry war from hence, and to aſſail the enemy " even in their own ports: and, ſecondly, to prepare and arm at home " in ſuch like ſort, that, by God's protection and favour, his majeſty " may ſecure his own coaſts, and fruſtrate all attempts either from " Flanders or Spain: and conſidering that our religion, liberty, lives, " and eſtates, are herein no leſs intereſted than his majeſty's ſafety and " honour, he cannot doubt that all his loving ſubjects will ſhew their " forwardneſs and courage in performing no leſs but rather more than, " upon like occaſions, has been done with alacrity in former times: " and becauſe theſe great occaſions do neceſſarily require, as well the " whole power and ſtrength of his majeſty's navy, as alſo a preſent arm- " ing of a conſiderable number of ſhips of his ſubjects, his majeſty, " out of his wiſdom and care to make the burthen more eaſy, hath " commanded ſuch a diſtribution to be made amongſt the port towns " and coaſts of this kingdom, that moſt help may be required from the " places of moſt power; and that the weaker be charged with ſo many " ſhips only, as ſhall be particularly aſſigned to them, and to be aſſiſted " alſo by the members of theſe ports and parts.

" Now, according to his majeſty's moſt gracious will and pleaſure, " only three ſhips of two hundred tons apiece at leaſt, and each car-

" rying

" rying twelve pieces of ordnance, are appointed to your port of Hull, A. D. 1627.
" and the members thereof; and theſe are by you to be hired, fitted
" out, and ſent to ſea, in their full equipage, with all manner of
" tackle, ſea-ſtores, ammunition, and victualled for three months:
" a third part of the men muſt be able fellows to bear muſkets, and the
" reſt ſeamen and mariners.

" When your ſhips are ready, you muſt haſten them to the rendez-
" vous at the Downs, where they muſt be at the furtheſt by the end of
" July next. You are, therefore, to uſe all poſſible expedition, that by
" your backwardneſs neither the reſt of the fleet that will certainly be
" there, may be retarded, nor any cenſure or reproach laid upon you,
" as deſerters of the common cauſe. And ſo we bid you heartily fare-
" well."

" Poſtcript.—You are to obſerve the proportion of two men to every
" three tons, for working and manning your ſhips.

Signed " Marlborough,
" Coventry,
" Buckingham,
" Pembroke, &c.

Notwithſtanding the reluctancy which appeared in many of the ſea-ports to comply with the above requeſt, the town of Hull chearfully and willingly furniſhed the three ſhips required of them; all of which were compleatly equipped, had their full compliment of men, and were well provided with ſtore of ammunition and proviſions, at the ſole charge of the town and county.

Theſe ſhips joined the reſt of the fleet in the Downs, at the time appointed: but the fleet being detained by contrary winds, and the king, to the ſurprize of almoſt all his ſubjects, now reſolving on a rupture with France, it was ſent under the command of the duke of Buckingham, on a fruitleſs expedition for the relief of Rochelle, a maritime town

* The fleet conſiſted of about one hundred ſhips, having on board 7000 ſoldiers. and ſailed from Portſmouth the 7th of June, 1627.

CHA. XV.

town in that kingdom. In this ill-concerted enterprize, one of the ſhips from Hull was loſt, but the other two returned in ſafety.

Soon after this the lords and others of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, having intelligence that the French were fitting out a great fleet which was to invade England, and that the Dunkirkers were likewiſe making extraordinary preparations, ſent ſtrict orders to Robert Morton, Eſquire, mayor of this town, to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to put it into a proper ſtate of defence, and that this might be effected with all poſſible diſpatch. On the receipt of the orders, accordingly, all the fortifications were carefully viewed, and their defects as far as poſſible, immediately repaired. At the ſame time the mayor cauſed two ſtrong bulwarks to be raiſed on the garriſon ſide of the town, and a large fort, or rampart of earth, to be caſt up on an open place on the ſouth ſide of the town, which was formed with port-holes, where ſeveral pieces of large ordnance were mounted, in order to defend the mouth of the harbour.

The town is put into a poſture of defence.

In the month of December this year came another order * from the king and council, relative to an Engliſh ſhip which had arrived in this port from Algiers, on board of which were ſeveral perſons redeemed from captivity in that country, amongſt whom was a grey friar, for whoſe ranſom the inhabitants of Dunkirk had offered to releaſe forty Engliſh priſoners. This propoſal being thought an acceptable one, the purport of the order was, that the mayor ſhould ſend him over, and to uſe every precaution that the valuable exchange which was promiſed to be made, ſhould be carried into actual effect. This was accordingly done to the entire ſatisfaction of all the parties concerned.

Several captives from Algiers arrive at this port.

The mayor and burgeſſes, at this eventful period, having not a ſufficient number of cannon to mount on the additional defences lately made for the town, preſented the following petition to the privy council, to requeſt his majeſty to furniſh them with twenty pieces for its better defence and ſafety.

The mayor, &c. petition for twenty pieces of cannon.

" To

* Town's Records.

A. D. 1627.

" To the right hon. &c. The humble petition, &c.

" That whereas, by your honour's letters in ſummer laſt, your peti-
" tioners were commanded to fortify and make ſtrong the ſaid town, in
" reſpect you conceived it to be in danger of an invaſion by the enemy:
" whereupon your petitioners, forthwith, in diſcharge of their bounden
" duties, to their great and heavy charges, raiſed two bulwarks, and
" made one ſtrong fort for the defence of the ſaid town; and for as much
" as there is this ſummer no leſs to be feared by the ſaid town of an
" invaſion, not only in reſpect of that former notice, but alſo by a late
" letter caſt into the entry of the new mayor of the ſaid town:
" and for that alſo the ſaid new forts, and other forts and places of
" the ſaid town, are unfurniſhed of ordnance and ammunition, and
" your petitioners, altogether unable to ſupply that want, by reaſon of
" the great charge aforeſaid in fortifying, and their continual charge of
" further fortifications needful, beſides annual repairing water-works,
" &c. and their late payment of privy ſeals, having yielded to the loan,
" and being extraordinarily charged of late with ammunition, powder,
" match, and ſhot, by the lord lieutenant of the north, by your lord-
" ſhips directions, and, above the reſt, by the ſtand of trade at preſent,
" to their great and extraordinary impoveriſhment. Your petitioners,
" therefore, humbly pray, the premiſes conſidered, that your honours
" would become ſuitors in their behalf to his majeſty, to beſtow upon
" the ſaid town, or to lend unto the ſame, for the better defence thereof,
" in theſe times of danger, twenty pieces of great ordnance, with car-
" riages, powder, and ſhot proportionable; and the rather ſince that
" through the want of theſe, not only the ſaid town may be taken or
" ſurprized, but alſo a great part of the kingdom, eſpecially of the
" north parts, may be over run and ruined; this town being the chief
" defence, ſtrength and ſtay of the ſame. And your petitioners ſhall
" be daily bound to pray for your honours, in all health and honours
" long to continue.

The

CHA. XV.

The above petition being laid before the king by his council, his majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to comply with the prayer thereof, and to give orders for the immediate ſending down the twenty pieces of cannon, which as ſoon as they arrived, were planted in different parts of the town: but the greateſt part of them were placed on the new raiſed works in the ſouth end, and in the fort on the garriſon ſide. It appears alſo from the mayors entry on ſending the above petition,* that there were ſome perſons in this town, ſoon after the commencement of this unfortunate king's reign, who were too buſy in ſowing the ſeeds of diſcord, and raiſing thoſe heats, fears, and jealouſies, which afterwards, whatever cauſe there might be to excite them, unhappily bathed the land with the blood of its inhabitants.

The duke of Buckingham, who had all along ruled the king's councils, was, on the 23d of this year, ſtabbed at Portſmouth, and inſtantly fell down dead. The aſſaſſin was one John Felton, a lieutenant in the army. † He immediately confeſſed himſelf to be the murderer, and averred that he conſidered the duke to be an enemy to his country, and, as ſuch, deſerving to ſuffer. This unhappy enthuſiaſt however, when brought to his trial, felt ſuch keen remorſe for the crime he had committed, that, on the court's paſſing ſentence of death on him, he offered the hand to be cut off which did the fact; ‡ and the king intimated a deſire that this might be done before the execution of the ſentence of death: but the judges returned an anſwer that it could not be done by law.

The conteſt between priviledge and prerogative was now carried on with greater acrimony, than at any time ſince the commencement of Charles's reign. A tax on all merchant ſhips and goods, called tonage and poundage, was at this time levied by the king, without the conſent of parliament, as a right belonging to the crown; and as the judges in the former reign, had given an opinion to that effect, the loyal merchants of this town willingly paid it without the leaſt complaint;

This town willingly pays tonnage and poundage.

* Town's Records. † Clarendon, vol. i. p. 27. ‡ Whitlock, p. 12.

plaint: but, in London, where the ſpirit of reſiſtance had already riſen to a conſiderable height, many of the merchants refuſed to pay, alledging that it could only be granted by the parliament. For perſiſting in this rufuſal, however, ſome merchants had their goods ſeized on by the officers of the king's cuſtoms, and were themſelves thrown into priſon. The parliament, on its being aſſembled, warmly remonſtrated againſt the king's proceedings; and, on the laſt day of their ſitting, they voted the following proteſtation, "that whoſoever ſhould "bring in innovation of religion, popery, or arminianiſm, and any that "ſhould adviſe the taking of tonnage and poundage not granted by parlia-"ment, or that ſhould pay the ſame, ſhould be accounted enemies to the "kingdom:" when the members voted the above proteſtation, the ſpeaker was forcibly held in his chair, and the door of the houſe locked. The king, incenſed at theſe proceedings, impriſoned four of the members, and diſſolved the parliament; a meaſure which ſerved only to aggravate the diſcontents of the people, who juſtly conſidered many of his actions as the exertions of arbitrary power. A. D. 1628.

In the month of Auguſt, anno 1629, the mayor and aldermen of this town made a preſent of a very conſiderable value, conſiſting of ſilver plate, and wines of the choiceſt ſorts, to Lord Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, at that time lord lieutenant of the north; and another of equal value was, at the ſame time, ſent to his grace, Samuel Harſnet, archbiſhop of York, on his advancement to that ſee. *

In the year 1630, the king iſſued out a proclamation againſt vile inſinuations, and lying, treaſonable and rebellious reports, induſtriouſly ſpread to render his government odious to his people; and ſome time after ſent an order to this town, that the inhabitants ſhould have a watchful eye over all factious perſons, and take great care of the ſafety of the town. On the receipt of this order, the mayor and aldermen cauſed the ditches immediately to be cleanſed, the walls and block-houſes to be repaired, and procured every article neceſſary for a warlike

 defence

* Town's Record

CHA. XV.

defence, all which was effected at the expence of the town and county.

Alderman Chambers fined.

About this time Mr. Henry Chambers, a wealthy merchant of Hull, and who had ſerved the office of mayor in the year 1628, was called before the mayor and aldermen, and ſeverely fined, for not having made a feaſt for the burgeſſes; and thereby, as they affirmed, had brought diſgrace and diſhonour, both on the town, and alſo on the honourable office itſelf, to which he had been elected. He endeavoured to have his fine mitigated, but was conſtrained to pay the full ſum. After which, it was decreed, that every burgeſs who ſhall at any time for the future be elected to the place and office of alderman, ſhould, for the honour and credit of the town, within forty days next after his election, if at home; or if abſent at his election, within forty days after his return, make a general feaſt for the inhabitants of the town, according to ancient cuſtom, under the penalty of twenty-pounds. At the ſame time Mr. Chriſtopher Wrightington, who had ſerved the office of ſheriff anno 1627, was fined the ſum of three pounds ſix ſhillings and eight pence, for not wearing a crimſon gown on feſtival days, and at other appointed times when he was ſheriff: but refuſing to pay the fine, it was ordered to be levied by diſtreſs, which was accordingly done.

About this time died that eminent churchman, George Abbot, lord archbiſhop of Canterbury, and high ſteward of this town, who left behind him the amiable character of a pious, learned, and moderate prelate. The vacant office of high ſteward was conferred, at his own requeſt, on lord Coventry, viſcount Aileſbury, lord keeper of the great ſeal of England.

Viſc. Aileſbury made high ſteward.

1633.

In the courſe of this year, the king having heard that ſome of his Scotch ſubjects had intimated, that he thought their crown not worth his journey thither, and having ſome reaſon to be apprehenſive of ſecret deſigns amongſt them, determined to make that journey. Accordingly on the 13th of May, he actually ſet out on his viſit, attended with a train

* Whitelock.

train of lords; and, on the 24th of the ſame month, he reached York, where he continued four days at his palace called the manor. During his reſidence there, the mayor, recorder, and many of the aldermen of Hull, waited on his majeſty, and met with a moſt gracious reception. From York Charles proceeded on his journey to Edinburgh, being ſumptuouſly entertained during the whole of his progreſs. Here the king was ſolemnly crowned, with every appearance of affection and duty; and in a parliament then held, though the Scotch ſtrenouſly defended the liberties of the kirk, yet they voted a ſupply to Charles, who, after a ſtay of five weeks in Scotland, returned to the queen, who then reſided at Greenwich. *A. D.* 1633.

About this time the coaſts were ſo much infeſted by pirates, which came from different parts, that the trade of the nation was conſiderably injured; and a great many ſhips belonging to this port were taken by the Dunkirkers, and ſome even by pirates from Sallee and Algiers, who every ſummer committed great depredations, carrying their priſoners firſt into France, and from thence ſhipping them off to their own countries. The Dutch moreover had aſſumed a right to fiſh on the coaſts of England; in which they were vindicated by *Grotius*, in a treatiſe called MARE LIBERUM: but this was clearly anſwered by that learned antiquary, *Mr. Selden*, in his book called MARE CLAUSUM. The king finding the controverſy begun, and that it muſt be determined by force, which for want of money he could not raiſe, by the advice of his attorney-general Noy, required a tax from his ſubjects under the denomination of ſhip money. The writs for it, at firſt, were directed only to maritime towns and counties; but thoſe partial requiſitions being thought inſufficient for the purpoſe, other writs were ſoon after iſſued, and each county was rated at a particular ſum. Such was the nature of the tax that firſt rouzed the whole nation, and determined numbers to fix the bounds both of the king's prerogative and their own freedom, which made Charles more than ever loſe the confidence of his ſubjects; and which, in reality, was one of the principal cauſes of his

Many ſhips taken by privateers from Dunkirk.

CHA. XV.

ruin. But though this tax, to give it the greater ſanction, was maintained by the opinion of all the judges, who declared it to be cuſtomary and legal, yet the people in Hull in general, as well as in other parts of the nation, murmured at it, and paid it with reluctance, becauſe it was impoſed without the aſſent of parliament, and therefore conſidered as illegal. Aided with this tax, however, Charles fitted out a fleet of forty ſail of ſhips, under the command of the Earl of Lindſey, and a ſquadron of twenty ſhips, under the Earl of Eſſex. Their inſtructions were to ſcour the narrow ſeas, and protect the trade of England, both of which objects they effectually performed. This had a good effect upon the merchants, whoſe commercial intereſts had of late ſo greatly ſuffered, and made them ſubmit the more willingly to pay the tax which they diſliked.

Hull is again viſited with the plague.

In the month of July, anno 1635, * the plague, which, for ſome time paſt, had raged in ſeveral of the ſea-port towns abroad, made its appearence in this town, notwithſtanding all the wiſe precautions taken to prevent it, and ſpread with great rapidity. Many of the inhabitants left their houſes, and fled into the country: ſtrict watch was kept both night and day; and the gates were kept continually ſhut, except when proviſions were brought in: all aſſemblies and meetings were forbidden; the ſchools were diſcontinued, and the churches entirely unfrequented. The whole town ſoon exhibited a ſcene of horror, ſilence, and diſtraction: the ſtreets were unfrequented, and the country people fearing to attend the markets, made proviſions exceſſively dear.

The inhabitants petition the archbiſhop of York to allow the ſick to eat fleſh in lent.

The town being ſtill full of infected people the ſucceeding ſpring, and lent approaching, the mayor and aldermen, conceiving that it might tend to the recovery of the ſick, if they were allowed to eat meat in that ſeaſon, petitioned his grace the archbiſhop of York to grant them a licence for that purpoſe, though charity would have thought ſuch a licenſe unneceſſary. The petition ran in the following words:

" To

* Town's Records.

A. D. 1635.

" To the moſt reverend father in God, Richard, &c.

" The humble petition of the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-
" upon-Hull, in behalf of all the ſick and viſited perſons of the ſaid
" town, moſt humbly ſheweth—

" That whereas the ſad viſitation of the plague, that ſcourge of
" God for our ſins, has, by the Divine pleaſure, been amongſt us ever
" ſince July laſt, and not yet ceaſed; and that whereas there are very
" many dead amongſt us, and many on the recovering hand. We,
" therefore, beg of your grace in behalf of the latter, that your grace
" would be pleaſed to give licence and toleration unto them, that they
" may dreſs and eat fleſh the enſuing lent, for their nouriſhment and
" more ſpeedy recovery; and the rather becauſe this town is not, as
" formerly, ſerved with freſh fiſh—and your petitioners ſhall ever
" pray, &c.

His grace in anſwer to their petition, condoled with them in their great affliction, and loſs; adding, that he did not know what power he had to grant ſuch an indefinite licenſe; but that in all caſes of ſickneſs, and other extraordinary neceſſity, the miniſters, upon certificate from their phyſicians, might grant permiſſion to particular perſons to eat fleſh during that (pretended) holy ſeaſon. He then affectionately exhorted them to take that courſe, beſeeching God Almighty to heal, keep, and ſtrengthen them both in body and in ſoul.

The archbiſhop's advice was immediately complied with, and was productive of very ſalutary effects, eſpecially on ſome who had paſſed the criſis of this diſeaſe. The infection, however, continued to ſpread; and in the month of December, Mr. John Ramſden, alderman, fell a victim to it. He was a gentleman of great learning, remarkable piety, and univerſally eſteemed. His body was carried by viſited perſons, into the church of Holy-Trinity, and interred in the chancel.* The rev.

* Over his grave is placed a marble ſtone with the following inſcription: " Here lieth the
" body of the worſhipful John Ramſden, twice mayor of this town, and merchant adventurer,
" who departed, in the true faith of Chriſt, anno 1637.

" Mors omnibus communis."

CHA. XV.

rev. Mr. Andrew Marvell, notwithſtanding the imminent danger attending it, ventured not only to give him chriſtian burial, which had for ſome time been diſcontinued, but alſo delivered from the pulpit, to his ſorrowful and afflicted auditors, a moſt excellent funeral ſermon.

1638. The beginning of this year proved remarkably unwholeſome from the intemperature of the air, which ſeemed to be in an entire ſtagnation, and unattended with any breeze; ſo that this dreadful peſtilence increaſed to ſuch an alarming height, that the king being apprehenſive that the infection would ſpread into the country, iſſued out his proclamation for the ſuppreſſion of the markets, and commanded all the juſtices of the peace in the adjacent places, to ſupply the town with proviſions and all other neceſſaries at reaſonable rates, and convey them in carts to the garriſon ſide of the town. Here they were bought by a few of the inhabitants, choſen for that purpoſe, and ſent in ſledges to the town's croſs, where they were diſpoſed of at reduced prices.

Still to add to theſe melancholy circumſtances, the wretched inhabitants who yet remained, had the mortifying proſpect before them of being ſhortly reduced to indigence and want. The town had now been infected for upwards of three years, and all commerce was totally extinct. Upwards of two thouſand five hundred perſons, once in eaſy and opulent circumſtances, were now reduced to ſeek relief from the town; towards whoſe maintenance, the daily relief of the infected, and the additional ſums paid to perſons employed in attending the ſick, burying the dead, and other humane and neceſſary offices, the magiſtrates were obliged to lay a heavy tax on the inhabitants both of the town and county, which they ordered to be paid in weekly collections. All that could be procured this way however, was found inſufficient for the purpoſe; ſo that in the end they were under the neceſſity of ſoliciting the charitable aſſiſtance of the three ridings of the county of York, beſides ſeveral well-diſpoſed people in different parts of the kingdom, who contributed bountifully to their relief. The collections made upon this occaſion amounted to a conſiderable ſum, without which, the

town

town had inevitably been ruined, and many of its inhabitants periſhed for want of the neceſſaries of life. *A. D.* 1638.

This terrible peſtilence continued to exiſt till about the middle of June 1638, when it pleaſed God to put a ſtop to its further ravages. The number of perſons who periſhed by it, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty, excluſive of thoſe who fled out of the town and died elſewhere, and even who died of other diſorders, which according to one authority, * almoſt doubled the number.

At length, by the mercy of God, this dreadful diſorder having totally diſappeared, the guards which had been placed to prevent all communication with the country were removed; public ſocieties met as formerly; the ſchools were opened; merchants and tradeſmen began again to frequent the town; the churches, after being long cloſed up, were again thrown open, and divine ſervice performed therein; the markets ſoon became well attended; and the whole town, lately threatened with inevitable ruin, in a few years arrived nearly at its former degree of opulence and proſperity.

* Ex. M. S.

CHAPTER

CHAP. XVI.

War with Scotland.---Capt. Legg ſent to examine the ſtate of the town.---The county refuſes to contribute towards putting it into a poſture of defence.---A large magazine of military ſtores laid up in the town of Hull.---The king comes to Hull. Ceremonies at his reception.---The recorder's ſpeech on this occaſion.---The Scotch ſue for peace.---The town gives credit to the ſoldiers for their quarters.---The earl of Strafford's letter on that occaſion.---Alderman Popple ſent to York to compliment the king.---Sir Thomas Glenham appointed governor of the town, &c. &c.

CHAP. XVI.

THE Scotch were now in arms againſt their ſovereign: they had in that kingdom, long embraced the preſbyterian form of diſcipline, in the government of their church; and though biſhops were ſtill continued, yet they were treated with little or no reſpect. James the 1ſt. had uſed his utmoſt endeavours for their eſtabliſhment, and to introduce the rites and liturgy of the church of England into Scotland, but died before he could carry theſe deſigns into actual execution. Charles, however, in an unfortunate hour, reſolved to compleat what his father had begun. This ill-judged attempt totally alienated the affections of his Scotch ſubjects, and was "the fountain," ſays Whitlocke, "from "whence our enſuing troubles ſprung." The Scotch now entered into that famous league and covenant, the great object of which was, to ſuppreſs epiſcopacy, and, if neceſſary, to reſiſt the king's authority in impoſing it. Charles naturally looked on this procedure as an open declaration of war, and immediately levied an army of twenty-two thouſand men to ſuppreſs this refractory ſpirit of the Scotch; which, at this time, it is probable he might eaſily have done, and prevented many of his ſucceeding

ceeding misfortunes, his army being ſuperior to that of the malcontents, provided he had exerted himſelf with vigour. But, inſtead of fighting, he unwiſely entered on a treaty, and terms were agreed on, which neither ſide, it is likely, intended to preſerve. *A. D.* 1639.

During theſe commotions, Sir Francis Windebank, ſecretary of ſtate, writ the following letter to the mayor, to inquire into the preſent ſtate of the town, with reſpect to the ſtrength of its fortifications :—

The ſecretary of ſtate's letter to the mayor of Hull.

" After my very hearty commendations, his majeſty finding it neceſ-
" ſary, in theſe ſtrange times, to provide for the ſafety of the town of
" which you are mayor, being a place of great importance; and, being
" deſirous to know the true ſtate thereof, has commanded this gentle-
" man, captain Legg, maſter of his majeſty's armoury, to repair imme-
" diately to you, to put in order ſuch things as ſhall be for his majeſty's
" ſpecial ſervice. He therefore commands you, not only to give credit
" and reſpect unto him in this employment, but likewiſe to follow his
" directions, either for the erecting of magazines both for ammunition
" or proviſions, or for any other cauſe that he ſhall think fit. And in
" general you are to give him aſſiſtance and furtherance, in whatſoever he
" ſhall think neceſſary for the advancement of this great ſervice; whereof
" you may not fail.—And ſo I bid you heartily farewel."

" *From the court at Oatlands.*"

Capt. Legg arrives at Hull.

Captain Legg, on his arrival at Hull, having taken a ſtrict ſurvey of the place, ſent the following letter to the mayor :—

" Sir,

He writes a letter to the mayor, &c.

" I have been commanded to repair here to your town of Kingſton-
" upon-Hull to view the ſame, and to erect magazines and ſtores for his
" majeſty's ſervice; and likewiſe to adviſe and direct you in what I
" thought neceſſary, both for the ſecurity of yourſelves and the town.
" Having, according to my inſtructions, carefully viewed and ſurveyed
" the place, I find it altogether neceſſary that your gates be repaired,
" and draw-bridges added thereto; and likewiſe that the ditch, both of
" your town and garriſon, be cleanſed; and that no ways or paſſages be

CHAP. XVI.

"ſuffered into your town, or garriſon, but by the great and allowed "gates. This, therefore, is what I earneſtly, for the preſent, deſire you "to ſee performed, being for his majeſty's ſervice and your own ſafety. "So I remain, &c."

On the reception of this letter, the magiſtrates immediately gave orders for cleanſing the ditch, adding draw-bridges to the gates, and, in fact, for every thing to be done which the captain judged neceſſary for the defence of the town. To defray the expences attending thoſe repairs, an aſſeſſment was laid both upon the town and county *. The inhabitants of the latter, however, refuſed to contribute their allotted proportion, alledging that the town ought to bear the whole of the burthen. They argued, that, as a body corporate, Hull itſelf was very rich, and had revenues to the amount of one hundred and fifty pounds a year, aſſigned them for the ſole purpoſe of keeping the fortifications in good and ſufficient repair: that time out of mind the walls, ditches, and bridges had been repaired at the charges of the town. They moreover endeavoured to make it appear, that Anlaby, and all the other towns in the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, enjoyed neither liberties, privileges, nor any exemptions from tolls or cuſtoms in the town; and had no more dependance on it, than on London, York, or Oxford; and that, conſequently, they ought not to be taxed toward the repair of their fortifications.

The county refuſes to contribute towards putting it in a poſture of defence.

To this the mayor and burgeſſes anſwered,—That as the walls, moats, and draw-bridges were to be repaired by command of his majeſty's council, for the good and ſafety of the *county*, as well as the town; and as it tended to a common defence, it ought to be done at a common charge:—that they had not, nor ever had, any lands or revenues to maintain their walls, ditches, or bridges:—that being in the county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, they are dependents thereon, and enjoy many privileges through the ſame; as paying nothing to lame ſoldiers, nothing towards the king's purveyance; and, being united to the town,

* Town's Records.

town, being a port town, are freed from being impreſſed to ſerve as land ſoldiers, and, being part of the trained bands of the town, are freed from being charged with the maintenance of the light horſe, &c. that they had always been obedient to the town, and joined with it in paying ſubſidies, loans, ſhip-money, and contributions towards the fitting out of ſhips, which they had particularly done about ninety-ſix years before: that they had always freely contributed towards the charges of repairing the walls, moats, gates &c. as evidently appeared from acquittances and rolls. The conſequence however was, that a ſuit commenced, which was carried on with great ſpirit for a conſiderable time, and coſt the parties, ſays one authority, * ten times the ſum the repairs amounted to, but was at length decided in favour of the corporation. *A. D.* 1639.

Captain Legg, after having given the neceſſary orders for putting the fortifications into the beſt ſtate of defence, conſidered in the next place where it would be moſt proper to fix a magazine. The old manor-hall, which at that time belonged to Henry Hildyard, of Winſtead, eſq. appeared the moſt eligible place for that purpoſe; by conſequence that houſe was pitched on, and rented of the above gentleman for the king's uſe. Soon after there were ſent down fifty pieces of large ordnance with all their carriages, &c. two hundred thouſand muſquets, carbines, piſtols and ſwords; fourteen thouſand ſpades, ſhovels, and wheel-barrows, with ſhot, powder and match, to the value of upwards of ſix thouſand pounds. Mr. Boſwell too, his majeſty's reſident in Holland, having purchaſed arms there to a large amount, ſent them over to Hull, where they were landed and laid up in the magazine. Theſe conſiſted of the following inſtruments of war: three hundred head pieces; the like number of pikes, croſlets and fire-locks: twelve hundred muſquets, and one thouſand five hundred belts of bandaliers; ſhovels and ſpades two hundred each; one hundred pick-axes: halberts and black-bills, fifteen each: ſix carriages, each having four wheels, ſhod with iron: ſix braſs cannon, ſeven peſtards; twenty five barrels of

A magazine of military ſtores laid up in Hull.

* Ex. M. S.

CHAP. XVI.

whole powder, and five barrels of ſifted powder: twenty-four barrels of muſket ſhot: four hundred cannon balls, and a proportionable quantity of matches.

About this time the earl of Northumberland ſent the following letter to the mayor of this town:

" After my very hearty commendations to you—whereas his majeſty " has taken order for the ſpeedy raiſing of two thouſand horſe, to be " employed in his preſent expedition againſt the Scotch; and inasmuch " as it is reſolved, that thoſe troops ſhall receive their arms from his " majeſty's magazine at Hull, and be for ſome time quartered in that " country near and adjoining to the ſaid town, to be ready for their " march againſt the enemy when called for; I have thought good to " give you notice thereof. I have ordered the troops to be quartered in " Cottingham, Beverley, Hedon, and all the towns round about, but " yours, I am &c.

" A. Northumberland."

In the month of April this year, the earl of Newport came to Hull, and ordered eight great pieces of cannon, four waggon loads of muſ- " quets, four of ſhot, and the ſame quantity of powder, to be imme- " diately taken out of the magazine here, and conveyed to Newcaſtle and Berwick; and, ſoon after, he ſent alſo ſix other waggon-loads of ſpades and ſhovels, and two of wheel-barrows. Lord Conway too, with two hundred troopers, ſpeedily followed; who equipped themſelves with what they wanted, and conveyed more ammunition to the camp in the north.

King Char. comes here.

In the ſame month, the king himſelf arrived at York, on his intended expedition againſt the Scotch, where he continued near a month; and on the Thurſday preceding eaſter he kept his maunday * in

* The following curious account is given in Drake's Ebor, p. 137, taken from an old writing, of the ceremony of Maunday at York, on the Thurſday before Eaſter 1639.

" The Maunday given in York Minſter for the king, by the biſhop of Wincheſter in manner " as followeth, to thirty-nine poor men ſitting along one by another.

in the Minſter: on good-friday too he touched upwards of two hundred people for the king's evil, a ſuperſtitious practice which ſtill prevailed.* A. D. 1639.

When his majeſty was at York, he was induced to take a view of the town of Hull, before he proceeded to join his army. A meſſenger accordingly was ſent to the magiſtrates, who inform them that "the "king intended to pay them a viſit within the ſpace of three days." On the receipt of this meſſage, the mayor inſtantly called a bench, and it was unanimouſly ordered, that the mayor, aldermen, and recorder, in their ſcarlet gowns, accompanied with the principal inhabitants, ſhould attend at the gates to receive his majeſty: that rails ſhould be made for forty of the people to ſtand in: that the place for the mayor and aldermen ſhould be elevated higher than the reſt, and that the rails before them be hung with rich carpeting: that after ſaluting the king at

Ceremonies at his reception.

First, The right foot of every of them waſhed in cold water by the biſhop's pantler, and ſix pence apiece given them in money: ſecondly waſhed again in claret wyne, lukewarme, by the biſhop's chaplain: laſtly, waſht again and dried by the biſhop himſelf, and kiſt every tyme.

Second, To each of them three ells of coarſe holland for a ſhirt.

Third, To each of them a cloth gown of grey freeſe.

Fourth, To each of them one pair of ſhoes.

Fifth, To each of them a wooden doubler, whereon was a jowle of old ling, a jowle of ſalmon, ſix red-herrings, and two loaves of bread.

Sixth, To each of them a little purſe, wherein was 20s. in money; and ſo many ſingle pennies as the king was years of age, being thirty-nine.

Seventh, To every of them a little ſcale of claret wyne, which they drank off, and ſo, after a few prayers read, the ceremony ended, and the poor men carried away all that was given them.

* During the tyme the king touched thoſe that had the diſeaſe called the evile, were read theſe words: "They ſhall lay their hands upon the ſick, and they ſhall recover." During the tyme the king put about each of their necks an angel of gold with a white ribben, were read theſe words: "That light was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the "world."

Maunday Thurſday dies jovis diem paſſionis immediatè præcedens. Minſhaw dictum putat quaſi dies mandati, quo ſc. die Chriſtus euchariſtam inſtituit, et magnum illud mandatum diſcipulis reliquit, ſc. in ſacramento illo commemorandi.—Spelman longè melius deflectit a Fr. G. Mande. ſportula; quia ſc. illo die, rex pauperibus quibus pedes lavat, uberiores eleemoſynas diſtribuit. Vide Skinner dict. etym.

CHAP. XVI.

at his entrance, the mayor ſhould, on his knees, deliver up to his majeſty the keys of the town in a blue ſilk ſtring, together with a purſe containing a hundred pieces of gold.

It was further determined, that Mr. Recorder ſhould prepare and addreſs a ſpeech to his majeſty, to welcome him into the town, in the name of the mayor, the aldermen, and the burgeſſes.—That as ſoon as the ſpeech was ended, the mayor ſhould have the mace delivered to him, which having kiſſed, he ſhould preſent it humbly to his majeſty; and, on receiving it again, ſhould ride before his ſovereign with the mace upon his ſhoulder, to the lodgings which they had prepared for him during his viſit.

Orders were likewiſe given for the trained bands to be all under arms, to line the ſtreets on both ſides through which his majeſty was to paſs, and to receive him with acclamations of "God ſave and bleſs the king, "and ſend him victory over all his enemies." A ſelect company was appointed to attend his majeſty wherever he ſhould chooſe to go; and it was agreed that if he had a deſire to view the garriſon, the mayor, as its governor, ſhould be there with a hundred muſqueteers, to receive him. The common ſoldiers too were immediately new cloathed, at the charge of the town and county, and the ramparts and walks along the walls were levelled, and put into the beſt condition the time would admit: in fine, all the gentlemen and principal inhabitants of the town, were deſired to be ready to wait on his majeſty in their beſt attire, and to make as genteel an appearance as poſſible.

During theſe three buſy days, every thing was prepared which the ſhortneſs of the time would permit of, to give the king and his train an entertainment ſuitable to their elevated rank. Scarce, however, was every thing prepared to adjuſt the ceremonial on this occaſion, than news was brought of his majeſty's approach, attended with a large retinue; on the report of which, every one immediately repaired to the ſtation which had been previouſly aſſigned him. The ſheriff, accompanied with a hundred burgeſſes, and ſeveral others of the moſt ſubſtan-

tial

tial inhabitants, all well mounted, met the king at the fartheſt bounds of the county, and eſcorted him towards the town. And on his majeſty's arrival, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, in their ſcarlet robes, accompanied with many others, met him at Beverley-gate; when Mr. Thrope, * the recorder, advancing a little forward, with the moſt profound reverence, addreſſed himſelf to his majeſty in the following hyperbolical ſtrain. *A. D.* 1639.

Recorder's ſpeech on meeting the king.

"Moſt gracious ſovereign,

"If the approaches to the ſacred thrones of heaven and earth, had "been by the ſame way of acceſs, we had long ſince learned, by our "daily praying to the King of kings, to ſpeak as might become us to "your ſacred majeſty, whom God has now bleſſed and honoured us "with the preſence of. But ſince theſe are different, and we not ſo "much converſant with the latter as with the former, we muſt heartily "crave your ſacred pardon, and grace, for any rudeneſs which is or "may be committed; aſſuring your majeſty, that it proceeds from "nothing but want of knowledge and ſkill, how to receive and expreſs "ourſelves upon the happy reception of ſo much glory. Our full "hearts make us almoſt unable to undergo what we moſt thankfully "undertake, and would even ſtop all paſſages of ſpeech, and make us "dumb with the awful majeſty that happily we behold and adore, "could but the greatneſs of our love, loyalty, and hearty affections to "to you be as well ſeen, underſtood, and weighed, in ſilence as in "words.

"We make bold with the utmoſt zeal and fidelity that can be, to "give your majeſty a full aſſurance of our moſt ſincere loyalty; and will "adhere to you againſt all your enemies with the utmoſt of our lives "and fortunes.

"This

* Mr. Thrope was afterwards made a judge. The bombaſtic expreſſions of loyalty contained in this fulſome harangue, by no means correſponded with his future conduct; for he was afterwards eminently diſaffected to the king, and a bitter enemy to all who adhered to the royal cauſe. Orations of this kind indeed, ought only to be regarded as vain ceremonies, on which no dependance can be prudently placed.

CHAP. XVI.

" This town was always faithful and true; and in reſpect of the " zealous and loyal affections of the people of the ſame, to your ma- " jeſty's honour and ſervice, it may be ſaid, as is of the city of Seville " in Spain, not only to be walled, but alſo to be garriſoned with fire; " not dead, nor ſleeping; not unanimated, like ſenſeleſs flints, but con- " tinually vivacious, waking, ardent, apparent and ſenſible in their " courageous and boiling heat for your majeſty's long life, welfare and " happineſs; ſo that, as the town is not only yours by name, but alſo " by nature, ſo ſhall it ever remain to be.

" Your majeſty has not only here a magazine of all military proviſions " of your own royal collecting, ordering, and appointment, but alſo " a richer, a more noble, and ſafe prize, even a magazine of hearts, " faithful and true, extended the whole town over, which renders it " ſtronger for your majeſty's ſervice, than if it was encompaſſed with " walls of braſs and iron.

" Your majeſty's moſt noble predeceſſors, built encouraged and ho- " noured it; the pious and good king Edward the VI. committed the " caſtles and blockhouſes of it to the perpetual keeping of the corpo- " ration; and it is part of every mayor's oath, 'them ſafely to defend " and keep to the uſe of the king his heirs and ſucceſſors;' and, as " they and we have always been true and loyal, ſo nothing ſhall ever " make us forget our duties to your majeſty in theſe reſpects.

" May your majeſty live for ever and ever; and may all the thorns in " your travels grow up into crowns: may your battles be always crowned " with laurels; and may good ſucceſs always attend your actions and " deſires. May years be added unto your days, and length of time " till time ſhall be no more; and that your continuance amongſt us " may be ſtill an ornament and bleſſing to the preſent age, and an " eternal admiration, bleſſing and glory to all that are yet to come."

The recorder having finiſhed his pompous oration, the king thanked both him and thoſe who accompanied him; declaring, " That as it " was his duty and daily ſtudy to make his people happy, ſo he would " freely

" freely hazard his life for their welfare, and endeavour to the utmoſt " of his power to preſerve them from their enemies." After this the mayor fell on his knees, and having kiſſed the mace, addreſſed his majeſty to the following effect: " Moſt high and mighty prince, I " and my brethren do moſt heartily welcome your majeſty to your high- " neſſes royal town of Hull, and in token of our duty and reſpect, I " deliver to your majeſty this emblem of regal authority and power, with " the utmoſt humility, loyalty, and confidence."—The king, taking the mace into his hand, and giving it a flouriſh, returned it again with the following words: Freely I reſtore unto you and your ſucceſ- " ſors, and the whole town for ever, all the authorities and powers, " privileges and charters, expreſſed and underſtood by this royal emblem. " Uſe them to my honour and your own good, and then you will be " happy." *A. D.* 1639.

The mayor then preſented to his majeſty the keys of the town, with this addreſs: " moſt gracious ſovereign and ſupreme lord, under God, " of our lives, eſtates, and habitations; with the utmoſt humility and " confidence we preſent you theſe, as an emblem of all the reſt; and " ſhall always be ready to the utmoſt of our power, with our lives and " fortunes, to ſerve your majeſty."

The king immediately returned the keys to the mayor, and replied, " take them again, and therewith receive all the authority and power " figured thereby, and keep the town in ſafety and peace. Exclude " the wicked, and diſorderly, the good always favour, and may I " never ſtand in need of your lives and fortunes, or live longer than to " do you and every one of my loving ſubjects good." The ſword too was given and returned, with much the ſame ceremony: after which, the mayor preſented a rich and elegant ribbon, ſeveral yards long; and, in imitation it would ſeem, of the bombaſtic ſpeech of the recorder, ſaid,—" Vouchſafe great ſir, to accept this emblamatic bond of our " obedience, which is tied as faſt to your majeſty, your crown, and " the church, as our ſouls are unto our bodies, and we are reſolved

CHAP. XVI.

" never to part from the former until we part from the latter. The " king ordered the ribbon to be tied in a knot, and wore it in his hat, " calling it his Hull favour."

The laſt and moſt ſubſtantial preſent, was a purſe of curious workmanſhip containing a hundred guineas, beſeeching him to honour them with a favourable reception of it. Charles replied, " that he did moſt favour- " ably and kindly receive it, and rendered them his moſt hearty thanks " for their good affections and loyalty to their ſovereign." Theſe preliminaries being ſettled, the mayor, the aldermen, and the reſt of the gentlemen preſent, conducted his majeſty to the houſe of Sir John Liſter in High-ſtreet, where he was ſumptuouſly entertained and lodged.

The next morning he accurately ſurveyed the town; took notice of the great gates, which captain Legg allowed as the only entrance, and inſpected thoſe defenſive works that were carrying forward by the captain's order: he then viſited the garriſon, where the guns were fired at his approach; and after expreſſing his ſatisfaction in what he had ſeen, he dined with Sir John Liſter, and in the afternoon, attended by the mayor, the aldermen, and the chief burgeſſes, to the limits of the county, he returned to join his army. That night he lodged at Beverley, and the next day he reached York, whence he marched with that part of his army which then lay there, to Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, from which place he ordered the earl of Holland to write the following letter of thanks to the magiſtrates of this town.

" His majeſty has commanded me to let you the mayor, and your " brethren the aldermen know, that he is exceedingly thankful for " your great civility and affection to him. He is mightily ſatisfied and " pleaſed with the knowledge he has received from the maſter of his " armory, captain Legg, how affectionate and forward you have been, " in all thoſe things which concerned his ſervice in this expedition; " and how chearfully and readily you have undergone great expences, " both in the fortifying of your town, and the preparing of the maga- " zine for his majeſty's ammunition and proviſion, which he ſaw with

" great

" great ſatisfaction when he was amongſt you.—All which he takes ſo A. D. 1639.
" well from you, that his majeſty doth aſſure you by me, of his favour
" to your corporation in any thing that you may reaſonably demand;
" which, as I promiſe it from him, I ſhall always be ready to be a re-
" membrancer to him of any thing that you ſhall deſire of

" your very loving friend

" Holland."

Charles now advanced to the borders of Scotland, with an army much ſuperior to that of the mal-contents, beſides a ſtrong fleet in the frith of Forth, under the command of the marquis of Hamilton. The Scotch, either finding themſelves not in a condition to oppoſe ſuch ſuperior numbers, or perhaps more from the encouragement they received from many of the Engliſh nobility, ſent the earl of Dumfermling to the king with a petition, entreating him to appoint commiſſioners to negociate a peace. Charles, whoſe character was neither vigorous nor deciſive, was eaſily prevailed on to conſent to this meaſure; and the Scotch commiſſioners who were ſent to treat with him, profeſſing all loyalty and obedience, told him they only deſired the enjoyment of their religion and liberty.

The Scotch ſue for peace.

To this repreſentation he replied, " that if nothing more than this " was deſired, a peace might ſoon be concluded." After a ſhort treaty, therefore, by commiſſioners on both parts, articles of pacification were agreed upon, and both armies to be diſbanded.* This part of the agreement, Charles punctually performed on his part, being urged to it, partly at leaſt, by his want of money: but the Scotch, poſſeſſed of a greater ſhare of what is ſometimes called political prudence, though contrary to every idea of equity, kept part of their forces in a body, and all their officers in full pay.

Some of the military being quartered at or near this town, † were ſo irregularly paid, that they were not able to diſcharge their debts, nor to procure the neceſſary proviſions. The inhabitants of this town, therefore

The town gives credit to the ſoldiers for their quarters.

* Whitlocke, P. 7. † Town's Records.

CHAP. XVI.

therefore, from the reſpect they had for the king, at his particular requeſt, readily gave them credit for ſome time. This occaſioned the following obſervable letter of thanks, from the earl of Strafford, addreſſed to the mayor of this town:

The earl of Strafford's letter.

" Sir,

" The letter which you wrote to George Cavy I ſhewed to his ma-
" jeſty, who graciouſly received the news of the good ſucceſs his de-
" ſires had with you, for the giving of credit to the ſoldiers for
" ſome few days pay; and has commanded you by me, to aſſure thoſe
" his good ſubjects, that, as for the future, he will lay up in his princely
" memory this their generous proceeding with him to their great ad-
" vantage, ſo for the preſent, he gives them his royal word, that he
" will be moſt careful to ſee every man juſtified and ſatisfied. And I
" myſelf, as I formerly writ, do ſtill engage my poor fortune and
" credit, to ſee this gracious promiſe of his majeſty fully effected for
" them. In the mean time I pray you to return them my moſt hearty
" thanks for that they were pleaſed to lend ſo favourable an ear to my
" requeſts therein; and aſſure them from me, that it would be a great
" and exceeding grief to me, as long as I lived, ſhould they ſuffer any
" inconvenience by my council or advice. But as for this I am moſt
" confident, that they are very ſafely lodged under the goodneſs and
" juſtice of his majeſty, although twenty ſuch as I were out of the
" world.

" But, having ſped ſo well for the king with them, I will make a
" ſecond ſuit to them, which is, that they would ſtill continue in thoſe
" chearful affections towards the ſervice of the crown, both in regard
" that it becomes their duties to the public ſafety, in theſe broken times,
" and for that, if ever they have cauſe to repent of their ſo doing, I am
" content to take all their blame to myſelf, which indeed, I would not
" juſtly incur, for any thing this world can afford me: and that I
" ſhould judge it a great happineſs unto me, might my occaſions per-
" mit me to witneſs thus much unto them with my own mouth. But

" if

" if that be denied, yet, in what corner of the world ſoever it ſhall " pleaſe God to beſtow me, it ſhall always be the joy of my heart, " when I have the opportunity of doing them ſervice. A. D. 1640.

" There are twenty thouſand pounds gone down this very day; and " there will follow as much more next week, and the payments will " be ſucceſſively ſupplied for the future: ſo that the ſoldiers ſhall be " duly paid, and none ſhall be in danger of loſing by them.

" My lord general, by his majeſty's ſpecial appointment, has written " to Sir Jacob Aſhley, to ſee that thoſe perſons who gave credit to the " ſoldiers be firſt paid, with all that is due unto them; and to give " this in charge, to be put in execution by every colonel and captain in " their particular regiments and companies; and if any fail, to ſee the " ſame punctually performed, the parties grieved, upon complaint, ſhall " have full ſatisfaction forth of the perſonal entertainments of the " colonels and captains, who ſhall be found guilty or negligent in " obeying theſe directions; tending ſo much to the vindication of his " majeſty's juſtice and honour, and the good of his ſervice; and ſhall " be otherways exemplarily puniſhed, as the offence will deſerve.

" It is likewiſe his majeſty's pleaſure, that you, Mr. mayor have an " eye on this buſineſs alſo, to ſee that the country be not abuſed or " fruſtrated of his majeſty's gracious intentions towards them. If you " find any failing of particular officers herein, you are to advertiſe Sir " Jacob Aſhley thereof; and in caſe it be not redreſſed, and the party " grieved ſatisfied, to give ſpeedy and preſent notice thereof, to one of " his majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, that ſuch order may there- " upon iſſue from hence, as ſhall comply with his majeſty's juſtice, " and the protection of his good and loving ſubjects in thoſe parts.

" And laſtly, his majeſty requires you to publiſh unto his ſubjects " this his great care and proviſion, to ſee them free from all loſs and " oppreſſion: and I likewiſe deſire you to let my countrymen know " my reſpects unto their ſervice, in ſuch ſort, as in the former part of " this letter, I have expreſſed.

" The

CHAP. XVI.

" The noiſe of the Scotch coming into England, grows every day " warmer and warmer amongſt us; and therefore his majeſty by me, " doth ſtraightly command, that you give inſtant order to all the colo- " lonels and captains of your town and county, to be ready, upon the " ſhorteſt notice, to riſe and march for his majeſty's and the kingdom's " ſervice: and that you do not only call upon them to do their duties " therein, but that you take care to ſee, that they perform accordingly; " which being a buſineſs of ſo great importance, his majeſty bad me " tell you, that he knows you over well, to admit a doubt, that your " vigilance can ſuffer you to ſleep on ſuch an occaſion.

" and ſo I reſt your moſt faithful ſervant

" Strafford."

Upon the receipt of this letter, Mr. Robert Morton, the mayor, and the aldermen his brethren, immediately gave orders for the caſtle and blockhouſes to be put into the beſt poſture of defence; and kept a conſtant guard of eighty men every day, and twenty every night. They moreover ſeized all the coals in the haven, and all the oak planks they could find in the town, laying them up againſt a ſiege. Heſſle-gate too was ordered to be cloſed up, and a ſtrong chain was every night drawn acroſs the mouth of the haven.

Determined to repreſs the preſumption of his Scotch ſubjects, Charles had now fully reſolved to renew the war, and for that purpoſe uſed every expedient to obtain ſupplies. Ship-money was again levied as uſual, and ſome other arbitrary taxes were with ſeverity exacted. Several of his loyal ſubjects however, to their great honour, diſtreſſed their private fortunes to ſerve the ſtate, and advanced him very conſiderable ſums. Amongſt this number was the celebrated earl of Strafford, who gave his majeſty twenty thouſand pound. Theſe reſources, however, were ſtill inſufficient for the purpoſe; and in order to obtain larger ſupplies, by the advice of his council, Charles at length ſummoned another parliament. But, how plauſible ſoever were the topics made uſe of by the king on this occaſion, ſo ſmall was the impreſſion made

on

on the houſe, that inſtead of granting ſubſidies, they preſented his majeſty with nothing but what they deemed a catalogue of their grievances. Once more, therefore, he abruptly diſſolved the parliament; a meaſure which increaſed the diſcontent of the people, and of which he himſelf ſoon after repented. A. D. 1640.

The Scotch had now entered England with a numerous army, and poſſeſſed themſelves of all Northumberland and the biſhoprick of Durham, * quite to the ſkirts of Yorkſhire; which counties they taxed at eight hundred and fifty pounds per diem, and threatened that they would ſpeedily be in York.

To put a ſtop to their further progreſs, Charles again returned into the north, and entered York on the 23d of Auguſt. For the greater ſecurity too of that ancient city, there were now ſent from the king's magazine at Hull, fifty pieces of ordnance, † and ſix ſcore and twelve waggons, loaded with powder, ſhot, and ſeveral other kinds of military ſtores.

The king's forces lay encamped in Clifton-fields, and in Biſhop-fields, on both ſides the river Ouſe, and the cannon ſent from hence were moſt of them planted before the camp. A bridge of boats was thrown over the river, and every thing prepared to withſtand the enemy. The corporation of Hull alſo ſent Sir William Liſter to York to attend the court, with orders to give them exact information of every event that might occur.

On the 6th of September, another letter was received from the earl of Strafford, the contents of which were as follows:

" After my very hearty commendations unto you; whereas his majeſty " in his princely wiſdom and care, for the ſafety of the town of King- " ſton-upon-Hull, being the magazine of his majeſty's ammunition, " has given order that a regiment of foot ſhould be ſent thither with all " ſpeed, under the command of Sir Thomas Glemham, knight, to " withſtand all attempts that may be made in theſe troubleſome times " of danger; and has alſo directed that Sir Thomas Glemham ſhould " be ‡

Sir T. Glemham appointed governor of this town.

* Town's Records. † Drake's Ebor. ‡ Town's Records.

CHAP. XVI.

" be governor, for a while, of the ſame town, who for that purpoſe " has received commiſſion from me: theſe are, therefore, to acquaint " you with his majeſty's pleaſure, and that his majeſty's further will is, " that you and the reſt of the magiſtrates of that town, ſhould ac- " cordingly receive him; and in all things that ſhall concern the ge- " neral ſafety and government of the town, that you ſhould ſubmit " yourſelves to his directions; wherein not doubting of your ready con- " formity,"

" I reſt your loving friend

" Strafford."

To this appointment the magiſtrates replied, " That there could " not be two governors of their town at one and the ſame time: that " by the charters granted them by Edward VI. the mayor, for the " time being, was their only rightful governor: that to admit another " was a breach of their privileges and charters; and, if drawn into a " precedent, might prove of dangerous conſequence."

To theſe objections the earl of Strafford ſent the following reply: " Whereas I underſtand by Sir Thomas Glemham whom his majeſty " has appointed to be the governor of Hull, that you Mr. mayor, and " the reſt of the magiſtrates of your town, in reſpect of your charters, " make ſcruple to deliver the keys of the town into his cuſtody: but, " foraſmuch as his majeſty, in his princely care for the ſafety of the " town, is pleaſed to appoint an extraordinary governor there; theſe " are to pray and deſire you, not to diſpute your intereſt at this preſent " time in that particular, but to ſubmit it to his majeſty's good plea- " ſure: ſo not doubting your readineſs therein,

" I reſt yours &c.

" Strafford."

The mayor and aldermen however, notwithſtanding this repeated requeſt, yet perſiſted in their refuſal to admit Sir Thomas for their governor; and the king, not well pleaſed with their procedure, reſolved to pay them another viſit. He ſent them a meſſage accordingly, that he

he

he intended to be at Hull on the 30th of the ſame month, and requeſted them to prepare for his reception. But as ſoon as his majeſty's intentions to viſit them were known, whether it was to avoid the expence which they knew would attend it, or whether they apprehended they ſhould be obliged to ſubmit to the king's directions, does not appear; but the fact is, that Sir Thomas was immediately admitted governor, and had the keys of the town, caſtle, and blockhouſes immediately delivered to him, and Charles declined his propoſed viſit. A regiment of a thouſand men alſo accompanied the governor and joined the garriſon; and thus was the ſtrong town of Hull, for the preſent, fully ſecured to his majeſty's uſe. A. D. 1640.

Notwithſtanding the poſſeſſion of ſo important a fortreſs, however, Charles was in a very diſtreſſed condition: the nation was diſcontented, the army diſcouraged, the treaſury exhauſted, and every expedient for ſupply tried to the uttermoſt. In this exigency of his affairs, the king reſolved on an expedient anciently made uſe of by the kings of England, on preſſing and extraordinary occaſions, but which had not till now been practiſed for ſeveral reigns: * the expedient was, to ſummon all the peers of the realm, excluſive of the commons, to meet him at York. This procedure made a conſiderable ſtir in the nation, and a report prevailed, which was perhaps not wholly unfounded, that he intended to lay aſide the houſe of commons entirely. If, however, this was his intention, he found it impoſſible to be effected; for, petitions from all parts were preſented to him, beſeeching him to call a parliament; and when, on the 24th of September, the great council of peers met, the king told them, in his firſt ſpeech, that he had actually reſolved on that meaſure: to which he added, that the parliament would be aſſembled on the 3d. of November following; and, in the mean time, required their advice in ſuch things, as could not prudently be deferred till that period arrived. And the firſt thing determined on by the peers, was, that the king ought to enter into a negociation with the Scotch;

* Clarendon.

CHAP. XVI.

which accordingly was ſoon after begun at Rippon, and from thence, a little before the meeting of parliament, removed to London.

About this time, the reverend Andrew Marvel, * lecturer at the Holy-Trinity in this town, croſſing the Humber in an open boat, in company with a Mrs. Skinner of Thornton-college, and a young couple who were going to be married; a ſudden gale of wind overſet the boat, by which unfortunate accident they all loſt their lives; nor could the leaſt traces either of them or the wreck ever after be diſcovered.

* Mr. Echard calls him the famous calviniſtical miniſter of Hull, p. 960.
† Town's Records.

CHAPTER XVII.

The garriſon diſbanded, and Sir Thomas Glemham reſigns his government.----Rupture between the king and parliament.----The earl of Newcaſtle endeavours in vain to ſecure the town of Hull for the king.----Sir John Hotham appointed governor by the parliament.----The mayor oppoſes his entrance; but in the end admits him.----The two houſes petition to remove the magazine from Hull.----His majeſty's anſwer.----The Yorkſhire gentlemen petition the king not to remove the magazine.----The king demands an entrance into Hull; but is denied by Hotham.----His majeſty's meſſage to the parliament concerning Sir John Hotham's refuſal to give him entrance.----His majeſty's letter to the mayor of Hull.----The king's ſecond meſſage to the parliament reſpecting Hull, &c. &c.

IN the memorable parliament which aſſembled on the 3d of November this year, Sir John Liſter, knight, and Mr. Henry Vane, were elected members for the borough of Hull: William Strickland, eſq. and John Allured, Eſq. for Hedon; Sir John Hotham, knight, and Michael Wharton, eſq. for Beverley; and young Hotham had a ſeat for Scarborough. *A. D.* 1640.

Sir John Liſter, however, ſurvived his election only a few weeks; for he died, as appears by the inſcription on his monument, in the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity, on the 23d day of December following. This gentleman left by will, lands to the value of ſix hundred pounds a year, to erect and endow the hoſpital which is ſtill called

CHAP. XVII.

by his name, of which a full account will be given hereafter: Peregrine Pelham, eſq. ſucceeded to his ſeat in parliament.

If Charles expected, when he called this parliament, that they would enable him to repreſs the inſolence of his Scotch ſubjects, he found himſelf greatly diſappointed; for, inſtead of ſupplying his neceſſities, they began by demanding to have their grievances redreſſed; and ſo far were they from looking upon the Scots to be rebels, as he had called them, that he had the mortification to find they approved their conduct, and voted them a reward of three hundred thouſand pounds to defray the expence of their invaſion.

The garriſon diſbanded & Sir T. Glemham reſigns.

The two armies which ſtill lay in the north were not diſbanded before the month of Auguſt this year; and a little before the time fixed for that purpoſe, the king ſent Sir Jacob Aſhley, and Captain Legg, to this town, to diſcharge the troops which were quartered here: there were alſo preſent on the occaſion, the lord general, the earl of Northumberland, lord Conway, and others. As ſoon as this was effected, the governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, delivered to the mayor the keys of the town, and reſigned the charge with which the king had entruſted him, and departed again to London: ſoon after, alſo, the artillery, ammunition, and ſtores, which had been ſent to the camp at York, were brought again to Hull, and were depoſited in the king's magazine as before.

Charles now found himſelf under an abſolute neceſſity of complying with many of the demands of the commons, and to redreſs the grievances of which the people had long complained: but the neceſſity he was viſibly under to make thoſe conceſſions, induced them to ſuſpect, that he acted not with cordiality and ſincerity; and, by conſequence, that as ſoon as ever the neceſſity was removed, he would return to his former arbitrary meaſures. Actuated by this principle, nothing could ſatisfy the commons, but ſuch a reduction of royal authority, as would almoſt have effected its total abolition. They had already ſtripped the miſguided and unfortunate monarch, of many of thoſe prerogatives which

which he had oppreſſively exerciſed; but the power of appointing governors, generals, and in ſhort of whatever related to the army, ſtill remained with him. This was a power, however, which they now were reſolved to diveſt him of. In conſequence of this determination, therefore, they preſented a petition to him, requeſting that the power might be put into their hands; and that the towns of Hull and Portſmouth, together with the navy, ſhould be commanded by perſons of their appointing. The king at firſt refuſed to comply, though in the end he granted their requeſt. *A. D.* 1640.

Having thus reduced the royal prerogatives within ſuch narrow bounds, it would have been happy for the nation had they ſtopped here: but thus encouraged, that they might deprive him even of the ſhadow of his former power, they proceeded to requeſt, that the power of raiſing the militia, and the nomination of its officers, might be veſted in them. Finding himſelf ſupported by a conſiderable party in the kingdom, who were willing to reſt ſatisfied with the conceſſions he had made, rather than proceed to greater extremities, Charles gave them a peremptory denial; and both parties from this time prepared for war; an event which they now deemed inevitable.

Rupture between the K. & parliament.

In this ſituation of affairs, which party ſoever ſhould be fortunate enough to ſecure Hull, would ſeem to gain a decided ſuperiority, at leaſt in the outſet of this conteſt. It is, therefore, not to be wondered at, that both parties uſed their utmoſt endeavours to obtain poſſeſſion of a place of ſo much importance, where ſo large a magazine of arms and ammunition was at preſent to be found.

Before the commons moved the affair of the militia, the king had made a fruitleſs attempt to ſecure it to his intereſt. The earl of Newcaſtle was ſent down, ſays Ruſhworth, * with letters in his majeſty's name, full of clemency to the townſmen, thereby commanding and requiring that the keys of the ports, magazine, and blockhouſes, might be inſtantly delivered to the ſaid earl; who, as it ſeems, ſuſpecting what the

The earl of Newcaſtle endeavours in vain to ſecure the town for the king.

* Ruſhworth, vol. iv. p. 564.

CHAP. XVII.

by his name, of which a full account will be given hereafter: Peregrine Pelham, eſq. ſucceeded to his ſeat in parliament.

If Charles expected, when he called this parliament, that they would enable him to repreſs the inſolence of his Scotch ſubjects, he found himſelf greatly diſappointed; for, inſtead of ſupplying his neceſſities, they began by demanding to have their grievances redreſſed; and ſo far were they from looking upon the Scots to be rebels, as he had called them, that he had the mortification to find they approved their conduct, and voted them a reward of three hundred thouſand pounds to defray the expence of their invaſion.

The garriſon diſbanded & Sir T. Glemham reſigns.

The two armies which ſtill lay in the north were not diſbanded before the month of Auguſt this year; and a little before the time fixed for that purpoſe, the king ſent Sir Jacob Aſhley, and Captain Legg, to this town, to diſcharge the troops which were quartered here: there were alſo preſent on the occaſion, the lord general, the earl of Northumberland, lord Conway, and others. As ſoon as this was effected, the governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, delivered to the mayor the keys of the town, and reſigned the charge with which the king had entruſted him, and departed again to London: ſoon after, alſo, the artillery, ammunition, and ſtores, which had been ſent to the camp at York, were brought again to Hull, and were depoſited in the king's magazine as before.

Charles now found himſelf under an abſolute neceſſity of complying with many of the demands of the commons, and to redreſs the grievances of which the people had long complained: but the neceſſity he was viſibly under to make thoſe conceſſions, induced them to ſuſpect, that he acted not with cordiality and ſincerity; and, by conſequence, that as ſoon as ever the neceſſity was removed, he would return to his former arbitrary meaſures. Actuated by this principle, nothing could ſatisfy the commons, but ſuch a reduction of royal authority, as would almoſt have effected its total abolition. They had already ſtripped the miſguided and unfortunate monarch, of many of thoſe prerogatives which

which he had oppreſſively exerciſed; but the power of appointing governors, generals, and in ſhort of whatever related to the army, ſtill remained with him. This was a power, however, which they now were reſolved to diveſt him of. In conſequence of this determination, therefore, they preſented a petition to him, requeſting that the power might be put into their hands; and that the towns of Hull and Portſmouth, together with the navy, ſhould be commanded by perſons of their appointing. The king at firſt refuſed to comply, though in the end he granted their requeſt. *A. D.* 1640.

Having thus reduced the royal prerogatives within ſuch narrow bounds, it would have been happy for the nation had they ſtopped here: but thus encouraged, that they might deprive him even of the ſhadow of his former power, they proceeded to requeſt, that the power of raiſing the militia, and the nomination of its officers, might be veſted in them. Finding himſelf ſupported by a conſiderable party in the kingdom, who were willing to reſt ſatisfied with the conceſſions he had made, rather than proceed to greater extremities, Charles gave them a peremptory denial; and both parties from this time prepared for war; an event which they now deemed inevitable.

Rupture between the K. & parliament.

In this ſituation of affairs, which party ſoever ſhould be fortunate enough to ſecure Hull, would ſeem to gain a decided ſuperiority, at leaſt in the outſet of this conteſt. It is, therefore, not to be wondered at, that both parties uſed their utmoſt endeavours to obtain poſſeſſion of a place of ſo much importance, where ſo large a magazine of arms and ammunition was at preſent to be found.

Before the commons moved the affair of the militia, the king had made a fruitleſs attempt to ſecure it to his intereſt. The earl of Newcaſtle was ſent down, ſays Ruſhworth, * with letters in his majeſty's name, full of clemency to the townſmen, thereby commanding and requiring that the keys of the ports, magazine, and blockhouſes, might be inſtantly delivered to the ſaid earl; who, as it ſeems, ſuſpecting what the

The earl of Newcaſtle endeavours in vain to ſecure the town for the king.

* Ruſhworth, vol. iv. p. 564.

CHAP. XVII.

the ſequel of that errand might be, deſired to paſs unknown, calling himſelf Sir John Savage; and at his firſt coming was brought before the mayor under that name, till being known by ſome by-ſtanders he was forced to own both his name and his errand: but the mayor, aldermen and townſmen, perceiving an eſtrangement betwixt the king and his parliament, and being pretty well acquainted with the ground of the conteſt; knowing alſo the parliament's reſolution to eſtabliſh the government of that town in the hands of Sir John Hotham, demurred upon the buſineſs a few days, until the letter came from the parliament to command them to receive Mr. Hotham: on the reception of which, they reſolved upon a petition to be ſent to his majeſty, "Humbly beſeeching "that his majeſty would be pleaſed to agree with his parliament con- "cerning that buſineſs, that ſo without breach of fealty, or incurring "the diſpleaſure of either, they might know into whoſe hands to entruſt "the ſtrength of the kingdom, together with their lives and eſtates." At the ſame inſtant captain Legg alſo came to the town, and a ſtrong party exerted themſelves for the earl, with great expectation of the king's royal favour towards the town thereby, and much honour and credit in the entertainment of ſo honourable a perſonage, before a private gentleman.

Sir J. Hotham appointed governor by the Parliment

In the mean while the other party were inceſſant in their endeavours for the choice of Hotham, according to the order of parliament; and took care to inform the parliament concerning the progreſs of the buſineſs. The houſe of lords immediately ſent a ſummons for the earl and captain Legg to attend them at Weſtminſter, who departed the town and gave over their claim, the day before a ſecond letter came from his majeſty to the town, requiring them either to receive the earl as governor, or to keep the town in their own hands, and the mayor to be ſole governor." This happened in the month of January 1642.

The earl of Newcaſtle obeyed the ſummons of the lords, and took his ſeat in the houſe, without ſo much as being aſked where he had been. But ſome days after, the commons ſent the following meſſuage

up

to the lords, to which they conſented.—" That the commons are in- A. D. 1642.
formed, there is at Hull a magazine of arms of the king's, for ſixteen thouſand men, with ammunition proportionable: but, in regard that no great ſtrength is in the town, and that the country adjacent is full of papiſts and perſons ill-affected; they deſire their lordſhip's concurrence " in an order, that ſome of the trained bands of Yorkſhire, neareſt to " the town of Hull, ſhall be put into the ſaid town of Hull, under " the command of Sir John Hotham, for ſecuring the king's magazine " there, and the town: and the ſaid Sir John to command the ſaid " town and forces; and that he, or whoſoever he ſhall appoint under " him, ſhall not deliver it up, or the magazine, or any part thereof, " without the king's authority ſignified by the lords and commons in " parliament:" thus inventing a diſtinction, hitherto unheard of, between the office and the perſon of the king; ſo that thoſe very forces which they employed againſt him, they levied in his name, and by his authority. Sir John Hotham then ſtanding up in the gallery of the houſe of commons, thus expreſſed himſelf, " Mr. Speaker, fall back, " fall edge, I will go down and perform your commands.

About this time the parliament, or rather the houſe of commons, wrote letters to many of the corporate towns, the purport of which was, that they might be put into the beſt poſture of defence, in order to defend themſelves againſt the enterprizes of thoſe whom they ſtiled papiſts, recuſants, and diſaffected perſons. One of theſe letters was ſent by Sir Henry Vane to Hull,* in which the king was repreſented in a very unfavourable light, and as though his intention was to ſubject the nation to a foreign power. This letter threw the whole town into the utmoſt conſternation: the mayor and aldermen immediately aſſembled in the town's hall, and gave ſtrict orders for the town to be properly ſecured.

The bulwarks, accordingly, erected ſome years before, were now faced with brick to a conſiderable thickneſs, with port-holes to command

* Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

mand the Haven and the Humber: the papiſts had their houſes ſearched and their perſons ſecured: twelve braſs cannon, with arms ſufficient to arm the inhabitants, were taken out of the magazine, and a ſtrong guard was appointed to watch both night and day.

Soon after this the town was thrown into a freſh alarm, by other letters to the ſame purport with the former; on the receipt of which, the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes, again met in the town's hall, when it was unanimouſly reſolved, that a committee of twenty-four of the chief burgeſſes, ſhould be appointed to ſit from time to time with the mayor and aldermen, to aſſiſt them with their counſel, for the ſafety and peace of the town. During all theſe commotions, however, notwithſtanding the preſent power of the parliament in this, as well as in many other places, yet the king had many friends in Hull; among whom in particular were included, the aldermen Cartwright, Dobſon, and Parkins.

The mayor oppoſes his entrance, but in the end admits him.

About the middle of the month of January, Sir John Hotham, attended by his ſon, having drawn together about eight hundred ſoldiers, advanced directly towards the town: but the mayor having received intelligence of their approach, immediately ordered the bridges to be drawn up—the gates to be ſhut—the cannon to be charged—and called the inhabitants to his aſſiſtance, reſolving to refuſe the governor entrance. As ſoon as Sir John arrived before the gates, he ſent a trumpeter to demand immediate admittance for himſelf and forces; to which demand the mayor anſwered, "That he was entruſted and ſworn to be "the governor for the king, and was reſolved to be true both to his "oath and truſt; and that if he did not remove to a greater diſtance "he might expect to be treated as an enemy:"—finding the mayor reſolved not to admit them, they thought proper to retire; and Sir John immediately diſpatched an expreſs to the parliament, which was read in the houſe on the 20th of the ſame month; when an order was made, and ſent down to the mayor, to receive Sir John Hotham and his

forces

forces, and to reſign the government of the town into his hands, on pain of high treaſon. As ſoon as this order reached Hull, a bench was ſummoned, and it was reſolved to yield a prompt compliance with it, and to ſuffer them to enter, rather than incur the heavy diſpleaſure of the houſe, and perhaps be obliged in the end to ſubmit. Sir John and his forces, accordingly, were peaceably ſuffered to take poſſeſſion of the town, and had all neceſſary arms and amunition immediately delivered to them, out of the kings's well-furniſhed magazine. This was the firſt town the parliament ſeized on and ſecured for themſelves; and the firſt forces raiſed to oppoſe the unfortunate king, were employed in defending this town againſt him. *A. D.* 1642.

When Sir John Hotham had thus taken poſſeſſion of Hull, Charles ſeemed at firſt to take notice of it: whether he was apprehenſive of being reproached by the parliament with attempting to ſeize it himſelf; or whether it were to prevent them from making uſe of ſtill greater precautions, to prevent its falling into his hands, is uncertain; but after he had fixed his reſidence at York, and the breaches between him and the parliament had grown conſiderably wider; both houſes, knowing the importance of Hull, particularly on account of the military ſtores contained in it, ſent the following petition to the king, requeſting the removal of the magazine to the tower of London.

The two houſes petition to remove the magazine from Hull.

" The humble petition * of the lords and commons to the king, for " leave to remove the magazine of Hull to the tower of London, &c.

" Moſt gracious ſovereign,

" Your moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the lords and commons in " parliament aſſembled, finding the ſtores of arms and ammunition in " the tower of London much diminiſhed, and that the neceſſity of ſup- " plies for your majeſty's kingdom of Ireland (for which they have " been iſſued from thence) daily increaſeth; and that the occaſion for " which the magazine was placed at Hull, is now taken away; and " conſidering it will be kept here for leſs charge and more ſafety, and

 " tranſported

* Ruſhworth vol. iv, p. 565.

CHAP. XVII.

" tranſported hence with much more convenience for the ſervice of the " kingdom of Ireland:—

" They therefore humbly pray, that your majeſty will be graciouſly " pleaſed to give leave, that the ſaid arms, cannon, and ammunition, " now in the magazine at Hull, may be removed to the tower of Lon- " London, according as ſhall be directed by both your houſes of par- " liament."

The commons would gladly have removed the magazine from Hull, without giving themſelves the trouble to petition the king for his conſent; * but to this the lords refuſed their concurrence, as will appear from the following facts. On the 2d. of April, the houſe of lords received a meſſage from the commons, conſiſting of ſeveral articles; one of which was, an order of that houſe to authorize Sir John Hotham, governor of Hull, to ſuffer the magazine of arms and ammunition there, to be embarked and brought to London; to which they deſired their lordſhip's concurrence. The lords agreed that this was proper to be done: but reſolved, firſt of all, to have a conference with the commons, and propoſe to them:—" That the king might be petitioned to give leave " for the removal, and to preſent his majeſty with ſome reaſons in " ſupport of their requeſt."

The conference was held on the 8th day of the ſame month, the report of which was as follows: " that the commons did not ſee any " reaſon to alter their reſolution for removing the arms and ammunition " from Hull to London; it being ſo far remote, and the king at ſuch a " diſtance, it would retard the buſineſs to ſend to him, and delay would " prove very prejudicial to ſo important a buſineſs as required haſte: the " kingdom was at that time in imminent danger, and the north part of " it they conceive to be in the moſt: that it was a great charge to keep " a garriſon of nine hundred men in that town; and it would be fruit- " leſs to ſend to his majeſty about it, as they conceive, having had ſo " many denials to their juſt demands."

After

* Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 413, 421.

After the lords had debated on this meſſage, they reſolved to adhere to their former vote, and not to remove the magazine from Hull without the king's conſent. When this reſolution was communicated to the lower houſe, they deſired the day following another conference on this ſubject; while the lords, in the mean time, appointed a committee to draw up ſome reaſons to offer to the commons, for their refuſal to join with them in ſuch a procedure; which reaſons were the following: "That, as it had ever been the courſe which, in caſes of like nature, "the houſes have formerly uſed, the lords do conceive it conve- "nient to obſerve the ſame in this particular; and becauſe they find "there is that malignity in the counſels and endeavours of many ill- "affected perſons, that they ſeek and wait for nothing more than oc- "caſion to aſperſe the proceedings of parliament; which evil and dangerous practice will, by this way, be beſt prevented." A. D. 1642.

Theſe reaſons being made known to the commons, they in the end agreed to join with the lords in the above petition to remove the magazine from Hull. But, at the ſame time, they annexed to it another petition, which, ſays the earl of Clarendon, they thought would cauſe reflections to be made on him by the people, that ſix popiſh prieſts, who had now lain long under condemnation, might be executed.

To the above petition the king returned an anſwer to this effect, which was communicated by the lord keeper Littleton to both houſes, on the 16th day of the ſame month: "we rather expected, and have "done ſo long, that you ſhould have given us an account why a gar- "riſon has been placed in our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, without "our conſent, and ſoldiers billeted there againſt law, and the expreſs "words of the petition of right, than to be moved (for the avoiding of "a needleſs charge you have put upon yourſelves) to give conſent for "the removal of our magazine and munition (our own proper goods) "upon ſuch general reaſons, as indeed give no ſatisfaction to our judg- "ment: and ſince you have made the buſineſs of Hull your argument, "we would gladly be informed why our own inclination, on the ge-

CHAP. XVII.

" neral rumour of the deſigns of papiſts in the northern parts, was not " thought ſufficient grounds for us to put a perſon of honour, fortune, " and unblemiſhed reputation, into a town and fort of our own, where " our own magazine lay; and yet the ſame rumour be warrant enough " for you to commit the ſame town and fort, without our conſent, to " the hands of Sir John Hotham, with a power unagreeable to the " laws of the land, or the liberty of the ſubject; and yet of this, in " point of right or privilege (for ſure we are not without privilege too) " we have not all this while complained; and being confident that that " place (whatſoever diſcourſe there is to the contrary) ſhall be ſpeedily " given up, if we ſhall require it, we ſhall be contented to diſpoſe of " our ammunition there, as we have done in other places, for the pub- " lic eaſe and benefit, as upon particular advice we ſhall find conveni- " ent; though we cannot think it fit, or conſent that the whole ma- " gazine be removed together; but when you ſhall agree upon ſuch " proportions as ſhall be held neceſſary for any particular ſervice, we " ſhall ſign ſuch warrants as ſhall be agreeable to wiſdom and reaſon.— " And if any of them be deſigned for Ulſter or Leinſter, * you know " well the conveyance will be more eaſy and convenient from the place " they now are in.

" Yet we muſt tell you, that if the fears are ſo great from the papiſts " at home, or of foreign force, as is pretended, it ſeems ſtrange that " you make no proviſion of arms and munition for defence of the king- " dom, rather than ſeek to carry any more from hence, without ſome " courſe taken for ſupply; eſpecially if you remember your engagement " with our Scotch ſubjects, for that proportion of arms which is con- " tained in our treaty. We ſpeak not of this, as not thinking the ſend- " ing of arms to Ireland very neceſſary, but only for the way of the " proviſion; for you know what great quantities we have aſſigned out of " our ſeveral ſtores, which, in due time, we hope you will ſee repleniſhed.

" For

* About the middle of October 1641, the Iriſh papiſts broke out into rebellion in every part of that kingdom, and committed the moſt ſhocking barbarities.

" For the charge of looking to the magazine at Hull, as it was A. D. 1642.
" undertaken voluntarily by you at firſt, and to ſay no more, unneceſ-
" ſarily; ſo you may free our good people of that charge, and leave it
" to us to look to, who are the proper owner of it. And this, we hope,
" will give you full ſatisfaction in this point, and that ye do not, as ye
" have done in the buſineſs of the militia, ſend this meſſage out of com-
" plimental ceremony, reſolving to be your own carvers at laſt. For
" we muſt tell you, if any attempt or direction ſhall be made or given
" in this matter, without our conſent or approbation, we ſhall eſteem it
" as an act of violence againſt us; and declare it to all the world, as
" the greateſt violation of right, and breach of privilege." The reſt of the anſwer concerns the ſix prieſts only, and therefore is omitted.

It is owned by lord Clarendon, that one of the chief reaſons why the king came down into the north, was to ſeize upon the vaſt magazine at Hull, which at that time far exceeded the collection of warlike ſtores in the tower of London. The two houſes ſeemed to have penetrated into his deſign; for, as ſoon as it was known that he was actually gone to York, they began to apprehend the town of Hull would be in danger; and therefore they reſolved " that the governor Sir John
" Hotham, ſhould take care that no foreign ſhips ſhould enter that port, *
" without ſtrict examination of their ſtrength, burthen, &c. that no
" Engliſh, or other forces whatſoever, be ſuffered to enter, but thoſe
" already appointed to be the garriſon there; and ſuch others as, by
" the wiſdom and authority of both houſes of parliament, ſhall be ad-
" viſed and directed to be received and kept, for the better guard and
" defence of the town and magazine therein remaining, for his majeſty's
" ſervice and the ſecurity of the kingdom. In the doing whereof the
" mayor of the ſaid town, and all other his majeſty's officers and ſubjects,
" were commanded to be aiding and aſſiſting the ſaid governor, as they
" would anſwer the contrary at their peril;"—which order was ſent down to Hull by an expreſs.

The

* Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 374.

CHAP. XVII.

The commons pretended they had received ſeveral informations from abroad, concerning a deſign to invade England; and that the lord Digby had got together thirty or forty thouſand men, at Elſineur in Denmark, and a fleet of ſhips ready to convey them to Hull. This information, they ſaid, was given abroad by one James Henley, a maſter of a ſhip, who ſaid he was treated with to ſerve as a pilot to this fleet, and conſequently knew its deſtination.

The commons likewiſe at this conference, told the lords that they had received ſimilar information from a frenchman, who was ſervant to Monſieur Freeſe, ſon to the lord chancellor of Denmark,* who was lately come from that country. They moreover alledged the following circumſtances, which they called concurrent proofs, to render their information the more credible.

Firſt, The endeavours which had been uſed to put the earl of Newcaſtle into the poſſeſſion of Hull, and his coming thither under a feigned name. Next, they urged the expreſſions in lord Digby's letters, and his majeſty's withdrawing himſelf into thoſe parts, notwithſtanding the advice of his parliament to the contrary. They added alſo another piece of information they had received from a maſter of a ſhip, who reported that he had met a French fleet ſteering for Ireland. Theſe they ſaid were ſome of the circumſtances that excited their fears, and were further cauſes for a continuance of their jealouſies, and of purſuing the plan already agreed on, to uſe every exertion for ſecuring the kingdom. Having thus ſtated the grounds of their ſuſpicions, they proceeded to requeſt their lordſhips concurrence to certain propoſitions concerning Hull; and, two days after, another order of both houſes, ſtronger than the firſt, was ſent down to the governor, Sir John Hotham. By this order he was again required to take care that no foreign ſhips enter the port without ſtrict examination of their ſtrength, burthen, &c. that no Engliſh, or other forces whatſoever, be ſuffered to enter, but thoſe already appointed to form the garriſon, and ſuch other as, by the wiſdom

* Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 367.

dom and authority of both houſes of parliament, ſhall be adviſed and directed to be received and kept, for the better guard and defence of the town, for his majeſty's ſervice and ſecurity of the kingdom. In the doing whereof, "it was further added, the mayor of the ſaid town, "and all other his majeſty's officers and ſubjects, are commanded to be "aiding and aſſiſting to the ſaid governor, as they will anſwer the ſame "at their peril." A. D. 1642.

At the ſame time too, inſtructions were given to the lord admiral, to take ſpecial care to guard the ſeas; to ſearch all ſhips paſſing from Holland to Hull; and to enquire what preparations of land and ſea forces were making at Elſineur. The lord lieutenants and high ſheriffs of the northern counties, moreover, were ordered by both houſes to ſuppreſs all forces which ſhall be raiſed in thoſe parts, without the direction of parliament; and to take ſpecial care of Hull, Newcaſtle, and other towns on thoſe coaſts.

Soon after both houſes had petitioned the King to remove the magazine from Hull to the tower of London, ſeveral gentlemen of Yorkſhire preſented a counter petition * to his majeſty, praying him to let it remain

The Yorkſhire gentlemen petition the king not to remove the magazine

* This petition, as entered in the lord's Journals, runs in the following words:

The humble petition of the gentry and commons of the county of York to the king.

"Moſt royal ſovereign,

"Encouraged by your majeſty's many teſtimonies of your gracious goodneſs to us and our county, we can never ſufficiently acknowledge; we do, in all duty and loyalty of heart, humbly "addreſs ourſelves to your ſacred majeſty, beſeeching you to caſt your eyes and thoughts on "the ſafety of your own royal perſon, your princely iſſue, and this whole county; a great means of which we conceive doth conſiſt in the arms and amunition at Hull, placed there by your princely care and charge; which, by your majeſty, was conceived neceſſary for the defence of the northern parts of this kingdom; and ſince, upon a general apprehenſion of danger from foreign parts repreſented to your majeſty, thought fit, as yet, to be continued: We, for our parts, conceiving ourſelves to be ſtill in danger, do humbly beſeech your mrjeſty, that you would be pleaſed to take ſuch courſe and order, that your magazine of amunition may ſtill there remain, for the better ſecuring of theſe and the reſt of the northern parts; and the rather, becauſe we think it moſt fit, that that part of the kingdom ſhould be beſt provided, where your ſacred perſon doth reſide; your perſon being like David's, the light of Iſrael, and more worth than ten thouſand of us.

Who ſhall daily pray, &c."

See parliamentary hiſtory, vol x, p. 450.

CHAP. XVII.

remain at Hull for the ſafety of his own royal perſon, and for ſecuring the northern parts of the kingdom. Rapin thinks that this petition was privately ſolicited, otherwiſe he ſuppoſes private perſons would not have dared to preſent an addreſs to the king, directly contrary to that of the parliament, had they not been encouraged to ſuch a procedure. Be this however as it may, when a copy of the petition was read in the houſe of Commons, the members highly reſented this procedure of the Yorkſhire gentlemen. The obſervations they made on this petition were the following: firſt, "That the preface was falſe, being ſtiled a "petition of the gentry and commons," when it was delivered only by a few. Secondly, "That it is wholly grounded upon the preſumption, "that the king and prince would reſide there; which is directly con- "trary to the continual deſires of both houſes of parliament, and to "their petition for removing the magazine from Hull, and their order "thereupon. Thirdly, that whereas it is pretended that the magazine "was placed there for the ſafety of the county, it was much to the "damage and loſs thereof; being ſo long overburdened with that and "and the army. Fourthly, that moſt of theſe ſubſcribers were the "retractors of their names from that petition, which the county of "York preſented to the king for the calling of a parliament, and joined "with the earl of Strafford for the ſtopping of it. On theſe conſider- "ations the houſe conceived the petition to be of dangerous conſe- "quence, and an affront to the parliament; done on purpoſe to en- "creaſe the differences between the king and his people, and to make "a faction in that county: therefore, the commons deſired their lord- "ſhips, that the ſubſcribers to it may be ſummoned to appear, and "anſwer the ſame in parliament." This was ordered accordingly; but they were protected by the king.

The petition now referred to, was delivered to the king by the following gentlemen: Sir Francis Wortley, Sir William Wentworth, Sir John Gibſon, Sir Thomas Metham, Sir Richard Hutton, Sir Paul Neal, Mr. Bryan Palmers, Mr. George Butler, Mr. Dawney, Mr. Mountain,

Mountain, Cap. Franck, and eight or ten perſons more, whoſe names are not recorded in the journals of the Houſe of Lords. *A. D.* 1642.

We are now arrived at a very memorable epocha in the annals of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and ſhall preſently ſee its governor, with every appearance of fidelity and reſpect, refuſe, on his knees, to admit the perſon of his ſovereign. The circumſtances of the caſe were briefly theſe: Charles being informed that the parliament had made an order to remove the magazine from Hull, without his conſent; and that ſhips were actually preparing for its removal to London, was determined if poſſible to prevent them from attaining ſo intereſting an object; and, at the ſame time, wiſhed to become maſter of the largeſt magazine of arms, and the moſt important fortreſs in the whole kingdom, which, he knew, would put him in a ſituation of entering on a war, at leaſt on equal terms with the parliament. * He therefore reſolved to go thither himſelf, being perſuaded by ſome that Sir John Hotham, though he had accepted a commiſſion from the parliament, yet had neither the inclination nor the ability to oppoſe his entrance.

On the 22d of April, accordingly, he ſent the duke of York, the elector Palatine his nephew, the earl of Newport, lord Willoughby, Sir Thomas Glemham, and ſome other honourable perſons, with their attendants, under the pretence of viewing the town; and they had the addreſs to make their entrance into it on a market-day undiſcovered, along with the croud of the country people. But though the mayor and governor, at firſt, were ignorant of their coming; yet on their appearance in publick, they received and entertained them with all the reſpect due to their rank.

After viewing the ſtrength of the place, they were entertained the firſt day by the mayor, and on the next, being St. George's day, they were invited to dine with the governor perſonally. Early in the morning of that day, however, the king, attended with a train of two or three hundred of his ſervants, and many gentlemen of the county, had

* Clarendon.

CHAP. XVII.

ſet out from York, and before noon they had nearly reached Hull. At a little diſtance from the town,* his majeſty diſpatched an officer (Sir Lewis Davis) with a meſſage to the governor to inform him, "That "the king intended that day to dine with him;" and at the ſame time to add, that his Majeſty was then within four miles of the town.

Sir John, † greatly ſurprized at this unexpected meſſage, immediately conſulted with Mr. Pelham, a member of parliament, Mr. Hull, alderman, and ſome others of his friends, what ſteps were the moſt proper to be taken on this emergency; and the reſult of their conference was, a fixed determination not to ſuffer the king to enter into the town. In conſequence of this determination, therefore, they diſpatched a meſſenger, humbly to beſeech his majeſty "To decline his intended viſit, "ſince the governor could not, without betraying the truſt committed "to him, ſet open the gates to ſo great a train as he was at preſent "attended with."

The king, incenſed at this meſſage, continued his journey; and the meſſenger, on his return, informed them of his majeſty's advance towards the town. No ſooner was this intelligence announced, than the governor ordered the bridges to be drawn up, the gates to be ſhut, the inhabitants to be confined to their houſes till ſun ſet, the cannons charged, and commanded the ſoldiers to ſtand to their arms round the walls

* Ruſhworth.

* Clarendon tells us, "That the governor was a man of a fearful nature, and perplexed underſtanding, and could better reſolve upon deliberation than on a ſudden; and many" continues he "were of opinion, that if he had been prepared dextrouſly beforehand, and in confi- "dence, he would have conformed to the king's pleaſure; for he was maſter of a noble for- "tune in land, and rich in money; of a very ancient family, and well allied; his affections to "the government were good; and no man leſs deſired to ſee the nation involved in a civil war, "than he: and, when he accepted this employment from the parliament, he never imagined "it would engage him in rebellion, but believed that the king would find it neceſſary to comply "with the advice of his two houſes, and that the preſerving that magazine from being poſſeſſed "by him, would likewiſe prevent any poſſible rupture into arms."

It appears obvious, indeed, from the whole tenour of his proceedings, that he was poſſeſſed of no firm principles of attachment, either to the king or to the parliament; and, by conſequence, that he could not be ſafely confided in by either.

BEVERLEY GATE,

before it was taken down in 1776.

Benj.n Gale delin. 1776. *T. Taylor sculp.*

Engraved from a Drawing in the posſeſsion of M.r Benj.n Metcalfe Jun.r
to whom this Plate is humbly Dedicated.

Publish'd as the Act directs Oct.r 17. 1780. by T. Bromme. R. Millikan. C.W.

walls. In this poſition they waited his majeſty's approach; when, about eleven o'clock, he arrived at Beverley gate, and ſurprized to find all things in a readineſs for the reception of an enemy, called for the governor, who appearing on the walls, he commanded him on his allegiance, to open the gate and admit his ſovereign. *A. D.* 1642.

The king demands an entrance into Hull; but is denied by Hotham.

The governor, with ſeveral profeſſions of duty, and many expreſſions of fear,* told his majeſty "That he durſt not open the gates to him, "being entruſted by the parliament with the ſafety of the town:" The king told him, "That he believed he had no order from the parliament "to ſhut the gates againſt him, or to keep him out of the town:" to which he replied, "That his majeſty's train was ſo great, that if it "were admitted, he ſhould not be able to give a good account of his "truſt to thoſe that employed him."

The king then propoſed "To enter with twenty of his attendants "only, and that the reſt ſhould ſtay without the gates." This propoſal however, the governor refuſed. Charles then deſired him "To "come out of the gates, that he might confer more particularly with "him, and aſſured him on his royal word, of ſafety and liberty to re-"turn." But this alſo the governor refuſed to comply with. His "majeſty then told him, "That as this act of his was unparalleled, ſo "it would produce ſome notable effect: that it was not poſſible for "him to ſit down under ſuch an indignity, but that he would imme-"diately proclaim him a traitor, and proceed againſt him as ſuch: that "this diſobedience of his would probably bring many miſeries upon the "kingdom, and, in its conſequence, might cauſe much loſs of blood: "all which might be avoided if he performed the duty of a ſubject; "and therefore he further adviſed him to think ſeriouſly of it, that the "growth of ſo many calamities might be prevented, which, if they "took place, muſt lie heavy on his conſcience."

On this ſpirited remonſtrance, with much diſtraction in his looks, Sir John began to talk confuſedly of "The truſt he had received from

* Clarendon, and Whitlocke.

CHAP. XVII.

" the parliament;" then falling on his knees, wiſhed " That God " would bring confuſion upon him and his, if he were not a faithful and " loyal ſubject: but, in concluſion, plainly denied his majeſty admiſ- " ſion into the town. *

About

* As this parley is differently related by different authors, it is preſumed that the following letter, written by Sir John Hotham himſelf to the parliament, concerning the king's coming to Hull, will prove agreeable to our readers.

" Sir,

" I make no queſtion but you have heard, in general, of the buſineſs we have had at Hull: " you had received the particulars before this, but that all ways have been ſtopped for the in- " tercepting my letters: two poſts I have ſent expreſſes, both which were intercepted; and one " of them, as I am informed, carried priſoner to York.

" The parliament, as you well know, has entruſted me with the ſafe keeping of this place: " their orders I have performed to the beſt of my underſtanding, and utmoſt endeavours, though " with ſome hazard of being miſconceived by his majeſty. If I have in any thing miſbehaved " myſelf, or not performed my truſt, I ſhall moſt willingly ſubmit to their cenſures: only this " I muſt make my moſt humble requeſt, if ſo it may ſeem good to the wiſdom of parliament, " that I may have from them a quick reſolution, in ſuch manner as they ſhall find to be juſt. " I perceive by ſome letters of his majeſty to this town, that he has advertiſed the parliament " of this action of mine, and has demanded a puniſhment againſt me: I ſhall entreat the parlia- " ment to take into conſideration under how deep an accuſation I lie; and how much unable " I ſhall be to do them ſervice here, if this receive not a ſpeedy reſolution.

" The manner I ſhall faithfully (God willing) relate. It was thus: Upon Friday the 23d of " this inſt. April, an alderman of Hull came to me, and told me he was newly come from " York; and that he was to give me notice that the duke of York, the prince Elector, and my " lord Newport, would that day come to Hull, and ſtay only one night, and go back next day " to York. I could have well wiſhed they had taken ſome other time; but being very deſirous " to give all the content I could (my truſt always preſerved) I gave way to their reception, and " had provided for next day a dinner, to have given them the beſt welcome I could: but, late " that night, I had ſome cauſe of ſuſpicion that they meant not to depart the next day; where- " upon I went to my lord Newport, who aſſured me confidently it was not ſo, which a while " ſatisfied me; till about nine of the clock, the duke, prince, and the reſt, being walking in the " fort called South-end, Sir Lewis Davis comes in thither, and delivered me a letter from his " majeſty; purporting that he intended to viſit his town of Hull, and his magazine there, and " that I ſhould provide for the reception of him and his train; that he doubted not of my obe- " dience, elſe he muſt make his way into the town, according to the laws of the land.

" This I confeſs put me into a great ſtraight: on the one ſide being moſt extremely ſorry to " give his majeſty the leaſt cauſe of offence; on the other ſide the breach of a truſt being, in my " ſenſe, ſo horrid a fact, as after that I ſhould not have wiſhed to to live; I then began to put " together circumſtances thus: why ſuch a journey, at ſuch a time as this, ſhould have been

" undertaken

About one o'clock the king's ſon the duke of York, and his nephew the prince palatine, with the other gentlemen that accompanied them, were

A. D. 1642.

"undertaken by ſo great perſonages; why ſhould they deny their ſtay, when I had ſome cauſe "to ſuſpect it was reſolved when they came; the numbers coming with them already received "into the town; and laſtly, the extreme urging of the meſſenger, Sir Lewis Davis.

"I had received of thoſe that came along with them, whether of their ſervants or no I know "not, forty five perſons: I well knew of a party practiſing in Holderneſs with ſome of the "town: his majeſty had in his train, to the beſt of our judgments, three hundred horſe: and "I was advertiſed, but the certainty I know not, that four hundred horſe lay further off. All "theſe put me to a ſudden reſolution to draw up the bridges, upon certain news of his majeſty's "approaching; having firſt ſent out a gentleman to his majeſty, humbly to intreat his majeſty "to forbear his coming to the town at this time, in regard I might not, without a breach of that "truſt committed to me, admit him and his train.

"This meſſage met him three miles off; notwithſtanding his majeſty came to the town's "gates, and ſent for me thither: as I went, I met the mayor and ſome townſmen, aſſembled "to go to his majeſty to the gates, whom I commanded to keep their houſes; which accordingly "they did, and myſelf went to the town-wall next the port: being there his majeſty demanded en-"trance; and I in the moſt humble manner I was able to expreſs myſelf, begged his majeſty "to take my caſe into his moſt princely conſideration: that I had that place delivered me under "the ſacred name of TRUST: that I could not ſatisfy him at that time, without incurring to me "and my poſterity the odious name of villain and faith-breaker; that he would for that time "withdraw; and, if my being in this town gave him the leaſt offence, if he would give me "leave to advertiſe the parliament, I ſhould get myſelf diſcharged never to come here: but "nothing I could ſay would give any ſatisfaction to his majeſty, who, as well as myſelf, endea-"voured to perſuade all my captains and ſoldiers; but they were all of one mind with me faith-"fully to perform our truſt. Some of his majeſty's train, with great earneſtneſs, cried out "'to kill me and throw me over the wall;' and they were not a few who did it.

"This, and ſome other advertiſements I had given me, of ſome attempts to be made upon "my perſon (which, though in itſelf not at all conſiderable, yet at this time, ſince that my "periſhing by any ſudden attempt would have apparently hazarded the loſs of the place) made "me enter upon a reſolute determination to entreat his majeſty at that time to withdraw; and "not to admit his entrance (till I had advertiſed the parliament thereof) with any conſiderable "company; and alſo being I ſaw that, with his preſence, the townſmen began to ſtagger: the "mayor contrary to my command, being come to the wall, and receiving from his majeſty "many gracious words.

"The concluſion was, his majeſty, after perſuaſions would not prevail, cauſed me and all "that adhered to me, to be proclaimed traitors.—Then he retired to a little houſe without the "walls; and after one hour's ſtay, returned and demanded again my reſolution. I made the "ſame anſwer as before; and I think then (but I do not well remember it) he demanded en-

"trance

CHAP. XVII.

were ſuffered to go out of the town, and the king continued at the gates till four. About five, having given Sir John one hour to take his

" trance for himſelf and twenty horſe, but in my judgment (as I well ſaw how the ſtate of " affairs ſtood) being fully ſatisfied that if his perſon be in with but half that number, I was in " no ways maſter of the town, I intreated his pardon in that.

" Soon after he went away and lodged at Beverley; from whence he ſent next day two " heralds to demand entrance to ſee his magazine; but I yet entreated his pardon, a breach of " truſt ſtill ſounding horrid in my ears. On Tueſday after came one Savage, a knight, and " Mr. Carey, I know neither of their chriſtian names. They ſaid they were ſent by the king " to deliver a letter * (The letter Sir John here refers to, will be inſerted at the end of this note) " to the mayor, and demanded entrance. I told them I would be reſponſible it ſhould be deli- " vered; which I did: It contained a great length, the chief as I remember, confirming us all " traitors; aggravations of my offence; and that he had advertiſed his parliament of it to have " me puniſhed according to my demerits; with command to the townſmen and ſoldiers not to " obey me nor to ſuffer the magazine to be removed.

" The ſheriff, as I hear, has refuſed to levie the poſſe comitatus; being it ſeems he conceives " againſt law. All the gentry and juſtices are, as I hear, ſent for to York. His majeſty, at his " being at the walls, told me, if I would not let him in, he would raiſe the trained bands.

" Sir,

" As I was writing this, I received a letter by Mr. Aſkew, for which I muſt return my moſt " humble thanks; and (God willing) the parliament may reſt moſt aſſured, that there ſhall " not want my utmoſt endeavours faithfully to ſerve them in my life and fortune. I ſhall de- " ſire you will repreſent to them the abſolute neceſſity of preſent monies in ſome good propor- " tion; the neceſſity of affairs having conſtrained me to call ſuch other of the county in as I was " hopeful would be aſſured to me, though not many yet: ſo as if they pleaſe to take ſome courſe " for the ſeaward, I hope to give a good account of this place. I am ſorry to write who were " the men; for there were many of thoſe who were at the parliament door when the king came " to the houſe." See parliamentary hiſtory, p. 46, vol. x.

The following is the letter, ſent by his majeſty to the mayor of Hull, which Sir John Hotham refers to in his account to the parliament:

" To our truſty and well-beloved, the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes of our town and port " of Kingſton-upon Hull.

" Truſty and well beloved we greet you well. Whereas we have been long ſenſible of the " juſt complaints and great burthens of our ſubjects in the northern parts, by occaſion of the " garriſon in our town of Hull: and whereas we were upon Friday the 22d. of this month, " petitioned by divers of the gentry and others, inhabitants of this county, that the munition at " Hull might remain in the magazine there, for the ſecurity of our perſon and of all theſe nor- " thern parts, their fear being much grounded upon the parliament's relations of foreign invaſions:

" upon

his final reſolution, his majeſty returned to the gate; and, receiving the ſame anſwer as before, he ordered two heralds at arms to proclaim A. D. 1642.

"upon which, the more to expreſs our care of our people's ſafety, we did ourſelves go in perſon to that our town, that upon our own view, we might conſult what proportion of it might fitly be removed upon any preſſing occaſion, having reſpect to the promiſed ſupply of Scotland, the neceſſary uſe of arms for Ireland, as well as for the ſafeguard and ſatisfaction of theſe northern parts.

"But, much contrary to our expectation, and the duty and allegiance of our ſubjects, we found the gates of that our town ſhut, and the bridges drawn up againſt us; and though we came in a peaceable way, repoſing the greateſt love and loyalty of our people, by offering (as we did) to put our own perſon, and our two ſons, but with twenty horſe into the town, there being in it a garriſon of about eight hundred ſoldiers; yet we were not only denied entrance, but in a warlike manner oppoſed by Sir John Hotham, the armed men being placed in all the ports, and about all the walls of the town, alledging, though falſely, for his excuſe, the command of parliament, and being preſſed by us to ſhew ſuch an order in writing, he could not do it; for we were ever confident that there were never any public order of theirs that could ſo much as imply a denial to our admiſſion; we knowing well enough that he was entruſted by them for a guard and ſecurity of that place againſt foreign enemies, or thoſe at home who are diſaffected in religion, and not againſt his natural ſovereign, whoſe hoſtile oppoſition and actual levying of war againſt our perſon, being by the ſtatute of 25th of Edw. III. enacted high treaſon: which ſtatute conſidered, and for the avoiding of all jealouſies, as we have ſaid, we were content to have been admitted with ſo very ſmall a number in our company; we were thereupon conſtrained to proclaim the ſaid Sir John Hotham, and all thoſe that ſhall adhere to, or aſſiſt him, traitors. Of all which above paſſages, we have acquainted our parliament, demanding juſtice to be done upon him, that they might thereby have opportunity to vindicate the imputation laid on them by Sir John Hotham, and we the eaſier way to chaſtiſe according to law, ſo high a treaſon.

"And leſt a miſunderſtanding of our intentions, or of the law may miſguide any of our well affected ſubjects, the inhabitants, captains, officers, or ſoldiers in that town; we have thought fit to commend to your conſideration the aforenamed ſtatute, with that of the eleventh of Henry VII. chapter the firſt: wherein it is declared by the unanimous aſſent of parliament, that the ſubjects of this realm are bound by the duty of allegiance to ſerve the king, for the time being, for the defence of his perſon and the land, againſt every rebellion, might, or power, raiſed againſt him, and with his majeſty to enter or abide, in ſervice or in battle, if cauſe ſo require; and it was therefore then enacted, that from thenceforth no perſon whatſoever that ſhall attend upon the king, or be in place by his command within or without the land, that for the ſame deed and true ſervice of allegiance, he and they be no ways attaint or convict of high treaſon, or of other offences for that cauſe, by any proceſs of law, whereby he or any of them ſhall loſe or forfeit lives, land, tenements, goods, or any thing; but he,

"for

CHAP. XVII.

claim the governor a traitor: to which proclamation was added, that all thoſe who obeyed him ſhould be guilty of high treaſon; and having thus ineffectually menaced the governor, he returned to Beverley, where he lodged that night.

The next morning early, he ſent a herald to Hotham, to ſummon him once more to open the gates of the town; which ſummons he accompanied with a promiſe of pardon for what was paſt, but it was of no avail, ſo that he was obliged reluctantly to return to York.

The king, highly incenſed at the affront put upon him by Sir John Hotham, on the ſame day he returned to York (being the 24th of April) ſent an expreſs to the two houſes with a meſſage containing a relation of his motives, whether true or only pretended, of his going to Hull, and a demand of juſtice againſt Sir John.

The meſſage was read in the houſe on the 26th, and was as follows:

" His majeſty having received the petition incloſed from moſt of the " chief of the gentry near about York, deſiring the ſtay of his majeſty's " arms

" for that deed and ſervice, utterly diſcharged of any vexation, trouble, or loſs; and if any act " or acts, or other proceſs of law thereupon for the ſame, happen to be made contrary to this " ordinance, that then that act or acts, or other proceſs of law whatſoever they ſhall be, ſtand " and be utterly void.

" All which together with the copies of our meſſage and and petition (which we ſend here " incloſed) we require you to publiſh to the inhabitants, and all ſuch commanders and ſoldiers " as will hear them: that knowing both the peril of law on the one ſide, and the ſecurity of " ſuch as ſhall adhere to us on the other, they be not miſled through ignorance to decline their " allegiance; and that the ſoldiers may lay down their arms, and admit our entrance in a pea- " ceable way. In ſo doing, you ſhall both diſcharge your duties, and thoſe that ſhall have need, " be aſſured to find (upon ſuch their ſubmiſſion) our ready mercy and pardon.

" And we do likewiſe require, and charge all you, the inhabitants (as well ſoldiers as others) " upon your allegiance, that you permit not any part of our magazine or munition to be re- " moved or tranſported out of that town, under any pretence of order or power whatſoever, " without our royal aſſent in writing under our hand, aſſuring you, that it will be much more " pleaſing to us to have occaſion adminiſtered, by the fidelity of the inhabitants, to enlarge " thoſe graces and immunities granted to that town by our predeceſſors, than to have any occa- " ſion to queſtion your charter.

" Given at our court at York, the 25th of April, 1642.

V. Eikon Baſilike. Ruſhworth.

" arms and munition in his magazine at Hull, * for the ſafety not only " of his majeſty's perſon and children, but likewiſe of all theſe northern " parts; the manifold rumours of great dangers inducing them to make " their ſaid ſupplication; thought it moſt fit to go himſelf in perſon, to " the town of Hull, to view his arms and munition there; that he " might give directions what part of it might be neceſſary to remain " there, for the ſecurity and ſatisfaction of his northern ſubjects; and " what part of it might be ſpared for Ireland, and the arming of his " Scotch ſubjects that are to go thither; or to repleniſh his principal " magazine of the tower of London; where being come on the 23d. of " this inſtant April, much contrary to his expectation he found all " the gates ſhut upon him, and the bridges drawn up by the expreſs " command of Sir John Hotham, who for the preſent commands a " garriſon there; and from the walls flatly denied his majeſty entrance " into his ſaid town. *A. D.* 1642.

" The reaſon of the ſaid denial too, appeared as ſtrange to his ma- " jeſty as the thing itſelf, it being ' that he could not admit his majeſty " 'without breach of truſt to his parliament;' which did the more incenſe " his majeſty's anger againſt him, for that he, moſt ſeditiouſly and traite- " rouſly, would have put his diſobedience upon his majeſty's parliament; " which his majeſty being willing to clear, demanded of him ' if he " ' had the impudence to aver that the parliament had directed him to " ' deny his majeſty entrance: and that if he had any ſuch order, that " ' he ſhould ſhew it in writing, ' for otherwiſe his majeſty could not " believe it; which he could no way produce, but maliciouſly made " that falſe interpretation according to his own inference, confeſſing " that he had no ſuch poſitive order; which his majeſty was ever con- " fident of.

" But his majeſty not willing to take ſo much pains in vain, offered to " come into that his town with only twenty horſe, finding that the main " of his pretence lay, tha* his majeſty's train was able to command

 " the

* This petition is inſerted page 343, of this hiſtory.

CHAP. XVII.

" the garriſon; notwithſtanding his majeſty was ſo deſirous to go " thither in a private way, that he gave warning thereof but over-night; " which he refuſing but by way of condition, which his majeſty " thought much below him, held it moſt neceſſary to declare him trai- " tor, unleſs, upon better thoughts, he ſhould yield obedience; which " he doubly deſerved, as well for refuſing entrance to his natural ſo- " vereign, as by laying the reaſon thereof, groundleſsly and maliciouſly, " upon his parliament.

" One circumſtance his majeſty cannot forget, that his ſon the duke " of York, and his nephew the prince Elector, having gone thither the " day before, Sir John Hotham delayed letting them out to his majeſty, " till after ſome conſultation.

" Hereupon his majeſty has thought it expedient to demand juſtice " of his parliament againſt the ſaid Sir John Hotham to be exemplarily " inflicted on him, according to the laws; and the rather, becauſe his " majeſty would give them a fit occaſion to free themſelves of this im- " putation, by him ſo injurioufly caſt upon them, to the end his ma- " jeſty may have the eaſier way for the chaſtiſing ſo high a diſobe- " dience."

All the anſwer the parliament thought fit to give to the above meſ- ſage was the following reſolutions, which were printed in their journals, and diſperſed all over the kingdom. *

" Reſolved upon the queſtion;

" That Sir John Hotham, according to this relation, has done no- " thing

* The two houſes had heard before they received the king's meſſage, of his expedition from York to Hull, and were in great apprehenſion that he had poſſeſſed himſelf of the town; and that Sir John Hotham, by promiſes or menaces, had actually put him in poſſeſſion of it. Influenced by this idea, and knowing the conſequences of ſuch an acquiſition, they were exceedingly dejected: but, when they heard the truth, they were equally elated, magnifying their truſty governor's faith and fidelity, againſt all the promiſes and threats of the king.

In the mean time, the gentlemen of the north expreſſed a marvellous ſenſe and paſſion on his majeſty's behalf; and offered to raiſe the force of the country to take the town by ſtorm. But the king choſe for many reaſons, to ſend again to the houſes another meſſage. Vide Clarendon's hiſtory of the civil wars, vol. i. part 2. p. 508.

" thing but in obedience to the commands of both houſes of parlia- A. D. 1642.
" ment."

" Reſolved, &c. That this declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, " being a member of the Houſe of Commons, is a high breach of the " privilege of parliament."

" Reſolved, &c. That this declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, " without due proceſs of law, is againſt the liberty of the ſubject and " the law of the land." At the ſame time that they formed thoſe reſolutions, they ordered two ſhips of war immediately to Hull, under the command of the earl of Warwick. A committee of both houſes, too, was ſent into the north, * to take care of thoſe parts and of Hull; and in particular to thank their governor, Sir John Hotham, the commanders and ſoldiers under him, together with ſuch of the inhabitants as had ſhewn a favourable diſpoſition to the cauſe in which they were engaged; and to aſſure them that particular care ſhould be taken to reward them according to their deſerts. †

* Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 461.

† An information from two perſons was now read in the houſe of commons, who ſaid, " That the king's coming to Hull was on purpoſe to hang Sir John Hotham; and on his refu- " ſal to let his majeſty into Hull, he had proclaimed him a traitor: that Sir Thomas Metham " was raiſing forces for the king in Yorkſhire, moſt of them papiſts; and that there was a great " reſort of them with his majeſty at York: That all poſts and perſons who brought letters to and " from the parliament to Hull were ſtopped, and forbidden to carry any on pain of death; and all " intercourſe prevented both by land and water". (Clarendon tells us " That one letter going " from Hull to the parliament, the night after Hotham denied the king entrance, was intercepted " by ſome of his ſervants.") Hereupon the houſe ordered, that the ſheriffs and juſtices of the peace of the counties of York and Lincoln, and all other his majeſty's officers, ſhould ſuppreſs all forces that ſhould be raiſed or gathered together in thoſe counties, either to force the town of Hull, or ſtop the paſſages to and from the ſame, or in any other way to diſturb the peace of the kingdom. At the ſame time the commons deſired and obtained the lord's concurrence to print and publiſh the following declaration:—

" It is declared by the lords and commons in parliament, that the ſtopping of the paſſages be- " tween Hull and the parliament, and the intercepting of meſſengers employed from the par- " liament to Hull, or from any that are in the ſervice of the parliament, or any letters whatſo- " ever ſent by any to and from the parliament, is a high breach of the privileges of parliament; " which, by the laws of the kingdom and the proteſtation, we are bound to defend with our " lives

CHAP. XVII.

The inſtructions given to theſe commiſſioners, which were not publiſhed with their votes and declarations, for reaſons obvious enough, nor which are to be found in Huſband's, or even in Ruſhworth's collections, were to the following purport :—

A committee of the houſe of commons ſent to Hull.

" 28*th April*.—It is this day ordered by the lords and commons in " parliament, that the earl of Stamford, the lord Willoughby of Par- " ham, Sir Edward Ayſcough, Sir Chriſtopher Wray, Sir Samuel " Owfield, and Mr. Hatcher, ſhall forthwith repair into Lincolnſhire, " and from thence to Kingſton-upon-Hull, and, if there be occaſion, to " any other parts of Yorkſhire, and to purſue the directions following: " Firſt, " That if any forces are or ſhall be raiſed, or gathered together in " the county of York or Lincoln, either to force the town of Hull, " or to ſtop any of the paſſages to and from the ſame, or any other way " to diſturb the peace of the kingdom, then they or any three of them, " in the name and by the authority of both houſes of parliament, " ſhall require the lord-lieutenant, or in his abſence, the deputy lieu- " tenants of either of the ſaid counties reſpectively, to ſuppreſs and re- " move all ſuch forces, and to free and keep open all the paſſages to " Hull; and, in performance thereof, ſhall require the ſheriffs, juſtices " of the peace, and all other his majeſty's officers and ſubjects, in the " name of both houſes of parliament, to aſſiſt therein as oft as they ſhall " ſee cauſe.

" Second, That they ſhall thank Sir John Hotham, the commanders " and particular ſoldiers under him, and ſuch of the inhabitants of the " town as have obſerved the command of the parliament, and kept it " in

" lives and fortunes, and to bring the violators thereof to condign puniſhment; and hereby all " lord lieutenants and their deputies, authorized by the ordinance of both houſes of parliament, " all ſheriffs, juſtices, mayors, bailiffs, conſtables, and other officers whatſoever, are required " to give their utmoſt aid and aſſiſtance to all that are employed in the ſaid ſervice, for their " better and more ſpeedy, free, and ſafe paſſage; and to apprehend all ſuch as, by colour of any " warrant or other authority whatſoever, ſhall endeavour or go about to hinder any that are em- " ployed about the ſame, and them to apprehend, and in ſafe cuſtody to ſend them up to the " parliament." Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 461. & ſeq.

" in purſuance of the ſame; and ſhall give them all encouragement to " continue their care and fidelity in this ſervice, conducing ſo much to " the ſafety and peace of the kingdom. A. D. 1642.

" Third, They ſhall from time to time, certify the houſes of all " occurrences; and ſhall all or any of them return, as they ſhall ſee " occaſion."

K. Charles ſends another meſſage to the parliament.

On the 28th of April the king ſent, from York, to both houſes of parliament, another meſſage, demanding ſatisfaction againſt the governor of Hull; in which he told them, " That he was ſo much concerned in " the undutiful affront (an indignity all our good ſubjects muſt diſdain " in our behalf) he had received from Sir John Hotham at Hull, that " he was impatient till he received juſtice from them, and was com- " pelled to call again for an anſwer; being confident, however they had " been ſo careful, though without his conſent, to put a garriſon into that " his town to ſecure it and his magazine * againſt any attempts of the " papiſts, that they never intended to diſpoſe and maintain it againſt him " their ſovereign: he, therefore, required them forthwith (for the bu- " ſineſs he told them would admit no delay) to take ſome ſpeedy courſe, " that his ſaid town and magazine might be immediately delivered up " unto him; and that ſuch ſevere, exemplary proceedings ſhould be " taken againſt thoſe perſons, who had offered him that inſupportable " affront and injury, as by the law was provided: and, till that ſhould " be done, he would intend no buſineſs whatſoever, other than the buſi- " neſs of Ireland; for," added he, " if we are brought into a condition " ſo much worſe than any of our ſubjects, that, whilſt you all enjoy your " privileges, and may not have your poſſeſſions diſturbed, or your titles " queſtioned, we only may be ſpoiled, thrown out of our towns, and our " goods taken from us,—it is time to examine how we have loſt thoſe " privileges, and to try all poſſible ways, by the help of God, the laws of the

* On the very day his majeſty diſpatched this ſecond meſſage from York, an order was made in parliament, that Sir John Hotham have power to take up ſuch ſhips, at Hull, as are fit for removing the magazine from that town to the tower of London, to be convoyed by the two ſhips of war already ſent for that purpoſe.—Parliamentary Hiſtory.

CHAP. XVII.

" the land, and the affection of our good ſubjects to recover them, and " vindicate ourſelf from thoſe injuries. And if we ſhall miſcarry " herein, we ſhall be the firſt prince of this kingdom that has done ſo: " having no other end but to defend the true proteſtant profeſſion, the " law of the land, and the liberty of the ſubject; and God ſo deal with " us as we continue in theſe reſolutions."

The two houſes, for the preſent, delayed to return an anſwer to the king's meſſages; but, inſtead of an anſwer, another declaration concerning the buſineſs of Hull, with an order of aſſiſtance * to be given to the commiſſioners, were ordered to be printed and diſperſed throughout the kingdom along with their late votes. This declaration was as follows:—

A declaration relating to Hull and Hotham.

" The lords and commons in parliament, finding juſt cauſe to fear, " not only the deſperate deſigns of papiſts, and others of the malignant " party at home, but alſo the malice of enemies, incited by them, from " abroad,—thought it neceſſary for the ſafety of the kingdom, to ſecure " the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, being one of the moſt conſiderable " places for ſtrength, and affording the beſt conveniency for landing of " forces, and where a great part of the magazine of the kingdom, for " that time, was placed; and for that end appointed Sir John Hotham, " one of the members of the houſe of commons, being a gentleman of " the ſame county, of a conſiderable fortune, and approved integrity, to " take upon him the government of the town, and to draw thither ſome " of the trained bands for the guard thereof: in which apprehenſion and " reſolution they were the more confirmed by the ſight of ſome inter-

" cepted

* The order of aſſiſtance given to the committee of both houſes, concerning their going to Hull, runs in the following words:——" Whereas the earl of Stamford, the Lord Willoughby " of Parham, &c. are, by the lords and commons in parliament aſſembled, commanded to make " their repair into the counties of York and Lincoln, and the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, " for ſpecial ſervices for his majeſty, and the peace and ſafety of the kingdom; and accordingly " have received particular inſtructions for their better directions therein: theſe are to require all " lord lieutenants and their deputies, ſheriffs, juſtices of the peace, mayors, bailiffs, conſtables, " and all other his majeſty's officers and loving ſubjects, to be aiding and aſſiſting unto them upon " all occaſions, as need ſhall require."———Ruſhworth, Vol. IV. P. 571.

A. D. 1642.

" cepted letters of the lord Digby, (a principal perſon of that party) " written to the queen and Sir Lewis Davis; whereby that party diſco- " vered an endeavour to perſuade his majeſty to declare himſelf, and re- " tire to ſome place of ſafety in this kingdom, in oppoſition to ways of " accommodation with his people; and to give the better opportunity to " himſelf, and other dangerous perſons, to reſort thither; which could " have no other end but to incline his majeſty to take arms againſt his " parliament and good ſubjects, and miſerably to embroil this kingdom " in civil wars.

" About which time, Capt. Legge (a man formerly employed in the " practice of bringing up the army againſt the parliament) had direction, " by warrant produced by him under the king's hand and ſign manual, " to enter Kingſton-upon-Hull, and to draw thither ſuch of the trained " bands as he ſhould think fit: and that the earl of Newcaſtle came " thither in a ſuſpicious way, and under a feigned name, and did endea- " vour to poſſeſs himſelf of the ſaid town by virtue of the like warrant " and authority.

" They further conceiving that the magazine there being of ſo great " importance to the kingdom, would be more ſecure in the tower of " London, did humbly petition his majeſty to give his conſent, that the " ſame might be removed; which, notwithſtanding, his majeſty did re- " fuſe; and thereupon ſome few ill-affected perſons about the city of " York took upon them the preſumption, in oppoſition to the deſires, " and in contempt of both houſes, to petition his majeſty to continue " that magazine at Hull; alledging it to be for the ſafety of his ma- " jeſty, as if there could be a greater care in them—of his majeſty's " royal perſon—than in his parliament: and his majeſty, the next day " after the delivery of the petition, being the twenty-third of this inſtant " April, took occaſion thereupon to go to the town of Hull, attended " with about four hundred horſe, (the duke of York and the prince " Elector being ſent thither the day before) and required Sir John Ho- " tham to deliver up the town into his hands; who perceiving his ma-

" jeſty

CHAP. XVII.

" jeſty to be accompanied with ſuch force as might have maſtered the " garriſon of the town, and having received intelligence of an intention " to deprive him of his life in caſe the king ſhould be admitted, informed " his majeſty of the truſt repoſed in him by both houſes of parliament; " and that he could not, without breach of that truſt, let him in; be- " ſeeching his majeſty to give him leave to ſend to the parliament, to " acquaint them with his majeſty's commands, and receive their direc- " tions thereupon, which he would do with all expedition.

" This anſwer his majeſty was not pleaſed to accept of, but preſently " cauſed him and his officers to be proclaimed traitors before the walls " of the town; and thereupon diſpatched a meſſage to both houſes, " therein charging Sir John Hotham with high-treaſon, and aggravating " his offence becauſe he pretended the parliament's command: in the " mean-while hindering him of all intelligence with the parliament, " for his majeſty immediately cauſed all paſſages to be ſtopped between " him and them; and, in purſuance of the ſame, one of his ſervants, " who was ſent by him with letters to the parliament to inform them " of the truth of theſe proceedings, was apprehended, his letters taken " from him, and his perſon detained; whereby, contrary to the common " liberty of every ſubject, he was not only deprived of means to clear " himſelf of that heavy accuſation, but of all ways of intercourſe, either " to receive directions from them that truſted him, or to inform them " what had happened.

" The lords and commons finding the ſaid proceedings to be a high " violation of the privileges of parliament, of which his majeſty had in " ſeveral meſſages, expreſſed himſelf to be ſo tender;—a great infring- " ment of the liberty of the ſubject and the law of the land, which his " majeſty had ſo often lately profeſſed ſhould be the rule to govern by;— " and tending to the endangering of his majeſty's perſon and the kingdom's " peace; thought fit, as well for the vindication of their own rights and " privileges, and the indemnity of that worthy perſon employed by them,

" as

" as for the clearing of their own proceedings, to publiſh theſe enſuing " votes." * A. D. 1642.

May 4. Theſe declarations, votes, and orders of aſſiſtance, being, as has already been obſerved, printed and diligently diſperſed throughout the kingdom, before any addreſs made to his majeſty in anſwer to his meſſages; † and falling into his hands on the 4th of May, the king publiſhed an anſwer to them, which, as it relates immediately to Hull, it is deemed proper to inſert.

The king's anſwer to the parliament's votes, &c. concerning Sir John Hotham & Hull.

" Since our gracious meſſage of the 24th of April laſt, to both houſes " of parliament (demanding juſtice for the high and unheard of affront " offered unto us at the gates of Hull bySir John Hotham) is not thought " worthy of an anſwer; but that inſtead thereof, they have thought fit " by their printed votes of the 28th of April laſt, to own and avow " that unparalleled act of Sir John Hotham's to be done in obedience to " the command of both houſes of parliament, though at that time he " could produce no ſuch command; and with other reſolutions againſt " our proceedings there, to publiſh a declaration concerning that buſi- " neſs as an appeal to the people; as if their intercourſe with us, and " for our ſatisfaction, were now to no more purpoſe: though we know " this courſe of theirs to be very unagreeable to the modeſty and duty " of former times, and unwarrantable by any precedents but what " themſelves have made; yet we are not unwilling to join iſſue with " them in this way, and to let all the world know, how neceſſary, juſt, " and lawful, all our proceedings have been in this point; and that the " defence of theſe proceedings is the defence of the law of the land, " of the liberty and property of the ſubject; and that by the ſame rule " of juſtice which is now offered to us, all the private intereſt and title " of all our good ſubjects to all their lands and goods are confounded " and deſtroyed.

" Mr. Pym himſelf tells you in his ſpeech againſt the earl of Strafford " (publiſhed by order of the houſe of commons) ' The law is the ſafe-

* See the votes, P. 354 of this hiſtory. † Ruſhworth. Parliamentary hiſt. & Clarendon.

" ' guard, the cuſtody of all private intereſts; your honours, your lives,
" ' your liberties, your eſtates are all in the keeping of the law; without
" ' this, every man has a like right to any thing.' And we would fain
" be anſwered, what title any ſubject of our kingdom has to his houſe
" or land, that we have not to our town of Hull? or what right has
" he to his money, plate, or jewels, that we have not to our magazine
" or munition there? if we had ever ſuch a title we would know when
" we loſt it? and if that magazine and munition, bought with our
" own money, were ever ours, when and how the property went out
" of us?

" We very well know the great and unlimited power of parliament;
" but we know as well that it is only in that ſenſe, as we are a part of
" that parliament. Without us, and againſt our conſent, the votes of
" either or both houſes muſt not, cannot, ſhall not (if we can help
" it, for our ſubjects ſake as well as our own) forbid any thing that
" is enjoined by the law, or enjoin any thing that is forbidden by the
" law: but in any ſuch alteration which may be for the peace and hap-
" pineſs of the kingdom, we have not, ſhall not, refuſe to conſent:
" and we doubt not but that all our good ſubjects will eaſily diſcern,
" in what a miſerable inſecurity and confuſion they muſt neceſſarily
" and inevitably be, if deſcents may be altered, purchaſes avoided, aſ-
" ſurances and conveyances cancelled, the ſovereign legal authority
" deſpiſed and reſiſted, by votes or orders of either, or both houſes.—
" This we are ſure, is our caſe at Hull; and as it is ours to day, by
" the ſame rule it may be theirs to-morrow.—Againſt any deſperate
" deſigns of the papiſts, we have ſufficiently expreſſed our zeal and in-
" tentions, and ſhall be as forward to adventure our own life and for-
" tune to oppoſe any ſuch deſign, as the meaneſt ſubject in our king-
" dom.

" For the malignant party; as the law has not to our knowledge
" defined their condition, ſo has neither houſe preſented them to us,
" under ſuch a notion as we may well underſtand whom they intend;

" and

" and we ſhall therefore only enquire after, and avoid the malignant " party under the character of perſons diſaffected to the peace and go- " vernment of the kingdom; and ſuch who, neglecting and deſpiſing " the law of the land, have given themſelves other rules to walk by, " and ſo diſpenſed with their authority; of theſe perſons, as deſtructive " to the commonwealth, we ſhall take all poſſible caution. *A. D.* 1642.

" Why any letters intercepted from the lord Digby (wherein he " mentions a retreat to a place of ſafety) ſhould hinder us from viſiting " our own fort; and how we have oppoſed any ways of accommoda- " tion, or whether our meſſage of the twentieth of January laſt, ſo " oft in vain preſſed by us, have not ſufficiently expreſſed our earneſt " deſire of it, let all the world judge: neither is it in the power of any " perſons to incline us to take arms againſt our parliament and our " good ſubjects, and miſerably to embroil this kingdom in civil wars.

" We have given ſufficient evidence to the world how much our af- " fections abhor, and our heart bleeds at the apprehenſion of a civil " war; and let God and the world judge, if our care and induſtry be " only to defend and protect the liberty of the ſubject, the law of the " kingdom, our juſt rights (part of that law) and our honour, much " more precious than our life: and if, in oppoſition to theſe, any civil " wars ſhall ariſe, upon whoſe account the blood and deſtruction that " muſt follow muſt be caſt, God and our own conſcience tell us we " are clear.

" For Captain Legg's being ſent heretofore to Hull (tho', by " the way, this is the firſt time we ever heard he was accuſed for the " practice of bringing up the army againſt the parliament; neither do " we yet know that there is ſuch a charge againſt him) or for the earl " of Newcaſtle's being ſent thither by our warrant and authority, we " aſked a queſtion long ago, in our anſwer to both houſes concerning " the magazine at Hull, which we have cauſe to think is not eaſily " anſwered: ' Why the general rumour of the deſigns of papiſts in the " northern parts, ſhould not be thought ſufficient ground for us to put

CHAP. XVII.

" in ſuch a perſon of honour, fortune, and unblemiſhed reputation, as " the earl of Newcaſtle is known to be, into a town and fort of our " own, where our own magazine lay; and yet the ſame rumour be " warrant enough to commit the ſame town and fort, without our " conſent, to the hands of Sir John Hotham, with ſuch a power, as " is now too well known and underſtood?

" How our refuſal to have that magazine removed upon the petition " of both houſes, could give an advantage againſt us, to have it taken " from us, and whether it was a refuſal, all men would eaſily under- " ſtand who read our anſwer to that petition, to which it has not yet " been thought fit to make any reply.

" For the condition of thoſe perſons who preſented the petition to " us at York (whom that declaration calls, 'Some few ill-affected " 'perſons, about the city of York') to continue the magazine at Hull; " we make no doubt but that petition will appear to be atteſted, both " in number and weight, by perſons of honour and integrity, and much " more converſant with the affections of the whole county, than moſt " of the petitions which have been received with ſo much credit and " approbation: and for the preſumption of interpoſing their advice, " we the more wonder at that exception, when ſuch encouragement " has been given, and thanks declared, to multitudes of mean and " unknown people, 'prentices and porters, who have accompanied pe- " titions of very ſtrange natures.

" For the manner of our going to Hull,—we have clearly ſet forth " the ſame in our meſſage to both houſes on that buſineſs; and for any " intelligence given to Sir John Hotham of an intention to deprive him " of his life, as we know there was no ſuch intention in us, having " given him all poſſible aſſurance of the ſame at our being there; ſo " we are confident no ſuch intelligence was given, or if it were, it was " by ſome villain who had nothing but malice or deſign to fright him " from his due obedience, to warrant him. And Sir John Hotham " had all the reaſon to aſſure himſelf, that his life would be in much

" more

" more danger by refuſing to admit his king to his own town and fort, A. D. 1642.
" than by yielding him that obedience which he owed by his oaths of al-
" legiance and ſupremacy, and the proteſtation, as he well knew was due
" and warrantable by the laws of the land.

" For the number of our attendants (though that could be no war-
" rant for ſuch a diſobedience in a ſubject) it is well known, as we
" expreſſed in our meſſage to both houſes, to which credit ought to have
" been given, that we offered to go into the town with twenty horſe
" only, our whole train being unarmed: and whoſoever thinks that too
" great an attendance for ourſelf and our two ſons, have ſure an inten-
" tion to bring us to a meaner retinue than they will yet avow.

" Here, then, is our caſe, of which let all the world judge:—We en-
" deavoured to viſit a town and fort of our own, wherein our own ma-
" gazine lay; a ſubject, in defiance of us, ſhuts the gates againſt us;
" with armed men reſiſts, denies, and oppoſes our entrance; tells us, in
" plain terms, we ſhall not come in. We do not pretend to underſtand
" much law, yet, in the point of treaſon, we have had much learning
" taught us this parliament; and if the ſenſe of the Statute, 25th Edward
" III. chap. 2. be not very different from the letter, Sir John Hotham's
" act was no leſs than plain high-treaſon: and we had been contemptibly
" ſtupid, if we had, after all thoſe circumſtances of grace and favour
" then ſhewed him, made any ſcruple to proclaim him traitor; and
" whether he be ſo or no, if he ſhall ſurrender himſelf, we will require
" no other trial than that which the law has appointed to every ſub-
" ject; and which we are confident we have not, in the leaſt degree, in
" thoſe proceedings, violated, no more than we have done the privileges
" of parliament, by endeavouring in a juſt way to challenge our own un-
" queſtionable privileges: for, that in ſuch a caſe the declaring him
" traitor, being a member of the houſe of commons, without proceſs of
" law, ſhould be a breach of the privilege of parliament (of which we
" are ſure none extends to treaſon, felony, or breach of the peace, or

" againſt

CHAP. XVII.

" againſt the liberty of the ſubject, or againſt the law of the land) we " muſt have other reaſons than bare votes.

" We would know if Sir John Hotham had with thoſe forces by " which he kept us out of our town of Hull, purſued us to the gates of " York, which he might as legally have done, muſt we have ſtaid from " declaring him traitor till proceſs of law might have iſſued againſt him? " Will fears and jealouſies diſpenſe with neceſſary forms? and muſt we, " when actual war is levied upon us, obſerve forms which the law itſelf " does not enjoin?—The caſe is truly ſtated; let all the world judge " (unleſs the meer ſitting of a parliament doth ſuſpend all laws, and we " are the only perſon in England againſt whom treaſon cannot be com- " mitted) where the fault is: and whatſoever courſe we ſhall be driven " to for the vindication of this our privilege, and for the recovery and " maintenance of our known and undoubted rights,—We do promiſe, " in the preſence of Almighty God, and as we hope for his bleſſing in " our ſucceſs, that we will to the utmoſt of our power defend and main- " tain the true proteſtant profeſſion, the law of the land, the liberty of " the ſubject, and the juſt privileges and freedom of parliament.

" For the order of aſſiſtance given to the committee of both houſes, " concerning their going to Hull, * we ſhall ſay no more, but that thoſe " perſons

* To counteract this order of both houſes, Charles ſent the following letter to Sir Richard Hutton of Goldſbrough, called JUDGE HUTTON, the then high-ſheriff of the county of York:

" Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well: whereas we underſtand that Sir John Ho- " tham takes upon him (without any legal authority or power) to iſſue warrants to conſtables, " and other officers, to raiſe divers of our trained bands of this our county, and requires them to " march with their arms, and to come into our town of Hull, where he has diſarmed divers of " them, keeps their arms, and diſcharges the men;—and whereas we are credibly informed that " divers perſons, who were lately colonels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and officers of the " trained bands of this our county, intend ſhortly to ſummon, and endeavour to muſter the forces " of this our county: foraſmuch as by the law of the land none of our trained bands are to be " raiſed, or muſtered, upon any pretence or authority whatſoever, but by ſpecial warrant under " our own hand, or by a legal writ directed to the ſheriff of our county, or by warrant from the " lord lieutenant, or deputy-lieutenant of the county, appointed and authorized by commiſſion " under the great ſeal. And whereas, at preſent, there is no lord-lieutenant, or deputy-lieu- " tenant, legally authorized to command the forces and trained bands of this our county of York, " and

A. D. 1642.

" perſons named in that order, we preſume, will give no commands, or " our good ſubjects obey, other than what are warranted by the law, " how large and unlimited ſoever the directions are, or the inſtructions " may be; for, to that rule we ſhall apply our own actions, and, by it, " require an account of other men. And that all our good ſubjects may " the better know their duty in matters of this nature, we wiſh them " carefully to peruſe the Statute in the eleventh year of Hen. VII. ch. 1.

" We conclude with Mr. Pym's own words:—' If the prerogative of " ' the king overwhelm the liberty of the people, it will be turned to " ' tyranny: if liberty undermines the prerogative, it will grow into " ' anarchy:' and ſo we ſay—INTO CONFUSION."

When

" and the commiſſions, command, and power of all colonels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and " officers of our trained bands (which are derived from the commiſſion and power of the lord- " lieutenant only) are now actually void, and of no force and authority. Our will and com- " mand, therefore, is,—That you forthwith iſſue warrants, under your hand, to all the late colo- " nels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and officers, who, while the lord-lieutenant's commiſſion " was in force, had the command of the trained bands of this our county;—and alſo to all high " and petty conſtables, &c. in this our county, whom it may concern, charging and commanding " them, and every of them, in our name, and upon their allegiance, and as they tender the peace " of this our kingdom, not to muſter, levy, or raiſe, or to ſummon or warn (upon any pretence " or direction whatſoever) any of our trained bands to riſe, muſter, or march, without expreſs " warrant under our hand, or warrant from you our ſheriff, grounded upon a particular writ to " that purpoſe; which we alſo command you not to put in execution without our privity and al- " lowance, while we ſhall reſide in this our county.

" And in caſe any of our trained bands ſhall riſe or gather together contrary to this our com- " mand, then we will and command you to charge and command them to diſſolve, and retire to " their dwellings. And if, upon due ſummons from you, they ſhall not lay down their arms " and depart to their dwellings,—we will and command you, upon your allegiance, and as you " tender the peace aud quiet of this our kingdom, to raiſe the power of the county, and ſuppreſs " them by force, as the law has directed and given you power to do. And to the end that this " our expreſs command may be notified to all our good ſubjects in this our county, ſo as none " may pretend hereafter to have been miſled by ignorance,—we require you to cauſe theſe our " letters to be forthwith read and publiſhed openly in all churches and pariſhes in this our " county; herein you may not fail, as you tender the ſafety and honour of our perſon, the good " and peace of this our kingdom, and will anſwer the contrary at your peril: for which this " ſhall be your warrant.——Given at our court at YORK the fifth day of May, in the eighteenth " year of our reign."

CHAP. XVII.

When the lords took the above meſſage into conſideration, they pretended to attribute it to the evil councils given to the king, and moved, "That the houſes might ſpeedily think of naming ſuch perſons as were "the evil counſellors about his majeſty, that ſome means might be "adopted to remove them from him." Accordingly, at a conference held between the two houſes, the earl of Eſſex ſaid, "That the lords "obſerved theſe meſſages from the king to go higher and higher; and "he believed the king to be of that goodneſs, that they came not from "himſelf, but from ſuch as were incendiaries, and that endeavoured to "raiſe a diviſion between the king and parliament:—that the lords had "formerly moved the commons to name thoſe evil councellors, and "did then preſs it again: and that the lords were ready to join "them in it, and laid the blame of the omiſſion at their doors, the "commons being the repreſentative body of the kingdom, and there-"fore moſt concerned in ſuch a tranſaction." Influenced by this addreſs, the commons made an order, and appointed a day for nominating thoſe evil councellors, and malignant party (as they were pleaſed to ſtile them) about the king; but it doth not appear that any thing further was done in that affair. *

Beſides the declarations, votes, and orders of the two houſes, in the juſtification of Sir John Hotham,—to encourage him ſtill the more, and as a pretext for his ſon's reſidence at Hull, in whom they repoſed a much greater confidence than in the father, they reſolved, "That "if, by any force or accident, Sir John Hotham ſhould loſe his life, "or otherwiſe die in that ſervice, that his ſon ſhould ſucceed him in "the government." †

The two houſes now found themſelves at leiſure to ſend their humble anſwer, as they called it, to the king's two meſſages concerning Sir John Hotham. This anſwer, was drawn up in a ſtile which more forcible in its nature, and alſo leſs dutiful than any they had yet uſed, was ſent down with a committee of their own, who had orders to reſide at York;

* Parliamentary hiſtory. † Clarendon.

York; whereby they might receive conſtant information both of what was tranſacted and what was deſigned, and alſo confirm their friends and others of the nobility, in that opulent and extenſive county, in their adherence to the parliament. * It was read in the houſe on the 5th of May, and was as follows: *A. D.* 1642.

" The moſt humble anſwer of the lords and commons in parliament, " to two meſſages from your ſacred majeſty, concerning Sir John Ho- " tham's refuſal to give your majeſty entrance into the town of Hull. †

The commons'anſwer to his majeſty's two meſſages reſpecting Sir J. Hotham.

" Your majeſty may be pleaſed to underſtand, that we, your great " council, finding manifold evidences of the wicked counſels and prac- " tices of ſome in near truſt and authority about you, to put the king- " dom into a combuſtion, by drawing your majeſty into places of

 " ſtrength

* This committee was compoſed of the following noblemen and gentlemen: Edward lord Howard, Ferdinando lord Fairfax, Sir Hugh Cholmley, (a ſteady friend to Sir John Hotham) Sir Philip Stapleton, and Sir Henry Cholmley.

Part of their inſtructions was, to declare and publiſh to the ſheriff of York, the knights, gentlemen, and others his majeſty's ſubjects in that county, " That Sir John Hotham was, by " both houſes, commanded to ſecure the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull and the magazine there, " for his majeſty's ſervice and the peace of the kingdom, which, otherwiſe, would have been " much endangered; and that, for the ſame reaſon, what has ſince been done there by him has " been neceſſary in purſuance of thoſe directions, and was by them avowed and approved of, " as warranted by the authority of both houſes of parliament."

They were alſo to take care, that no forces were raiſed for the purpoſe of forcing the town of Hull, or otherwiſe to diſturb the peace of the kingdom; and in caſe any were raiſed, to require the ſheriff, in the name of both houſes, to command them to diſperſe themſelves; and if they refuſed to do this, that then the ſheriff, by the ſame authority, ſhall forthwith raiſe the power of the county for the ſuppreſſing of them.

The commiſſioners were likewiſe to require the lord lieutenant, appointed by an ordinance of parliament, and in his abſence, the deputy lieutenants to draw together the trained bands for the aſſiſtance of the ſheriff in his duty; and if it appeared neceſſary to raiſe the force of the county, they were to require Sir John Hotham to deliver ſuch a proportion of arms and ammunition out of the magazine at Hull, as ſhould be neceſſary for that ſervice; and to publiſh and declare, " That the parliament held it neceſſary and lawful to diſpoſe of the public magazines of " the kingdom for the defence of the kingdom." Vide parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 483.

" This" ſays Whitlocke, " was an unhappy condition for the poor people, none knowing " what to do, or whom to obey, nor what would be the conſequence of theſe thwartings be- " tween the great powers and authorities of king and parliament."

† Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 487.

CHAP. XVII.

" ſtrength, remote from your parliament; and by exciting your people " to commotions under pretence of ſerving your majeſty againſt your " parliament: leſt this malignant party, by the advantage of the town " and magazine of Hull, ſhould be able to go through with their miſ- " chievous intentions, did (in diſcharge of the great truſt that lies upon " us, and by the power which, in caſes of this nature, reſides in us) " command the town of Hull to be ſecured by a garriſon of the ad- " joining trained bands, under the government of Sir John Hotham, " requiring him to keep the ſame for the ſervice of your majeſty and " the kingdom; wherein we have done nothing contrary to your royal " ſovereignty in that town, or legal property in the magazine. Upon " conſideration of Sir John Hotham's proceedings at your majeſty's " being there, we have, upon very good grounds, adjudged, that he " could not diſcharge the truſt upon which, nor make good the end " for which he was placed in the guard of that town and magazine, if " he had let in your majeſty, with ſuch counſellors and company as " were then about you.

" Wherefore, upon full reſolution of both houſes, we have declared " Sir John Hotham to be clear of that odious crime of treaſon; and " have avowed that he has therein done nothing, but in obedience to " the commands of both houſes of parliament; aſſuring themſelves, " that upon mature deliberation, your majeſty will not interpret his " obedience to ſuch authority to be an affront to your majeſty; or to " be of that nature as to require any juſtice to be done upon him, or " ſatisfaction to be made to your majeſty; but that you will ſee juſt " cauſe of joining with your parliament, in preſerving and ſecuring the " peace of the kingdom; ſuppreſſing this wicked and malignant party, " who by falſe colours and pretenſions of maintaining your majeſty's " prerogative againſt the parliament, wherein they fully agree with the " rebels in Ireland, have been the cauſe of all our diſtempers and dan- " gers.

" For

" For prevention whereof, we know no better remedy than ſet- A. D. 1642.
" tling the militia of the kingdom according to the bill which we have
" ſent your majeſty; without any intention of deſerting or declining the
" validity or obſervance of that ordinance, which paſſed both houſes
" upon your majeſty's former refuſal; but we ſtill hold that ordinance
" to be effectual by the laws of this kingdom.

" And we ſhall be exceeding glad if your majeſty, by approving theſe
" our juſt, dutiful, and neceſſary proceedings, ſhall be pleaſed to enter-
" tain ſuch counſel, as we aſſure ourſelves, by God's bleſſing, will
" prove very advantageous for the honour and greatneſs of your ma-
" jeſty, and the ſafety and peace of your people; amongſt which we
" know none more likely to produce ſuch good effects, than a declara-
" tion from your majeſty of your purpoſe to lay aſide all thoughts of
" going into Ireland; * and to make a ſpeedy return into thoſe parts,
" to be near your parliament: which, as it is our moſt humble deſire
" and earneſt petition, ſo ſhall it be ſeconded with our moſt dutiful
" care for the ſafety of your royal perſon; and conſtant prayers that it
" may prove honourable and ſucceſsful, in the happineſs of your ma-
" jeſty and all your kingdoms."

To this anſwer, delivered to his majeſty with great formality, the king returned a quick reply:

" That he had been in good hope, that the reaſon why they had ſo
" long deferred their anſwer to his meſſages concerning Hull, had been,

* The king had ſome time before this ſignified to the parliament, that he was reſolved to go in perſon into Ireland to ſuppreſs the rebellion. He told them he intended to raiſe, by his commiſſion in the counties near Weſt-Cheſter, a guard conſiſting of two thouſand foot and two hundred horſe, to be armed from his magazine at Hull; for he was grieved, he told them, at the ſoul, for the calamities his good ſubjects ſuffered in that country. Both houſes however, reſolved upon the queſtion, nemine contradicente, " That it would be moſt dangerous and " unſafe to conſent to his majeſty's going into Ireland." †

If the parliament had conſented to the king's propoſition concerning Ireland, he might have employed the guard of two thouſand two hundred men in the reduction of Hull; and then, having ſecured that important fortreſs, might have paſſed over and put himſelf at the head of the Iriſh army. Rapin. † Parliamentary hiſtory.

CHAP. XVII.

" that they might the better have given him ſatisfaction therein; which " now added the more to his aſtoniſhment, finding their anſwer, after " ſo long adviſement, to be of that nature which could not but rather " increaſe than diminiſh the preſent diſtractions, if conſtantly adhered " unto by the parliament." He aſked them, " Whether it was not " too much, that his town of Hull had a garriſon put into it, " to the great charge of the country and inconvenience of the poor in- " habitants, without his conſent and approbation, under colour at that " time of foreign invaſion, and apprehenſions of the popiſh party; but " that now the reaſon thereof ſhould be enlarged with a ſcandal to his " majeſty, and his faithful ſervants, only to bring in the more ſpecious " pretext for the avowing of Sir John Hotham's inſolence and treaſon.

He ſaid he had often heard of the great truſt, that by the laws of God and man, is committed to the king for the defence and ſafety of his people: but as yet, he never underſtood what truſt or power was committed to either or both houſes of parliament, without the king, they being ſummoned to counſel and adviſe the king. But by what law or authority they poſſeſs themſelves of his majeſty's right and inheritance, he was confident they cannot ſhew. His majeſty alſo added, that he had not given them hitherto the leaſt interruption to public juſtice; but they, rather than ſuffer one of their members to come ſo much as to a legal trial for the higheſt crime, would make uſe of an order of parliament to countenance treaſon, by declaring him free from that guilt, which all former ages never accounted other; and that without ſo much as enquiring the opinion of the judges; for he was confident they would have mentioned their opinion, if they had aſked the ſame.

His majeſty therefore expected, that upon further and better conſideration of the great and neceſſary conſequence of the buſineſs of Hull, and ſeriouſly weighing how much it did concern the peace and quiet of the kingdom, they would, without further inſtance from his majeſty, give him full and ſpeedy juſtice againſt Sir John Hotham.

And

And he ſaid he would leave all his good ſubjects to think what hope of juſtice there was left for them, when they refuſed or delayed to give their own ſovereign ſatisfaction: and, as he had already affirmed, till that ſhould be done, he would intend no buſineſs whatſoever, other than that of Ireland. *A. D.* 1642.

He likewiſe expected that they would not put the militia in execution, until they could ſhew him by what law they were authoriſed to act in that manner, without his conſent; or if they did, he was confident that he ſhould find much more obedience according to law, than they would do againſt law. And he ſhould eſteem all thoſe who ſhould obey them therein, to be diſturbers of the peace of the kingdom; and would, in due ſeaſon, call them legally to a ſtrict account for the ſame.

Concerning his return, he told them, he never heard that the ſlandering of a king's government and his faithful ſervants, the refuſing of him juſtice, and the ſeeking to take away his undoubted and legal authority, under the pretence of putting the nation into a poſture of defence, were argumentsto induce a kingto come near or hearken to his parliament? *

The king was now ſo far from having any proſpect that Hull would

* As ſoon as the king had finiſhed the above reply, he delivered it to the committee of parliament, and required them to "Make all convenient haſte with it to the houſes;" but they told his majeſty "They would ſend it by an expreſs, but that themſelves were required and "appointed ſtill to reſide at York, and to continue near his perſon." The king replied, "That "he liked not ſuch ſuperviſors near him; that if they would poſitively diſobey him, and ſtay, "he adviſed them not to make any party, or hinder his ſervice in the country; for otherwiſe "he would clap them up." They anſwered, "That they had undertaken, and were bound in "duty and honour to obſerve the inſtructions they had received; nor could they be commanded "from ſtaying to execute them, without a great breach of the privilege of parliament."

Lord Clarendon ſeems to lament it, as a particular inſtance of the king's preſent tickliſh condition, that he could not either commit them to priſon, or expel them the city of York, or inhibit them the freedom of his own court. The king's threats occaſioned a declaration from both houſes, that any perſon whatſoever, who ſhall arreſt or impriſon thoſe lords and gentlemen, or any of them, or any other member of either houſe, who were or ſhall be employed in the ſervice of both houſes of parliament, or ſhould offer violence to them for doing any thing in purſuance of their commands, ſhould be held diſturbers of the proceedings of parliament, and public enemies of the ſtate; and that all perſons were bound by the proteſtation to bring them to puniſhment. Parl. hiſt.

CHAP. XVII.

would be reſtored to him, that the garriſon, at this time, daily encreaſed; and the adjacent country was obliged to ſubmit to ſuch commands, as they pleaſed to lay on them; * ſo that the probability was greater that Sir John Hotham ſhould take York, than his majeſty recover Hull. Charles, therefore, reſolved, without loſing any more time, to put him ſelf into a poſture of defence. In order to this, he ſummoned the Yorkſhire gentry to meet him at York on the twelfth of May, to whom, when they were aſſembled, he declared "That he was reſolved, in regard to the public diſorders and the "neighbourhood of Hull, to have a guard † for his perſon; but of ſuch "perſons and with ſuch circumſtances, as ſhould adminiſter no occaſion "of jealouſy to the moſt ſuſpicious; and wiſhed the gentlemen of "quality who attended, to conſider and adviſe of the way:" And the royal party (notwithſtanding the oppoſition given by the committee, and others that adhered to the parliament) being moſt numerous, willingly acquieſced with the king's deſire, without any other condition than that the guard ſhould be all gentlemen, and unqueſtionable in their religion.

Immediately on this determination, two hundred young gentlemen voluntarily formed themſelves into a troop, under the command of the prince of Wales, whoſe lieutenant colonel was Sir Francis Wortley. His majeſty had alſo a regiment of ſix hundred foot of the trained bands commanded by Sir Robert Strickland.

This

* Clarendon.

† In this ſpeech the king told them, that they ſaw his magazine at Hull was going to be taken from him (being his own proper goods) directly againſt his will. The ordinance of the militia (againſt law and his conſent) was going to be put in execution: and laſtly, Sir John Hotham's treaſon was countenanced: all this conſidered, he ſaid, none could blame him for apprehending dangers; therefore he thought fit (upon theſe real grounds) to tell them, that he was reſolved to have a guard (the parliament having for a long time had one upon imaginary jealouſies) only to ſecure his perſon; in which he deſired their concurrence and aſſiſtance; and that he might be able to protect them, the laws and the true proteſtant profeſſion, from any affront or injury that might be offered; which he told them, he meant to maintain himſelf, without charge to the country; intending no longer to keep them on foot, than he ſhould be ſecured of his juſt apprehenſions, by having ſatisfaction in the particulars before mentioned.—Ruſhworth.

This ſmall army in the north, made a great noiſe in the ſouthern part of the kingdom; and the parliament laid hold of the occaſion to declare, "that the king was levying forces to ſubdue them." Various pamphlets alſo, calculated to inſtil fears and jealouſies into the minds of the people, were diſperſed through the kingdom; one of which, publiſhed by the authority of parliament, had this ſingular title: "Horrible "news from York, Hull, and Newcaſtle, concerning the king's ma- "jeſty's intent to take up arms againſt the parliament: With his ma- "jeſty's threatnings to impriſon the lord Fairfax, Sir Philip Stapleton, "and the reſt of the committee appointed by the parliament to ſit at "York. And the joint votes of both houſes concerning the ſame." A. D. 1642.

"Alſo the lord Stamford's report to the parliament concerning the "danger of Hull; and his majeſty's reſolution to take up arms.

"Imprim. Jo. Brown. cler. parl."

Soon after came out another pamphlet, ſtiled—

"More news from Hull; or a moſt happy and fortunate prevention "of a moſt helliſh and deviliſh plot, occaſioned by ſome unquiet and "diſcontented ſpirits againſt the town of Hull, endeavouring to com- "mand their admittance by caſting balls of wild fire into the town, "which by policy and treaty they could not obtain.

"London printed for R. Cooper. 1642."

About this time too, young Hotham cauſed divers curious reports, * fabricated on purpoſe to inſpire terror and keep the town in a conſtant ſtate of alarm, to be induſtriouſly circulated. Among other things it was confidently aſſerted, that the lord Dunbar kept a great number of horſes and armed men in ſpacious vaults under ground, in order to ſurprize the town in the night;—that Mr. Terwhit, a Lincolnſhire gentleman, was ready to aſſiſt them with three hundred men furniſhed with compleat armour of ſteel; and that the Spaniards were expected with a fleet to their aſſiſtance. On this very extraordinary intelligence the garriſon was conſiderably increaſed, and parties were ſent out to plunder the royaliſts, under pretence of ſearching for arms and getting intelligence.

* Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

The two houſes, notwithſtanding the king's prohibition, were now determined to remove the magazine from the town of Hull to the tower of London. So great, indeed, was their anxiety to depoſit it in a place of ſafety, that, though the town was in the cuſtody of a man who had given them ſufficient reaſon to place in him an entire confidence, yet they were unwilling to venture this invaluable treaſure any longer ſo near the king, who now had his reſidence in the city of York. A warrant was, therefore, ſent down to the governor, Sir John Hotham, to deliver it to the earl of Warwick; and another to their admiral, the above-mentioned earl, to tranſport it to London.

On the 18th of May, the admiral acquainted the lords that he had received a letter from Hull, from the captains of the ſhips ſent by order of parliament to bring away the magazine, alledging "That they had "received a command from the king, dated at York the tenth of May, "on their allegiance not to put on board any part of the magazine, &c. "and, therefore, they deſired their lordſhips to take ſome courſe for "their indemnity in obeying the commands of the houſe."

The admiral's letter, and the king's warrant for ſtoppage being read, and a conference held on the occaſion, ſome further information was received by the commons concerning the ſtate of Hull: as,—that Sir John Hotham complained that he wanted a committee of reputation to aſſiſt him with their advice, as the emergency of the caſe might require: that he found the townſmen falſe: that he wanted mills to grind corn: and that the committee ſent thither ſome time ſince, were ready to take their departure.

To remedy theſe inconveniencies, the commons drew up a letter to be ſent down to Hull, with an order encloſed; * to which their lordſhips

* This letter from the ſpeaker to Sir John Hotham, is entered in the lord's journals, but not in thoſe of the commons. The letter and order incloſed were to the following purport:

"SIR,

"Your letter of the 16th of May I received this morning, and forthwith communicated it to "the houſe who do very much approve your diligent and prudent carriage in diſcharge of the "great

ſhips agreed in every particular. The commons had likewiſe determined that another committee ſhould go to Hull, and they deſired to know if their

A. D. 1642.

" great truſt repoſed in you, ſo much concerning the peace and ſafety of the whole kingdom, " and thank you for the ſame.

" If the houſe had ſooner known of the coming away of the committee, and of the great ne- " ceſſity that ſome ſuch aſſiſtance ſhould be there, they would ſooner have provided to have had " their abſence forthwith ſupplied by others; for which purpoſe they have now reſolved of " ſeven more of this houſe to be added to the former committee, as you may perceive by the or- " der incloſed, whereof they intend that four ſhall always be reſident with you there.

" According to your deſire, you receive an order of both houſes for the encouragement and " indemnity of the captains and maſters of the ſhips, of whoſe obedience thereunto we are aſ- " ſured, by their profeſſion in their own letters to the lord admiral, that what both houſes of " parliament ſhall order, they ſhall with their utmoſt endeavours perform, for his majeſty's " ſafety and the good of the ſtate; of which being an expreſſion of ſo good affection to the " ſervice of the parliament, this houſe takes eſpecial notice; and deſires you to give them " thanks in their name, as alſo to the mariners, of whoſe forwardneſs in this ſervice they are alſo " informed.

" The houſe doth alſo require, that the magazine that is already ſhipped, may be ſent with all " convenient ſpeed, with perfect inventories of what is in every ſhip; and what you have kept " behind to remain there for the defence of the place, if there be occaſion. Two of the ſhips " of war are deſigned for the convoy of the magazine; the other two ſhall be appointed to attend " in the harbour, for the better ſecurity of that town, till there ſhall be further orders. I ſend " you incloſed a copy of the order of both houſes, which was yeſterday ſent to the committee " at York, to be delivered to the ſheriff; who has carried himſelf ſo worthily and faithfully, " that there is no doubt whatſoever of him.—Mr. Hildyard's report is, that he will do his " duty in obeying the authority and directions of parliament, for preſerving this kingdom from " the miſeries and calamities of a civil war; which is earneſtly endeavoured to be kindled by " ſome evil counſellors about the king, who can find no way to eſcape the puniſhment of their " own wickedneſs but by the confuſion of the whole ſtate.

" It is much wondered at, that there ſhould be any in that town ſo blind, as not to diſcern " the miſchief intended to the commonwealth, if Hull had not by the wiſdom of the parliament " been ſecured from the malignant party; or ſo diſaffected as not to concur in the furtherance " of that which is neceſſary for the public good, wherein the ſafety of their town and their " own intereſts are involved: but as their perverſeneſs will make you more watchful, ſo your " watchfulneſs will make them leſs hurtful; and it is hoped the proceedings in Yorkſhire will, " every day, more open their eyes to ſee the dangers and miſeries like to overwhelm thoſe parts, " if honeſt, well affected people, do not join with the parliament to prevent the ſame.

" The houſe means to ſend away two of the committe forthwith; and when they have been more " fully informed, by Sir Chriſtopher Wray, of thoſe matters which you write, they ſhall under- " ſtand by him, it is reſolved to ſend to you again. And I am commanded to tell you, that you

" may

CHAP. XVII.

their lordſhips would appoint any of the members of their houſe for that particular buſineſs. In conſequence of this propoſal, the lords named the earl of Stamford, lord Willoughby of Parham, in Lincolnſhire, the lord lieutenant for that county, commiſſioners from their houſe.

Sir William Strickland and Mr. Allured, members for Hedon, Mr. Wharton, member for Beverley, Sir William Airmyn, member for Grantham, Mr. John Hotham, member for Scarborough, Mr. Henry Darley, member for Malton, and Mr. Peregrine Pelham, member for Kingſton-upon-Hull, were appointed by the houſe of commons as their commiſſioners, to be aſſiſtants to Sir John Hotham, with regard to ſuch orders and directions as they ſhould receive from both houſes

" may reſt aſſured, as you have the authority of parliament, and the ſtrength of the greateſt " and beſt part of the kingdom, ſo you ſhall have the prayers of all that truly affect the proſ- " perity and peace of the church and ſtate concurring with you, to which I add the good re- " ſpect and beſt wiſhes of

" Your moſt ready friend, and humble ſervant,
" W. LENTHALL."

The order incloſed was as follows:

" Whereas the lords and commons in parliament thought fit and neceſſary, for the ſafety of " the king and kingdom, that the magazine of arms and ammunition at Kingſton-upon-Hull, " ſhould be removed from thence to the tower of London, and did order the ſame accordingly; " and have appointed ſeveral ſhips for the tranſporting and wafting thereof, which are ready at " Hull for that ſervice: It is ordered by both houſes of parliament, that the ſaid magazine and " arms ſhall be forthwith removed, and brought away from Hull to the tower of London; " and the captains, lieutenants, maſters, and other officers and companies of the ſaid ſhips, " are hereby required and enjoined forthwith to perform the ſame, notwithſtanding any com- " mand to them directed to the contrary. And for the indemnity of captain William Driver, " captain George Swanly, captain Lawrence Moyers, captain John Pigot, and ſuch other " captains, lieutenants, maſters, officers, mariners, and all other perſons, which have done, " or ſhall do, any thing according to the ſaid ordinance of both houſes of parliament, or in ex- " ecution thereof, touching the removing ſhipping, or tranſporting the ſaid magazine, or any part " thereof from Hull to the tower of London as aforeſaid: It is declared and ordered by both " houſes of parliament, that they, and every of them, ſhall have the aſſiſtance of both the " ſaid houſes againſt any inconvenience which may happen to them, or any of them, by or for " obeying the ſaid commands in this ſo neceſſary and important ſervice." Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. x. p. 530.

houſes.* Additional to theſe, Sir Thomas Ayſcough, Sir John Wray, Sir William Airmyn, Mr. Hatcher, and Mr. Broxholme, were ſent into

A. D. 1642.

* The following inſtructions were given to the parliament to the above commiſſioners, for the proper regulation of their conduct.

"Firſt, "You ſhall, in the name of the lords and commons, declare and publiſh unto the "ſheriff of the county of Lincoln, the knights, gentlemen, and others his majeſty's ſubjects in "that county, that Sir John Hotham was by us commanded to ſecure the town of Kingſton-"upon-Hull, and the magazine there, for his majeſty's ſervice and the peace of the kingdom; "which, otherwiſe, would have been much endangered: and that, upon the ſame reaſon, "what has ſince been done there by him, has been neceſſary in purſuance of thoſe directions; "and is by us avowed and approved of as warranted by the authority of parliament.

Second, "You ſhall further take care, that ſuch reſolutions and orders of both houſes, as "have been or ſhall be ſent down, be put in execution; and ſhall require the ſheriff, juſtices "of peace, and all other his majeſty's officers and loving ſubjects, to be aiding and aſſiſting unto "you for that purpoſe.

Third, "You ſhall take care that no forces be raiſed for the forcing the town of Hull, or "otherwiſe to diſturb the peace of the kingdom; and, in caſe any be raiſed, you ſhall require "the ſheriff, in the name of both houſes, to command them to diſperſe themſelves; and if they "refuſe ſo to do, that then the ſheriff, by the ſame authority, forthwith raiſe the power of the "county for ſuppreſſing of them: you ſhall likewiſe, by the ſame authority, require the lord "lieutenant appointed by the ordinance of parliament, and, in his abſence, the deputy lieuten-"ants, to draw together the trained bands for the aſſiſtance of the ſheriff in ſo doing.

Fourth, "Becauſe it is not improbable that, under pretence of raiſing a guard for his majeſty's "perſon, the knights, gentlemen, freeholders, and others of the inhabitants, may be drawn "together in the county of Lincoln, as we hear they have been in other places, you ſhall de-"clare unto them and all others, that it has ever been, and ſtill ſhall be, the chief care and "endeavour of the parliament to provide for his majeſty's ſafety: that they do not know of "any evil intended to his royal perſon, which ſhould move him to take ſuch a courſe: that his "greateſt ſafety is in the affection, duty, and faithful advice of his parliament: and his greateſt "danger in thus withdrawing himſelf from them, and proceeding in ways contrary unto them; "ſo that the diſaffected and malignant party, under colour of this ſervice, go about to raiſe a "faction and a party againſt the parliament; which, at laſt, may break out into open rebellion, to "the deſtruction of the king and people; if it be not (through the bleſſing of God) prevented "by the wiſdom and authority of parliament.

Fifth, "That in caſe there be a neceſſity of raiſing the forces of the county for the ſuppreſſing "of any inſurrection and keeping the peace, you ſhall require Sir John Hotham to deliver "ſuch proportion of arms and ammunition out of the magazine at Hull, as ſhall be neceſſary "for the ſervice; and you ſhall declare, that the parliament holds it lawful and neceſſary to "diſpoſe of the public magazines of the kingdom, for the defence of the kingdom, as like-"wiſe for the ſuppreſſion of the rebellion in Ireland, which doth ſo much concern the ſafety of this

CHAP. XVII.

into Lincolnſhire, with a view to preſerve the peace of that county. When the king found that the parliament openly ſupported Sir John Hotham,

" this kingdom: but that it is their intention and reſolution to ſtore them again; as holding it fit " that ſuch preparations ſhould be in readineſs upon all occaſions, for the ſervice of the king " and defence of the commonwealth.

Sixth, " You ſhall endeavour to clear the proceedings of parliament from all imputations " and aſperſions; and ſhall from time to time certify us of all things you conceive neceſſary " for the preſent ſervice: and that we may have a ſpeedy account of it, and that our directions " to you, as well as your advertiſements to us, may have a clear and ready paſſage, you ſhall " lay a ſtrict charge upon all poſtmaſters, that they do not ſuffer any letters or other diſpatches, " to or from the parliament, to be intercepted or ſtayed: and if any ſhall preſume to make " ſuch ſtay of thoſe diſpatches, you ſhall direct the poſtmaſters to repair to the juſtices of the " peace, conſtables and all other officers, for their aid and aſſiſtance; who are hereby required " to take ſpecial care there may be no ſuch interruption.

Seventh, " Thoſe of you who are commiſſioners for Hull, ſhall repair there as often as you " ſhall ſee it needful for the preſervation of the town.

Eighth, " You ſhall be careful to require the lord Willoughby of Parham, lord lieutenant of " the county of Lincoln, to ſend ſuch numbers of the trained bands and others for the ſafeguard " of the town of Hull, as you ſhall conceive to be needful; according to the order made by " both houſes in that behalf.

Ninth, " You ſhall take the beſt courſes that may be, that all needful proviſions be ſent to " the ſupply of the market at Hull, as it is uſual, without any ſtop or interruption by water or " land.

Tenth, " And if you ſhall find any diſaffected perſons raiſing any parties or factions againſt " the parliament, or ſpreading anyſcandals or aſperſions upon their proceedings, like to " diſturb the peace of the kingdom; you ſhall cauſe all ſuch perſons, upon good proof of " their miſdemeanors, to be arreſted, and ſent up to anſwer their offences, as to law and " juſtice ſhall appertain.

Eleventh, " You ſhall obſerve and execute all ſuch further directions and inſtructions, as " you ſhall from time to time receive from both houſes of parliament.

Twelfth, " Whereas it doth appear to the lords and commons, that the king, ſeduced by " wicked counſel, intends to make war upon the parliament: therefore if any perſon whatſo- " ever ſhall endeavour to levy any ſoldiers, or to draw together any trained bands, by colour " or pretence of any commiſſions from his majeſty, under the great ſeal or otherwiſe, you ſhall " require a copy of ſuch warrant and command; and you ſhall in the name and by the authority " of both houſes of parliament, require ſuch perſons to forbear the execution of any ſuch: and " you ſhall command and require all his majeſty's ſubjects to forbear to obey any ſuch commands, " 'till you ſhall have ſent up the copy thereof to the parliament, and receive further directions " from the lords and commons therein: It is alſo ordered by the lords and commons in parlia- " ment, that Francis lord Willoughby of Parham, lord lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, " ſhall

Hotham, he ſaw that he had no way left to become maſter of Hull, but either by ſurprize or by a regular aſſault. The latter of theſe ways

A. D. 1642.

" ſhall be careful from time to time to ſupply and relieve the town of Hull; and that upon any " letter or requeſt made unto him by Sir John Hotham, knt. or any four of the committee of " both houſes there reſiding.

Thirteenth, " Whereas, by order of the lords and commons in parliament, made the 28th " day of April laſt, the earl of Stamford, the lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward " Ayſcough, Sir Chriſtopher Wray, Sir Samuel Owfield, and Mr. Hatcher, were appointed " to repair to the county of Lincoln, and from thence to Kingſton-upon-Hull; and if there " ſhould be occaſion, to any other part of Yorkſhire, for the performance of certain inſtructions " therein expreſſed, as by that order and inſtructions thereunto annexed, doth and may ap- " pear: it is this day ordered, that the former order above mentioned ſhall continue in force, " and that Sir William Strickland, Mr. Allured, Mr. John Hotham, Mr. Peregrine Pelham, " and Mr. Wharton, ſhall be added to the former committee; and that the ſaid earl of Stam- " ford, the lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Ayſcough, Sir Chriſtopher Wray, Sir " Samuel Owfield, Mr. Hatcher, Sir William Strickland, Mr. Allured, Mr. John Hotham, " Mr. Peregrine Pelham, and Mr. Wharton, or any four of them, ſhall have full power to " put the ſaid forementioned order and inſtructions into execution: as likewiſe the inſtructions " underwritten, and all other inſtructions which they ſhall hereafter receive from both houſes " of parliament.

Firſt, " They ſhall aſſiſt Sir John Hotham, knt. and bart. governor of Hull, with their beſt " connſel and advice, and by all other means, for the ſafe keeping of that town for the ſecurity " of the king and kingdom, in ſuch manner as ſhall be requiſite.

Second, " They ſhall take care to write to the lord lieutenant of Lincolnſhire, to ſend to " Hull, for the defence thereof, ſuch further ſupplies of trained bands and others, as they find " needful for the preſervation of the town.

Third, They ſhall be careful, that the remainder of the magazine, thought fit to be ſtayed " there for the defence of the town, be preſerved from waſtes and embezzling; and that " perfect accounts ſhall be kept of whatſoever arms, powder, or ammunition ſhall be taken out " by warrant from the governor, and how the ſame is employed.

Fourth, " If the ſhips laden with the magazines be not gone you are to haſten it as much as " may be, and you ſhall require the captains of the other two ſhips, appointed for the better " ſecurity of Hull, to remain there, and diligently to attend their charge: and you ſhall let " thoſe captains know, as likewiſe the other officers, and the companies of the ſaid ſhips, how " well their readineſs in the ſervice of the king and kingdom is taken by both houſes of parlia- " ment, and you ſhall give them ththerein all due and fit encouragement.

Fifth, " Whereas there was, heretofore, an order made, that five hundred arms, half of " them pikes and corſlets, and the other half muſkets, borrowed of the county of Lincoln, and " employed in his majeſty's ſervice at Berwick, ſhould be reſtored out of the magazine at Hull, " according to his majeſty's promiſe and direction in that behalf.

Sixth,

CHAP. XVII.

ways, in his preſent ſituation at leaſt, was not very practicable; for he could depend but on a very ſmall number of troops, and had ſcarce any artillery, arms, or ammunition. He expected, indeed, that the queen would ſend him ſome from Holland, but the time when they would arrive, was very uncertain; and therefore he attempted to get poſſeſſion of Hull by a ſpeedier, and more eaſy way: by a private application to ſome of the officers who had a command in the town.

In the execution of this deſign, he made uſe of Mr. Beckwith of Beverley. This gentleman ſent a letter to one lieutenant Fowkes, who had married his daughter, and was then lieutenant to captain Lowenger, a Dutchman, then in command under Sir John Hotham at Hull.

This letter the lieutenant ſhewed to Mr. Robert Stockdale, at that time ſecretary to Sir John; the contents of which were as follows:

"Son Fowkes,

"I pray you will not fail to come this day to ſee me. I have ſome-
"thing of concern to adviſe with you about, therefore I deſire you not
"to fail to come to me."

Fowkes deſired the ſecretary to ſhew this letter to Sir John Hotham, and obtain his permiſſion for him to go and viſit his father in law, promiſing at the ſame time to return the next day at any hour the governor ſhould appoint, and give him a particular account of what had paſſed. Sir John readily granted what was deſired, and ordered the lieutenant to return next day by two o'clock; which accordingly he did, and gave the governor the following account: "That being come to his father's houſe, he met with a very kind reception; and in the parlour he found about fourteen or fifteen gentlemen, one of whom had a vizor on, whom he did ſuppoſe to be Sir Joceline Piercy, a papiſt, who then reſided at Beverley:

Sixth, "You ſhall deſire Sir John Hotham to give preſent order that the like number of "arms, that is, 250 pikes and corſlets, and 250 muſkets, ſhall be forthwith delivered to ſuch "perſon or perſons, as ſhall be appointed by the lord lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, or "any two of the deputy lieutenants thereof." Parl. hiſt. vol. xi. p. 116, and ſeq.

Beverley: the reſt were all ſtrangers to him."—After many civilities had paſſed, they told him "They believed neither he nor his captain "took up arms under Hotham out of any diſloyalty to the king, but "for their better ſupport as ſoldiers."—Mr. Fowkes anſwered, "That "neither he nor his captain had the leaſt deſign of diſloyalty, but ſhould "always be ready to teſtify the contrary, when a fit occaſion ſhould "offer." Upon which the gentlemen thanked him; and after ſome further diſcourſe told him, "That it lay in his and his captain's power, "to do his majeſty ſuch ſervice, as would procure to themſelves great "honour and advantage, and propoſed that he would conſult his cap-"tain: that if they would think of ſome way to deliver up Hull to the "king, his captain ſhould have a thouſand pounds per annum ſettled "on him and his heirs for ever, and one thouſand pounds in ready "money; and that five hundred pounds per annum ſhould be ſettled "upon him (Fow'-es) and his heirs, and five hundred in money." *A. D.* 1642.

One of the gentlemen, too, gave him fifty pieces of gold as an earneſt; which gold, on his return, he ſhewed to the governor.—The lieutenant ſeemed to comply with their requiſition; and deſired to know "With "whom he ſhould correſpond:" they told him "Only with his father-"in-law, Beckwith."

The next morning Fowkes returned to Hull, and gave Sir John Hotham a full account of what had been tranſacted; who, with many thanks and promiſes of great reward for his fidelity to the parliament, ordered him to proceed in the plan; and drew up a letter, which was tranſcribed by Fowkes, addreſſed to Beckwith. The purport of this letter was,—"That he found his captain very compliable, and ſhould "give them advice as they proceeded, how the buſineſs might beſt be "accompliſhed."—Several letters thus paſſed to humour the deſign, till Sir John thought fit to bring the affair to an iſſue, by framing another, which was tranſcribed by the lieutenant, and which was to this effect:—"That on Tueſday next, his captain and he were to come "upon the guard, his captain would command the main-guard, and

"he

CHAP. XVII.

" he the north-gate: they therefore desired his majesty would that af-
" ternoon send from York a thousand horse, and five hundred foot, to
" be mounted behind the horsemen for the sake of expedition; and
" that they should be at Hull at two o'clock in the morning." They were, moreover, with a small party, to give the alarm at myton-gate, and with the main body to advance to the north-gate, where he would give them entrance; so that they might march straight up to the main guard, which captain Lowinger would deliver into their hands, and thus the town become theirs without hazard. This proposal was agreed to by Mr. Beckwith, and signified in an answer returned on Monday.

Sir John Hotham now called a council of war, and opened the whole matter to them. Most of the members who composed this council were for permitting the intended forces to come into the town, and then to cut them all off: but Sir John humanely opposed this bloody proposal, saying " That he would never wantonly shed blood when it
" was in his power to save it." He, therefore, rather chose to give notice of it to his majesty; and accordingly about one o'clock that night he dispatched Mr. Stockdale, his secretary, with a letter, which informed the king of the discovery of the design; and also intimated that " He might spare himself the trouble of carrying on the contri-
" vance." On reading this letter, notwithstanding the disappointment, his majesty seemed greatly pleased, as it put a stop to the effusion of much blood.

The next day Sir John sent an express to the parliament, to inform them of the whole of the affair: they immediately passed a vote of thanks to him, and at the same time declared the crime of which Beckwith had been guilty, to be of a very heinous nature, and little less than high treason; and therefore concluded him to be a delinquent.

Accordingly a messenger was dispatched, who seized him at York, by virtue of an order from both houses: but he was immediately rescued from the messenger by the king's directions, his majesty at the same time observing, " That when the parliament gave him justice against

" Sir

" Sir John Hotham, he would deliver Beckwith up to them." *

A. D. 1642.

A remonſtrance of both houſes, in anſwer to the king's declaration concerning Hull, &c.

The commons having prepared a very voluminous remonſtrance, or declaration, addreſſed to the people at large, reſpecting the ſtate of affairs, ſent it up to the lords on the 26th of May, when it was read in that houſe, agreed to, and ordered to be immediately printed and publiſhed: eight lords only diſſenting from it. As this remonſtrance was a kind of war with the pen, which preceded that of the ſword,—and as, in part at leaſt, it relates to Hull and its governor, the inſertion of it in a note, it is preſumed, will be acceptable. †

" This

* Clarendon obſerves, " That it was thought very ridiculous to ſtanders by, that Sir John " Hotham ſhould be juſtified for keeping the town againſt the king, and another gentleman be " voted a delinquent for deſigning to recover it to its allegiance." The officer," adds the noble hiſtorian, " who came down to York to apprehend Beckwith, and ſome others who had " been voted delinquents, found the ſame neglect there of the parliament, as was found above " of the king; and was therefore ſo ill treated by thoſe whom he looked upon as his priſoners, " that, if the king's extraordinary proviſion had not interpoſed, the meſſenger would ſcarce " have returned to have reported how uncurrent ſuch warrants were like to be in York, and " how perilous ſuch voyages might prove to the adventurers.

The remonſtrance of the two houſes of parliament, &c.

† " Although the great affairs of this kingdom, and the miſerable and bleeding condition of " the kingdom of Ireland, afford us little leiſure to ſpend our time in declarations, or in an- " ſwers and replies; yet the malignant party about his majeſty, taking all occaſions to multiply " calumnies upon the houſes of parliament, and to publiſh ſharp invectives under his majeſty's " name, againſt them and their proceedings (a new engine which they have invented to heighten " the diſtractions, and beget and increaſe diſtruſt and diſaffection between the king, his parlia- " ment, and the people) we cannot be ſo much wanting to our own innocency, or to the duty " of our truſt, as not to clear ourſelves from theſe falſe aſperſions; and (which is our chiefeſt " care) to diſabuſe the people's minds, and open their eyes, that under the falſe ſhews and pre- " texts of the law of the land, and of their own rights and liberties, they may not be carried " into the road way that leads to the utter ruin and ſubverſion thereof.

" A late occaſion that theſe wicked ſpirits of diviſion have taken to defame, and indeed to " arraign, the proceedings of both houſes of parliament, has been from our votes of the 26th " of April, and our declaration concerning the buſineſs of Hull; which becauſe we put forth " before we could ſend our anſwer concerning that matter unto his majeſty, thoſe miſchievous " inſtruments of diſſention between the king, the parliament, and the people, whoſe chief " labour and ſtudy is to miſrepreſent our actions to his majeſty and to the kingdom, would " needs interpret this as an appeal to the people, and a declining of all intercourſe between his " majeſty and us, as if we thought it to no purpoſe to endeavour any more to give him ſatiſ-

" faction

CHAP. XVII.

" This declaration," ſays Clarendon, " wrought more upon the " minds of men than all the parliament had before done; for they ſaw " foundations

" faction; and without expecting any longer our anſwer, they themſelves have, under the name " of a meſſage from his majeſty to both houſes of parliament, indeed made an appeal to the " people; as the meſſage itſelf doth in a manner grant it to be, offering to join iſſue with us in " that way; and in the nature thereof, doth clearly ſhew itſelf to be none other: therefore we " ſhall likewiſe addreſs our anſwer to the kingdom, not by way of appeal, as we are charged, " but to prevent them from being their own executioners; and from being perſuaded, under falſe " colours of defending the laws and their own liberties, to deſtroy both with their own hands; " by taking their lives, liberties, and eſtates out of thoſe hands whom they have choſen and in- " truſted therewith, and reſigning them up unto ſome evil counſellors about his majeſty, who " can lay no other foundation of their own greatneſs but upon the ruin of this, and, in it, of " all parliaments; and, in them, of the true religion, and the freedom of this nation.

" Theſe are the men that would perſuade the people, that both houſes of parliament (con- " taining all the peers, and repreſenting all the commons of England) would deſtroy the laws " of the land and liberty of the people; wherein, beſides the truſt of the whole, they themſelves " in their own particulars have ſo great an intereſt of honour and eſtate, that we hope it will " gain little credit with any that have the leaſt uſe of reaſon, that ſuch as muſt have ſo great a " ſhare in the miſery, ſhould take ſo much pains in the procuring thereof; and ſpend ſo much " time, and run ſo many hazards, to make themſelves ſlaves and deſtroy the property of their " eſtates.

" But that we may give particular ſatisfaction to the ſeveral imputations caſt upon us, as they " are laid upon us in the meſſage, we wiſh the following things to be conſidered:

" Firſt, we are charged for the avowing of that act of Sir John Hotham, which is termed " ' Unparalleled, and a high, and unheard of affront unto his majeſty;' and as if we needed not to " have done it, he being able, as is alledged, to produce no ſuch command of the houſe of parliament.

" Although Sir John Hotham had not an order that did expreſs every circumſtance of that " caſe, yet he might have produced an order of both houſes which did comprehend this caſe, " not only in the clear intention but in the very words thereof; which knowing in our con- " ſciences to be ſo, and to be moſt neceſſary for the ſafety of the kingdom, we could not but in " honour and juſtice avow that act of his; which we are confident will appear to all the world " to be ſo far from being an affront to the king, that it will be found to be an act of great loyalty " to his majeſty, and to his kingdom.

" The next charge upon us is, ' That inſtead of giving his majeſty ſatisfaction, we pub- " ' liſhed a declaration concerning that buſineſs, as an appeal unto the people; as if our inter- " ' courſe with his majeſty, and for his ſatisfaction, were now to no purpoſe; which courſe is " ' alledged to be very unagreeable to the modeſty and duty of former times, and not warrantable " ' by any precedents but what ourſelves have made.'

" If the penner of this meſſage had waited awhile, and had not expected that two houſes of " parliament (eſpecially burthened as they are at this time with ſo many preſſing and urgent " affairs)

" foundations laid, upon which not only what was already done would " be well juſtified, but whatſoever they ſhould hereafter find conveni- " ent

A. D. 1642.

" affairs) ſhould have moved as faſt as himſelf, he would not have ſaid that declaration was in- " ſtead of an anſwer to his majeſty; which we did diſpatch with all the ſpeed and diligence we " could, and have ſent it to his majeſty by a committee of both houſes; whereby it appears " we did it not upon that ground, that we thought it was no more to any purpoſe to " endeavour to give his majeſty ſatisfaction. And as for the duty and modeſty of former " times, from which we are ſaid to have varied, and to want the warrant of any precedents " therein, but what ourſelves have made:—If we have made any precedents this parliament, " we have made them for poſterity; upon the ſame or better grounds of reaſon and law, than " thoſe were upon which our predeceſſors firſt made any for us. And as ſome precedents " ought not to be the rules for us to follow, ſo none can be limits to bound our proceedings, " which may and muſt vary according to the different conditions of times; and for this particu- " lar of ſetting forth declarations for the ſatisfaction of the people, who have choſen and en- " truſted us with all that is deareſt to them; if there be no example for it, it is becauſe there " were never any ſuch monſters before, that ever attempted to diſſaffect the people from a par- " liament, or could ever harbour a thought that it might be affected: were there ever ſuch prac- " tices to poiſon the people with an ill apprehenſion of the parliament? Were there ever ſuch " imputations and ſcandals laid upon the proceedings of both houſes? Were there ever ſo many " and ſo great breaches of the privilege of parliament?—Were there ever ſo many and ſo deſ- " perate deſigns of force and violence againſt the parliament and the members thereof? If we " have done more than ever our anceſtors have done, we have ſuffered more than ever they " have ſuffered; and yet in point of modeſty and duty, we ſhall not yield to the beſt of former " times; and we ſhall put this in iſſue, whether the higheſt and moſt unwarrantable proceedings " of any of his majeſty's predeceſſors, do not fall ſhort of, and much below, what has been " done to us this parliament: and, on the other ſide, whether, if we ſhould make the higheſt " precedents of other parliaments our patterns, there would be cauſe to complain of want of " modeſty and duty in us; when we have not ſo much as ſufferd ſuch things to enter into our " thoughts, which all the world knows they have put in action?

" Another charge which is laid very high upon us (and which were indeed a very great " crime if we were found guilty thereof) is, 'That by avowing the act of Sir John Hotham we " 'do, in conſequence, confound and deſtroy the title and intereſt of all his majeſty's good ſub- " 'jects to their lands and goods; and that upon this ground, that his majeſty has the ſame " 'title to his own town of Hull, which any of his ſubjects have to their houſes or lands; " 'and the ſame to his magazine or munition there, that any man has to his money, plate, or " 'jewels; and therefore that they ought not to have been diſpoſed of without his conſent, no " 'more than the houſe, land, money, plate, or jewels of any ſubject ought to be without or " 'againſt his will.'

" Here

CHAP. XVII.

" ent to ſecond what was already done; and that not only the king, " but the regal power, was either ſuppreſſed or depoſited in other hands.

" Very

" Here that is laid down as a principle, which would indeed pull up the very foundation of " the liberty, property and intereſt of every ſubject in particular, and of all the ſubjects in ge- " neral; if we ſhould admit it for a truth, that his majeſty has the ſame right and title to his " towns and magazines (bought with the public monies, as we conceive that at Hull to have " been) that every particular man has to his houſe, lands, and goods; for his majeſty's towns " are no more his own, than his kingdom is his own; and his kingdom is no more his own, " than his people are his own; and if the king had a property in all his towns, what would " become of the ſubjects' property in their houſes therein? and if he had a property in his " kingdom, what would become of the ſubjects' property in their lands throughout the kingdom? " or of their liberties, if his majeſty had the ſame right in their perſons, that every ſubject has " in their lands and goods? and what would become of all the ſubjects' intereſts in the towns " and forts of the kingdom, and in the kingdom itſelf, if his majeſty might ſell, or give them " away, or diſpoſe of them at his pleaſure, as a particular man may do with his lands and with " his goods? This erroneous maxim being infuſed into princes, that their kingdoms are their " own, and that they may do with them what they will (as if their kingdoms were for them, " and not they for their kingdoms) is the root of all the ſubjects miſery, and of all the invading " of their juſt rights and liberties; whereas indeed they are only intruſted with their kingdoms " and with their towns, and with their people, and with the public treaſure of the common- " wealth, and whatſoever is bought therewith.

" By the known law of the kingdom, the very jewels of the crown are not the king's pro- " per goods, but are only intruſted to him for the uſe and ornament thereof; as the towns, " forts, treaſure, magazine, offices, and people of the kingdom, and the whole kingdom itſelf, " entruſted unto him for the good and ſafety and beſt advantage thereof: and as this truſt is " for the uſe of the kingdom, ſo ought it to be managed by the advice of the houſes of parlia- " ment, whom the kingdom has truſted for that purpoſe; it being their duty to ſee it diſcharged " according to the condition and true intent thereof; and, as much as in them lies, by all poſſible " means, to prevent the contrary; which, if it has been their chief care and only aim in the " diſpoſing of the town and magazine of Hull, in ſuch manner as they have done, they hope it " will appear clearly to all the world, that they have diſcharged their own truſt and not invaded " that of his majeſty's: much leſs his property, which, in this caſe, they could not do.

" But, admitting his majeſty had, indeed, a property in the town and magazine of Hull, " who doubts but that a parliament may diſpoſe of any thing wherein his majeſty or any of his " ſubjects have a right, in ſuch a way as that the kingdom may not be expoſed to hazard or " danger thereby: which is our caſe in the diſpoſing of the town and magazine of Hull? and " whereas his majeſty doth allow this and a greater power to parliament, but in that ſenſe only as he " is himſelf a part thereof; we appeal to every man's conſcience that has obſerved our proceedings, " whether we disjoined his majeſty from his parliament, who have in all humble ways ſought

" his

A. D. 1642.

" Very many thought it as unſafe to be preſent at thoſe conſultations as " to conſent to the conluſions; and ſo great numbers of the members " of

" his concurrence with us; as in this particular about Hull and for the removal of the magazine " there, ſo alſo in all other things; or whether thoſe evil counſellors about him have not ſepa- " rated him from his parliament, not only in diſtance of place, but alſo in the diſcharge of this " joint truſt with them, for the peace and ſafety of the kingdom, in this and ſome other parti- " culars.

" We have given no occaſion to his majeſty to declare his reſolution with ſo much earneſtneſs, " 'That he will not ſuffer either, or both houſes, by their votes, without or againſt his conſent, " to enjoin any thing that is forbidden by the law, or to forbid any thing that is enjoined by " 'the law;' [*See the king's appeal, page* 362 *of this hiſtory*] for, our votes have done no ſuch thing: " and as we ſhall be very tender of the law (which we acknowledge to be the ſafeguard and " cuſtody of all public and private intereſts) ſo we ſhall never allow a few private perſons about " his majeſty, nor his majeſty himſelf, in his own perſon and out of his court, to be a judge of " the law; and that contrary to the judgment of the higheſt court of judicature: in like manner, " that his majeſty has not refuſed to conſent to any thing that might be for the peace and hap- " pineſs of the kingdom, we cannot admit it in any other ſenſe, but as his majeſty taketh the " meaſure of what will be for the peace and happineſs of the kingdom, from ſome few ill affected " perſons about him, contrary to the advice and judgment of his great council of parliament.

" And becauſe the advice of both houſes of parliament has, through the ſuggeſtions of evil " counſellors, been ſo much undervalued of late, and ſo abſolutely rejected and refuſed; we hold " it fit to declare unto the kingdom (whoſe honour and intereſt is ſo much concerned in it) what " is the privilege of the great council of parliament herein, and what is the obligation that lieth " upon the kings of this realm to paſs ſuch bills as are offered unto them by both houſes of par- " liament, in the name and for the good of the whole kingdom; whereunto they ſtand engaged, " both in conſcience and juſtice, to give their royal aſſent: in conſcience, in reſpect of the " oath that is, or ought to be, taken by the kings of this realm at their coronation; as well as " confirm, by their royal aſſent, ſuch good laws as their people ſhall chuſe; and to remedy by " law ſuch inconveniences as the kingdom may ſuffer; and to keep and protect the laws already " in being. This may appear both by the form of the oath upon record, and in books of good " authority, and by the ſtatute of the 25th of Edward III. intitled, the ſtatute of proviſors of " benefices; the form of which oath, and the clauſe of the ſtatute concerning it, are as followeth:

" Rot. Parl. An. Hen. IV. N. 17.

" Forma juramenti ſoliti et conſueti præſtari, per reges angliæ, in eorum coronatione.

" Servabis eccleſiæ dei Clercq; et populo, pacem ex integro, et concordiam in deo, ſecundum " vires tuas?

" Reſpondebit, Servabo.

" Facies fieri, in omnibus judiciis tuis, equam et rectam juſtitiam, et diſcretionem in miſeri- " cordia et veritate, ſecundum vires tuas?

" Reſpondebit

CHAP. XVII.

" of both houſes abſented themſelves: and many, eſpecially of the houſe " of lords, reſorted to his majeſty at York."

A few

" Reſpondebit, Faciam.

" Concedis juſtas leges et conſuetudines eſſe tenendas, et promittis, per te eas eſſe protegen. " das, et ad honorem dei corroborandas, quas vulgus elegerit, ſecundum vires tuas?

" Reſpondebit, concedo et promitto.

" Adjicianturq; prædictus interrogationibus quæ juſta fuerint, prenunciatiſq; omnibus, con- " firmet Rex ſe omnia ſervaturum ſacramento ſuper altare præſtito, coram cunctis.

" A clauſe in the preamble of a ſtatute made in the 25th year of Edward III. intitled, " The " ' ſtatute of proviſors of benefices.'

" Whereupon the ſaid commons have prayed our ſaid lord the king, that ſince the right of " the crown of England, and the law of the ſaid realm is ſuch, that, upon the miſchiefs and " damages which happen to his realm, he ought, and is bound by his oath, with the accord " of his people in his parliament, thereof to make remedy and law; and in removing the miſ- " chiefs and damages which thereof enſue, that it may pleaſe him thereupon to ordain remedy:

" Our lord the king ſeeing the miſchiefs and damages before mentioned; and having regard " to the ſaid ſtatute, made in the time of his ſaid grandfather, and to the cauſes contained in the " ſame, which ſtatute holdeth always its force, and was never defeated, repealed, nor annulled " in any point; and by ſo much he is bounden by his oath to cauſe the ſame to be kept as the " law of this realm, though that by ſufferance and negligence, it has been ſince attempted to the " contrary; alſo having regard to the grievous complaints made to him by his people, in divers " his parliaments holden heretofore, willing to ordain remedy for the great damages and miſchiefs " which have happened, and daily do happen, to the church of England by the ſaid cauſe, &c.

" Here the lords and commons claim it directly, as the right of the crown of England, and " of the law of the land, that the king is bound by his oath with the accord of his people in par- " liament, to make remedy and law upon the miſchiefs and damages which happen to this realm; " and the king doth not deny it, although he take occaſion from a ſtatute formerly made by " his grandfather, which was laid as a part of the ground of this petition, to fix his anſwer upon " another branch of his oath; and pretermit that which is claimed by the lords and commons, " which he would not have done if it might have been excepted againſt.

" In juſtice they are obliged thereunto, in reſpect of the truſt repoſed in them, which is as " well to preſerve the kingdom by making new laws where there ſhall be need, as by obſerv- " ing of laws already made. A kingdom being many times as much expoſed to ruin for the " want of a new law, as by the violation of thoſe that are in being; and this is ſo clear a right, " that, no doubt, his majeſty will acknowledge it to be as due unto his people as his protection; " but how far forth he is obliged to follow the judgment of his parliament therein, that is the " queſtion. And certainly beſides the words in the king's oath, referring unto ſuch laws as " the people ſhall chuſe, as in ſuch things which concern the public weal and good of the " kingdom, they are the moſt proper judges who are ſent from the whole kingdom for that

" very

A few days alſo before this declaration was publiſhed, a circumſtance occurred which gave the two houſes much trouble. Sir Edward Littleton *A. D.* 1642.

" very purpoſe, ſo we do not find, ſince laws have paſſed by way of bills (which are read thrice " in both houſes, and committed. and every part and circumſtance of them fully weighed and " debated upon the commitment, and afterwards paſſed in both houſes) that ever the kings " of this realm did deny them, otherwiſe than is expreſſed in that uſual anſwer, LE ROY " S'AVISERA;' which ſignifies rather a ſuſpenſion than a refuſal of the royal aſſent: and in thoſe " other laws which are framed by way of petition of right, the houſes of parliament have taken " themſelves to be ſo far judges of the rights claimed by them, that when the king's anſwer has " not in every point been fully according to their deſire, they have ſtill inſiſted upon their " claim; and never reſted ſatisfied till ſuch time as they had an anſwer according to their own " demands; as was done in the late petition of right, and in former times upon the like occa- " ſion: and if the parliament be judge between the king and his people in the queſtion of " right (as by the manner of the claim in petitions of right, and by the judgments in parliament, " in caſes of illegal impoſitions and taxes, and the like it appeareth to be) why ſhould they " not be ſo alſo in the queſtion of the common good and neceſſity of the kingdom? wherein the " kingdom has as clear a right to have the benefit and remedy of law, as in any thing whatſoever. " And yet we do not deny but, in private bills, and alſo in public acts of grace, as pardons, and " the like grants of favour, his majeſty may have a greater latitude of granting or denying, as " he ſhall think fit.

" All this conſidered, we cannot but wonder, that the contriver of this meſſage ſhould con- " ceive the people of this land to be ſo void of common ſenſe, as to enter into ſo deep a miſ- " truſt of thoſe that they have repoſed, and his majeſty ought to repoſe, ſo great a truſt in, as " to diſpair of any ſecurity in their private eſtate, by deſcents, purchaſes, aſſurances, or con- " veyances; unleſs his majeſty ſhould, by his vote, prevent the prejudice they might receive " therein by the votes of both houſes of parliament: as if they who are eſpecially choſen and " entruſted for that purpoſe, and who themſelves muſt needs have ſo great a ſhare in all griev- " ances of the ſubject, had wholly caſt off all care of the ſubjects good; and his majeſty had, " ſolely, taken it up: and as if it could be imagined, that they ſhould by their votes over- " throw the right of deſcents, purchaſes, or of any conveyance or aſſurance, in whoſe judg- " ment the kingdom has placed all their particular intereſts, if any of them ſhould be called in " queſtion in any of thoſe caſes; and (that as knowing not where to place them with greater " ſecurity) without any appeal from them, to any other perſon or court whatſoever.

" But indeed we are very much to ſeek how the caſe of Hull ſhould concern purchaſes and " deſcents, or conveyances or aſſurances, unleſs it be in procuring more ſecurity to men in their " private intereſts, by the preſervation of the whole from confuſion and deſtruction; and much " leſs do we underſtand how the ſovereign power was reſiſted and deſpiſed therein: certainly no " command from his high court of parliament, where the ſovereign power reſides, was diſobeyed " by Sir John Hotham; nor yet was his majeſty's authority derived out of any other court, or " by any legal commiſſion, or by any other way wherein the law has appointed his majeſty's

" commands

CHAP. XVII.

tleton, lord keeper of the great ſeal, retired from London, and reſorted to his maſter at York; in conſequence of which the king, to his exceeding

" commands to be derived to his ſubjects: and of what validity his verbal commands are, " without any ſuch ſtamp of his authority upon them, and againſt the order of both houſes " of parliament; and whether the not ſubmitting thereunto be a reſiſting and deſpiſing of the " ſovereign authority, we leave it to all men to judge, that do at all underſtand the government " of this kingdom.

" We acknowledge that his majeſty has made many expreſſions of his zeal and intentions " againſt the deſperate deſigns of papiſts; but yet it is alſo as true, that the counſels which have " prevailed of late with him, have been little ſuitable to thoſe expreſſions and intentions: for " what doth more advance the open and bloody deſign of the papiſts in Ireland (whereon the " ſecret plots of the papiſts here do, in all likelihood, depend) than his majeſty's abſenting him- " ſelf in that manner that he doth from his parliament, and ſetting forth ſuch ſharp invectives " againſt them; notwithſtanding the humble petitions, and other means, which his parliament " has addreſſed unto him for his return, and for his ſatisfaction concerning their proceedings? " and what was more likely to give ariſe to the deſigns of papiſts (whereof there are ſo many in " the north near the town of Hull) and of other malignant and ill affected perſons, who are " ready to join with them, or to the attempts of foreigners from abroad, than the continuing " of that great magazine at Hull at this time, contrary to the deſire and advice of both houſes " of parliament? ſo that we have too much cauſe to believe, that the papiſts have ſtill ſome " ways and means, whereby they have influence upon his majeſty's counſels for their own ad- " vantage.

" As for the malignant party, his majeſty need not a definition of the law, nor yet a more full " character of them from both houſes of parliament, for to find them out; if he will pleaſe only " to apply the character that himſelf has made of them, to thoſe unto whom it doth properly " and truly belong, who are ſo much diſſaffected to the peace of the kingdom, as that they en- " deavour to diſaffect his majeſty from the houſes of parliament, and perſuade him to be at ſuch " a diſtance from them both in place and affection. Who are more diſaffected to the govern- " ment of the kingdom, than ſuch as lead his majeſty from hearkening to his parliament (which, " by the conſtitution of this kingdom, is his greateſt and beſt council) and perſuade him to fol- " low the malicious counſels of ſome private men, in oppoſing and contradicting the wholeſome " advices and juſt proceedings of that his moſt faithful council and higheſt court? who are they " that not only neglect and deſpiſe, but labour to undermine the law, under colour of main- " taining of it, but they who endeavour to deſtroy the fountain and conſervatory of the law, " which is the paliament? and who are they that ſet up rules for themſelves to walk by, other " than ſuch as are appointed by law, but they who will make other judges of the law than the " law has appointed; and to diſpenſe with their obedience to that which the law calleth authority, " and to their determinations and reſolutionss to whom the judgment doth appertain by law? " for when private perſons ſhall make the law to be their rule, according to their own underſtand- " ings, contrary to the judgments of thoſe that are competent judges thereof, they ſet up to

" themſelves

ceeding great ſatisfaction, again got poſſeſſion of that important mark of ſovereignty: an object, the attainment of which was conſidered by all

A. D. 1642.

T t

"themſelves other rules than the law doth acknowledge. Who thoſe perſons are, none "knoweth better than his majeſty himſelf; and if he will pleaſe to take all poſſible caution of "them, as deſtructive to the commonwealth and himſelf, and would remove them from about "him, it would be the moſt effectual means to compoſe all the diſtractions, and to cure the "diſtempers of the kingdom.

"For the lord Digby's letter, we did not make mention of it as a ground to hinder his ma- "jeſty from viſiting his own fort; but we appeal to the judgment of any indifferent man who "ſhall read that letter, and compare it with the poſture that his majeſty then did, and ſtill doth "ſtand in, towards the parliament, and with the circumſtances of that late action of his majeſty "in going to Hull, whether the adviſers of that journey intended only a viſit of that fort and "magazine. As to the ways and overtures of accommodation, and the meſſage of the 20th of "January laſt, ſo often preſſed, but ſtill in vain, as is alleged, our anſwer is, that although ſo "often as the meſſage of the 20th of January has been preſſed, ſo often have our privileges "been clearly infringed; in that a way and method of proceeding ſhould be preſcribed unto "us, as well for the ſettling of his majeſty's revenue, as for the preſenting of our own deſires: "a thing which, in former parliaments, has always been excepted againſt as a breach of privilege; "yet, in reſpect of the matter contained in that meſſage, and out of our earneſt deſire to beget a "good underſtanding between his majeſty and us, we ſwallowed down all matters of circum- "ſtance; and had ere this time preſented the chief of our deſires to his majeſty, had we not "been interrupted with continual denials, even of thoſe things that were neceſſary for our pre- "ſent ſecurity and ſubſiſtence; and had not thoſe denials been followed with perpetual invectives "againſt us and our proceedings; and had not thoſe invectives been heaped upon us ſo thick "one after another (who were already in a manner wholly taken up with the preſſing affairs of "this kingdom, and of the kingdom of Ireland) that as we had little encouragement from thence "to hope for any good anſwers to our deſires, ſo we had not ſo much time left to perfect them "in ſuch a manner as to offer them unto his majeſty.

"We confeſs it is a reſolution moſt worthy of a prince, and of his majeſty, 'To ſhut his "'ears againſt any that would incline him to a civil war, and to abhor the very apprehenſion of "'it:' but we cannot allow that mind to have been in them that came with his majeſty to the "houſe of commons; or in them that accompanied his majeſty to Hampton-court, and appeared "in a warlike manner at Kingſton-upon-Thames; or in divers of them that followed his majeſty "now lately to Hull; or in them that after drew their ſwords at York, demanding, '*Who would* "'*be for the king*;' nor in them that adviſed his majeſty to declare Sir John Hotham a traitor, "before the meſſage was ſent concerning that buſineſs to the parliament; or to make propoſi- "tions to the gentlemen of the county of York, to aſſiſt his majeſty to proceed againſt him "in a way of force, before he had, or poſſibly could, receive an anſwer from the parliament, "to whom he had ſent to demand juſtice of them againſt Sir John Hotham for that fact.—And "if thoſe malignant ſpirits ſhall ever force us to defend our religion, the kingdom, the privi-

"leges

CHAP. XVII.

all parties, at that time, as affording a conſiderable advantage. But, to counterbalance this acquiſition, Charles had the mortification to find, that

" leges of parliament, and the rights and liberties of the ſubjects, with our ſwords, the blood " and deſtruction that ſhall enſue thereupon, muſt be wholly caſt upon their account, God and " our own conſcience tells us that we are clear; and we doubt not but God and the whole world " will clear us therein.

" For captain Legge, we did not ſay, " That he was accuſed, or that there was any charge " ' againſt him for the bringing up of the army:' but that he was employed in that buſineſs. " And for that queſtion concerning the earl of Newcaſtle, mentioned by his majeſty, which is " ſaid to have been aſked long ſince, and that it is not eaſy to be anſwered;—we conceive " that it is a queſtion of more difficulty and harder to be anſwered,—Why, when his majeſty " held it neceſſary, upon the ſame grounds that firſt moved the houſe of parliament, that a " governor ſhould be placed in that town, Sir John Hotham, a gentleman of known fortune " and integrity, and a perſon of whom both houſes of parliament had expreſſed their confidence, " ſhould be refuſed by his majeſty; and the earl of Newcaſtle (who, by the way, was ſo far " named in the buſineſs of the bringing up of the army, that although there was not ground " enough for a judicial proceeding, yet there was ground of ſuſpicion, at leaſt his re- " putation was not left ſo unblemiſhed thereby, as that he ſhould be thought the fitteſt man in " England for that employment of of Hull) ſhould be ſent down in a private way from his ma- " jeſty, to take upon him that government; and why he ſhould diſguiſe himſelf under another " name when he came thither, as he did?

" But, whoſoever ſhall conſider, together with theſe circumſtances, that of the time when " Sir John Hotham was firſt appointed by both houſes of parliament to take upon him that em- " ployment, which was preſently after his majeſty's coming to the houſe of commons, and " upon the retiring of himſelf from Hampton-court, and the lord Digby's aſſembling cavaliers " at Kingſton-upon-Thames, will find reaſon enough why that town of Hull ſhould be com- " mitted rather to Sir John Hotham, by the authority of both houſes of parliament, than to the " earl of Newcaſtle, ſent from his majeſty in the manner he was: and for the power that Sir " John Hotham has from the houſes of parliament, the better it is known and underſtood, we " are confident the more it will be approved of and juſtified. And as we do not conceive that " his majeſty's refuſal to have that magazine removed, could have any advantage againſt him " to have it taken from him, and as no ſuch thing is done,—ſo we cannot conceive for what other " reaſon any ſhould counſel his majeſty not to ſuffer it to be removed, upon the deſire of both " houſes of parliament; except it be that they had an intention to make uſe of it againſt the " parliament.

" We did not except againſt thoſe that preſented a petition to his majeſty at York, for the " continuance of the magazine at Hull, in reſpect of their condition, or in reſpect of their num- " ber; becauſe they were mean perſons, or becauſe they were few: but becauſe they being but " a few, and there being ſo many more in the county of as good a quality as themſelves (who " have, by their petition to his majeſty, diſavowed that act of theirs) that they ſhould take upon " themſelves

that his magazine at Hull, notwithſtanding his prohibition to the contrary, and without the leaſt regard paid to his remonſtrances and complaints,

A. D. 1642.

" themſelves the ſtyle of ALL the gentry and inhabitants of that county; and, under that ſtyle, " ſhould preſume to interpoſe their advice contrary to the votes of both houſes of parliament; " and if it can be made appear that any of theſe petitions, that are ſaid to have been preſented " to both houſes of parliament, and to have been of a ſtrange nature, were of ſuch a nature as " that above mentioned, we are confident they were never received with our conſent and ap- " probation.

" Whether there was an intention to deprive Sir John Hotham of his life, if his majeſty had " been admitted into Hull; and whether the informa ion were ſuch as that he had ground to " believe it, we will not bring it into queſtion; for that it was not, nor ought to have been, " the ground for doing what he did; neither was the number of his majeſty's attendants, for " being more or fewer, much conſiderable in this caſe; for although it be true, that his majeſty " had entered with twenty horſe only, he might haply have found means to have forced the " entrance of the reſt of his train, who, being once got into the town, would not have been long " without arms; yet, that was not the ground that Sir John Hotham was to proceed upon; but " upon the admittance of the king into the town at all, ſo as to deliver up the town and maga- " zine unto him, and to whomſoever he ſhould give the command thereof, without the know- " ledge and conſent of both houſes of parliament, by whom he was entruſted to the contrary: " and his majeſty having declared that to be his intention concerning the town, in a meſſage that " he ſent to the parliament not long before he went to Hull, ſaying, 'That he did not doubt " 'but that town ſhould be delivered up to him whenſoever he pleaſed,' as ſuppoſing it to be " kept againſt him; and in like manner concerning the magazine, in his meſſage of the 24th " of April, wherein it is expreſſed, that his majeſty went thither with a purpoſe to take into his " hands the magazine, and to diſpoſe of it in ſuch a manner as he ſhould think fit: Upon theſe " terms Sir John Hotham could not have admitted his majeſty, and made good his truſt " to the parliament; though his majeſty would have entered alone, without any attendance " at all of his own, or of the prince or duke, his ſons; which we do not wiſh to be leſs than they " are in number, but could heartily wiſh they were generally better in their conditions.

" In the cloſe of his meſſage, his majeſty ſtates the caſe of Hull, and thereupon infer eth, " 'That the act of Sir John Hotham was levying of war againſt the king, and conſequently that " 'it was no leſs than high treaſon, by the letter and ſtatute of the 25th of Edward III. chap. 2, " 'unleſs the ſenſe of the ſtatute be very differing from the letter thereof.'

" In the ſtating of this caſe divers particulars may be obſerved, wherein it is not rightly " ſtated:—as firſt, that his majeſty's going to Hull was only an endeavour to viſit a town and " fort of his; whereas it was indeed to poſſeſs himſelf of the town and magazine there, and to " diſpoſe of them as he himſelf ſhould think good, without, and contrary to the advice and " orders of both houſes of parliament, as doth clearly appear by his majeſty's own declaration " of his intention therein, and by his meſſage to both houſes, immediately before and after that " journey. Nor can we believe that any man that ſhall conſider the circumſtances of that jour-

" ney

CHAP. XVII.

complaints, was conveyed thence, and depoſited in the tower of London. Such an indignity offered to the crown, as the removal of what his majeſty

" ney to Hull, can think that his majeſty would have gone thither at that time, in that poſture he " was pleaſed to put himſelf in towards the parliament, if he had intended only a viſit to the " town and magazine.

" Secondly, It is ſaid to be 'His majeſty's own town, and his own magazine;' which being " underſtood in that ſenſe as was before expreſſed, as if his majeſty had a private intereſt or " property therein, we cannot admit it to be ſo.

" Thirdly (which is the main point of all) Sir John Hotham is ſaid to have 'Shut the gates " 'againſt his majeſty, and to have made reſiſtance with armed men in defiance of his majeſty;' " whereas it was indeed in obedience to his majeſty and his authority, and for his ſervice, and " the ſervice of the kingdom; for which uſe only all that intereſt is that the king hath in the " town, and is no further his, to diſpoſe of, than he uſeth it for that end. And Sir John " Hotham being commanded to keep the town for his majeſty and the kingdom, and not to de- " liver them up, but by his majeſty's authority ſignified by both houſes of parliament, all that is " to be underſtood by thoſe expreſſions of his denying and oppoſing his majeſty's entrance, and " telling him, in plain terms, he ſhould not come in, was only this, that he humbly deſired " his majeſty to forbear his entrance till he might acquaint the parliament, and that his authority " might come ſignified to him by both houſes of parliament, according to the truſt repoſed in " him. And certainly if the letter of the ſtatute of the 25th of Edward III. chap. 2. be " thought to import this, that no war can be levied againſt the king, but what is directed or in- " tended againſt his perſon; or that every levying of forces for the defence of the king's autho- " rity, and of his kingdom, againſt the perſonal command of the king oppoſed thereunto, though " accompanied with his preſence, is levying war againſt the king, it is very far from the ſenſe " of that ſtatute; and ſo much the ſtatute itſelf ſpeaks, beſides the authority of book caſes, and " precedents of divers traitors condemned upon the interpretation thereof: for if the clauſe of " levying war had been meant only againſt the king's perſon, what need had there been thereof, " after the other branch of treaſon in the ſame ſtatute, of compaſſing the king's death, which " would neceſſarily have implied this. And becauſe the former clauſes doth imply this, it ſeems " not at all to be intended in this latter branch; but only the levying war againſt the king, " that is, againſt his laws and authority, and the levying war againſt his laws and authority, " though not againſt his perſon, is levying war againſt the king; but the levying force againſt " his perſonal commands, though accompanied with his preſence, and not againſt his laws and " authority, but in the maintenance thereof, is not levying war againſt the king, but for him.

" Here is then our caſe: in a time of ſo many ſucceſſive plots and deſigns of force againſt " the parliament and kingdom,—in a time of probable invaſion from abroad, and that to begin " at Hull, and to take the opportunity of ſeizing upon ſo great a magazine there,—in a time of " ſo great diſtance and alienation of his majeſty's affections from his parliament, and in them " from his kingdom which they repreſent, by the wicked ſuggeſtions of a few malignant perſons, " by whoſe miſchievous counſels he is wholly led away from his parliament, and their faithful

" advice

majeſty conſidered as his own property, not only without his conſent and approbation, but even in direct contradiction to his expreſs command, A. D. 1642.

" advice and counſels:—in ſuch a time, the lords and commons in parliament commanded Sir " John Hotham to draw in ſome of the trained bands of the parts adjacent to the town of Hull, " for the ſecuring of that town and magazine for the ſervice of his majeſty and of the kingdom; " for the ſafety whereof there is a higher truſt repoſed in them than any where elſe, and they " are the proper judges of the danger thereof.

" This town and magazine being entruſted to Sir John Hotham, with expreſs orders not to " deliver them up but by the king's authority ſignified by both houſes of parliament; his majeſty, " contrary to the advice and direction of both houſes of parliament, without the authority of " any court, or any legal way wherein the law appoints the king to ſpeak and command, accom- " panied with the ſame evil counſellors about him he had before, by a verbal command requires " Sir John Hotham to admit him into the town; that he might diſpoſe of it and of the magazine " there, according to his own, or rather according to the pleaſure of thoſe evil counſellors, who " are ſtill in ſo much credit about him. In like manner the lord Digby has continual recourſe " unto, and countenance from the queen's majeſty in Holland; by which means he has oppor- " tunity ſtill to communicate his traiterous ſuggeſtions and conceptions to both their majeſties; " ſuch as thoſe were concerning his majeſty's retiring to a place of ſtrength, declaring himſelf " and his own advancing his majeſty's ſervice in ſuch a way beyond the ſeas, and after that re- " ſorting to his majeſty in ſuch a place of ſtrength, and divers other things of that nature, con- " tained in his letter to the queen's majeſty, and to Sir Lewis Davis; a perſon that had not " the leaſt part in the late buſineſs of Hull, and was preſently diſpatched away to Holland ſoon " after his majeſty's return from Hull:—for what purpoſe we leave the world to judge.

" Upon the refuſal of Sir John Hotham to admit his majeſty into Hull, preſently, without " any due proceſs of law, before his majeſty had ſent up the narration of his fact to the parlia- " ment, he was proclaimed a traitor; and yet it is ſaid, 'That therein there was no violation " 'of the ſubject's right, nor any breach of the law, nor of the privilege of parliament,' though " Sir John Hotham be a member of the houſe of commons; and that his majeſty muſt have " better reaſon than bare votes to believe the contrary. Although the votes of the lords and " commons in parliament, being the great council of the kingdom, are the reaſon of the king " and of the kingdom, yet theſe votes do not want clear and apparent reaſon for them: for, " if the ſolemn proclaiming a man a traitor ſignify any thing, it puts a man, and all thoſe that any " way aid, aſſiſt, or adhere unto him, into theſame condition of traitors, and draws upon them " all the conſequences of treaſon; and if this may be done by law, without due proceſs of law, " the ſubject has a very poor defence of the law, and a very ſmall, if any, proportion of liberty " thereby: and it is little ſatisfaction to a man that ſhall be expoſed to ſuch penalties, by that " declaration of him to be a traitor, to ſay he ſhall have a legal trial afterwards; as it is to con- " demn a man firſt and try him afterwards: and if there can be a neceſſity for any ſuch pro- " claiming a man a traitor without due proceſs of law, yet there was none in this caſe; for his " majeſty might as well expected the judgment of parliament, which was the right way, as he

" had

CHAP. XVII.

mand, he looked on as an act of violence done againſt himſelf, and complained of it in moſt of his ſubſequent writings.

As

" had leiſure to ſend to them to demand juſtice againſt Sir John Hotham. And the breach of privi-
" lege of parliamentis as clear, in this caſe, as the ſubverſion of the ſubjects common right: for tho'
" the privilege of parliament do not extend to thoſe caſes, mentioned in the declaration of treaſon,
" felony, and breach of peace, ſo as to exempt the members of parliament from puniſhment,
" nor from all manner of proceſs and trial. as it doth in other caſes; yet it doth privilege them
" in the way and method of their trial and puniſhment, and that the parliament ſhould have the
" cauſe firſt brought before them, that they may judge of the fact and of the grounds of the ac-
" cuſation, and how far forth the manner of their trial may concern or not concern, the privi-
" lege of parliament; otherwiſe it would be in the power not only of his majeſty, but of every
" private man, under pretence of treaſon, or thoſe other crimes, to take any man from his ſer-
" vice in parliament, and ſo as many, one after another, as he pleaſeth; and, conſequently, to
" make a parliament what he will and when he will; which would be a breach of ſo eſſential
" a privilege, as that the very being thereof depends upon it: and therefore we no ways doubt
" but every one who has taken the proteſtation will, according to his ſolemn vow and oath,
" defend it with his life and fortune.

" Neither doth the ſitting of a parliament ſuſpend all or any law, in maintaining that law,
" which upholds the privilege of parliament, which upholds the parliament, which upholds
" the kingdom: and we are ſo far from believing that his majeſty is the only perſon againſt
" whom treaſon cannot be committed, that, in ſome ſenſe, we acknowledge he is the only perſon
" againſt whom it can be committed; that is, as he is king; and that treaſon which is againſt
" the kingdom is more againſt the king than that which is againſt his perſon, becauſe he is king;
" for that very treaſon is not treaſon as it is againſt him as a man; but as a man that is a king,
" and as he has relation to the kingdom, and ſtands as a perſon intruſted with the kingdom,
" and diſcharging that truſt.

" Now the caſe is truly ſtated, and all the world may judge where the fault is. Although we
" muſt avow, that there can be no competent judge of this or any the like caſe, but a parliament;
" and we are as confident that his majeſty will never have cauſe to reſort to any other court or
" courſe, for the vindication of his juſt privileges, and for the recovery and maintenance of his
" known and undoubted rights, if there ſhould be any invaſion or violation thereof, than to
" his high court of parliament. And in caſe thoſe wicked counſellors about him ſhall drive
" him into any other courſe, from and againſt his parliament, whatever are his majeſty's ex-
" preſſions and intentions, we ſhall appeal to all men's conſciences, and deſire that they would
" lay their hands upon their hearts, and think with themſelves whether ſuch perſons as have of
" late and do ſtill reſort unto his majeſty, and have his ear and favour moſt, either have been,
" or are more zealous aſſerters of the true proteſtant profeſſion (although we believe they are
" more earneſt in the proteſtant profeſſion, than the proteſtant religion) or of the law of the land,
" the liberty of the ſubject, and the privileges of parliament, than the members of both houſes
" of parliament, who are inſinuated to be the deſerters, if not the deſtroyers of them: and
" whether, if they could maſter this parliament by force, they would not hold up the ſame

" power

As a war ſeemed now unavoidable, both the king and the parliament were equally concerned to gain the good opinion of the people; and to obtain

A. D. 1642.

" power to deprive us of all parliaments, which are the ground and pillar of the ſubject's liberty, " and that which only maketh England a free monarchy.

" For the order of aſſiſtance of the committees of both houſes; as they have no directions or " inſtructions but what have the law for their limits, and the ſafety of the land for their end; ſo " we doubt not but all perſons mentioned in that order, and all his majeſty's good ſubjects " will yield obedience to his majeſty's authority, ſignified therein by both houſes of parliament: " and that all men may the better know their duty in matters of that nature, and upon how " ſure a ground they go that follow the judgment of parliament for their guide, we wiſh them " judiciouſly to conſider the true meaning and ground of that ſtatute, made in the eleventh " year of Henry the VII. chap. 1. which is printed at large in the end of his majeſty's " meſſage of the fourth of May.

" This ſtatute provides, ' That none that ſhall attend upon the king, and do him true ſervice, " ' ſhall be attainted or forfeit any thing.' What was the ſcope of this ſtatute? To provide that " men ſhould not ſuffer as traitors for ſerving the king in his wars, according to the duty of " their allegiance? If this had been all, it had been a very needleſs and ridiculous ſtatute. " Was it then intended (as they may ſeem to take the meaning of it to be, that cauſed it to be " printed after his majeſty's meſſage) that they ſhould be free from all crime and penalty who " ſhould follow the king, and ſerve him in war, in any caſe whatſoever; whether it were for or " againſt the kingdom, and the laws thereof? That cannot be, for that could not ſtand with " the duty of allegiance; which in the beginning of the ſtatute is expreſſed to be to ſerve the " king for the time being in his wars, for the defence of him, and of the land; and therefore " if it be againſt the land (as it cannot be underſtood to be otherwiſe, if it be againſt the parlia- " ment, the repreſentative body of the kingdom) it is the declining from the duty of allegiance; " which this ſtatute ſuppoſeth may be done, though men ſhould follow the king's perſon in the " war: otherwiſe there had been no need of ſuch a proviſo in the end of this ſtatute, ' That " ' none ſhould take benefit thereby that ſhould decline from their allegiance.

" That, therefore, which is the principal view in this ſtatute, is, the ſerving of the king for " the time being; which cannot be meant of a Perkin Warbeck, or any that ſhall call himſelf " king; but ſuch a one as whatever his title might prove, either in himſelf or in his anceſtors, " ſhould be received and acknowledged for ſuch by the kingdom, the conſent whereof cannot " be diſcerned but by parliament; the act whereof is the act of the whole kingdom, by the per- " ſonal ſuffrage of the peers, and the delegate conſent of all the commons of England: and " Henry VII. a wiſe king, conſidering that which the cauſe of Richard III. his predeceſſor, " might, by chance of battle, be his own; and that he might at once by ſuch a ſtatute as this, " ſatisfy ſuch as had ſerved his predeceſſor in his war, and alſo ſecure thoſe that ſhould ſerve " him; who might otherwiſe fear to ſerve him in the wars, leſt, by chance of battle, that might " happen to him alſo (if a duke of York had ſet up a title againſt him) which had happened to his

" predeceſſor,

CHAP. XVII.

obtain this, all their appeals to the public were intended. Charles, therefore, in order to prevent betimes any ill impreſſions the parliament's declaration concerning Hull might make on the minds of the nation, in a few days publiſhed his anſwer; a copy of which is inſerted in the note below. *

" predeceſſor, he procured this ſtatute to be made, " That no man ſhould be accounted a traitor " for ſerving the king in his wars for the time being;" that is, which was for the preſent allowed " and received by the parliament on behalf of the kingdom; and, as it is truly ſuggeſted in the " preamble of the ſtatute, it is not agreeable to reaſon or conſcience that it ſhould be otherwiſe; " ſeeing men would be put upon an impoſſibility of knowing their duty, if the judgment of " the higheſt court ſhould not be a rule and guide to them: and if the judgment thereof ſhould " be followed, where the queſtion is, who is king? Much more, what is the beſt ſervice of " the king and kingdom? and therefore thoſe that ſhall guide themſelves by the judgment of " parliament, ought, whatever happen, to be ſecure and free from all account and penalties, " upon the grounds and equity of this very ſtatute.

" We ſhall conclude: That although thoſe wicked counſellors about his majeſty have pre- " ſumed, under his majeſty's name, to put that diſhonour and affront upon both houſes of par- " liament, as to make them the countenancers of treaſon; enough to have diſſolved all the bands " and ſinews of confidence between his majeſty and his parliament, of whom the maxim of the " law is, that a diſhonourable thing ought not to be imagined of them; yet we doubt not but it " ſhall, in the end, appear to all the world, that our endeavours have been moſt hearty and " ſincere, for the maintenance of the true proteſtant religion, the king's prerogative, the laws " and liberties of the land, and the privileges of parliament; in which endeavours, by the " grace of God, we will ſtill perſiſt, though we ſhould periſh in the work; which if it " ſhould be, it is much to be feared that religion, laws, liberties, and parliaments, would not " be long lived after us."

The king's anſwer to the parliament's remonſtrance of the 26th of May,
(See parl. hiſt. v. xi. p. 138, &c.)

* " Though whoſoever looks over the late remonſtrance, entitled ' A declaration of the lords " ' and commons of the 26th of May,' will not think we have much reaſon to be pleaſed with " it; yet we cannot but commend the plain dealing and ingenuity of the framers and contrivers " of that declaration (which has been wrought in a hotter and quicker forge than any of the " reſt) who would no longer ſuffer us to be affronted, by being told, they would make us a " great and glorious king, whilſt they uſed all poſſible ſkill to reduce us to extreme want and " indigency; and that they would make us to be loved at home and feared abroad, whilſt they " endeavoured by all poſſible ways to render us odious to our good ſubjects, and contemptible " to foreign princes: but, like round dealing men, tell us in plain Engliſh, " That they " have

It is obvious that in theſe meſſages, remonſtrances, and declarations, which now paſſed between the king and the parliament, Charles had a

 decided

"have done us no wrong, becauſe we are not capable of receiving any; and that they have "taken nothing from us, becauſe we had never any thing of our own to loſe.

"If this doctrine be true, and that indeed we ought to be of no other conſideration than they "have informed our people in that declaration, that gentleman is much more excuſable, that "ſaid publicly (unreproved) 'That the happineſs of this kingdom doth not depend upon us, or "'upon any branches of that root;' and the other who ſaid, 'We were not worthy to be king "'of England:' language very monſtrous to be allowed by either houſe of parliament, and of "which, by the help of God and the law, we muſt have ſome examination. But we doubt not "all our good ſubjects do now plainly diſcern, through the maſk and vizard of their hypocriſy, "what their deſign is; and will no more look upon the framers and contrivers of that declaration "as both houſes of parliament (whoſe freedom and juſt privileges we will always maintain, and "in whoſe behalf we are as much ſlandered as for ourſelf) but as a faction of malignant, ſchiſma-"tical, and ambitious perſons, whoſe deſign is, and always has been, to alter the whole frame of "government both of church and ſtate, and to ſubject both king and people to their own law-"leſs, arbitrary power and government; of whoſe perſons and of whoſe deſigns we ſhall, within "a very ſhort time, give our good ſubjects and the world, a full, and, we hope, a ſatisfactory "narration.

"The contrivers and penners of that declaration (of whom we would be underſtood to "ſpeak, when we mention any of their undutiful acts againſt us) tell you, 'That the great "'affairs of this kingdom, and the miſerable and bleeding condition of Ireland, will afford "'them little leaſure to ſpend their time in declarations, anſwers, and replies.' Indeed the "miſerable and deplorable condition of both kingdoms would require ſomewhat elſe at their "hands: but we would gladly know how they have ſpent their time ſince their receſs (now "almoſt eight months) but in declarations, remonſtrances and invectives againſt us and our "government, or in preparing matter for them. Have we invited them to any ſuch expence of "time, by beginning arguments of that nature? their leiſure or their inclination, is not as they "pretend: and what is their printing and publiſhing their petitions to us, their declarations and "remonſtrances to us, their odious votes and reſolutions, ſometimes of one, and ſometimes of "both houſes, againſt us (never in this manner communicated before this parliament) but an "appeal to the people? and, in God's name, let them judge of the perſons they have truſted.

"Their firſt quarrel is (as it is always, to let them into their frank expreſſions of us and our "actions) againſt the malignant party, whom they are pleaſed ſtill to call and never to prove to "be, our evil counſellors: but, indeed, nothing is more evident by their whole proceedings, "than that by the malignant party they intend all the members of both houſes who agree not "with them in their opinion (hence have come their diſtinction of good and bad lords, and of "perſons ill affected in the houſe of commons, who have been proſcribed and their names liſted "and read in tumults) and all the perſons of the kingdom who approve not of their actions: "ſo that if, in truth, they would be ingenuous, and name the perſons they intend, who would

"be

CHAP. XVII.

decided ſuperiority. So conſcious indeed was he of this particular, that he diſperſed every where the papers of the parliament together with his

" be the men upon whom the imputation of malignity would be caſt, but they who have " ſtood ſtoutly and immutably for the religion, the liberties, the laws, for all public intereſts, " ſo long as there was any to be ſtood for:—They, who have always been, and are as zealous " profeſſors, and ſome of them as able and earneſt defenders of the proteſtant doctrine againſt " the church of Rome, as any are; who have often and earneſtly beſought us to conſent, " 'That no indifferent and unneceſſary ceremony might be preſſed upon weak and tender conſci- " ences, and, that we would agree to a bill for that purpoſe:—They to whoſe wiſdom, courage, " and counſel, the kingdom oweth as much as it can to ſubjects; and upon whoſe unblemiſhed " lives envy itſelf can fix no imputation, nor endeavoured to fix any, until their virtues " brought them to our knowledge and favour. Let the contrivers of this declaration be faithful " to themſelves, and conſider all thoſe perſons of both houſes, whom they, in their own conſci- " ences, know to diſſent from them in the matter and language of that declaration, and in all " thoſe undutiful actions of which we complain; and will they not be found in honour, for- " tune, wiſdom, reputation, and weight (if not in number) much ſuperior to them?

" So much for the evil counſellors: now what is the evil counſel itſelf? our coming from " London (where we and many whoſe affections to us are very eminent, were in danger every day to " be torn in pieces) to York; where we, and all ſuch who will put themſelves under our protection, " may live (we thank God, and the loyalty and affection of our good people) very ſecurely: " our not ſubmitting ourſelf abſolutely (and renouncing our own underſtanding) to the votes " and reſolutions of the contrivers of that declaration, when they tell us, 'They are above us, " 'and may (by their own authority) do with us what they pleaſe;' and our not being contented " that all our good ſubject's lives and fortunes ſhall be diſpoſed of by their votes, but by the " known law of the land:—this is the evil conuſel given and taken. And will not all men be- " lieve there needs much power and ſkill in the malignant party to infuſe this counſel into us?

" And now to apply the argument the contrivers of that declaration make for themſelves: is " it probable or poſſible, ſuch men whom we have mentioned (who muſt have ſo great a ſhare " in the miſery) ſhould take ſuch pains in the procuring thereof, and ſpend ſo much time, and " run ſo many hazards to make themſelves ſlaves, and to ruin the freedom of this nation? We " ſay, with a clear and upright conſcience to God Almighty, whoſoever harbours the leaſt " thought in his breaſt of ruining or violating the public liberty or religion of this kingdom, or " the juſt freedom and privilege of parliament, let him be accurſed; and he ſhall be no counſel- " lor of ours that will not ſay, AMEN.

" For the contrivers of that declaration, we have not ſaid any thing which might imply any " inclination in them to be ſlaves: that which we have charged them with is invading the pub- " lic liberty; and our preſumption may be very ſtrong and vehement, that, though they have no " mind to be ſlaves, they are not unwilling to be tyrants. What is tyranny, but to admit no " rule to govern by but their own wills? And we know the miſery of Athens was at the higheſt,

" when

his own, that the people might be the more enabled, by compariſon, to form a proper judgment between them. On the other hand, the two houſes, A. D. 1642.

" when it ſuffered under the thirty tyrants.—If that declaration had told us (as, indeed, it might, " and as, in juſtice, it ought to have done) that the precedents of any of our anceſtors did fall " ſhort and much below what has been done by us, this parliament, in point of grace and favour " to our people, we ſhould no otherwiſe have wondered at it, than at ſuch a truth in ſuch a " place: but when, to juſtify their having done more than ever their predeceſſors did, it tells " our good ſubjects (as moſt injuriouſly, moſt inſolently it doth) that the higheſt and moſt un- " warrantable precedents of any of our predeceſſors do fall ſhort, and much below what has " been done to them this parliament by us,—we muſt confeſs ourſelf amazed, and not able to " underſtand them: and we muſt tell thoſe ungrateful men (who dare tell their king that they " may, without want of modeſty and duty, depoſe him) that the condition of our ſubjects, when, " by whatſoever accidents and conjunctures of time, it was the worſt under our power, (unto " which, by no default of ours, they ſhall be ever again reduced) was, by many degrees, more " pleaſant and happy than that to which their furious pretence of reformation has brought " them: neither are we afraid of the higheſt predecents of other parliaments, which theſe men " boldly (our good ſubjects will call it worſe) tell us they might, without want of modeſty and " duty, make their patterns. If we had no other ſecurity againſt thoſe precedents but their mo- " deſty and duty, we were in a miſerable condition, as all perſons will be who depend upon " them.

" That declaration will not allow our inference, that, by avowing the act of Sir John Ho- " tham, they do deſtroy the title and intereſt of all our ſubjects to their lands and goods; but " confeſſeth, if they were found guilty of that charge, it were indeed a very great crime: and " do they not, in this declaration, admit themſelves guilty of this very crime? Do they not ſay, " 'Who doubts but that a parliament may diſpoſe of any thing, wherein we and our ſubjects " 'have a right, in ſuch a way as that the kingdom may not be in danger thereby?'—Do they " not then call themſelves 'this parliament,' and challenge this power without our conſent? Do " they not extend this power to all caſes, where the neceſſity or common good of the kingdom " is concerned? And do they not arrogate unto themſelves alone the judgment of this danger, " this neceſſity, this common good of the kingdom? What is, if this be not, to unſettle the ſe- " curity of all men's eſtates, and to expoſe them to an arbitrary power of their own?

" If a faction ſhall at any time, by cunning or force, abſence or accident, prevail over a major " part of both houſes, and pretend that they are evil counſellors, a malignant party about the " king, by whom the liberty and religion of the kingdom are both in danger, (this they may do, " they have done it) then they may take away, be it from the king or people, whatſoever they " in their judgment ſhall think fit: this is lawful—they have declared it ſo. Let the world " judge whether we charge them unjuſtly, and whether they are not guilty of the crime which " themſelves confeſs, being proved, is a great one; and how ſafely we might commit the power " theſe people deſire into their hands, who, in all probability, would be no ſooner poſſeſſed of it

" than

CHAP. XVII.

houſes, while they diſtributed copies of their own, were anxious to ſuppreſs the king's compoſitions *.

* Ruſhworth, Vol. V. P. 751.

On

" than they would revive that tragedy which Mr. Hooker relates of a ſect in Germany; who, " talking of nothing but faith, and of the true fear of God, and that riches and honour were va- " nity, at firſt, upon the great opinion of their humility, zeal, and devotion, procured much re- " verence and eſtimation with the people; after, finding how many perſons they had enſnared " with their hypocriſy, they began to propoſe to themſelves to reform both the eccleſiaſtical and " civil government of the ſtate; then, becauſe poſſibly they might meet with ſome oppoſition, " they ſecretly entered into a league of aſſociation; and, ſhortly after, finding the power they " had gotten with the credulous people, enriched themſelves with all kind of ſpoil and pillage, " and juſtified it upon Our Saviour's promiſe—*The meek ſhall inherit the earth*; and declared their " title was the ſame which the righteous Iſraelites had unto the goods of the wicked Egyptians. " This ſtory is worth the reading at large, and needs no application.

" But we muſt by no means ſay that we have the ſame title to our town of Hull, and the " ammunition there, as any of our ſubjects have to their lands or money; that is a principle that " pulls up the foundation of the liberty and property of every ſubject. Why, pray? Becauſe " the king's property in his towns, and in his goods, bought with the public money, (as they " conceive our magazine at Hull was) is inconſiſtent with the ſubjects' property in their lands, " goods, and liberty. Do theſe men think, that as they aſſume a power of declaring law, and " whatſoever contradicts that declaration breaks their privileges; ſo that they have a power of " declaring ſenſe and reaſon, and impoſing logic and ſyllogiſms on the ſchools, as well as law " upon the people? Doth not all mankind know, that ſeveral men may have ſeveral rights and " intereſts in the ſelf-ſame houſe and land, and yet neither deſtroy the other? Is not the in- " tereſt of the lord paramount conſiſtent with that of the meſne lord, and his with that of the " tenant, and yet their properties and intereſts not at all confounded? And why may we not, " then, have a full, lawful intereſt and property in our town of Hull, and yet our ſubjects have " a property in their houſes too?—But we cannot ſell, or give away, at our pleaſure, our towns " and forts as a private man may do his land or goods. What then?—Many men have no au- " thority to let or ſet their leaſes, or ſell their lands;—have they, therefore, no title to them, or " intereſt in them? May they be taken from them becauſe they cannot ſell them?—The purpoſe " of our journey to Hull was neither to ſell it or give it away.

" But for the magazine and the munition there, that we bought with our own money, we " might ſurely have ſold that, lent, or given it away: no, we bought it with the public money " and the proof is, they conceive it ſo: and, upon this conceit, have voted that it ſhall be taken " from us. Excellent juſtice!—Suppoſe we had kept this money by us, and not bought arms " with it, would they have taken it from us upon that conceit? Nay, may they not whereſoever " this money is (for through how many hands ſoever it has paſſed it is the public money ſtill, " if ever it were) ſeize it and take it from the owners? But the towns, forts, magazines, and " kingdom are intruſted to us, and we are a perſon truſted. We are ſo, God and the law have

" truſted

On the 17th of June the lords took into conſideration the above anſwer of his majeſty to the declaration of both houſes concerning Hull, A. D. 1642.

" truſted us, and we have taken an oath to diſcharge that truſt for the good and ſafety of our " people: what oaths they have taken we know not, unleſs thoſe which, in this violence, they " have manifeſtly and maliciouſly violated. May any thing be taken from a man becauſe he is " truſted with it? Nay, may the perſon himſelf take away the thing he truſts when he will, and " in what manner he will? The law has been otherwiſe, and, we believe, will be ſo held, not- " withſtanding their declarations.

" But this truſt ought to be managed by their advice, and the kingdom has truſted them for " that purpoſe: impoſſible! that the ſame truſt ſhould be irrevocably committed to us and our " heirs for ever, and the ſame truſt, and a power above that truſt (for ſuch is the power they " pretend) be committed to others. Did not the people that ſent them look upon them as a " body but temporary, and diſſoluble at our pleaſure? And can it be believed that they intended " them for guardians and comptrollers in the managing of that truſt, which God and the law has " granted to us and our poſterity for ever?—What the extent of their commiſſion and truſt is, " nothing can better teach them than the writ whereby they are met.—We called them (and " without that call they could not have come together) to be our counſellors, not commanders; " (for however they frequently confound them, the offices are ſeveral) and counſellors, not in " all things, but in ſome things, de quibuſdam arduis, &c. And they will eaſily find amongſt their " precedents, that queen Elizabeth (upon whoſe time all good men look with reverence) com- " mitted one Wentworth, a member of the houſe of commons, to the tower, during the ſitting of " the houſe, only for propoſing that they might adviſe the queen in a matter ſhe thought they " had nothing to do to meddle in.

" But we are truſted: and are we the only perſon truſted? And may they do what their own " inclination and fury lead them to? Were they not truſted by us when we firſt ſent for them? " And were they not truſted by us when we paſſed them our promiſe that we would not diſ- " ſolve them?—Can it be preſumed (and preſumptions go far with them) that we truſted them " with a power to deſtroy us, and to diſſolve our government and authority? If the people " might be allowed to make an equitable conſtruction of the laws and ſtatutes, (a doctrine avowed " by them) would not all our good ſubjects ſwear we never intended, by that act of continuance, " that they ſhould do what they have ſince done? Were they not truſted by thoſe that ſent " them? And were they truſted to alter the government in church and ſtate, and to make them- " ſelves perpetual dictators over the king and people? Did they intend that the law itſelf " ſhould be ſubject to their votes, and that whatſoever they ſay or do ſhould be lawful becauſe " they declare it ſo? The oaths which they have taken who ſent them, and without taking " which themſelves are not capable of their place in parliament, makes the one incapable of " giving, and the other of receiving ſuch a truſt; unleſs they perſuade our good ſubjects that we " are the only ſupreme head and governor in all cauſes, and over all perſons, within our domi- " nious; and yet that they have a power over us to conſtrain us to manage our truſt, and go- " vern our power according to their diſcretion.

" The

CHAP. XVII.

Hull, * and it was ordered that a conference be held with the commons, and a committee of both houſes appointed to draw a declaration by way of

* Parliamentary Hiſtory.

" The contrivers of that declaration tell us, that they will never allow us (an humble and " dutiful expreſſion) to be the judge of the law; that belongs only to them; they may and muſt " judge and declare. We all know what power the Pope, under the pretence of interpreting " ſcriptures, and declaring articles of faith, (though he declines the making of the one or the " other) had uſurped over men's conſciences; and that, under colour of having power of or- " dering all things for the good of men's ſouls, he intitles himſelf to all the kingdoms of the " world. We will not accuſe the framers of this declaration, how bold ſoever they are with us, " that they incline to Popery; of which another maxim is, that we muſt ſubmit our reaſon and " underſtanding, and the Scripture itſelf, to that declaring power of his: neither will we tell " them, though they have told us ſo, that they uſe the very language of the rebels in Ireland: " and yet they ſay thoſe rebels declare, that whatſoever they do is for the good of the king and " kingdom. But our good ſubjects will eaſily put the caſe to themſelves, whether, if the Papiſts " in Ireland in truth were, or by act or accident had made themſelves, the major part of both " houſes of parliament there, and had pretended the truſt (in that declaration) from the king- " dom of Ireland, and had thereupon voted their religion and liberty to be in danger of extirpa- " tion from a malignant party of Proteſtants and Puritans; and, therefore, that they ſhould put " themſelves into a poſture of defence; that the forts and militia of that kingdom were to be put " into the hands of ſuch perſons as they could confide in: that we were indeed truſted with the " towns, forts, magazines, treaſures, offices, and people of the kingdom, for the good, and ſafety, " and beſt advantage thereof; but as this truſt is for the uſe of the kingdom, ſo it ought to be ma- " naged by the advice of both houſes of parliament, whom the kingdom had truſted for that " purpoſe; it being their duty to ſee it diſcharged according to the condition and true intent " thereof, and by all poſſible means to prevent the contrary. We ſay, let all our good ſubjects " conſider, if that rebellion had been plotted with this formality, and thoſe circumſtances de- " clared to be legal, (at leaſt according to the equitable ſenſe of the law) and to be for the public " good, and juſtified by neceſſity, (of which they were the only judges) whether, though they " might have thought their deſign the more cunning, they would believe it the more juſtifiable? " Nay, let the framers of this declaration aſk themſelves, if the evil counſellors, the malignant " party, the perſons ill affected, the Popiſh lords, and their adherents, ſhould prove now, or " hereafter, to be a major part of both houſes, (for it has been declared a great part of both " houſes have been ſuch, and ſo might have been the greater; nay, that the greater part of the " peers was ſuch, and we have not heard of any of their converſions; and thereupon it has been " earneſtly preſſed, that the minor part of the lords might join with the major part of the houſe " of commons) were we bound to conſent to all ſuch alterations as theſe men would propoſe to " us, and reſolve to be for the public good? And muſt the liberty, property, and ſecurity of our " ſubjects depend upon what ſuch votes ſhould declare to be law? Was the ordinance of the mi- " litia unfit and unlawful, whilſt the major part of the lords refuſed to join in it? (as they did

" two,

of anſwer, and that care be taken to diſperſe it through the kingdom. Being, however, at this time, fully employed in forming other plans, and

A. D. 1642.

" two, if not three, ſeveral times; and it was never heard, before this parliament, that they " ſhould be ſo, and ſo often, preſſed after a diſſent declared) and did it grow immediately neceſ- " ſary for the public ſafety, and lawful by the law of the land, as ſoon as ſo many of the diſſenting " peers were driven away, (after their names had been required at the bar, contrary to the free- " dom and foundation of parliaments) that the other opinion prevailed? Doth the life and li- " berty of the ſubject depend upon ſuch accidents of days and hours, that it is impoſſible for him " to know his right in either?—God forbid.

" But now, to juſtify their invaſion of our ancient, unqueſtionable, undoubted right, ſettled " and eſtabliſhed on us and our poſterity by God himſelf; confirmed and ſtrengthened by all " poſſible titles of compacts, laws, oaths, perpetual and uncontradicted cuſtom of our people, " what have they alledged to declare unto the kingdom (as they ſay) the obligation that lyeth " upon the kings of this realm to paſs all ſuch bills as are offered unto them by both houſes of " parliament? (a thing never heard of till this day) an oath—(authority enough for them to " break all theirs) that is, or ought to be, taken by the kings of this realm, which is, as well to " remedy by law ſuch inconveniences the kingdom may ſuffer, as to keep and protect the laws " already in being; and the form of this oath, they ſay, appears upon record there cited, and by " a clauſe in the preamble of a ſtatute made in the 25th year of king Edward the third.

" We are not enough acquainted with records to know, whether that be fully and ingenuouſly " cited, and when, and how, and why the ſeveral clauſes have been inſerted in, or taken out of, " the oaths formerly adminiſtered to the kings of this realm; yet we cannot poſſibly imagine the " aſſertion that declaration makes, can be deduced from the words or the matter of that oath; " for, unleſs they have a power of declaring Latin as well as law, ſurely *elegerit* ſignifies *has* " *choſen*, as well as *will chuſe*; and that it ſignifieth ſo here (beſides the authority of the perpe- " tual practice of ſucceeding ages, a better interpreter than their votes) is evident by the refe- " rence it has to cuſtoms; conſuetudines quas vulgus elegerit: and could that be a cuſtom " which the people ſhould chuſe after this oath taken, and ſhould a king be ſworn to defend " ſuch cuſtoms? Beſides, can it be imagined that he ſhould be bound by oath to paſs ſuch laws, " (and ſuch a law is the bill they brought to us of the militia) as ſhould put the power where- " with he is truſted out of himſelf into the hands of other men, and ſo diveſt and diſable him of " all poſſible power to perform the great buſineſs of the oath, which is to protect them? If we " give away all our power, or if it be taken from us, we cannot protect any man: and what diſ- " charge would it be for us, either before God or man (when our good ſubjects, whom God " and the law hath committed to our charge) to ſay that we truſted others to protect them; that " is, to do that duty for us which is eſſentially and inſeparably our own?—But that all our good " ſubjects may ſee how faithfully theſe men, who aſſume this truſt from them, deſire to diſcharge " their truſt, we ſhall be contented to publiſh for their ſatisfaction, (a matter notorious enough, " but which we ourſelf never thought to have been put to publiſh, and which the framers of that " declaration might as well have made uſe of as a Latin record, which they knew many of our

" good

CHAP. XVII.

and deliberating on the moſt effectual means to oppoſe his majeſty with keener weapons, their reply did not make its appearance till many months

" good ſubjects could not, and many of themſelves do not underſtand) the oath itſelf we took at " our coronation, warranted and enjoined to it by the cuſtoms and directions of our predeceſ- " ſors; and the ceremony of their and our taking it, as they may find it in the records of the ex- " chequer: this it is—The ſermon being done, the archbiſhop goeth to the king, and aſks his " willingneſs to take the oath uſually taken by his predeceſſors. The king ſheweth himſelf wil- " ling, ariſeth, and goeth to the altar; the archbiſhop adminiſtreth theſe queſtions, and the king " anſwereth them ſeverally.

" *Epiſcopus.*—Sir, will you grant and keep, and, by your oath, confirm to the people of Eng- " land the laws and cuſtoms to them granted by the kings of England, your lawful and religious " predeceſſors; and, namely, the laws, cuſtoms, and franchiſes granted to the clergy by the glo- " rious king, St. Edward, your predeceſſor, according to the laws of God, the true profeſſion of " the Goſpel eſtabliſhed in this kingdom, and agreeable to the prerogative of the kings thereof, " and the ancient cuſtoms of the realm?

" *Rex.*—I grant, and promiſe to keep them.

" *Epiſcopus.*—Sir, will you keep peace and godly agreement entirely, according to your power, " the holy church, the clergy, and the people?

" *Rex.*—I will keep it.

" *Epiſcopus.*—Sir, will you, to your power, cauſe law, juſtice, and diſcretion, in mercy and " truth, to be executed in all your judgments?

" *Rex.*—I will.

" *Epiſcopus.*—Sir, will you grant to hold and keep the laws and rightful cuſtoms which the " commonalty of this your kingdom have; and will you defend and uphold them to the honour " of God, ſo much as in you lieth?

" *Rex.*—I grant, and promiſe ſo to do.

" Then one of the biſhops reads this admonition to the king, before the people, with a loud " voice——Our lord and king, we beſeech you to pardon, and to grant, and to preſerve unto " us, and to the churches committed to our charge, all canonical privileges and due law and " juſtice; and that you would protect and defend us, as every good king, in his kingdom, ought " to be protector and defender of the biſhops, and the churches under their government.

" The king anſwereth——

" With a willing and devout heart I promiſe and grant my pardon, and that I will preſerve " and maintain to you, and the churches committed to your charge, all canonical privileges and " due law and juſtice; and that I will be your protector and defender, to my power, by the aſ- " ſiſtance of God, as every good king, in his kingdom, in right ought to protect and defend the " biſhops, and churches under their government.

" Then the king ariſeth, and is led to the communion table, where he makes a ſolemn oath in " the ſight of all the people, to obſerve the premiſes; and, laying his hand upon the book, ſaith, " The things which I have before promiſed, I ſhall perform and keep: ſo help me God and the

" contents

months after the commencement of the war. Hitherto, indeed, the two houſes had endeavoured to conceal their intentions, with reſpect to an *A. D.* 1642.

 appeal

" contents of this book. Now let all the world judge, whether ſuch doctrine, or ſuch conclu-
" ſions as theſe men teach, can follow, or have the leaſt pretence from this oath.

" For the preamble of the ſtatute they cite, that tells us, that the king is bound to remedy, by
" law, the miſchiefs and damages which happen to his people. He is ſo: but is the king bound
" by the preamble of that ſtatute, to renounce his own judgment, his own underſtanding, in theſe
" miſchiefs and in thoſe remedies? How far forth he is obliged to follow the judgment of his
" parliament, that declaration ſtill confeſſeth to be a queſtion. Without queſtion none can take
" upon them to remedy, even miſchiefs, but by law, for fear of greater miſchiefs than thoſe they
" go about to remedy.

" But we are bound in juſtice to conſent to their propoſals, becauſe there is a truſt repoſed in
" us to preſerve the kingdom, by making new laws. We are glad there is ſo, then we are ſure
" no new laws can be made without our conſent; and that the gentleneſs of our anſwer, *Le roy*
" *ſ'aviſera*, if it be no denial, is no conſent, and then the matter is not great. They will allow
" us yet a greater latitude of granting and denying, as we ſhall think fit, in public acts of grace,
" as pardons, or the like grants of favour. Why do they ſo? If theſe pardons and public acts
" of grace be for the public good, (which they may vote they are) they will then be abſolutely
" in their own diſpoſal. But have they left us this power? They have ſure at leaſt ſhared it
" with us: how elſe have they got the power to pardon ſergeant-major-general Skippon, (a new
" officer of ſtate, and a ſubject we have no authority to ſend to ſpeak with) and all other perſons
" employed by them, and ſuch as have employed themſelves for them, not only for what they
" have done, but for what they ſhall do? If they have power to declare ſuch actions to be no
" treaſon, which need no pardon, the latitude they allow us, of granting or denying of pardons,
" is a jewel they may ſtill be contented to ſuffer us to wear in our crown, and never think
" themſelves the more in danger.

" All this conſidered, the contriver of that meſſage (ſince they will afford him no other title)
" whom they are angry with, doth not conceive the people of the land to be ſo void of common
" ſenſe as to believe us (who have denied no one thing for the eaſe and benefit of them, which in
" juſtice and prudence could be aſked, or in honour and conſcience could be granted) to have
" caſt off all care of our ſubjects good; and the framers and deviſers of that declaration (who
" have endeavoured to render us odious to our ſubjects, and them diſloyal to us, by pretending
" ſuch a truſt from them) to have only taken it up: neither, we are confident, will they be ſatis-
" fied, when they feel the miſery and the burdens which the fury and the malice of thoſe people
" will bring upon them, with being told that calamity proceeds from evil counſellors, whom no-
" body can name:—from plots and conſpiracies which no man can diſcover:—and from fears
" and jealouſies which no man underſtands: And therefore that the conſideration of it be left to
" the conſcience, reaſon, affection, and loyalty of our good ſubjects, who do underſtand the go-
" vernment of this kingdom, we are well content.

" Where

CHAP. XVII.

appeal to the ſword. But, in the beginning of June, they gave more evident proof of their deſign; * for, they iſſued orders for the bringing in of

* Rapin. Ruſhworth.

" Where will the folly and madneſs of theſe people end, who would have our people believe, " that our abſenting ourſelf from London, (where for our ſafety we could not ſtay) and the con- " tinuing of our magazine at Hull, proceeds from the ſecret plots of the papiſts here, and to ad- " vance the deſigns of the papiſts in Ireland? But it is no wonder that they, who can believe " Sir John Hotham's ſhutting us out of Hull to be an act of affection and loyalty, will believe " that the papiſts or turks perſuaded us to go thither.

" And can any ſober man think that declaration to be the conſent of either or both houſes of " parliament, unaltered either by fraud or force, which (after ſo many thanks and humble acknow- " ledgement of our gracious favour of the 20th of January, ſo often and ſo unanimouſly preſented " unto us from both houſes of parliament) tells us that the meſſage at firſt was, and, as often as it " hath been ſince intended by us, has been a breach of privilege, (of which they uſed not to be " ſo negligent, as, in four months, not to complain, if ſuch a breach had been) and that the way " and method of proceeding ſhould not be propoſed to them; as if he had only authority, none to " tell them what they were to do, not ſo much as with reference to our affairs: what their me- " thod has been, and where it has led them, and brought the kingdom, all men ſee; what ours " would have been, if reaſonably and timely applied unto, let all men judge; we will ſpeak no " more of it.

" But ſee now what excellent inſtances they have found out to prove an inclination, if not in " us, in ſome about us, to a civil war: their going with us to the houſe of commons; (ſo often urged, " and ſo fully anſwered) their attending us to Hampton court, and appearing in a warlike manner at " Kingſton upon Thames; our going to Hull; their drawing their ſwords at York, demanding who " would be for the King; the declaring Sir John Hotham traitor, before the meſſage ſent to the " parliament; the propoſitions to the gentry in Yorkſhire to aſſiſt us againſt him, before we had " received an anſwer from the parliament: All deſperate inſtances of an inclination to a civil war!

" Examine them again: the manner and intent of our going to the houſe of commons, we " ſet forth at large in our anſwer to their declaration on the 19th of May; let all men judge. " Next, do theſe men themſelves believe (to what purpoſe ſoever that rumour has ſerved their " turns) that there was an appearance in warlike manner at Kingſton upon Thames? Do they " not know that whenſoever we have been at Hampton court, ſince our firſt coming to the crown, " there was never a leſs appearance, or in a leſs warlike manner than at the time they mean.

" We will ſay no more, but that our appearance, in a warlike manner at Kingſton upon " Thames, and theirs at Kingſton upon Hull, is very different. What is meant by the drawing " of ſwords at York, and demanding, who would be for the king, muſt be enquired at London, " for we believe very few in York underſtand the meaning of it: for our going to Hull, (which " they will by no means endure ſhould be called a viſit) whether it were not the way to prevent, " rather than to make a civil war, is very obvious. And the declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, " in the very act of his treaſon, will never be thought unreaſonable, but by thoſe who believe " him

of loans of money or plate, with a view, as they oddly enough expreſſed it, "to raiſe forces which ſhould defend the proteſtant religion, the King's

A. D. 1642.

 authority

"him a loving and loyal ſubject; no more than the endeavouring to make the gentlemen of this "county ſenſible of that treaſon (which they are in an honourable and dutiful degree) before we "received our anſwer from both houſes of parliament; for if they had been (as we expected "they would have been) ſenſible of that intolerable injury offered to us, might not we have had "occaſion to have uſed the affection of theſe gentlemen? Were we ſure that Sir John Hotham, "who had kept us out without their order (we ſpeak of a public order) would have let us in "when they had bidden him? And if they had not ſuch a ſenſe of us, (as the caſe falls out to be) "had we not more reaſon to make propoſitions to thoſe gentlemen, whoſe readineſs and affection, "we, or our poſterity, ſhall never forget.

"But this buſineſs of Hull ſticks ſtill with them, and finding our queſtions hard, they are "pleaſed to anſwer us by aſking us other queſtions: no matter for the exceptions againſt the earl "of Newcaſtle, (which have been ſo often urged as one of the principal grounds of their fears "and jealouſies, and which drew that queſtion from us) they aſk us, 'why, ſince we held it ne- "ceſſary that a governor ſhould be placed in Hull, Sir John Hotham ſhould be refuſed by us, "and the earl of Newcaſtle ſent down?' We anſwer, becauſe we had a better opinion of the "earl of Newcaſtle than of Sir John Hotham; and deſired to have ſuch a governor over our "towns, (if we muſt have any) as ſhould keep them for, and not againſt us: and, if his going "down were in a more private way than Sir John Hotham's, it was becauſe he had not that au- "thority to make a noiſe, by levying and billeting of ſoldiers, in a peaceable time, upon our good "ſubjects, as it ſeems Sir John Hotham carried down with him. And the imputation which is "caſt, by the way, upon the earl, to make his reputation not ſo unblemiſhed as we conceived, "and the world believes it to be, and which, tho' it was not ground enough for a judicial proceed- "ing, (it is a wonder it was not) was yet ground enough of ſuſpicion, muſt be the caſe of every "ſubject in England, (and we wiſh it went no higher) if every vile aſſertion contrived by un- "known hands, or unimaginable grounds, which is the way practiſed to bring any virtuous and "deſerving men into obloquy, ſhall receive the leaſt credit or countenance in the world.

"They tell us their exception to thoſe gentlemen who delivered their petition to us at York, was "that they preſumed to take upon them the ſtyle of all the gentry and inhabitants of that county; "whereas, they ſay, ſo many more, of as good qualities as themſelves, of that county, were of "another opinion, and have ſince, by their petition to us, diſavowed that act?—Their informa- "tion in that point is no better than it uſeth to be; and they will find, that neither the number "or quality of thoſe who have, or will diſavow that petition, are as they imagine; though too many "weak perſons are miſled (which they do, and will every day more underſtand) by the faction, "ſkill, and induſtry of that true malignant party, of which we do and have reaſon to complain.

"They ſay they have received no petition of ſo ſtrange a nature? What nature? Contrary to "the votes of both houſes: that is, they have received no petition which they had no mind to "receive: but, we told them, and we tell them again, and all our good ſubjects will tell them

"that

CHAP. XVII.

authority and perſon, the free courſe of juſtice, the laws of the land, the peace of the kingdom, and the privileges of parliament."

Theſe

"that they have received petitions with joy and approbation againſt the votes of both houſes of their "predeceſſors, confirmed and eſtabliſhed into laws by the conſent of us and our anceſtors; and "allowed thoſe petitions to carry the ſtyle, and to ſeem to carry the deſires of cities, towns, and "counties, when of either city, town, or county, very few known or conſiderable perſons have "been privy to ſuch petitions; whereas, in truth, the petitions deliver'd to us (againſt which they "except) carried not the ſtyle of all, but ſome, of the gentry and inhabitants; and implied no "other conſent, than ſuch as went viſibly along with it.

"But we are all this while in a miſtake; the magazine at Hull is not taken from us. Who "told you ſo? They who aſſure you (and whom, without breaking their privileges, you muſt "believe) that Sir John Hotham's ſhutting the gate againſt us, and reſiſting our entrance with "armed men (though we thought it in defiance of us) was indeed in obedience to us and our "authority, and for our ſervice, and for the ſervice of the kingdom:—he was to let none in but "ſuch as came with our authority, ſignified by both houſes of parliament; (himſelf and they had "ordered it ſo) and therefore he kept us out only till we, or he, might ſend for their directions.

"We know not whether the contriver of that declaration meant that our good ſubjects ſhould "ſo ſoon underſtand (though it was plain enough to underſtand) the meaning of the king's au- "thority ſignified by both houſes of parliament: but ſurely the world will now eaſily diſcern in "what miſerable caſe we had by this time been (it is bad enough as it is) if we had conſented to "their bill, or to their ordinance of the militia, and given thoſe men power to have raiſed all the "arms of the kingdom againſt us (for the common good) by our own authority. Would they "not, as they have kept us from Hull, by this time have beaten us from York, and purſued us "out of the kingdom in our own behalf? Nay, may not this munition (which is not taken from "us) be employed againſt us? Not againſt our authority, ſignified by both houſes of parliament; "but only to kill thoſe ill counſellors, the malignant party which is about us; and yet for our "good, for the public good, (they will declare it ſo) and ſo no treaſon within the ſtatute of 15th "Edward III. which, by their interpretation, has left us, the king of England, abſolutely leſs "provided in point of ſafety, than the meaneſt ſubject of the kingdom; and every ſubject of this "land (for whoſe ſecurity that law was made, that they may know their duty, and their danger "in breaking it) may be made a traitor when theſe men pleaſe to ſay he is ſo.

"But, do they think, that, upon ſuch an interpretation, (upon pretence of authority of book- "caſes and precedents, which, without doubt, they would have cited if they had been to their "purpoſe) out of which nothing can reſult but confuſion to king and people, they will find any "credit with our good ſubjects? And that ſo excellent a law, made both for the ſecurity of king and "people, ſhall be ſo eluded by an interpretation no learned lawyer in England will, at this hour, "we belive, ſet under his hand, notwithſtanding the authority of that declaration, which, we "hope, ſhall bring nothing but infamy upon the contrivers of it.

"Now to their privileges:—though it be true, they ſay, that their privileges do not extend to

"treaſon,

A.D. 1642

Theſe orders had ſuch an effect, and ſo ready were the people to comply with them, * that, in a ſhort ſpace of time, the ſums brought in, including

* Dugdale's View, P. 96.

"treaſon, felony, or breach of the peace, ſo as to exempt the members from all manner of proceſs "and trials; yet it doth privilege them in the way or method of their trial: the cauſe muſt firſt "be brought before them, and their conſent aſked before you can proceed?—Why, then, their "privileges extend as far in theſe caſes, as in any that are moſt unqueſtioned; for no privi- "lege whatſoever exempts from all manner of proceſs and trial, if you firſt acquaint the houſe with "it, and they give you leave to proceed by ſuch proceſs, or to that trial: but, by this rule, if a "member of either houſe commit a murder, you muſt by no means meddle with him, till you "have acquainted that houſe of which he is a member, and received direction for your proceed- "ing; aſſuring yourſelf he will not ſtir from that place where you left him, till you return with "their conſent. Should it be otherwiſe, it would be in the power of every private man, under "pretence of murther, to take any man from his ſervice in parliament, and ſo as many, one after "another, as he pleaſeth; and ſo, conſequently, to make a parliament what he will, and when he "will: if a member of either houſe ſhall take a purſe at York, (he may as probably take a purſe "from a ſubject, as arms againſt his king) you muſt ride to London to know what to do; and he "may ride with you and take a new purſe every ſtage, and muſt not be apprehended, or de- "clared a felon, till you have aſked that houſe of which he is a member: for, ſhould it be other- "wiſe, it might be in every private man's power to accuſe as many members as he would of "taking purſes, and ſo bring a parliament (and conſequently all parliaments) to nothing. Would "theſe men be believed? And yet they make no doubt but every one who has taken the proteſta- "tion, will defend this doctrine with his life and fortune. Will not our ſubjects believe, that "they have impoſed a pretty proteſtation upon them, and that they had a very good end "in the doing of it, if it obligeth them to ſuch hazards, to ſuch undertakings? Muſt "they forget or neglect our perſon, honour, and eſtate, which, by the proteſtation, they "are bound to defend, and in ſome degree do underſtand; and muſt they only venture "their lives and fortunes to juſtify privileges they know not, or ever heard of before? "Or are they bound by that proteſtation to believe, that the framers of that declaration "have power to extend their own privileges as far as they think fit, and to contract our rights as "much as they pleaſe; and that they are bound to believe them in either, and to venture their "lives and fortunes in that quarrel?

"From declaring how mean a perſon we are, and how much the kingdom has been miſtaken "in the underſtanding of the ſtatute of 25th Edward III. concerning treaſons; and that all men "need not fear levying war againſt us, ſo they have their order to warrant them, they proceed, in "the ſpirit of declaring, to certify our ſubjects in the miſtakings which, near one hundred and "fifty years, have been received, concerning the ſtatute of 11th Henry VII. chap. 1. (a ſtatute "our good ſubjects will read with comfort) and tell them, that the ſerving of the king for the time "being, can be meant of Perkin Warbeck, or of any that ſhall call himſelf king, but ſuch a one

CHAP. XVII.

including plate, &c. amounted to above eleven millions. This proceedure the king's friends conſidered, and no doubt juſtly, as a declaration of war

" as is allowed and received by the parliament in behalf of the kingdom, and are we not ſo allowed? " However, thro' a dark miſt of words, and urging their own privileges, (which we hope we have " ſufficiently anſwered, and will be every day more confuted by the actions of our good ſubjects) " they conclude, 'that thoſe that ſhall guide themſelves by the judgement of parliament (which they " 'ſay is their own) ought, whatſoever happen, to be ſecure and free from all account of penalties, " 'upon the ground and equity of that very ſtatute.' How far their own counſellors may help " them in that equity, we know not; but, by the help of God and that good law, we ſhall allow " no ſuch equity.

" So then, here is the doctrine of that declaration, and theſe are the poſitions of the contrivers " of it.

1. " That they have an abſolute power of declaring the law; and that whatſoever they declare " to be ſo, ought not to be queſtioned by ourſelf, or any ſubject; ſo that all right and ſafety of us " and our people muſt depend upon their pleaſure.

2. " That no precedents can be limits to bound their proceedings; ſo they may do what they " pleaſe.

3. " That a parliament may diſpoſe of any thing, wherein the king or ſubject hath a right, for " the public good; and that our conſent is not neceſſary: ſo the life and liberty of the ſubject, " and all the good laws made for the ſecurity of them, may be diſpoſed of and repealed by the " major part of both houſes, at any time preſent, and by any ways and means procured ſo to be; " and we have no power to protect them.

4. " That no member of either houſe ought to be troubled or meddled with, for treaſon, felony, " or any other crime, without the cauſe being firſt brought before them, that they may judge of " the fact, and their leave obtained to proceed.

5. " That that the ſovereign power reſides in both houſes of parliament, and that we have no " negative voice: ſo then we ourſelves muſt be ſubject to their commands.

6. " That the levying of forces againſt the perſonal commands of the king, though accompa- " nied with his preſence, is not levying war againſt the king; but the levying war againſt his laws " and authority, (which they have power to declare and ſignify) though not againſt his perſon, is " levying war againſt the king; and that treaſon cannot be committed againſt his perſon, otherwiſe " than as he is intruſted with the kingdom, and diſcharging that truſt; and that they have power " to judge whether he diſcharged this truſt or no.

7. " That if they ſhould make the higheſt precedents of other parliaments their patterns, there " would be no cauſe to complain of want of modeſty or duty in them: that is, they may depoſe " us when they will, and are not to be blamed for ſo doing.

" And now, as if the mere publiſhing of their reſolutions would not only prevail with the peo " ple, but in the inſtant deſtroy all ſpirit and courage in us to preſerve our own rights and " honour, they have ſince taken the boldneſs to aſſault us with certain propoſitions, which they " call

war on the parliament's ſide, and took great pains to ſhew, that the two houſes were the aggreſſors, and actually began the war. A. D. 1642

Charles, on the other hand, on hearing what the parliament had done, wrote to the lord mayor of London, commanding him to publiſh his letter, wherein he forbad the citizens to lend any money to the parliament.

This letter occaſioned their publiſhing a declaration, the aim of which was to ſhew the people, that they were under an abſolute neceſſity of preparing for their defence. They ſaid, "his majeſty having ſo often threatened them about Hull and the militia, they could not but conſider his "preparations as a deſign to levy war againſt his parliament;" * and declared, "that whatſoever violence ſhould be uſed † either againſt thoſe "who exerciſed the militia, or againſt Hull (on which, they ſaid, his "majeſty had diſcovered an intention of making ſome attempt) they "could

* Parliamentary Hiſtory. † Ruſhworth.

"call the moſt neceſſary effectual means for removing thoſe jealouſies and differences between us "and our people: that is, that we will be content to diveſt ourſelf of all the regal rights and dignities; be content with the title of a king; and ſuffer them, according to their diſcretion, to "govern us and the kingdom, and to diſpoſe of our children. How ſuitable and agreeable this "doctrine and theſe demands are to the affection of our loving ſubjects, under whoſe truſt theſe "men pretend to ſay and do theſe monſtrous things; and to deſign, not only the ruin of our "perſon, but of monarchy itſelf, (which we may juſtly ſay, is more than ever was offered in any "of our predeceſſors times; for tho' the perſon of the king has been ſometimes unjuſtly depoſed, yet "the regal power was never, before this time, ſtrucken at) we believe our good ſubjects will "find ſome way to let them and the world know: and from this time ſuch who have been miſled "by their ill counſels, to have any hand in the execution of the militia, will ſee to what ends that "ſervice is deſigned; and therefore, if they ſhall preſume hereafter to meddle in it, they muſt "expect that we will immediately proceed againſt them as actual raiſers of ſedition, and as enemies to our ſovereign power.

"We have done: and ſhall now expect the worſt actions theſe men have power to commit "againſt us; worſe words they cannot give us. And we doubt not but the major part of both "houſes of parliament, when they may come together with their honour and ſafety, (as well thoſe "who were ſurprized at the paſſing of it, and underſtood not the malice in it, and the confuſion "which muſt grow by it, if believed, as thoſe who were abſent, or involved) will ſo far reſent the "indignity offered, the diſhonour to themſelves, and the miſchief to the whole kingdom, by that declaration, that the they will ſpeedily make the foul contrivers of it inſtances of their exemplary "juſtice, and brand them and their doctrine with the marks of their perpetual ſcorn and indignation."

CHAP. XVII.

including plate, &c. amounted to above eleven millions. This proceedure the king's friends conſidered, and no doubt juſtly, as a declaration of war

" as is allowed and received by the parliament in behalf of the kingdom, and are we not ſo allowed? " However, thro' a dark miſt of words, and urging their own privileges, (which we hope we have " ſufficiently anſwered, and will be every day more confuted by the actions of our good ſubjects) " they conclude, 'that thoſe that ſhall guide themſelves by the judgement of parliament (which they " 'ſay is their own) ought, whatſoever happen, to be ſecure and free from all account of penalties, " 'upon the ground and equity of that very ſtatute.' How far their own counſellors may help " them in that equity, we know not; but, by the help of God and that good law, we ſhall allow " no ſuch equity.

" So then, here is the doctrine of that declaration, and theſe are the poſitions of the contrivers " of it.

1. " That they have an abſolute power of declaring the law; and that whatſoever they declare " to be ſo, ought not to be queſtioned by ourſelf, or any ſubject; ſo that all right and ſafety of us " and our people muſt depend upon their pleaſure.

2. " That no precedents can be limits to bound their proceedings; ſo they may do what they " pleaſe.

3. " That a parliament may diſpoſe of any thing, wherein the king or ſubject hath a right, for " the public good; and that our conſent is not neceſſary: ſo the life and liberty of the ſubject, " and all the good laws made for the ſecurity of them, may be diſpoſed of and repealed by the " major part of both houſes, at any time preſent, and by any ways and means procured ſo to be; " and we have no power to protect them.

4. " That no member of either houſe ought to be troubled or meddled with, for treaſon, felony, " or any other crime, without the cauſe being firſt brought before them, that they may judge of " the fact, and their leave obtained to proceed.

5. " That that the ſovereign power reſides in both houſes of parliament, and that we have no " negative voice: ſo then we ourſelves muſt be ſubject to their commands.

6. " That the levying of forces againſt the perſonal commands of the king, though accompa- " nied with his preſence, is not levying war againſt the king; but the levying war againſt his laws " and authority, (which they have power to declare and ſignify) though not againſt his perſon, is " levying war againſt the king; and that treaſon cannot be committed againſt his perſon, otherwiſe " than as he is intruſted with the kingdom, and diſcharging that truſt; and that they have power " to judge whether he diſcharged this truſt or no.

7. " That if they ſhould make the higheſt precedents of other parliaments their patterns, there " would be no cauſe to complain of want of modeſty or duty in them: that is, they may depoſe " us when they will, and are not to be blamed for ſo doing.

" And now, as if the mere publiſhing of their reſolutions would not only prevail with the peo " ple, but in the inſtant deſtroy all ſpirit and courage in us to preſerve our own rights and " honour, they have ſince taken the boldneſs to aſſault us with certain propoſitions, which they " call

war on the parliament's ſide, and took great pains to ſhew, that the two houſes were the aggreſſors, and actually began the war. A. D. 1642

Charles, on the other hand, on hearing what the parliament had done, wrote to the lord mayor of London, commanding him to publiſh his letter, wherein he forbad the citizens to lend any money to the parliament.

This letter occaſioned their publiſhing a declaration, the aim of which was to ſhew the people, that they were under an abſolute neceſſity of preparing for their defence. They ſaid, "his majeſty having ſo often threatened them about Hull and the militia, they could not but conſider his "preparations as a deſign to levy war againſt his parliament;" * and declared, "that whatſoever violence ſhould be uſed † either againſt thoſe "who exerciſed the militia, or againſt Hull (on which, they ſaid, his "majeſty had diſcovered an intention of making ſome attempt) they "could

* Parliamentary Hiſtory. † Ruſhworth.

"call the moſt neceſſary effectual means for removing thoſe jealouſies and differences between us "and our people: that is, that we will be content to diveſt ourſelf of all the regal rights and dignities; be content with the title of a king; and ſuffer them, according to their diſcretion, to "govern us and the kingdom, and to diſpoſe of our children. How ſuitable and agreeable this "doctrine and theſe demands are to the affection of our loving ſubjects, under whoſe truſt theſe "men pretend to ſay and do theſe monſtrous things; and to deſign, not only the ruin of our "perſon, but of monarchy itſelf, (which we may juſtly ſay, is more than ever was offered in any "of our predeceſſors times; for tho' the perſon of the king has been ſometimes unjuſtly depoſed, yet "the regal power was never, before this time, ſtrucken at) we believe our good ſubjects will "find ſome way to let them and the world know: and from this time ſuch who have been miſled "by their ill counſels, to have any hand in the execution of the militia, will ſee to what ends that "ſervice is deſigned; and therefore, if they ſhall preſume hereafter to meddle in it, they muſt "expect that we will immediately proceed againſt them as actual raiſers of ſedition, and as enemies to our ſovereign power.

"We have done: and ſhall now expect the worſt actions theſe men have power to commit "againſt us; worſe words they cannot give us. And we doubt not but the major part of both "houſes of parliament, when they may come together with their honour and ſafety, (as well thoſe "who were ſurprized at the paſſing of it, and underſtood not the malice in it, and the confuſion "which muſt grow by it, if believed, as thoſe who were abſent, or involved) will ſo far reſent the "indignity offered, the diſhonour to themſelves, and the miſchief to the whole kingdom, by that declaration, that the they will ſpeedily make the foul contrivers of it inſtances of their exemplary "juſtice, and brand them and their doctrine with the marks of their perpetual ſcorn and indignation."

CHAP. XVII.

" could not but believe it as done againſt the parliament." To this declaration the king made a long anſwer, in which he reproached the two houſes for their illegal proceedings againſt him. He ſaid " that the keeping him out of Hull by Sir John Hotham, was an " act of high treaſon: and that taking away his magazine and ammuni- " tion from that place, contrary to his expreſs command, was an act of " violence againſt him: and, in both caſes, he told them, that, by the " help of God and law, he would have juſtice, or loſe his life in re- " quiring it; which he did not value at ſo high a rate, as to preſerve it " with the infamy of ſuffering himſelf to be robbed and ſpoiled of that " dignity he was born to: and further affirmed, that this was no proof " of a deſign to make war againſt the parliament, but only of his inten- " tion to defend himſelf againſt their attacks."

The parliament made uſe of ſimilar arguments; and each party endeavoured to throw on the other the odium of commencing a civil war. After theſe events, there were few, if any, hopes of peace; and, accordingly, all thoughts of it were laid aſide by both parties.—" Many people," ſays the earl of Clarendon, " believed, that the King too long deferr'd his recourſe to arms; and that if he had raiſed forces upon his firſt repulſe at Hull, his ſervice would have been very much advanced; and that the parliament would not have been able to have drawn an army together." The reaſon of this dilatory proceeding in the king, which was not then generally underſtood, he tells us was, " that he had not, at that " time, one barrel of powder, nor one muſket, nor any other proviſion " neceſſary for an army; and, what was worſe, was not ſure of any port " to which they might be ſecurely aſſigned; nor had he money for the " ſupport of his table for the term of one month; ſo that the king, as yet, " was by no means in a condition to attempt the recovery of Hull. He " expected, indeed, with a degree of impatience, to be furniſhed with all " theſe neceſſaries by the care and activity of the queen, who had lately " retired into Holland; and, with the money ariſing from the ſale of " her own and the crown jewels, together with the aſſiſtance of the

" prince

" prince of orange, had been enabled to purchaſe a conſiderable quantity " of arms and ammunition." A. D. 1642.

The parliament, however, having received advice of this, publiſhed an order, declaring, that " whoſoever was concerned in the ſelling or " pawning of theſe jewels, or in the bringing of any money to the king, " by way of bill of exchange or otherwiſe, ſhould be accounted an enemy " to the ſtate."

But the queen had already ſent off part of the ammunition in a ſmall ſhip called THE PROVIDENCE,* which on the very day that the parliament

Yy

*" THE PROVIDENCE was a ſmall ſhip of twenty eight or thirty guns: ſhe was one of the fleet that conveyed her majeſty to Holland from Dover, under the command of captain Straugham, when the fleet was commanded by Sir John Pennington, and before the earl of Warwick was appointed to that charge, contrary to the king's inclination. This ſhip, whoſe captain was known to be faithful to his majeſty, was detained by the queen in Holland from various plauſible pretences; of which reaſons the captain conſiderably availed himſelf, when he afterwards received orders from the earl of Warwick " to repair to the fleet in the downs;" after many excuſes, however, it was at laſt diſcerned that he was influenced by other commands; and conſequently he was regarded by the other commanders as an enemy. This veſſel the queen reſolved to ſend to the king, principally to inform his majeſty of the difficulties ſhe was in,—of the proviſion ſhe had made,—and to return with ſuch particular advice and directions from his majeſty, as that ſhe might be able to regulate her future procedure. As the veſſel too was light, and drew not much water, and of courſe could run into any creek, open road, or harbour, and thence eaſily ſend an expreſs to the king,—there was put into it about two hundred barrels of powder, and two or three thouſand ſtand of arms, with ſeven or eight field pieces, which they knew would be very welcome to the king, and ſerve for a beginning and countenance to draw forces together. The captain was no ſooner put to ſea, but notice was ſent to the commander of the fleet in the Downs; who immediately ſent three or four ſhips to the north, which eaſily got the Providence in view, before it could reach the coaſt; and chaſed it with all their ſails, till they ſaw it enter the river Humber; when, looking upon it as their own, they made leſs haſte to follow it, being content to drive it before them into their own port of Hull; there being, as they thought, no other way to eſcape them; until they plainly ſaw the ſhip entering into a narrow creek out of Humber, which declined Hull, and led into the country ſome miles below it; which was a place well known to the captain, and deſigned by him to arrive at from the beginning.—It was in vain for them to haſten their purſuit; for they quickly found that their ſhips could not enter into that paſſage, and that the river was too ſhallow for them to follow him; and ſo with ſhame and anger they gave over the chaſe, whilſt the captain continued his courſe; and having never thought of

ſaving

CHAP. XVII.

ment publiſhed their order, to avoid being taken, had been, by the captain's directions, run on ground in Kayingham creek, near the villa ge of Kayingham, on the Holderneſs coaſt. As ſoon as Sir John Hotham received intelligence of her arrival at that place, and of the ſhips in purſuit being diſappointed of their object, he was determined if poſſible to take her by land; * and, for this purpoſe, detached a ſtrong party from his garriſon at Hull: but they were warmly oppoſed by the trained bands of Holderneſs; † and a report prevailing that the king was actually coming from York, in perſon, to protect her, the detachment returned without effecting their purpoſes. The Providence having thus eſcaped the vigilance of her enemies, the arms and ammunition were immediately put on ſhore, and, by the trained bands of the country, ſafely eſcorted to his majeſty at York.

The guard which the king had raiſed for his perſon, had increaſed in the beginning of July to about three thouſand foot, and ſeven or eight hundred horſe; with which he reſolved to march to Hull, and make the recovery of that important fortreſs the ſcene of his firſt action. The parliament, however, had lately ſent down freſh forces for the ſecurity of the place; and the king, before he left York, publiſhed a proclamation, ** forbidding his ſubjects, under pain of treaſon, to give the town any aid, or any aſſiſtance to Sir John Hotham.

Charles

* Clarendon. † Parliamentary Hiſtory. Ruſhworth.

** The proclamation was as follows:

By the KING.

"Whereas our town and county of Kingſton upon Hull, is, and has for ſome months laſt paſt been withheld from us; and our entrance into the ſame traiterouſly reſiſted and oppoſed with great

ſaving the ſhip, run her on ſhore on that ſide towards Burlington; (near the village of Kayingham as mentioned above) and with all expedition gave notice to the king of his arrival; who immediately cauſed the perſons of quality, in the parts adjacent, to draw the train bands of the country together, to ſecure the incurſions from Hull; and, by this means, the arms and ammunition were quickly brought to York."

See Clarendon's Octavo Edit. P. 672.

Charles being now in poſſeſſion of the arms brought in the above ſhip from Holland, tho' he was ſtill in want of money, immediately granted commiſſions for raiſing regiments both of horſe and foot; and the lords and gentlemen that attended him, with ſeveral other perſons of quality in the county, voluntarily entered into a ſubſcription for the payment of theſe troops. After this his majeſty, with a ſpirit and activity that were not expected of him, ſummoned the neighbouring trained bands to attend him at Beverley, to which place he removed his court, with an intent to put his deſigns againſt Hull into ſpeedy execution. *A. D.* 1642

Deſirous, however, to gain the confidence of the people, he ſtayed ſome days at Beverley, and publiſhed another proclamation, which he ſent to the parliament, accompanied with a meſſage * to ſignify his intention

* The king's meſſage to both houſes concerning his going to Hull, and his proclamation which accompanied it, were read in the houſe of lords the 13th of July, and are inſerted in the following notes.

His majeſty's MESSAGE to both houſes of parliament:

"By our former declarations, and this our proclamation, which we herewith ſend you, both you and all our good ſubjects may ſee the juſt grounds of our preſent journey towards our town of Hull. Before we ſhall uſe force to reduce that place to its due obedience, we have thought fit, once more, to require you that it may be forthwith delivered up to us, the buſineſs being of that nature that it can admit of no delay; wherein if you will conform yourſelves, we ſhall then be willing to admit ſuch addreſſes from you, and return ſuch propoſitions to you, as may be proper to ſettle the peace of this kingdom and compoſe the preſent diſtractions. Do your duty herein, and be aſſured from us, on the word of a king, that nothing ſhall be wanting on our part, that

great force and numbers of armed men, commanded and directed by Sir John Hotham, who, we underſtand, is now labouring to ſeduce more of our loving ſubjects to help and aſſiſt him in that odious and traiterous action: we do, by this proclamation, ſtraitly charge and command all our loving ſubjects, that they do not give him any aſſiſtance, aid, or ſuccour, by their own perſons or by ſending any other thither, or by conveying or cauſing to be conveyed into the ſaid town or county, any perſons, money, arms, ammunition, victuals, or any other aid or ſuccour for or towards the keeping or defending of the ſaid town or county againſt us, or any ſent or to be ſent by us, for the removing of the unlawful forces there, and taking poſſeſſion of our fort, port, arms, and ammunition there. And hereof we charge all our loving ſubjects to take notice, and to give preſent and full obedience hereunto, as they will avoid the danger of falling into the deteſtable crime of treaſon."

Ruſhworth, Coll. P. 576.

CHAP. XVII.

tention to beſiege Hull, and the reaſon that induced him to ſuch a procedure: but, at the ſame time, told them, that "before he would uſe force

that may prevent the calamities which threaten this nation, and may render our people truly happy.

"If this our gracious invitation ſhall be declined, God and all good men judge betwixt us. We ſhall expect to receive ſatisfaction herein by our anſwer, to be preſented to us at Beverley upon Friday next, being the 15th day of this preſent July.

By the KING.

A PROCLAMATION declaring our purpoſe to go, in our royal perſon, to Hull; and the true occaſion and end thereof.

"We having long complained of the high affront done unto us, in our perſon, by Sir John Hotham, when we went to our town of Hull to view the magazines and arms, our own proper goods (if we ſhall be allowed to call any thing our own) which then were there; and ſince, by and under colour of orders made by both houſes of parliament, not only without, but againſt our conſent, violently taken and carried from thence; and for that the town itſelf, being the principal fort and port of theſe northern parts of the kingdom, in a warlike manner, with many hundreds of ſoldiers, has been kept and maintained againſt us as a garriſon and town of war, as againſt an enemy; and that by the practice of a malignant party, which hath too great an influence upon our two houſes of parliament, inſtead of repairing our honour for this indignity, ſeveral orders and votes of the major part, then preſent, have been made to juſtify all this as legal; which orders and votes would have us, and others, to believe, upon the many proteſtations in print, 'that 'there hath been nothing done therein, (as in many other things of that nature) but for the ſafety 'of our perſon, the honour of our crown, and the good of the kingdom;' as if words, directly contrary to theſe actions of hoſtility, could ſatisfy us, or any reaſonable man, not blinded with ſelf-opinion, or abuſed and miſled by vain and falſe ſurmiſes, or groundleſs jealouſies:—we have now looked ſomewhat more narrowly into the manner of Sir John Hotham's carriage in this his employment, and did find, by the certain relation of others, that for the fortifying of the place againſt us, his liege lord, he has uſed the help of art in making outworks to defend the town; he has purpoſely cut the banks, and let in the waters to drown the land paſſages, and to make the town inacceſſible by that way; he has ſet forth a pinnace (amongſt other good ſervices) to intercept a pinnace of ours employed for carrying of letters, meſſages, and paſſengers between us and our deareſt conſort the queen; he permitteth his ſoldiers to iſſue out of the town, and forage upon the country; he hath not only unlawfully, but tyrannically, caſt out divers inhabitants of the town from their dwellings, becauſe he could not confide in them; he has diſarmed all the townſmen, that he might put the ſole power in the ſoldiery under his command; he doth compel ſome others of the inhabitants, deſirous to depart the town with their families, to abide and continue there againſt their wills; and, by drowning the lands about the town, in manner as aforeſaid, he has deſtroyed the paſtures, meadows, and corn lands within that compaſs, containing ſome

thouſands

force to reduce that town to its due obedience, he had thought fit, once more, to require them to deliver it to him; wherein if they would conform, he

A. D. 1642

thouſands of acres of very fruitful grounds, amounting to a great value, to the great impoveriſhing of the owners and occupiers thereof:—he has, for divers months, continued in pay many hundreds of ſoldiers; and endeavour'd, under pretence of the authority from the two houſes of parliament, to increaſe their number from the county of Lincoln adjoining, and from other places; and this at the public charge of the kingdom, and out of thoſe monies provided for the relief of Ireland, and payment of our great debt to our kingdom of Scotland.

"Whereupon we being very ſenſible of this extreme diſhonour to us, that a town of ſuch importance, and ſo near to the place of our preſent reſidence, ſhould be thus fortified, kept, and maintained againſt us; that the port and paſſage by ſea ſhould be defended againſt us by our own ſhips under the conduct of the earl of Warwick, who being legally diſcharged by us of his employment at ſea, by our revocation of the commiſſion formerly granted by us to the earl of Northumberland, and by our command ſignified unto him under our own hand, to deliver the command of our ſhips into the hands of another perſon named by us, hath, notwithſtanding our ſaid commands, (to which the earl of Northumberland paid a dutiful obedience) preſumed not only to diſpoſſeſs us of our ſaid navy, but to employ it againſt us; and to take priſoners ſuch of our captains as expreſſed a loyalty to us, according to their oaths, and the duty of ſubjects; and that a ſhip of ours lately employed for our particular ſervice into Holland, and returning from thence with ſome of our proper goods, has been chaſed by them as an enemy, and enforced, for her ſafety, to put into a ſmall creek within ſix miles of that town, and there to run on ground, to the great hazard of our ſaid veſſel; and that both our ſhip and goods were yet remaining there in danger to be ſurprized by our own ſubjects: we took a journey, on Wedneſday the 6th of July, from York towards the ſaid creek, to take a view of our ſaid ſhip and goods, thus expoſed to danger; having juſt cauſe to fear that Sir John Hotham, and others of his confederates, would (for our good and the good of the kingdom) make prize of theſe alſo; and, by the opportunity of that journey, we ourſelf are now fully informed of the certainty of thoſe things, which we had before received, but from the relation of others; and there received a lamentable petition of our ſubjects of thoſe parts, complaining of the unheard of inſolence and barbarity of Sir John Hotham, and deſiring our juſt and neceſſary protection of them from theſe cruel oppreſſions.

"Upon all which conſiderations that we may at length, after this long patience, do that right to our honour, our crown and royal dignity, and to our good ſubjects in general, and thoſe of and near our town of Hull in particular, (which we had reaſon to have expected from our two houſes of parliament, but have failed of the fruit of our long expectation, by the malice of ſome ill-affected ſpirits amongſt them, who ſtudy nothing more than, by falſe pretences, to amuſe and abuſe our good people) we have taken this reſolution, by God's bleſſing, and the aſſiſtance of our good ſubjects, to force Sir John Hotham, and all that ſhall take part with him in the unjuſt and treaſonable defence of the town of Hull againſt us, to that obedience which is due by ſubjects to their liege lord and ſovereign; and to reſiſt the aſſiſtance, intended to Sir John Hotham, from

our

CHAP. XVII.

he would then be willing to admit ſuch addreſſes, and return ſuch propoſitions, as might be proper to ſettle the peace of the kingdom, and compoſe the preſent diſtractions. He alſo ſpecified a day by which he would expect their anſwer at Beverley: but on the 8th of July, being the very ſame day the meſſage and proclamation were ſent from Beverley, both houſes voted, "that an army ſhould be immediately raiſed, and "that the command of it ſhould be given to the earl of Eſſex."

Meanwhile, as ſoon as Sir John Hotham received information that the king had removed his court to Beverley, and that, in a few days, he intended to march his whole army to the walls of Hull, and to ſit down before the town, he diſpatched three meſſengers in quick ſucceſſion, requeſting his majeſty "to deſiſt from his intended purpoſe, and not turn "his arms againſt the town; * for," he added, "that it was his, and all "its inhabitants his loyal and faithful ſubjects, who were reſolved always "to continue ſuch:" but Charles, who thought he had no great reaſon to entertain any favourable opinion of the governor's attachment, notwithſtanding his profeſſion of loyalty, thought proper to detain the meſſengers.

* Town's Records.

our ſaid county of Lincoln and other places adjoining, if they ſhall attempt it: and, to this purpoſe, we will and require all our loving ſubjects to yield their beſt aſſiſtance, of what kind ſoever, to ſo neceſſary a defence of our perſon, and juſt vindication of ſo great an injury offered unto us, to the diſhonour of this nation. And we do declare, that whoſoever ſhall give us their chearful help at this time, and to this purpoſe, either with men, horſes, arms, or money, to be brought, ſent, or conveyed unto us, we ſhall look upon it as a ſervice never to be forgotten.

"And this we publiſh to all our ſubjects, and to all the world, that they may truly underſtand the clearneſs of our intentions herein, as we ſhall do in all other things concerning our government; and that we do and ever ſhall maintain thoſe reſolutions we have profeſſed ſo often and ſo ſeriouſly, by our former declarations, that we will continue to defend the true proteſtant religion, as it is by law eſtabliſhed in the church of England; the laws of the land; the rights and juſt liberties of our ſubjects equally to and with our own juſt prerogatives, and the true privileges of parliament; and never infringe any act conſented to by us this parliament; and that we have not, nor ever had, the leaſt thought of making war upon our two houſes of parliament, as hath been ſlanderouſly and maliciouſly publiſhed. And theſe things, not our words only, but all our actions ſhall make good: and in this reſolution, and the juſt obſervation therof, we ſhall both live and die."—Given at our Court at Beverley, the eighth day of July, in the eighteenth year of our reign, 1642. *Parliamentary Hiſtory. Ruſhworth.*

meſſengers. This procedure of the king's irritated the governor to ſuch a degree, that, on calling a council of war, * it was determined that the ſluices ſhould be immediately pulled up, and the banks both of the Humber and the Hull cut, in order to lay the country under water, and thus render all acceſs to the town, at leaſt by the land paſſages, wholly impracticable to the king's forces. This determination of the council was, the very ſame evening, carried into effect; ſo that the next morning (it being at the time of the ſpring tides) the rich meadows and paſtures on every ſide of the town and blockhouſes, were, for the ſpace of upwards of two miles, covered to a conſiderable depth with ſalt water, and the whole level of Holderneſs endangered. †

A. D. 1642

The

* Town's Records.

† On Wedneſday the 6th of July, when his majeſty went to Kayingham creek, to view the arms and ammunition brought in the ſhip Providence, the inhabitants of Holderneſs preſented to him the following petition, complaining of the injuries they had ſuſtained from the inſolence of Sir John Hotham; and this is that lamentable petition the king alludes to in the above proclamation.

The petition of the inhabitants of Holderneſs, July 6th, 1642.

" We your majeſty's loyal and oppreſſed ſubjects, having for the ſpace of four months (with much patience and prejudice) endured great and inſupportable loſs by Sir John Hotham's taking into Hull (a diſtinct county from us) part of the trained bands of Yorkſhire, contrary to law, your ſacred majeſty's right, and expreſs command, by detaining our arms, deſtroying our trade and markets, with many more preſſures upon us than we are willing to repeat. Howbeit, this laſt attempt of cutting the banks, drowning part, and endangering the reſt of the level of Holderderneſs, is a preſumption higher than was ever yet attempted by any ſubject to our knowledges; as if Sir John Hotham had at once intended to deſtroy our free-holds and properties, and for no other cauſe, as we conceive, but for ſerving your majeſty acc ording to our allegiance, and the known laws of the land. Our moſt humble prayer therefore is, that your majeſty will vouchſafe ſpeedily to take the premiſes into your gracious and tender conſideration for ſecuring our fears. And your majeſty's petitioners, as in duty bound, ſhall ever pray for your happy and glorious reign over us."

His majeſty anſwered, " that he, with juſt commiſeration, and all poſſible compaſſion, conſidered their miſerable condition, and would, both by publiſhing his proclamations, and by drawing ſuch forces together as he ſhould be able to levy, endeavour their relief in their preſent ſufferings, and prevention of the future, with any hazard that might befal his own perſon. In the mean time his majeſty ſaid, he hoped all his good ſubjects did plainly diſcern how impoſſible it was for their intereſts to be preſerved, when his juſt rights and power were taken from him."

Ruſhworth, Vol. IV. P. 641.

CHAP. XVII.

The governor's next care was, to fortify the walls, repair the outworks, and to uſe every precaution for the defence of the town. The hoſpital of the charter-houſe, and ſeveral houſes in Myton lanes were entirely deſtroyed, with a view to prevent the beſiegers from taking poſſeſſion of them and making lodgments therein, from whence they might have greatly annoyed the town. The fort at the ſouth end alſo was well furniſhed with iron guns, and one braſs baſiliſk, ſeventeen feet long, which weighed 7000lb.—The walls were ſingularly well fortified with braſs and iron guns, both culverins and demi-cannon large: before the walls was the town's ditch, which, at the time of this ſiege, was both broad and deep: over this ditch lay three draw-bridges, at Myton, Beverley, and the north-gates, and before each gate there was either a horn-work, a half moon, or a battery; and from one to another round about the walls to both the rivers, Sir John Hotham threw up a breaſt-work for muſqueteers, with a deep trench before it,* over which were laid two draw-bridges, one before Beverley and another before the north-gate; Myton and Heſsle gates were ramm'd up with earth.

The country round Hull being thus all under water, the royaliſts could make no near approaches to it, either to plant their batteries, or to annoy it any other way, but either by the banks of the rivers, or through ſome few meadows on the weſt ſide, adjoining the Humber's banks, which lay ſo high that they could not be covered to any conſiderable depth. To ſecure this paſſage, however, Sir John Hotham began to erect a royal fort on this quarter, at the diſtance of about four hundred paces from the walls: but this fort was not finiſhed, nor properly fortified with cannon, till lord Fairfax ſucceeded to the government of Hull.

Whilſt the garriſon of Hull was thus making every preparation for a reſolute defence of the town, the King was not idle at Beverley. Two hundred men were employed in cutting trenches, to divert the current of freſh water that ſupplied the town, and to convey it into the Humber; two hundred horſe, under the command of lord Willoughby of Ereſby, and

* Ruſhworth.

and Sir Thomas Glemham, were detached to the Humber ſide in Lincoln- A.D. 1642
ſhire, to prevent ſuccours from being introduced into the town from that quarter.

Two forts alſo were erected, one at Paul, a village about five miles below Hull, and the other at Heſsle Cliff, about the ſame diſtance above it; and theſe forts were well mounted with cannon to command the Humber, and to prevent ſupplies being conveyed by the river.

The morning after the banks were cut, Sir John Hotham ſent an expreſs to the parliament, to inform them of the tranſactions that had taken place, and to aſſure them "that neither fortune, wife, nor chil-"dren, ſhould make him deſert the good cauſe he had eſpouſed, for the "ſafety of the king's perſon, the defence of both houſes of parliament, * "and for the preſervation of the religion, the laws, liberties, and peace of "the kingdom: that he would ſacrifice his life rather than ſurrender a "town of ſuch importance to their enemies, whoſe deſign was to en-"ſlave them." † He deſired, too, that "ſatisfaction might be made to "the country people, for the great damages they had ſuſtained by the "overflowing of the waters; and this he wiſhed might be done out of "the eſtates and effects of malignants and delinquents;" ‡ adding

 "that

* Town's Records.

† Notwithſtanding theſe warm profeſſions of fidelity and attachment, we ſhall ſee preſently that Sir John had already conceived a deſign to deliver up Hull to the king; and that he had actually informed him of his intentions.

‡ The two houſes ſent down a declaration, to aſſure the owners and occupiers of lands near Hull, that they ſhould be fully ſatisfied for the damages ſuſtained by Sir John Hotham's neceſſarily letting in ſome tides from the Humber, for ſecuring that town: and alſo protection and full recompence for all neceſſary proviſions, ſent in by land or ſea, for the uſe thereof. Parl. Hiſt.

At the ſame time another declaration was ſent into Yorkſhire, condemning all his majeſty's proceedings; in which, they ſay, "that upon Monday morning, the fourth of July, the king came to Beverley with an army of a conſiderable number of horſe and foot, ſome regiments of the train'd bands being likewiſe commanded to be raiſed. Amongſt the ſoldiers in this army there are divers papiſts, and other perſons of deſperate fortune and condition, ready to execute violence, rapine, and oppreſſion.

"Some

CHAP. XVII.

" that though the highways and roads leading to the town were all " overflowed and impaſſable, yet that the king's forces might ſtill ap- " proach the town by the banks of the Humber, Hull, or Daringham, " either to make an aſſault upon or cannonade it:" he, therefore, further requeſted that " they would ſend him ſome ſpeedy ſupplies both of " men and proviſions."

As ſoon as this letter was read in the houſe, it was ordered that five hundred men ſhould be immediately ſent down by ſea, to Hull. Some ſhips of war were alſo ordered down to ſcour the Humber;* and one thouſand five hundred men more were voted for the ſervice of Hull, to be ſent by ſea, as ſoon as they could be got ready. About the tenth of July, theſe recruits, attended with a conſiderable ſum of money and great ſtore of proviſions, came into the Humber, paſſed the fort at Paul without any material damage, and landed ſafe at Hull, to the great joy of many of the inhabitants.

Such was the ſituation of affairs at Hull on the 12th of July, when his majeſty diſpatched from Beverley his meſſage to the parliament, requiring them to deliver the town peaceably to him; but before this meſſage reached London, as has been obſerved before, the two houſes had voted " that an army ſhould be raiſed, and the command of it " given to the earl of Eſſex." In order, however, to make the people believe that the talk of an army and of a general, was only to draw the king to the more reaſonable conceſſions,—on the very ſame day that they

* Parliamentary Hiſtory.

" Some troops of horſe are ſent into Lincolnſhire, to the great terror of the well affected people, who are thereby forced either to forſake their dwellings, or to keep them with armed men; they begin already to take away men's horſes by force, and commit other acts of hoſtility; and have uncivilly uſed the gentlemen ſent from the parliament with a letter to his majeſty. Proviſions are reſtrained from coming to Hull, and his majeſty is ſhortly expected to come thither with his army; notwithſtanding the place is in the cuſtody of the parliament, as has been often declared to his majeſty from both houſes, and kept by them for his ſervice and the peace of the kingdom, whereof as ſoon as they are aſſured, they intend to leave the town in the ſtate it was."

Parl. Hiſt. Vol. XI. P. 286.

they voted an army, they agreed that a petition ſhould be drawn up, *A. D.* 1642.
"to move the king to a good accord with the parliament, and to pre-
"vent a civil war."

Though the king's meſſage came to them before this petition was diſpatched, yet they reſolved not to return any other anſwer, as they conceived the petition * was a full and ſufficient anſwer to all his demands:

* The petition ſent to the king at Beverley, was as follows:

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty,

The humble petition of the lords and commons aſſembled in parliament.

May it pleaſe your majeſty,

Although we, your majeſty's moſt humble and faithful ſubjects, the lords and commons in parliament aſſembled, have been very unhappy in many former petitions and ſupplications to your majeſty; wherein we have repreſented our moſt dutiful affections, in adviſing and deſiring thoſe things which we hold moſt neceſſary for the preſervation of God's true religion, your majeſty's ſafety and honour, and the peace of the kingdom; and, with much ſorrow, do perceive that your majeſty, incenſed by many falſe calumnies and ſlanders, doth continue to raiſe forces againſt us and your other royal and peaceable ſubjects; to make great preparations for war, both in this kingdom and alſo from beyond the ſeas; by arms and violence to over-rule the judgment and advice to your great council; and, by force, to determine the queſtions there depending, concerning the government and liberty of the kingdom: yet ſuch is our earneſt deſire of diſcharging our duty to your majeſty and the kingdom, to preſerve the peace thereof, and to prevent the miſeries of civil war amongſt your ſubjects, that (notwithſtanding we hold ourſelves bound to uſe all the means and power, which, by the law and conſtitution of this kingdom, we are truſted with, for defence and protection thereof, and of the ſubjects from force and violence) we do, in this our humble petition, proſtrate ourſelves at your majeſty's feet, beſeeching your majeſty, that you will be pleaſed to forbear and remove all preparations and actions of war, particularly the forces from about Hull, from Newcaſtle, Tinmouth, Lincoln and Lincolnſhire, and all other places; and that your majeſty will recal the commiſſions of array, which are illegal; diſmiſs the troops and extraordinary guards, by you raiſed; that your majeſty will come nearer to your parliament, and hearken to their faithful advice and humble petitions, which ſhall only tend to the defence and advancement of religion, your own royal honour and ſafety, and the preſervation of our laws and liberties.

And we have been, and ever ſhall be, careful to prevent and puniſh all tumults and ſeditious actions, ſpeeches, and writings, which may give your majeſty juſt cauſe of diſtaſte or apprehenſion of danger, from which public aims and reſolutions no ſiniſter or private reſpect ſhall ever make us to decline; that your majeſty will leave delinquents to the due courſe of juſtice; and that nothing done or ſpoken in parliament, or by any perſon in purſuance of the command or direction of both houſes of parliament, be queſtioned any where but in parliament.

And

CHAP. XVII.

but Ruſhworth informs us, "that, leſt the king ſhould think it a dila-
"torineſs in the parliament to return an anſwer, the two houſes ſent
"him, poſt, to Beverley, to acquaint his majeſty that the earl of Hol-
"land, Sir John Holland, and Sir Philip Stapylton, were coming down
"with a petition of both houſes, in anſwer to his majeſty's ſaid meſ-
"ſage."

The meſſengers were accordingly diſpatched with all ſpeed, who reported to all with whom they converſed, * "that they had brought ſo "abſolute a ſubmiſſion from the parliament to the king, that there could "be no doubt of a firm and happy peace;" and when the earl of Holland preſented the petition, he firſt made a ſhort ſpeech to the king, telling him, "that the glorious motto of his bleſſed father, king James, "was beati pacifici, which he hoped his majeſty would continue:— "that they preſented him with the humble duty of his two houſes of "parliament, who deſired nothing from him but his conſent and accep-

* Clarendo n. "tance

And we, for our parts, ſhall be ready to lay down all theſe preparations which we have been forced to make for our defence. And for the town of Hull, and the ordinance concerning the militia, as we have, in both theſe particulars, only ſought the preſervation of the peace of the kingdom, and the defence of the parliament from force and violence, ſo we ſhall moſt willingly leave the town of Hull in the ſtate it was before Sir John Hotham drew any forces into it, delivering your majeſty's magazine into the tower of London, and ſupplying whatſoever has been diſpoſed of by us for the ſervice of the kingdom.

We ſhall be ready to ſettle the militia by a bill, in ſuch a way as ſhall be honourable and ſafe for your majeſty, moſt agreeable to the duty of parliament, and effectually for the good of the kingdom; that the ſtrength thereof be not employed againſt itſelf, and that which ought to be for our ſecurity applied to our deſtruction. And that the parliament, and thoſe who profeſs and deſire ſtill to preſerve the proteſtant religion, both in this realm and in Ireland, may not be left naked and indefenſible, to the miſchievous deſigns and cruel attempts of thoſe who are the profeſſed and confederated enemies thereof, in your majeſty's dominions and other neighbouring nations: to which if your majeſty's courſes and counſels ſhall, from henceforth, concur, we doubt not but we ſhall quickly make it appear to the world, by the moſt eminent effects of love and duty, that your majeſty's perſonal ſafety, your royal honour and greatneſs, are much dearer to us than our own lives and fortunes; which we do moſt heartily dedicate, and ſhall moſt willingly employ, for the ſupport and maintenance thereof."

Parl. Hiſt. Vol. XI. P. 309. Clarendon, Vol. II. P. 684. Ruſhworth, Vol. IV. P. 603.

" tance of peace, and aiming at nothing but his majeſty's honour and " happineſs." A. D. 1642

From this flattering exordium, the king hoped that they had at leaſt complied with his meſſage, and were now ready to deliver up Hull into his hands, as a preliminary the moſt likely to ſettle the peace of the kingdom, and compoſe the preſent diſtractions; and without which he had repeatedly told them, he would tranſact no other buſineſs. But when the petition was read, and his majeſty found that it was ſo far from ſatisfying his demand in that reſpect, that it reflected upon his honour, and juſtified whatſoever they had done, with an implied threat of doing worſe; he told the meſſengers " that the reproaches caſt upon him in " it were not anſwerable to the expreſſions his lordſhip had made; and " that he was ſorry they thought the expoſing of him and his honour to " ſo much ſcandal was the way to preſerve the peace of the kingdom: " that they would ſpeedily receive his anſwer; by which the world " would eaſily diſcern who deſired peace the moſt." And, accordingly, on the day following, his majeſty delivered them, in public, his anſwer to their petition. * The king, in this anſwer, after denying all the particulars

* His majeſty's anſwer to the petition of the lords and commons aſſembled in parliament.

" Though his majeſty had great reaſon to believe, that the directions ſent to the earl of Warwick to go to the river Humber with as many ſhips as ſhould think fit for all poſſible aſſiſtance to Sir John Hotham, (whilſt his majeſty expected the giving up of the town unto him) and to carry away ſuch arms from thence as his diſcretion thought fit to ſpare out of his majeſty's own magazine:—the chuſing a general by both houſes of parliament, for the defence of thoſe who have obeyed their orders and commands, be they never ſo extravagant and illegal:—their declaration, that " in that cauſe, they would live and die with the earl of Eſſex their general," all which were voted the ſame day with this petition:—and the committing the lord mayor of London to priſon for executing his majeſty's writs and lawful commands, were but ill prologues to a petition which might compoſe the miſerable diſtractions of the kingdom———

Yet his majeſty's paſſionate deſire of the peace of the kingdom, together with the preface of the preſenters, that they had brought a petition full of duty and ſubmiſſion to his majeſty, and which deſired nothing of him but his conſent to peace, (which his majeſty conceived to be the language of both houſes too) begot a greedy hope and expectation in him, that the petition would have been ſuch an introduction to peace, that it would at leaſt have ſatisfied his meſſage of the

eleventh

CHAP. XVII.

particulars contained in the parliament's petition, told them, that, "though "he had reaſon to complain that after they had ſent ſuch a petition, yet "they

eleventh of this month, by delivering up Hull to his majeſty. But, to his unſpeakable grief, his majeſty has too much cauſe to believe, that the end of ſome perſons by this petition is not, in truth, to give any real ſatisfaction to his majeſty; but, by the ſpecious pretences of making offers to him, to miſlead and ſeduce his people, and lay ſome imputation upon him of denying what is fit to be granted; otherwiſe it would not have thrown thoſe unjuſt reproaches and ſcandals upon his majeſty for making a neceſſary and juſt defence for his own ſafety; and ſo peremptorily juſtified ſuch actions againſt him, as, by no rule of law or juſtice, can admit the leaſt colour of defence; and, after ſo many free and unlimited acts of grace paſſed by his majeſty, without any condition, have propoſed ſuch things which, in juſtice, cannot be denied to him, upon ſuch conditions as, in honour, he cannot grant.

"However, that all the world may ſee how willing his majeſty would be to embrace any overture that might be get a right underſtanding between him and his two houſes of parliament, (with whom he is ſure he ſhall have no contention, when the private practices and ſubtle inſinuations of ſome few malignant perſons ſhall be diſcovered, which his majeſty will take care ſhall be ſpeedily done) he has, with great care, weighed the particulars of this petition, and returns this anſwer;—

"That the petitioners never were unhappy in their petitions or ſupplications to his majeſty, while they deſired any thing which was neceſſary or convenient for the preſervation of God's true religion, his majeſty's ſafety and honour, and the peace of the kingdom; and, therefore, when thoſe general envious foundations are laid, his majeſty could wiſh ſome particular inſtances had been applied. Let envy and malice object one particular propoſition for the preſervation of God's true religion, which his majeſty has refuſed to conſent to; what himſelf hath often made for the eaſe of tender conſciences, and for the advancement of the proteſtant religion, is notorious by many of his meſſages and declarations. What regard has been to his honour and ſafety, when he has been driven from ſome of his own houſes, and kept out of his own town of Hull by force: and what care there has been of the kingdom, when endeavour has been uſed to put all his ſubjects in arms againſt him, is ſo evident that his majeſty is confident he cannot ſuffer by thoſe general imputations—It is enough that the world knows what he has granted and what he has denied.

"For his majeſty's raiſing forces, and making preparations for war, (whatſoever the petitioners, by the evil arts of the enemies of his majeſty's perſon and government, and by the calumnies and ſlanders raiſed againſt his majeſty by them, are induced to believe) all men may know what is done that way is but in order to his own defence.

"Let the petitioners remember that (which all the world knows) his majeſty was driven from his palace of Whitehall, for ſafety of his life: that both houſes of parliament, upon their own authority, raiſed a guard to themſelves (having gotten the command of all the train'd bands of London to that purpoſe) without the leaſt colour or ſhadow of danger; that they uſurped a power, by the pretended ordinance, againſt all principles and elements of law) over the whole militia

" they had equally continued their preparations for war:"—he was, however, graciouſly pleaſed once more to propoſe and require, " that the " town A. D. 1642.

militia of the kingdom, without and againſt his majeſty's conſent; that they took poſſeſſion of his town, fort, and magazine of Hull, and committed the ſame to Sir John Hotham, who ſhut the gates againſt his majeſty: and, by force of arms, denied entrance thither to his own perſon: that they juſtified this act, which they had not directed; and took Sir John Hotham into their protection for whatſoever he had done, or ſhould do againſt his majeſty; and all this whilſt his majeſty had no other attendance than his own menial ſervants.

" Upon this the duty and affection of his county, prompted his ſubjects here to provide a ſmall guard for his own perſon; which was no ſooner done, but a vote ſuddenly paſſed of his majeſty's intention to levy war againſt his parliament; which, God knows, his heart abhorreth: and, notwithſtanding all his majeſty's profeſſions, declarations, and proteſtations to the contrary, ſeconded by the clear teſtimony of ſo great a number of peers upon the place, propoſitions and orders for levies of men, horſe, and arms, were ſent throughout the kingdom; plate and money brought in and received; horſe and men raiſed towards an army, muſtered and under command; and all this contrary to the law and to his majeſty's proclamation: and a declaration publiſhed, " that if he ſhould uſe force for the recovery of Hull, or ſuppreſſing the pretended ordinance of the militia, it ſhould be held a levying war againſt the parliament;" and all this done before his majeſty granted any commiſſion for levying or raiſing a man. His majeſty's ſhips, moreover, were taken from him, and committed to the cuſtody of the earl of Warwick; who preſumes, under that power, to uſurp to himſelf the ſovereignty of the ſeas, to chaſe, fright, and impriſon ſuch of his majeſty's good ſubjects, as deſire to obey his lawful commands; although he had notice of the legal revocation of the earl of Northumberland's commiſſion of admiral, whereby all power derived from that commiſſion ceaſed.

" Let all the world now judge who began this war, and upon whoſe account the miſeries which may follow muſt be caſt: what his majeſty could have done leſs than he has done, and whether he were not compelled to make proviſion both for the defence of himſelf, and recovery of what is ſo violently and injuriouſly taken from him: and whether theſe injuries and indignities are not juſt grounds for his majeſty's fears and apprehenſions of further miſchief and danger to him?

" Whence the fears and jealouſies of the petitioners have proceeded hath never been diſcovered: the dangers they have brought upon his good ſubjects are too evident: what thoſe are they have prevented, no man knows; and therefore his majeſty cannot but look upon that charge as the boldeſt and moſt ſcandalous that hath been yet laid upon him, " that this neceſſary proviſion, made for his own ſafety and defence, is to over-rule the judgment and advice of his great council; and, by force, to determine the queſtions there depending concerning the government and liberty of the kingdom." If no other force had been raiſed to determine thoſe queſtions than by his majeſty, this unhappy miſunderſtanding had not been. And his majeſty no longer deſires the bleſſing and protection of Almighty God upon himſelf and his poſterity, than he and they

CHAP. XVII.

" town of Hull ſhould be delivered to him; on which, to ſhew his " earneſt deſire for peace, he would diſpenſe with his own honour, and " grant

they ſolemnly obſerve the due execution of the laws, in the defence of parliaments and the juſt freedom thereof.

" For the forces about Hull, his majeſty will remove them when he has obtained the end for which they were brought thither. When Hull ſhall be reduced again to his ſubjection, he will no longer have an army before it: and when he ſhall be aſſured that the ſame neceſſity and pretence of public good which took Hull from him, may not put a garriſon into Newcaſtle, to keep the ſame againſt him, he will remove his from thence and from Tinmouth; till when, the example of Hull will not be out of his memory.

" For the commiſſions of array, which are legal, and are ſo proved by a declaration now in the preſs, his majeſty wonders why they ſhould, at this time, be thought grievous, and fit to be recalled: if the fears of invaſion and rebellion be ſo great, that, by an illegal pretended ordinance, it is neceſſary to put his ſubjects into a poſture of defence, to array, train, and muſter them, he knows not why the ſame ſhould not be in a regular and lawful way: but if, in the execution of that commiſſion, any thing ſhall be unlawfully impoſed upon his ſubjects, his majeſty will take all juſt and neceſſary care for their redreſs.

" For his majeſty's coming nearer to his parliament, his majeſty has expreſſed himſelf ſo fully in his ſeveral meſſages, declarations, and anſwers; and ſo particularly avowed a real fear of his ſafety, upon ſuch inſtances as cannot be anſwered, that he has reaſon to think himſelf ſomewhat neglected; that ſince, upon ſo manifeſt reaſons, it is not ſafe for his majeſty to come to them, both his houſes of parliament will not come nearer to his majeſty, or to ſuch a place where the freedom and dignity of parliament might be preſerved.—However, his majeſty ſhall be very glad to hear of ſome ſuch example in their puniſhing the tumults (which he knows not how to expect, when they have declared that they know not of any tumults, though the houſe of peers deſired both for the dignity and freedom of parliament, that the houſe of commons would join with them in a declaration againſt tumults, which they refuſed, that is, neglected to do) and other ſeditious actions, ſpeeches and writings, as may take that apprehenſion of danger from him; though when he remembers the particular complaints himſelf has made of buſineſs of that nature, and that inſtead of inquiring out the authors, neglect of examination has been; when offer has been made to both houſes to produce the authors, as in the treaſonable paper concerning the militia; and when he ſees every day pamphlets publiſhed againſt his crown, and againſt monarchy itſelf, (as the obſervations upon his late meſſages, declarations, and expreſſes) and ſome declarations of their own, which gave too great encouragement in that argument to ill affected perſons,—his majeſty cannot, with confidence, entertain thoſe hopes which would be moſt welcome to him.

" For the leaving delinquents to the due courſe of juſtice, his majeſty is moſt aſſured he has been no ſhelter to any ſuch: if the tedioufneſs and delay of proſecution, the vaſt charge of officers fees, the keeping of men under a general accuſation without trial a whole year or more, and ſo allowing them no way for their defence and vindication, have frighted men away from ſo chargeable

" grant a free and general pardon to all perſons within the town, notwith- *A. D.* 1642
" ſtanding the provocation he had met with from the unheard of inſolences

 " of

chargeable and uncertain an attendance; the remedy is beſt provided where the diſeaſe grew. If the law be the meaſure of delinquency, none ſuch are within his majeſty's protection: but if, by delinquents, ſuch are unſterſtood who are made ſo by vote, without any treſpaſs upon any known or eſtabliſhed law:—if, by delinquents, the nine lords are underſtood, who are made delinquents for obeying his majeſty's ſummons to come to him, after their ſtay there was neither ſafe nor honourable, by reaſon of tumults and other violences; and whoſe impeachment, he is confident, is the greateſt breach of privilege, that, before this parliament, was ever offered to the houſe of peers:—if, by delinquents, ſuch are underſtood who refuſe to ſubmit to the pretended ordinance of the militia, to that of the navy, or to any other which his majeſty has not conſented to; ſuch who, for the peace of the kingdom, in an humble manner, prepare petitions to both houſes, as his good ſubjects of London and Kent did; whilſt ſeditious ones, as that of Eſſex, and other places, are allowed and cheriſhed:—if, by delinquents, ſuch are underſtood, who are called ſo for publiſhing his proclamations, as the Lord Mayor of London, or for reading his meſſages and declarations, as divers miniſters about London and elſewhere; when thoſe againſt him are diſperſed with all care and induſtry, to poiſon and corrupt the loyalty and affection of his people:—if, by delinquents, ſuch are underſtood who have or ſhall lend his majeſty money, in the univerſities, or any other places, his majeſty declares to all the world, that he will protect ſuch with the utmoſt power and ſtrength; and directs that, in theſe caſes, they ſubmit not to any meſſengers or warrants of parliament, it being no leſs his duty to protect the innocent than to bring the guilty to condign puniſhment; of both which the law is to be judge.—And if both houſes do think fit to make a general, and to raiſe an army for the defence of thoſe who obey their orders and commands, his majeſty muſt not ſit ſtill and ſuffer thoſe who ſubmit to his juſt power, and are ſolicitous for the laws of the land, to periſh and be undone, becauſe they are called delinquents.

And when they ſhall take upon them to diſpenſe with the attendance of thoſe who are called by his majeſty's writ, whilſt they ſend them to ſea to rob his majeſty of his ſhips, or into the ſeveral counties, to put his ſubjects in arms againſt him, his majeſty (who only hath it) will not loſe the power to diſpenſe with them to attend his own perſon, or to execute ſuch offices as are neceſſary for the preſervation of himſelf and the kingdom, but muſt protect them though they are called delinquents.

" For the manner of proceeding againſt delinquents; his majeſty will proceed againſt thoſe who have no privilege of parliament, or in ſuch caſes where no privilege is to be allowed, as he ſhall be adviſed by his learned counſel, and according to the known and unqueſtionable rules of the law; it being unreaſonable that he ſhould be compelled to proceed againſt thoſe who violated the known and undoubted law, only before them who have directed ſuch violation.

" Having ſaid thus much to the particulars of the petition, though his majeſty has reaſon to complain, that, ſince the ſending of this petition, they have beaten their drums for ſoldiers againſt

him,

CHAP. XVII.

"of Sir John Hotham." During theſe fruitleſs negociations, captain Pigot, in one of the ſhips ſent by the earl of Warwick to guard the Humber,

him, armed their own general with a power deſtructive of the law and liberty of the ſubject, and choſen a general of their horſe:—his majeſty, out of his princely love, tenderneſs, and compaſſion of his people, and deſire to preſerve the peace of the kingdom, that the whole force and ſtrength of it may be united for the defence of itſelf, and the relief of Ireland, (in whoſe behalf he conjures both his houſes of parliament, as they will anſwer the contrary to Almighty God, to his majeſty, to thoſe that truſt them, and to that bleeding, miſerable kingdom, that they ſuffer not any monies granted and collected by act of parliament to be delivered or employed againſt his majeſty, whilſt the ſoldiers in that kingdom are ready to mutiny, or periſh for want of pay, and the barbarous rebels prevail by that encouragement) is graciouſly pleaſed once more to propoſe and require,

1ſt. "That his town of Hull be immediately delivered up to him; which being done (tho' his majeſty has been provoked by unheard of inſolences of Sir John Hotham, ſince this burning and drowning the country, in ſeizing his wine and other proviſions for his houſe; and ſcornfully uſing his ſervants, whom he ſent to require them back, ſaying, "it came to him by Providence, and he will keep it;" and ſo refuſing to deliver it, with threats if they, or any other of their fellow ſervants, ſhould again repair to Hull about it; and in taking and retaining priſoners divers gentlemen, and others, in their paſſage over the Humber into Lincolnſhire about their neceſſary occaſions; and ſuch other indignities as all gentlemen muſt reſent in his majeſty's behalf) his majeſty, to ſhew his earneſt deſire of peace, for which he will diſpenſe with his own honour; and how far he is from deſire of revenge, will grant a free and general pardon to all perſons within that town.

2dly. "That his majeſty's magazine taken from Hull, be forthwith put into ſuch hands as he ſhall appoint.

3dly. "That his navy be forthwith delivered into ſuch hands as he has directed for the government thereof: the detaining thereof, after his majeſty's directions publiſhed and received to the contrary, and employing his ſhips againſt him, in ſuch manner as they are now uſed, being notorious high treaſon in the commanders of thoſe ſhips.

4thly. "That all arms, levies and proviſions for war, made by the conſent of both houſes (by whoſe example his majeſty has been forced to make ſome preparations) be immediately laid down; and the pretended ordinance for the militia, and all power of impoſing laws upon the ſubject without his majeſty's conſent, be diſavowed; without which, the ſame pretence will remain to produce the ſame miſchief: all which his majeſty may as lawfully demand, as to live; and can with no more juſtice be denied him, than his life may be taken from him.

"Theſe being done, and the parliament adjourned to a ſafe and ſecure place, his majeſty promiſes, in the preſence of God, and binds himſelf by all his confidence and aſſurance in the affection of his people, that he will inſtantly, and moſt chearfully, lay down all the force he ſhall have raiſed, and diſcharge all his future and intended levies, that there may be a general frace of peace over the whole kingdom, and will repair to them; and deſires that all differences may be

Humber, met with a large pinnace over againſt Paul Jetty, * laden with cannon and ammunition for the coaſt of Lincolnſhire, to be mounted *A. D.* 1642.

* Town's Records.

be freely debated in a parliamentary way, whereby the law may recover its due reverence, the ſubject his juſt liberty, and parliaments themſelves their full vigour and eſtimation; and ſo the whole kingdom a bleſſed peace, quiet, and proſperity.

" If theſe propoſitions ſhall be rejected, his majeſty doubts not of the protection and aſſiſtance of Almighty God, and the ready concurrence of his good ſubjects; who can have no hope left them of enjoying their own long, if their king may be oppreſſed and ſpoiled, and muſt be remedileſs. And though his towns, his ſhips, his arms, and his money be gotten and taken from him, he hath a good cauſe left, and the hearts of his people; which, with God's bleſſing, he doubts not, will recover all the reſt.

Laſtly. " If the preſervation of the proteſtant religion, the defence of the liberty and law of the kingdom, the dignity and freedom of parliament, and the recovery and relief of bleeding and miſerable Ireland, be equally precious to the petitioners as they are to his majeſty, (who will have no quarrel but in defence of theſe) there will be a chearful and ſpeedy conſent to what his majeſty hath now propounded and deſired.

" And of this his majeſty expects a full and poſitive anſwer by Wedneſday the 27th of July inſtant; till when, he will not make any attempt of force upon Hull, hoping in the affection, duty and loyalty of the petitioners; and, in the mean time, expects that no ſupply of men be put into Hull, or any of his majeſty's goods taken from thence."

Parl. Hiſt. Vol. XI. P. 311. Clarendon's Hiſt. of the Civil Wars, 8vo Edit. Vol. III. P. 686. Ruſhworth, Vol. IV. P. 605.

The reply of the two houſes to his majeſty's anſwer and propoſitions contained in the preceeding note.

" The lords and commons in parliament (having taken into their ſerious conſideration his majeſty's anſwer to their humble petition for peace, delivered by the earl of Holland, Sir Philip Stapylton, and Sir John Holland, and the demands which he is thereupon pleaſed to make concerning the preſent delivery of the town of Hull, the magazine, and navy, diſavowing the ordinance of the militia, the laying down of all arms raiſed by authority of the two houſes of parliament, and adjourning themſelves to ſome other place) do beſeech his majeſty to accept this their humble and juſt excuſe, that they cannot, for the preſent, with the diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in them for the ſafety of the king and kingdom, yield to the demands of his majeſty.

" The reaſon why they took into their cuſtody the town of Hull, the magazine, and navy, paſſed the ordinance of the militia, and made preparation of arms, was, for the ſecurity of religion, the ſafety of his majeſty's perſon, of the kingdom and parliament, all which they did ſee in evident and imminent danger; from which, when they ſhall be ſecured, and that the forces of the kingdom ſhall not be uſed to the deſtruction thereof, they ſhall then be ready to withdraw the garriſon out of Hull, to deliver the magazine and navy, and ſettle the militia by bill in ſuch a way

CHAP. XVII.

on a battery on the oppoſite ſhore, in order more effectually to command the paſſage of the Humber, and thereby to prevent the beſieged from receiving any further ſupplies by ſea. The pinnace refuſing to ſtrike, an engagement immediately enſued, in which ſhe behaved very gallantly; * but being greatly inferior in point of force, after receiving a hundred ſhot or more, ſhe ſunk, and the whole crew periſhed.

Soon after this event, a number of officers, amongſt whom were the captains Newton, Vaughan, and Hornby, ſailing over into Lincolnſhire in an open boat, were taken by one of the parliament's cruiſers; and being brought Hull, were committed to priſon, and guarded with great ſtrictneſs.

His majeſty having, by his anſwer to the parliament's petition, promiſed not to make any forcible attempt upon Hull till he received their anſwer to his propoſitions, made, in the mean time, a journey to Nottingham and Leiceſter, † to ſecure the affections of thoſe counties. When the earl of Holland acquainted the lords with the execution of his commiſſion to the king, he told them that the king's army before Hull conſiſted of three thouſand foot, and as many horſe; but, that a ſquadron of the earl of Warwick's fleet had entered the Humber, which had given the townſmen conſiderable ſpirits; and that Sir John Hotham was

* Town's Records. † Parliamentary Hiſtory.

way as ſhall be honourable and ſafe for his majeſty, moſt agreeable to the duty of parliament, and effectual for the good of the kingdom, as they have profeſſed in their petition.

" As for adjourning the parliament, they apprehended no reaſon for his majeſty to require it, nor ſecurity for themſelves to conſent to it; and, as for that reaſon which his majeſty is pleaſed to expreſs, they doubt not but the uſual place will be as ſafe for his royal perſon as any other, conſidering the full aſſurance they have of the loyalty and fidelity of the city of London to his majeſty, and the care which this parliament will ever have to prevent any danger which his majeſty may juſtly apprehend; beſides the manifold conveniencies to be had there beyond any other parts of the kingdom.

" As for the laying down of arms, when the cauſes which moved them to provide for the defence of his majeſty, the kingdom, and the parliament, ſhall be taken away, they ſhall very willingly and chearfully forbear any further preparations, and lay down their forces already raiſed,".

Parl. Hiſt. Vol. XI. P. 334. Ruſhworth, Col.

was very careful to preſerve the town. On this report the two houſes gave additional orders to their general, * to purſue his levies with all the vigour and effect he could. The king, too, after his viſit to Nottingham, and to a few other places, returned towards Hull, in expectation of receiving an anſwer from the parliament. This REPLICATION (as the two houſes called it) to his majeſty's anſwer, † which contained a refuſal of the propoſitions he had offered, and which the reader may have ſeen in a preceding note, came to him two days after he had again joined his army before Hull. It was alſo ordered to be printed, ‡ and read in all churches and chapels within the kingdom of England, and dominion of Wales, together with his majeſty's petition and anſwer. *A. D.* 1642.

The ſiege of Hull was now begun, to all appearance at leaſt, with great vigour. ** Sir John Meldrum, a Scotch officer of reputation, was ſent down to aſſiſt the governor, and greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the defence of the town. What cannon the king had, being chiefly thoſe brought in the ſhip Providence, played on the town with ſome effect, and were anſwered by the guns planted on the walls, tho' no conſiderable ſlaughter was made on either ſide. In order, however, to exaſperate the minds of the inhabitants, various reports were induſtriouſly circulated. It was ſaid that "the king had hired perſons to ſet "fire to the town in different places: that, during the confuſion occaſioned by the conflagration, †† his troops were to make a general "aſſault, and carry the town by ſtorm: and that they had orders to put "all indiſcriminately, without reſpect to age, condition, or ſex, to the "ſword."

That, if they ſhould miſcarry in this attempt, the king would play upon the town with a mortar, which the queen had ſent him from Holland in the ſhip Providence, and which would throw a fire-ball of four thouſand eight hundred pounds weight. To confirm this improbable report, a copy of a pretended letter from Amſterdam was handed about among the people, which gave an account of this dreadful inſtrument of

* Parliamentary Hiſtory. † Clarendon. ‡ Parliamentary Hiſtory. ** Town's Records. †† Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

of deſtruction; and, the writer added, though he wiſely enough deſired his name might be concealed, that he believed, "no ſuch inſtrument of "war was ever uſed in England in any age before."

By theſe, and ſuch like inſidious arts, however, the troops in the garriſon were violently inflamed againſt the king;* and five hundred of them, about the end of July, under the conduct of Sir John Meldrum, made a bold ſally from that fortreſs, † and attacked the king's forces with conſiderable ſpirit. His majeſty's cavalry were drawn up to receive them, and ſtood the attack with courage: but a great part of his foot, conſiſting chiefly of the trained bands, fled on the firſt onſet: ſo that the horſe, ſeeing themſelves thus ſhamefully deſerted, retired towards Beverley. Sir John Meldrum, in the purſuit, killed ſome, wounded more, and brought in about thirty priſoners; ‡ and this was the firſt blood that was ſhed in this unhappy conteſt.

Elevated by this good ſucceſs, together with a freſh ſupply of men which arrived in the mean time from London, a few days after they ſallied out again, and charged the royaliſts with ſuch fury, that they beat them from their works, ſlew forty-eight of them, and took one hundred and fifteen priſoners.** After this they attacked the village of Anlaby, forced the enemy, after a ſhort but vigorous reſiſtance, to abandon it, ſet fire to a barn belonging to Mr. Legard, wherein the king's ammunition was depoſited, and, after plundering the village, returned in triumph to the garriſon. In one of theſe ſkirmiſhes between the garriſon and the royaliſts, the earl of Newport, who commanded the latter, was driven off his horſe by a cannon ball, and thrown into a ditch; where, being in a ſtate of inſenſibility, he was on the point of periſhing in the water, before any relief could be afforded him.

After theſe repeated repulſes, and having no ſhips of war to bombard the town from the river, nor to prevent ſupplies both of men and proviſions being conveyed into it, Charles found that all his attempts to reduce it to his obedience were ineffectual, and, indeed, inadequate to the purpoſe.

*Town's Records. † Ruſhworth. ‡ Whitelock. ** Town's Records.

purpoſe. He, therefore, called a council of war; and, conſidering the importance of the time which he conſumed before Hull, he reſolved, by their advice, to raiſe the ſiege and draw off his forces from before the town.* The

A. D. 1642

* There is, in the lord's journals, a copy of a very loyal and bold petition againſt Sir John Hotham, from ſome of the nobility, and many of the knights and gentlemen of the county of York: this petition is not to be found in any of the collections of theſe times, and was as follows:

To the honourable the lords and commons aſſembled in parliament,

The humble petition and remonſtrance of the nobility and gentry of the county of York,

Sheweth, "That this county is extremely perplexed by reaſon of the public acts of hoſtility committed by Sir John Hotham and the garriſon o Hull, to the great diſturbance of the peace of this county, threatening no leſs than the ruin and deſtruction of it:—that the firſt putting a garriſon into that town was pretended to be to defend it againſt the papiſts at home, and the invaſion of foreign enemies; ſince that time the gates have been ſhut againſt our gracious ſovereign, and entrance denied to his royal perſon; ſeveral perſons have been thrown out of the town, and expelled from their own freeholds and perſonal eſtates; ſome parts of the country is drowned by Sir John Hotham, to the utter ruin of many families; ſallies have been made by armed men, who have burnt and plundered houſes, and murdered their fellow ſubjects, when we were confident of a ceſſation, with all the circumſtances of rage and cruelty which uſes to be contracted by a long and bloody war:—after all this, his majeſty, who hath kept his reſidence here with all the demonſtration of care and affection towards us, graciouſly forbears to lay any further ſiege to that place; and has declared unto us, that, by no act of his, this county ſhall be made the ſeat of war; and yet, by the new ſupplies of ſoldiers taken into Hull, and the late actions there, (which we conceive to be manifeſtly againſt the oaths of ſupremacy and allegiance, the petition of right, and the late proteſtation) we have cauſe to fear the ſame violence intended both againſt our perſons and fortunes.

"The premiſes conſidered, we cannot but be infinitely jealous that Sir John Hotham cannot derive his authority to commit ſuch barbarous acts of hoſtility from the two houſes of parliament, from whence we expect all the effects of happineſs, peace, and preſervation of our laws and liberties. We humbly deſire, therefore, to know whether theſe outrages are done by your authority, and whether this country muſt be ſubject to that garriſon; that we may thereupon provide in ſuch a manner for our ſafeties, that theſe injuries, violences, and oppreſſions be no longer impoſed upon us by our fellow ſubjects: but we may be all liable to the known laws of the land to which we were born, and which is the only ſecurity and evidence we have of our lives and fortunes.

"Theſe three inſtances, amongſt many others, of Sir John Hotham's acts of late, we thought fit to annex:—

Firſt, "He ſtayed two ſhips of Hull, John Rawſon and Watſon being maſters of them, and they laden with cloth to the value of near forty thouſand pounds ſterling, contrary to the king's

CHAP. XVII.

The blockade was accordingly raiſed, and the king's army retired to Beverley, where the trained bands were diſmiſſed; and his majeſty, with the court and the reſt of the army, returned to York.

It was matter of great ſurprize to all who were not in the ſecret, that, being ſo ill provided with every thing neceſſary for an expedition of ſuch importance, he ſhould attempt the ſiege of Hull, which was one of the ſtrongeſt fortreſſes in the whole kingdom, well provided with a numerous garriſon, and conſequently could, with eaſe, reſiſt and fruſtrate the attempts of the few raw undiſciplined troops that were brought againſt it. But his majeſty's reaſon for removing his court to Beverley, and undertaking the ſiege of Hull, and his hopes of becoming maſter of the town, were founded on other and ſurer grounds than the precarious ſucceſs of his arms, tho' theſe grounds at that time were known but to very few. It will be proper therefore to explain them.

The king's attack on Hull, then, in the weak condition which has been deſcribed, was in purſuance of a plan formed between Sir John Hotham and lord Digby, ſon of the earl of Briſtol. This young nobleman, in whom the king placed the higheſt confidence, had been ſent over from Holland by the queen, to concert with the king a plan of

king's pleaſure and the order of parliament, and tending to the great deſtruction of trade.

Second, "A gentleman of quality, Mr. Wright, taken priſoner ſince his majeſty's withdrawing his forces from Hull, travelling from his houſe to York.

Third, "A drummer of one of his majeſty's captains taken and forced to march naked through three hundred muſqueteers, and whipped by each of them."

This petition offended both houſes extremely. The lords ſent a meſſage to the commons to deſire a conference concerining it, and the following cenſure was paſſed on it.

The lord's opinion of it was,—"that it was one of the higheſt and moſt inſolent petitions that ever came to the parliament; and they are reſolved to have juſtice done upon thoſe perſons that did thus challenge and defy the parliament. They made no doubt but that a party would be there found to make that country too hot for them. They likewiſe deſired it might be referred to a committee, to conſider what was to be done thereupon.

The petition carried the ſignature of three noblemen, the lord mayor of York, and between ſixty and ſeventy gentlemen of very large property."

Parl. Hiſt. P. 335, 367.

of operations. * On his return to haſten the proviſion of arms and ammunition, of which he found the king was in very great want, he was taken by the parliament's ſhips and carried into Hull. Under the diſguiſe of a Frenchman, however, he remained ſome time unknown, pretending he could give information of the moſt private circumſtances of the king's deſigns; was introduced to Sir John Hotham, to whom his romantic genius prompted him to diſcover himſelf; and even propoſed to him the ſurrendering up of the town to his majeſty. † A.D. 1642

* Clarendon.

† *Lord Clarendon gives a very minute account of this very extraordinary negotiation, and as it is to our purpoſe, we ſhall inſert it, tho' ſomewhat long, ſince, we doubt not, it will be agreeable to the generality of our readers.*

"There was another reaſon, ſays the noble hiſtorian, of his majeſty's going to and ſtaying at Beverley, than was underſtood; and, it may be, if it had been known, might have produced a better effect. The lord Digby, in the firſt diſorder by which the king and queen were driven from London, left England, and was after unreaſonably accuſed by the houſe of commons of high treaſon, had remained from that time in Holland; and, hearing the king's condition at York to be ſo much improved beyond what he had left it at Windſor, had, with ſome commands from the queen, arrived there very privately, and ſtayed ſome days in a diſguiſe at York, revealing himſelf to very few friends, and ſpeaking with the king in ſo ſecret a manner in the night, that no notice was taken of his being there; and, finding the king's affairs not in ſo good a poſture as he expected, and conceiving it yet not fit for him to appear, reſolved to return again to the queen, and to haſten that proviſion of arms and ammunition, without which it was not poſſible for the king to reſiſt the violence threatened; and ſo, in the ſame bark which brought him over, he went again to ſea for Holland, with Wilmot, Pollard, Aſhburnham, and Berkley; who purpoſely removed themſelves from court, upon the clamour of the parliament, till the king was ready to uſe their ſervice.

"They were not many hours at ſea, when they met the Providence (which we mentioned before) with the ammunition, which was only wanted; and, well knowing her, they agreed 'that Wilmot, Pollard, and Berkley, ſhould return with the ammunition to the king; and Digby, and col. Aſhburnham, ſhould purſue their former intentions for Holland." But their parties continued ſo long, that the parliaments ſhips, that had watched and chaſed the Providence, came up to them; and though the ſhip eſcaped and ran on ſhore, as before mentioned, yet the fly-boat in which the lord Digby was, could not ſo well get away, but was taken by them, and carried in with ſo much the more triumph into Hull, that they had been diſappointed of their greater prize.

"Coll. Aſhburnham, though he was in great umbrage with the parliament, and one of thoſe delinquents whom they reproached the king with, was ſo well known to Sir John Hotham,

CHAP. XVII.

The manner in which Hotham entertained the diſcovery, encouraged his lordſhip to make this bold and extraordinary propoſal, and he had the

with whom he ſtood in a good degree of familiarity, that he could not diſſemble nor conceal himſelf; but the lord Di· y being in ſo real a diſguiſe, that his neareſt friends would not eaſily have known him, pretended to be a Frenchman, whoſe language he ſpoke excellently; and ſeeemed to be ſo ſea-ſick, that he kept himſelf in the hold of the bark till they came to Hull; and, in that time, diſpoſed of ſuch papers as were not fit to be peruſed; and when he came on ſhore, ſo well counterfeited ſickneſs, and want of health, that he eaſily procured himſelf to be ſent, under a guard, to ſome obſcure corner for repoſe; whilſt Col. Aſhburnham, who was the only priſoner they thought worth looking after, was carefully carried to the governor; who received him with as much civility as he could reaſonably expect.——The lord Digby being by himſelf, quickly conſidered the deſperateneſs of his condition: 'that it would not be poſſible to conceal himſelf long, being ſo well known to many who were in the Providence, and the garriſon quickly knowing whatſoever was ſpoken of in the country: that he was, how unjuſtly, or unreaſonably ſoever, the moſt odious man in the kingdom to the parliament; into whoſe hands, if he ſhould come, his life would be, at leaſt, in apparent hazard:' and how to get himſelf out of that labyrinth was very difficult, ſince Sir John Hotham was ſo far from any inclination of kindneſs towards him, as he had owned to Col. Aſhburnham, that he was in the number of his moſt notorious enemies.

"However, in this eminent extremity (as he is a man, continues his lordſhip, of the greateſt preſence of mind, and the leaſt appalled upon danger, that I have known) he reſolved not to give himſelf over; and found means to make one of his guard, in broken Engliſh, which might well have become a Frenchman, underſtand, 'that he deſired to ſpeak privately with the governor; and that he would diſcover ſome ſecrets of the king's and queen's to him, that would highly advance the ſervice of the parliament.'—The fellow made haſte to let the governor know theſe good tidings; who, underſtanding French well, as ſpeedily ſent for the Frenchman; who was brought before him in the preſence of much company, and, without any diſorder, gave ſuch an account of himſelf, as they underſtood him to have ſeen much of the French ſervice (of which he ſpoke very fluently) and to have come over recommended to the king for ſome command, if he ſhould have occaſion to uſe ſoldiers; as, he ſaid, people abroad conceived him likely to have.

"After he had entertained the company with ſuch diſcourſe, there being preſent ſome gentlemen who came lately out of France, and ſo being the more curious to adminiſter queſtions, he applied himſelf to the governor, and told him, 'that if he might be admitted to privacy with him, he would diſcover ſomewhat to him, which he would not repent to have known.' The governor, who was a man apt enough to fear his own ſafety, but more apprehenſive of the jealouſies which would attend him (for his eldeſt ſon, and ſome others, were more abſolutely confided in by the parliament than himſelf, and were, in truth, but ſpies over him) would not venture himſelf in another room; but drew him to a great window at a convenient diſtance from the company, and wiſhed him to ſay what he thought fit. The lord Digby finding he could

not

the ſatisfaction to find the governor liſten to his diſcourſe with an attention which ſpoke approbation. His lordſhip being a man well verſed *A. D.* 1642

not obtain more privacy, aſked him, in Engliſh, 'whether he knew him?' the other, ſurpriſed, told him, 'no;' then, ſaid he, 'I ſhall try whether I know Sir John Hotham; and whether he be, in truth, the ſame man of honour I have always taken him to be:' and, thereupon, told him who he was; and, 'that he hoped he was too mueh a gentle man to deliver him up a ſacrifice to their rage and fury, who, he well knew, were his implacable enemies.'

"The other, being aſtoniſhed, and fearing that the by-ſtanders would diſcover him too (for being now told who he was, he wondered he found it not out himſelf) he deſired him "to ſay no more for the preſent; that he ſhould not be ſorry for the truſt he repoſed in him, and ſhould find him the ſame man he had thought him: that he would find ſome time, as ſoon as conveniently he might, to have more conference with him. In the mean time, that he ſhould content himſelf with the ill accommodation he had, the amendment whereof would beget ſuſpicion: and ſo he called the guard, inſtantly to carry him away, and to have a very ſtrict eye upon him.' And then, turning to the company, and being concious to himſelf of the trouble and diſorder of his countenance, told them 'that the Frenchman was a ſhrewd fellow, and underſtood more of the queen's counſels and deſigns, than a man would ſuſpect: that he had told him that which the parliament would be glad to know, to whom preſently he would make a diſpatch, though he had not yet ſo clear informations, as, he preſumed, he ſhould have after two or three days:' and ſo departed to his chamber.—Here the lord Clarendon interrupts his narration, and makes the following reflection on the incident of the lord Digby's eſcape.

"It was a wonderful influence, ſays he, that this noble perſon's ſtars (which uſed to lead him into, and out of the greateſt perplexities and dangers, throughout the whole courſe of his life) had upon this whole affair. Hotham was, by his nature and education, a rough and a rude man; of great covetouſneſs, of great pride, and great ambition; without any bowels of good nature, or the leaſt ſenſe, or touch of generoſity; his parts were not quick and ſharp, but compoſed, and he judged well; he was a man of craft, and more like to deceive than to be couzen'd: yet, after all this, this young nobleman, known, and abhorred by him, for his admirable faculty of diſſimulation, had ſo far prevailed, and impoſed upon his ſpirit, that he reſolved to practice that virtue which the other had imputed to him; and not to ſuffer him to fall into the hands of his enemies. `He ſent for him the next day, at an hour when he was more vacant from attendants and obſervers; and, at firſt, told him his reſolution; 'that, ſince he had ſo frankly put himſelf under his hands, he would not deceive his truſt;' and wiſhed him "to conſider, in what way, and by what colour, he ſhould ſo ſet him at liberty, that he might, without any other danger, arrive at the place where he would be. For, he ſaid, he would not truſt any perſon living with the ſecret, and leaſt of all his ſon; whom he mentioned with all the bitterneſs imaginable, "as a man of ill nature, and furiouſly addicted to the worſt deſigns the parliament had, or could have; and one that was more depended upon by them than himſelf, and ſent thither only as a ſpy upon him.' From hence he entered upon the diſcourſe 'of the

CHAP. XVII.

in the ſcience of human nature, ſo played on thoſe paſſions which were moſt predominant in the governor, that it was at length determined between

times, and the miſchief that was likely to befal the whole kingdom, from the difference between the king and the parliament.' Then lamented his own fate, 'that, being a man of very different principles from thoſe who drove things to this extremity, and of entire affection and duty to the king, he ſhould now be looked upon as the chief ground and cauſe of the civil war which was to enſue, by his not opening the ports when the king would have entered into the town:' of which buſineſs, and all the circumſtances attending it, he ſpake at large; and avowed, 'that the information ſent him of the king's purpoſe preſently to hang him, was the true cauſe of his having proceeded in that manner.'

"The lord Digby, who knew well enough how to cultivate every period of ſuch a diſcourſe, and how to work upon thoſe paſſions, which were the moſt predominant in him, joined with in the ſenſe of the calamities which were like likely to befal the nation; which he bewailed pathetically; and, 'that it ſhould be in the power of a handful of ill men, corrnpted in their affections to the king, and againſt monarchy itſelf, to be able to involve him, and many others of his clear intentions,-in their dark counſels, and to engage them to proſecute ends which they abhorr'd, and which muſt determine in the ruin of all the undertakers. For, he told him, that the king, in a ſhort time, would reduce all his enemies: that the hearts of the people were already, in all places, alienated from them; and that the fleet was ſo much at the king's diſpoſal, that, as ſoon as they ſhould receive his orders, they would appear in any place appointed: that all the princes in Chriſtendom were concerned in the quarrel, and would engage in it, as ſoon as they ſhould be invited to it: and that the prince of Orange was reſolved to come over at the head of his army, and would take Hull in three days.'

"All which, continues the noble hiſtorian, ought, reaſonably, to have been true in the practice, though it had very little ground in the ſpeculation. And when he had, by degrees, amuſed and terrified him with this diſcourſe, he enlarged upon 'the honour and glory, that man would have, who could be ſo bleſſed as to prevent this terrible confuſion that was in view; that the king and people would join in rewarding him with honours and preferments of all kinds; and that his name would be derived to poſterity as the preſerver of his country. He told him, he was that man that could do all this; that by delivering up Hull to the king, he might extinguiſh the war; and that immediately a peace would be eſtabliſhed throughout the kingdom: that he, (Hotham,) would believe, that he had ſome credit both with the king and queen; that he would employ it all in his ſervice; and if he would give him this riſe to begin upon, he ſhould find, that he would be much more ſolicitous for his greatneſs, and a full recompence for his merit, than he was now for his own ſafety.' All theſe advertiſements were the ſubject of more diſcourſes than one, for Sir John Hotham could not bear the variety, and burthen of all theſe thoughts together; but within two days all things were adjuſted between them. Hotham ſaid, 'it would not become him, after ſuch a refuſal, to put the town into the king's hands; nor could he undertake (if he reſolved) to effect it, the town itſelf being in no degree affected to his majeſty's ſervice;

between them, that if the king would attack the town, though but with one ſingle regiment, and ſhoot a ſingle ſhot againſt it, Sir John would immediately deliver it up. A. D. 1642.

Having

ſervice; and the trained bands, of which the garriſon then wholly conſiſted, were under officers upon whom he could not depend. But, he ſaid, if the king would come before the town, though but with one regiment, and plant his cannon againſt it, and make but one ſhot, he ſhould think he had diſcharged his truſt to the parliament as far as he ought to do; and that he would immediately then deliver up the town; which he made no doubt but that he ſhould be then able to do.'—And on this errand, he was contented the lord Digby ſhould go to the king, and be conducted out of the town beyond the limits of danger; the governor having told thoſe officers he truſted moſt, that 'he would ſend the Frenchman to York; who, he was well aſſured, would return to him again.' He gave him likewiſe a note to a widow, who lived in that city, at whoſe houſe he might lodge, and by whoſe hands he might tranſmit letters to him.

"When he came to York, and after he had ſpoke to the king, it was reſolved he ſhould appear in his own likeneſs, and wait upon the kiug in public, that it might be believed that he had tranſported himſelf from Holland in the ſhip that brought over the ammunition; which was hardly yet come to York. This was the cauſe of the ſudden march towards Hull, before there was a ſoldier levied to make an aſſault, or maintain a ſiege; which was ſo much wondered at then, and ſo much cenſured afterwards. For as ſoon as his majeſty received this aſſurance, which he had ſo mnch reaſon to depend upon, by the treatment the lord Digby had received, he declared, 'he would, upon ſuch a day, go to Beverley,' and appointed three or four regiments of the country, under the command of ſuch gentlemen whoſe affection was unqueſtionable, to march thither as a guard to his perſon; and likewiſe ſent a little train of artillery, which might be ready for the ſummons. When his majeſty was ready with this equipage for his march, the lord Digby returned again in his old diſguiſe to Hull, to make ſure that all things there might correſpond with the former obligation. As ſoon as the king and the whole court (for none remained at York) came to Beverley (where they were all accommodated, which kept them from being weary) and the trained bands were likewiſe come thither, the general, the earl of Lindſey, firſt took poſſeſſion of his office; a little troubled and out of countenance, that he ſhould appear the general without an army; and be engaged in an enterprize which he could not imagine would ſucceed. His majeſty ordered him to ſend out ſome officers, of which there was a good ſtore, to take a view of the town, and of ſuch advantage ground, within diſtance, upon which he might raiſe a battery; as if he meant on a ſudden to attack the place; which appeared no unreaſonable deſign, if there were a good party in the town to depend upon. And yet the general had no opinion, that his army of trained bands would frankly expoſe themſelves to ſuch an attack: beſides, a great number of officers, and perſons of quality, who were all well horſed, and had as many ſervants as well provided, the king had his troop of guard ſo conſtituted, as hath been

CHAP. XVII.

Having thus far ſucceeded, even beyond what his moſt ſanguine hopes could have ſuggeſted, his lordſhip was now ſent by the wavering governor to York, to concert with the king meaſures for the enterprize. When his majeſty received this aſſurance, he reſolved, without loſs of time, to move towards Hull; and this was the true cauſe which prevailed with his majeſty to beſiege that town, at a time when he was ſo ill provided for ſuch an undertaking. This project, however, either through

been ſaid before; and there were few horſe in Hull, and thoſe without officers who underſtood that kind of ſervice. So that it was no hard matter to take a very full view of the town, by riding to the very ports, and about the walls; nor, at firſt appearance, was there any ſhew of hoſtility from the town upon their neareſt approaches to it; but after they had made that viſit two or three days together, they obſerved that the walls were better mann'd, and that there was every day an increaſe of labourers repairing the works; and then they began to ſhoot, when any went within diſtance of the works.—All this while Sir John Hotham had tried ſome of his officers, in whoſe particular affection he had moſt confidence, how far they were like to be governed by him; and found them of a temper not to be relied upon. His ſon was grown jealous of ſome deſign, and was caballing with thoſe who were moſt notorious for their diſaffection to the government; and new officers were ſent down, by the parliament, to aſſiſt in the defence of the town, which they thought might probably be attempted; and ſupplies of men had been taken from the ſhips, and had been ſent thither from Boſton, a town upon the Lincolnſhire coaſt, of eminent diſloyalty. So that, when the lord Digby returned thither, he found a great damp upon the ſpirit of the governor, and a ſadneſs of mind that he had proceeded ſo far; of which his lordſhip made all the haſte he could to advertiſe the king; but his letters muſt firſt be ſent to York before they could come to Beverley; and, when they were received, they contained ſtill ſomewhat of hope, 'that he ſhould be able to reſtore him to his former courage, and confirm his reſolution:" ſo that the king ſeemed to defer any attempt, upon the hopes of the earl of Holland's meſſage before mentioned, and, in the end, he was compelled to give over the deſign, all hope from the governor growing deſperate; whether from his want of courage, or want of power to execute what he deſired, remains ſtill uncertain. When Sir John Hotham gave over further thoughts of it, he diſmiſſed both the lord Digby and colonel Aſhburnham, whom he had likewiſe detained till then, as a man of uſe in the execution of the deſign, with many profeſſions of duty to the king; and as the concealing thoſe two perſons, and afterwards releaſing them immediately, increaſed the jealouſy of the parliament againſt him, ſo it was the principal cauſe, afterward, of the loſs of his head."

Clarendon, 8vo. Edit. P. 704. et ſeq.

Although the king's credit ſuffered greatly by his miſcarriage at Hull, yet, to his honour, he thought it more proper to ſuffer the reproaches caſt upon him for raſhneſs and ill conduct, than to diſcover the true motiv of his journey.

through the puſillanimity, the inconſtancy, or the inability of the governor, or perhaps from the union of theſe, proved abortive; and, being entered upon with ſeemingly ſo little proſpect of ſucceſs, it only ſerved to caſt a damp upon the ſpirits of the king's friends, who thought that they could place no reliance, hereafter, on his counſels and conduct: it alſo increaſed the arrogance and ſuperciliouſneſs of his enemies, to ſee ſuch an action entered on, as they thought, with ſo little proſpect of ſucceſs, and proſecuted ſo feebly. A. D. 1642

Upon his majeſty's retreat to York, he left a body of troops at Beverley, to ſecure that town to his intereſt;* but even this party, a few days after, was beaten from thence by a ſtrong detachment ſent from the garriſon of Hull, headed by colonel Boynton, nephew to Sir John Hotham.

Notwithſtanding the numerous adherents to the parliament in the town of Hull,† yet the king was not without a ſtrong party there, and theſe compoſed of very reſpectable people; and tho' the king's affairs, at that time, wore but a very cloudy and unpromiſing aſpect, this did not deter many of the principal inhabitants from openly eſpouſing his cauſe. The aldermen Watkinſon, Dobſon, Parkins, Meſſrs. Cartwright, Brown, Thornton, and Wilkinſon, with ſeveral others, ſo firmly adhered to the royal cauſe, that, leaving their families, they repaired unto the king's ſtandard, and fought under his banner: others who remained, and whoſe principles were known, or even but ſtrongly ſuſpected, to be favourable to his cauſe, were apprehended, examined, impriſoned, and their effects confiſcated, to the utter ruin of many. It was indeed the general opinion, that the major part of the inhabitants, had they been at liberty to avow their ſentiments, would have declared for the king; but were deterred from acting in this manner by the ſeverities they ſaw every day exerciſed upon ſuch as did: ſo that few durſt venture to promote his majeſty's intereſt by any open act, which might render them obnoxious to the wrath of parliament, whoſe army, during the whole time of this unhappy

* Town's Records. † Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

unhappy conteſt, kept poſſeſſion of the town, and never failed, on all occaſions, to oppreſs ſuch as were ſuſpected to entertain the leaſt affection for the king.

The fruitleſs attempt of the king to recover Hull again to his obedience, proved an incredible damage to the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages, by the loſs they ſuſtained, eſpecially at that ſeaſon of the year, from the overflowing of the lands with water. It is true, as hath already been obſerved, that the two houſes iſſued a declaration, in which they promiſed the owners and occupiers of thoſe lands ample ſatisfaction for all the loſs that they had ſuſtained,—yet, notwithſtanding theſe flattering promiſes, as ſuch perſons were excepted, who either formerly had, then were, or after that time ſhould be found, the aiders or abettors of any ſuch way or means, as had, or might conduce to endanger or annoy the town of Hull or its governor, in his ſervice therein; or ſhould any way diſturb the peace and ſafety of the ſaid town, or any of the inhabitants thereof who ſtood well affected to the parliament's cauſe:—as the declaration was clogged with theſe exceptions, few of the ſufferers were entitled to any recompence at all; ſince the fact was, that all, or moſt of them at leaſt, with the other inhabitants of Holderneſs, were well known to be attached to the king's ſervice, and had recently concurred in a petition to his majeſty, complaining of this, as well as of various other illegal actions, of which Sir John Hotham had been guilty.

Soon after his majeſty had withdrawn his forces from before the town, the governor ſent out a ſtrong party of the garriſon,* under the command of his ſon, to ravage the adjacent country, and to plunder and harraſs the royaliſts: but, being overtaken and attacked on the wolds by Sir John Glemham, he was defeated, and moſt of his detachment were cut off; on which he, with the ſmall remainder of his party, endeavoured to retreat to Hull, and with ſome difficulty they effected this, after being obliged to leave all their booty behind them.

On

* Town's Records.

On the 12th of Auguſt the king publiſhed a proclamation, in which he required all his ſubjects on the north ſide of the Trent, and within twenty miles ſouthward thereof, who could bear arms, to repair to him at Nottingham by the 25th day of the ſame month; where, he informed them, he intended to ſet up his royal ſtandard, which all good ſubjects, he added, were obliged to repair to. Accordingly on that day the ſtandard was erected, though few comparatively came to attend it; and three days after his majeſty ſent meſſengers to the parliament, with ſome freſh propoſitions to incline them to a treaty. In conſequence of theſe renewed overtures to the two houſes, it being rumoured that a peace would, in all probability, ſhortly enſue, the mayor of Hull, Thomas Raikes, Eſq; began to apprehend no ſmall danger to himſelf and his brethren, and thought it prudent to provide in time both for his own and their ſafety. In order to this he ſummoned the bench, and laid before them the danger they were in of being called to an account for their remarkable adherence to the parliament, and the active part they had taken againſt the king during the whole courſe of this unhappy diſpute, ſhould they not be included in the act of oblivion, which, in caſe of an accommodation, would doubtleſs take place for whatever had been done or tranſacted by either party. They therefore unanimouſly determined to write to Henry Vane, Knight, and Peregrine Pelham, their repreſentatives in parliament, in order to intreat them to make uſe of all their influence, "that the town and all its inhabitants, without exception, might be fully included in the ſaid act;" and, on that condition, "to endeavour as much as in them lay, to put an end to the calamities and afflictions which had ſo long oppreſſed, and threatened ſtill more to oppreſs, this unhappy and divided nation." After a few meſſages and anſwers, however, all hopes of peace, ſo much deſired by all good men, entirely vaniſhed, and the nation ſaw itſelf involved in all the horrors of a civil war. About this time orders were ſent from the parliament to Sir John Hotham to make frequent ſallies out of the town, with a view

A. D. 1642.

CHAP. XVII.

to ravage the country and diſtreſs the royaliſts as much as poſſible; and to enable him the better to execute theſe orders, they ſent him a ſtrong reinforcement from London, in hopes that the king would be obliged to divide his forces. The two Hothams alſo appear at this time to have been forward enough to execute the orders they received; for they made terrible devaſtations both in Lincolnſhire and Yorkſhire, ſo that many families were entirely ruined.

On the 20th of February, 1643, the queen arrived at Burlington-Quay. Her majeſty had embarked at Helvoet-Sluys, and was convoyed over by a fleet of Dutch men of war, commanded by admiral Van Trump. She brought with her thirty pieces of braſs, and two of iron, ordnance, with ſmall arms for ten thouſand men; and, in expectation of her arrival, the earl of Newcaſtle had drawn his army that way in order to protect her from the inſults of her enemies. Four of the parliament's ſhips, however, which lay at anchor off Newcaſtle, and which had been cruizing with a view to intercept her, having notice of her arrival, immediately weighed their anchors and came into the bay before Burlington. Chagrined at his diſappointment, BATTEN, the parliament's vice admiral, drew up his ſhips in the night as near the Quay as poſſible, and diſcharged above a hundred ſhot, many of which were bar ſhot, and all of them aimed at the houſe where the queen lodged. Some of theſe actually paſſed through her chamber, ſo that ſhe was obliged to quit her bed and ſhelter herſelf behind a bank in the open fields. So ignoble an action gives us a ſtrong, yet a juſt idea, of the violence made uſe of in thoſe ſanguinary and diſtracted times, and ſufficiently ſhews what her majeſty might have expected had they unhappily fallen in with her at ſea.

During the queen's continuance at Burlington, Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Sir John Ramſden waited on her majeſty, to congratulate her on her ſafe arrival, and captain Hotham himſelf, who now thought the ſervices of his family too much ſlighted by the parliament, was ſent by

by his father, privately, to treat with her, and know what terms he might expect, ſuppoſing he ſhould enter into his majeſty's views.* Being introduced into the queen's preſence, he kiſſed her hand, and afterwards had a conference with the earl of Newcaſtle on the buſineſs of Hull, and the ſurrendering the town to whom ſhe ſhould appoint.† *A. D.* 1643.

* Town's Records.

† The queen, during her ſtay at Burlington, found means to gain Sir Hugh Cholmley, who had raiſed a troop of horſe for the parliament, for which and his other ſervices he had been entruſted by them with the government of the town and caſtle of Scarborough. In the month of March, a few days after the queen had left Burlington, Sir Hugh rode out of Scarborough early one morning with one ſervant only, and declared to a principal officer of his, 'that he was to meet Sir John Hotham to conſult about ſending ſome forces to clear that ſide of the country;' but deſired, if any aſked for him, it ſhould be ſaid 'he was gone to Whitby to his own houſe to take care for the preſervation of it and the town:' he ſtayed out all night, and alledged next day, 'that he lay at Ganton, at a friend's houſe, about ſix miles from Scarborough.' But the truth was, he had been with the queen at York, and received a commiſſion to hold Scarborough caſtle for the king. His reſolution being now fixed, and conſidering that he had money and other effects to a conſiderable amount, in Hull, which, on his declaring for the king, would immediately be ſeized,—he therefore reſolved to get them firſt from thence; to effect which he ſent captain Brown Buſhel to Hull, in a ſmall ſhip carrying ſeven guns, to bring them away. It happened, however, that Sir John Hotham that very day had received ſome intimation of this deſign; and, being confirmed therein by his ſending for his goods, not only detained the ſhip, but alſo diſpatch'd a ketch to captain Haddock, and other commanders of the parliament's ſhips abroad, to give them notice, leſt they, not ſuſpecting his revolt, ſhould put into the harbour and be ſeized. The ketch being well mann'd, and mounting four guns, fell in with a Scarborough ſhip, laden with three pieces of ordnance, twenty barrels of powder, forty carbines, ſome piſtols and ſwords, and a large quantity of match, ſent from the parliament to Sir Hugh Cholmley, which ſhe took and brought with her into Hull.

In the mean time Sir Hugh ſent for one of his captains, a kinſman of his, to the caſtle, and told him 'he was reſolved to hold the caſtle for the king; but was willing, notwithſtanding, to allow him to follow the dictates of his own conſcience; ſo that, if he did not think fit to continue his command there, he ſhould, with his wife and children, have free liberty to go to Hull.' Soon after he declared his reſolution to Sir Thomas Norcliff, captain Froom, and captain Vanderhurſt, a German, who ſerved under him in the garriſon, and who all were much diſſatisfied at it. He then gave leave to the firſt mentioned captain, his relation, to go to Hull upon his parole, accompanied with a promiſe to procure Sir John Hotham to inlarge captain Buſhel within two days, or elſe he himſelf to return to Scarborough, and captains Froom and Vanderhurſt, with ſeveral of the ſoldiers followed, who refuſed to ſerve for the king.

CHAP. XVII.

Sir John Hotham's reſentment againſt the parliament, which induced him formerly to treat with lord Digby, was now conſiderably heightened, in conſequence of lord Fairfax having received a commiſſion from the parliament to command all their forces in the north; an honour which, after the eminent ſervices he had done for them in maintaining Hull, even at the riſque of expoſing himſelf to the king's utmoſt diſpleaſure, he thought himſelf far more worthy of. This decided preference given by the parliament to lord Fairfax, operated ſo powerfully on the haughty, imperious diſpoſition of Hotham,* that he diſdained to receive orders or to ſubmit to the general: the parliament being informed of this conteſt, determined to diſplace Hotham; which determination he diſcovered by ſome intercepted letters, and immediately reſolved to be revenged on his maſters for the injuſtice he conceived they had

* Ruſhworth.

Captain Buſhel was releaſed by Hotham and returned to Scarborough, who notwithſtanding he was nearly related to Sir Hugh, yet, before he left Hull, he made many proteſtations to recover the caſtle of Scarborough, which he accordingly performed: for, Sir Hugh having, as he thought, firmly ſettled every thing, repaired to the queen, and committed the caſtle to the truſt of Mr. James Cholmley, a man of no great experience in war, under whom Henry Buſhel, brother to captain Buſhel, was lieutenant. The two brothers accordingly conferred together; and, having prepared the ſoldiers, many of whom were diſſatisfied at the firſt revolt, on Thurſday the laſt of March, in the night, they firſt ſeized the ſerjeant who commanded the guard, and next the gunners, then they cauſed the ſerjeant to knock at the gate of the tower, (a place of great ſtrength, where Cholmley was lodged, under pretence of an alarm in the town, and deſiring powder and ſhot for the ſoldiers, from the keeper of the magazine) got the gate open, and ſo became maſters of the whole caſtle and garriſon, which, though able to hold out againſt an army of ten thouſand men, was thus twice taken in one week, without the ſhedding of one drop of blood.

On notice of this, Sir John Hotham ſent a party from Hull to relieve them, and twenty pounds to the garriſon to drink. The houſe of commons, too, on intelligence of Sir Hugh's revolt, reſolved, that he ſhould be diſabled from continuing any longer a member of that houſe; and that he ſhould be impeached of high treaſon. But notwithſtanding all this, in a very ſhort time after, captain Buſhel held correſpondence with the royal party, and delivered up the town to them, for which he was impriſoned at Hull, but releaſed by Sir John Hotham, and betook himſelf to the ſervice of the king.

Vide Ruſhworth, Vol. V. P. 264.

had done him; and this he thought could not be exerciſed in a more effectual way than by delivering up Hull to the king. His ſon, too, who had been the chief cauſe of rendering the efforts of lord Digby fruitleſs, could by no means brook the injury he ſuppoſed was done to his father, by inveſting lord Fairfax with the command in chief; ſo that he now readily came into all the governor's views, (apparently at leaſt,) and adopted his ſentiments of reſentment againſt the parliament. A. D. 1643.

The preciſe time that Sir John began to hold a correſpondence with the earl of Newcaſtle is not known :* but it is certain, he wrote ſeveral letters to him, all of which were communicated to the queen after her arrival, and during her ſtay, in the north; and it was agreed to deliver up Hull to the queen while ſhe was on her march with her troops to the king.

Soon after this correſpondence was opened,† her majeſty ſent lady Bland to Hull, with a view to confer with the governor, and to fix him in his preſent intentions. To this lady Hotham gave a very favourable reception, chearfully agreed to every propoſal ſhe made to him in her majeſty's name, ſigned the papers that were offered to him, and gave her letters to the queen expreſſive of the conduct he meant to purſue.

During this lady's ſtay in town, ſhe ſent for the Rev. William Stiles, vicar of the church of the Holy Trinity, and endeavoured to gain him to the king's party; aſſuring him that whatever falſe gloſſes the parliament might put on this unnatural war, in order to gain the people, yet their real deſign was to ſubvert the conſtitution both civil and eccleſiaſtic. The vicar, however, by being long converſant with the parliamentarians, had thoroughly imbibed their ſentiments, and was perſuaded that the church (whatever might become of the ſtate) had nothing to dread but from the royal party; for, as he had been induced to believe, that party conſiſted chiefly of papiſts. He therefore expoſtulated warmly with lady Bland, on the impropriety of her conduct in thus engaging as a political mediatrix, and ſo zealouſly interfering in affairs of ſtate.

The

* Rapin. † Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

The good vicar, however, did not ſtop here; for he told her further, "that what ſhe requeſted of him was both unreaſonable and improper, —that there was a formidable army on foot, compoſed of open or concealed papiſts, which, if the king's party were to prevail, would, without the immediate interpoſition of Providence, totally eradicate the proteſtant religion in theſe kingdoms, and light up again thoſe fires that had already conſumed ſo many of its ſincereſt profeſſors." "Is it poſſible for you, madam, (continued he in his warm harangue) or for any one elſe to imagine, that an army of papiſts would draw their ſwords in defence of the proteſtant cauſe, and the church of England as by law eſtabliſhed? beſides, madam, the many wonderful diſcoveries of plots formed againſt the parliament, are ſo many plain indications that heaven approves their cauſe, and that it is the cauſe of God and religion."

The lady finding him thus altogether inflexible, deſiſted from further arguing the matter with him, and returned to the queen at York, to inform her of the ſucceſs of her negotiation; on the report of which her majeſty ſent lord Digby again to Hull with letters to Sir John Hotham, to confirm him in the determination he had formed, and prevent him from relapſing into his former irreſolution. Accordingly this young nobleman, on his arrival at Hull, when admitted into the governor's preſence, after ſeverely inveighing againſt the many unjuſtifiable and treaſonable actions of the parliament and their adherents, whoſe intentions were to ruin both the ſtate and the church,—and alſo repreſenting the miſerable condition into which they had already plunged this once happy nation,—pointed out to him his own particular and perſonal danger, and the jealouſies which were entertained againſt him by his preſent employers. He then produced ſeveral letters which had been intercepted in paſſing between the two houſes and lord Fairfax, in which it was clear that a plan was carrying on to effectuate his ruin. On the peruſal of thoſe letters, Sir John, who knew well the characters of the writers, and could clearly diſtinguiſh the different hands, was ſo highly exaſperated

rated, that he ſwore "it ſhould not be long before he would take ample revenge on them;" and accordingly a day was fixed on when the town was to be delivered up. *A. D.* 1643.

In the mean time, however, the parliament, who had for ſome time looked on the governor with a ſuſpicious eye, received ſome additional information from their emiſſaries, of a correſpondence carrying on by Sir John Hotham and his ſon with the royal party.* Beſides, their fears were greatly alarmed on obſerving a viſible abatement in the zeal which young Hotham had hitherto ſhewn for their ſervice.

In order however to obtain a full diſcovery of the deſigns carrying on at Hull, the two houſes reſolved to employ one SALTMARSH, a miniſter, a perſon whom they could confide in, and nearly related to the governor; who was therefore ſent down with orders, if poſſible, to diſcover his relative's real intentions.† This tool of the parliament ſoon found means

* 'About three weeks before the fight at Edge Hill, Sir John Hotham ſent a letter to the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, another to the earl of Northumberland, and a third to the earl of Holland; the ſubject matter of all three, being earneſt arguments to perſuade them to uſe their endeavours and improve their intereſt to induce the parliament to an accommodation with the king, before matters came to extremity: for, if the ſword were once drawn, it would be with us as it was with the Romans in the time of Cæſar and Pompey, when it was ſaid 'whoever had the better, the Roman liberty was ſure to have the worſt.'

'Theſe letters begot an ill opinion of Sir John amongſt ſome powerful members; and there having been a treaty and ſome letters paſſed between the earl of Newcaſtle and Sir John, the earl ſent to Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, to let him know 'that if he would ſend to him a perſon he could confide in, he would advertiſe him of ſome things worth his notice:' upon which colonel John Allured was ſent, to whom copies were given of ſome letters written by Sir John, which were communicated to thoſe who bore him ill will in the houſe of commons; upon which jealouſies were much increaſed againſt him."—This account RUSHWORTH informs us, he had from Sir John Hotham's ſecretary.

† This inſidious kinſman of the governor's, ſoon after this viſit to Hull, publiſhed a book, in which he exhorted the parliament to uſe all means to keep the king and his people from a ſudden union:—to cheriſh the war under the notion of its being the king's intention to eſtabliſh popery, as the ſureſt means to engage the people in their cauſe; and, if his majeſty would not grant their demands, then both to root him out, and the whole royal line, and to transfer the crown to ſome other perſon.

Four

CHAP. XVII.

means to insinuate himself into the confidence of Sir John, for whom he feigned an uncommon degree of respect and veneration: he then "lamented the miseries of the times—inveighed bitterly against the abominable licentiousness and wickedness of the people—complained of the encroachments of the parliament—and intimated his apprehensions that the king would fall into the pit dug by the ungodly." By this artful procedure he at length engaged the attention of Sir John; who, unhappily for himself, and unfortunately for the royalists, notwithstanding all his circumspection, fell into the snare which his insidious kinsman had laid for him. Having thus gained the entire confidence of the governor, he soon received some hints of the design, on which, with a most sanctimonious countenance, he farther assured Sir John, even on his salvation, to further the attempt to the utmost of his power, provided he might be let fully into the secret, and that he never would reveal it to any mortal living. Believing that a man of so much seeming sanctity, and so near a relation, would be incapable of abusing the confidence reposed in him, the governor at length discovered to him the whole plot; which the treacherous priest being in possession of, he immediately communicated it to one Moyer, captain of the Hercules ship of war then in the Humber, just as he was on the point of sailing on a cruize; intreating him not to depart, but to endeavour by all possible means to prevent the execution of the plot.

His

Four years after this, he affirmed 'that he had somewhat revealed to him from heaven, wherewith he must acquaint the army;' and presently went from his house in Essex to Windsor, where he spake with the general with his hat on, and told him 'he had doated on him, but now must honour him no more, because he had imprisoned the saints.' He also told the officers of the army, 'that formerly he came to them as a lamb, but now he was come as a lion, to tell them what the Lord had revealed to him: that though the Lord had done much by them, and for them, yet he had now forsaken them and would not prosper them, because they had forsaken him, renounced their first principles, and had imprisoned the saints, with many of the like expressions. He then told the army 'he had delivered his message, done his work, and must leave them and see them no more;' and accordingly he went from Windsor to London, and from thence to his house in Essex, where being taken ill on the Friday following, he told his wife 'that he had now finished his course and must go to his Father;' and the next day he died.

V. Whitlocke's Memorials, P. 71. 285.

His next care was to diſpatch a meſſenger to the parliament, to give them intelligence of what ſo nearly concerned them; and they, for this meritorious piece of ſervice, ordered him a reward of two thouſand pounds. The governor, entirely ignorant of the treachery of his kinſman, ſent his ſon a few days after, by the command of the parliament, at the head of his troop to Nottingham, to join colonel Cromwell and lord Gray, with the forces under their command: but the firſt night after his arrival there, he was ſeized in his lodgings by Cromwell's order, and committed priſoner to the caſtle, on pretence that he intended to betray the town of Hull to the king's party. Highly incenſed at this treatment, the captain immediately ſent for one John Kaye, an old ſervant in the family, in whom he placed the greateſt confidence; and after many aſſurances of a very handſome reward, in order to ſecure his fidelity in the buſineſs, he ſent him to the queen at Newark, with inſtructions to tell her majeſty "that he was now a priſoner at Notting-"ham, and ſpeedily to be ſent, either to the parliament, or to their ge-"neral, the earl of Eſſex:" he was further to ſignify unto her majeſty, that it was the captain's deſire "that a detachment might be ſent to reſcue "him on the road:—that, as he was her majeſty's moſt humble ſervant, "ſo he caſt himſelf and fortune moſt humbly at her feet:—that he ſhould "conſider himſelf obliged for the future to ſerve her with fidelity:--and, as "far as he could contribute to it, that not only Hull, but alſo Lincoln "and Beverley ſhould be immediately delivered up to her." A. D. 1643.

The ſervant having arrived at Newark and delivered his meſſage to the queen, ſhe anſwered, "that ſhe took theſe offers of his maſter "very kindly:" but, at the ſame time, ſhrewdly enough remarked, "that he might have done this long ago, and, conſequently, have pre-"vented his preſent captivity." She then deſired to know "how ſhe "might be aſſured that he came from captain Hotham," and required ſome proof "of his enjoying the confidence of his maſter." To this the man replied, "that he delivered a letter to her majeſty from Sir

CHAP. XVII.

"John Hotham, when ſhe was at Burlington." "I recollect it," anſwered the queen, "and therefore you may return to your maſter, and "aſſure him, that I will fulfil my promiſe of procuring a pardon for him "and for Sir John his father, with all the other favours I have engaged "for:" and you may add, "that I ſhall do my utmoſt to deliver him out "of the hands of his enemies."

The ſervant returned with this anſwer to the captain, who ſoon after found means to liberate himſelf by eluding the vigilance of his keepers, and fled to Lincoln; where he had an interview with lord Willoughby of Parham, captain Purefoy, and others; and then proceeded to Haſſel, and thence to Hull. When Sir John was made acquainted with the treatment his ſon had received, he expreſſed his diſpleaſure againſt the parliament in the moſt virulent language, but congenial enough to his haughty temper. He expreſſed a peculiar animoſity againſt Cromwell and the ſecret committee, loading them with the moſt abuſive epithets; hoping, by ſuch a conduct, to make the people diſbelieve the reports that might be circulated, reſpecting his deſigns in favour of the king. He then called a council of war, at which were preſent Sir Edward Rhodes, Sir Thomas Remington, lieutenant colonel Legard, major Gooderick, with ſeveral captains; all of whom, except one, unanimouſly agreed that a complaint ſhould be made to the parliament of the injury done to captain Hotham, and that juſtice ſhould be demanded againſt Cromwell, if it ſhould appear that the arreſt was made by his ſole order.*

Accordingly the following letter was prepared and ſent to the two houſes of parliament:

May it pleaſe your honours,

"There is nothing in this world, next to their duty to God Almighty, dearer to men of honour than their reputations; neither is there any thing that falls out with more regret to them, than to have that violated by thoſe whom they eſteem their friends, and of whom, they conceive, they have had juſt right to expect other dealings. This letter is occaſioned

* Town's Records.

occaſioned by the moſt unjuſt and perfidious wrong offered to one of our ſociety here, which, as we conceive, was ever put on any man; and, we are further perſuaded, that no age or hiſtory can produce the like example: and truly, it gives us all juſt cauſe to look to our own conditions, who are by the king eſteemed traitors; and if we ſhall be ſubject to be abuſed by ſuch miſchievous inſtruments as theſe are, who have been the cauſe of this gentleman's wrong, we certainly remain in a ſad condition; and, we think, we ſhall be excuſed both before God and man, to do the beſt we can for our own preſervation: for, we have juſt cauſe to ſuſpect, that thoſe who have done this are preparing the like pit-fall for ourſelves; but we are confident that the juſt God will let them fall into the pit that they have dug for another. *A. D.* 1643.

"The fact was thus: at midnight forty rogues (for we have not better language for them) broke into captain Hotham's chamber, took him out of his bed, plundered him of all that little money he had, being about one hundred and fifty pounds; and alſo of his horſe, cloaths, and whatever his ſervants had, carried him to the common goal, there kept him four days, refuſed to give him liberty to write, either to the parliament, the lord Eſſex, the committee of Lincoln, or to his father: and all this done by Cromwell without the privity of Sir John Gell, Sir Miles Hubbert, colonel Pierpoint, and the officers of theſe regiments: being demanded if they could ſhew any warrant from the parliament, they confeſſed that they had none, but a verbal meſſage from my lord general and the cloſe committee, which, for our parts, we cannot yet believe.

"This meſſage, as we are further informed, was brought by one Watſon of Lincoln, commonly reputed an Anabaptiſt. Soon after this procedure they ſent him away, with a guard of twenty horſe, as they pretended to the earl of Eſſex; but he, being not well pleaſed to be in the hands of ſuch corrupt men, they having never ſo much as taken his word, nor demanded of him whether he would go with them or not, as ſoon as he eſpied an opportunity made his eſcape, repaired immediately

CHAP. XVII.

to his regiment, called for his ſword and piſtols, and then ſent word to lord Grey by two captains, " that he was at the head of his regiment, " and that if they would be ſo content, he would remain there till more " perfect inſtructions came from the parliament, or the earl of Eſſex:" but lord Grey returned no anſwer; whereupon he took fifty of his horſe, and with them marched to Lincoln, and from thence to Hull, where he now is.

" This is a buſineſs not done in a corner, and is like to go farther than this proteſt. Our requeſt, therefore, is, that if this be the act of Cromwell only, he may be delivered to juſtice: if it were from a higher command, and they cannot prove him guilty of a crime meriting ſuch diſgrace, that we likewiſe have your juſtice againſt them; for, we thank God, we have innocency in our hearts, ſo doubt not of the protection of God Almighty, which makes us bold to demand juſtice againſt any, how great and exalted ſoever: neither are we able to lie long under ſo great an injury and burthen; and we cannot at all doubt of the juſtice and favour of the parliament whom we have ſerved ſo faithfully; and we ſhall humbly intreat you to conſider of what prejudice ſuch a fact, let go unpuniſhed, may be to your affairs in all places, when thoſe who have beſt ſerved you ſhall, againſt the law of the land and common juſtice, be uſed in this manner.

" We muſt further inform you, that we have tried thus long all the means we can for ſubſiſtence, this county being but a ſmall part under our command, and that ſo impoveriſhed as being no longer able to relieve us, being continually ſubject to the incurſions of the enemy, and we not able to help it: our townſmen are neither willing, nor, indeed, able, through the great decay of trade, to allow a billet; ſo that if you do not in a little time ſend us down ſome conſiderable ſum of money for our pay, your ſervice muſt ſuffer; and of this you have had ſo often notice, that we hope this will prevail; and ſo we ſhall ever deſire to remain your, &c. Sir Edward Rhodes, Sir Thomas Bemington, captain William Hotham, &c."

Notwithſtanding

Notwithſtanding this letter, however, the two houſes were ſo well convinced of the truth of the information they had received, * that they returned no anſwer to it, nor appeared to take any notice of its reception. The eſcape of capt. Hotham, and his return to his father at Hull, gave them freſh occaſion for jealouſy, and alarmed their apprehenſions for the ſafety of the town. Accordingly orders were immediately ſent down to capt. Moyer, commander of the Hercules man of war, then lying in the haven, and to Sir Matthew Boynton, a perſon they could confide in, to have a watchful eye on the Hothams, and to report their proceedings; and Sir Matthew, being the governor's brother in law, was the leſs miſtruſted by him. A. D. 1643.

In the mean time, the queen, who was ſtill at Newark, was ſo ſanguine in her expectations of obtaining poſſeſſion of Hull, that ſhe wrote a letter to the king on the ſubject; in which ſhe told him, "her ſtay "there was only for one thing, for which ſhe was ſure he would pardon "two days ſtop. "It is," added ſhe, "to have Hull and Lincoln.† "Young Hotham having been put in priſon by order of the parliament "is eſcaped, and has ſent to the earl of Newcaſtle that he would "caſt himſelf into his arms, and that Hull and Lincoln ſhould be ren-"dered: he is gone to his father, and the earl waits for his anſwer, &c." But on Wedneſday the 28th of June, a letter was ſent from captain Moyer to one Mr. Robert Ripley in Hull, ‡ afterwards an alderman, earneſtly entreating him to acquaint the mayor, (Mr. Thomas Raikes, who for his anti-monarchical principles was, contrary to their charter, continued in office two years) that there was a dangerous plot on foot againſt their town, from the treachery of the governor and his ſon, which would either that night, or the next at furtheſt, be put in execution if not prevented.** Previous however to this notice, ſeveral reports had been circulated in the town, with a view to alarm the inhabitants with dreadful apprehenſions againſt their governor; and as Ripley immediately made the mayor acquainted with the contents of the letter he had received,

* Ruſhworth. † Ikon Baſilike. ‡ Ruſhworth. ** Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

ceived, he communicated it about ten o'clock at night to the aldermen, Sir Matthew Boynton, and other gentlemen; but the latter would not be ſeen to act, and therefore left it wholly to the corporate body. They gave them their advice, however, and recommended that private notice ſhould immediately be ſent to ſuch perſons as were known to be the moſt zealouſly attached to the parliament, that it was their intention to arreſt the governor, and all whom they ſuppoſed to be influenced by him. The deſign accordingly being thus formed, was executed in the following manner:—Captain Moyer, about four o'clock in the morning, ſent a hundred ſtout and reſolute men well armed, from his ſhip, to ſecure the garriſon and the blockhouſes. This they eaſily performed, meeting with little or no reſiſtance, except from colonel Legard; who, being ſoon ſurrounded, and finding it in vain to contend any longer, was obliged to ſubmit.—About the ſame time there were fifteen hundred men, inhabitants and ſoldiers, in the town, waiting for the word of command from the mayor, who as ſoon as it was known that their party on the garriſon ſide had been ſucceſsful, began to exert themſelves with vigour,—ſeized firſt the main guard, next the magazine, and all the ordnance on the walls, and the guards at the gates; after this they ſecured captain Hotham, and placed a guard at the governor's houſe; all which was effected in about an hour's time, without a drop of blood being ſhed, or ſo much as a muſket diſcharged.

Sir John Hotham, however, having obtained ſome information of what had been tranſacted, found an opportunity to eſcape by a private way, attended by ſix of his guards; and meeting a man who was riding into the town he ordered him to alight, and mounting his horſe he paſſed through the guard at Beverleygate, which had yet received no order to ſtop him. But his purſuers immediately coming thither, a gunner diſcharged one of thoſe pieces of ordnance at him, which had been planted on the gate by his order, to oppoſe the entrance of his ſovereign. This, however, did not reach him; but thoſe who were ſent

to

to purſue him, ſoon came up with the ſix guards whom he had out-rid, and inſtantly made them priſoners. * Sir John's deſign was to reach, if poſſible, his houſe at Scorborough, a village near Beverley, which he had taken care to fortify, and whither he had ſent both men and ammunition: fearing a purſuit, he quitted the Beverley road and turned down to Stoneferry, intending to have croſſed the river into Holderneſs; but not meeting with a boat, and the river being too rapid to ſwim over, he proceeded to Wawnferry, where he met with a ſimilar diſappointment. In this dilemma he ſcarce knew on what to reſolve, expecting every moment to fall into the hands of his purſuers; but hoping that the news of his misfortune had not yet reached Beverley, he at length determined to purſue his journey through that town. A. D. 1643.

Unfortunately for him a ſervant of Sir Matthew Boynton was arrived before him, with a letter addreſſed to his ſon, colonel Boynton, acquainting him with the whole affair, and ordering him at all events to apprehend Sir John, provided he ſhould come to Beverley. Ignorant of what had paſſed the governor rode into the town, and ſeeing ſeven or eight hundred men drawn up under arms in the ſtreet, he placed himſelf at their head, and ordered them to follow him; which order, knowing nothing as yet of the revolution that had happened at Hull, they at firſt obeyed; but on proceeding further up the town, they were met by the colonel, who ſeizing the governor's horſe by the bridle, ſaid, "Sir John, you are my priſoner; and though I once very much revered "you as my relation, yet am I now obliged, with the utmoſt reluc-"tance, to wave all tender attachments, and arreſt you as a traitor to "the common-wealth." To this Sir John anſwered, "well, nephew, "ſince it muſt be ſo, and there is no remedy, I muſt be content "to ſubmit." But ſeeing an open lane near him, he ſuddenly put ſpurs to his horſe, diſengaged himſelf from the colonel, and was making off full ſpeed; but on the colonel's giving orders to "ſtop him, or to "knock him down," one of the ſoldiers gave him a blow on the head with

* Town's Records.

CHAP. XVII.

with the butt end of his muſket, which immediately brought him to the ground. He was then ſecured, and confined in the very ſame houſe the king had lodged in after he had been denied admittance into Hull.

Preſently after, too, Sir Edward Rhodes was alſo ſeized, and both were ſent under a ſtrong guard to this town, were they were put on board the Hercules, which conveyed them and captain John Hotham to London, where they arrived the 15th of July, and were committed to the tower. Their eſtates were immediately confiſcated; but the father had five, and the ſon three pounds a week allowed them for their maintenance till they ſhould be brought to their trials. Sir John Hotham, as was before obſerved, had fortified his houſe at Scorborough and put a garriſon into it, which by the mayor of Hull were now ordered to go to Beverley to help to ſecure that town: and the next day after the ſeizing of Hotham and Sir Edward Rhodes, a party of the king's forces, who knew nothing of what had happened, marched to Beverley, expecting to have that town put into their hands; but they unexpectedly met with a ſtout reſiſtance from Boynton's forces, and, after ſuſtaining a conſiderable loſs, were obliged to retire.* †

Declaration of the two houſes to indemnify the mayor of Hull, &c. on their ſeizing Sir John Hotham.

The two houſes, as ſoon as they had received an account of theſe tranſactions at Hull, paſſed an ordinance of indemnity for thoſe gentlemen that ſecured Sir John Hotham, his ſon, &c. in the following words: "whereas Thomas Raikes, mayor of Hull, Sir Matthew Boynton, knight

* Town's Records.

† On the ſame day, too, the queen ſent two thouſand of her forces from Newark to Lincoln, expecting they would be admitted into the town at an hour appointed, by the inſtrumentality of major Purefoy, and his brother captain Purefoy; who, in order to effect that deſign had, a day or two before, admitted into the town about three-ſcore ſoldiers, diſguiſed in the dreſs of market-people, and who were ſecreted in the Dean's houſe: and though, on ſome private information from the mayor of Hull, the two Purefoys were ſeized, yet this party ſallied out into the town, and endeavoured to ſecure the magazine and courts of guard; they did ſome execution, and the garriſon was thrown into the utmoſt confuſion; but, by the diſcharge of a cannon by a countryman, who never diſcharged a piece before in his life, ſeveral of them were ſlain, and the reſt ſuppreſſed; ſo that the forces without, finding their deſign fruſtrated, retired."

Ruſhworth.

knight and baronet, ſir William St. Quintin, bart. ſir Richard Darley, ſir John Bourchier, and ſir William Allanſon, knights; Lancelot Roper, Nicholas Denman, John Barnard, and William Popple, aldermen; John Penroſe, gentleman, and Robert Johnſon, clerk, having received information that there was a deſign for the betraying of the town of Hull, which, in their opinion, could not be prevented but by the ſpeedy ſeizing of the blockhouſes and other places of ſtrength in the town; and alſo of the perſons of ſir John Hotham, ſir Edward Rhodes, and captain Hotham, to be in ſafe cuſtody until further directions from the parliament:—and whereas the ſaid mayor of Hull, ſir Matthew Boynton, and the reſt of the perſons abovenamed, did iſſue out their warrants and directions, commanding captain Scarth to march from Scorborough with his ſoldiers, arms, and ammunition he had there, to Beverley, for the defence of that place, till further directions from the parliament:*— *A. D.* 1643.

* The magiſtrates of Hull were now buſy in finding matter to criminate the two Hothams, though the fact is, that the plot to deliver up the town could never be clearly proved againſt either of them.—On the tenth day of july, however, ſeveral perſons were examined on oath, amongſt whom were the following:—

1ſt. "The examination of Thomas Coatsforth, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, gunner, taken there the tenth day of july, 1643: the ſaid examinant ſaith, 'he doth not know of any plot or practice of ſir John Hotham, or of mr. John Hotham his ſon, to deliver up the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, or the caſtle or fort there: but he ſaith, that he this examinant, and very many others of the town beſides, have been very jealous and ſuſpicious that ſir John Hotham intended ſome ſuch thing, ever ſince mr. John Hotham his ſon was at Bridlington at the queen's landing there, where, it is reported, he kiſſed the queen's hand; and the rather, for that ſhortly after ſir John Hotham cauſed his houſe at Scorborough to be ſtrongly fortified, and kept with a company of ſoldiers and with ordnance, which this examinant could not conceive to be for any great purpoſe, ſave only for a place of refuge.

"And this examinant further ſaith, that he being of late in the company of captain Moyer, captain of the Hercules, the ſaid captain Moyer told him, this examinant, that he being about to ſail and depart with his ſaid ſhip from Kingſton-upon Hull and put to ſea, one mr. Saltmarſh, a miniſter, who is ſir John Hotham's kinſman, ſent for captain Moyer to come a ſhore unto him: whereupon captain Moyer coming to him, mr. Saltmarſh prayed him for God's ſake and with tears in his eyes, not to go away with his ſhip, but to ſtay awhile; for, he greatly feared that ſir John Hotham

CHAP. XVII.

and, whereas they did iſſue out their warrants and directions unto divers other captains, to march with their ſoldiers from Hull to Beverley, for the

Hotham was not the ſame man, he formerly was, and that he was very much afraid that there was intended ſome great evil or miſchief towards the town: and further ſaith, that captain Moyer told him, this examinant, that the ſurgeon of his ſhip, being in company with a ſurgeon who was come from captain Hotham's troops, drinking together at a tavern, did ſee and read a letter which the ſaid ſurgeon of the troop had brought with him out of Lincolnſhire from mr. Henry Ferman to mr. John Hotham, in which letter there were ſome paſſages which created a ſtrong ſuſpicion in the ſaid captain Moyer and his ſurgeon, that ſome plot or great deſign was intended againſt the town.

"This examinant further ſaith, that about twenty days ago, ſir Edward Rhodes and lieutenant colonel Legard were at the north blockhouſe, where this examinant dwelleth, and had there viewed the ſame (as this examinant was informed, and from thence they went preſently to the caſtle; and then to the keep or top of the caſtle, this examinant and lieutenant Baron being then alſo there) and he ſaith that ſir Edward Rhodes and lieutenant colonel Legard, after viewing the ſame and the country round, withdrew themſelves from this examinant and lieutenant Baron, and had ſome private conference together, and in that conference, he, this examinant, heard ſir Edward Rhodes aſk lieutenant colonel Legard, "which way they could come in?" To whom the lieutenant colonel anſwered, "That way," pointing with his finger towards the north eaſt, or thereabout.

"And this examinant further ſaith, that he being another time with ſir John Hotham upon the top, or keep, of the caſtle, ſir John aſked him, this examinant, if ordnance being placed there would not keep the town quiet, and he ſaith, that ſhortly after ſir John Hotham cauſed two pieces of great ordnance, a demi cannon and a culverin, to be planted upon the ſaid keep, or top of the caſtle, with their muzzles towards the town: and this deponent further ſaith, that on wedneſday morning the 28th of june laſt, being the faſt day, he, this examinant, had an order from lieutenant colonel Legard, by the appointment of ſir John Hotham, to take down from the north blockhouſe three of the pieces of great ordnance, which were there mounted on their carriages upon that blockhouſe, and to carry them from thence to the ſouth blockhouſe; but he knoweth not to what uſe they ſhould be placed there, except it were for doing execution upon ſome or ſhips ſhips that then were or might come into the road.

"This examinant alſo further ſaith, that he has obſerved that ſir John Hotham has, of late, been negligent and careleſs in ſome things for the ſafety of the town; and in particular in not providing and entertaining cannoneers for ſervice, if occaſion ſhould be; there having for the ſpace of half a year laſt paſt, been no more but this examinant himſelf entertained, both for the caſtle and the blockhouſes; ſaving that, about a month or five weeks ago, there were two others, by name George Sinkler and Edward Andrew, engaged in the ſervice by ſir John Hotham's appointment. But he further ſaith, that ſir John would never give them any pay, except only one week's pay, which George Sinkler received: and he alſo ſaith, that, of late, ſir John Hotham hath neglected, to amend the platforms for ordnance upon the town's walls".—Signed Thomas Coatsforth, gunner.

The

the defence of that place: the lords and commons do declare, that it was an acceptable ſervice to the kingdom and parliament, which the ſaid *A. D.* 1643.

The examination of Suſanna Anlaby, wife of John Anlaby, of Elton, in the county of York, eſq. taken upon her oath the tenth day of july 1643, was to the following purport: Kingſton-upon-Hull.

The ſaid examinant ſaith, that, upon thurſday the nine and twentieth day of july laſt paſt, ſhe being at ſir John Hotham's houſe, lady Hotham delivered to her, this examinant, a little purſe, and ſaid it was a purſe of gold; and requeſted her, this examinant, to take it home with her, fearing it might otherwiſe be taken from her in the tumult: whereupon ſhe, this examinant, received the purſe with the gold into her cuſtody, and carried the ſame home with her, and kept it with her all thurſday night: but ſhe ſaith that afterwards, fearing that ſome trouble might ariſe from her keeping the gold, ſhe, this examinant, did, the next day, being the 30th day of july aforeſaid, carry the ſame purſe with the gold or what elſe was in it to lady Hotham, and gave the ſame back to her, which lady Hotham then received from her, and laid it by; but what ſhe did with it after ſhe knoweth not, ſaving that lady Hotham has ſince told her, this examinant, that thoſe that came from the committee to ſearch the houſe, had found the ſame and taken it away: that ſhe knoweth not of any other money, gold, plate, treaſure, or other goods, that has been ſince conveyed or removed from lady Hotham's houſe or otherwiſe concealed.—Suſanna Anlaby.

The examination of Maccabeus Hollis, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, merchant, taken there upon his oath, the tenth day of july 1643, as followeth: Kingſton-upon-Hull.

The ſaid examinant ſaith, that upon ſaturday the 24th of june laſt, captain Lawrence Moyer, captain of the Hercules, came to his, this examinant's houſe, to ſpeak with him; and told him, this examinant, that he could not be quiet a board of his ſhip till he had told him, this examinant, his mind; and accordingly told him to this effect: that he, the ſaid captain Moyer, had a ſhrewd fear of ſir John Hotham, that he would betray this town (meaning the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull) for that ſince his ſon had been ſeized at Nottingham, he, the ſaid ſir John Hotham, had been almoſt mad; and that he the ſaid ſir John Hotham, was mightily enraged againſt the parliament and againſt colonel Cromwell, and ſpoke very contemptibly and diſgracefully of them, and that if any now ſpake of the parliament, he anſwered ſcornfully and diſdainfully, and as if no regard was due or ought to be paid to them: that the ſaid captain Moyer withall, then willed this examinant, to have a care of the town, ſaying, 'I fear me you are in a great deal of danger, he looks (meaning ſir John Hotham) as if he had a miſchief in his hands, I fear you are nearer danger then you dream of.' To whom this examinant made anſwer, "Alas, captain Moyer, what ſhall we do! "I have feared him long; but what can be done?" To whom captain Moyer replied, have you no ſure friend in the town to make your mind known unto? Whereupon this examinant told the ſaid captain, that David Jackſon and he, this examinant, had had ſome diſcourſe about ſuch like things, and that he, this examinant, was confident a man might reveal any thing to him, for that he thought him very ſure; and ſo captain Moyer and this examinant for that time departed the one from the other:

CHAP. XVII.

mayor of Hull, ſir Matthew Boynton, and the reſt of the gentlemen above named, and all others have done herein; and that the lords and commons will keep them, and all others that have aſſiſted them therein, indemnified and ſaved harmleſs.*

Ruſhworth.

On the 28th of july, the day before he was apprehended, captain Hotham wrote to the earl of Newcaſtle an anſwer to ſome letters he had received from that nobleman; but, unfortunately for him, having not had an opportunity to ſend it away, it was found in his chamber, and conſtituted one of the principal charges brought againſt him at his trial. The contents of the letter were as follows:

MY NOBLE LORD!

"I confeſs it is a very great comfort to me in my diſtracted condition, that I am bleſſed with a friend who has ſo much truth and nobleneſs. It is true, the fickleneſs of thoſe men reduced me to uncertainty as that I never knew in what condition I ſtood; and ſo could not give you ſatisfaction

And this examinant further ſaith, that as captain Moyer was then going towards the ſouth end, he met with David Jackſon, and they two going into William Thompſon's houſe, ſent to this examinant to come thither to them, whereupon this examinant went preſently to them, where they had private conference much to the effect above recited; and promiſed fidelity amongſt themſelves, and to uſe the beſt means they could to prevent the miſchief: and this examinant further ſaith, that upon monday following, captain Moyer wrote to him, this examinant, and ſent it by an officer of his ſhip, wherein he ſignified to him, this examinant, that he, the ſaid captain Moyer had been ſent for to ſir John Hotham's, to ſit in a council of war, where were preſent ſir John Hotham, mr. John Hotham, ſir Edward Rhodes, ſir Thomas Reminton, lieutenant colonel Legard, mr. Legard ſenior, major Broderick, captain Anlaby, captain Billops, captain Overton, and himſelf, the ſaid captain Moyer; who, being ſet together, ſir John Hotham told them of an affront which had been offered to his ſon, mr. John Hotham by colonel Cromwell, and then demanded of them (the board) whether they thought fit, that a letter ſhould be wrote to the parliament or not touching that buſineſs, and it was anſwered in the affirmative by them all (excepting only the ſaid captain Moyer) and that ſir John Hotham immediately produced a letter, ready written, and read the ſame in the evening.

E. MSS. LANSDOWNE.

* Parliamentary hiſtory, vol. xii. page 326.

ſatisfaction then, according as (it may be) you expected: yet you will not find that ever I ſhewed or communicated your letters to any but thoſe who were privy to them, and can add to the advancement of the buſineſs in hand, and not any ways to abuſe you, as ſome would have you to believe. *A. D.* 1643.

The malice of my enemies has been violent againſt me, but God has delivered me out of their hands. I never expected better from the popularity, for none of theſe ever rewarded their beſt citizens with any thing but death or baniſhment. As I reſolved I would never forſake the party I had undertaken, until they had (without cauſe given by me) ſo diſobliged me, that no man can think that my honour or honeſty is further engaged to ſerve them. I confeſs I now think myſelf a freeman from them, and reſolve, by the grace of God, never to ſerve them more.

I cannot yet attend your lordſhip, but I ſhall mightily diſſerve you, until buſineſs be well framed here, which will I hope be ſhortly. If I could but obtain ſo much favour from you, that ſir Hugh Cholmley might be commanded to forbear the eaſt riding one fortnight, elſe we ſhall be neceſſitated to be at blows with him continually: not that he can do any harm here, but he will mightily trouble us whilſt greater buſineſs ſhould go forward.—I ſhall deſire to know whether ——— were executed after his pardon. My lord if I be taken the ſecond time it ſhall be much againſt my will, eſpecially by thoſe that call themſelves my friends; as ſoon as I have diſpatched I intend to know your commands to

Your moſt humble

And affectionate ſervant,

HULL,
June 18th, 1643.

JOHN HOTHAM."

" If you pleaſe to exchange captain Wray for major Anderſon, I ſhall ſend him to you."

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

The trial, condemnation, and execution of ſir John Hotham, and his ſon:---The government of Hull committed to the mayor aldermen, &c. the earl of Kingſton in vain attempts to withdraw them from their adherence to the parliament:---Lord Fairfax comes to Hull, and is conſtituted its governor:---The king's army under the command of the marquis of Newcaſtle, beſiege the town;---Tranſactions during the ſiege:---The marquis obliged to raiſe the ſiege and retire to York:---The royaliſts, in and near the town, have their effects ſequeſtered:---The magiſtrates in vain petition the parliament:---A conſtant garriſon ordered to be kept at Hull: but diſagreeable to the inhabitants in general:--- Great loſſes ſuſtained at ſea, &c. &c. &c.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOtwithſtanding ſir John Hotham and his ſon were long detained in priſon, prior to their being brought to their trial, yet before we proceed in the detail of facts at Hull, we ſhall briefly recite the circumſtances which occurred, during the remainder of their unfortunate lives, that the ſubſequent narrative may be leſs interrupted.

Ruſhworth. The trial, condemnation, and execution of ſir John Hotham, & his ſon.

After a long and ſtrict confinement, and frequent examinations, ſir John Hotham was at length on the 30th of november, 1644, brought before the court martial at guild-hall. The ſubſtance of the charges brought againſt him was:—" That he had traitorouſly betrayed the truſt repoſed in him by the parliament, and adhered to the enemy; which

which charge would be proved by his words, his letters, and actions: his correſpondence with lord Digby, and the marquis of Newcaſtle: his refuſal to ſupply lord Fairfax with powder, arms, and ammunition, to the great detriment of the parliament, and the prejudice of their affairs in Yorkſhire: his uttering divers ſlanderous words againſt the parliament and cloſe committee: his endeavouring to betray the town of Hull to the enemy: his holding a correſpondence with the queen by ſeveral meſſengers: his cauſing a demi-culverin to be placed upon the top of the caſtle againſt the town, and two pieces in the blockhouſe to fire on the parliament's ſhips: his ſending away captain Moyer, captain of the great ſhip called the Hercules: his quitting the garriſon at Beverley, which was a great means to ſtraighten Hull: and, laſtly, his endeavours to eſcape as ſoon as he conceived his deſign diſcovered: in proof of all theſe accuſations about thirty witneſſes were produced and examined. A.D. 1643.

On the ſecond day of december he was brought again before the court to make his defence.—In the firſt place, he repreſented the ſervices he had performed, and his faithfulneſs to the parliament in defending the town againſt his majeſty, at the beginning of the conteſt; and then deſcended to the particular charges brought againſt him, and endeavoured to invalidate the evidence produced.

He began as follows: "As to the treaty with lord Digby and the marquis of Newcaſtle, he affirmed that he had entered into two treaties before with the enemy, which, though concealed for the time, were afterwards received with general approbation; and he believed that he might at any time do the like when it was for the advantage of the parliament. His treaty with lord Digby, he ſaid, fell out thus: captain Moyer, about the time of the coming in of the Providence, which was the firſt ſhip that furniſhed his majeſty with arms, ſailing on a cruize to meet her, happened to fall in with a ketch in the Humber, wherein were lord Digby, in the diſguiſe of a frenchman, colonel Aſhburnham, and ſir Edward Stradling, whom he brought into Hull; and, after they had

CHAP. XVIII.

had been detained there ſome ſpace, lord Digby, paſſing ſtill for a frenchman, and not known to the priſoner or any other to be otherwiſe, ſent to ſpeak with the now priſoner, and told him that he was a ſoldier of fortune, and if he would give him his liberty he would go to the enemy, and give him intelligence of their deſigns, which accordingly he did upon his parole, and returned ſeveral times, but at laſt gave him the ſlip, and ſent him a letter acquainting him that he was lord Digby, and wiſhing him to return to his allegiance; after which he had no further treaty with him.

" That his treaty with the earl of Newcaſtle was on deſign that he might ſtill keep the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire free for the maintenance of Hull, then very deſtitute of money; whereas otherwiſe the marquis would have entered thoſe parts and plundered them. As to the letters under his own hand ſent to the marquis of Newcaſtle and now produced to him, he alledged that he knew not whether they were his hand or not; for others might eaſily counterfeit his hand.

He then produced divers witneſſes on his behalf, whoſe teſtimonies chiefly tended to invalidate the credit of the oppoſite witneſſes, and take off the weight of the evidence which they had depoſed againſt him. The next day, having deſired that his ſons mr. Charles, and mr. William Hotham might be heard, the court, though it was not an uſual practice, granted the requeſt: they ſpake for the moſt part to the ſame purpoſe, and on wedneſday ſir John concluded his whole defence.

His allegations, however, not proving ſatisfactory to the court, they on ſaturday the 7th of december proceeded to pronounce ſentence againſt him; which was, that he ſhould ſuffer death, by having his head ſevered from his body, which was appointed to be done on the 16th of december; but, on his lady's petition for time to ſettle his eſtate, the execution was deferred a little longer.

On monday, the 9th of december, captain Hotham came to his trial before the ſame court. The general charge brought againſt him was, —" That he, being a commander in the ſervice of the parliament, had betrayed the truſt in him repoſed, and perfidiouſly adhered to the enemy, and endeavoured to betray a regiment of horſe and other forces into their hands." This charge being ſupported by clear evidence, he alſo was ſentenced to death as well as his father. *A. D.* 1643.

On the 28th of december a meſſage was ſent from the lords to the commons, accompanied with a petition from ſir John Hotham, requeſting pardon either for himſelf or for his ſon; and expreſſing that they were willing to grant the requeſt, and deſired the concurrence of the houſe of commons with the reſolution they had formed. This occaſioned a long debate, which was reſumed the day following; but, in the end, it was carried in the negative.

On the laſt day of december accordingly, being the day appointed for ſir John's execution, great multitudes of ſpectators were aſſembled, and the ſcaffold, the coffin, the executioner, and all the dreadful apparatus were in readineſs: but, about eleven o'clock, as he was coming from the Tower to the Hill, attended by the lieutenant, the provoſt marſhal, the guard, and ſeveral gentlemen and miniſters, a meſſenger came with a reprieve from the houſe of peers, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower and provoſt marſhal, requiring them to defer the execution until ſaturday the 4th of january following, on which he was conducted back to the Tower. The commons however, who for obvious reaſons were always ſevere againſt treachery as it reſpected themſelves, being informed that the execution was deferred, without either their aſſent, or ſo much as knowing of any reprieve being granted, ſent a meſſage to know the cauſe why execution was not done upon ſir John Hotham; and being informed of the reprieve from the houſe of peers, they paſſed a vote " That no officer or miniſter of juſtice, ſhall hereafter ſtay the

CHAP. XVIII.

execution of juſtice on any particular order or reprieve from either houſe of parliament, without the concurrence of both houſes. This reſolution was ſent to the commiſſioners for martial law, to the lieutenant of the Tower, and to the provoſt marſhal, with an order that the lieutenant of the Tower do proceed to the execution of ſir John Hotham according to the ſentence of the court martial.

There being now no hopes of the father's pardon a petition was immediately preferred to the lords, and another to the commons in behalf of the ſon, both written with ſir John's own hand; * but theſe petitions not availing, the captain was brought to the ſcaffold on Tower-Hill, the firſt day of january 1645, attended by the miniſter of the Tower, mr. Coleman. As ſoon as he aſcended the ſcaffold he joined in prayer

* The petition to the houſe of commons was as follows:

To the honourable the houſe of commons in parliament aſſembled.

The humble petition of captain John Hotham, humbly ſheweth,

That he acknowledgeth his faults and his follies committed againſt you are ſo many, that all the puniſhment that you inflict will be according to juſtice—your great and abundant favours he has requited with arrogance and negligence, ſo that if his knowledge of your great mercy to offenders did not encourage him, the conſciouſneſs of his own unworthineſs would have kept him from hoping for a favour; but the cries and tears of a poor wife, helpleſs children, and deſolated family, have moved him a poor condemned commoner to fly for mercy to the commons of England, and he has forborn thus long to petition you, becauſe there was hopes your mercy would have been extended to his poor diſtreſſed father, and he would not give interruption to his petition although it had coſt him his life, but ſince, to his great grief, he hears the ſentence is unrevoked—

He humbly prays that your great clemency and mercy will look upon *him* in the next place, and mitigate his heavy ſentence of death into baniſhment and fine, or what other puniſhment you pleaſe; and your petitioner, his wife and poor children will daily pray for proſperity to your affairs, and will remain

Your humble petitioner,

JOHN HOTHAM.

His petition to the lords differed very little from the above.

prayer for ſome time with the miniſter, and then made a long prayer himſelf; after which, riſing up and going to the ſide of the ſcaffold, he addreſſed the people in words to this effect. *A. D.* 1643.

GENTLEMEN,

" You ſee in what a condition I now ſtand: you all come here to look on me as a ſpectacle of ſhame and juſtice; and I believe, many of you are poſſeſſed with apprehenſion of great crimes and treaſons that I have committed againſt the parliament: thoſe things I muſt declare to you all, this conſcience knows no guilt of: what I have advantaged the parliament's cauſe is notorious, and that I did never diſadvantage it, I think is proved alſo: I have been very violent in the parliament, and did many things according to the ſwinge of the times; I did engage myſelf in their cauſe, I did them ſervice in poſſeſſing Hull, I preſerved the forts, magazine, towns, and forces, and never miſcarried in any attempt. It has pleaſed God to bring me to this end for my ſins againſt him, which I acknowledge to be juſt: but not for any treaſon againſt the parliament, neither do I know any treaſon or intention of treaſon in my poor father who lies in the ſame condition that I do, whatever other men call treaſon; this I teſtify to all here."

Having ſpoken ſome other words to the ſame purpoſe, mr. Coleman prayed again, and the priſoner prepared himſelf for the block, on which with conſiderable fortitude having laid his head, the executioner at one blow ſevered it from his body, which his brother mr. Durant Hotham immediately took up, wrapt it in a ſcarf, and laid it, together with his body, in a coffin previouſly prepared for the purpoſe.

The next day his father ſir John Hotham was conducted to the ſame place, attended by mr. Hugh Peters, chaplain to ſir Thomas Fairfax.

In the morning indeed his friends had found means to procure a motion in the houſe of commons for his pardon, which occaſioned a debate; and ſir John, even upon the ſcaffold, expected the good news of his par- Whitlocke.

CHAP. XVIII.

Rushworth.

don to arrive. The time accordingly was protracted till two o'clock in the afternoon, but the commons did not think proper to grant it. Mr. Peters told the people, that it was the desire of sir John Hotham, that since he had in his chamber fully discovered his mind to him and other ministers, many questions might not be put to him, but that he might have liberty to speak only what he thought fit concerning himself. Sir John then coming forward, addressed the spectators as follows:

GENTLEMEN,

"I know no more of myself but this, that I deserve this death from Almighty God; nay that I deserve damnation and the severest punishments from *him*. But, as for the business of Hull, the betraying of it from the parliament, the ministers have all been with me, and given me good counsel; neither was I any ways guilty of it; that is all I can say to that act. For other offences, as rash words, anger, and such things, no man has been more guilty; I beseech God to forgive me.—I have received as many favours as any man from God, and I have been as ungrateful as any man could be: but God Almighty, I hope, has forgiven me my sins, and I desire you all to pray to God for me, that I may be forgiven. I hope God Almighty will forgive me, the parliament, the court martial, and all men that have any thing to do with my death. And, gentlemen! Look ye to it all, as I am a warning to you, I have received many mercies from God, and have been unfruiful, ungrateful to him under them, and God Almighty has let me see, that though for this offence whereof I am accused, he has not done it; yet he has brought this affliction upon me to save my soul, by and through the merits of Jesus Christ; for, alas! This affliction is nothing to all my sins. God Almighty kept me from my trial at St. Albans, and other places, to bring me to this place, which I hope I shall glorify God in, and his blessed name be for ever glorified."

After

After ſir John had finiſhed his addreſs, mr. Peters told the people, that he had ſomething further to commend unto them, at the requeſt of the priſoner himſelf; which was, "That he had lived in abundance "of plenty, his eſtate large, about two thouſand pounds a year at firſt, "and that he had gained much to it: that in the beginning of his days "he was a ſoldier in the low countries, and was at the battle of "Prague: that at his firſt going out for a ſoldier his father ſpake to "him to this effect: 'ſon! when the crown of England is at ſtake "you will have fighting enough.' That he had run through many "dangers, great hazards and undertakings, and now came to this end; "and deſired that they would take notice in him of the vanity of all "things here below; as wit, parts, proweſs, ſtrength, friends, honour, "or whatever is merely of a terreſtrial nature." A. D. 1643.

Then ſir John kneeling behind the block, ſpent ſome time in private prayer; after which the executioner gave the fatal blow.*

Thus

* The execution of ſir John Hotham and his ſon, recalled to the minds of many the dreadful imprecation he had uttered upon the walls of Hull, when he denied the king admittance into the town.—"That God would bring confuſion on him and his, if he were not a loyal and faithful "ſubject to his majeſty!"

The following remarks were made by the king on his death:

"I cannot but obſerve how God, not long after, ſo pleaded and avenged my cauſe, in the eye of the world, that the moſt wilfully blind cannot avoid the diſpleaſure to ſee it, and with ſome remorſe and fear to own it, as a notable ſtroke and prediction of divine vengeance; for ſir John Hotham, unreproached, unthreatened, uncurſed, by any language or ſecret imprecation of mine, only blaſted with the conſcience of his own wickedneſs, and falling from one inconſtancy to another, paid his own and his eldeſt ſon's head, as forfeitures of their diſloyalty, to thoſe men from whom ſurely he might have expected another reward than thus to divide their heads from their bodies, whoſe hearts with them were divided from their king.

Nor did a ſolitary vengeance ſerve the town. The cutting off one head in a family is not enough to expiate the affront done to the head of the commonwealth; the eldeſt ſon muſt be involved in the puniſhment, as he was infected with the ſin of the father againſt the father of his country; root and branch God cuts off in one day.—That which makes me more pity ſir John Hotham, is, that after he began to have ſome inclination towards repentance for his ſin, and reparation of his duty to me, he ſhould be ſo unhappy as to fall into the hands of their juſtice, and not of my mercy.—

Poor

CHAP. XVIII.

Thus periſhed ſir John Hotham, whoſe misfortunes were chiefly owing to his inconſtancy and want of reſolution. Whitlocke obſerves, that his rough carriage, eſpecially to his inferiors, and his very parſimonious way of living, together with the betraying of his truſt, made him ſo diſreſpected among all ſorts of people, that even his maſters, for whom he had done ſuch ſignal ſervice, caſt him off; his ſoldiers mutinied againſt him; his brother-in-law acted in oppoſition to him, and ſent him, his wife and children, priſoners to the parliament.

1643 Town's records.

Having thus brought the narrative of the two unfortunate Hothams to a final period, we ſhall now return to the occurrences at Hull.—After the ſeizure of the governor, as before related, the cuſtody of the town was entruſted to the care of a committee, approved of by the parliament; conſiſting of the mayor, Matthew Boynton, Richard Darley, John

The government of Hull committed to the

Poor gentleman! He is now become a notable monument of unproſperous diſloyalty, teaching the world, by ſo ſad and unfortunate a ſpectacle, that the rude carriage of a ſubject towards his ſovereign, carries always its own vengeance, as an inſeparable ſhadow, with it.

"What thanks, obſerves Milton on theſe remarks of the king, ſir John Hotham had from his majeſty for revolting to his cauſe, and what good opinion for dying in his ſervice, they who have ventured like him, or intend, may here take notice.—Moſt men are apt, ſays the ſame author, and commonly the worſt of men, ſo to interpret and expound the judgments of God, and all other events of providence or chance, as makes moſt to the juſtifying their own cauſe, tho' never ſo evil, and attribute all to the particular favour of God toward them: thus, when Saul heard that David was in Keilah, 'God, ſaith he, has delivered him into my hands, for he his ſhut in;' but how far that king was deceived in his thought that God favoured his cauſe, that ſtory unfolds, and how little reaſon the king had to impute the death of Hotham to God's avengment of his repulſe at Hull, may be eaſily ſeen: for, while Hotham continued faithful to his truſt no man more ſafe, more ſucceſsful, more in reputation, than he; but from the time he firſt ſought to make his peace with the king, and to betray into his hands that town into which he had denied him entrance, nothing proſpered with him. Certainly, had God intended him ſuch an end for his oppoſition to the king, he would not have deferred to puniſh him till when, of an enemy, he was changed to be the king's friend, nor have made his repentance and amendment the occaſion of his ruin." Lord Clarendon was in the ſame ſentiments as the king. He calls the beheading of the Hothams "An "act of divine juſtice, executed by the parliament at Weſtminſter."

Vide Eikon Baſilike, Eiconoclaſtes, Clarendon's hiſtory of the civil wars.

John Bouchier, and William Alliſon, knights; meſſrs. Styles and Johnſon, clergymen, and the aldermen, Roper, Denman, John and Henry Barnard. *A. D.* 1643. mayor and aldermen &c.

The earl of Kingſton, who held Gainſborough for the king, endeavoured to withdraw the corporation of Hull, from their adherence to the parliament's cauſe. For this purpoſe he ſent a letter addreſſed to the mayor and aldermen, wherein, after lamenting that it had been in the power of ill men, to corrupt them in their affection to the king, at a time when he had declared with ſo much vehemency, and (to his knowledge) inward integrity and ſincerity, his reſolution to perform all that could be deſired concerning the true reformed proteſtant religion and juſt rights of parliaments, and the liberty and property of ſubjects; he told them that that place in Proverbs, 24. xxi. "My ſon, fear thou the Lord, and the king: and "meddle not with them that are given to change," was part of that word of God which ſhould one day judge the world; and that paſſage, 2 Tim. 3. v. expreſſly commanded them to turn away from ſuch, notwithſtanding their form of godlineſs. He added that if they would be pleaſed to admit him as their governor, he would engage to procure for them his majeſty's gracious pardon for what was paſt, and his favours to them in future. His arguments, however, produced not the effects he deſired, nor did they think proper to return him an anſwer: and ſoon after lord Willoughby, of Parham, with a party of horſe and dragoons, advanced to the town of Gainſborough, and after a deſperate aſſault became maſter of it, and took the earl of Kingſton priſoner, who, with the reſt of the priſoners taken in the town, was ſent in a cloſe boat towards Hull. The boat being diſcovered by a party of the royaliſts, they drew up ſome muſqueteers to the Trent ſide, and called out to the boat to ſtop; but this being diſregarded, they diſcharged a volly into her, which unfortunately killed the earl and his ſervant, and no other perſon in

The earl of Kingſton in vain attempts to withdraw them from their adherence to the parliament.

Whitlocke. Ruſhworth.

CHAP. XVII.

in the boat; but the boat itſelf eſcaped, and brought the reſt of the priſoners ſafe to Hull.*

On the 30th of june, being the day after the ſeizing of the two unfortunate Hothams, the battle of Atherton-Moor was fought, in which the earl of Newcaſtle entirely defeated and diſperſed the lord Fairfax's army; took ſeveral pieces of ordnance; killed four or five hundred of his men, and made many of them priſoners. Lord Fairfax and his ſon, with the ſhattered remains of their forces, were obliged to retreat to Bradford; but the victorious general purſuing them thither the ſame night, they were obliged to quit that town, and retire to Leeds. Here his lordſhip received a letter, on the firſt of july, from mr. Raikes the mayor of Hull, informing him of what had been tranſacted there; on which he reſolved to march to Hull. The next morning accordingly he ſet forward to Selby, where part of the earl's troops lay ready to diſpute his paſſage over the river. His ſon ſir Thomas Fairfax, with the party under his command, ſkirmiſhed with the loyaliſts till his father and his attendants had paſſed the river; but this was not effected without the loſs of ſeveral men. After this his lordſhip came to Ureſſel-Caſtle (then a noble ſtructure belonging to the earl of Northumberland) where he took a little reſt, and arrived at Hull at two o'clock on tueſday morning.

Lord Fairfax comes to Hull, and is conſtituted its governor.

Immediately on his arrival, the town preſented a petition to the parliament that he might be appointed the governor of it, and accordingly he was conſtituted governor by an ordinance of the 22d of july following: mean-while the earl of Newcaſtle (about this time dignified with the title of marquis) had retaken the town of Gainſborough, and driven the parliament's forces out of Lincoln, wherein he had placed a garriſon for the king. After this he advanced towards Hull, with an army of fifteen thouſand horſe and foot, and ſcarce were ſir Thomas Fairfax and his

* This is the account given by Ruſhworth and Whitlocke; but the town's records ſay, that the earl and his men were ſhot by a party of roundheads (juſt as they were ſtepping into the boat) who lay in ambuſh for that purpoſe near the ſide of the river.

his men fixed in their quarters at Beverley, before they had intelligence that the marquis of Newcaſtle was marching againſt them, and that he was very near. On the reception of this advice a council of war was immediately called, in which it was reſolved to abandon the town, and retire to Hull; Beverley being an open place by no means tenable; but before they could put this reſolution into execution, the marquis with his forces entered the town, and a dreadful carnage enſued. The enemy for ſome time maintained their poſts with the greateſt bravery; but being overpowered by numbers, and many of their men ſlain, they were at length forced out of the town, and purſued almoſt to the walls of Hull. After this ſucceſs the marquis returned, and cauſed the town to be plundered, and ſent all the cattle they could find in its vicinity to York, in order to ſupply the garriſon there.

A. D. 1643.

Ruſhworth. Town's records.

On ſaturday the ſecond of ſeptember, the marquis drew his forces, which were fluſhed with their late ſucceſſes, before Hull, and began his works againſt it. The whole ſiege was conducted with much bravery and reſolution, both by the aſſailants and defendants. The freſh waters, that ſupply the town were diverted, and the country people, inſtead of ſupplying the market as formerly, were ordered to furniſh the camp with proviſions. Notwithſtanding the inceſſant fire from the walls, the beſiegers erected ſeveral batteries, which immediately opened upon the town. On the next day the beſieged erected a fort on the bank of the river Hull, nigh the ruins of the Charter-Houſe, on which they planted a great braſs gun, which, with the cannon from the walls and blockhouſes, carried devaſtation into the enemy's quarters.

The king's army under the command of the marquis of Newcaſtle, beſiege the town.

On the 28th of ſeptember, about three o'clock in the morning, the beſiegers began a work at the diſtance of about half a mile only from the town; but in this work they were greatly obſtructed by the beſieged, who with the cannon from the walls, and ſmall arms from the oppoſite bank, deſtroyed every day what the royaliſts had been erecting in the preceding night. After a great deal of labour, however, and at

CHAP. XVII.

the expence of many lives, it was at length finiſhed, and called by way of eminence, the KING'S FORT. On this fort were placed ſeveral pieces of large ordnance, beſides two braſs culverins which ſhot balls of 36lb. weight. A furnace too was conſtructed, and ſeveral hot balls were fired into the town, which threw the inhabitants into the utmoſt conſternation. The governor however, knowing that there was much combuſtible matter in the town, and apprehenſive that the whole might be reduced to aſhes, did every thing in his power to prevent ſo fatal a cataſtrophe. For that purpoſe he gave orders that all hemp, flax, pitch, and tar, in every houſe ſhould be put into the cellars, and into the loweſt rooms of thoſe that had none,—that veſſels of water ſhould be ſet before every door; and that a ſtricter watch ſhould be kept in all parts of the town, and every precaution taken to ſecure the magazine. After this he ordered two more large culverins to be placed on the Charter-Houſe battery; and, at the diſtance of about two hundred and forty paces, erected another fort, which flanked the royaliſts behind the banks. The fire from theſe forts and the north blockhouſe, ſoon demoliſhed the royal fort, ſo that no more hot bullets were ſhot into the town during the remainder of the ſiege.

Tranſactions during the ſiege.

On the 9th of ſeptember, about four hundred horſe and foot made a ſally, and fell upon the royaliſts at the village of Anlaby; but they were ſoon repulſed, and purſued almoſt to the gates of the town.

On the 14th of ſeptember, lord Fairfax, under an apprehenſion that the town was in great danger of being reduced, ordered the banks to be cut to overflow the country, whereby the beſiegers were greatly annoyed by the waters, and were obliged to abandon all their works, except thoſe that were erected on the banks.

On the 16th, a great part of the north blockhouſe was blown up, occaſioned by the careleſſneſs of an artillery-man, who with a lighted match went into the artillery room to fetch ſome cartridges where were nine

or

or ten hand granadoes that took fire; the exploſion rent the whole building, and killed both him and four other perſons. The violence of the exploſion too, forced open a door, though bolted with ſtrong bars of iron, which led into a room adjoining, in which were ten barrels of gunpowder, ſome of them open, but which providentially were entirely preſerved. Had the fire indeed been communicated to theſe, the whole pile would have been inevitably deſtroyed, with above three hundred men who were ſtationed in it; and even the town itſelf, in all probability, would have received no ſmall damage from the dreadful ſhock. A.D. 1643.

Reſolved to take advantage of every thing that occured, the marquis having now received ſome bombs of a particular conſtruction from York, endeavoured for ſeveral ſucceſſive days to throw them into the town; but, through the unſkilfulneſs of his engineers, this was done to very little effect, moſt of them falling either ſhort or wide.

On the 20th of ſeptember, a ſtrong party was detached to the weſt ſide of the town, with a view to make their approaches by the banks of the Humber. Here they caſt up ſeveral new works, which in a ſhort time they brought within half a mile of the walls, and on theſe works they placed ſeveral of their largeſt cannons. To counteract theſe works, the beſieged raiſed a ſtrong fort cloſe to the weſt jetty, which at the ſame time defended the ſhips in the road: they alſo erected ſome other leſs works in the meadows, from which they reſolutely oppoſed the royal army.

On the 26th, the lord Willoughby of Parham, and colonel Cromwell, came to Hull, with a deſign to conſult with lord Fairfax, relative to what might be the moſt proper ſteps to be taken in the preſent emergency: but they made no long ſtay; and on the day of their departure, ſir Thomas Fairfax croſſed the Humber with twenty troops of horſe, and joined Cromwell's forces in Lincolnſhire.

On the 27th, the royaliſts repaired the fort at Paul, and erected another on the oppoſite ſhore, at Whitgift, in Lincolnſhire, in order

CHAP. XVIII.

to prevent the town from receiving ſupplies by water; but this they were not able to effect; for the men of war belonging to the parliament, demoliſhed theſe forts before they could be perfected; and by the aſſiſtance of their land forces, put an effectual ſtop to their further proceedure; ſo that the town during the whole ſiege, received continual ſupplies of every thing neceſſary from London*.

On the 28th of ſeptember, the marquis' magazine at Cottingham, either by accident or treachery, was blown up, and the exploſion did conſiderable damage to the town, and ſeveral people periſhed.

The governor now being in want of money, iſſued an order to levy ſix thouſand pounds upon the town's men, which was collected accordingly; his lordſhip promiſing on his honour, to have it repaid, after the ſiege was brought to an iſſue; but it appears that this was never done.

Wedneſday the 4th of october was appointed by the governor, to be obſerved in the town as a public faſt; but, the night before, the enemy had raiſed a new work, within a quarter of a mile on the north ſide of the town. The garriſon, therefore, inſtead of faſting and praying, were ordered to make an immediate attack on this work. For this purpoſe, four hundred men were ordered to ſally out, who drove the enemy from their ground, ſeized their tools, demoliſhed the fort, and returned with ſeveral priſoners. At the ſame time another party attacked the royaliſts fort on Daringham bank, and after a ſharp conflict they took and totally demoliſhed it.

On monday the 9th of october, the beſiegers made another aſſault on the enemy's works: a ſtrong party, under the command of captain Strickland, a brave and gallant officer, at break of day, attacked the fort called

* Paul church, which ſtood then upon the bank of the Humber, cloſe to the fort, underwent the ſame fate, and was levelled with the ground; it continued in ruins till after the reſtoration of king Charles the ſecond, when it was rebuilt upon a freſh piece of ground at a greater diſtance from the Humber. The water at this day has ſwallowed up the ground on which the former church ſtood. E. MSS.

called the weſt jetty, and the half moon near it; whilſt another party attacked the charter-houſe battery, on the other ſide of the town. Strickland and his men were not diſcovered 'till they began to ſcale the fort, when they received a galling fire from the adjoining half moon. Finding themſelves greatly annoyed by this laſt battery, they wheeled about and immediately attacked the half moon, though the paſſage up to it was ſo narrow that only two men could march a breaſt. Notwithſtanding this impediment, however, and the hot fire of the enemy which had already greatly thinned their ranks, yet the captain, with part of his men, at length reached the top, and demanded an immediate ſurrender: but ſcarce were the words out of his mouth, when he was ſhot by one of the towns'-men. This event ſo much encouraged the reſt, that they fell on the aſſailants with incredible fury, made a dreadful ſlaughter of them, and ſoon recovered the fort; the conſequence was, that very few remained of the whole detachment to carry back the news of this unfortunate action. The townſmen likewiſe ſuſtained a very conſiderable loſs; they had many ſlain, and amongſt the reſt the gallant captain Kirby, whoſe death was univerſally lamented by all who knew him. On the other ſide of the town too, the loyaliſts were equally unſucceſsful; for, though a ſtrong party of them made a vigorous aſſault on the charter-houſe battery, killed the commanding officer and ſeveral men, and even took poſſeſſion of the fort, yet they were not able to hold it; but were forced to abandon it with conſiderable loſs. A. D. 1643.

On the 11th of october, command was given by the governor, that all the garriſon ſhould be under arms, without beat of drum, or any other ſignal that might alarm the enemy, at ſeven o'clock in the morning; and the more effectually to deceive the beſiegers, an additional order was given to the guards on the north ſide of the town, to give a falſe alarm, that the royaliſts might expect the attack on that ſide.

About

CHAP. XVIII.

About nine o'clock, fifteen hundred men, conſiſting of townſmen, ſoldiers, and ſeamen, and four troops of horſe, ſallied out towards the weſt. The foot were formed into three diviſions: one ſmall party charged the beſiegers in the front of their laſt work by the gallows: the ſecond, commanded by ſir John Meldrum, fell upon their left flank; and the third from the weſt jetty, charged their works on the banks of the Humber*. They were received very gallantly; but in the end were victorious, and beat the beſiegers out of their firſt work,† and followed them to the next, which, after a very obſtinate diſpute, they alſo gained. The beſiegers, however, being reinforced by a freſh body of troops, advanced again, and charged the enemy with ſo much reſolution, that they obliged them to retreat in great diſorder; and falling on their rear, did ſuch execution, that all their works and cannon were recovered.

Sorry at this retreat, lord Fairfax and ſir John Meldrum, uſed every endeavour again to rally their troops, and to inſpire them with freſh courage; and having got them again into order under the cannon on the walls, a reſolution was taken to charge the beſiegers once more, which was done ſo deſperately, that they a ſecond time made themſelves maſters of the ſeveral forts, and turning their own guns againſt them, made a dreadful carnage.

On the ſame day this eminent ſally was made at Hull, part of the marquis of Newcaſtle's forces, which he had left behind him in Lincolnſhire, commanded by ſir William Widdrington, were routed near Horncaſtle by the earl of Mancheſter, and almoſt totally deſtroyed. Sir William immediately ſent an account of this unfortunate event to the marquis of Newcaſtle, and told him, "That the enemies were then "at liberty to diſpoſe of their forces which way they pleaſed, either to "Hull or Derby:—that unleſs he ſent a conſiderable reinforcement, "the whole country would be loſt: that if, on account of this unfor-

"tunate

* Ruſhworth. † Town's records.

" tunate action, it might be adviſable to quit the ſiege of Hull, he pre- *A. D.* 1643.
" ſumed his lordſhip would think fit to fortify the church, and ſome
" parts of Beverley, that a conſiderable garriſon might be left as near
" as poſſible."

On the receipt of this melancholy news, the marquis immediately called a council of war; the reſult of which was, that on the whole it was the moſt adviſeable, in the preſent ſituation of affairs, to raiſe the ſiege.—Accordingly the ſame night, the marquis drew off all his men; and took care to prevent a purſuit, by pulling up the bridges, opening the canals, and lying the low roads entirely under water. Some of the forces marched into Lincolnſhire; but the marquis himſelf, with the reſt of the army, decamped and retired to York.

The marquis obliged to raiſe the ſiege and retire to York.

The townſmen, when they found in the morning the enemy was gone, demoliſhed all their works; and that day was obſerved in the town, by lord Fairfax's order, as a day of public thankſgiving*.

During the whole of this ſiege the town was plentifully ſupplied with every thing neceſſary by ſea, which gave them a decided ſuperiority over the enemy; the royaliſts being never able to diſtreſs it on that account; ſo that force alone was the only means the marquis had left of reducing it to the obedience of the king. He now found however, that its ſtrength and natural advantages, preſented difficulties which required a much greater force to ſurmount than he was at that time maſter of.

But, though the townſmen endeavoured, as far as poſſible, to conceal their loſs, yet it is confirmed by hiſtorical facts, that the number of the dead filled their church-yards to ſuch a degree, that the churchwardens of Holy-Trinity, before the end of the ſiege, were under the neceſſity of making a complaint to the mayor and aldermen, that their church-yard was ſo full of the dead who were lately expired, that there was no room left

* An anniverſary thankſgiving was obſerved in the town, to commemorate this event, till the time of the reſtoration.

CHAP. XVIII.

left to bury any more. They petitioned, therefore, that they might have leave to treat about a garden in Trinity-Houſe-Lane, as a ſuitable place to bury their dead in for the future. It is natural to conclude, then, that as the town was free from any infection at this period, the extraordinary mortality proceeded from the number of men which were cut off during the ſiege.

The royaliſts being now withdrawn from the town, the gates were again thrown open, the bridges let down, the markets were plentifully ſupplied with freſh proviſions, and every thing reſumed its former appearance*.—The damages which the walls of the town and the fortifications had received from the enemy, were again put into proper repair, and ſeveral additional works begun, for the greater ſecurity of the town in caſe of another ſiege.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, being now returned out of Lincolnſhire with his forces, made ſeveral excurſions into Holderneſs and the adjacent parts, in order to diſtreſs the loyaliſts. He beat up their quarters at Burlington, Scarborough, Malton, Agnes-Burton, and other places, ſpreading the terror of his arms over all theſe parts of the country.

The townſmen now expected to be reimburſed the exorbitant ſums exacted in the time of the ſiege, according to the promiſes which lord Fairfax the governor had made them†: but no recompence was ever given, and conſequently their expectations were totally diſappointed.

The year 1644, proved a very buſy year in Yorkſhire; but, in the midſt of all the miſeries that ſurrounded it, the town of Hull remained quiet. Whilſt the unfortunate king, with ſucceſs and ability, was ſtruggling with the ſuperior power of his enemies in the ſouth and weſt, his affairs were totally ruined in Yorkſhire. Sir Thomas Faifax attacked and routed, at Selby, colonel Bellaſis, whom the marquis of Newcaſtle had left there with a conſiderable force. As ſoon as lord Fairfax received

* Town's records. † Town's records.

received intelligence of this victory, he determined to beſiege York. *A. D. 1644.* Accordingly, leaving Hull to the government of the mayor, and ſome officers in whom he could confide, he put himſelf at the head of what troops he could raiſe, and being joined by Leſly the ſcotch general, who, at the requeſt of the parliament, had juſt entered England with an army of twenty thouſand men; april 19th, they with their united forces undertook the ſiege; and ſoon after the earl of Mancheſter with another army advanced to their aſſiſtance.

On the the 30th of june, the three generals had intelligence that prince Rupert was advancing to relieve the city: the next day accordingly they drew off their men, and the ſame night the prince with two hundred horſe entered the town. The city of York, however, was obliged to ſurrender in a few days to the parliament's authority; and, throughout all that extenſive county, their authority was eſtabliſhed without any oppoſition.

On account of ſuch diſtinguiſhed ſervices, and zeal for the cauſe in which he had engaged, ſir Thomas Fairfax, the governor's ſon, was appointed by the parliament commander in chief of all their forces. Nor had they any cauſe to repent of their choice; for, he did their buſineſs effectually, and at length reduced the king's affairs to the loweſt ebb: of this however, if we pay credit to his own memoirs, he afterwards heartily repented,

After this effort between the king and the parliament, reſpecting this important port, all thoſe perſons who had adhered to the king, or that were even ſuſpected of being well inclined to him, were now miſerably oppreſſed, and many of them eventually ruined: others were obliged to compound for their ſuppoſed delinquency, at the expence of all or moſt of their effects,

The committee of ſequeſtrations, as they were then *honourably* called, appointed by the two houſes to ſit at Hull for this invidious purpoſe, was compoſed of the (*worthy* or *unworthy*; which the reader likes) aldermen

The royaliſts in and near the town, have their effects ſequeſtered.

CHAP. XVII.

aldermen Raikes, Roper, Bernard, Denman, Popple, Peck, and Chambers: and as much of the money drained from theſe ſufferers as this committee could conveniently ſpare, was ſent to pay the ſcotch auxiliaries, whom the parliament invited to their aſſiſtance.

The magiſtrates in vain petition the parliament.

About this time the mayor and burgeſſes of Hull, in expectation of receiving ſome marks of favour for the money they had advanced, and the ſervices they had performed, preferred a petition to the parliament, repreſenting, "How greatly they had been impoveriſhed, and almoſt "ruined by the war; that the heavy burdens laid on them in the time of "the late ſiege, were exceedingly oppreſſive, yet they had chearfully born "them for the common good: that their trade was almoſt ruined: that "the town itſelf was much injured in the houſes, walls, jetties, bridges, "and fortifications: and that the revenues of the town were ſo exhauſt-"ed, that they ſcarce knew what to do, or how to ſubſiſt: they there-"fore prayed, that they might be exempted from aſſeſments for a time; "till they had in ſome meaſure recovered their former ſituation*." But the parliament told them, "That in a time of public calamity, particular "ſuffering could not be attended to;—that the prayer of their petition "was unreaſonable, and, conſequently, would not be granted†."

On

* Town's records.

† The following petition was, about this time, preſented by the burgeſſes and other inhabitants, to the mayor and aldermen.

To the right worſhipful Nicholas Denham, eſquire, mayor of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to the aldermen his brethren: the humble petition of many of the inhabitants and burgeſſes ſheweth,

That your petitioners, weighing well their many heavy engagements to Almighty God, for his gracious and miraculous deliverance of this town from the bloody cavaliers, cannot but exceedingly grieve and groan at the daily beholding of ſo many unworthy abuſes therein, which, we juſtly fear, will draw down upon us ſome inſupportable famine, or other judgment: and the rather we fear this, becauſe the national covenant, ſo ſtrongly binding us all to reformation, is ſo groſsly thwarted by our notorious wickedneſs; the chief whereof, in our apprehenſion is that ſwiniſh ſin of drunkenneſs much reigning among us, and accompanied with many other impieties, as ſwearing, ſabbath

On aboliſhing the liturgy of the church of England, and eſtabliſhing the directory (which it is ſuppoſed our readers are accquainted with) the ſoldiers quartered in Hull, entered the churches, took all the common prayer books thence, carried them in triumph to the market-place; and, there with trumpets ſounding, and drums beating, thoſe immaculate reformers purged them (as they thought) from all popiſh ſuperſtitions in a large fire prepared for that pious purpoſe, amidſt the loud huzzas and acclamations of a large croud of ſpectators. In the month of ſeptember, this year, a peſtilential diſorder, which had raged ſome time in the north, broke out in this town, and ſwept away many of its inhabitants; but by the care which ought to be uſed in all ſuch like caſes, it was happily prevented from ſpreading to any conſiderable degree; and, in a few weeks totally diſappeared. *A. D.* 1645.

In this year, the two houſes ordered that, "For the greater ſecu- "rity of the town of Hull, there ſhould for the future be a conſtant "garriſon kept therein and maintained at the public charge: that ſir "Thomas Fairfax ſhould be the governor, and inveſted with authority "to puniſh all offenders, according to juſtice, as he ſhould ſee cauſe: "that 1646. A conſtant garriſon ordered to be kept at Hull; but diſagreeable to the inhabitants in general.

ſabbath breaking, and contempt of the public faſts; occaſioned by too much levity, and the inſufferable ſuperfluity of tippling houſes, whereby almoſt every corner of our town is polluted, to the great provocation of God's wrath, and the ſaddening of all godly ſpirits.—On theſe grounds your petitioners are bold to addreſs themſelves to your worſhips, who, under God, have the ſole power of redreſs, and to whom the ſword of juſtice is, by God's good providence, committed chiefly for that end.—May it, therefore pleaſe your worſhips to ſuppreſs all ſuperfluous, unlicenced tippling houſes, and to take ſpecial care, that all theſe that your wiſdoms think meet to licence be regulated, according to the intent of the law in that caſe made and provided; whereby all wilful waſte may be ſuppreſſed, and woeful want prevented! That as God has made this town a ſpecial object of his mercy, ſo your worſhips would, by your fatherly care, endeavour to make it a ſpecial pattern of piety and ſobriety to all places about you; whereby God may be glorified, your worſhips honoured, ſcandal removed, and the town. in you, bleſſed; which is, and ſhall be, as in duty bound, the daily prayers of your humble petitioners.

This petition was ſigned by ſeventy four perſons: but what methods, if any, were taken to remedy the evils complained of, is not recorded.——Town's records.

CHAP. XVIII.

" that if any perſon whoſoever ſhould leave the town and join the " royaliſts, or convey any letter or meſſages to the king, queen, or any " of their adherents, without conſent of the two houſes of parliament, he " ſhould be immediately puniſhed with death, as a traitor, enemy, and " deſerter." This order contributed greatly to leſſen the veneration the inhabitants of Hull had hitherto entertained for the parliament's cauſe. They ſtrenuouſly petitioned againſt admitting ſuch a garriſon amongſt them; alledging, " That the town was but ſmall, and ſo populous that " there was ſcarce dwellings ſufficient to contain the inhabitants; ſo that " four or five families were commonly obliged to dwell under one roof: " that, as the town conſiſted chiefly of ſeafaring-men, it was in their " opinion, very inconſiſtent, and might be attended with diſagreeable " conſequences, to have ſoldiers always billeted, and to live in the " houſes with the wives and children of abſent mariners: that the " ſoldiers marrying wives in the town, as undoubtedly they would, " would prove an inſupportable burthen to it, already greatly exhauſted " and almoſt ruined, by the heavy contributions, taxes, and aſſeſſments " exacted, and the loſſes ſuſtained for the parliament's cauſe."

The petition likewiſe ſtated, " That the town had lent conſiderable " ſums of money, at different times, to ſir John Hotham, lord Fairfax, " and ſir John Meldrum, to the amount of ninety thouſand pounds, of " which they had not been reimburſed one farthing; and that the town " was, by the war, reduced into a very poor ſtate, having ſuſtained at leaſt " thirty thouſand pounds damage and loſs in their ſhipping, merchandize, " and traffic, beyond ſea; foreign nations violating all the laws and " rights of traffic with them, for acting with the parliament againſt " their ſovereign: that very many of the houſes, belonging to the town, " on the out ſide of the walls, were deſtroyed in the beginning of the " ſiege; which, with the loſs ſuſtained by the repeated overflowing of " the country, had impoveriſhed them ſtill more: and that the repair- " ing of the walls of the town, blockhouſes, and fortifications, from

time

" time to time, ſince the war began, together with the charge of lining A. D. 1646.
" the large rampart at the ſouth-end of the town, had been attended with
" an expence of at leaſt eleven thouſand pounds; all which they had
" chearfully ſubmitted to, in hopes of being recompenſed when the war
" was brought to a fortunate iſſue."

On theſe grounds they intreated them " To take into their ſerious
" conſideration the number of their poor, which amounted at leaſt to
" three hundred families already; and that, if a ſtanding garriſon were
" eſtabliſhed, they would ſoon exceed above double that number; a
" grievence they were determined never to conſent to, as being contrary
" to magna charta, the petition of rights, the privileges of the ſubject,
" the freedom of the nation, and the laws of the land: and that finally,
" ſhould the parliament proceed to preſs this point, they were afraid it
" would not be done without bloodſhed."

Notwithſtanding all their remonſtrances however, and all the merits they had to plead,—notwithſtanding the works of ſupererogation done by thoſe two eminent patriots, Pelham and the younger Vane, their then repreſentatives in the houſe, the commons placed a garriſon here. The oppreſſed inhabitants had indeed ſtill the liberty to mention magna charta, the petition of rights, and complain of the infringement of thoſe rights as much as they pleaſed, but all their remonſtrances now were no more then empty ſound: their oppreſſive maſters, they found, were far from conſidering themſelves obliged either by magna charta, or any other parchment concern whatever, when they had the ſword in their hands to enforce their reſolves by ſo powerful an argument.

In the month of november, this year, part of the town's walls, about fifty yards in length, between Myton and Poſtern-Gate, fell into the ditch, occaſioned by the exceſſive rains that had undermimed it on one ſide, and the weight of earth which lay againſt it on the other; to repair which damages coſt the town upwards of three hundred pounds, an

expence

CHAP. XVIII.

expence which at this time they could but with difficulty raiſe. The above accident cauſed a general ſurvey to be taken of all deficiencies in the town's wall, the caſtle, fortifications, and blockhouſes, and an eſtimate made of the money neceſſary to put them into ſufficient repair; which, on the moſt economical plan, was found to amount to the ſum of ſix thouſand ſix hundred pounds.

1647. Great loſſes ſuſtained at ſea, &c &c.

This year the merchants of Hull ſuſtained ſeveral loſſes at ſea by pirates, to the amount of twenty thouſand pounds; which induced ſeveral of them to enter into an agreement to defend each other in their voyages to Dantzick, and other places where their commerce extended; to prevent the depredations to which they had been liable.

CHAP.

CHAPTER XIX.

Peregrine Pelham, eſquire, choſen mayor of Hull:---The engagement refuſed to be ſubſcribed by the deputy mayor:---Two new magiſtrates appointed by the ſole authority of the commons:---The king's fee-farm rents purchaſed, and afterwards given to his ſon:---The town's petition to parliament on account of their preſent grievances:---Cromwell accepted at Hull as the protector of the commonwealth:---Their addreſſes to him on that occaſion---A petition preſented to the protector by the mayor and aldermen, &c:---A deputation appointed to wait on Cromwell, to ſolicit ſome particular favours:---The miniſters of Hull refuſe to ſubſcribe the engagement:---Diſſentions between the miniſters and the people:---The town's addreſs for a free parliament:---General Monk's letter to colonel Overton, the governor of Hull:---Rejoicings at the reſtoration:---Addreſs to the king on that occaſion:---Lord Bellaſis appointed the governor of the town:---The king's letter to Hull.

ON the 30th of ſeptember, this year, the burgeſſes being aſſembled in the town's-hall, according to their annual cuſtom, to elect a mayor for the enſuing year; Peregrine Pelham, eſquire, was unanimouſly choſen to fill that reſpectable office*. He was accordingly ſent for to

A. D. 1649.

Peregrine Pelham, eſq. choſen mayor of Hull.

* Town's records.

CHAP. XIX.

to London in order to be ſworn, and enter on the office to which he was choſen. Of this he immediately informed the houſe; but they, not being willing to relinquiſh the ſervices of a perſon, who had been thought conſiderable enough to be appointed one of the king's judges, propoſed a particular order that the town ſhould receive no prejudice in reſpect of their charters or liberties by his abſence, nor by his not coming down to be ſworn into office on the appointed day. At the ſame time they ſent down an appointment to mr. Ramſden, the former mayor, to act as his deputy till he ſhould have leiſure for that buſineſs; which he did till mr. Pelham's death, which happened in march following; when the parliament ordered mr. Thomas Raikes to be mayor for the remainder of the year; who, accordingly had the ſeal, ſword, mace, and other inſignia belonging to the office delivered to him.

The ſolemn league and covenant, the nature of which it is ſuppoſed the reader is acquainted with, being now no longer of any repute, even with the members of parliament themſelves;—they prepared a new oath, which they called an ENGAGEMENT, to be taken by all who were in public offices, or places of truſt.

The form of the oath was as follows: I. A. B. do declare and promiſe, that I will be faithful to the commonwealth of England, as the ſame is now eſtabliſhed, without a king or houſe of lords*. The conſequence was, with reſpect to this town, that mr. John Ramſden, the late deputy mayor, and mr. Baldwin, maſter of the grammar ſchool, both refuſed to ſign the above mentioned engagement, and, of courſe, were deprived of their reſpective offices†.

The engagement refuſed to be ſubſcribed by the deputy mayor.

Two new magiſtrates appointed by the ſole authority of the commons.

There being now two vacancies in the bench, by the death of alderman Jefferſon and the rejection of mr. Ramſden; the commons, who now were the ſole rulers, contrary to all the privileges granted and confirmed to the town by ſo many charters, appointed Francis Dewick and John

* Whitlocke. † Town's records.

John Kay to be aldermen of Hull, without the trouble and ſuperſtitious formality, as they called it, of being elected by the burgeſſes. *A. D.* 1649.

About this time, too, the king's fee-farm rents iſſuing out of the town and county of Hull, to the annual amount of one hundred and fifty-ſix pounds, ſeven ſhillings and eight-pence, from which were deducted twenty-four pounds, three ſhillings and three-pence, to be paid to the reader and curate of the Holy-Trinity and St. Mary's churches, and to the maſter of the grammar ſchool, were expoſed to ſale, and purchaſed by the town; for which purchaſe they paid one thouſand four hundred and ſixty-ſeven pounds: theſe rents however, were again freely beſtowed on king Charles II. ſoon after his reſtoration to the throne. The king's fee-farm rents purchaſed, and and afterwards given to his ſon.

After the parliament, or the individuals who were then called by that name, had reduced the britiſh dominions to a perfect obedience to the military power, they next reſolved to begin a war with the dutch, who had given them very little, or rather no cauſe for ſuch a hoſtile reſolution. In the courſe of this war, as every reader knows, ſeveral deſperate naval engagements were fought with various ſucceſs, tho' moſt frequently in favour of the engliſh. In the mean time however the loſſes which the merchants of Hull ſuſtained by this naval war between the two republics, added to the enormous ſums exacted from them during the *civil* war, reduced many of them even to the greateſt diſtreſs; ſo that they were induced to lay their grievances before the parliament, in the following deſponding petition; reſpecting the taxes which were required of them, and which they found themſelves unable to diſcharge. 1652.

" *To the commons of England in parliament aſſembled.*

The humble petition, &c. ſheweth, The town's petition to parliament on account of their preſent grievances.

That your petitioners for ſeveral years paſt, have groaned under the burthen of an unequal proportion in all the aſſeſſments of this commonwealth, compared with other places of the like trade and traffic.

CHAP. XIX.

Men of equal if not much greater eſtates in the country, paying not half the proportion that the inhabitants of this town do; who, conſidering the good, the peace, and oftentimes the great neceſſity of the commonwealth, have ſat down with ſilence and patiently undergone the burthen till many of them have ſunk under it, and are utterly ruined and diſabled to pay any more.

May it pleaſe you to underſtand, that we are almoſt undone by grievances, which, in a great meaſure, have proceeded from this town being a garriſon town from the very beginning of the war, and that, by and and through the frequent exchange and removal of the ſoldiers thereof into field ſervice, the poor of the town have been daily increaſed,—the ſoldiers on their removal conſtantly leaving their wives and children behind them: and that this town, ſubſiſting for the moſt part by the ſea trade, has ſuſtained prodigous great loſſes ſince the war with Holland broke out; in ſo much, that many of the chief merchants, and chief inhabitants, have been, and are by the ſame, totally ruined; and others enforced to withdraw themſelves out of the town:—That the deadneſs and univerſal decay of trade is ſo great, that multitudes of ſubſtantial families here, which formerly afforded great relief to their indigent and diſtreſſed neighbours, are now enforced to beg relief for themſeves; and our burthens daily increaſe by moſt of our mariners and ſeamen either voluntarily entering or being preſſed into the ſervice of the commonwealth; ſo that theſe ſeamen, who did once bear a good proportion in our aſſeſſments, now claiming the ſame privileges with the ſoldiers in garriſon, caſt all the burthen upon ſome few of the inhabitants, who neither can nor will pay as heretofore, being wholly unable to do the ſame. They therefore humbly pray, that the houſe would be graciouſly pleaſed to take their grievances and diſtreſſes into immediate conſideration, and to afford them ſuch relief, as, to the wiſdom of that honorable houſe, ſhall ſeem meet."

What

What anſwer was given to this petition is not recorded: but moſt probably none at all, as the parliament was now engaged in objects of too great a magnitude to attend to the petitions of a ſingle town*. *A. D.* 1653.

On the day that Cromwell was proclaimed in this town as the protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, the corporation, thinking it right, no doubt, to be ſubject to the ruling powers, prepared the following addreſs; which may be conſidered as a ſpecimen of thoſe addreſſes in general, that were preſented to him by the different corporate bodies throughout the kingdom. Cromwell accepted at Hull as the protector of the commonwealth.

The dutiful addreſs of the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingston-upon-Hull, to his highneſs, the lord protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of the dominions thereunto belonging:

" The only wiſe and wonder-working God, having wrought in theſe nations, of late, wonders, if not miracles, has kept us in the buſh in the midſt of the fire from being conſumed,—carried us through the ſea as on dry land; and, though our murmurings and rebellions provoked God, after we thought that we had been delivered from Egypt, to bring us into a troubleſome wilderneſs; yet, we hope, that God is again giving us a ſight of that good land:—As we are bound to deſire, to render up ourſelves in all praiſe, unto this great and good God; ſo we thankfully acknowledge, that, as God made uſe of Moſes, Joſhua, Zerubbabel, and others, in bringing his people out of Eygpt and Babylon; ſo God has honoured your highneſs to be a glorious inſtrument, not only of wonderful victories and a quiet ſettlement, in a great meaſure by land, but alſo now when our waters are turned into blood, we hope you will be equally inſtrumental in procuring for us a ſafe, happy, and ſettled peace by ſea. Their addreſs to him on that occaſion.

* Whitlocke, P. 294.

CHAP. XIX.

Men of equal if not much greater eſtates in the country, paying not half the proportion that the inhabitants of this town do; who, conſidering the good, the peace, and oftentimes the great neceſſity of the commonwealth, have ſat down with ſilence and patiently undergone the burthen till many of them have ſunk under it, and are utterly ruined and diſabled to pay any more.

May it pleaſe you to underſtand, that we are almoſt undone by grievances, which, in a great meaſure, have proceeded from this town being a garriſon town from the very beginning of the war, and that, by and and through the frequent exchange and removal of the ſoldiers thereof into field ſervice, the poor of the town have been daily increaſed,—the ſoldiers on their removal conſtantly leaving their wives and children behind them: and that this town, ſubſiſting for the moſt part by the ſea trade, has ſuſtained prodigous great loſſes ſince the war with Holland broke out; in ſo much, that many of the chief merchants, and chief inhabitants, have been, and are by the ſame, totally ruined; and others enforced to withdraw themſelves out of the town:—That the deadneſs and univerſal decay of trade is ſo great, that multitudes of ſubſtantial families here, which formerly afforded great relief to their indigent and diſtreſſed neighbours, are now enforced to beg relief for themſeves; and our burthens daily increaſe by moſt of our mariners and ſeamen either voluntarily entering or being preſſed into the ſervice of the commonwealth; ſo that theſe ſeamen, who did once bear a good proportion in our aſſeſſments, now claiming the ſame privileges with the ſoldiers in garriſon, caſt all the burthen upon ſome few of the inhabitants, who neither can nor will pay as heretofore, being wholly unable to do the ſame. They therefore humbly pray, that the houſe would be graciouſly pleaſed to take their grievances and diſtreſſes into immediate conſideration, and to afford them ſuch relief, as, to the wiſdom of that honorable houſe, ſhall ſeem meet."

What

What anſwer was given to this petition is not recorded: but moſt probably none at all, as the parliament was now engaged in objects of too great a magnitude to attend to the petitions of a ſingle town*. A. D. 1653.

On the day that Cromwell was proclaimed in this town as the protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, the corporation, thinking it right, no doubt, to be ſubject to the ruling powers, prepared the following addreſs; which may be conſidered as a ſpecimen of thoſe addreſſes in general, that were preſented to him by the different corporate bodies throughout the kingdom. Cromwell accepted at Hull as the protector of the commonwealth.

The dutiful addreſs of the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingston-upon-Hull, to his highneſs, the lord protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of the dominions thereunto belonging:

"The only wiſe and wonder-working God, having wrought in theſe nations, of late, wonders, if not miracles, has kept us in the buſh in the midſt of the fire from being conſumed,—carried us through the ſea as on dry land; and, though our murmurings and rebellions provoked God, after we thought that we had been delivered from Egypt, to bring us into a troubleſome wilderneſs; yet, we hope, that God is again giving us a ſight of that good land:—As we are bound to deſire, to render up ourſelves in all praiſe, unto this great and good God; ſo we thankfully acknowledge, that, as God made uſe of Moſes, Joſhua, Zerubbabel, and others, in bringing his people out of Eygpt and Babylon; ſo God has honoured your highneſs to be a glorious inſtrument, not only of wonderful victories and a quiet ſettlement, in a great meaſure by land, but alſo now when our waters are turned into blood, we hope you will be equally inſtrumental in procuring for us a ſafe, happy, and ſettled peace by ſea. Their addreſs to him on that occaſion.

* Whitlocke, P. 294.

CHAP. XIX.

"And as this town, which God has made a Zoar and refuge to many of his poor ſaints and ſervants, when all the northern parts were in a flame, preſerved it wonderfully from treachery within, and dangers without, and made it inſtrumental, in ſome meaſure, for breaking the enemy and ſafety of the public, has infinite cauſe to be thankful to our God; ſo do we bleſs him for the abundant favours vouchſafed to your highneſs, and to theſe nations and people by you.—We do humbly acknowledge our ſatisfaction in your highneſs' government over us, and our humble ſubmiſſion thereunto; aſſuring your highneſs, that it ſhall be our daily prayer to Almighty God, that he will beſtow upon your highneſs a Benjamin's portion of grace and wiſdom, for the diſcharge of that great work which both God and we expect from you; not doubting, but that upon our ſeaſonable addreſſes, the beams of your highneſs' love will ſo far reflect upon this corporation, as that our ancient charters and immunities may not only be continued, but, upon due conſideration, enlarged by your gracious favour, of which we have no cauſe to doubt or deſpair, ſeeing that, ſince your acceptance of the protection and government of the nations, your highneſs' time has been taken up in ſeeking peace, and cauſing juſtice and law to be equally adminiſtered.

"We already begin to experience the benefits of your wiſe and equitable adminiſtration, by the near proſpect we have of having the ports and havens, which have been long bound, and in a manner ſhut up, open again to the amity and traffic of and with our neighbours.—We therefore hold ourſelves bound, by every tie of gratitude, humbly to acknowledge our thankfulneſs to God, in whoſe guidings are the hearts of princes, that he has made you the ruler over us, and has given you the ſpirit of wiſdom to go in and out before ſo great a people.—In due conſideration of all which, it ſhall be our conſtant reſolution, in all fidelity, humility, and chearfulneſs, to ſubmit ourſelves to the government of your highneſs, as a perſon whom God has ſet over us, and do promiſe always to anſwer your protection with loyalty and ſubjection."

This

This addreſs was very ſoon after followed by another, to thank the protector for promiſing to govern them according to the laws of the land, of which they had been for a conſiderable time deprived.—The addreſs ran in the following ſtrain. "Your highneſs' ſubjects, the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Húll, conſidering that the ſtate of every ruler and governor of any realm, dominion, or commonwealth, is built upon a much ſurer foundation, in the love and favour of the people towards their governor, than in the dread and fear of laws, made with rigorous pains and extreme puniſhments; and weighing within ourſelves the miſchiefs and miſgovernment of later years, and by what ſtrange workings and revolutions the three nations, which were lately as ſo many ſcattered bones, are now as one, united under the obedience of your highneſs in the preſence of God: that the people ſhould again aſſemble in parliament, and that the laws ſhould not be altered, abrogated, or repealed, nor new laws made, nor tax, charge nor impoſition laid upon the people, but by the common conſent of parliament, ſave only as is expreſſed in the 30th article in the form of government*, publiſhed the 16th of december 1653; we do moſt heartily from the bottom of our ſouls thank you for the ſame, beſeeching God continually night and day to protect you as you protect us."

A. D. 1653.

Theſe

* The 30th article in the the inſtrument of government, which the protector ſubſcribed, was as follows:——

"That the raiſing of money for defraying the charges of the preſent extraordinary forces both at land and ſea, in reſpect of the preſent wars, ſhall be by conſent of parliament and not otherwiſe; ſave only that the lord protector, with the conſent of the major part of the council, for preventing the diſorders and dangers which may otherwiſe fall out both at ſea and land, ſhall have power, until the meeting of the firſt parliament, to raiſe money for the purpoſes aforeſaid, and alſo to make laws and ordinances for the peace and welfare of the nation where it ſhall be neceſſary, which ſhall be binding and in force, until order ſhall be taken in parliament concerning the ſame." Whitlocke. p. 576.

Of the four hundred members appointed to repreſent England in this parliament, two hundred and ſeventy were choſen by the counties; the reſt were elected by London, and the moſt conſiderable corporations. The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſent one member. Ibid.

CHAP. XIX.

These addreſſes it is natural to imagine, were very graciouſly received by the protector. He accordingly returned them his thanks on the occaſion, and promiſed to uſe his utmoſt endeavours for the proſperity of the nation in general, and the town of Hull in particular.

1657. A petition preſented to the protector by the mayor and aldermen.

In the year 1657, the mayor aldermen and burgeſſes preſented a petition to his highneſs, repreſenting "that by a general ſurvey lately taken in the town, it was found, that there were above two hundred forſaken ſoldiers, wives, and widows, and four hundred of their children in the town, all poor, and in great diſtreſs*. They therefore requeſted that he would grant them an order to lay a tax upon cloth and lead towards their maintenance; and that the allowance of two hundred pounds a year, of the ſequeſtered impropriate rectories in Yorkſhire, formerly granted to the two miniſters of Holy-Trinity and St. Mary's churhes in this town, might be conſtantly and faithfully paid."

The protector in his anſwer told them, "that, as to their firſt requeſt, it was not in his power to grant it without an act of parliament: but, as for the ſecond, he would take particular care that it ſhould be duly and faithfully paid." This however was never done.

A deputation appointed towait on Cromwell, to ſolicit ſome particular favours.

The following year, they deputed the recorder and two aldermen to attend the lord protector, and gave them the following inſtructions.:

"Whereas mr. Robert Ripley, and mr. Leonard Bernard, two of the aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull, are deſired by us to repair to our recorder, whom we intreat with you to make addreſs to the lord protector, and preſent a petition to his highneſs. And we hereby do authorize you jointly and ſeverally in behalf of the mayor and burgeſſes of the ſaid town, to make ſuit forthwith to obtain, if conveniently you, or any of you may, for the good of the ſaid town, the things hereafter mentioned, or ſuch of them, or ſuch other, as you ſhall think meet and needful! And whatſoever you, or any of you diſburſe, lay out, or undertake about the ſame, it is agreed that the ſame ſhall be thankfully anſwered and repaid.

"Firſt

* Town's records.

" Firſt, you are intreated to ſolicit that the burden of the perſon may be equally carried, and that as other corporations reap a ſafety and benefit by our garriſon, they may likewiſe ſhare in the burden of the poor ſo greatly increaſed by reaſon thereof, which we humbly conceive may be done either by impoſition on lead and cloth, or in ſome other way, as, in the wiſdom of his highneſs and council, ſhall be thought moſt convenient; alſo, to ſolicit that ſome conſiderable rent may be paid to the town for the manor houſe in Hull. *A. D.* 1658.

" Alſo, to acquaint his highneſs with the grant of parliament of ſix thouſand pounds for repairing of the mines and water-works, and ſee what may be procured on that behalf: alſo, to make known to his highneſs the order of the parliament for the ſettling of two hundred pounds a year for the better maintenance of our miniſters; whereof one hundred and twenty pounds only, and no more, has been received.

" Given under the common ſeal of the ſaid town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull the four and twentieth day of may, in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſix hundred fifty and eight."

What advantages thoſe deputies procured for the town from the protector and his council, relative to the objects above ſpecified, our records make no mention of: but it is probable that Oliver's thoughts were at this period too much taken up to provide for his own ſafety, to be much employed for the good of Hull.

During all theſe convulſions and diſtractions of the ſtate in this eventful period, the churches at Hull were equally torn by all the violence of faction and party*. Theſe diſturbances began in the year 1650, when the engagement came out by order of parliament, requiring all thoſe in any public office either in church or ſtate to ſubſcribe it.— Many paid a ready obedience to this order: but ſome were averſe to it; and, accordingly, refuſed to comply. Amongſt this number were the two miniſters of this town, mr. Stiles, and mr. Boatman; the former vicar 1650.

The miniſters of Hull refuſe to ſubſcribe the engagement.

* Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

CHAP. XIX.

vicar of the church of the Holy-Trinity, and the latter vicar of St. Mary's.

On their refuſal to ſubſcribe, the lord preſident Bradſhaw, ſent an order to lieutenant colonel Salmon, deputy governor of the town, to deprive them of their benefices, and to ſecure their perſons. The town upon this petitioned the lord preſident, alledging, "That they were both very orthodox, and painful in their miniſterial functions; men upright and blameleſs in their lives and converſation; that by their conſtant and unwearied pains in the goſpel they had brought many ſouls unto God, and that their loſs would, conſequently, be the greateſt that could poſſibly befall their hearers: that mr. Stiles in particular, was bowed down with years and very unfit to travel in the winter ſeaſon; and that he had not a houſe in the world wherein to put his head, nor did he know where to be provided with one upon ſo ſhort a warning; and, therefore, did, with the ſaid mr. Stiles, and the ſaid mr. Boatman, make their humble ſuits to his lordſhip, that he would be pleaſed to give them a diſpenſation but to continue where they were until the latter end of march following; and if, in that time, they could be poſſibly convinced without wounding their conſciences, they would willingly ſubſcribe the engagement: that in the mean time they were ready to enter into a bond, with ſufficient ſureties in ſuch ſums of money as ſhould be required, that they would neither in word nor deed act againſt the commonwealth, or preſent government."

The preſident complied with the prayer of their petition, and ſuffered them to remain till the ſpring of the year 1651, when they were both ejected out of their livings: the former went and lived privately at Leeds, and, though very old, yet continued to ſee the king's return; but what became of the other is not known.

On the removal of mr. Stiles, the burgeſſes choſe mr. Henry Hibbert, miniſter of Setterington, to ſucceed him, and petitioned the council of ſtate

ſtate for their approbation; which with ſome difficulty they obtained. The lecturer of Trinity Church, whoſe name was John Shaw, and who is repreſented as a fanatic and factious perſon, ſtrenuouſly oppoſed the election of mr. Hibbert, and took much pains to prevent it from taking effect. This proceedure was the cauſe of much animoſity and diſſention between him and the pariſhioners, who at length wrote to the council of ſtate to complain againſt him. Their letter, as it gives us an idea of the man, and the ſtate to which theſe reformers had reduced religion at this place, we ſhall here tranſcribe.

A. D. 1658.

Diſſentions between the miniſters and the people.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS,

" Mr. John Shaw, lecturer of Trinity Church in our town, ſince the removal of mr. Stiles, has gathered a particular church to himſelf, —has exalted himſelf over the congregation of the Lord, and denied the adminiſtration of the ſacrament to us, without being able to ſhew, or having ſhewn, any cauſe why. He hath alſo, lately, erected a church government without any authority known to us; and, with the aſſiſtance of ſome others, who call themſelves elders and church officers, though neither duly qualified or choſen thereto, do uſurp an arbitrary and coercive power over us their brethren, wholly excluding us from their ſociety, and participation of the ſacrament, unleſs we will come to the examination of the ſaid elders; and though divers of us have, in a fair way, entreated mr. Shaw to diſpenſe with his intention, and rendered to himſelf an account of our faith, ſhewing our willingneſs to be ſuſpended in caſe any ſcandal or igorance may juſtly be laid to our charge; yet he has obſtinately refuſed to admit us, without the approbation and examination of the ſaid church officers, which, we humbly conceive may prove of dangerous conſequence.

" May it, therefore, pleaſe your honours to let us know the reſult of authority in a buſineſs of ſo high a concern, wherein no leſs than the

CHAP. XIX.

eternal welfare of our ſouls may be at ſtake; whether, in your wiſdom, it may be thought convenient for us to ſubject ourſelves implicitly to the judgment of thoſe who have exalted themſelves, without any legal call, as judges over us.—We know no other appeals, in caſe of unjuſt ſuſpenſion, either in claſſis or other ſynods, as in the late directory preſcribed. For our own parts we are, and ſhall be ever ready to ſubmit and conform to ſuch government, both in church and commonwealth, as by the ſupreme authority ſhall be preſcribed; well knowing that, in due time, care will be taken for the eſtabliſhment thereof to the leaſt prejudice of the people. In the mean time, being unwilling to anticipate authority, we humbly crave excuſe for this bold preſentation of our preſent condition, and ſhall continue, as in duty bound, to pray for the continuance of your honours health and happineſs."

What anſwer was returned to their complaint does not appear: but it is very probable that the council of ſtate took part with the miniſter; for he continued as the lecturer in the church, and as the maſter of the Charter-Houſe-Hoſpital, till after the reſtoration: when, by an order from the king, he was deprived of both.

About this time too, a zealous, tho' perhaps ſomewhat of a fanatic preacher, whoſe name was CAN, came over from Amſterdam, and fixed his reſidence in this town. His views of church government were of the independent kind, holding it as a firſt principle, that every ſociety of chriſtians has a right to regulate their proceedings according to the rule of the new-teſtament. At his firſt coming he preached to the ſoldiers, both in the open ſtreets and in the garriſon. Soon, however, he ingratiated himſelf ſo much into their favour, that, by way of diſtinction, they ſtiled him "Their own preacher," and actually petitioned government to grant them the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity to hold their meetings in: and even notwithſtanding the extreme averſeneſs of the pariſhioners in general, who preſented a counter-petition againſt it, yet they

they obtained the grant. The arches between the church and the chancel accordingly were walled up, that the one congregation might not diſturb the other. The entry into the chancel was by two doors through two old chanteries, the one on the north and the other on the ſouth ſide; and thus did the church continue for ſome years divided between the preſbyterians and independents, not perhaps to the ſatisfaction of either. *A. D.* 1658.

The conſtitution of the protector, though naturally ſtrong and robuſt, began now to ſink under the weight of that load of buſineſs, care, and anxiety, which had for ſome time ſo heavily oppreſſed his mind; and at laſt he was ſeized with a tertian ague, which ſoon put a period to his exiſtence in this world. He died, as is well known, at Whitehall on the 3d of ſeptember; a day which of all others he eſteemed the moſt fortunate.

On the death of Cromwell, his ſon Richard was advanced to the protectorſhip, and was proclaimed "the rightful protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging." Adulatory addreſſes too, were preſented from this and the generality of the boroughs of England, filled with high ſounding panegyrics on Richard's wiſdom, greatneſs of mind, and many other qualities which were entirely foreign to his moderate, unambitious character*.

On general Monk's arrival at London, the town of Hull was amongſt the firſt to requeſt a full and free parliament; and as ſoon as they were informed of the reformation of the parliament, by the readmiſſion of the ſecluded members, the corporate body prepared and ſent up the following addreſs. 1660.

"The humble addreſs of the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the ſupreme authority aſſembled in the parliament of the commonwealth of England:" The town's addreſs for a free parliament.

* Parliamentary hiſtory.

CHAP. XIX.

MAY IT PLEASE THE RIGHT HONOURABLE, &c.

" The various mutations and revolutions of late times, and the fleeting and unſtable ſituation in which we at preſent remain, having well nigh brought us to the brink of deſtruction, make us, with the children of Iſrael by the waters of Babylon, to ſit down and weep; that there is, as yet, no balm found in Gilead to cure the fatal diſtempers under which we labour.—The church is divided;—the laws violated;—the miniſtry and magiſtracy, the baſis of the commonwealth, contemned,—and religion which is moſt dear to us, reſembles the ſeamleſs coat of Chriſt rent in many pieces: nay what is there left undone, that might bring this once flouriſhing nation to a chaos of confuſion*.

" We cannot look upon theſe ſad judgments and providences without amazement, ſeeing every where the judgments of a juſtly provoked God ready to pour down his wrath upon us. We are not inſenſible of ſome who have proved the diſturbers of our priſtine quiet, who ought rather to have been ſubſervient to the commands of the ſupreme authority, than to have aſſumed the boldneſs to ſupplant their power. But our eyes are fixed upon an omnipotent God, who, with a fiat, can heal all our breaches, by whoſe aſſiſtance and power, which we doubt not of, if we be not wanting in the exertion of our own powers, once more to ſee his honour and glory advanced, and our native liberties and immunities reſtored; and to teſtify the ſincerity of our deſires, that God will make you inſtrumental in ſo glorious a work. We ſhall at all due ſeaſons implore the throne of grace to give you a clear light in the mind and will of God, that righteouſneſs, charity, juſtice, truth, and peace, and the bleſſed goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, may once again flouriſh in our land.

" In order hereunto we beg leave, with all humility, to offer the following things unto your wiſdom's conſideration.

" 1ſt.

* Town's records.

" 1ſt. That by expedient means, proviſion may be made for a full and free parliament; conſiſting of men, pious, peaceable, healing, and of ſound principles. *A. D.* 1660.

" 2d. That the true reformed proteſtant religion in its purity, as it is held out in the holy ſcriptures, have the firſt place in your thoughts and hearts, to be eſtabliſhed and maintained.

" 3d. That the encouragement of a learned, pious, painful and godly miniſtry may not be violated.

" 4th. That the univerſities may be preſerved and indulged in the nurture of piety and learning, to the bringing up of meet labourers in the Lord's vineyard.

" 5th. That the law, the birthright of engliſhmen, may have its due courſe, with due reformation in the practice thereof.

" 6th. That no taxes, or aſſeſſment, be impoſed upon any of the free born people of this commonwealth, but by the conſent of the people in parliament*.

" And to that bleſſed and all powerful God, who is able to ſpirit you for this great work, you are, and ſhall daily be recommended in the prayers of,—your's &c."

The houſe received this addreſs very graciouſly, and ordered the ſpeaker to return their thanks to the town; which was conſidered by the inhabitants in general (whether properly or not is a different affair) as a happy omen of the fortunate event, that ſoon after was carried into effect.

But while general Monk and others were ſecretly aiming at the reſtoration of the king, thoſe perſons who were of a republican ſpirit, eſpecially many of the leading men in the army, who feared his majeſty's reſentment on his being advanced to the throne, ſtrenuouſly oppoſed this ſalutary meaſure. Colonel Overton in particular, the governor of this town at the preſent period, and who was a zealous republican, ſuſpecting

* Town's records.

CHAP. XIX.

ing the conduct both of the parliament and the general, endeavoured, as much as poſſible, to alarm the garriſon under his command. He was perpetually inſinuating to them, that the general's conduct obviouſly tended to the deſtruction of every intereſt in the kingdom, except thoſe of the prelates, the cavaliers, and the Stuart family: he declaimed on the excellence of a free commonwealth, and the dreadful inconveniences and dangers of the readmiſſion of the kingſhip into the nation: nay he he went ſo far as to draw up a letter, addreſſed to the colonels Fairfax, Bethel, and Smithſon, and cauſed it to be ſubſcribed by all his officers. In this letter he repreſented to them "That having received information from private hands, that the abandoned intereſt of Charles Stuart, doth ſeem ſo to ſhine in the face of public tranſactions, that many jealouſies and diſſatisfactions were created amongſt their brethren in the army, who remained faithful to the true cauſe they had ſo long contended for, inſomuch that, as it was repreſented to them, ſeveral regiments had declared their diſconcurrence with the preſent diſtractions, and their reſolutions of adhering to the good old cauſe, which was the cauſe of God. To prevent therefore, if poſſible, the executions of the deſigns of thoſe who had viſibly nothing elſe in view but again to ſubject the nation to monarchical bondage, they could not but judge it incumbent upon them to make in ſuch a time, and to endeavour to be found in the diſcharge of that duty which repeated oaths and ſubſcriptions demanded of them; wherein as, on the one hand, they were unwilling to appear precipitate in their proceedings, ſo, on the other, they were afraid to fall ſhort of a timely interpoſing of their aſſiſtance againſt that old bondage, which now threatened to break in a-new upon them: and therefore they deſired to expedite this information unto them, and deſired to underſtand as well what was their ſenſe, as what was ſignified or imparted to them, that, as they were equally engaged and concerned in the public cauſe, ſo they might, if occaſion required, be as conjunctively aberting and aſſiſting in the defence of it, which, through the aſſiſtance of God, they

were

were reſolved to aſſert and maintain, as the firſt fruits of their blood, the nation's treaſure, and the effects of the people of God, againſt any deſign whatſoever, that threatened the ruin of their civil and religious rights." A. D. 1660.

Many copies of this letter were diſperſed amongſt the ſoldiers in this and other towns, accompanied with the following atteſtation: "This is colonel Overton's and the officers of the garriſon of Hull's letter, and it is hoped it will meet with the ready concurrence of all honeſt fellow ſoldiers who have been engaged in the good old cauſe, againſt the intereſt of a king or any ſingle perſon*."

Overton, however, was miſtaken in the opinion he held of lord Fairfax's ſentiments†. That nobleman, notwithſtanding he had contributed ſo effectually to the ruin of the king's affairs, yet when he ſaw the diviſions and diſtractions that followed thoſe proceedings, he was the firſt perſon of quality who exerted himſelf in theſe parts, for the purpoſe of effecting the king's reſtoration‡. He had kept a ſecret correſpondence with general Monk for ſome time, and had promiſed to raiſe forces in concert with ſir John Booth, with a view to fall upon Lambert's army, which was then ſtationed at Newcaſtle, in order to put a ſtop one way or other to Monk's proceedings. Colonel Bethell and major Smithſon too, had each of them a regiment given him by Monk, in conſequence of their uniting in their views with lord Fairfax; and accordingly the above nobleman and gentlemen, after reading Overton's letter, kept a ſtrict eye on him, and in a great meaſure prevented the ſoldiers from being perverted by his artful inſinuations. As ſoon as general Monk was informed of Overton's proceedings, he ſent him a letter by major Smith, requiring him to give a ſatisfactory account with reſpect to his procedure in the town of Hull: the council of ſtate too, by the deſire of Monk, made the ſame requiſition of him. Smith was well known and beloved at Hull; and had private orders to excite both the inhabitants and ſoldiers, to ſeize the governor if he proved refractory to the general's

* Town's records. † Drake's ebor. p. 172. ‡ Life of general Monk.

CHAP. XIX.

general's orders. Overton, in his anſwer to the general and to the council of ſtate, told them that "they ſhould always find him ready to ſubmit to their commands, and proteſted his faithfulneſs in defence of his country's rights againſt any arbitrary or kingly innovation." In his letter to Monk in particular, he told him "He feared running back to the old bondage of kingſhip," and recalled to the general's memory, his former declarations for a commonwealth. On this he was immediately diſcharged from his command, and a commiſſion was given by Monk to colonel Fairfax, to be governor of Kingſton-upon-Hull: along with that commiſſion he ſent the following letter to Overton.

General Monk's letter to colonel Overton, the Governor of Hull.

SIR,

"I have ſeen a letter from you and ſome others at Hull, dated from that garriſon on the 28th of february laſt, and directed to colonel Fairfax, colonel Bethell, and major Smithſon; wherein you complain of the preſent tranſactions of the public affairs, as if they tended to the bringing in of a king and a monarchical bondage, which, you write, 'ſeems very likely to break in a new upon us, and threatens the ruin of our civil and religious rights:' "all which," you ſay, 'is derived unto you from private hands, who do not only inſinuate their private jealouſies, but inform you that ſeveral regiments have declared their diſconcurrence with preſent tranſactions.'

"I muſt confeſs, that I am a little ſurpriſed at this your letter and manner of proceeding, having ſo lately ſent to you from myſelf and the greateſt part of the officers of the army, a full account of the neceſſities that induced us to the return of the ſecluded members to the exerciſe of their truſt, and our reſolutions to that cauſe we have ſo long contended for, and to the parliament in proſecution of it. And notwithſtanding the information you pretend to have received, I cannot, in mine own obſervation diſcern any grounds for ſuch apprehenſions as you ſeem to entertain; nor has there appeared a diſcontent in any one regiment of the army, except part of colonel Riche's regiment, which is ſince reduced.

"Wherefore,

" Wherefore, although you pretend not to be too precipitate in your proceedings, yet your diſperſing copies of your letter before you ſent it to me, may reaſonably make me judge otherwiſe; and, if you proſecute the matter further, I cannot but interpret your actions as tending to divide the army, by withdrawing their obedience from the parliament; and, by conſequence, to involve the nation in a new and bloody civil war. To avoid therefore all occaſions of this nature, I deſire within twenty-four hours after this letter comes to hand, you ſet forward from Hull towards London, to give me an account of the preſent poſture of that garriſon; and that within ſix hours after this comes to you, you ſignify to colonel Fairfax and colonel Bethell your compliance herein, and the day on which you intend to begin your journey and be with me here, where I ſhall expect you within a week after your departure from Hull*. A. D. 1660.

" I have written, to colonel Fairfax more particularly concerning the peace and ſafety of the northern parts, and of the garriſon of Hull.— If he communicate any orders from me to you, I expect your obedience to them.

Your's

G. MONK."

Overton was ſurpriſed and greatly embarraſſed on the reception of this letter; but finding himſelf in no capacity to diſpute the general's order to deliver up the town, he tamely ſubmitted to that demand. Accordingly he ſent a meſſage to colonel Fairfax to acquaint him with his reſolution; and, at eleven o'clock the ſame night, he began his journey towards London; where, as ſoon as he arrived, he was ſent to the Tower.

Nothing now was wanting to the ſettlement of the kingdom than a full and free parliament: and on the ſixteenth of march, after having

* Town's records.

CHAP. XIX.

paſſed many important votes, the parliament diſſolved themſelves, and iſſued writs for the calling and holding a new one.

On the 25th of april accordingly the parliament met, and immediately voted that the government ought to be veſted in a king, lords, and commons; and, as is well known, on the eighth of may Charles the ſecond was proclaimed at London with great rejoicings, as the rightful ſovereign of the kingdom of England.—The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull too, partook as much as any other place, of thoſe joys which, biſhop Burnet ſays "The whole nation was drunk and mad with, on this memorable occaſion, for three years together*."

The inhabitants of this town, indeed, had ſuffered extremely ever ſince the breaking out of the civil war, by exorbitant taxes and various other impoſitions. Such of them as had continued firm in their loyalty to the late king, had been ruined by fines and confiſcations, many of them had ſunk under their misfortunes, and others whoſe characters were well remembered, had died in diſtreſs. The whole town therefore rejoiced to ſee the proſpect of a calm after ſo long a ſtorm, and expected now to enjoy that tranquility, which it had ſo long and ſo earneſtly ſought for in vain.

No ſooner conſequently was the event publicky known, that a change was agreed on, and that Charles II. was raiſed to the throne, accompanied with a proclamation ſent down to that purpoſe, than William Ramſden, eſquire, ſummoned the bench, where every thing was adjuſted with reſpect to the ceremony of the proclamation of the king. It happened however on this occaſion, that ſome of thoſe men who had been the moſt zealous for the parliament's cauſe, ſeemed now equally zealous for the acceſſion of Charles.

The day following, being the 17th of may, colonel Charles Fairfax the governor, with the mayor, aldermen, and ſheriffs, in their proper habits, met in the town's-hall, and from thence walked in proceſſion, attended

* Hiſtory of his own times.

attended by a large concourſe of the town and neighbouring gentlemen, to the market-place, where aſcending a large ſcaffold erected for that purpoſe, and covered with red cloth, the mayor proclaimed Charles the II. "The rightful king of theſe realms and dominions thereunto belonging." No ſooner was the proclamation read than the bells rung—the connons thundered from the walls and the garriſon—the ſoldiers fired vollies of ſmall arms, and the people rent the air with their joyful acclamations: in ſhort, no voices were heard but of the higheſt congratulations for the king, and of the bittereſt execrations on thoſe who had been the cauſe of his father's tragical death, and his own long and degrading exile. On the 29th of the ſame month, being the king's birthday, and the day on which he made his public entry into London, the inhabitants of this town were again profuſe in their expreſſions of loyalty. They pulled down the arms of the late commonwealth, which were erected in the common-hall, and hung them up on a gallows erected in the market-place for that purpoſe, together with the effigies of Oliver Cromwell and ſerjeant Bradſhaw, the latter being clad in a judges robe. When they had hung there moſt of the day, they were taken down, put on a ſledge and drawn round the town; after which they were thrown into tar-barrels and burnt, in the preſence of the ſoldiers under arms, and a very great multitude of other ſpectators.

A. D. 1653.

Rejoicings at the reſtoration.

On the 8th of june, mr. William Carlton of this town, merchant, preſented to the mayor and aldermen*, a petition in the name of himſelf

* The petition was as follows:

To the right worſhipful, &c. &c.

"The humble petition of divers of the burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſheweth,

"That whereas God having by a wonderful providence reſtored our lawful king to his languiſhing people and realms;—and whereas the parliament has declared that he is the undoubted heir to all his father's rights and inheritances;—we, underſtanding that ſome part thereof remains in the hands of this corporation of ours, by the name of fee-farms, do humbly conceive it our duty to beſeech you who are ſuperintendants thereof, that you will, after the laudable example of

CHAP. XIX.

and ſeveral other burgeſſes, praying, that, "As the parliament had declared his majeſty heir to all his father's rights and inheritances, they would lay the fee-farm rents at his feet." The petition being taken into conſideration by the bench, it was unanimouſly agreed to make a humble tender to his majeſty of the above rents, which had been ſo illegally and unjuſtly alienated from the crown in the time of the late uſurpation: this was accordingly done; and the king was pleaſed to declare "That he received with pleaſure ſuch a mark of their affection and loyalty, and that he ſhould never be wanting in his affections for the good and proſperity of his town of Kingſton-upon-Hull."

About the ſame time the bench ordered, what they ſtiled "A dutiful addreſs," to be prepared and preſented to the king. In this curious compoſition they told him, "With what repugnancy and unſpeakable ſorrow they ſaw, as the prologue to the late calamities of this nation, that ſad and ſhameful ſpectacle, when his majeſty's royal father of moſt glorious memory, and his royal ſelf, ſtood under their walls, and could not obtain admiſſion; and that it was with no leſs extreme of joy they did now run out with the reſt of his majeſty's people, to congratulate his majeſty's happy return to his kingdoms, and to the full and peaceable exerciſe of his government.—That their former rudeneſs and inhumanity, ſo fatal in the conſequences, could never have happened in a town ſo obliged and loyal to their princes, had the inhabitants been their own garriſon; or, had they not by an armed power been forced about, from that point of obedience to which their affections naturally tended."

Addreſs to the king on that occaſion

"They would not however," they added, "Further revive thoſe things which his majeſty had, out of his abundant goodneſs, been graciouſly

of other corporations, lay the ſame down at his majeſty's feet; which, we doubt not, his majeſty will be pleaſed graciouſly to accept of, and according to his royal clemency cancel all marks of his juſt diſpleaſure againſt us, and continue unto us all our ancient privileges and immunities,

Signed { WILLIAM CARLTON;
ROBERT CARLILE.

ciouſly pleaſed to forget; he having by the example and laſt advice of his bleſſed father, drunk ſo deep of the river Lethe, that he had thereby become invulnerable in every limb of his bleſſed perſon and authority." *A. D.* 1660.

They bleſſed God too, "That after ſo many afflictions he had reſtored him to his people with ſuch a mind; and, in his majeſty's clemency, had given them an earneſt of his own mercy; and that nothing now could be expected but that this mutual love and confidence between his majeſty and his people would be perpetual, ſeeing that they had ſuffered ſo much one for the other for ſo many years before they could come together, and cloſe the unhappy breaches which had ſo long divided them. The happy effects of the change," they ſaid, "Were already diffuſed through the whole nation. That traffic, trade, love, honeſty, humanity, and civility, grew up and increaſed every day more and more amongſt them. Juſtice was promoted, vice and profaneneſs diſcountenanced, magiſtracy and miniſtry encouraged; and thoſe various inſects procreated out of the corruption of religion, kicked down into the naſtineſs from whence they ſprung: that this was a work of ſo great importance, that God reſerved it for himſelf, and would not communicate the honour of reſtoring his majeſty to any means leſs than his own, who had led, fed, and preſerved him for twelve long years."

They concluded this extraordinary piece with a prayer, "That his majeſty might always be as jealous for the honour of God, as God had been to him; his profeſſion as conſtant as his probation; that the glories of his proſperity might make ample recompence for his years of adverſity and affliction; and that his people might always be as ſtrict and conſcientious obſervers of their duty to his majeſty, as they were ſevere examiners of that of their magiſtrates. Theſe," they ſaid, "Were the ſudden but the conſtant prayers of his majeſty's remote, loyal, obedient, dutiful, and affectionate ſubjects."

The king, as may eaſily be ſuppoſed, received this addreſs very graciouſly, and obſerved to general Monk, lately created earl of Albemarle, who

CHAP. XIX.

who was then preſent, " That he was ſufficiently ſatisfied of the good affections and loyalty of the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to him and his father; and would take care to ſhew them his particular favour and reſpect, which he deſired him to aſſure them of."

Colonel Charles Fairfax, having been governor of this town for ſomewhat more than half a year, either died about this time, or elſe was removed from his ſtation for the hand he had in the late rebellion. He was ſucceeded in his government by the lord Bellaſis, ſon of the earl of Faulconberg; and a ſhip elegantly decorated was ſent to convey him over the Humber: he was met at the landing-place by the mayor and aldermen in their ſcarlet gowns, who conducted him and his retinue to the town's-hall, where a ſumptuous entertainment was provided for them.

Lord Bellaſis appointed the governor of the town.

An act of parliament having paſſed this year for reſtoring ſome miniſters to their places, and confirming others in thoſe that were vacant,—mr. Stiles, who had been deprived by the parliament for refuſing to ſign the engagement, as mentioned before, being yet living, entered his claim againſt mr. Wilſon, vicar of Heſſle, and mr. Henry Hibbert of Trinity-Church in this town, and, being aſſiſted by the mayor and aldermen, eaſily recovered his churches; but, being far advanced in years, he ſurvived this fortunate change in his favour but a very ſhort time†.

1661. In the year 1661, the following letter‡ from his majeſty came to this town, commanding them " To remove from the office of aldermen all ſuch

† Town's records.

‡ The king's letter was as follows:

CHARLES REX,

The king's letter to Hull. " Truſty and well beloved, as we have a moſt tender eye to the peace and welfare of our people, ſo the better to diſpoſe them thereto, we find it very neceſſary that all ſubordinate miniſters in church and ſtate, be reſtored as formerly, by legal, regular, and due elections. Our particular regard

perſons as had been choſen and admitted by order from the late protector, and to inhibit mr. Shaw, whom he repreſented as a diſaffected perſon, and one whoſe doctrine had been highly ſeditious and ſcandalous, from exerciſing any longer his clerical function amongſt them." On the receipt of this letter, the mayor called a bench, and ſent for meſſrs. Rogers, Dewick, and Wood, the three aldermen who fell under the above deſcription, and intimated to them, "That it was his majeſty's pleaſure that they ſhould be diveſted of their offices, as their elections thereunto were illegal, and contrary to the ancient rules preſcribed in their charters." They replied "They ſhould be always ready to ſubmit to his majeſty's will and pleaſure," and of courſe were all three diſplaced. The next day too they deprived mr. Shaw of his lectureſhip, and diſplaced him from being maſter of the Charter-Houſe-Hoſpital; but proving refractory he was not diſcharged without ſome trouble. *A. D.* 1661.

There being now three vacant ſeats on the bench, on the 28th of june the mayor and aldermen met in the town's-hall, according to the ancient cuſtom, to fill them. The bench nominated for one, mr. William Raikes, who was immediately choſen in due form by the burgeſſes; but when he was ſent for to be ſworn in, and take upon him his honorable office, he abſolutely refuſed to comply. On this refuſal he was fined the ſum of two hundred pounds; and it was further ordered, "That if he did not comply before a day appointed, he ſhould then be disfranchiſed

regard to our town of Hull, and the notice that we have received of divers perſons who were illegally forced upon you in the late unhappy times, and are unduly continued in offices of truſt, have induced us for the preſent ſettlement of the ſaid town, and for the good of our ſervice, to will and require you, as hereby we do, forthwith to remove all thoſe aldermen from their places, who were heretofore choſen and admitted thereto by order from the late uſurper; and that you likewiſe diſcharge and inhibit mr. Shaw, repreſented as a man of unſound principles, from officiating as a miniſter or a lecturer any longer amongſt you, he being one whoſe doctrine has been abominably ſeditious and ſcandalous, as we are credibly informed.—We ſhall expect a good account of your obſervance of our pleaſure herein, and ſo bid you farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 8th of june. 1661.

CHAP. XIX.

chiſed, and not ſuffered to remain any longer in the town." This ſeverity produced the effects intended: he ſubmitted, took the oath, and of courſe had his fine remitted.

About the ſame time Milton's book intitled *Eiconoclaſtes*, written in anſwer to a publication ſaid to be compoſed by king Charles the firſt in the time of his confinement, entitled *Ikon Basilike*, was brought into the town's-hall, in the time of the ſeſſions; and, being judged by the now loyal magiſtrates, "A lying, falſe, factious, and treaſonable book," it was ordered to be publickly burnt on a market-day in the open market-place: which loyal ſentence was executed with great triumph, accompanied with all the grandeur of popular applauſe, and the loud vociferations of thoſe, who knew nothing of the contents either of the one or of the other*.

* Town's records.

CHAPTER XX.

The church of the Holy-Trinity constituted a pariſh-church: ---Act of parliament for that purpoſe:---A new oath adminiſtered to the corporate body:---A new charter granted to the town:---An abridgement of the charter:---The liturgy again introduced into the churches:---Reſolutions formed for the better regulation of the town:---A deputy governor appointed:---Additional ſalary allowed to the mayor:--- Commemoration of the king's birth-day and reſtoration:--- Precautions for preventing the introduction of the plague:--- The duke of York viſits the town:---The mayor removed from his office on account of a neglect of duty:---Apprehenſions of the inhabitants from the Dutch fleet.

ON the paſſing of the act, ſoon after the king's return, for reſtoring expelled miniſters to their reſpective places, and appointing others to ſuch as were vacant; the mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes, thought this a proper opportunity for cutting off the dependency of the Trinity-Church on that of Heſſle, the former being till this period only a chapel of eaſe to the latter. In order to effect this, they firſt conſulted with the governor, lord Bellaſis; then with archbiſhop Frewen, who a little before had been promoted to the ſee of York. They likewiſe ſent the recorder to the reverend mr. Stiles, then at Leeds, to endeavour to obtain his licence, which he eaſily effected, and returned with an authenticated inſtrument of mr. Stiles' reſignation.

A. D. 1661.

The church of the Holy-Trinity conſtituted a pariſh church.

CHAP. XX.

After they had proceeded thus far, they next petitioned the king, as patron of the vicarage of Heſſle, for his conſent; which alſo they eaſily obtained*. Soon after a bill was carried into parliament for this purpoſe, which ſpeedily paſſed both houſes; and, on the 20th of december, received the royal aſſent†.

Act of parliament for that purpoſe.

It

* His majeſty's anſwer to their petition was as follows:—

CHARLES REX,

"Whereas we have been humbly moved, as well by the petition of the mayor and inhabitants of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as by the certificate and report of our attorney general thereupon, that we would permit and give way that Trinity-Church in our ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, being a member of the vicarage of Heſsle whereof we are intirely patron, may for the future be ſeparated by act of parliament from the aforeſaid vicarage of Heſsle:—we therefore are graciouſly pleaſed, at the humble ſuit of the ſaid inhabitants, and in conſideration of the conveniency which will attend ſuch ſeparation, to permit, and accordingly do hereby permit, that the ſaid ſeparation be be made as aforeſaid. Reſerving to us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, the right of approving, from time to time, ſuch perſons as the mayor of our ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, ſhall nominate to us to be vicar thereof. Given at our court at Whitehall, the firſt day of july, 1661, in the 13th year of our reign."

† The following is a copy of the act which was now paſſed, for dividing Trinity-Church in Kingſton-upon Hull, from its dependency on Heſsle:

"Whereas heretofore the Trinity-Church of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the county of the ſame town, has been held as parcel of, and annexed to, the vicarage of Heſsle; and ſo called and ſtiled the vicarage of Heſsle cum Hull, which, by reaſon of the diſtance of the church there, and the populouſneſs of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, has been and is very inconvenient. And whereas it is thought fitting and neceſſary, for the better accommodation and convenience of the ſeveral inhabitants of Heſsle, and Kingſton-upon-Hull, that the ſame be made diſtinct and and ſeveral vicarages; and that the town of Kingſton upon-Hull, have a vicar diſtinct to itſelf, and divided, and the vicarage thereof be a diſtinct and ſeparate vicarage from the vicarage of Heſsle aforeſaid, called Heſsle cum Hull; and a diſtinct maintenance be ſet apart and provided for an able miniſter for the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as is hereafter expreſſed.

"Be it therefore enacted by the king's moſt excellent majeſty, by and with the advice and aſſent of the lords ſpiritual and temporal, and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authority thereof, that the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and church or chapel there, commonly called or known by the name of Trinity-Church in Kingſton upon-Hull, be divided, ſeparated, and exempted from the ſaid vicarage of Heſsle, and from all the dependencies, offices, and charges in reſpect

It was about this time too, that an act was formed for regulating the corporations, the object of which was,—to expel ſuch magiſtrates as *A. D.* 1661.

reſpect thereof; and from the care of the vicar of the ſaid pariſh of Heſsle, and his reſpective ſucceſſors; and ſhall forever hereafter be and remain diſcharged of tithes, oblations, obventions, of portions of tithes, mortuaries, eaſter-books, and other parochial duties and demands of that nature whatſoever, to the vicar or vicars of the ſaid pariſh of Heſsle, heretofore called Heſsle cum Hull, and their ſucceſſors.——

"And be it further enacted that the ſaid church, commonly called and known by the name of the church of the Holy and undivided Trinity, or Trinity-Church in Kingſton-upon-Hull, formerly belonging to the ſaid vicarage of Heſsle, ſhall be a pariſh church, diſtinct and ſeparate from Heſsle, for the inhabitants within the limits and precincts of the ſaid Trinity-Church; and that the mayor and aldermen of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, or the major part of them, ſhall and may from time to time nominate ſome fit perſon to be vicar of the ſaid church, to be approvedof by the king's majeſty, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, uuder his or their ſigns manual, and after ſuch nomination and approbation, as aforeſaid, to be preſented by the ſaid mayor and aldermen, or the major part of them, under the common ſeal of the corporation of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, together with his majeſty's approbation, to the archbiſhop of York, in order to his inſtitution and induction, as often as the ſame ſhall become void; and the vicar of the ſaid church ſhall become incorporate, and ſhall have capacity and ſucceſſion by the name of the vicar of the pariſh church of the Holy and undivided Trinity of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and ſhall have the cure of the ſouls of the inhabitants within the ſaid limits and precincts, diſtinct from the pariſh and vicar of Heſsle; and the ſame ſhall hold and enjoy to him, and his lawful ſucceſſors for ever: and the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors, ſhall have all that meſſuage or tenement in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, commonly called or known by the name of vicarage houſe, with the yards, gardens, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, late in the tenure and occupation of William Stiles, clerk, ſometime vicar there; and all the houſes, lands, and tenements in Kingſton-upon-Hull, late belonging to the ſaid vicar of Heſsle cum Hull; and ſhall for ever hereafter have and receive all tithes, oblations, obventions, portions of tithes, mortuaries, eaſter-books, and all other parochial and legal duties and demands in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

"And for the better maintenance of the ſaid vicar, be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the yearly ſum of one hundred pounds, over and above the value of the houſe and gardens, and other particulars before mentioned, ſhall be from henceforth charged upon the houſes, lands and tenements of the inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh belonging to Trinity Church aforeſaid, lying and being within the ſaid pariſh or precinct, in manner and form following:——The mayor or burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being, or any four of them, ſhall from time to time, yearly within ten days next, after the feaſt of St. Martin's the biſhop in Winter, ſend out their warrants to ſuch eighteen inhabitants of the ſaid borough or town as they ſhall think fit, to

aſſeſs

CHAP. XX.

appeared to hold principles dangerous to the conſtitution, and to fill thoſe offices with perſons well affected to government.

The

aſſeſs and rate every inhabitant within the ſaid pariſh or precinct, not exceeding the ſum of eightpence for every pound rent, according to the rate of the houſe, lands and tenements, that any perſon dwelleth in, uſeth or employeth, in the ſaid pariſh or precinct.—Which ſum ſo aſſeſſed, being confirmed and allowed by the mayor and aldermen, or any four of them, ſhall be collected by ſuch perſon, or perſons, as the ſaid mayor and aldermen, or any four of them, from time to time ſhall nominate and appoint to collect the ſame, at two uſual feaſts of the year, viz. at the feaſt of the nativity of our Lord God, and the feaſt of St. John the Baptiſt, the firſt collection to begin as aforeſaid, at or after the feaſt of the nativity of our Lord God.

" And be it further enacted, that, if the ſaid ſeveral ſums ſo charged as aforeſaid, be not paid in manner aforeſaid upon demand thereof, that the ſaid mayor and aldermen, or any ſix of them, ſhall and may from time to time authoriſe any perſon or perſons to levy the ſame by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods of ſuch perſons as ſhall be in arrears, returning the overplus to the owners; or elſe recover the ſame by an action of debt, to be brought in any of his majeſty's courts of record at Weſtminſter, or before the mayor or ſheriff of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, where no wager at law ſhall be allowed to the defendant.

" And be it further enacted, that ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall collect the ſame, ſhall, out of the money ſo by them received, pay unto the ſaid vicar for the time being, and his ſucceſſors, the yearly ſum of one hundred pounds: the ſaid ſum to be paid to the ſaid vicar for the time being, by equal proportions, at the two uſual feaſts aforeſaid, within twenty days after.

" And if it ſhall happen that the ſaid ſum of one hundred pounds, ſhall not be rated, collected, and paid as is in this act directed, and provided: be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid vicar, and his ſucceſſors, to recover the ſaid ſum of one hundred pounds upon the public revenues belonging the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, by an action of debt brought in any of his majeſty's courts of record, wherein no wager of law ſhall be allowed to the defendants; and moreover the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſhall henceforth forfeit unto the king's majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors, their right of nomination of the vicars of the pariſh or precinct aforeſaid: that, on every monday in eaſter week, there ſhall be two churchwardens elected, one of them by the vicar for the time being, and the other by the inhabitants, or houſeholders of the ſaid pariſh, or the greater number, who ſhall be preſent at the election.

" And be it further enacted, that all tenths and firſt fruits, heretofore payable out of the ſaid vicarage of Heſſle cum Hull, together with all duties and payments belonging to the archbiſhop of York, and all other eccleſiaſtical perſons, ſhall be equally divided, and the one moiety thereof charged and payable by the vicar of Heſſle, and the other moiety by the churchwardens of the ſaid pariſh and not otherwiſe, any law, ſtatute, or uſage to the contrary heretofore in any wiſe notwithſtanding: provided that neither this act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to take away any right, title, or juriſdiction, or authority of the ordinance of the dioceſan, or his ſucceſſors;

but

The act enacted, that every mayor, alderman, common council-man, or any other officer in a corporation, ſhould be obliged to take an oath, declaring, " That it was not lawful, upon any pretence whatever, to take arms againſt the king§; and that he did abhor that traiterous poſition, of taking arms by the king's authority againſt his perſon, or againſt thoſe commiſſioned by him:" he was alſo to ſubſcribe a declaration, " That there lay no obligation upon him, or any other perſon, from the oath commonly called the *ſolemn league and covenant*; and that the ſame was in itſelf unlawful, and impoſed upon the ſubjects of this realm againſt the known laws and liberties of the kingdom."

A. D. 1661. A new oath adminiſtered to the corporate body.

The commiſſioners who were appointed for putting the above act into execution in this corporation, were the right honorable John lord Bellaſis, ſir Robert Hillyard, ſir Francis Cobb, knights; Hugh Liſter and William Broxholm, eſquires. Theſe gentlemen accordingly immediately convened the bench, and adminiſtered the oath to the mayor, and ſuch of the aldermen as were willing to take it. Two of the aldermen however, mr. William Raikes, and mr. Richard Vevers, refuſing either to take the oath or ſubſcribe the declaration, were by conſequence diſplaced, and their vacant ſeats were immediately filled with two gentlemen of more pliant ſentiments.

About this time too, on account of the *recent loyalty* it had diſplayed, the town received a ſignal teſtimony of royal favour; for, the king by a charter dated the third of december, this year, not only ratified and confirmed

but that he and they may proceed in manner and form as formerly they did, or might have done; any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

" And be it laſtly enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that Trinity-Church in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, and the chancel of the ſame, ſhall from time to time be well and duly repaired at the charges of the inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh or precinct, as oft as need ſhall require; any former cuſtom or uſage to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

J. BROWNE, cler. parl."

Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

§ Town's records..

CHAP. XX.

firmed all their former charters, but added many other privileges which they had not hitherto enjoyed. The ſubſtance of what his majeſty granted and confirmed is preſented to the reader by an abſtract of the act. It is as follows:

A new charter granted to the town.

"That the town ſhall be a free town or borough of itſelf; the burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors are and ſhall be, by force of theſe preſents, one body corporate and politic, by the name of mayor and burgeſſes; and by that name ſhall hold and enjoy, as heretofore by divers other names they have holden and enjoyed, various liberties, privileges, immunities, and franchiſes*. By that name alſo to have perpetual ſucceſſion; capable to poſſeſs lands,—to plead and be impleaded,—to defend and to be defended in all ſuits, complaints, pleas, cauſes, matters, and demands in any court, and before any judges and juſtices whatſoever‡. That they may likewiſe have a common ſeal; and that is ſhall be lawful for them, and their ſucceſſors, to change it at their pleaſure.

"That hereafter there ſhall be thirteen honeſt and diſcreet men, inhabitants of the town, who ſhall be called *aldermen*, one of whom ſhall be choſen mayor; and one of the moſt honeſt and diſcreet burgeſſes ſhall be choſen, and ſhall be appointed *ſheriff* of the town and county of the town. That the aldermen ſhall be called the common council of the town or borough, and ſhall aid and aſſiſt the mayor in all cauſes and matters concerning the town."

The charter moreover grants "To the mayor and greater part of the aldermen for the time being, authority to ordain all ſuch laws, ſtatutes, and ordinances, which to them ſhall ſeem to be good, wholeſome, profitable, honeſt, and neceſſary, according to their diſcretions, for the well governing the burgeſſes, artificers, and inhabitants; for the victualling of the town, and for the better preſervation, letting, and deviſing of the lands, tenements, poſſeſſions, revenues, &c. to the mayor and burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors given and confirmed, or hereafter to be given and confirmed.

"That

* Town's records.

" That the mayor and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, have power and authority to annex ſuch penalties to all the laws by them made, either of impriſonment, or fines and amercements, as to them or the greater part of them ſhall ſeem reaſonable and requiſite; and that they may levy and appropriate all ſuch fines and amercements to the uſe and profit of the town; provided always that the laws, ſtatutes, and ordinances by them made, be not repugnant to the laws, ſtatutes, cuſtoms, or juſtice of our kingdom of England."

A. D. 1661.

An abridgement of the charter.

In this charter moreover, mr. George Crowle was appointed to be " The firſt *mayor*, and mr. Philip Wilkinſon to be the firſt ſheriff; and that the aldermen, if convicted of evil government, or carrying themſelves evilly, were to be removed."

" That the mayor, before he entered on his office, ſhould take his oath on the holy goſpel of God, before William Dobſon, Robert Ripley, William Maiſters, &c. or any two or more of them, to execute that office well and faithfully in all things, according to the duty of the ſaid office; and that the ſaid George Crowle, mayor, do adminiſter the oath to the aldermen and ſheriff, to execute their reſpective offices well and faithfully, before they are admitted to fill thoſe offices."

The charter alſo empowers " The mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes, every year, on the next day following the feaſt of St. Michael, to aſſemble in the guild-hall of the town; and there to name and elect one of the aldermen to be mayor for the year enſuing, according to the ancient cuſtom in the borough. The mayor elect to be ſworn into his office, on the day of St. Luke then next following his election and nomination, before the laſt mayor; and, in his abſence, before the aldermen of the town for the time being, or any one or more of them, in the preſence of ſuch burgeſſes of the town as then ſhall be preſent. The ſheriff to be elected and ſworn on the ſame day, and in the ſame manner.

" That,

CHAP. XX.

" That, when the mayor or ſheriff ſhall happen to die, or, for not behaving themſelves well in their reſpective offices be removed, new ones ſhall be choſen in their places within fourteen days next following their death or removal ; and on the death or removal of any aldermen, others ſhall be choſen in convenient time." It alſo grants " To the mayor and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, that a nobleman ſhall be high ſteward of the town : that George Duke of Albemarle be firſt and preſent high ſteward ; and that as often as that place and office ſhall become void, ſo often the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, on the petition of the mayor and burgeſſes, will name and conſtitute another nobleman of the privy council to ſucceed to that office. The high ſteward to continue during his natural life ; except for any juſt and reaſonable cauſe, he be removed by the king."

It moreover grants, " That a perſon learned in the law ſhall be choſen as RECORDER of the town, and conſtitutes William Liſter, eſquire, the firſt in that office : that the recorder continue for life, except for evil carriage or ſome other reaſonable cauſe ; in which caſe the mayor and aldermen or the greater part of them, ſhall remove him from his office "

" That as often as the office of recorder ſhall become void, the king, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, at the petition of the mayor and burgeſſes, will name another perſon, learned in the laws of England, to ſucceed to that office. That the recorder may conſtitute a deputy, who, in his abſence, ſhall have equal power and authority with himſelf to act in all things belonging to the office ; provided that the mayor and major part of the aldermen take his oath, that he will well and faithfully execute the office of deputy recorder."

In this charter too his majeſty " Names and conſtitutes Charles Vaux, an inhabitant of the town, the firſt and preſent COMMON CLERK ; and that the mayor and greater part of the aldermen may,

for

for miſdemeanor, or any reaſonable cauſe remove him from his office: that on the death or removal of the common clerk, the king, on the humble petition of the mayor and burgeſſes, ſhall name and conſtitute another, who ſhall alſo exerciſe his office by himſelf or his deputy." It likewiſe enjoins "That the mayor, aldermen, recorder, common clerk, and all other officers and miniſters of the borough, and their deputies, and all juſtices ſhall keep the peace; and before they enter on their reſpective offices take the oaths of obedience and ſupremacy. *A. D.* 1661.

"The king grants by theſe preſents, for himſelf, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, to the mayor and burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors, power and ability to chuſe an eſcheator, and ſo many ſerjeants at mace, and other officers, as to themſelves ſhall ſeem moſt neceſſary and convenient, for the better ſervice and common profit of the town.

"He confirms the charters of king Edward I. and queen Elizabeth: that there ſhould be two markets every week; one on tueſday and another on friday; and alſo one fair or mart yearly, to commence on the 16th day of ſeptember, and to continue fifteen days, with a court of pie-powders, and all tolls, tributes, cuſtoms, profits, and emoluments to the ſame belonging.

"The king further grants, that none of the burgeſſes ſhall be impleaded by any of the juſtices without the town, for lands and tenements which they hold within the liberty of the town or borough; nor of any treſpaſs, covenant, and contract, or other thing whatſoever, done within the liberty or precincts of the ſaid town, but before the mayor and ſheriff of the borough: and, that the mayor and ſheriff for the time being, may hold for ever, in the guild-hall of the town, all manner of pleas, ſuits, plaints, and demands; alſo actions real, perſonal, and mixed; have cognizance of all pleas of treſpaſs, covenant, and contract whatſoever, done within the liberties and precincts of the town, as well in the king's preſence as abſence; as well before juſtices of the king's bench, common pleas, juſtices of aſſize, and juſtices itinerant, as before what-

CHAP. XX.

ſoever other juſtices or miniſters of the king or his ſucceſſors; with all profits of ſuch like pleas, as fully, and in ſuch a manner, as the mayor and bailiffs by force of ſeveral charters ever before that time have had: and that no ſteward or marſhal of the king's houſehold ſhall meddle, except only with treſpaſſes, &c. committed within the king's houſe."

His majeſty, moreover, "Grants and conforms to the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and their ſucceſſors for ever, to have cognizance of all pleas of aſſize, novel deſſeiſſen, and mort d'anceſtre of all manner of lands and tenements within the ſaid town and precincts of the ſame, as well before the juſtices of either bench, juſtices of aſſize, juſtices of oyer, or other juſtices and miniſters of him, his heirs, &c. to be holden and kept before the mayor and ſheriff in the guild-hall.

"Alſo that ſuch cognizance in any of his majeſty's courts whatſoever, and thoſe of his ſucceſſors, ſhall, upon ſight of this charter, without any other writ, be allowed without delay; and that no eſcheator, nor ſheriff of the county of York, do in any manner intermeddle in the town or in the liberties and precincts of the ſame, although it touch the king or his heirs: that all executions of writs, precepts, &c. of lands and tenements within the county* be done as heretofore accuſtomed: that the mayor and aldermen, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall have the cuſtody and government of the burgeſſes' orphans; and that they ſhall have power and authority to ſeize and cauſe to be kept in the common treaſury of the town, all the effects whatſoever within the town and liberty of the ſame to them belonging, and to diſpoſe of them to the beſt advantage for the uſe of the ſaid orphans, as heretofore has been accuſtomed in the city of London. That the mayor, recorder, or deputy recorder, and aldermen, ſhall be juſtices of the peace within the town and county of the ſame. The mayor and recorder, or in his abſence the deputy recorder, to

* The bounderies and extent of the county, granted in this charter, are the ſame with thoſe granted by Henry the VI. for which ſee page 104, of this hiſtory.

to be of the quorum, to act upon ſeveral ſtatutes, to enquire and determine by jurors of all manner of felonies, treſpaſſes, foreſtalling, regratings, extortions, &c. and to proceed upon all indictments whatſoever, till the parties be taken, yielded, or outlawed, and to make execution thereupon, according to the ſtatutes and cuſtoms of the kingdom of England. And for the more certain execution of juſtice, and puniſhment of offenders in the town and county of the ſame, the king further grants, that the mayor, recorder, or in his abſence his deputy, and aldermen, or any ſeven of them, whereof the mayor and recorder, or his deputy to be two (until council be eſtabliſhed in the north parts; and then the mayor and two perſons of council, choſen by the mayor and aldermen, and the recorder or his deputy, to be four) to be juſtices of jail delivery in the town; and that the ſheriff and coroner for the time being ſhall make and return all juries, inquiſitions, pannels, attachments and indentures by them, or either of them, reſpectively taken. *A. D.* 1661.

"This charter too confirms all others heretofore granted to the mayors, commonality, or their predeceſſors, &c. and all their cuſtoms, preſcriptions, liberties, freedoms, franchiſes, immunities, and exemptions: alſo all their meſſuages, lands, tenements and fairs, as the burgeſſes have uſed and enjoyed by any name or names of incorporation whatſoever, or by any charter or charters heretofore granted by any of his majeſty's predeceſſors, except the markets and fair granted by king Edward the I. and all tolls, profits and commodities belonging to the ſaid fair and markets; to hold the ſaid lands, franchiſes and privileges of the king his heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, paying to the king his ancient fee-farm rent of ſeventy pounds, and ſuch rents and ſervices as had been accuſtomed to be paid to his progenitors."

His majeſty moreover "By theſe preſents commands, that the lord treaſurer, lord chancellor, and barons of the exchequer, &c. ſhall not proſecute any writ or ſummons *de quo warranto*, or any other writs and proceſſes whatſoever, againſt the mayor and burgeſſes or inhabitants of

CHAP. XX.

the town or their ſucceſſors, for any matters, offences, claims, or uſurpations, &c. by them done, claimed or uſurped, before the day of the making of theſe preſents."

He alſo "Grants and confirms to the mayor and burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors for ever, that every merchant and other perſon whatſoever, who ſhall come with merchandiſe in any ſhip or other veſſel into the water of Humber, and into the port of Hull, for the cauſe of merchandiſing the ſaid goods, ſhall, according as has been accuſtomed from the time which the memory of man is not to the contrary, unload and lay them upon the land in the port of the ſaid town, in the ancient ſtaiths, cranes, and other accuſtomed places within the town, and not elſewhere, nor in any other place; except ſuch goods and merchandiſe be the property of the citizens or inhabitants of the city of York.—And that the mayor and commonalty ſhall have and receive the like fees, rewards, profits, duties, &c. for the unloading or laying on land all ſuch goods and merchandiſes as their predeceſſors, by any name or names of incorporation whatſoever, had ever heretofore lawfully had or enjoyed, for the ſupport of their great burdens and expences, and the preſervation of the port, banks, jetties and waterworks of the ſaid port. And, laſtly, his majeſty grants that the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, may and ſhall have theſe his letters patent under the great ſeal of England, in due manner made and ſealed without fine or fee great or ſmall, any manner of way to be rendered paid or done.

"Witneſs the king himſelf, at Weſtminſter, the 3d day of december; in the thirteenth year of his reign.

Per breve de privat. Sigil.

HOWARD."

1662. On the 17th of may this year, the act for the uniformity of public prayer, and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, received the royal aſſent: by

by this bill, which contained many ſevere clauſes, every miniſter was obliged, on pain of loſing his eccleſiaſtical preferments, to conform to the worſhip of the church of England according to the book of common prayer; and to yield this conformity before the feaſt of (the once indeed canonized) St. Bartholomew following*. Such however was the impatience of many of the inhabitants of this town, that they would not wait till the period mentioned, to reſtore the liturgy to its former importance†; and ſo great in particular was the zeal of one SMITH, a clergyman of this town, that he read it openly for ſeveral days together under the market-croſs to an immenſe croud of auditors, moſt of whom highly applauded him on theſe occaſions. On the report of this procedure the bench aſſembled; and taking the matter into their deliberate conſideration, were unanimouſly of opinion, that the ordinance paſſed in the time of the late commotions, which aboliſhed the *liturgy* and eſtabliſhed the *directory*, was illegal and void in law; and that conſequently the old acts were in full force. They immediately therefore ſent for the churchwardens of the two pariſh churches, and ordered them to provide common prayer books for their reſpective pariſhes,—to ſet up the fonts in their uſual places,—to encompaſs the communion tables with rails,—to prevent any from carrying burdens through the churches,—and to hinder the boys from playing therein; all which was done with great alacrity.

A. D. 1662. The liturgy again introduced into the churches.

The following regulations were made about this time, for the better government of the town‡:

" That for the future every mayor, in whoſe mayoralty the judges ſhall come to town, have twelve pounds to entertain them with. That no one preſume to carry any paſſenger over the Humber in their ſkiffs without licence of the farmers of the ferrying.

Reſolutions formed for the better regulation of the town.

" That, in order to prevent various diſorders, the ſcholars of the free ſchool of this town, never more preſume for the future to ſhut out their maſters;

* Town's records. † Kennet's regiſter. ‡ Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

CHAP. XX.

maſters; but inſtead of this procedure to attain their object, they ſhall have all their privileges granted them at the uſual times.

"That lanterns and candles be hung out by every one that hath born or been fined for any office, and that this ſhall be continued during the winter nights, from ſix to nine o'clock, on pain of forfeiting ſix ſhillings for every neglect.

"That, for the future the keepers of the ſtaiths do lock the gates of every ſtaith every night in winter, when the gate bell rings, and open them again at ſix o'clock the next morning; and that they carry the keys every night to the mayor for the time being."

A deputy governor appointed.

About this time alſo the right honorable John lord Bellaſis, governor of the town, being called to London on buſineſs of importance, which required his attendance for a conſiderable time, appointed the mayor to be his deputy governor; and as the commiſſion is rather remarkable, we have inſerted in the note below*.

At

* John lord Bellaſis, baron of Worlaby, lieutenant of the eaſt-riding of the county of York, and lord lieutenant of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and county of the ſame.

"To all chriſtian people to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, greeting:—whereas our ſovereign lord the king's majeſty, that now is, by his highneſs' letters patent of commiſſion, bearing date at Weſtminſter the 9th day of march, in the thirteenth year of his reign, for the cauſes in the ſaid letters patent contained, has aſſigned, made, conſtituted, and appointed him the ſaid John lord Bellaſis, to be his majeſty's lieutenant within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the county of the ſame, and in all corporate and privileged places within the limits of the town and county of the ſame and either of them, as well within the liberties as without:—and alſo hath by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, given unto him the ſaid John lord Bellaſis, full power and authority from time to time, to levy, gather, and call together his majeſty's ſubjects of whatſoever eſtate, degree, or dignity they or any of them be, dwelling or inhabiting within the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and within all other places corporate and privileged, within the limits and precincts of the town and county of the ſame, as well within the liberties as without, meet and apt for the wars, and to train, array, and put them in readineſs; and them alſo and every of them, after their abilities, degrees, and faculties, well and ſufficiently to cauſe to be armed, and to take muſters of them from time to time, in places moſt meet for that purpoſe, after his good diſcretion:—giving him alſo by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, full power to do, execute, and uſe divers other powers,

autho-

At this period the whole kingdom, which ſo lately had exhibited ſo many ſcenes of blood and deſolation, ſeemed to be converted into a theatre *A. D.* 1662.

authorities, and things touching the ſaid office, expreſſed in the ſaid letters patent at large.

"And whereas our ſaid ſovereign lord the king's majeſty, reciting in the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, that foraſmuch as there may be juſt cauſe for him the ſaid John lord Bellaſis, to be attendant upon his majeſty's perſon, or to be otherwiſe employed in his majeſty's ſervice, whereby the ſaid lieutenancy committed to his charge, and fidelity, cannot be by him in perſon executed in ſuch ſort, as his majeſty by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion has appointed the ſame, did, by the ſame his majeſty's letters patent of commiſſion for his better aid and aſſiſtance, and for the better performance and execution of the ſame his majeſty's ſervice, give unto him the ſaid John lord Bellaſis full power and authority from time to time, to appoint, aſſign, and conſtitute by his writing under his hand and ſeal, ſuch ſufficient and meet perſon and perſons, as he in his diſcretion from time to time ſhould think fit, as his *deputies* in the ſaid ſervice of lieutenancy within the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and within all other places corporate and privileged within the limits and precincts of the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without:—his majeſty further giving, by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, unto ſuch deputy and deputies as ſhould be by the ſaid John lord Bellaſis from time to time aſſigned and appointed as above-ſaid, or to any two of them, full power and authority in his the ſaid John lord Bellaſis' abſence, to do and execute in the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and in all corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the ſaid town and county of the ſame, as well within the liberties as without, all and every thing and things, which in and by his ſaid majeſty's letters patent of commiſſion, he the ſaid John lord Bellaſis was authoriſed to do; amongſt other things contained therein, more at large doth and may appear.

"Know ye, therefore, that the ſaid John lord Bellaſis, for the diſcharge of his duty to his majeſty, and for his the ſaid John lord Bellaſis' aid and aſſiſtance, as alſo for the better performance and execution of the ſaid ſervice, by the ſaid letters patent committed and appointed unto him as aforeſaid, hath aſſigned, appointed, and conſtituted; and by theſe preſents, according to the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion doth aſſign, appoint, and conſtitute the right worſhipful the mayor of of the ſaid town for the time being, one of his the ſaid John lord Bellaſis' deputies in the ſaid ſervices of lieutenancy, within the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and within all other places corporate and privileged within the limits and precincts of the town and county of the ſame, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without:—and doth further hereby aſſign, appoint, and conſtitute the ſaid right worſhipful *mayor* his deputy in his abſence, to do and execute in the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and all other corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the ſaid town and county of the ſame, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without, all and every thing and things, by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion aſſigned and appointed by him to be done and executed, in as ample manner and form as in the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion is limited and appointed.

And

CHAP. XX.

theatre of riot and debauchery. The king himſelf, as is well known, was a polite, diſſipated gentleman; but had ſo little even of the appearance of religion, that, when in the alterations and additions which were this year made in the book of common prayer, he was ſtiled in the collect for the parliament, "Our moſt religious king," the epithet to ſome gave great offence, and to others was the occaſion of ſatirical mirth*. Even thoſe who had fought both for his father and for him, and who in conſequence of their zeal for their royal cauſe had loſt their all in his ſervice, he ſuffered to pine in want and miſery, and ſquandered away his finances in ſcenes of feſtivity and riot.

Theſe irregularties of the king, together with the alteration of the government, gave riſe to the following ſatyrical lines, written by mr. Andrew Marvel, member of parliament for this town.

"Of a tall ſtature, and a ſable hue,
"Much like the ſon of Kiſh, that ſwarthy jew,
"Twelve years complete he ſuffered in exile,
"And kept his *father's aſſes* all the while.

"At

"And the ſaid John lord Bellaſis doth, laſtly, hereby ſignify and declare his majeſty's command, ſignified and expreſſed in and by the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, that all, and ſingular his majeſty's juſtices of peace, mayors, ſheriffs, bailiffs, conſtables, headboroughs, and all and ſingular other his majeſty's officers, miniſters, and ſubjects meet and apt for the wars, within the town and county of the ſame; and all corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the ſame town and county of the ſame, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without, to whom it ſhall appertain, that they and every of them with their power and ſervants from time to time, ſhall be attendant, aiding and aſſiſting, counſelling and helping, at the commandment of his ſaid deputy as the caſe ſhall require, in the execution of the ſaid letters patent of commiſſion, according to the tenor thereof, as they and every of them tender his majeſty's pleaſure, and will anſwer the contrary at their uttermoſt perils.

"In witneſs whereof, the ſaid John lord Bellaſis, hath hereunto put his hand and ſeal, the 10th day of april, in the 13th year of the reign of our ſovereign lord Charles II‡.

J. BELLASIS."

* Burnet. ‡ Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

" At length, by wonderful impulſe of fate,
" The people call'd him home to mend the ſtate;
" And what is more, they ſent him money too,
" And cloath'd him all from head to foot anew;
" Nor did he ſuch ſmall favours *then* diſdain,
" Who in his thirtieth year began to reign.

" Biſhops and deans, peers, pimps and knights he made,
" Things highly fitting for a monarch's trade:
" With women, wine, and viands of delight
" His jolly vaſſals feaſt him day and night*."

A. D. 1663.

On the petition of the grand jury this year, there were added fifty pounds to the twenty ſix formerly allowed to each mayor, that his office, as the record ſays, might be filled with more magnificence†.

The late miſeries however, which almoſt deſolated the nation, were not ſufficient to reſtrain a few deſperate fanatics from attempting to excite them afreſh: they formed a ſcheme for ſurpriſing Hull and ſeveral other towns in the north, and raiſing a general inſurrection; and tho' government received information of the plot, before it was ripe for execution, yet a number of them appeared in arms at Farnly-Wood in Yorkſhire. Their pretences for this riſing were, as they affirmed,

* The following ſhort account of Andrew Marvel, eſquire, one of the moſt incorrupt ſenators during this period, may not perhaps be unacceptable to the reader.

His father was a native of Cambridgeſhire, and in that Univerſity completed his ſtudies:—he was a ſtudent of Emanuel College, and took the degree of maſter of arts in the year 1608: ſoon after he was elected maſter of the public grammer-ſchool in Kingſton-upon-Hull, and was appointed lecturer of the Trinity-Church in 1624.

His ſon ANDREW was born at Kingſton-upon-Hull, on the 15th of november, 1620; and at fifteen years of age was admitted ſtudent at Trinity-College, Cambridge. In 1657, he was made ſecretary to Cromwell, and in 1658, he was elected a member of parliament for Hull, during the ſhort protectorſhip of Richard. In 1663, he was in the capacity of ſecretary with lord Carliſle, who was appointed ambaſſador to Moſcovy, Sweden, and Denmark: but he continued as member of parliament for Hull to his death, which was on the 16th of Auguſt 1678, in the 58th year of his age.

† Town's records.

CHAP. XX.

" To redeem themſelves from the exciſe and all ſubſidies; to re-eſtabliſh a goſpel magiſtracy and miniſtry; to reſtore the long parliament, and to reform all orders and degrees of men, eſpecially the lawyers and the clergy." They diſperſed a printed declaration, or, as Eachard calls it, " A call to rebellion." beginning with theſe words: " If there be any city, town, or county in the three nations, that will begin this righteous and glorious work, &c."

But the time and place of their meeting being known, the county militia, with a body of regular troops, were ſent againſt them; who ſoon ſeized ſeveral of them, and prevented the miſchief they might otherwiſe have done. A commiſſion too was ſent to York to try the principal leaders, many of whom were executed there, and at other towns, and their heads fixed up in different places.

Commemoration of the king's birth-day and reſtoration.

The king's birth day and happy reſtoration being ſome time before this appointed to be annually celebrated throughout the kingdom, as a day of public thankſgiving, on the 25th of may, this year, the mayor and aldermen met in the town's-hall to conſult on the mode of conducting the ceremony*. Amongſt other things it was ordered, " That as the anniverſary of theſe two happy events fell upon friday, which was the market day, the market ſhould be poſtponed till the day following: that the bellman, that pleaſing organ of communication to the public, ſhould be ſent round the town to give notice of this reſolution:—that the whole bench ſhould aſſemble on the morning of that day, and walk in proceſſion to the church:—and" to cloſe the whole, " That a ſumptuous entertainment be provided in the town's-hall, to which were to be invited all the officers in the garriſon, all who had born the office of ſheriff, the miniſters and ſchoolmaſters of the town, and ſeveral other gentlemen:" all which accordingly was punctually performed, and the day was ſpent in great harmony.

In

* Town's records.

In this year, that dreadful calamity the plague again ravaged the nation. About the middle of may it made its appearance in London, and raged in ſo dreadful a manner, that in leſs than a year it ſwept away ſixty-eight thouſand of its inhabitants*. This town alſo was thrown into the utmoſt terror and conſternation: but made uſe of every precaution their prudence could dictate, to prevent its being viſited by a calamity ſo terrible. A. D. 1665.

The magiſtrates accordingly iſſued out ſtrict orders, which they were careful to ſee punctually obſerved, "That no perſon coming from London, or from any other place, known or ſuſpected to be infected, be ſuffered to enter the town either by ſea or land:—That the ferry-boats coming over from Lincolnſhire, be prohibited from conveying over any paſſengers, except they know them to be townſmen: and that a ſtrong chain be every evening drawn over the mouth of the haven, to prevent any veſſels from landing paſſengers or ſtrangers in the night: that no innkeeper, nor any other inhabitant, ſhall entertain any ſtranger on any account whatſoever:—and that ſtrict watch and ward be kept both night and day at all the bridges, and other avenues leading to the town, to examine all paſſengers, and not ſuffer them to come in if they came from an infected or even a ſuſpected place:" and by theſe prudent precautions they eſcaped the calamity‡. Precautions for preventing the introduction of the plague

About this time JAMES duke of York, and his dutcheſs made a tour into the north, and ſpent near two months at York;—from whence, attended with the duke of Buckingham, and ſeveral of the nobility, they came to this town. On the confines of the county they were met by the ſheriff and principal burgeſſes on horſe back, and at Beverley-Gate by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen in their robes of office, when the recorder made a ſpeech to his highneſs and preſented him with a curious purſe, containing fifty pieces of gold, after which they conducted the duke and his retinue to colonel Gilby's houſe, where they were all The duke of York viſits the town.

 ſumptu-

* Strype's contin. of Stow's ſurvey. ‡ Town's records.

CHAP. XX.

ſumptuouſly and elegantly entertained and lodged. The next day they were treated by the mayor and aldermen, who in this day's entertainment expended one hundred and ſeventy pounds. Theſe royal and coſtly viſitors, however, continued not long here; for on the third day they ſet forward on their return to York, expreſſing a very high ſenſe of the great civilities and honours which the mayor, aldermen, ſheriff, and the whole town, ſhewed them during their ſhort ſtay in Hull.

The mayor removed from his office on account of a neglect of duty.

On the 30th of ſeptember this year, being the day on which the new mayor is elected, mr. Robert Bloom was made choice of to fill that honorable office. But he being of too mercurial a diſpoſition to pay any ſuitable attention to the duties of his office; and being moreover ſo great a gameſter, that he made it his chief and almoſt only employment; taking every opportunity of being abſent from the town, and totally regardleſs either of its honour or intereſt:—it was therefore agreed on by the major part of the bench, that he ſhould be removed from the office of mayor, which by his conduct he had highly diſgraced. This was accordingly done, and the ſame day mr. Robert Ripley, a much worthier character, was elected in his room.

1667. A peace being now negotiating between England and Holland, and the king relying on the certainty of its concluſion, was deſirous to ſave a part of the money granted him for the continuance of the war, and to appropriate it to his own uſe*. To this end he ordered moſt of his ſhips to be laid up, and kept only a ſquadron of twenty ſail. The Dutch however availing themſelves of this circumſtance, ſent their admiral out of the Texel with ſixty ſhips of the line, who took and blew up the fort at Sheerneſs, and burnt ſeveral ſhips at Chatham. After this ſucceſs he divided his fleet, part of which failed to the ſouth and the other to the north; ſo that the whole coaſt was for ſome weeks kept in a continual alarm. Suſpecting their deſign was to enter the Humber, to burn the ſhipping, and deſtroy the town of Hull, Charles ſent down in haſte the governor, lord Bellaſis, to put the place into the beſt poſture of defence.

Apprehenſions of the inhabitants from the Dutch fleet.

Accord-

* Town's records.

Accordingly on his arrival he ordered all the cannon to be immediately mounted, took a general liſt of all the inhabitants from ſixteen to ſixty years of age, and formed two companies out of them, procured of the wardens of the Trinity-Houſe three old ſhips of a large ſize, to ſink in the haven's mouth, to prevent the enemies fire-ſhips from entering, and got every thing in readineſs to give them a warm reception if they attempted to approach the town*. Such was the poſture of affairs at Hull, when word was brought that part of the enemies ſhips appeared off the Spurn-Point, which threw the inhabitants into great conſternation. Their fears however were of no long continuance; for, intelligence was ſoon after brought, that a ſquadron of the Engliſh fleet had engaged theſe ſhips juſt by the mouth of the Humber, and had obtained a decided victory. *A. D.* 1667.

* Town's records.

CHAP-

CHAPTER XXI.

The town of Hull ſupplies the king with money:---Lord Bellaſis made high ſteward and governor:---He reſigns, and is ſucceeded by the duke of Monmouth:---The fiſh garths removed from the river Ouſe:---Ballaſt to be taken out of the haven:---Several by-laws made:---Freſh diſputes concerning Julian Dyke:---Alderman Hoar removed from his office:---The cauſe of his removal:---Diſputes between the ferry-men of Hull and thoſe of Barton:---New fortifications erected:---The duke of Monmouth is removed, and the earl of Plymouth made governor of Hull:---He orders the laws to be put in force againſt the diſſenters:---The town of Leeds pleads an exemption from port duties at Hull:---A law ſuit commenced againſt the lead-merchants of Derbyſhire:---The charter reſigned to the king, and a new one granted:---Anecdote of alderman Johnſon, &c. &c. &c.

CHAP. XXI.

THE king having ſpent a great part of the money which was granted him by parliament for the ſupport of the fleet and the army, and being now on account of the continuance of the war in great need of ſpeedy ſupplies, ſent the following letter to lord Bellaſis, governor of this town, to procure a loan from its opulent inhabitants*.

CHARLES

* Town's records

CHARLES REX, *A. D.* 1667.

" Right truſty and well beloved, we greet you well: whereas the inſolent ſpirits of our enemies have prevailed ſo far with them, as to make an invaſion upon this our kingdom, which is in continual danger; we hold ourſelves therefore obliged to uſe all fit and proper means, both for the repelling of our ſaid enemies and the defence of our people; which as it cannot be otherwiſe done, as we conceive, than by the ſpeedy raiſing of a conſiderable army, ſo neither can that be performed without great ſums of money.

" We, therefore, rely upon your wiſdom and readineſs to aſſiſt us and your country in this exigency; and have thought fit to recommend the effectual conſideration hereof unto you; and to require your utmoſt endeavours, forthwith, to diſpoſe and quicken all our loving ſubjects within your lieutenancy who are in a capacity of lending, to make a voluntary, liberal advance of what ſums of money they can afford, by way of loan, towards the ſupply of our preſent and preſſing occaſions, in this time of public danger; which will be repaid them out of the eleven months aſſeſſment in courſe.—We will not doubt but that your endeavours, which, we aſſure ourſelves, you will engage to the utmoſt, will meet with ſo much loyalty and prudence in them, as eaſily to produce what we reaſonably expect, a ſpeedy and chearful compliance with our neceſſities in this ſo important a juncture of affairs: and ſo we bid you heartily farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 28th day of june, in the 19th year of our reign."

The town of Hull ſupplies the king with money.

As ſoon as this letter was communicated to the bench, they, as well as many others of the principal inhabitants of Hull, very readily and chearful complied with the king's deſires ſignified therein; and in a very ſhort time a conſiderable ſum was advanced, which was however afterwards made good to them out of the eleven months aſſeſſments.

Soon

CHAP. XXI.

Soon after this a peace took place between the two nations, to the infinite joy of this town, the commerce of which had greatly ſuffered from the great number of ſhips taken by the enemy; as well as by the obſtruction which had been given to its trade and navigation, during the courſe of the whole war.

1669. On the 3d of january this year died that famous general and admiral, George Monk, duke of Albemarle, the principal perſon in effecting the reſtoration of Charles. He was high ſteward of Kingſton-upon-Hull; which honorable office being now become vacant by his death, the mayor and aldermen made choice of the honorable the lord Bellaſis to ſucceed him, whom, on their petition for that purpoſe, his majeſty inſtantly approved of and confirmed in the office.

Lord Bellaſis made high ſteward and governor.

1671. The ſecond Dutch war having now commenced, the privy-council ſent the following letter to this town, requeſting that an account ſhould be yearly taken of the number of ſeamen belonging to the port, and exact liſts of their names be tranſmitted to London.

" After our very hearty commendations: whereas for the more ſpeedy ſupply and furniſhing of his majeſty from time to time with able and ſufficient ſeamen, we have thought it expedient that liſts of the names of all ſeamen of this kingdom be exactly taken and preſented unto us—we do hereby pray and require you forthwith, to give directions to all headboroughs, conſtables, and tything men, or ſuch other perſons within your precincts and juriſdictons as you ſhall conceive moſt fit to be employed herein, commanding them to make exact liſts of the names of all ſuch ſeamen as inhabit within their reſpective precincts, together with an account of their ſeveral ages, and to make a ſpeedy return thereof unto you; which liſt, as ſoon as you ſhall have received, we expect and require forthwith, that you tranſmit the ſame unto us; and likewiſe that you ſend a duplicate thereof to the vice-admiral of the eaſt-riding of Yorkſhire, or to his deputy; and ſo, nothing doubting

of

of you more than ordinary care in his majeſty's ſervice, we bid you heartily farewell. From the court at Whitehall, the 10th day of june, 1672. *A. D.* 1671.

His majeſty further commands you very lovingly, that you take new liſts yearly and tranſinit them to this board,

Signed CRAVEN, OSSORY,
CLIFFORD, BRIDGEWATER,
ARLINGTON, NEWPORT,
CARTERET, TREVOR, &c.

The Dutch war however was ſo contrary to the intereſts of England, ſo directly oppoſite to juſtice, equity, and even to the proteſtant religion, which was publicly profeſſed by the king, that every one ſtood amazed when it actually commenced. But it would ſeem that the ſole aim of the king, and his ſecret but pernicious adviſers, was to render him an abſolute monarch, in order to make way for the introduction of the popiſh religion, which in his exile he had ſecretly embraced.

But all their deſigns were baffled by the parliament: for, beſides their withholding the ſupplies neceſſary for the purpoſe, a law was made called the *teſt-act*, the import of which was, "That every perſon engaged in any public office or employment, ſhould take the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy,—receive the ſacrament in ſome pariſh church,—and deliver a certificate ſigned by the miniſter and churchwardens, atteſted by the oaths of two credible witneſſes, that he had acted in this manner, and alſo ſubſcribe a declaration renouncing the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation*." 1672.

This act having received the royal aſſent, moſt of the catholic officers quitted their places; and lord Bellaſis being of that perſuaſion reſigned both his government and office of high ſteward of Hull. On this occaſion

He reſigns, and is ſucceeded by the duke of Monmouth.

* Town's records.

CHAP. XXI.

caſion the king appointed James duke of Monmouth to ſucceed lord Bellaſis in the government, and as the high ſteward of Hull; and on his arrival from Holland, the bench preſented an addreſs to him, requeſting "That he would do them the honour to accept of the before mentioned offices, and on his compliance with their requeſt, they petitioned his majeſty that he would be pleaſed to approve their choice†."

To

† The addreſs and petition were in the following words:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

We had ſeveral months ſince, as ſoon as we were informed by my lord Bellaſis, of you being appointed our governor, prepared to congratulate your grace upon that occaſion, eſteeming ourſelves moſt happy in the honour and favour which his majeſty, your royal father, has done us by that choice, by which we may always expect ſecurity and protection, as we ſhall always be ready on our parts, to acknowledge it by all that due ſubmiſſion, deep reſpect, and ſervice which belongs to your high ſtation; and to that particular relation which you now ſtand in towards us.

But your grace being more ſuddenly than we expected called beyond ſea to more honorable employment, we were for that time diſappointed in making our addreſſes to you, which we beg leave now to do; and we hope in a moſt happy ſeaſon; your grace being to the joy of the whole nation newly returned from abroad, cloathed with that reputation which ſuch glorious actions as you have performed, moſt juſtly deſerve and challenge.—And therefore, as a ſign of the part that we more particularly take in all your grace's ſucceſſes and good fortunes, we take this opportunity to preſent you with the title and office of our high ſteward, it being now vacant, which, tho' in reſpect of us the electors, cannot but be mean and below your grace's illuſtrious character; yet, being the moſt honorable that we can confer, and granted us as a ſpecial privilege of his majeſty's charter, we hope your grace will deign to honour with your acceptance. This being all which we have at preſent to requeſt, we humbly take leave, wiſhing you all increaſe honour and proſperity. And remain your grace's moſt humble ſervants.

THE PETITION.

The corporation of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty, your petitioners, the mayor and burgeſſes of your town of Hull, humbly ſheweth,

That whereas you have been lately pleaſed to renew our charter, wherein you have granted to us, and our ſucceſſors, that, upon every vacancy of our office of high ſteward, you will aſſign, nominate,

About this time the lord mayor of the city of York ſent a letter to the mayor of Hull, in which he complained of "The great number of fiſh-garths ſcattered up and down in the river Ouſe, to the great obſtruction and endangering of the navigation of the ſaid river; and, at the ſame time, deſired him to unite in endeavouring to have this inconvenience removed." A. D. 1672.

To attain this object the following petition, under the common ſeal of both towns, was drawn up and preſented:

To the right honorable ſir Orlando Bridgeman, knight and baronet, lord keeper of the great ſeal of England:

"We, the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of York, and the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, being very ſenſible of the great jeopardy of ſhips, keels, boats, and other veſſels, paſſing between the town of Hull and the city of York, by reaſon of certain engines for taking of fiſh in the river Ouſe, placed by certain perſons contrary to the ſtatute of the 23d of Henry the VIII. cap. 18. do humbly requeſt your lordſhips that you would be pleaſed to iſſue out his majeſty's commiſſion under the great ſeal of England, to ſir Henry Thompſon, the younger, knight, and Thomas Bawtry, eſquire, citizens of the city of York; to George Acklom, and Francis Hoar, burgeſſes of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; to Tobias Jenkins, and Richard Robertſon, eſquires, juſtices of the peace for the eaſt-riding of the county of York; to William Hammond, and John Bielby, eſquires, juſtices of the peace for the weſt-riding of the ſaid county, to act, according to the power given them, or any of them, by the ſaid ſtatute

nominate, and conſtitute unto us a high ſteward: and whereas we are at preſent deſtitute of a high ſteward, by the reſignation of the right honorable John lord Bellaſis:—we humbly deſire that your majeſty would be pleaſed to honour us ſo far further, as to approve, conſtitute, and appoint, the right honorable his grace the duke of Monmouth to be our high ſteward, and your petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

in the premiſes. Given at the city of York under our common ſeal the 4th of november, 1672; and at Hull under the common ſeal of that corporation, the 5th of november the ſame year."

1673. The fiſh garths removed from the river Ouſe.

Having obtained this commiſſion, on the 24th of ſeptember, the commiſſioners met at Howden, and from thence went and took a view of the fiſh garths in the river. At Skelton they found two, conſiſting of twenty rooms; the higher of twelve, and the lower of eight: one at Sandholm Bank, conſiſting of twenty-eight rooms: two at Saltmarſh; one at Crabley, croſſing the river: two at Blacktoft, ſtanding in the middle of it with ſands on both ſides. All theſe were judged common nuiſances, and the owners had orders to pull them up within thirty days after the notice which was thus conveyed to them: all which being complied with, the navigation between the two places was rendered much more ſafe and commodious than it had been for ſeveral years before.

Ballaſt to be taken out of the haven.

The haven of the town was at this time ſo much warped up, that the merchants complained to the bench that is was now ſo much forced over to the garriſon ſide, that boats could not come near the ſtaiths to unload; that ſhips and veſſels could not lie without great danger; and that there was a ſtrong probability of its being utterly ruined, unleſs ſome effectual means were made uſe of to prevent that diſaſter. On this repreſentation it was ordered, "That no perſons from Paul, nor any others, ſhould be ſuffered to bring ballaſt into the haven; but that all ſhips and veſſels whatſoever, as well Engliſh as foreign, outward bound, ſhould dig half of their ballaſt out of the haven; and that the maſter of every ſhip and veſſel neglecting this order, ſhould forfeit to the uſe of the mayor and burgeſſes the ſum of five pounds:" by the enforcing of this excellent order, the haven was ſoon rendered much more commodious and ſafe than it had been before.

1674. This year an ancient order of the town was revived, which concerned the chamberlains; who being obliged to receive the town's rents

and

and diſcharge the debts, it ſometimes happened that before the former became due, there was a demand for the latter; and ſometimes they were not reimburſed till the ſpace of two or three years after they were out of office: to remedy this grievance it was decreed, "That one hundred pounds a piece out of the common ſtock, ſhould be lent them on proper ſecurity. Notwithſtanding the reaſonableneſs of this deſign, mr. *Ranſon*, who was elected chamberlain ſoon after, refuſed to receive the money or to obey the orders of the bench, tho' he knew there were ſeveral by-laws which empowered them to inflict penalties on him, on account of his obſtinacy: by the authority of theſe by-laws they levied the penalty by diſtraining his goods. *A. D.* 1674.

On the 3d of december this year, an order was made reſpecting any of the magiſtrates, who ſhould abſent themſelves at ſuch times as their preſence was neceſſary, to make by-laws for the public good. It was alſo at the ſame time determined, "That if an alderman being duly elected mayor, ſhould refuſe to execute that honorable office, he ſhould be fined in the ſum of *five hundred pounds*: if a burgeſs, choſen alderman, refuſed to ſtand, *three hundred pounds*; a ſheriff *two hundred*; and a chamberlain *fifty*, to be applied to the uſe of the corporation." It was moreover determined that, "In caſe of an intended reſignation, when the corporation ſhould not think proper to grant the deſire of ſuch perſons, that the penalty of *ten* pounds ſhould be levied on them for the non-performance of their duty." 1677. Several by-laws made.

About this time ſeveral freſh conteſts aroſe between the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Hull, and Robert Legard, eſquire, with the inhabitants and freeholders of Anlaby, Wolferton, and other neighbouring towns, reſpecting the proper paſſages for the conveyance of the ſuperfluous rain water. 1680. Freſh diſputes concerning Julian Dyke.

Accordingly at a court of ſewers held at Hull for the town and county, on the 2d of december 1680, complaint was made by the inhabitants, "That by reaſon of the decay of the ſluice at the head of Julian

CHAP. XXI.

Julian Dyke, the land waters and floods deſcending from Haltemprice Lane, and Lea Bridge, fell into the ſaid Dyke, and thus mixing with the freſh waters conveyed by the Dyke to the town of Hull, polluted and corrupted the freſh waters which ſupplied the town from the ſprings, called Julian Wells and Daringham Springs, to the great hurt and prejudice of the town." On this complaint an order was immediately made by the court, "That the ſaid commiſſioners of ſewers of the town and county, or ſo many of them as pleaſed, ſhould take a view of the nuiſance, and conſider how it might be redreſſed in the moſt effectual manner." In purſuance of this order, George Crowle, eſquire, mayor; Richard Frank, Anthony Lambert, Daniel Hoar, and others of the aldermen, went to the place to view the defects of the ſluice; and at the next court of ſewers made a report that the nuiſance was occaſioned by the decay of the works. On this report of the commiſſioners, the court made a further decree, that, inſtead of the ancient ſtoppage made in Julian Dyke, there ſhould be a dam made of brick or ſtone about Daringham Springs, ſufficient to hinder the land water from mixing with that which aroſe from the ſprings: it was further agreed that this ſhould be done at the charge of the town of Hull, and by that town to be maintained and upheld for ever.

About this period Charles reſolved to humble the preſbyterian-party; all of whom were diveſted of their employments, and their places filled with ſuch as approved the doctrine of paſſive obedience and non-reſiſtance; and leaſt any of the above deſcription ſhould by connivance have got into offices and places of truſt, his majeſty's privy council now iſſued out letters of inquiſition to the ſeveral corporations*, requiring them to certify

* The letter ſent to this town is yet in the town's hall, and runs in the following words:

To our loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull.

After our very hearty commendations,—whereas by an act made in the 13th year of our reign entitled an act for the well governing and regulating of corporations, it is amongſt other things

certify unto him the names of all ſuch perſons as preſumed to act in any office without taking the oaths required by law, and conforming themſelves

A. D. 1680.

things enacted, "That all perſons who on the 24th of december 1661, ſhould be mayors, aldermen, recorders, bailiffs, town's clerks, common council men, and other perſons then bearing any office of magiſtracy, or places, or truſt, or other employment, relating to, or concerning the government of the reſpective cities, corporations, boroughs, cinque ports and their members, or other port towns within the kingdom of England, dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, ſhall take the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy;" an oath declaring and believing, that it is utterly unlawful upon any pretence whatſoever, to take arms againſt the king: and ſhall alſo publicly ſubſcribe a declaration againſt the ſolemn league and covenant, the forms of which laſt mentioned oath and declaration are contained in the body of the ſaid act: and whereas it is further enacted, that no perſon or perſons whatſoever, ſhall for ever be placed or choſen in, or to any of the ſaid offices, who ſhall not within one year next before ſuch election and choice, have taken the ſacrament according to the rights of the church of England, and ſhall likewiſe take the aforeſaid three oaths, and ſubſcribe the ſaid declaration at the ſame time that the oath for the due execution of the ſaid offices and places reſpectively, ſhall be adminiſtered.

And whereas it is further enacted by the aforeſaid ſtatute, that the perſons thereby authoriſed to adminiſter the ſaid oaths and tender the ſaid declaration, ſhall cauſe memorandums or entries to be made of all the oaths taken before them, and ſubſcriptions made as aforeſaid, and deliver the ſame once a year to the reſpective town's clerks of the ſaid reſpective cities, corporations, boroughs, &c. who ſhall cauſe the ſame to be fairly entered into the books or regiſters belonging to the ſaid reſpective cities, corporations, boroughs, &c. Wherefore, his majeſty having at this board, taken into conſideration of what great importance it is to the public peace of the nation, we do in his majeſty's name hereby require you, with all convenient ſpeed, to give an account to his majeſty at this board, whether the ſaid act has been duly put in execution from time to time within your borough; and whether memorandums or entries have at the ſame time been kept of it, as by the ſaid act is directed.

And further that you take effectual care, that all matters contained in the ſame act be ſtrictly put in execution for the future in relation of the ſacrament, and the oaths thereby required, and the ſubſcription of the declaration and the keeping of the entries of the ſame, of all which we expect a particular account and obſervance from you: and you are alſo carefully to examine whether all ſuch as have been already choſen into any place or office of magiſtracy or truſt, or other employment relating or concerning the government of your ſaid borough, have taken the ſacrament and the ſaid oaths, and have ſubſcribed the declaration, as by the ſaid act is required: and that if you find any who have failed therein, that you forthwith cauſe every ſuch perſon or perſons to be removed, according to the direction of the ſaid ſtatute, whereby the election of any perſon not taking the ſacrament and oaths aforeſaid, and ſubſcribing the declaration, is declared

to

CHAP. XXI.

ſelves in every reſpect to the act called the *corporation* act, made in the thirteenth year of this king's reign,

To this inquiry the mayor and aldermen of Hull returned for anſwer*, "That all perſons within their juriſdiction, who exerciſed any office of authority, were of the church of England, and had received the

to be void: and you are likewiſe to return the names of all ſuch perſons, who have accepted of any elections to the places aforeſaid, and have not taken the ſacrament and oaths, and ſubſcribed the declaration aforeſaid, yet have preſumed to ſit or act in any of the ſaid places. And of all your proceedings herein, you are to give a juſt and true account to his majeſty at this board, from time to time; and ſo we bid you heartily farewell. From the court at Whitehall, 26th march, 1680.

ALBEMARLE, ESSEX, BATH, COVENTRY, NORTH, &c.

* The following is the mayor and aldermen's letter in anſwer to the above:——

"We the mayor and aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull underwritten, do humbly certify his ſacred majeſty, and the honorable his privy council, that the preſent mayor and aldermen of this corporation, the recorder, ſheriff and town's clerk, who are all the perſons bearing any office of magiſtracy, or place of truſt, or employment concerning the government of this corporation, did, at the reſpective times of their taking upon them the execution of their ſaid offices, in due form of law, take the oaths of allegiance, &c. and likewiſe an oath declaring and believing it unlawful, upon any pretence whatſoever, to take arms againſt the king; and alſo did publicly ſubſcribe a declaration againſt the ſolemn league and covenant, being both mentioned in an act made in the 13th year of his majeſty's reign, entitled an act for the well governing and regulating of corporations; and that ſince the making of the ſaid act, memorandums, or entries have been made of all oaths and ſubſcriptions taken by any perſon, elected to any office of truſt within this corporation, have been duly made by our town's clerk in the regiſter book belonging to this corporation.

"And further, we do believe, that all perſons aforeſaid, did, within one year next their election to their reſpective places and offices, take the ſacrament of the Lord's ſupper according to the rights of the church of England, excepting mr. Daniel Hoar, one of our preſent aldermen, elected to his ſaid office the 8th day of february, 1671, who has not made it appear to us, that he did take the ſacrament of the Lord's ſupper, according to the rights of the church of England, within one year next before his election into the ſaid office.

"Wherefore, in obſervance of your lordſhip's directions, and the act of parliament, we have declared his office to be void. All which we humbly certify this 7th day of may, in the 23d year of the reign of our ſovereign lord king Charles the II. by the grace of God, king, &c.

Anno. 1680.

GEORGE CROWLE, *mayor.*

the ſacrament and taken the oaths according to law, except mr. Daniel Hoar, alderman, elected to that office nine years before, who had not made it appear that he had received the ſacrament, according to the rights of the church of England, within one year next before his election; wherefore, in obedience to their order, and in conformity to the act of parliament, they had declared his election to be void." On this repreſentation mr. Hoar petitioned the king, alledging "That the information lodged againſt him was malicious, falſe, and groundleſs; that he then was, and had always been, a true member of the church of England:—that he had received the ſacrament within one year next before his election, and again upon his election, and that he had done all other things required by law." A. D. 1680.

Soon after this petition was preſented, the mayor and aldermen received the following letter from the earl of Sunderland, his majeſty's principal ſecretary of ſtate:

GENTLEMEN,

"His majeſty being informed that you have voted the place of mr. Daniel Hoar, one of the aldermen of your town, void, becauſe he had not taken the ſacrament of the Lord's ſupper within one year before he was choſen alderman;—and his majeſty being alſo given to underſtand, that the ſaid mr. Daniel Hoar was abſent from Hull when the certificate was returned, and that he has conſtantly received the ſacrament for many years, and done all other things by law required: his majeſty directs me to ſignify his pleaſure to you, that you proceed no further in that matter, nor chuſe any other alderman in the ſaid mr. Hoar's room, till he ſhall have cauſed the matter to be examined by his privy council, and thereupon have ſignified his further directions unto you.

I am, &c.

SUNDERLAND.

CHAP. XXI.

Mr. Hoar, however, found means to procure a ſecond reading of his petition in the privy council, his majeſty being preſent, and at the ſame time produced ſeveral letters and certificates of his morals, abilities, and of his fidelity and loyalty both to church and ſtate. Theſe credentials proved "That he had been an alderman of the ſaid town above nine years, had repeatedly ſerved his majeſty as mayor, and always demeaned himſelf as a moſt dutiful and loyal ſubject; never acting any thing derogatory to his majeſty's royal prerogative and government: but on the contrary hath, as all dutiful ſubjects ought always to do, conformed himſelf in every thing to his majeſty's ſervice, as becomes a member of the church of England, and thereupon he deſires to be continued in the ſaid office."

The king, on conſideration of this petition, and believing the truth of the petitioner's allegations, as well as on information that no other perſon had been choſen to fill his place, which was atteſted both by his oath and the oath of Mr. Thomas Johnſon, one of the aldermen of the ſaid town, commanded "That mr. Hoar be continued in his office of alderman, and be permitted to enjoy all the rights and privileges thereunto belonging, as fully as if the ſaid place had not been declared void; and of this the mayor and aldermen of the town were to take notice, and to govern themſelves accordingly."

One would think this affair might have ended here; but the mayor and aldermen were determined not to give up the point: they therefore petitioned the king, in behalf of themſelves and the chief burgeſſes of the town, praying, "That a late order of the board, whereby mr. Daniel Hoar was to be continued in the place of alderman, might be ſuperſeded and diſcharged, and that he might be left to take his remedy at law, againſt a vote of the mayor and the greater part of the aldermen, declaring mr. Hoar's election void, for the reaſons particularly ſpecified in this petition."

In this ſtage of the buſineſs an order of council was made, which directed that the whole matter ſhould be examined before the committee of

of corporations; who, as ſoon as they had heard the allegations on both ſides, were to report the ſame to the king's council, with what they ſhould judge neceſſary further to be done in the affair. A. D. 1680.

On the 12th of november, the committee made their report to the board, when his majeſty commanded "That all the former orders made at that board relating to the aldermen of Hull ſhould be diſcharged; and that both the bench and mr. Hoar ſhould be at liberty, if they thought proper, to ſettle the affair by a proceſs of law, as if no order whatever of that board had been made." Alderman Hoar removed from his office.

In conſequence of this determination it was then put to the vote, whether another alderman ſhould be elected into mr. Hoar's place, which was carried in the affirmative by ſeven againſt four; and ſoon after mr. John Field was choſen in his room. Mr. Hoar, however, continued to attend the hall as uſual, and took his ſeat with the mayor and aldermen on the bench, notwithſtanding the mayor ſeveral times deſired him to withdraw, that they might proceed regularly on the town's buſineſs: but he always peremptorily refuſed to comply, aſſerting his right to a ſeat there. This procedure was voted to be a breach of good behaviour, and an order of court was made, ſigned by the mayor and ſeven aldermen, and ſealed with the common ſeal, that three officers of the court ſhould remove him from his ſeat and conduct him out of the hall. After this public mark of diſapprobation, he lived a retired life, but rather mortified at having loſt his cauſe purely for neglecting to have a memorandum of his receiving the ſacrament as the act directs, entered into the town's books; which, after all, might probably be owing to the negligence of the town's clerk. To make him ſome amends however for this ſevere treatment, his ſon on the firſt vacancy was choſen alderman, and was elected mayor in the year 1688, at the time of the revolution.

At this period too, there happened another diſpute between the ferrymen of this town, and thoſe belonging to what was called the queen's ferry, Diſputes between the ferry-men of

CHAP. XXI.

Hull and thoſe of Barton.

ferry, at Barton. The latter complained that the former obſtructed their landing paſſengers at the ſtaiths of Hull, to the great diminution of the profits of her majeſty's ferry, and in violation of the undoubted rights of the crown. On a complaint being made to the privy council, the following letter came to the mayor and aldermen :—

GENTLEMEN,

" We are credibly informed that of late great diſturbance and interruption has been given by your officers, and thoſe you employ in the ferry-boats belonging to your town, to the loſs of her majeſty's ferry-boats at Barton-upon-Humber ; and that your ſaid officers, and others under your authority, injurioufly and maliciouſly hinder the landing of paſſengers and goods at your ſtaiths, to the great diminution of the profits of her majeſty's ſaid ferry, contrary to ancient uſage, and in violation of the undoubted rights of the crown ; and all this upon account of advancing the profits of your own ferry, which of grace was originally granted for the accommodation of your town ; but not in prejudice of the queen's ferry, as now the ſame is uſed : the ſaid ferry being, with the manors of Barton, Goxhill, and Barrow, lately granted to the queen's majeſty in jointure : but it is certain that the ferry from your town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, was originally the king's ferry before it was granted to the town, and was a ferry many ages before Barton had one.

" Therefore in the diſcharge of our truſt both to the king and queen's majeſty, we have thought fit, before we cauſe a *quo warranto*, or any action or legal proceedings to be brought againſt you, to deſire your anſwer to the premiſes, whereby we may know if the allegations are true ; and, if ſo, upon what legal grounds you juſtify the ſame ; or if you are contented to remedy or redreſs thoſe abuſes for the future ; whereupon we ſhall proceed with that reſpect and juſtice to you, as the truth and reaſons of the caſe ſhall deſerve and require. So deſiring your ſpeedy

anſwer

anſwer to the premiſes, and that in the interim there may be no further violation of the rights of the crown, till the matter be compounded or legally determined, we remain your very good friends, &c." A. D. 1680.

The bench, after examining the farmers of the ferry-boats, returned the following anſwer:—

To the right honorable the lords of the privy council.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS,

" We have yours of the 12th of july laſt, after the peruſal of which we called the farmers of our town's ferry before us; and have examined how the differences aroſe between the queen's ferry at Barton and ours at Hull.

" It fully appears to us from the examination, that the firſt obſtruction and cauſe of trouble, was occaſioned and given by the ferry-men of Barton, who, it appears, dealt very uncivilly and unkindly with our ferry-men; not only affronting, hectoring and abuſing them, but alſo this whole town. It is therefore very probable, that ours might anſwer them again with the like incivilities and unkindneſſes. But we have now reconciled all differences between them; and they have promiſed all love and reſpect to each other in the carrying on of this affair.—So, we hope, that there will be no more differences for the future; to prevent which ſhall be the care and endeavours of your lordſhip's humble ſervants.

GEORGE CROWLE, *mayor, &c.*"

This year the king ſent an engineer to take a view of the fortifications of this town, and eſpecially of the ſtate of the garriſon; when on his making a report of this ſurvey, his majeſty gave orders for a ſtrong citadel to be erected, with other regular fortifications. Theſe orders were ſoon after carried into effect, and the citadel was founded on large piles, New fortifications erected.

CHAP. XXI.

piles, the entire ſize of various ſorts of trees drove deep into the earth, and joined as cloſe together as poſſible, which of courſe conſumed a large quantity of timber, and was attended with conſiderable expence: an expence, as it was even *then* eſtimated, of upwards of one hundred thouſand pounds.

At this time too, the duke of Monmouth, the natural ſon of Charles, who was not only governor of this town, but alſo captain general of all his majeſty's forces, was at the head of the party which oppoſed the court*. In order to prevent the duke of York's ſucceſſion, that party took every occaſion to extol Monmouth, particularly for his being a proteſtant, and ſpread a report that the king was lawfully married to mrs. Walters his mother. This report however accelerated his own ruin; for, the king perceiving the tendency of the rumour, omitted nothing to undeceive the people. His enemies alſo thought this a fair opportunity to join with the duke of York, to effectuate his deſtruction. They ſucceeded ſo well, that the king immediately removed the duke of Monmouth from his poſt of captain general, and alſo from being the governor of Hull; and in his ſtead the earl of Plymouth was made high ſteward and governor of the town. The earl accordingly came down in great ſtate, attended by lord Windſor, ſir John Legard, of Ganton, ſir Willoughby Hickman, Thomas Sandys, eſquire, and ſeveral other gentlemen: and captain Copley, deputy governor, met them at Barton to conduct them over the Humber. At the landing ſtaith, the corporation received them in due form, and from thence attended them to the houſe of captain Copley, where an elegant entertainment had been provided for him. The day following they were invited to the mayor's table, and magificently treated. After dinner, they were conducted to the town's-hall, and all of them preſented with the freedom of the corporation; and after they had taken the oaths, the

The duke of Monmouth is removed, and the earl of Plymouth made governor of Hull.

* Rapin.

the earl made a ſhort ſpeech, in which he " Thanked the corporation for the kind and honorable reception he had met with;" and deſired " That they would cauſe their records to be ſearched, to aſcertain what methods the former lieutenants had purſued, that the propereſt means might be made uſe of in ordering the militia, and other things which might conduce to the good and proſperity of the town and county." A. D. 1681.

" He then told them " He was credibly informed that there were at that time two conventicles in the town, contrary," as he ſaid, " To the laws both of God and man, and in which, under the pretence of religion, faction and rebellion were diſſeminated." The bench aſſured his lordſhip, " That if there were any ſuch, as it was indeed probable there might be, no information reſpecting them had ever been given on oath, without which they could not proceed againſt them in a legal manner."

Several of the burgeſſes however, finding the earl ſo much diſſatisfied with the diſſenters, gave information againſt two conventicles (as they were pleaſed to call them) then in the town, which, they affirmed, were frequented by great numbers of people; and that the miniſters belonging to theſe two meeting-houſes, were mr. Aſhley, and mr. Charliſs. Immediately on this information being given, the conſtables were ſent to apprehend the two miniſters; but having obtained previous notice of of what was tranſacting in the hall, they had both wiſely ſecreted themſelves, ſo that they were not to be found. Indictments were therefore ordered to be drawn up againſt them, and the latter (mr. Charliſs) being taken, was, according to the iniquitous cuſtom of thoſe times, fined and committed to priſon, where he remained ſix months. Mr. Michael Bielby too, mr. John Graves, mr. John Robinſon, and ſeveral others of the leading perſons in the two congregations, were ſent for and ſharply rebuked; and the laws againſt diſſenters, which had been ſuſpended for ſome years, it was now determined ſhould be put into full execution. 1782.

He orders the laws to be put in force againſt diſſenters.

The

CHAP. XXI.

1683.

The arbitrary proceedings of the king, about this period, excited new inſurrections againſt his government. Several noblemen, at the head of whom was the duke of Monmouth, entered into a combination to aſſaſſinate the king, which was afterwards called the RYE-HOUSE plot. From ſome difficulties however which they found in putting their deſign in execution, the ſcheme was at firſt delayed, and ſoon after diſcovered*. Orders were accordingly iſſued for arreſting the conſpirators; the duke of Monmouth abſconded; lord Ruſſel, Algernon Sidney, Hampden, grandſon to the famous man of that name, and ſome others of leſs note, were tried, condemned and executed.

The town of Leeds pleads an exemption from port duties at Hull.

About this time a ſuit took place between this corporation and the town of Leeds, which is in the honour of Pontefract and dutchy of Lancaſter†. The cauſe of this ſuit was on account of ſome goods, which the water bailiff of Hull had diſtrained, belonging to the latter, for ſome port fees. To juſtify this diſtreſs the corporation alledged, "That they were authoriſed by their charters to take duties, cuſtoms, and tolls, of all ſhips trading into their port; and of all goods and merchandizes imported or exported, except ſuch as belonged to the citizens of York: that notwithſtanding the inhabitants of the dutchy of Lancanſter were free of, and excuſed from paying great tolls and cuſtoms; yet it was only of ſuch goods as grew within the dutchy: but that they were not exempt from port duties."—To this it was anſwered, "That the dutchy of Lancaſter was inveſted with ſuch large privileges, that the inhabitants thereof were free of all pannage, paſſage, laſtage, ſtallage, tollage, carriage, &c. through all England, and that all theſe privileges were confirmed by acts of parliament until Henry the fourth's days, and were always enjoyed by the tenants of Leeds, both in Hull and all other towns in England." The reſult of the conteſt was, that the corporation of Hull, finding their cauſe untenable, thought proper to make ſome ſmall recompence for the goods diſtrained by their water bailiff, with which the other party were ſatisfied.

This

* Rapin. † Town's records.

This year likewiſe produced another ſuit, which proved much more expenſive, and more unfortunate in the iſſue than the former*. This action was commenced by the mayor and burgeſſes of Hull againſt one mr. Taylor, of Walding-Wells, and other lead-merchants of Derbyſhire, who inſtead of bringing their lead to the common weigh-houſe, had frequently weighed it at private ſtaiths, and conveyed it away in the night without paying the accuſtomed duties. The plaintiffs pleaded, "That their town was incorporated by the name of mayor and burgeſſes, to them and their ſucceſſors, by king Henry the VIth, who was ſeized in fee of an ancient port there called Hull, together with all ſuch revenues, dues, tolls, &c. from all ſhips trading to the ſaid port; and alſo of an ancient houſe called the wool-houſe, alias weigh-houſe, wherein the king and his predeceſſors, time out of mind, kept their officers and ſworn porters; alſo a weigh-beam, together with ſcales and weights, for weighing lead and all ponderable goods and commodities landed at the ſaid port, and alſo a crane and boats; and that the lords and proprietors of the port had, time out of mind, uſed and accuſtomed to ſcour, cleanſe, and repair that port; and that all merchants and others, applying themſelves to that port, had uſed and accuſtomed (having their ſhips laden with lead) to carry and take up the ſame at the ſaid weigh-houſe, to be weighed at the king's great beam, and to pay for every fodder of lead that is ſold (8 great pigs, or 20 ſmall pieces being a fodder) two ſhillings and four-pence: that the ſaid king Henry the VIth, had granted the ſaid port, to the mayor and burgeſſes for ever, reſerving to himſelf and his ſucceſſors a conſiderable fee-farm rent: that king James, in the eight year of his reign, having received information from the mayor and burgeſſes of Hull, that it had been uſed time out of mind, within the ſaid town and port, that all lead coming out of Derbyſhire into the river Humber, leading to the port of Hull, ought to be landed at the port of Hull; and certain duties, cuſtoms, tolls, and

A. D. 1683.

A law ſuit commenced againſt the lead-merchants of Derbyſhire.

* Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

CHAP. XXI.

ſums of money, had been and ought to be paid to the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes; which uſe and cuſtom that king thereupon confirmed:—and alſo further gave and granted to the mayor and burgeſſes for ever the office of tronator and peiſor, and tronage and peiſage, or of weighing all lead, tin, wool, leather, and peiſable wares coming to the ſaid town to be ſold, and that they ſhould take the profit of weighing (peiſage and tronage) at the common beam there, under a yearly reſerved rent, as they could eaſily make appear."

They alledged too, "That the defendants had combined together, not only to defraud his majeſty of his cuſtoms, but alſo the plaintiffs of the cuſtomary payments of peiſage and tronage, or the weighing of goods at the common beam aforeſaid, and had, for many years, imported great quantities of lead into the port of Hull from Derbyſhire and elſewhere, and had privately landed and weighed it at private ſtaiths; and refuſed to land and weigh it at the king's beam, or to land it at the weighhouſe; and thereupon refuſed to pay the ſum of two ſhillings and four-pence for every fodder to the plaintiffs, for weighing, boating, &c. but do convey it away in the night, from and to ſhips, in boats of their own, and weigh it at private beams, without making any entry thereof in the common weigh-houſe contrary to cuſtom."—They therefore prayed "That the defendants might ſet forth, what quantity of lead they had brought to the port of Hull; how much they had weighed at private beams; whether they ought to have been weighed at the common beam at the weigh-houſe; and whether the plaintiffs do not repair the port, provide boats, a crane, beam, ſworn weigh-maſters, porters, labourers, &c. which they were ready to prove by ſeveral charters, records, deeds, memorials and witneſſes: that the cuſtody of tronage and peiſage within the town of Hull was in the crown, appeared from rolls ii. abridgement fol. 178, Wood's caſe in Coke's eight reports, interpretations of tronage, peiſage, &c."

It

It was further urged " That by a record in the Tower of London it appeared that Edward the Iſt, the founder of the town, granted the ſame to one Richard de Marewill*; and king James, leaſed the weighing of all wool, leather, tin, and lead, in the port of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and in all places and creeks thereunto belonging, to one Rand for the term of 21 years, as by the original in the town's-hall appeared: that by the ſtatute of the ſtaple, in the 27th of Edward the IIId, cap. 1. York was made a ſtaple town, and Hull the ſtaple port, and therein it is ſaid, ' That all wool, lead, &c. ſhall be weighed in the ſtaple town, and from thence carried to the ſtaple port, and there weighed again by the king's cuſtomers thereto aſſigned in the ſaid port: that king James, on the 18th of may, in the 8th year of his reign, granted by his letters patent, ready to be produced, to the mayor and burgeſſes of Hull, and their ſucceſſors for ever the ſaid office of tronator and peiſor, and the weighing of all wool, leather, tin, lead, and other peiſable wares and merchandiſes, coming to the ſaid town to be ſold; and that they ſhould receive and take the juſt and reaſonable profits for the ſaid weighing, tronage and peiſage, at the common beam, paying yearly to the king, ten ſhillings for the ſame. *A. D.* 1683.

" That king James, in the ſaid charter, expreſsly ſays, that all Derbyſhire lead ought to be landed at the port of Hull and pay the accuſtomed duty: that the plaintiffs or their predeceſſors always were farmers, or tenants of the weigh-houſe before king James granted it to them in fee; and in the year 1578 an agreement was made between the lord mayor of York and the mayor of Hull, that the citizens of York ſhould pay to the plaintiffs for the weighing of their lead at the wool-houſe, and other their commodities, and that no lead ſhould be taken up but at the wool-houſe, &c."

To all which the defendants jointly and ſeverally anſwered, " They did believe that Kingſton-upon-Hull was an ancient borough, and that

* See page 13 of this hiſtory.

CHAP. XXI.

there was a port and weigh-houſe there, of which the king might be ſeized in fee; but what revenues, dues, &c. by all ſhips trading to the port, for all merchandiſes, landed and imported in the ſaid ſhips, the king or his predeceſſors ever received, they knew not.—They believed that in the wool-houſe there had always been a beam, and that the proprietors of it had always kept ſeveral boats, ſervants, and a crane, and had uſed to cleanſe and repair the port. But they denied that all merchants applying to the ſaid port, laden with lead, and which have unladen the ſame at the ſaid port, had uſed and accuſtomed time out of mind, to carry it to and take it up at the wool-houſe, to be weighed at the king's beam." They acknowledged "That all lead, coming from Derbyſhire into the river Humber, ought to be landed at the wool-houſe, and pay ſuch duties, tolls, and dues there, as had been uſed time out of mind:" but added "That Yorkſhire lead, iron, and other ponderable merchandiſes, not coming from the aforeſaid county, nor mentioned in the charters, might, as they always had been, be landed at any ſtaith and weighed at any place," and urged laſtly, "That they paid ſtaple dues at York for their lead before it was conveyed to Hull."

To this repreſentation the plaintiffs replied, "That all lead brought in any veſſel out of Yorkſhire, as well as out of Derbyſhire, ought to be, and had been time out of mind, taken up at the ſaid weigh-houſe to be weighed there, and had accuſtomarily paid the ſame duties with Derbyſhire lead, and if at any time Yorkſhire lead had been landed and taken up at other ſtaiths, it had been done by licence of the farmers of the wool-houſe unknown to the proprietors, when there had been vaſt quantities of that article, not only in the weigh-houſe, but in all the adjacent places, all which nevertheleſs actually paid duty."—Againſt this however it was alledged, "That York was the ſtaple town for the county of York, and that the lord mayor's officers of that city, received one ſhilling and eight-pence, in full, for all manner of crane

dues

dues for Yorkſhire lead, ſhipped from thence. They objected alſo to the plaintiffs witneſſes, as being all either burgeſſes or ſuch as had ſalaries from the plaintiffs, and therefore were not to be heard or believed in their own cauſe: that the plaintiffs, at the laſt ſummer aſſizes only, had had a trial at law againſt one Bagſhaw, for the non-payment of the duties in queſtion; but being able to produce no other witneſſes but their own burgeſſes, the court objected againſt them, and the plaintiffs were thereupon non-ſuited." *A. D.* 1683.

It is probable this objection to the witneſſes had great weight in the preſent caſe, for the jury, notwithſtanding the ſtrong arguments in favour of the corporation, brought in their verdict for the defendants.

At this period the king reigned nearly abſolute, and many ſeverities of courſe were exerciſed; yet thoſe, in general, were attributed to the influence and auſtere temper of the duke of York, whoſe credit at this time was great at court*. To eſtabliſh this power however, many obſtacles were to be removed. He reſolved therefore, to get as a preliminary ſtep to this buſineſs, the charters of the corporations into his own hands, which would give him an aſcendency throughout the kingdom. In order to this, it was not thought proper directly to uſe the power he had acquired, but rather to proceed in a manner more politic, by engaging them to make a voluntary ſurrender of the charters, and to receive ſuch new ones as he ſhould pleaſe to grant. To effect this deſign, emiſſaries were ſent to the more conſiderable corporations, who intimated to them, "That ſcarce one of them would eſcape entire forfeiture, were the king to exerciſe the power he was poſſeſſed of;" and, what appears very extraordinary, the people now voluntarily ſurrendered to Charles, thoſe rights and privileges, which they had defended with ſuch an expence of blood and treaſure, againſt the ſimilar attempts of his father.

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

The

* Rapin.

CHAP. XXI.

The judges Jefferies and Holloway, on this occaſion, were ſent to Hull†. JEFFERIES, that notoriouſly infamous judge, forgot nothing which he thought capable of terrifying the corporation: he aſſured them "That the only way to gain the king's favour, and to avert the miſchief which hung over their heads, was to make a ready and voluntary ſurrender of their charter, in order to receive a new one in its ſtead, ſuch as the king ſhould think proper to grant." His menaces immediately prevailed; and the corporation, influenced by his violent threatnings, and ſeeing how vain it would be to contend with the court at this juncture, came to a reſolution to do every thing that was deſired of them. It was accordingly determined, that four of their body, the aldermen Lambert, Siſſons, Maſters, and Maſon, ſhould immediately repair to London and ſurrender the charter into the king's hands. The readineſs ſhewn by the town of Hull however, to reſign to his majeſty their local immunities (it being amongſt the firſt of the conſiderable corporations that made a ſurrender) did not in the end operate to their diſadvantage; for the aldermen were very graciouſly received by his majeſty, and had their charter renewed according to their requeſt, with the following additional amendments.

The charter reſigned to the king, and a new one granted.

I. "That there ſhould be an election of a mayor out of two aldermen:—

II. "That, in caſe either the day of election, or of ſwearing into office, ſhould happen on a ſunday, it might be poſtponed and performed on the day following.

III. "That three or four of the ſenior aldermen ſhould be reputed to be, and actually be of the quorum, together with the mayor and recorder.

IV. "That whereas by the old charter the mayor and ſheriff might hold pleas and ſuits in the guild-hall, for all manner of treſpaſſes; and that oftentimes by ſickneſs, abſence, or other reaſonable impediments, theſe

† Town's records.

theſe pleas and ſuits were hindered, to the great detriment of the perſons concerned therein; it was therefore now granted, that, in caſe of ſickneſs of the mayor, or ſheriff; then the aldermen according to ſeniority might ſupply their places, that no ſtop or hinderance might be given to trials. A. D. 1684.

V. "The clauſes in the charters of Henry the VIII. and James the Iſt. which granted to the town the profits of the haven, with the right of tronage and peiſage of beam in the weigh-houſe, were confirmed and ſtrengthened.

VI. "That, as the garriſon ſide belonged now to the king; ſo the town was exempted from upholding the banks, walls, &c. on that ſide of the river."—

Thus ended this extraordinary buſineſs; and tho' the king, as it ſeems, had ſeized on the charters of the corporations, partly at leaſt in order to extort money for having them renewed; yet notwithſtanding the expence they had been put to, when the abovementioned aldermen returned from London with the new charter, the people expreſſed their ſatisfaction by public rejoicings, as tho' liberty had acquired an acceſſion of ſtrength.

In the month of december this year, the privy council, by order of the king, ſent a letter to the mayor of this town, requiring the names of ſuch of the inhabitants as appeared to be the beſt affected to monarchy (a term uſed at that time for abſolute power) that they might be employed in the office of magiſtracy. Accordingly a liſt of the names of all the aldermen were returned, except that of alderman JOHNSON, who (perhaps to his honour) a few years before had refuſed to ſign ſome warrants for the proſecution of certain diſſenters, and who, on that account, was conſidered as being himſelf tinctured with republican principles.

JOHNSON, who was a ſhrewd man,—who had ſomething of the wiſdom of the ſerpent, as well as the innocency of the dove, had foreſeen that

Anecdote of alderman Johnſon, &c. &c.

CHAP. XXI.

that his attachment to the diſſenters in oppoſition to the court would probably involve him, one time or another, in great difficulties, made uſe of the powers he poſſeſſed againſt the particular emergency. With this view, he procured a fair legible writing to be drawn up, containing a teſtimonial of the integrity of his life,—his loyalty and fidelity to the king,—and of his uniform obedience to the laws of the land. To this teſtimonial in his favour, he had actually procured the ſubſcription of every one of the aldermen: and this he effected, not by applying to them in their collective capacity, but as he happened to get them, one by one, into a good humour.

This ſagacious aldermen, perceiving that his was the only name omitted in the liſt, appealed to the king in defence of his integrity, loyalty, and known forwardneſs in all ſervices due to his majeſty: he obtained a hearing of his cauſe againſt the bench; and produced the inſtrument ſigned by his adverſaries own hands, as an irrefragable argument againſt them. This produced a general ſmile, and the aldermen his brethren, felt themſelves in a ludicrous kind of a ſituation. They, however, pleaded the inſufficiency of this teſtimonial, as being fraudulently obtained and not ſigned in the open hall; making, as even *aldermen* ſometimes do make, a difference between their opinions as *men*, and when ſeated on the throne of juſtice. But they were told their private aſſent was of equal validity with their public one, and their objection was over-ruled, and made even the object of ridicule. The conſequence was, that his majeſty took alderman Johnſon into his favour; and ordered him to be inſerted in the liſt, as a very loyal, worthy, and ingenious perſon.

The methods which the king had for ſome time purſued, with a view to render himſelf abſolute and to govern by prerogative alone, made the people deteſt his adminiſtration. Diſcontents excited by the ſeverities that had been exerciſed, during the latter period of this reign, had ſuch an effect on the minds of the generality, that the nation was again

threatened

threatened with all the miſeries of a civil war.—Before theſe calamities could return however, Charles was ſummoned to give an account of his adminiſtration before the tribunal of the KING OF KINGS; to whom the greateſt princes, as well as the lower claſſes of men, are obliged to acknowledge themſelves accountable. He was ſuddenly ſeized with an apoplectic fit, which put a period at once to his life and reign, on the 6th of february 1685, in the 25th year of his reign, and the fifty-fifth of his age. *A. D.* 1685.

CHAPTER XXII.

James the IId. *proclaimed at Hull:---The town addreſſes the king on his acceſſion to the throne:---Judge Allybone orders the ſheriff, &c. to attend him to the romiſh chapel:---The recorder removed from his office:---The town involved in freſh law ſuits:---Addreſſes:---The magiſtrates refuſe to chuſe ſuch members as the king requires:---Letters on that ſubject:---Cruelties committed by the garriſon:---The charter ſurrendered: A new one granted:---The town reſtored to its ancient rights:---Mandamus aldermen removed:---The governor prepares againſt a ſiege:---Is ſeized by a party of ſoldiers:---The town, fort, &c. ſecured:---Meſſieurs Ramſden and Gee, repreſent this borough at the convention:---Two aldermen refuſe to take the oaths:---Duplicate of an aſſeſſment within this town and county, &c. &c. &c.*

CHAP. XXII.

THE news of Charles' death, within two days after it happened, was brought to Hull; accompanied with the following letter, requiring the magiſtrates to proclaim his brother, JAMES duke of York, as his legal ſucceſſor*.

To

* Town's records.

To our loving friends the worthy mayor and ſheriff of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull: A. D. 1685.

James the IId proclaimed at Hull.

" After our hearty commendations, it having pleaſed Almighty God this day, to take to his mercy out of this tranſitory and troubleſome world, our late ſovereign king Charles the IId. of *bleſſed* memory; and thereupon king James the IId. being here proclaimed, according to the proclamation herewith ſent unto you, ſigned by us and ſeveral peers of this realm,—together with another proclamation, ſignifying his majeſty's pleaſure that all men being in offices of government, at the deceaſe of the late king, his majeſty's moſt dear and moſt entirely beloved brother, ſhall ſo continue until his majeſty's further order and directions*.—We do therefore hereby will and require you forthwith to cauſe the two ſaid proclamations to be proclaimed and publiſhed, in the uſual places within your juriſdiction, with the ſolemnities and ceremonies accuſtomed on the like occaſions: and ſo, not doubting of your ready compliance herein, we bid you farewell."

On the death of Charles, the earl of Plymouth, who ſucceeded the duke of Monmouth as high ſteward and governor of Hull, came down to be preſent at the proclamation of James; who, on the 10th of february was proclaimed here, amidſt the acclamations of a vaſt concourſe of people. The well-informed, however, knew that he had imbibed arbitrary principles of government,—that he was a determined papiſt, and ſtrongly bigotted to his principles. One of his firſt acts notwithſtanding, on his acceſſion to the throne, was to publiſh a declaration to the people at large, in which he promiſed to ſupport the government both in church and ſtate, as it was by law eſtabliſhed. This acceptable declaration was received with great applauſe, and procured him the name of James the JUST; and as tho' he really meant to perform all that he declared, adulatory addreſſes flowed in to him from all parts of the kingdom.—That ſent from this town was to the following purport.

* Town's records.

CHAP. XXII.

The town addreſſes the king on his acceſſion to the throne.

DREAD SOVEREIGN,

"Your lineal, rightful, and peaceable ſucceſſion to the imperial crowns of theſe realms, we look upon as a moſt ſeaſonable bleſſing, in order to the reparation of that great loſs which theſe nations have ſuſtained by the death of your late royal brother, of bleſſed memory; and deem it an auſpicious and providential aſſurance of our future peace and happineſs: obſerving your majeſty's late gracious declaration, of your royal reſolution to preſerve the government both in church and ſtate, as now by law eſtabliſhed, and your ſubjects in their juſt rights and properties.—We, therefore, with joyful hearts and reſolute minds, do hereby acknowledge, and aſſure your majeſty of our duty and faithful allegiance; and that we have readily obſerved your royal pleaſure in the payment of the duties of tonnage and poundage, and will continue the ſame. And we further humbly beg leave to aſſure your majeſty, that we will diligently endeavour to make choice of ſuch perſons for our repreſentatives in parliament, as are truly loyal, and cordial lovers of your royal perſon and government; abhorrers of the late votes of excluſion, and ſhall ever pray to God, by whom kings reign, to take you into his eſpecial care, to preſerve you from your enemies, and that your majeſty's reign over theſe nations may be long and proſperous*."

This addreſs, ſo favourable to the king's deſigns, met of courſe with a very favourable reception; and they were told "That his majeſty would ſtand to all the promiſes he had made to his people, and perform them to the full." It was, however, preſently ſeen, that James' promiſes were not to be relied on. Had he indeed been content to govern according to law, and never attempted the chimerical project of changing the eſtabliſhed religion of his country, he would never have found himſelf under the trying neceſſity of abandoning his crown, and leaving it to be actually diſpoſed of to another.

In

* Town's records.

In the courſe of this year, the judges Allybone, and Powell, came to hold the aſſizes at Hull; when the aldermen Carliſle, Hydes, and Siſſon, waited on them at Barton, and conducted them ſplendidly to the town. On the day following, however, (being ſunday) when their lordſhips, as became them, were to attend divine ſervice in the church, the former ſent a meſſage to the ſheriff and his officers, requiring them to attend him to the ROMISH chapel. They attended him accordingly, agreeable to his requiſition, to the door of the chapel; but all his ſolicitations were not able to prevail with them to enter with him and be preſent at the ſervice. This threw him into a violent paſſion, and he expreſſed it in the following words: "You very well deſerve that puniſhment, which, aſſure yourſelves, will in a little time certainly overtake you."

A. D. 1686.

Judge Allybone orders the ſheriff &c. to attend him to the romiſh chapel.

The earl of Plymouth had now, in addition to the offices of high-ſteward and governor of Hull, that of RECORDER conferred on him: the only inſtance perhaps that occurs in our annals, of theſe three offices ever being in the poſſeſſion of one perſon. Sir Edward Barnard, the late recorder, a perſon of ſtrict integrity and great profeſſional knowledge, on account of his oppoſing the deſigns of the court, was removed from his office only a few months before the death of the late king. He did not however long ſurvive this mark of royal diſpleaſure; for he died about this time: of whom it is ſaid, but with what propriety is not known, "That he was the honour of Kingſton, the delight of Beverley, and the ornament of the law*." The remains of this worthy knight lie interred in the church of St. Mary at Beverley.

The recorder removed from his office.

This year the corporation of Hull was involved again in two law ſuits; the one againſt the town of Leeds concerning port duties; the iſſue of which is not recorded. The other with Beverley; on account of ſome deals which the water-bailiff had ſeized: but the latter pleading a clauſe in the charter that Henry the Iſt had granted them, and which

1687. The town involved in freſh law ſuits.

* Town's records.

CHAP. XXII.

which exempted them from all manner of tolls and cuſtoms throughout all England, obtained a verdict in their favour.

The king had now entirely thrown off the maſk, and all his actions had a viſible tendency to introduce popery, and with it, as its almoſt inſeparable companion, arbitrary power. For this purpoſe he publiſhed a declaration for liberty of conſcience, by which all reſtraints on that religion were entirely taken off.

On the 2d of july he diſſolved the parliament, and every engine was employed to procure ſuch a new one, as would concur with the king's deſires to repeal the penal laws and teſt. To this purpoſe great exertions were made to procure addreſſes from the different corporations, thanking his majeſty for his gracious declaration of liberty of conſcience; and promiſing to chuſe ſuch repreſentatives for the next parliament, as ſhould ſerve him in his own way: but the people had now taken the alarm, and his proclamation was condemned by the general voice of the nation.

The town of Hull in particular, was ſo averſe to addreſſing on this occaſion, notwithſtanding all the endeavours of the earl of Plymouth, that it was the month of october before they could be prevailed on to ſend one; and even then it was done in ſo cold a manner, that the earl informed them "He durſt not preſume to preſent it, as he well knew it would be unacceptable to his majeſty, and that it would be much better not to addreſs him at all, than to do it in ſuch rude terms; for, in fact, they had neither thanked him for his declaration, nor given him any aſſurance that they would ſend ſuch members to parliament as he approved." However as the earl well knew how to make it palatable, he immediately altered it, and inſerted what additions he thought proper; and, with all the imperiouſneſs of a governor under ſuch a maſter, he ſent it back to be freſh written, ſigned, and ſealed; which arbitrary mandate, rather than entirely incur the royal diſpleaſure, the corporation inſtantly, tho' reluctantly, complied with. But before the corrected addreſs could be returned to London, the earl died. His ſon Henry,

Henry, lord Dover, ſucceeded him as high ſteward; and lord Langdale as governor of the town†. The addreſs however, was at length preſented, by dr. Thomas Watſon, biſhop of St. David's. Its purport was, "That they were very ſenſible of the many bleſſings they enjoyed under his majeſty's good government: that they offered moſt hearty thanks to God, and to his ſacred majeſty, as well for the eaſe he had given by his declaration to tender conſciences, as alſo for his repeated aſſurance to maintain the religion, liberty, and intereſt of the church of England: that they ſhould ſin againſt God and his vicegerent, ſhould they either queſtion or fear the enjoyment or performance of what had been ſo often promiſed by JAMES THE JUST: that they ſhould be guilty of the higheſt ingratitude if they did not believe in his majeſty's royal word, and in all their actions endeavour to approve themſelves, his majeſty's good and loyal ſubjects; and particularly, in making choice of ſuch members to ſerve in the next parliament, as were of known loyalty and affection to his majeſty's ſervice."

A. D. 1687.

Addreſſes.

Soon after this, followed another addreſs from Hull, in the name of the goldſmiths, braziers, and ſeveral other burgeſſes. The compoſer of this addreſs was himſelf a brazier, whoſe name was Barker, a diſſenter, and who commonly went by the name of the proteſtant tinker. This man, it is ſaid, had the boldneſs to counterfeit and affix the hands of many of the moſt reſpectable inhabitants to it, and then immediately poſted up to London, and preſented it himſelf. Barker however had taken care to draw up his addreſs* ſo much to the king's ſatisfaction, that

† Town's records.

* This curious addreſs run in the following words:——

TO THE KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble addreſs of the company of goldſmiths and braziers, in Kingſton-upon Hull, and ſeveral other of your majeſty's loyal ſubjects, burgeſſes of your ſaid town.

DREAD SOVEREIGN,

"We your majeſty's loyal ſubjects, have ſeen ſome addreſſes, thanking your majeſty only for ſuch part of your moſt gracious declaration for liberty of conſcience, ſo far as it was the intereſt

CHAP. XXII.

that it was ordered to be printed; and had not the revolution ſoon followed, it is probable ſuch a meritorious ſervice would not have paſſed unrewarded.

If theſe flattering addreſſes induced the king to believe, that this mercantile town was wholly devoted to him, he had ſoon ſufficient cauſe to repent of his credulity; for, upon a rumour that writs were ſpeedily to be iſſued for the calling of a new parliament, ſir William Hickman, of Gainſborough, and John Ramſden, eſq. who had ſtrenuouſly oppoſed the court party in the laſt parliament, writ about the latter end of this year to the corporation, ſignifying, "that they ſhould be glad to repreſent them again when an opportunity offered." The bench, ſenſible that the king was ſtriking at the religion and laws of their country, joyfully embraced the offer; and unanimouſly ſigned an inſtrument, in which they aſſured them of their own votes, and all their intereſt whenever an election took place: theſe proceedings, as ſoon as they were known at court, were highly reſented, and occaſioned orders to be ſent down to chuſe ſuch members as his majeſty required, which, they were told, they had bound themſelves to do by a prior obligation

intereſt of their particular perſuaſion, which implied the diſlike of all the reſt: but, as in duty and allegiance bound, we humbly thank your majeſty for your whole declaration, by which you have proclaimed a jubilee to all your people, and have ſet the oppreſſed free. Almighty God, who has ſaid, 'Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm,' will certainly reward you for it. Our thankfulneſs for the freedom we enjoy, through your majeſty's ſpecial favour, ſhall appear by our peaceable demeanour under your government, and our charity to our fellow chriſtians, of what denomination or perſuaſion ſoever. This we ſhall not fail to demonſtrate, whenever your majeſty ſhall be graciouſly pleaſed to call a parliament, by our hearty endeavours to elect ſuch members as will repeal the teſt and penal laws againſt all manner of diſſenters: and likewiſe paſs your moſt gracious declaration for liberty of conſcience, into a law as firm as Magna Charta.

"Great ſir, we humbly pray that Almighty God, who has influenced your royal heart to be the miniſter of ſo great a good to his, and your people, will likewiſe eſtabliſh your throne in righteouſneſs, and give your majeſty a long and peaceable reign over us; and eternal happineſs hereafter: to which all your ſubjects ſay *Amen*."

obligation in their addreſs, and from which they could not, either in honour, duty, or conſcience, recede. Lord Langdale, in particular, a papiſt, and who on the death of the earl of Plymouth was made governor of Hull, ſent the following angry letter to Robert Carliſle, eſquire, mayor*.

A. D. 1687. The magiſtrates refuſe to chuſe ſuch members as the king requires.

MR. MAYOR,

" By your's of the 14th of february, I find that yourſelf and your brethren are not willing to give the king any aſſurance, that you will endeavonr to chuſe none but ſuch members for parliament, as do approve the king's declaration for indulgence§.—I need not tell you, how much the king is concerned in honour and conſcience to juſtify that declaration; having on all occaſions frequently declared, " That he did believe nothing could ſo much conduce to the ſettlement of this diſtracted nation, as a toleration in religion." His majeſty has ſo much reaſon to be diſſatisfied with ſuch as will not comply with his deſires upon that account, that he is reſolved to let them feel the effects of his juſt diſpleaſure: wherefore, I earneſtly deſire you ſeriouſly to conſider the matter, and do not render me incapable of ſerving you.—And to let you ſee how deſirous I am to continue your friend, I propoſe to you, ſir John Bradſhaw, of Riſby, for one of your repreſentatives, againſt whom none of you, I am confident, can make any exception; and for the other, I will, in a ſhort time, give you notice.—As I do not queſtion your conſent herein, ſo I aſſure you, I ſhall always be ready to appear,

Sir, your faithful

Friend and ſervant,

LANGDALE."

1688. Letters on that ſubject.

But theſe, and all other means made uſe of, either to cajole or frighten them, proved ineffectual; for, in their anſwer to this letter, they

* Town's records. § Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne

CHAP. XXII.

told his lordſhip, "That, by their addreſs, it appeared they were no enemies to his majeſty; but that they would comply with his gracious declaration of indulgence, as far as in them lay: that they were not conſcious to themſelves of having done any thing deſerving his majeſty's diſpleaſure: that they had a very great reſpect for ſir John Bradſhaw, as they had alſo for other gentlemen, and would grant him all the freedom they allowed to others; but ſeeing that events depended upon God, they could not poſſibly aſſure either his majeſty or his lordſhip, who ſhould, or who ſhould not be choſen. However, it ſhould be their care, as it was their duty to ſee, that the election, whenever his majeſty ſhould command it, ſhould be fair and free, according to the laws of the land."

Cruelties committed by the garriſon.

When his lordſhip ſhewed this letter to the king, it ſo enraged him, that, to puniſh the town for the ſuppoſed inſolence and diſobedience of the magiſtrates, he ſent down twelve hundred ſoldiers, chiefly commanded by popiſh officers, and who were ordered to live on free quarters. The diſorders and abuſes committed by theſe troops, ſhocked humanity. Many of the private inhabitants were reduced to want; the landlords inſulted, and turned out of their own houſes if they refuſed to give up their beſt rooms and furniture; robberies were every night committed in the ſtreets, by theſe military plunderers‡: they even carried their violence ſo far, as openly to pillage the country people who brought their goods to the market, and cruelly uſe their perſons. The mayor and aldermen were inſulted, and threatened to have their houſes plundered and burnt, unleſs they would conſent to chuſe ſuch members as were friends to his majeſty's declaration. The capital burgeſſes too, upon the leaſt diſguſt of the officers, were impriſoned in the guard-houſe: one mr. George Mawſon, in particular, fell a ſacrifice to their cruelty. This gentleman, in the year 1677, had ſerved the office of chamberlain; but having now by ſome means or other incurred the diſpleaſure of the governor,

* Town's records.

vernor, he was by the governor's order dragged from his own houſe, conducted by a file of ſoldiers to the guard-houſe, and there fettered in an unmerciful manner; in which painful ſituation he was ſuffered to remain ſo long, that the blood guſhed out both from his mouth and ears: through the loſs of which, together with ſome veſſels being broken, this unhappy man, after languiſhing for ſome days, died in a miſerable manner. No complaints, however, were regarded by the officers, who only anſwered them by ſaying, "That they were under obligation to obey their ſuperiors." *A. D.* 1688.

The charter ſurrendered.

To make the town ſtill more ſenſible of the king's reſentment, he iſſued out his writ of *quo warranto* againſt their charters, without allowing them ſufficient time to plead in their own behalf. Finding it therefore in vain to contend, they, by an inſtrument under their common ſeal, ſurrendered to his majeſty all the powers, privileges, franchiſes, &c. granted them by the king and his royal progenitors; and humbly implored his grace and favour to reſtore them again in ſuch manner, as he, in his royal prudence and wiſdom ſhould think fit: that ſo this his ancient town and borough, a place and port eminent for trade, whereby a conſiderable revenue aroſe, might be preſerved and ſupported.

A new one granted.

His majeſty received the meſſengers very coldly: he told them, "That out of his royal clemency he would reſtore the town to its ancient liberties, although it had juſtly incurred his diſpleaſure." Accordingly, after about two months attendance, a new charter was granted, by which, mr. Carliſle, mayor, and four aldermen, were turned out of office, and men of very different principles were placed in their room: this charter, a few weeks after, was ſeized by judge Jefferies, who, calling the corporation before him in the town's-hall, calumniated, abuſed, and ſeverely threatened them. But in the month of auguſt, the king granted another charter, turning out the mayor he had but a little time before appointed, and placing mr. Daniel Hoar in his ſtead;

CHAP. XXII.

told his lordſhip, "That, by their addreſs, it appeared they were no enemies to his majeſty; but that they would comply with his gracious declaration of indulgence, as far as in them lay: that they were not conſcious to themſelves of having done any thing deſerving his majeſty's diſpleaſure: that they had a very great reſpect for ſir John Bradſhaw, as they had alſo for other gentlemen, and would grant him all the freedom they allowed to others; but ſeeing that events depended upon God, they could not poſſibly aſſure either his majeſty or his lordſhip, who ſhould, or who ſhould not be choſen. However, it ſhould be their care, as it was their duty to ſee, that the election, whenever his majeſty ſhould command it, ſhould be fair and free, according to the laws of the land."

Cruelties committed by the garriſon.

When his lordſhip ſhewed this letter to the king, it ſo enraged him, that, to puniſh the town for the ſuppoſed inſolence and diſobedience of the magiſtrates, he ſent down twelve hundred ſoldiers, chiefly commanded by popiſh officers, and who were ordered to live on free quarters. The diſorders and abuſes committed by theſe troops, ſhocked humanity. Many of the private inhabitants were reduced to want; the landlords inſulted, and turned out of their own houſes if they refuſed to give up their beſt rooms and furniture; robberies were every night committed in the ſtreets, by theſe military plunderers‡: they even carried their violence ſo far, as openly to pillage the country people who brought their goods to the market, and cruelly uſe their perſons. The mayor and aldermen were inſulted, and threatened to have their houſes plundered and burnt, unleſs they would conſent to chuſe ſuch members as were friends to his majeſty's declaration. The capital burgeſſes too, upon the leaſt diſguſt of the officers, were impriſoned in the guard-houſe: one mr. George Mawſon, in particular, fell a ſacrifice to their cruelty. This gentleman, in the year 1677, had ſerved the office of chamberlain; but having now by ſome means or other incurred the diſpleaſure of the governor,

* Town's records.

vernor, he was by the governor's order dragged from his own houſe, conducted by a file of ſoldiers to the guard-houſe, and there fettered in an unmerciful manner; in which painful ſituation he was ſuffered to remain ſo long, that the blood guſhed out both from his mouth and ears: through the loſs of which, together with ſome veſſels being broken, this unhappy man, after languiſhing for ſome days, died in a miſerable manner. No complaints, however, were regarded by the officers, who only anſwered them by ſaying, "That they were under obligation to obey their ſuperiors." *A. D.* 1688.

The charter ſurrendered.

To make the town ſtill more ſenſible of the king's reſentment, he iſſued out his writ of *quo warranto* againſt their charters, without allowing them ſufficient time to plead in their own behalf. Finding it therefore in vain to contend, they, by an inſtrument under their common ſeal, ſurrendered to his majeſty all the powers, privileges, franchiſes, &c. granted them by the king and his royal progenitors; and humbly implored his grace and favour to reſtore them again in ſuch manner, as he, in his royal prudence and wiſdom ſhould think fit: that ſo this his ancient town and borough, a place and port eminent for trade, whereby a conſiderable revenue aroſe, might be preſerved and ſupported.

A new one granted.

His majeſty received the meſſengers very coldly: he told them, "That out of his royal clemency he would reſtore the town to its ancient liberties, although it had juſtly incurred his diſpleaſure." Accordingly, after about two months attendance, a new charter was granted, by which, mr. Carliſle, mayor, and four aldermen, were turned out of office, and men of very different principles were placed in their room: this charter, a few weeks after, was ſeized by judge Jefferies, who, calling the corporation before him in the town's-hall, calumniated, abuſed, and ſeverely threatened them. But in the month of auguſt, the king granted another charter, turning out the mayor he had but a little time before appointed, and placing mr. Daniel Hoar in his ſtead;

CHAP. XXII.

the lord Langdale was made recorder, the ſheriff and chamberlains appointed by the former charter were removed, and John Blanchard was made ſheriff; Thomas Harriſon, and William Cornwall, chamberlains; and Thomas Cooper was ordered to be the town clerk; but he never came from London to take poſſeſſion of his office.

In this ſtate matters continued till the 30th of ſeptember following, being the day of election; when the corporation choſe mr. Delachamp for their mayor: but, as ſoon as this was known at court, an order came from the king, as an effect of the diſpenſing power he had aſſumed, commanding them not to ſwear mr. Delachamp into office; but to continue mr. Hoar their mayor, for another year; and to do the ſame both with the ſheriff and chamberlains. The corporation, ſenſible that any oppoſition they could make would only draw down on them heavier marks of the king's diſpleaſure, reluctantly obeyed. Things, however, did not long continue in this ſtate; for, in the month of october following, the infatuated monarch, being apprized of the prince of Orange's intentions, began to ſee his own errors and the general diſcontent of the people, and would now have retracted when it was too late his meaſures in favour of popery.—To regain, if poſſible, the affections of his ſubjects, he revoked all his arbitrary proceedings, and ordered by proclamation that all corporations ſhould be fully reſtored to their ancient rights and cuſtoms.

The town reſtored to its ancient rights.

On this unxpected deliverance, the burgeſſes of this town aſſembled in the town's-hall, took a retroſpective view ſo far back as the year 1684, when the charter was firſt ſurrendered to Charles the IId. and mr. Delachamp ejected from his mayoralty; and, as he had been again lately elected and rejected by the king, it was therefore unanimouſly reſolved to reſtore him to his office; accordingly, having received the ſword and mace from mr. Hoar, he acted that day as mayor.—

Mandamus aldermen removed.

The next day he went to the hall, where all the aldermen created by mandamus were at once obliged to reſign their gowns, and thoſe lately removed

removed from the bench, meſſieurs Richardſon, Maiſters, Siſſons, Maſon, Field, Wilkinſon, Carliſle, and Kirby, were again reſtored to their ſeats; and conducted thither amidſt the ſhouts of exultation and congratulations of the people. *A. D.* 1688.

The governor prepares againſt a ſiege.

As ſoon as it was known that the fleet equipped in Holland was intended for England, lord Langdale was ſent down in great haſte to ſecure this important fortreſs for the king. He brought along with him ſeveral proclamations, ſigned by his majeſty, "For watching the ſea coaſts; and, if the enemy ſhould attempt to land, to drive off all the cattle, and to lay waſte the country for twenty miles round, that they might not be able to find ſubſiſtence for their army."

The 19th of october, the prince of Orange had equipped a fleet ſufficient to tranſport fifteen thouſand troops, with which he ſailed from the Brill; but being driven back by a violent ſtorm, he ſet ſail again on the 1ſt. of november. By the courſe they ſteered the firſt day, it was thought they deſigned for the Humber; and doctor Burnett*, who was then on board, tells us, that the prince's firſt deſign was to ſail thither: but, whether he had changed his mind in the night, or from the wind coming contrary, he altered his courſe, and ſteered for Torbay in Devonſhire; where, on the fifth of november, he landed his troops at a village called Broxholme.

Lord Langdale however, fully expecting the prince would enter the Humber, cauſed vaſt quantities of victuals, wood, and munition to be brought into Hull, and with the utmoſt aſſiduity prepared for a ſiege†. The town was for ſome days in as much conſternation and confuſion, as if the enemy had been before the walls; but, as ſoon as it was known that the prince was landed at Torbay, it became more quiet. Two parties, however, continued in fear: the proteſtants, who were well affected to his deſign, were in danger of being murdered by the ſoldiers, as they loudly threatened in caſe of the leaſt reſiſtance; nor

* Burnett's hiſt. of his own times. † Town's records.

CHAP. XXII.

nor were the papiſts leſs diſmayed, at the thoughts of the prince of Orange. Moſt of the catholicks in the neighbourhood, fled from the rage of the incenſed rural inhabitants, and flew for ſanctuary to Hull, under the protection of the lords Langdale and Montgomery, who, being both of that perſuaſion, received them kindly.

The mal-contents now began to ſhew themſelves, and ſeveral inſurrections happened in different places. The earl of Danby, the lords Fairfax, and Willoughby, with other perſons of quality, poſſeſſed themſelves of York, and declared for a free parliament. Many roman catholicks, who adhered to the king, under ſhelter of the duke of Newcaſtle, were diſarmed: but that nobleman found means to march his own regiment to Hull, for its greater ſecurity, and to ſtrengthen the popiſh ſoldiers of this important fortreſs.—Encouraged by this acceſſion of ſtrength, a plot was laid, on the 3d. of december, to ſecure all the proteſtant officers; which was to be effected by changing the rounds. Lord Langdale accordingly gave out, that lord Montgomery would that night take the rounds of captain Copley, who was a proteſtant.

This being communicated by the adjutant, to fort major Barrat, he immediately waited upon the captain, and informed him of what was intended to be tranſacted; adding, that ſome plot was in agitation againſt the proteſtant officers. Incenſed at this information, captain Copley declared, "If the lord Montgomery offered to him any ſuch indignity, he would lay him by the heels."—In order, however, to put it out of their power to execute their deſign, the captains Carvile and Hanmer, with the reſt of the proteſtant officers, were ſent for; and after conſulting with the magiſtrates what was beſt to be done, it was unanimouſly agreed to call the ſoldiers of their party privately to arms, and to ſecure the governor, and the principal perſons of his party. There was no time to be loſt; in leſs than two hours, the market-hill was covered with armed men, who were encouraged by being told they were called to defend the king and proteſtant religion. They had concerted

certed their meaſures with ſuch prudence and ſecrecy, that the governor, lord Langdale, knew nothing of the matter before he was ſeized by a party of ſoldiers.—Captain Carvile, who commanded the party, told the governor, "That he, being a roman catholick, had no right, according to the laws of his country, to govern; and that he had, therefore, come to ſecure his lordſhip." The governor, greatly amazed, exclaimed: What, captain! Is not the king's diſpenſing power to be admitted of?"—"No, by no means," replied the other bluntly. "Then, ſaid his lordſhip, I have no more to ſay at preſent;" and immediately ſuffered himſelf to be made priſoner†.

A. D. 1688. Is ſeized by a party of ſoldiers.

About the ſame time, the lord Montgomery was ſecured by captain Fitzherbert; and major Mohony, by fort major Barrat. The inferior officers of that party, hearing in the mean time that the ſoldiers were under arms, flew to their reſpective poſts, where they had no ſooner arrived than they were all preſently ſecured. The next morning, being the 4th of december, captain Copley, at the head of one hundred men, marched out to relieve the guard, who were ſtill ignorant of what had been tranſacted in the night, and, without the leaſt reſiſtance, ſecured the reſt of the catholick officers and ſoldiers whom he found there.—The town, fort, and citadel, being thus ſecured, by the reſolution and prudent conduct of captain Copley*, and the other proteſtant officers, the priſoners were ſet at liberty, and permitted to diſpoſe of themſelves as they thought proper; for, being now without arms, they were incapable of making any further efforts againſt their adverſaries. The anniverſary of this event is ſtill celebrated at Hull, and called by way of diſtinction the *town-taking day*.

The fort, &c. ſecured.

The unhappy monarch now ſaw his intereſts deſerted by thoſe he moſt confided in, which involved him in a maze of tears and ſuſpicions, and deprived him of the power of deliberation. The remembrance of the

† Town's records.

* For this meritorious piece of ſervice, captain Copley was ſoon after advanced to the rank of colonel, and made lieutenant-governor of Hull.

CHAP. XXII.

the unhappy fate of his father, Charles the Iſt, increaſed his apprehenſions, and ſuggeſted the idea of providing immediately for his own ſafety. Accordingly, he reſolved to abandon a nation where he was hated, and which he found he could no longer govern in the manner he wiſhed. Thus reſolved, he firſt ſent off the queen and the infant prince, and ſoon after embarked himſelf for France, where he arrived in ſafety. Not long after his arrival there, he enrolled himſelf in the order of jeſuits, by whoſe pernicious counſels he loſt three kingdoms; and enjoyed for the reſt of his life the empty name of a king only, accompanied indeed with the ill-founded appellation of a *ſaint*, but a title with which he was ſtill more enamoured.

The king being thus fled, and the throne being in conſequence declared vacant, the prince of Orange's firſt care was, to provide for the ſettlement of the government at a conjuncture ſo extraordinary: which ſettlement he knew could be effected only by the nation, repreſented in parliament. For this end he publiſhed a declaration*, accompanied with

* This declaration is preſerved in the town's archives, and is as follows:——

To the chief magiſtrates, or ſuch others of the borough of Kingston in the county of York, who have right to make returns of members to ſerve in parliament, according to the ancient uſage of the ſaid borough, before the ſeizures or ſurrenders of charters made in the reign of king Charles the IId.

"Whereas, the lords ſpiritual and temporal, the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, heretofore members of the common's houſe of parliament, during the reign of king Charles the IId. reſiding in and about the city of London, together with the aldermen and diverſe of the council of the ſame city, in this extraordinary conjuncture at our requeſt ſeverally aſſembled, to adviſe us in the beſt manner how to attain the ends of a declaration in calling a free parliament, for the preſervation of the proteſtant religion, and the reſtoring of the rights and liberties of the kingdom, and ſettling of the ſame; that they may not be again in danger of being ſubverted, have adviſed and deſired us, to cauſe our letters to be written, directed for the counties, to the coroners thereof, and to the clerks of the peace, and to the univerſities; to the reſpective vice-chancellors, and for the cities, boroughs, and cinque ports, to the chief magiſtrates thereof; containing directions for the chooſing of, in all ſuch counties, cities, &c. within ten days after the receipts of the ſaid reſpective letters, ſuch a number of perſons to repreſent them, as from every ſuch place, is, or are of right to be ſent to parliament; of which elections, and the times and places thereof, the reſpective officers

with letters directed to the ſeveral counties, univerſities, cities, boroughs, and cinque-ports; containing directions for the chuſing of perſons to repreſent them in parliament on this emergency. The proper officers alſo were required to make their returns to the clerk of the crown, at the court of chancery; ſo that the perſons elected might meet at Weſtminſter, on the 22d of january, 1689. *A. D.* 1688.

1689. Meſſ. Ramſden & Gee, repreſent this borough at the convention.

In purſuance of this declaration, the election in this borough was fixed for the 10th day of january; when John Ramſden, and William Gee, eſquires, were choſen without oppoſition, as appears from the following certificate which was ſent up to London on that occaſion.

"Theſe are humbly to certify, that the burgeſſes and boroughmen of the town and borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, having had due notice of the election of burgeſſes to ſerve in the convention, according to the declaration hereunto annexed, have, the day of the date hereof, at the guild-hall, ſituate in the market-place, in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, freely and unanimouſly elected William Gee, eſquire, and John Ramſden, eſquire, burgeſſes for the ſaid town and borough, and

 they

officers ſhall give notice for the intended elections, to be publiſhed in the market towns within the reſpective counties, by the ſpace of three days before the ſaid election; the ſaid letters and the execution thereof, to be returned by ſuch officers who ſhall execute the ſame, to the clerk of the crown at the court of chancery, ſo that perſons to be choſen may meet and ſit at Weſtminſter, the 22d. of january next."

To this requiſition the following letter was annexed:——

"We heartily deſiring the performance of what we have in our declaration expreſſed, in purſuance of the ſaid advice and deſire, have cauſed this our letter to be written unto you, to the intent that you, truly and uprightly, without favour or affection to any perſon, or indirect practice or proceedings, do exerciſe what of your part ought to be done according to that advice, for the due execution thereof; the elections to be made by ſuch perſons only, as, according to the ancient laws and cuſtoms of right ought to chuſe members of parliament; and that you cauſe a return to be made, by a certificate under your ſeals, of the names of the perſons elected, annexed to this our letter, to the ſaid clerk of the crown, before the 22d day of january, 1689. Given at St. James' the 29th of december, in the year of our Lord, 1688.

W. H. PRINCE D'ORANGE."

CHAP. XXII.

they to give to their attendance, advice and counſel at the ſaid convention, to be holden at Weſtminſter, the 22d day of this inſtant january.—To the truth whereof, I WILLIAM HYDES, mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, in purſuance of the ſaid declaration, by and with the conſent of the ſaid burgeſſes and borough-men, have ſet our hands and ſeals this 10th day of january, Anno Domini, 1689."

To the clerk of the crown, in the high court of chancery.

When the appointed day of meeting came, meſſrs. Gee and Ramſden appeared at the convention; and from this memorable epocha, as is well known, the fluctuating conſtitution of England became ſolidly fixed, and the diſputed limits between the king and the people were now determined. After preſcribing to the prince of Orange the terms by which he was to govern, the convention, as the repreſentatives of the nation at large, choſe him for their king, jointly with his royal conſort Mary, daughter to the fugitive monarch, who was the next proteſtant heir to the throne.

On his arrival at London, when the government was firſt committed to his care, the king ſent a letter to this town, in which he expreſſed his entire approbation of the conduct of the magiſtrates and proteſtant officers; and highly commended the prudence and ſecrecy with which they had concerted their meaſures, whereby they had in all probability prevented the effuſion of much blood.

On the 2d of january, he diſplaced lord Langdale; and ſir John Hotham, tho' very old, being a perſon in whom the prince repoſed great confidence, more fortunate than his predeceſſor of that name, was appointed governor in his ſtead. Sir John, being then at the family ſeat near Beverley, immediately came and took poſſeſſion of the town, to the incredible joy of the inhabitants, who had ſo lately been expoſed to all the inſolence and oppreſſion of a licentious ſoldiery: but the knight had no ſooner taken poſſeſſion of his government, than he was cut off by death. The duke of Leeds was appointed as his ſucceſſor in the government, and his ſon Charles Oſburne, eſquire, was made lieu-

tenant

tenant governor. Mr. Oſburne had juſt before been recommended by his brother, the marquis of Carmarthen, to ſerve the corporation as a burgeſs in parliament, and moved that he might be made free of the corporation in order to qualify him to be elected, which requeſt being granted, on the 13th of march he and mr. Ramſden were returned members to ſerve this borough in parliament. *A. D.* 1689.

The office of high ſteward being now vacant, as Henry, lord Dover, refuſed to take the oaths requiſite to continue him in that office; the corporation nominated the right honorable the earl of Kingſton to ſucceed him in that honorable office, and petitioned his majeſty that he would be graciouſly pleaſed to approve their choice. The king readily complied with their requeſt, and, on the 30th of june, the appointment arrived. It was as follows:

Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well.

WILLIAM REX,

"Whereas, it has been repreſented unto us, by your humble petition, that the office of high-ſteward of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull is now void, by the incapacity of Henry lord Dover, and praying that we ſhould grant the ſame according to the reverſions made by our royal predeceſſors in that behalf, unto our truſty and right well beloved William earl of Kingſton-upon-Hull.—We, taking into our royal conſideration, the loyalty and good ſervices on former occaſions of the ſaid William earl of Kingſton, are graciouſly pleaſed to condeſcend to your requeſt; and we do hereby, accordingly, name, conſtitute, and appoint him, the ſaid William earl of Kingſton, to be high-ſteward of our ſaid town, and we do authoriſe and impower you, to admit him into the ſaid office, with all the rights, privileges, profits, and advantages thereunto belonging, and for ſo doing this ſhall be your warrant, and ſo we bid you farewell. Given at our court, at Hampton-Court, the 10th day of may, 1689, in the firſt year of our reign.

By his majeſty's command,

SHREWSBURY."

CHAP. XXII.

The office of recorder being alſo vacant by the incapacity of Marmaduke lord Langdale, who, being a papiſt, was not qualified to hold the office, tho' he had been appointed to it in the preceding reign, when the king claimed a diſpenſing power. Accordingly, in the month of auguſt of this year, the bench proceeded to fill up the vacancy, and made choice of Robert Hollis, eſquire, one of the benchers of Gray's-Inn, to be their recorder, and petitioned the king for his approbation of their choice. His majeſty by an inſtrument bearing date the 30th of auguſt, condeſcended to grant their requeſt, and empowered them to admit him into office, which was accordingly done; after which he was ſworn juſtice of the peace, for the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, having firſt taken the oaths, mentioned in a late act for abrogating the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy, and appointing other oaths; and ſubſcribing the declaration, made in the 13th year of king Charles the IId. entitled an act for the more effectual preſerving the king's perſon and government, by diſabling papiſts from ſitting in the houſe of parliament.

Two aldermen refuſe to take the oaths.

The ſame oaths were then tendered by the mayor, &c. to mr. William Skinner, and mr. William Hayes, late aldermen of this corporation, purſuant to the ſaid act, which, however, they both refuſed to take*. Their refuſal was in conſequence ordered to be recorded, and each of them paid down forty pounds, as the acts appoints, for the uſe of the poor. Skinner and Hayes thus refuſing to qualify themſelves to continue aldermen, mr. Anthony Iveſon, and mr. Richard Gray, were choſen in their ſtead.

This year an act paſſed, entitled an act for a grant to their majeſties of an aid of twelve-pence in the pound for one year, for the neceſſary defence of the realm†.

On the 12th of ſeptember, their majeſties iſſued out their commiſſion, under the great ſeal of England, conſtituting Robert Hollis, eſquire; Thomas

* Town's records. † Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

Thomas Johnſon, and Francis Delachamp, aldermen, to be commiſſioners for putting the ſaid act in execution within this town and county. *A. D.* 1689

A duplicate of the aſſeſſment made in conſequence of the above act, and the money collected, were ſent on the 29th of january, 1690, to Ralph Williamſon, eſquire, their majeſty's receiver general for the county of York, and town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull. Duplicate of an aſſeſſment within this town and county, &c.

As this aſſeſſment will give our readers a very good view of the ſtate of this town and county in reſpect to perſonal and landed property, near the end of the laſt century, the following extract is placed in the note below.

CHAP-

An extract of the aſſeſſments for the ſeveral wards within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and of the ſeveral townſhips within the county of the ſame.

The town and Myton Lordſhip.						The county.					
	Perſonal Eſtates.		*Offices*	*Rents.*			*Perſonal Eſtates.*	*Offices.*	*Rents.*		
	l.	*s.*	*l.*	*l.*	*s.*		*l.*	*l.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Humber ward	1625	0	92	883	0	Heſsle	00	0	831	0	0
Auſtin ward	5512	10	246	1057	10	Anlaby & Wolferton	00	0	616	0	0
Trinity ward, 1ſt part	9287	10	00	838	0	Swanland	00	0	549	10	0
Second part	6125	0	00	712	10	Kirk-Ella	00	0	297	10	0
Whitefriar ward	7062	10	00	1234	5	Ferriby	00	0	261	0	8
St. Mary's ward	15775	0	742	1157	15	Weſt-Ella	00	0	114	6	0
North ward	4012	10	66	655	15	Willerby	300	0	196	10	0
Total Sum.	49400	0	1146	6538	15	Total ſum.	300	0	2865	16	8

CHAPTER XXIII.

State of the caſe concerning the banks, breaſt-works, &c. ---Charity-hall given to the corporation for the poor:--- The mayor's rights as admiral of the Humber:---The bench commence a ſuit againſt Mr. Crowle:---Referred to the judge:---Alderman Hoar reſigns his gown:---Addreſs to the queen on the peace:---Death of the queen.

CHAP. XXIII. 1793.

BEFORE the reign of Henry the VIth, the caſtle and blockhouſes, together with the ground adjoining the eaſt ſide of the haven, belonged to and were repaired and ſupported by the crown; but that prince committed the cuſtody of them to the mayor and burgeſſes, and enjoined them to repair the ſame; as alſo the banks and breaſt-works adjoining the haven, and abutting on the river Humber*. To enable them to effect theſe repairs, that king gave them all the ground lying on the Garriſon-ſide, within the walls of the ſaid caſtle and blockhouſes, at that time amounting to the yearly value of twenty pounds; and alſo fifty pounds additional yearly, iſſuing out of his majeſty's manor of Myton. Purſuant to this agreement, the corporation was in poſſeſſion of the caſtle and blockhouſes, with the ground thereto belonging, and maintained and repaired both them, the banks and breaſt-works, until about the year 1641, when the national conteſts began to break out. At this period, the forces of the parliament diſpoſſeſſed the mayor and burgeſſes of this property, and received all the profits

* Towu's records.

profits thereof themſelves, without allowing any thing to the corporation for the rent of the ground, or at all repairing the banks and breaſt-works, during the whole time of their power. After the reſtoration of Charles the IId, the crown of courſe enjoyed all the profits; and when, in the firſt year of James the IId, the mayor and burgeſſes were obliged to ſurrender their old charter, in the new one then granted, a clauſe was inſerted, obliging the mayor and burgeſſes to repair the banks and breaſt-works adjoining the haven or harbour. This they immediately complied with, and alſo erected a new jetty; which erection, with the repair of the breaſt-works, coſt them above the ſum of one thouſand pounds, and for the defraying of this expence they were obliged to ſell part of the corporation lands. A little before James' abdication, however, he aboliſhed the new charter they had been forced to take, and reſtored both to this and to other corporations their ancient charters as before.

A. D. 1693.

State of the caſe concerning the banks breaſt-works &c.

The mayor and burgeſſes, therefore, availing themſelves of this circumſtance, cauſed a report to be drawn up and laid before their majeſties, repreſenting "That the town was ſo ſituated, that the river Humber frequently beat againſt the banks with great violence, and that the jetties, breaſt-works, and others of the banks, together with a large wooden-bridge, which the corporation were obliged to repair, were ſo chargeable, that all the revenue of the town, was not ſufficient for the purpoſe: that, with what they had even already done, the corporation was involved conſiderably in debt; and if they ſhould be enjoined (as they humbly conceived neither in law nor equity they were) to repair and maintain the ſaid breaſt-works and banks, on the eaſt ſide of the haven or harbour, nigh to which the new fortifications were built, the whole revenue of the town would not raiſe a fund ſufficient to diſcharge the expence of the works." Theſe particulars, they ſaid, together with a report drawn up three years before, by Mr. Martin Beckman, the chief engineer of England, relating to this concern, they had duly conſidered; and to teſtify their loyalty and real affection to

their

CHAP. XXIII

their preſent majeſties and the government now eſtabliſhed, they offered in all humility the following propoſal.

" That if, for the future, they might be for ever diſcharged from all manner of reparations, of any of the ſaid banks and breaſt-works, abutting on the eaſt ſide of the haven or harbour of Hull, and ſtretching from the ſouth jetty to the north bridge, then in his majeſty's poſſeſſion for the ſervice of the new fortifications, and alſo from all repairs of the like nature properly appertaining to their majeſties ſervice, in military affairs :—then the mayor and burgeſſes would be ready and willing to reſign and re-convey to the crown, all their right and title to the caſtle, blockhouſes, and ground aforeſaid, with all the profits ariſing therefrom; and alſo to paſs by all arrears of rent, amounting to nine hundred pounds, and likewiſe the charges and other diſburſements to the value of two thouſand pounds and upwards, and will further be obliged for the future to repair and maintain all the jetties, from the ſouth jetty to the north bridge, which are erected for the preſervation of the harbour, and ſecurity of the navigation. All which, they humbly ſubmitted to the favourable determination of their ſacred majeſties, and their moſt honorable privy-council."

This propoſal, however, was not at this time agreed to on the part of the crown ; for, ſix years ſubſequent to this propoſal, we are informed that Mr. Carlton, ſurveyor general of the ordnance, and the above Mr. Martin Beckman, on conferring with the bench concerning the repairs of the breaſt-works and jetties above mentioned, it was the principal ſubject of debate, whether the ſaid repairs ſhould be done by his majeſty or the mayor and burgeſſes. The bench, however, came to a fixed reſolution, and the gentlemen received the following anſwer :

" That, if the crown would permit the town to hold the caſtle and blockhouſes, and all the ground on the garriſon-ſide, as their own property (which of right belonged to the corporation by a grant from king Edward

Edward the VIth, to the mayor and burgeſſes and their ſucceſſors for ever) then they would repair and maintain the banks and jetties on the garriſon-ſide; but, otherwiſe, if government would continue to retain the poſſeſſion of thoſe objects, then the mayor and burgeſſes hoped they ſhould be excuſed from all repairs, as they humbly conceived they were under no obligation to expend their money in a ſuperfluous manner." *A. D.* 1693.

About this time an order was made "That no one on any account whatſoever be admitted to take his freedom of this corporation, in order to qualify himſelf for a burgeſs to repreſent the borough in parliament, before he had paid a fine of fifty pounds to the town; and the former orders reſpecting the water-porters and meters were confirmed†*. 1697.

† Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

* Theſe orders were as follows:——

I. That every ſhip, coming with corn from beyond ſeas into this port, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters of this corporation; and that the ſaid porters do take their turns, beginning at the eldeſt and ſo down to the youngeſt, and the wages of the metage of the whole be equally divided amongſt them; as likewiſe the income of all corn meaſured by any of them; imported four-pence, exported three-pence per laſt.

II. That all ſalt imported into this haven, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters, they taking their turns as aforeſaid, and the meter whoſe turn it is to mete, to have one buſhel of the ſalt himſelf and the wages for metage to be equally divided, viz. four-pence per weigh.

III. That all coals imported at this port, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters, they taking their turns as aforeſaid, and the meter whoſe turn it is to have one mete of the ſame to himſelf, and the whole wages for metage to himſelf, that is two-pence for every chaldron, and one-penny for the ſword bearer, making three-pence for every chaldron, to be paid by the buyer.

IV. That they the ſaid porters, ſhall not meaſure, or ſuffer to be meaſured, any coals in the haven, before the maſter of every ſhip, ſhall firſt cauſe to be brought to the mayor, for the time being, a ſample of his or their coals, containing a half water mete at the leaſt.

V. That the mayor ſhall ſet the price on the ſaid coals, above which it ſhall not be lawful to ſell them.

VI. That no perſon ſhall meaſure any coals in any ſkep, mete, or otherwiſe, but only in and by the ſealed water ſkep of the corporation; which water ſkep for coals they ſhall receive of and from the water-bailiff of this corporation, by an order in writing, under the hand of the ſword-bearer of the town for the time being.

CHAP. XXIII. 1698.

Inconveniences having ariſen, on account of the uncertainty of entertaining the judges when they came to this town, the bench reſolved, " That, for the future, they ſhould have ſuch a preſent made them as was

VII. That no water-bailiffs ſhall at any time deliver any coals to any ſtranger whatſoever, not inhabiting this corporation, until firſt they have an order and ticket, in writing under the ſword-bearer's hand for a delivery thereof; and the ſaid ſword-bearer ſhall have one-penny for every chaldron paid him by the buyer.

VIII. That the ſaid water-porter ſhall receive only the uſual rate of three pence per chaldron of coals, that is to ſay, two-pence for his own labour, and one-penny for the ſword-bearer: all which duties of one-penny per chaldron for coals delivered either unto town's men or ſtrangers, the water-porters ſhall anſwer or pay upon the meaſuring or clearing of each ſhip.

IX. If any coals be meaſured in the abſence of the water-porter, or a ſworn aſſiſtant, or in any other ſkep than the aforeſaid, all ſuch coals are thereby forfeited to the mayor and burgeſſes of the town.

X. That if any porter neglect to be conſtantly on board during the delivery of any coals, being required thereunto by the maſters, he ſhall forfeit and pay for every ſuch offence, the ſum of ten-pence, one half to the maſter and the other half to the poor of the town, unleſs he be hindered by ſickneſs and certify the ſword-bearer thereof.

XI. That all weſtern coals; oyſters by the waſh; and apples brought from beyond ſea, ſhall firſt be appriſed by the mayor; a ſample of half water mete of coals, a waſh of oyſters, and one peck of apples being brought unto him for toll thereof; after which they are in the next place to be cried by the bell-man, then meaſured by the ſworn water-porters, and to have for the meaſuring of the ſame ſixteen-pence a day, to be equally divided amongſt the whole company of water-porters.

XII. That all oyſters by the hundred; all cockles and muſcles; all turnips, carrots and onions be appriſed by mr. mayor, and the accuſtomed ſample for toll given him, that then they be cried by the bell-man, the rate ſet, and no one to exceed it.

XIII. That no maſter go on board any veſſel, which lies beyond the hand, or where more than three veſſels lie abreaſt, to deliver any goods.

XIV. That the meters keep an exact regiſter of the quantity and quality, and the time when meaſured, of all the corn and rape-ſeed that they meaſure, and by whoſe orders and to whom delivered, to have the ſame ready to be produced on all occaſions when it ſhall be demanded by the mayor and aldermen, or any other burgeſs.

XV. That none be admitted meters but thoſe who can read, write, and underſtand arithmetic well; and that the youngeſt be always the guard and leader of the malefactors.

XVI. That there be ten ſworn water-porters and no more, and that if any of them neglect their duty, in any of the particulars aforeſaid, they ſhall loſe their places and be further puniſhed according to their demerits. Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

was uſually preſented to them by the city of York; and that the town would be at no further charge in making public entertainments for them, nor thoſe who accompanied them. *A. D.* 1698.

This year, the corporation for the poor, applied to the mayor and burgeſſes, requeſting a grant under the common ſeal, of the poor houſe called Charity-hall, and of the houſes and buildings adjoining to it*. On this application it was ordered that the aldermen Maſon, Carliſle, Hydes, and Nettleton, or any three of them, ſhould examine if any writings could be found by which it might appear how theſe buildings came to the town, and inquire whether ſuch a grant as was deſired, might not be prejudicial to the intereſts of the borough; and whether the corporation for the poor might not ſafely re-build the ſame without ſuch a grant, and make their report to the bench. In conſequence of this reſearch the houſe called Charity-hall, with the buildings adjoining, were, under certain limitations, granted to the above corporation†. 1699. Charity-hall given to the corporation for the poor.

About this time the bench took into conſideration, whether alderman Wilkinſon, who had been mayor the preceding year, and, as ſuch, admiral of Hull and the whole river Humber, ſhould be entitled to the profits ariſing from the ſale of three royal fiſhes taken in the river in the time of his mayoralty, which he had diſpoſed of to ſeveral perſons; or whether 1702. The mayor's rights as admiral of the Humber.

* Town's records.

† The following were the conditions upon which they obtained the grant.——

I. That the houſe of correction ſhould be for the town and county's uſe, with free egreſs and regreſs; and alſo for the uſe of the corporation of the poor when they ſhould have occaſion; but all the charges to be defrayed by the corporation of the poor.

II. That in caſe the corporation for the poor, did not obtain their point (the taking care of the poor according to the act of parliament) that then the premiſes ſhould revert to the town, and a draft for that purpoſe was engroſſed and executed. Alſo a warrant from the mayor and ſix aldermen, to the churchwardens and overſeers of the poor of the town, for aſſeſſing the inhabitants and all lands, &c. therein, for the raiſing of ſix hundred pounds for the building and erecting the work-houſe and houſe of correction, for one year.——

This ſubject will be further conſidered when we give an account of the charitable inſtitutions in this town.

CHAP. XXIII.

whether he ſhould be accountable for the ſame to the town*. It was at length agreed, that mr. Wilkinſon ſhould have all the rights and perquiſites belonging to the admiralty during his mayoralty to his own uſe, he defraying the ſuits at law if any ſhould happen on that account; and likewiſe that all future mayors, as admirals, ſhould have the ſame; and that if any law ſuits ſhould happen hereafter about the rights of the admiralty, the coſts incurred thereby ſhould be born by the town.

The bench commence a ſuit againſt mr. Crowle.

In the year 1703, on the death of alderman Delachamp, mr. William Crowle was choſen to fill his ſeat on the bench; but he refuſed either to take the oaths requiſite to qualify himſelf for that office, or to pay ſuch uſual fine as the bench required of him. A ſuit was therefore commenced againſt him, founded on an ancient bye-law, for the recovery of the forfeiture of three hundred pounds, and the cauſe was brought on at York aſſizes this year, before ſir Littleton Powis. The counſel for the town opened the cauſe, and the judge ſeemed fully ſatisfied of the validity of the bye-law, yet for the quieting of ſome late animoſities, and ſettling peace in the corporation, he propoſed to put the affair to reference. The aldermen appointed to manage the trial, as well as mr. Crowle, being preſent in court, readily conſented to refer the whole matter to the judge himſelf, who ordered mr. Crowle to pay to the corporation the ſum of one hundred pounds, which was paid accordingly.

Referred to the judge.

1705. The office of town's clerk being this year vacant, mr. Thomas Peacock, after producing a warrant under the queen's ſign manual, and taking the oaths required by law, was admitted into that office†.

Alderman

* Town's records.

† The queen's warrant was to the following purport:——

ANNE R.

Anne by the grace of God, queen, &c.

"Whereas, the office of common clerk of our town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in our county of York, is become vacant by the death of Samuel Duncalf, we being well ſatisfied of

Alderman Hoar, being at this time greatly embarraſſed in his circumſtances, deſired leave to reſign his gown; and the bench, taking into conſideration the reaſonableneſs of his requeſt, and commiſſerating his misfortunes, not only granted what he deſired, but alſo ſupplied him with money for the payment of his creditors§†.

A. D. 1712. Alderman Hoar reſigns his gown.

A

of the loyalty, integrity, and ability, of our truſty and well beloved Thomas Peacock, burgeſs and inhabitant of the ſaid town, to ſerve us in that corporation in the ſaid office and employment, have thought fit to preſent and appoint him to be the common clerk of our ſaid town or borough, and accordingly we do by theſe preſents, and by virtue of the power and authority reſerved unto us by the letters of charter and incorporation granted to the ſaid borough, for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, preſent and appoint the ſaid Thomas Peacock, to be common clerk of our ſaid town and borough, to have, hold and enjoy the ſaid office, with all the fees, profits, privileges and advantages thereunto belonging, or which have been enjoyed by any common clerk of our ſaid borough: and we do hereby direct the mayor and aldermen of our ſaid town and borough forthwith to ſwear and admit him, the ſaid Thomas Peacock, into that office accordingly. Given at our court, at St. James', the twenty-eight day of october, 1705, in the fourth year of our reign.

By her majeſty's command,

ROBERT HARLEY".

§ Town's records.

† The followihg is a copy of mr. Hoar's letter of reſignation:——

GENTLEMEN.

" I return you my hearty thanks for your aſſiſting me with money, on my life eſtate, for the payment of my creditors.—I ſhall ever entertain a grateful ſenſe of your kindneſs therein.—And ſeeing providence has removed me from amongſt you, that I cannot any longer be of ſervice to the corporation, as an alderman; I deſire your worſhips will pleaſe to elect another alderman in my room.—I do, and always ſhall, heartily wiſh the proſperity of the town, and that it may always keep up the renown it has for religion, as well as commerce.

" I pray God aſſiſt your worſhips in the diſcharge of that great truſt committed to you, for the diſtribution of juſtice, encouragement of virtue, diſcouragement of vice, and promoting of love and charity amongſt the inhabitants, and in a hearty care and concern for the poor.—As I have always experienced, ſo I doubt not a continuance of your endeavours to promote theſe glorious ends, and ſhall ever pray that thoſe endeavours may prove ſucceſsful.—I heartily wiſh you all proſperity and happineſs, and remain, gentlemen,

Your worſhips moſt humble ſervant,

DANIEL HOAR."

CHAP. XXIII.

1713.

A total change of the miniſtry having now taken place, a negotiation for peace was entered into between the court of France and the new miniſters, at the head of whom was Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford. The treaty was opened at Utrecht, in conſequence of which a peace with France was ſoon concluded. The kingdom at this period, as is well known, was divided into the two oppoſite factions of whig and tory; and the miniſtry being wholly compoſed of the latter, were branded with every term of infamy and reproach by the whig party, and in particular accuſed of giving up the advantages, which England had a right to expect from the ſucceſs of the war. The town of Hull, however, conſidered the peace in a more favourable light, as appears by their addreſs to her majeſty on this occaſion, dated the 15th day of May, in the XIIth year of her majeſty's reign; wherein they aſſure her,

Addreſs to the queen on the peace.

" That they received the peace her majeſty had given to thoſe parts of Europe with the higheſt rejoicings, mixed with a profound admiration of her majeſty's conſummate wiſdom and unparalleled goodneſs, which had conquered reſtleſs diſpoſitions, and at the ſame time ſecured the reaſonable intereſts of the oppoſers*. Nothing, they ſaid, could add to their joy on this occaſion, but the ſenſe of her majeſty's entire union and friendſhip with the illuſtrious houſe of Hanover, which would be made happy by ſo bright a pattern as that of her majeſty's government; to follow whoſe ſteps, would be the only means to perpetuate to theſe kingdoms, our moſt excellent conſtitution in church and ſtate.

" Theſe bleſſings, they told her, procured (under God) by her royal care, did juſtly claim the hearts of her people; and the confidence ſhe vouchſafed to place in their affections, could not but create in them an utter abhorrence of all faction and ſedition, a grateful reliance upon her majeſty's meaſures and a chearful obedience to all her commands. For themſelves, they did humbly beg leave to aſſure her majeſty, that they were firmly reſolved, in their ſeveral places, to cultivate thoſe arts of peace

* Alluding to the allies, who were all exceedingly averſe to the treaty.

peace her majeſty was pleaſed to recommend to them; that they ſhould ever be among the foremoſt of her ſubjects, in their duty and in their prayers to Almighty God, that he would bleſs her reign with long peace and proſperity and all her people with a true zeal for her majeſty's quiet, in which conſiſted their happineſs, &c." *A. D.* 1713.

On the 7th of july, the day appointed for a general thankſgiving on account of the peace concluded with France, the mayor and aldermen, the militia officers and the chief burgeſſes, aſſembled according to a previous appointment in the Town's-Hall, and from thence went in proceſſion to Trinity-Church. After divine ſervice, they were all invited to an entertainment provided for them at the charge of the corporation, expreſſive of their joy on this occaſion.

Death of the queen. 1714.

The queen's health had for ſome time paſt been daily impairing, and on the 30th of july this year being ſeized with a fit of the apoplexy, ſhe expired on the morning of the firſt of auguſt. In this queen, ended the line of the Stewarts, whoſe misfortunes are perhaps ſcarce to be paralleled. "Let private men," ſays a late hiſtorian, "who complain of the miſeries of this life, only turn to the viciſſitudes of that family, and learn to bleſs God and be happy."

On the death of queen Anne, George the Iſt, ſon of Erneſt Auguſtus Elector of Brunſwick, and Sophia grand-daughter to James I. purſuant to the act of ſucceſſion, aſcended the Britiſh throne.

The 20th of october, being the day appointed for his majeſty's coronation, in order to the proper ſolemnizing that event in this town, an order was made by the bench, "That the mayor and aldermen in their ſcarlet gowns,—all perſons who had born office in the town,—the officers in the Garriſon and thoſe in the Cuſtom-Houſe, ſhould meet in the morning at the Town's-Hall, and proceed together from thence to the church to pay their grateful homage to God, and to hear a ſermon on the memorable occaſion:—that the conſtables, the town's muſicians, and the children of the charity-ſchool, ſhould attend in their proper places:—

CHAP. XXIII.

places :—that liquor ſhould be placed in the market-place, and diſtributed to the populace; and that a ſumptuous entertainment ſhould be provided for the perſons invited to the Town's-Hall, at the charge of the corporation :—all which was accordingly done, and the day ſpent with all the conviviality which is uſual on ſuch occaſions."

1715. During this whole reign, there were no public tranſactions worthy of notice happened here. In the time of the public confuſion, occaſioned by the rebellion which broke out this year, the town of Hull, always remarkable for its loyalty to the illuſtrious family now on the throne, and its adherence to the principles which gave birth to the revolution, profeſſed an inviolable attachment to his majeſty's perſon and government, and ſhewed the warmeſt zeal for the religion and liberties of their country*. On the firſt information of this event, the town was ſoon put into the beſt poſture of defence: an aſſociation was formed, voluntary ſubſcriptions to a large amount were raiſed, and the inhabitants in general manifeſted a generous ſpirit of indignation againſt the rebellion excited in favour of a popiſh pretender, which they were ſenſible was intended to reſtore popery, and to introduce as its aſſociate arbitrary power.

1720. The north-bridge, this year, underwent a thorough repair; the expence of which amounted to a thouſand pounds and upwards. Some diſputes alſo having ariſen concerning the duty of anchorage payable to the corporation, and the bench having taken the matter into conſideration, inſiſted, that all light ſhips outward-bound, ſhould pay anchorage; that ſhips laden, both homeward and outward-bound, ſhould pay both ways the ſame voyage; that maſters, though of the corporation or inhabitants, ſhould alſo pay homeward and outward; but that the ſaid duty for outward-bound ſhips, belonging to freemen or burgeſſes, if not laden, ſhould not be required.

In

* Town's records.

In the month of june this year the king died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon George II. *A. D.* 1727

A diſpute about this time aroſe concerning a large fiſh taken in the Humber, which was claimed by the corporation in right of their admiralty juriſdiction, by virtue of the charter of Henry the VIth; and by the order of alderman Fenwick, mayor, and admiral the preceding year. It ſeems the above fiſh, after being killed in the river, was brought to the ſhore, and laid for ſome time on the ground affirmed to be ſome part of the manor of Elloughton. In conſequence of which, Luke Robinſon, eſquire, lord of that manor, claimed it as a wreck, and the bench agreed, at the public charge, to maintain the corporation's right to the fiſh, againſt all claims whatſoever. Accordingly, the next year, alderman Collings was directed to pay alderman Fenwick forty-two pounds, for defraying the charges of counſel and witneſſes at the intended trial, to be held at the then preſent aſſizes at York; and that the ſaid two aldermen ſhould go thither, in order to ſuperintend the trial. This affair ended in favour of the corporation; for Luke Robinſon, eſquire; the plaintiff was non-ſuited: after this deciſion the ſeveral charters and papers taken out of the town's cheſt, and carried to York, in order to be produced there at the trial, were brought back and again depoſited in the town's hall. 1728. 1729.

Not long after this, one John Webſter, and ſome other perſons took another large fiſh of the whale kind in the Humber, which the mayor claimed as a right due to him, and which they were unwilling to deliver up without being indemnified, as Cuthbert Conſtable, eſq. and the deputy marſhal under the lord high admiral both claimed the ſame, and threatened to ſue the captors if they delivered up the fiſh to the mayor. The bench, taking this into conſideration, and having no doubt of the mayor's right, as admiral, by virtue of their charter of king Henry the VIth, unanimouſly agreed that a bond in five thouſand pounds penalty ſhould be given under the ſeal of the corporation, in the name of

 the

CHAP. XXIII.

the mayor and burgeſſes, to indemnify the captors; and John Huntly, maſter of the ſloop that brought in the blubber and fin of the fiſh to Hull, from all actions and ſuits that might be brought againſt them by any perſon, on account of their taking and delivering the fiſh to the admiral or his officers. It was likewiſe ordered, that for the encouragement of the captors, one half of the neat profit of the fiſh ſhould be given to them; and that, for the future, one half of the neat profit of all other large fiſh taken in the river Humber, and properly belonging to the mayor as admiral of the ſaid river, on being delivered up to him, ſhould be given to the captors thereof, for their encouragement.

1737. The mayor, having received information of ſeveral fiſhing boats from the ſouth, frequenting the Humber to dredge for oyſters, and taking them away without his leave, laid this matter before the bench: when an order was made, that he, as admiral of the Humber, ſhould employ proper perſons to dredge or fiſh for ſuch oyſters, and to bring them away and diſpoſe of them as he ſhould think fit; and that the corporation would indemnify him and thoſe employed by him, for what ſhould be done according to the purport of this order; at the ſame time, a caſe was directed to be drawn up, againſt the next ſeſſion of parliament, for obtaining a clauſe in ſome act, for the preſervation of the breed of oyſters and fiſh in the river*‡.

This year, for the firſt time, Darringham Springs were aſſeſſed to the land tax, in the pariſh of Cottingham, at twenty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence; but it appearing from the town's charters, that the ground known by that name, was in the county of the town of Hull, and hitherto had always been aſſeſſed in Myton lordſhip, the commiſſioners of the land tax for the Eaſt-Riding, were given to underſtand, that this corporation was determined not to abide by that aſſeſſment.

By

* Town's records.

‡ A flag was likewiſe provided with the admiralty's arms upon it, and the mayor, in the courſe of this ſummer, exerciſed his juriſdiction on the river, as admiral of it, at the corporation's expence.

By an old bye-law made in the reign of Henry the VIth, it was ordained that no ſhip, or other veſſel, ſhould lye or ride in the haven ſouthward of the hand, (a mark ſet on the garriſon-ſide towards the mouth of the haven) above one tide, on the penalty of three ſhillings and four-pence for every tide. Notwithſtanding the great and the public utility of this ordinance, made ſolely for the conveniency of ſhips coming in and going out of the haven, yet the maſters of veſſels belonging to the city of York frequently tranſgreſſed it, and refuſed to pay the penalty annexed; alledging that a bye-law of the corporation of Hull could not infringe the privileges of the citizens of York, granted to them by king Richard the Iſt, and confirmed by ſeveral of his ſucceſſors. *A. D.* 1737.

For many years this had been the cauſe of great diſſenſions between the two towns; but to prevent ſuch diſſenſions for the future, a committee from the city of York, was named to meet a committee from Hull, at Market-Weighton, the reſult of which was, that the city of York, in conſideration of the charter of Richard the Iſt, came to a reſolution to ſupport their citizens againſt the demand made by this town.

In this ſtate the affair reſted till the preſent year, when the diſpute was again revived, and mr. Cayley, the then recorder of Hull, in a letter to the recorder of York*, fully ſtated the whole affair; and ſhewed him

* Mr. Cayley's letter was as follows:——

SIR,

"As many maſters of ſhips and keels belonging to the city of York, have of late tranſgreſſed an ancient ordinance, or bye-law of this corporation, and have refuſed to pay the penalty thereof, I am deſired by the mayor and aldermen of this town, to acquaint you of this affair, in order to be laid by you before the lord mayor and citizens of York, that it may be determined in an amicable manner, purſuant to an ancient agreement made between the two corporations, by the mediation of the earl of Huntingdon, lord preſident of the North, in the 20th year of queen Elizabeth†.

"The bye-law is to this effect: 'That no ſhip or other veſſel ſhall lye or ride in the haven ſouthward of the hand above one tide, on forfeiting three ſhillings and four-pence for every tide ſo lying.

† See note, page 245 of this hiſtory.

CHAP. XXIII.

many inconveniences and damages which had formerly and might again happen, even to themſelves, ſhould the maſters of ſhips belonging to Hull

lying or riding. This bye-law has been ſubſiſting ever ſince the time of Henry VI. and has been many times confirmed ſince, and was not made with any private view or advantage, or infringing the privileges of the city of York, or any others; (being obligatory as well upon the burgeſſes of this town, as others) but for the conveniency of ſhips getting in and out of the haven and preventing great loſs and damages, which have frequently happened when any veſſels laid too near the mouth of the haven, by ſhips coming into the ſame in ſtreſs of weather and running foul on them, which it is not poſſible for them to avoid at ſuch times, by reaſon of the violence with which they are driven in.' This being the true ground and reaſon of the bye-law, the ſame has been all along ſubmitted to, and the penalties have been levied indifferently on all offenders, and the maſters of ſhips belonging to this town, ſtill continue to pay the ſame, when they lye above one tide below the hand, and, I believe you will think it reaſonable, that the York maſters ſhould do the ſame, unleſs you can ſhew any charter that can exempt them from a bye-law ſo much for the public good, which I am purſuaded no charter of your's can do.

" When the agreement above was made, that matter was fully debated and conſidered, as appears by ſeveral papers now before me, and by the ſeventh article thereof, the keels of the city of York, being laden, have equal liberty with the keels of Hull, to ride one tide at the haven mouth, (which is agreeable to the bye-law) but no further.—And in ſeptember 1722, when ſome differences and doubts aroſe about the eighth article of the ſaid agreement, touching the groundage, &c. of the ſhips and keels of York; it was further agreed, between the two corporations, by the mediation of ſir Anthony Ingram, that they of York ſhould be free of all ſuch duties as are mentioned in that article, for their ſhips and keels, and ſhould pay jettage and ballaſt money (not being excepted in the ſaid articles; and ſhould have in other things the privilege there) to wit, the haven of Hull, as the ſhips and keels belonging to the ſaid town and not otherwiſe.

" I have ſtated this affair thus fully to you, in hopes, that when it is laid before the lord mayor and citizens of York, they will ſo far conſider the reaſonableneſs of this bye law and the manifold inconveniences and damage that may happen even to themſelves, if the like liberties ſhould be allowed to the maſters of ſhips in this town, as thoſe of York have of late ſo unwarrantably taken, that the ſaid mayor and citizens, will think fit, without further trouble, to order ſuch offenders to pay the penalties forfeited by them, or, at leaſt, ſo far to diſcountenance thoſe proceedings, as not to defend them in any ſuit this corporation may think proper to commence againſt them for ſuch forfeitures. But if, on the contrary, they think they can give any reaſon why they ſhould not be bound by this bye-law, as well as all others, pleaſe to communicate the ſame to me; and if you and I cannot ſettle the matter between ourſelves, the mayor and ſome of the aldermen of this town, with myſelf, will be ready to give a meeting to the ſaid lord mayor, you, and ſome of the aldermen, at Weighton, as uſual, in order to ſettle it in an amicable manner, and preſerve the good underſtanding, which has ſubſiſted between the two corporations.

I am, &c.

COR. CAYLEY."

To

Hull be ſuffered to take the ſame liberties, as thoſe of York unwarrantably preſumed to take. The recorder of York, on the firſt meeting of the city, communicated this letter to them, who were ſo far from endeavouring to redreſs the grievance complained of, and to ſettle the matter in diſpute in an amicable manner, that they declined a ſecond meeting at Weighton which was requeſted for that purpoſe; and returned for anſwer

A. D. 1737.

To this repreſentation of the affair, the following anſwer was returned :——

SIR,

" About fourteen years ago, the like complaint which is now made by Hull, as to the ſhips lying ſouth of the hand, was revived, and to prevent any differences and in order to ſettle that matter, a committee from the city was named to meet a committee from Hull, and accordingly a meeting was had at Weighton, in january 1722, which by the entry made, it appears (though I have forgot) that I was one.—And upon a report being made by the committee of this city, of that day's tranſaction, and on the conſideration of the charter of Richard I. I find the reſolution of the city then was, that they would ſupport the citizens againſt the demand made by Hull, the ſame now named by you.—Whether Hull then acquieſced, through a conſciouſneſs of being in the wrong, or how that diſpute then dropped, and was never till now revived, I know not; but am inclined to think that the ſame reaſons which then influenced them to that reſolution, will ſtill continue. I ſhall upon the firſt meeting of the city, (the lord mayor being now abſent) communicate your's to them, and ſhall do all in my power to prevent any difference between the two corporations, in which I believe this city will concur with me, ſo far as is conſiſtent with their rights.

I am, ſir,

Your humble ſervant,

T. PLACE."

Upon the meeting of the corporation of York, mr. Place informed the recorder of this town " That he had communicated to them his letter, and laid before them what was done at Weighton, in 1722, by perſons deputed from each corporation, to ſettle the ſame ſubject matter then in diſpute, which from the report of that day's proceedings, and their acquieſcence under it ever ſince, they looked on as a deciſion of that queſtion: that he was deſired to acquaint him, that as to the right claimed by the citizens, relating to their lying at the mouth of the haven, without paying any acknowledgment, they were determined to ſupport it, as being conſiſtent with their charters and immemorial uſage; and as to any further meetings to ſettle the affair they thought them unneceſſary, ſince they apprehended the laſt as concluſive as any future ones could be: but as to ſuch other perſons named by them who were not freemen, and had refuſed to ſubmit to the ſaid bye-law, the city of York would not concern themſelves with reſpect to perſons of that deſcription."

CHAP. XXIII.

anſwer "That they were fully determined to ſupport the right claimed by their citizens;" and they appeared very confident that the charter of Richard the Iſt granted to the city, and long preſcription, fully juſtified that right; but how this affair terminated the records do not diſcover*. The charter of Richard I. by which the city of York claimed ſuch a privilege, grants to the citizens to be quit of all manner of toll, laſtage, wreck, pontage, paſſage, treſſpaſs, and of all cuſtoms throughout the realm of England, &c. And that they may defend themſelves from all appeals by the oaths of thirty-ſix men of the city; and that no individual ſhall diſturb them in the exerciſe of this privilege, but he ſhall be liable to the forfeiture of ten pounds.

1741. Complaint againſt the commander of the Diligence tender

The Diligence tender, commanded by mr. Edward Gaſcoign, was this year ſent down hither to impreſs ſeamen for his majeſty's ſervice; but it ſeems that mr. Gaſcoign, as indeed is too uſual on this very arbitrary ſervice, ſo far exceeded his commiſſion, and behaved with ſuch a degree of inſolence to the magiſtrates, treating their authority with ſo much diſreſpect and even contempt, that the bench were induced to ſtate the impropriety of his conduct before his majeſty in council. The following letter was accordingly ſent on this occaſion by the mayor, to his grace the duke of Newcaſtle, one of his majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, at Whitehall.

MY LORD,

"I herewith tranſmit to your grace copies of ſeveral informations taken before me upon oath, againſt mr. Edward Gaſcoign, (who commanded the Diligence tender now lying before this town, to impreſs ſeamen for his majeſty's ſervice) and ſome of his crew.

"Mr. Gaſcoign abſconded two days after I iſſued my warrant againſt him, and then came before me, and entered into a recognizance to keep the peace, and for his appearance at the next general quarter ſeſſions to be

* Drake's Ebor.

be held for the town; but ſuch threats againſt a magiſtrate, and contempt of all civil authority, as will appear by the information, I thought deſerved the cenſure of a higher power. A. D. 1741.

" I therefore ſummoned the aldermen to meet me upon his withdrawing himſelf from juſtice, to conſult with them what was proper to be done on this occaſion; and at a court of mayor and aldermen held here laſt thurſday, it was unanimouſly agreed, that theſe copies ſhould be ſent up, in order to be laid before his majeſty in council, that mr. Gaſcoign may be dealt with in ſuch a manner, as his moſt excellent majeſty ſhall in his great wiſdom think convenient. The zeal that this corporation has ſhewn on all occaſions to advance his majeſty's ſervice, will, I hope, excuſe the trouble I now give your grace.

I am, my lord, your grace's

Moſt obedient humble ſervant,

W. WILBERFORCE, *mayor*."

In the month of december this year an addreſs* was prepared and ſent to the members of parliament to be preſented to his majeſty, to congratulate 1743.

* This addreſs run in the following words:——

The humble addreſs of the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

" We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the mayor and burgeſſes of your town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, with the warmeſt zeal for the preſervation of your majeſty's perſon and government, beg leave to congratulate your majeſty upon your ſafe return to this kingdom, and alſo upon the marriage of the princeſs Louiſa with the prince royal of Denmark, and the increaſe of your royal family by a prince; benefits eſteemed by us as a further ſecurity to our laws and liberties, which we muſt ever gratefully acknowledge to have been inviolably maintained, under your majeſty's auſpicious reign.

" We further beg leave to congratulate your majeſty on the glorious ſucceſs of your arms, owing, under God, to your majeſty's conduct and intrepidity, and to expreſs the grateful ſenſe we have of the divine goodneſs in preſerving your majeſty amidſt ſo many imminent dangers to which your royal perſon has been expoſed, by the defence of the houſe of Auſtria, on whoſe ſupport at this

CHAP. XXIII.

congratulate him on his ſafe arrival in England from Germany, where he had been on a viſit to his electoral dominions: on the ſucceſs of his arms at the battle of Dettingen: and on the marriage of his daughter, the princeſs Louiſa, with the prince royal of Denmark.

1743. A fire.

In the ſpring of this year a very melancholy accident happened at Hull. Early in the morning of the 12th of april, the houſe of Henry Maiſter, eſquire, was diſcovered to be on fire. The flames raged with ſuch fury and made ſuch a rapid progreſs, that it was with difficulty any of the family could be appriſed of the danger that ſurrounded them, in time enough to provide for their ſafety; and, notwithſtanding all the aſſiſtance that could be given, mrs. Maiſter, a child, and two maid ſervants, periſhed in the flames. It was ſuppoſed that mrs. Maiſter might have been ſaved; but her maternal affection prevailing even over the ſtrong principle of ſelf preſervation, regardleſs of her own ſafety ſhe flew to the aſſiſtance of her child, and in the noble attempt to ſave its life unfortunately loſt her own.

On the news that Charles, ſon of the old chevalier de St. George, had left Rome and was arrived at Paris, and that the French actually aſſiſted him in his projected invaſion of this kingdom; the town of Hull

was

this time, the honour and ſafety of theſe kingdoms, and the preſervation of the liberties of Europe ſo much depend. That it may pleaſe almighty God ſtill to protect your majeſty, and that the ſame good ſucceſs may attend your arms, till you ſee the liberties of Europe in general, and the peace and happineſs of your kingdoms ſettled upon a firm and laſting foundation, and that your majeſty may live many years to have the ſatisfaction and glory of reigning over a free and happy people, gratefully acknowledging the bleſſings they ſhall enjoy, through your majeſty's goodneſs and paternal care of them, and that theſe your kingdoms may deſcend to your lateſt poſterity, is the ardent and ſincere prayer of your majeſty's loyal and faithful ſubjects of this corporation. Given under our hand and ſeal, the tenth day of december, in the ſeventeenth year of your majeſty's reign."

was amongſt the firſt in addreſſing the king on that occaſion*, and offering to hazard their lives and fortunes in ſupport of his majeſty's right to the crown of theſe kingdoms, againſt all his ſecret and open enemies. *A. D.* 1743.

Notwithſtanding the ill ſucceſs of the firſt attempt, yet ſtill the young pretender was reſolved to make another effort in hope of gaining the crown of his anceſtors. Accordingly in the ſummer of the year 1745, this young adventurer embarked for Scotland on board a ſmall Frigate, and landing on the coaſt, he was in a little time joined by ſeveral chiefs of the highland clans and their numerous adherents. The boldneſs of this enterprize rouſed the attention of the Engliſh nation; and, as is well known, a ſpirit of zeal and loyalty diffuſed itſelf through all ranks Rebellion. 1745.

 and

The addreſs was as follows :——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

" We your majeſty's dutiful and loyal ſubjects, beg leave to expreſs our great abhorrence and deteſtation of the ſchemes which are formed, and carrying on by your majeſty's enemies abroad, in concert with ſome diſaffected perſons at home, for invading your kingdoms in favour of the pretender.

" When we reflect on the miſeries which theſe nations endured when laſt under the government of a popiſh head, and the imminent danger to which our religion, laws, liberty, and property, were then expoſed: and, on the other hand, conſider the peace and ſecurity in which we have enjoyed all thoſe invaluable bleſſings ever ſince the acceſſion of your auguſt houſe to the throne of theſe kingdoms :—we cannot but think that any attempt againſt your majeſty, in favour of a perſon bred up at the fountain head of tyranny, ſuperſtition, and perſecution, muſt be oppoſed with the greateſt ſpirit and reſolution of all your majeſty's proteſtant ſubjects, and become as vain and fruitleſs as they are deſperate.

" And we humbly beg leave to aſſure your majeſty, that we will upon all occaſions at the hazard of our lives and fortunes, ſupport your majeſty's undoubted right to the crown of theſe kingdoms, and the ſucceſſion thereof in your royal family, againſt all your majeſty's ſecret and open enemies. Given under our common ſeal, this 23d day of february, in the ſeventeenth year of your majeſty's reign."

CHAP. XXIII.

and degrees of people, and addreſſes expreſſive of attachment to the reigning family were ſent from various places*.

During this time of public confuſion, the town of Hull was not inactive; but exerted all the ſpirit and reſolution poſſible, to defeat an enterprize which threatened the religion and liberty of the nation.

Accordingly as ſoon advice was received here, that the rebels had defeated the king's forces under general Cope at Preſton Pans, the magiſtrates, with the principal merchants and inhabitants, aſſembled at the town's-hall, to conſult on meaſures for their own and the general ſafety. Their

* The following is a copy of the addreſs ſent on this occaſion by the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull:

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

"We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, beg your majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to accept our ſincere congratulations, upon your majeſty's ſafe return to theſe your kingdoms, and alſo upon the glorious ſucceſs of your majeſty's arms in taking the iſland of Cape Breton.

"At this critical conjuncture, when an invaſion is made upon your majeſty's dominions by the ſon of the pretender, and a rebellion is ſtirring up and already begun in Scotland in his favour:—we think there is an indiſpenſible obligation upon all your majeſty's faithful ſubjects, to make an open and hearty profeſſion of their fidelity and true allegiance to your majeſty, that the enemies to your majeſty and to the welfare of this nation, may in ſome meaſure be diſcouraged from perſiſting in their raſh and perfidious deſigns. We therefore humbly beg leave to aſſure your majeſty of our moſt unſhaken obedience and loyalty to your ſacred perſon, and of our ſteadfaſt zeal to ſupport to the utmoſt of our power in our reſpective ſtations, your majeſty's juſt and undoubted title to the crown of theſe realms, againſt all your open and ſecret enemies; and we hope and ſhall ever pray, that the ſame good providence which hath for many years made us happy in the peaceable enjoyment of our rights, laws, and liberties, under your majeſty's juſt and mild adminiſtration, will ſtill continue to protect your majeſty, and notwithſtanding the ſecret machinations and audacious attempts of your enemies, enable you, after a long reign, to tranſmit your crown down in your own royal family to the lateſt poſterity. Given under our common ſeal, the thirteenth day of ſeptember, in the nineteenth year of your majeſty's reign."

Beſides theſe there was another very ſenſible and loyal addreſs preſented to his majeſty from the brotherhood of the Trinity-houſe of this town, which will be inſerted when we come to treat of that incorporation.

Their firſt object was to put the town into the beſt poſture of defence, and finding the ditches had been long neglected, they immediately began to clean them with great alacrity, and even without diſtinction of perſons; for the principalg entlemen and merchants, to ſet a proper example to their fellow townſmen, inceſſantly laboured with their own hands at this neceſſary work till the whole was completed; and ſuch breaſt-works and batteries raiſed, as the engineer, under whoſe direction theſe works were carried forward, thought requiſite. *A. D.* 1745. The town put into a poſture of defence.

In the mean time a ſubſcription was ſet on foot, and the inhabitants in general, with chearfulneſs and alacrity, contributed according to their ſeveral abilities*. The magiſtrates too were authoriſed by his majeſty to call the townſmen to arms, and officer them at diſcretion, who were to follow ſuch orders and directions as they ſhould receive either from him or lieutenant general Jones; in conſequence of which authority, ſeveral gentlemen entered themſelves as volunteers, and ſeveral companies were raiſed, armed, and diſciplined. They were officered by the principal gentlemen of the town, amongſt whom the following were appointed captains, viz. C. Robinſon, I. Sill, I. Collings, C. Pool, L. Collings, R. Peaſe, J. Barry, W. Turner, R. Sykes, T. Bridges, jun. N. Maiſter, H. Blaydes, and J. Buttery. The guild or brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the Trinity-houſe too, not to be behind hand in loyalty to the king, and to teſtify their zeal and eſteem for our happy conſtitution, entered into an aſſociation, and particularly exerted themſelves by Subſcription

The townſmen called to arms.

Seamen aſſociate, &c.

* The ſubſcription was ſet on foot the latter end of ſeptember, and the ſum of one thouſand nine hundred pounds and upwards was quickly collected, near one half of which was expended in cleanſing the ditches, repairing the ramparts and placing guns on the baſtions. To ſtrengthen the citadel, paliſades were placed by order of the duke of Montague, who was here, along the new cut, and ſtoccados under the parapet on the ſide next the Humber and other places. Parapets and embraſures were made from the eaſt point to the caſtle; double paliſadoes to the Humber, and a paliſadoe gate before the ſouth blockhouſe leading into the citadel. The Fool, a ſhip of forty guns, the Glaſgow of twenty, and the Raven ſloop of ſixteen guns were all launched at Hull this year as were the Centaur of twenty guns, and the Grampus ſloop of ſixteen, the year following. Ex. MSS.

CHAP. XXIII.

undertaking the care and management of the artillery of the town. Four independent companies of gentlemen volunteers were raiſed for that purpoſe, and captains commiſſions were granted to mr. William Purvor, and mr. John Wilkinſon, wardens; and to mr. Roger Hall and mr. Thomas Haworth, elder brethren, to command them*. At the ſame time too, mr. Jopſon and mr. Draper, elder brethren; and mr, Cottam and mr. Richard Hill, aſſiſtants, were appointed lieutenants in the ſaid companies, and commiſſions were granted them for that purpoſe‡.

As an invaſion from France, and an inſurrection of the Roman Catholics were daily expected, the mayor and burgeſſes prevailed with captain Thompſon, commander of the Succeſs frigate then in the Humber, after giving him an indemnification, to furniſh them with twenty cannon from his majeſty ſhip, to be mounted on the walls, and of which the following copy was ordered to be entered in the town's books.

" Whereas

* The commiſſions were in the form following:——

The right worſhipful William Cookſon, eſquire, mayor of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

To William Purvor, eſquire.

By virtue of the power and authority to me given by his majeſty king George the IId, under his moſt gracious ſign manual and privy ſignet, I do hereby, in his majeſty's name, conſtitute and appoint you to be a captain of an independent company of gentlemen volunteers, for the management of the artillery of his majeſty's well affected ſubjects in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, lately aſſociated, or who are willing to aſſociate, for taking up arms for the common defence of the ſaid town in this time of danger. And I do hereby command them to obey you as their captain; you are, therefore, to take into your charge and care the ſaid company, and duly to exerciſe the officers and ſoldiers of the ſame in arms; and alſo to keep the ſame in good order and diſcipline, as their captain.

You are alſo from time to time, to follow ſuch orders and directions, as you ſhall receive from his majeſty or lieutenant general Jones; and in all things elſe you are to govern yourſelf anſwerable to the truſt and confidence repoſed in you; and for your ſo doing this ſhall be your ſufficient warrant and commiſſion. Given under my hand and ſeal of office, &c.

WILLIAM COOKSON, *mayor.*

‡ The corporation of the Trinity-houſe, ordered cockades to be given to the aſſociated ſeamen at their own expence. Ex. MSS.

" Whereas there have been lent and delivered from on board the ſucceſs frigate, commanded by captain William Thompſon, at the requeſt of the mayor and burgeſſes of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, unto captain Joſeph Buttery, the guns and tackling herein after mentioned, that is to ſay, twenty cannon, nine pounders, twenty carriages for ditto, two rammers and worms, two ladles and worms, ſeven ſponges, twenty-four priming irons, twenty beads, twenty lead aprons, twelve handſpikes, ſeven powder horns, two formers, one ſtilt board, and one powder meaſure, all of nine pounders. Now we the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes, do hereby acknowledge the receipt of the ſaid gun tackling, and do for ourſelves and our ſucceſſors, hereby promiſe and engage to return the ſaid gun tackling, on board the ſaid frigate Succeſs, when thereto required by the perſon or perſons having a right to demand the ſame, and to indemnify the ſaid William Thompſon, his executors and adminiſtrators, for lending and delivering the ſame. Given under our common ſeal, the 13th day of november, 1745." *A. D.* 1745.

Leſt, however, theſe combinations ſhould prove inſufficient for the preſervation of a place of ſo great importance to the ſafety of this part of the kingdom, epecially if the French ſhould perſiſt in their deſign of attempting an invaſion, to make a diverſion in favour of the young pretender, the duke of Ancaſter's regiment of new raiſed troops, which had already acquired a good diſcipline, and made a very fine appearance, were ordered to march to this town, where they arrived ſome time in november with the duke at their head. Thus was this flouriſhing ſea port prepared at this critical juncture, to repel the hoſtile attempts of the enemies to our happy conſtitution; and to the honour of Hull it muſt be confeſſed, that, during the whole courſe of this unhappy rebellion, no town in the kingdom could exert a more generous ſpirit of indignation, both againſt the religion and allies of the expelled family, or ſhew a more inviolable attachment to the illuſtrious houſe on the throne, or a warmer zeal for the religion and liberties of their country.

CHAP-

CHAPTER XXIV.

Addreſs on the peace:---An earthquake:---Meteors:---War declared againſt France:---Addreſs to the king:---A thunder ſtorm:---King George III. *proclaimed at Hull:---Bills brought into parliament:---Fleſh ſhambles built:---The recorder, and alderman Wilberforce, reſign their reſpective offices:---Addreſſes on the conteſt in America:---A pamphlet addreſſed to the corporation of Hull:---Subſcription for putting the town into a proper ſtate of defence:---The town petition for an annual aſſize.*

CHAP. XXIV.

1746. THE conſternation into which this rebellion threw the trading part of the nation was however ſoon to have an end; for, the deciſive battle of Culloden, in the month of april following, put a period to theſe troubles and reſtored tranquillity at home: and thurſday the 9th of october, being appointed a day of public thankſgiving for the ſucceſs of his majeſty's arms, it was obſerved at this town with great ſolemnity.

1749. Addreſs on the peace. The war being now ended, the mayor and burgeſſes of this town preſented on that occaſion an addreſs to the king, wherein they tell him, "It was with the greateſt pleaſure they looked on his majeſty's ſteady conduct, throughout every period of the war: a war, they ſaid, begun with juſtice, carried on by his majeſty with vigour, and ended with honour and advantage to theſe kingdoms. Theſe tranſactions, they told him, called for the warmeſt acknowledgments of his grateful ſubjects;

ſubjects; from a conſciouſneſs of the benefits reſtored to them by an honorable peace, and concluded with uncommon unanimity and deſpatch, by his majeſty's wiſdom and unwearied application, &c." *A. D.* 1749.

On the 23d day of auguſt 1750, about ſeven o'clock in the morning, the ſhock of an earthquake was felt in this town. No noiſe was heard; but the ſhock, though gentle, was diſtinctly felt almoſt all over the town. It was likewiſe felt near the Charter-houſe, at Weſt-Ella, Kirk-Ella, and Newland; and appears to have been of the undulating kind. Several fiery meteors, or balls of fire too, were obſerved about the ſame time ſhooting through the air. Theſe balls appeared as large as the planet Jupiter without his rays; but of a red colour, reſembling that of the planet Mars, and left trails behind them, almoſt as rockets, but not ſo wide diſperſed. The nights on which they were ſeen were always clear and ſerene, and the ſtars and galaxy remarkably brilliant. 1750. An earthquake. Meteors.

His majeſty's declaration of war againſt the French was ſent down to this town, and the mayor being then ill in the country, mr. recorder, accompanied by the aldermen, &c. read it in the market-place, with the ceremonies uſual on ſuch occaſions. Soon after an addreſs to the throne, as uſual, was drawn up by the recorder, and the common ſeal of the corporation being affixed, it was ſent to the members to be preſented to his majeſty*. 1756. War declared againſt France.

On

The following is a copy of the addreſs:——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

"We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and burgeſſes of your town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, humbly beg leave at this time, when your majeſty and your kingdoms are threatened with an invaſion from France, to approach your royal preſence, to profeſs our deteſtation and reſentment of ſo unjuſt and deſperate a deſign, and at the ſame time to declare with the greateſt gratitude the high ſenſe we have, of the happineſs and proſperity we have enjoyed, under your majeſty's juſt and prudent adminiſtration during the whole courſe of your

CHAP. XXIV.

A thunder ſtorm.

On the 6th of june this year, about ſeven o'clock in the evening, a thunder cloud broke over a back houſe in Robinſon-Row, belonging to John Baker, and broke down the north-end gable quite to the ſquare, ſtripping off, and breaking the tiles from the eaſt ſide of the houſe for about five yards from the end; and then making its way through the roof, paſſed through the weſt ſide wall, about eighteen inches from the top, making a hole of about two feet ſquare; from thence lighting on the roof of the kitchen belonging to mr. Thomas Thompſon, the walls being parallel with the former and about three yards diſtant, it made its way through, and deſcending by the ſtair-caſe, ſtruck a perſon down who was in a low room, and tore out ſome of the bricks from the chimney: then, perforating the eaſt wall, it entered the next room, in which were three men and as many women, and running along the wall, ſtruck down one of the men who ſat near it, and who lay a conſiderable time motionleſs; but in about a quarter of an hour he recovered the uſe of his limbs.

All the other perſons in the room received a violent ſhock at the very inſtant they heard the exploſion, except one woman who ſat near the young man who fell. In this room the electrical fluid, attracted by ſeveral wires which communicated with bells in the adjacent rooms, ran along them, making deep holes where it fell againſt a croſs wall, breaking and burning the wires, and leaving the wall very black. The exploſion

your reign, and our firm and unalterable reſolution, to our utmoſt power and ability, to the ſupport of your majeſty's perſon and government, and the perpetuating the ſucceſſion of theſe kingdoms in your royal family, againſt all your enemies.

May the Almighty grant that your majeſty's ſteady and wiſe meaſures, to oppoſe their unjuſtifiable attempts upon theſe kingdoms, and to bring them to make your majeſty ample ſatisfaction for the infringements of treaties with you, may be crowned with ſucceſs, and be followed by a laſting peace; that your majeſty may live many years in health and glory to enjoy the fruits of it, and the love, duty, and reverence of a happy people, made ſo by your majeſty's conſtant goodneſs and care, for the preſervation of their juſt rights and liberties. Given under our common ſeal, this 16th day of may, in the twenty-ninth year of your majeſty's glorious reign.

exploſion filled the room full of ſmoke, which had a ſtrong ſulphurous ſmell, that almoſt ſuffocated the perſons preſent. *A. D.* 1759.

The Britiſh arms being now triumphant in all parts of the world, the corporation of Hull, feeling, in common with the reſt of the nation, all the triumphs of theſe ſucceſſes, preſented at the cloſe of this campaign a congratulatory addreſs to his majeſty, which is inſerted at length in the note below.

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

" The many glorious and important ſucceſſes obtained by your majeſty's arms, by ſea and land, in all quarters of the world this year, call upon us, your majeſty's moſt obedient and faithful ſubjects, the mayor and burgeſſes of your town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to preſent our moſt hearty congratulations to your majeſty thereon.

" The ſucceſſes of the laſt year were ſo many and great, that the moſt ſanguine of your majeſty's ſubjects could ſcarce hope to ſee them ſurpaſſed in this. But to enumerate the glorious victory obtained by your majeſty's troops near Minden, in Germany, under the command of prince Ferdinand, of Brunſwick;—the defeat of the French fleet by that of your majeſty's under the command of admiral Boſcawen, on the coaſt of Portugal;—the victories obtained by your majeſty's fleet and forces in the Eaſt Indies;—the taking of the iſland of Goree, on the coaſt of Africa, and the iſlands of Guadaloupe and Marigalante, in the Weſt-Indies;—the ſtrong forts of Duqueſne, Fontinac, and Niagara, Tinconderoga, and Crown-Point, in North-America;—and, to crown all, the victories obtained by your majeſty's army, under the command of the brave, and ever to be celebrated general Wolfe, over the French forces near Quebec, and reduction of that important city, will make this year ever glorious and memorable to your majeſty; as well on account of the vigorous and wiſe meaſures taken by your majeſty for the carrying on the juſt and neceſſary war in which we are engaged, as of the valour and reſolution of your land and ſea forces in the execution of them.

" That all your majeſty's endeavours for the honour and ſafety of your kingdoms and ſubjects, may ever beattended with the like ſucceſs, until our inveterate enemies will ſubmit to ſuch terms as ſhall be productive of a glorious and laſting peace, and that your majeſty may live to ſee the ſame eſtabliſhed, and may long enjoy the fruits of it; bleſſed with health, and the love and obedience of a happy people, is the ſincere and hearty prayer of us, your majeſty's moſt loyal ſubjects. Given under our common ſeal, the ſixth day of november, in the thirty-third year of your majeſty's reign."

Scarce was this addreſs preſented, before intelligence arrived that the Britiſh fleet under admiral Hawke, had totally deſtroyed the French fleet upon their own coaſt, commanded by Monſ. Conflans, which cauſed a general illumination and great rejoicings at this town.

CHAP. XXIV.

1760.

The king, however, lived not long to enjoy the ſplendour of thoſe victories which his arms had acquired; for, on the twenty-fifth of october, 1760, he, without any previous diſorder, was found by his ſervants, expiring in his chamber at the Palace at Kenſington. Thus ſuddenly died George II. in the midſt of victory, when he had almoſt completed his 77th year, and in the thirty-third of his reign: a reign diſtinguiſhed by a variety of important events, and chequered with a viciſſitude of character and fortune.

King George III. proclaimed at Hull.

On the 31ſt of the ſame month, the mayor received a letter from the privy-council, at Savile-houſe, ſignifying this event to him, and that his preſent majeſty king George III. had been proclaimed, according to the tenor of the proclamation* which accompanied the ſaid letter; alſo requiring the mayor to cauſe the ſame to be proclaimed and publiſhed, which was accordingly done here with the ſolemnities and ceremonies cuſtomary on thoſe occaſions.

A loyal and dutiful addreſs too was then prepared, in which they condoled with his majeſty for the loſs, which both he and the whole nation had ſuſtained by the demiſe of the late king, his royal grandfather; and then expreſſed their joy and hearty congratulations on his happy acceſſion

* The following is a copy of the proclamation:——

"Whereas it has pleaſed Almighty God to call to his mercy our late ſovereign lord, king George II. of bleſſed memory, by whoſe deceaſe the imperial crowns of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, are ſolely and rightfully come to the high and mighty prince George, prince of Wales:—we, therefore, the lords ſpiritual and temporal of this realm, being here aſſiſted with thoſe of his late majeſty's privy council, with numbers of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord mayor, aldermen, and citizens of London, do now hereby with one voice and conſent of tongue and heart, publiſh and proclaim, that the high and mighty prince George, prince of Wales, is now, by the death of our late ſovereign, of happy memory, become our only and rightful liege lord George III. by the grace of God, king of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith and ſo forth; to whom we do acknowledge all faith and conſtant obedience, with all hearty and humble affections, beſeeching God, by whom kings and queens reign, to bleſs the royal prince George III. with long and happy years to reign over us. Given at the court, at Carleton-houſe, this 25th day of october. God ſave the king."

ſion to the throne of theſe kingdoms with the univerſal acclamations of his ſubjects, and aſſured his majeſty of their conſtant loyalty, duty, and utmoſt endeavours to promote the glory and happineſs of his reign. They concluded with a prayer, "that it might pleaſe the Almighty, who proſpered the arms of his immediate predeceſſor, with ſo many and ſignal ſucceſſes, to continue his bleſſings to his majeſty, and to give him the glory of putting an end to the war by an honorable and laſting peace, &c." *A. D.* 1760.

This year a grand entertainment, in honour of his majeſty's nuptials, was given at the expence of the corporation; at which were preſent the mayor, aldermen, all thoſe who had borne office in the borough, the clergy, military officers, officers of his majeſty's cuſtoms, and ſeveral other gentlemen of the town; and ſir Ralph Milbanke's battallion of of the North-Riding militia had, on this occaſion, ſix guineas given them to drink a health to the royal pair. 1761.

On the 22d of ſeptember, the coronation of the king and queen was celebrated with the uſual demonſtrations of joy; and another addreſs was this year ſent up to our members, to be preſented to his majeſty, in which this town congratulated him on the happy event of his marriage with a princeſs diſtinguiſhed with ſo many eminent and amiable qualifications; and on the ſucceſſes which had already marked the dawning of his reign with glory*. "May a continuance of theſe ſucceſſes, added the addreſs, enable you to give peace to the afflicted world, and ſtill further ſecurity to your people; and may you long live to enjoy the ſweet returns of that love and gratitude, which Britons muſt ever feel, till full of days, and full of honour, you receive thoſe bright rewards which are deſtined in futurity, to the fathers of our countries, and the friends of mankind."

* Town's records.

CHAP. XXIV.

1762. Bills brought into parliament.

A petition ſigned by one hundred and thirty ſubſcribers was this year preſented to the honorable houſe of commons, for leave to bring in a bill for the better cleanſing and enlightening the ſtreets of this town, and for the more ſpeedy recovery of ſmall debts within the town and county.—The bench propoſed to give one hundred guineas, in caſe the ſaid bill paſſed into a law: but the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons informed the members for this town, that the powers for cleanſing and enlightening the ſtreets, and for the more ſpeedy recovery of ſmall debts, could not be included in one bill. It was, therefore, reſolved that a ſeparate bill ſhould be brought into the houſe for cleanſing and enlightening the ſtreets, provided the ſame could paſs into a law, for two hundred guineas, or not much exceeding that ſum; and the mayor was deſired to write to our members of parliament, to delay the reading of the bill for the better recovery of ſmall debts, till the other could be in ſuch a ſtate of forwardneſs, as that both bills might receive the royal aſſent at the ſame time.

Fleſh ſhambles built.

This year the market-houſe, which obſtructed the market-place, and ſome houſes behind it, belonging to the vicar of Trinity-church for the time being, after an agreement made with the vicar, were taken down, and butchers-ſhops erected; by which means the market-place was enlarged and rendered much more commodious than formerly. The occupiers of theſe ſhops, entered into bonds to the corporation, in one hundred pounds penalty each, to quit the poſſeſſion of them after three months notice given them for that purpoſe; and no ſtalls were to ſtand in the ſtreets but on market days, and thoſe not to exceed eight feet in length and ſix in breadth.

1763.

The act of parliament which had been obtained two years before this for cleanſing and enlightening the ſtreets of this town, and for preventing annoyances therein, having been found in ſome reſpects defective; the draught of another bill, for explaining and ſupplying its deficiences, was drawn up, approved of, and ordered to be read in open hall, to ſuch

of

of the inhabitants as chuſed to attend, and a petition to the houſe of commons for leave to bring in the bill, was ordered to be prepared and ready for ſigning at the ſame time. *A. D.* 1762.

1771. The recorder & alderman Wilberforce reſign their reſpective offices.

The recorder, Cornelius Cayley, eſquire, having by writing under his hand and ſeal reſigned his office, the aldermen Pool and Sykes were deputed to return him the thanks of the corporation for his ſervices, and to preſent him with a piece of plate, of the value of fifty guineas: he was ſucceeded in that honorable office by Richard Beatniffe, eſquire, the preſent worthy recorder.

About the ſame time, alſo, William Wilberforce, eſquire, after a conſciencious and faithful diſcharge of the duties of his office as alderman, for near half a century, finding the infirmities of old age had rendered him incapable of attending and executing that truſt, in ſuch a manner as he conceived he ought to do, deſired leave to reſign his gown, that he might paſs the remainder of his days in a relaxation from all public buſineſs. The bench having ſignified their conſent in form, he addreſſed to them the following letter:

GENTLEMEN,

"You have done me great honour in deputing mr. alderman Pool, and mr. alderman Sykes, to ſignify your aſſent to my requeſt, by letter to you of the 22d of laſt month, which they delivered me in writing:—pleaſe to accept of my ſincere and hearty thanks; and though I am no longer a magiſtrate, I beg leave to aſſure you, I ſhall always look upon it as my duty (as far as I am able) in my private capacity, to co-operate with you, in every meaſure to propogate the real proſperity, and eſtabliſh the juſt rights of the corporation.

I am, with due reſpect,

Gentlemen, yours, &c.

W. WILBERFORCE."

The

CHAP. XXIV.

1775. Addreſſes on the conteſt in America.

1778.

The troubles in America having now commenced, the mayor and aldermen in their formalities, attended by the conſtables read in the market-place his majeſty's proclamation, declaring thoſe ſtates to be in actual rebellion. A very loyal addreſs too, expreſſing the utmoſt abhorrence of that rebellion, and indignation at ſuch men as abetted their cauſe, was read, and unanimouſly approved of*. The addreſs was then delivered

* The addreſs was as follows:——

The humble addreſs, &c.

" We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, deeply impreſſed with a ſenſe of thoſe royal virtues which have highly diſtinguiſhed your reign, and are the great ſupport of our civil and religious liberties; beg leave to approach your throne, and to declare our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails in ſome of your majeſty's colonies in America.—We have beheld with that indignation that becomes good ſubjects, in thoſe parts of your majeſty's dominions, an impatience of good order and government, ſeditious aſſemblies, traitorous addreſſes and correſpondencies, inſolent and daring violations of private property and legal authority, and, at length, an open and hoſtile defiance of the whole power of the Britiſh Empire, crimes of ſuch magnitude, ſo uprovoked, ſo deliberately committed, have juſtly merited the heavieſt puniſhment. Yet the benignity of your majeſty's counſels and diſpoſition long ſuſpended the ſtroke of juſtice.

" Happy for thoſe deluded men, if the delay of puniſhment had removed the cauſe of this ſo neceſſary an exertion of power! but the malignity of their counſels, and the factious deſigns of men, who have abetted their cauſe in this country, ſuppreſſed in them all ſentiments of gratitude and loyalty, and miſled them from their own intereſt and preſervation, to almoſt inevitable ruin. In a ſituation ſo diſtreſsful to a good prince, we lament the neceſſity, but we applaud the firmneſs of your reſolution to uſe vigorous meaſures, in the ſupport and protection of the laws and liberties, which theſe licentious men have ſo unjuſtly violated, but which we value and enjoy.

" And we beg leave to aſſure your majeſty, that we will exert our utmoſt endeavours, at the expence of our lives and fortunes, to ſupport your majeſty in the defence and maintenance of our conſtitutional rights, in the honour and dignity of the crown of theſe realms. Given under our common ſeal, the 19th day of ſeptember, in the year of our Lord, 1775.

RALPH DARLING, mayor,
R. BEATNIFFE, recorder,
RICHARD BELL,
CHARLES POOL,
JOHN BOOTH,
THOMAS MOULD,
HENRY ETHERINGTON.
JOHN PORTER,
JOSEPH OUTRAM,
JOHN MACE,
JOHN MELLING."

delivered to alderman Etherington, who immediately ſet out for London and preſented it to his majeſty; and he, as a proof of his approbation of the addreſs, knighted the alderman on this event. *A. D.* 1778.

Many of the merchants and principal gentlemen of the town likewiſe, addreſſed his majeſty on this occaſion, avowing the ſame dutiful and loyal ſentiments; though there were many others, perhaps equally loyal and well affected to their country, who thought very differently on the ſubject, and diſapproved of the whole procedure.

It frequently happens, however, that the members of the houſe of commons entertain quite different ſentiments on political ſubjects, from thoſe of their conſtituents; and the former frequently conſider themſelves (whether juſtly or not deſerves to be conſidered) as being no further accountable to the latter for their parliamentary conduct, than as they would wiſh to conciliate their affections againſt a future election.

This was the caſe with reſpect to one of the members of Hull at this juncture; for, ſoon after theſe addreſſes had been preſented, mr. David Hartley, who then repreſented this borough, wrote to the mayor, informing him, "That he had taken the liberty of addreſſing to the corporation of Hull, a treatiſe intitled, LETTERS ON THE AMERICAN WAR." A pamphlet addreſſed to the corporation of Hull.

As theſe letters were written on principles quite oppoſite to thoſe the corporation had publicly avowed, in their recent addreſs to the king, and which they ſtill conſidered as ſtrictly conſtitutional (whether right or wrong is another queſtion) mr. Hartley's addreſſing his treatiſe to them at ſuch a juncture, gave great offence.

On the 22d of december, accordingly, his letter was taken into conſideration; when it was unanimouſly reſolved, that a letter ſhould be wrote, ſigned by the town clerk, and inſerted in ſeveral news papers, expreſſing their ſurpriſe that mr. Hartley ſhould dedicate to them a publication which contained principles ſo contrary to thoſe they had publicly (and perhaps inadvertently) diſavowed: but to which they ſhould invariably

CHAP. XXIV.

variably adhere; and at the ſame time the following anſwer was ſent to mr. Hartley's letter.

Guildhall, Kingston-upon-Hull, 22d of december, 1778.

SIR,

" As the corporation by their addreſs to the king, made a public declaration of their ſentiments reſpecting the rebellion in North America, they were ſurpriſed to find by your letter of the 9th of december, which I took the earlieſt opportunity of communicating to them, that you had addreſſed to them a ſeries of letters on the AMERICAN war.

" As too ſhort a time intervened between the receipt of your letter, and the publication of your pamphlet, to admit of taking the opinion of the corporation, whether you ſhould be deſired to withdraw ſo much of the prefatory addreſs as relates to them;—they are under the neceſſity of declaring publicly, that they cannot patroniſe opinions ſo inconſiſtent with the ſentiments, and the language of their addreſs.—I muſt further add, that it occaſioned a general ſurpriſe at the meeting of the corporation, that as your printed letters bear date ſeptember 13th and 24th, october 11th and 29th, that no letters of ſuch dates were received.

I am,

Sir, &c.

CHRIST. SCOTT, *mayor*."

Mr. Hartley, however, offered himſelf a candidate for this town at the following general election: but, as the majority of the people were, at that time, decidedly of opinion that the colonies ſhould be ſubdued, he proved unſucceſsful. During the whole courſe of this unhappy conteſt with the Sates of America, this large commercial town ſhewed the warmeſt attachment to the then miniſters of their country (though many of them have ſince been ſorry for it) and ſubſcribed liberally to the

the relief of the ſoldiers employed in his majeſty's ſervice in that part of the world, and to the widows and orphans of ſuch as loſt their lives in their country's cauſe. *A. D.* 1778.

The bench likewiſe ordered that a bounty ſhould be given to every able ſeaman of two guineas, and one guinea to every ordinary ſeaman, (not being an apprentice or impreſſed) who ſhould enter into his majeſty's ſervice at this port; to which another guinea was ſoon after added to ſeamen of the above deſcription; and, at length, the bounty was advanced to five guineas, beſides all other bounties*.

A hoſtile invaſion being now threatened, by the united powers of France and Spain, it naturally drew the attention of the bench to the defenceleſs ſtate of this town. A letter accordingly was ſent to the board of ordnance, requeſting that it might be put into a proper poſture of defence, againſt any attempts that might be made to attack it; and, at the ſame time, pointing out Paul-cliff, Skitter-point, and the artillery-ground, as the moſt proper places to erect batteries for that purpoſe: but theſe works, though apparently neceſſary, were never begun. 1779.

Lord Rockingham, however, high ſteward of the town, ſhowed great attention to its ſafety; for he came down on purpoſe to examine the fortifications, and offered to erect a battery near Marfleet: but, as the inhabitants had already entered into a ſubſcription, for putting the town and citadel into a proper ſtate of defence, the corporation begged leave to decline accepting his offer.

Lord Adam Gordon, commander in chief of the king's forces in theſe northern counties, was deſired to inform the government, that this corporation, the Trinity-houſe, and ſeveral of the principal inhabitants, had entered into a ſubſcription towards defraying the temporary expences which had occurred, in conſequence of the appearance of an enemy on the coaſt; and to requeſt an order from goverment, to defray ſuch charges as might ariſe from any needful new works and artillery, in

Subſcription for putting the town into a proper ſtate of defence.

* Town's records.

CHAP. XXIV.

conſequence of the ruinous and defenceleſs ſtate of the old ones.—An advertiſement alſo was ſoon after publiſhed, informing the inhabitants of the contents of the letters received from the ſecretary of ſtate, and the ſecretary of war, and deſiring ſuch as were willing to aſſociate for the defence of the town, to ſend in their names immediately, with which many with cheerfulneſs complied.

1780. In the courſe of this year, the inhabitants of the town and county met in the Town's-hall, according to public notice before given for that purpoſe, to conſider of a petition for leave to bring a bill into parliament that ſeſſions, for erecting a new jail, and other purpoſes therein ſpecified. One clauſe inſerted in this bill was, for the preſervation of the dues belonging to the corporation; as it appeared that, ſince the making of the Dock, they had been deprived of a conſiderable part of them, by goods being landed in ſuch a part of the dock as lay in the Eaſt-riding of the county of York; though the dock could only be conſidered as an extenſion of the port of Hull.

The town petition for an annual aſſize.

It was reſolved alſo at this meeting, to make application to the judges to hold an aſſize here annually, provided the inhabitants and attornies of the town and county ſhould think it expedient, and ſhould petition the bench for that purpoſe. In compliance with this reſolution, a memorial ſigned by one hundred and eighty reſpectable inhabitants, was immediately preſented, ſtating the advantages that would ariſe if the plan was adopted. This memorial was tranſmitted to our two members, requeſting them to make the neceſſary application, and to take the judges' opinion, whether it would be neceſſary to obtain from any neighbouring towns in the county of York, other memorials to the ſame effect. Lord Robert Manners and mr. Hartley, the two members at this time, were likewiſe requeſted to make application to the lord chancellor as well as the judges, for an annual aſſize to be held in the town. This application, however, on ſome account or other, proved unſucceſſful;

ſul; for, the fact is, (whether it be proper or improper is another queſtion) the aſſizes continue to be held here as before, only once in *three* years: this period, conſidering the circumſtances of a priſoner's diſtreſs, humanity will ſay is by far too long; and that it would, on various accounts, be far more eligible to hold this court of judicature at leaſt *once* a year. Our worthy magiſtrates therefore, it is hoped, will take this affair again into their ſerious conſideration; and preſent another petition for the ſame purpoſe as the former, which, from the character of our preſent legiſlators, it may be ſuppoſed will be readily granted. *A. D.* 1780.

The following ſtatement of the tolls paid to the owners of the ferries from Hull to Barton, belonging to the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and from Barton to Hull, belonging to George Uppleby, eſquire, leſſee under the crown, as ſettled and agreed on by the owners of the reſpective ferries, may perhaps, not be unacceptable to many of our readers. Ferry-boats.

" Strangers, going from Barton to Hull, in the Hull boats, pay ſix-pence; four-pence of which is returned to the Barton ferry-men.

" Strangers, going from Hull to Barton, in the Barton boats, pay ſix-pence; four-pence of which is returned to the Hull ferry-men.

" Inhabitants of Hull, going from Barton to Hull, pay nothing to the Barton ferry-men.

" Freemen of Hull pay ſix-pence for a man and horſe, in the Hull boat; and inhabitants, who are not freemen, eight-pence.

" If a ſtranger and his horſe be carried from Barton to Hull, in the Hull boat, he pays one ſhilling, the whole of which is paid to the Barton ferry-men.

" If a ſtranger and his horſe be carried from Hull to Barton, in the Barton boat, he pays one ſhilling, the whole of which is paid to the Hull ferry-men.

" If an inhabitant or freeman goes in the hoy, he pays four-pence: if in the horſe boat, without a horſe, two-pence.

CHAP. XXIV.

" If a Barton man paſs from Hull to Barton in the horſe boat, he pays one-penny to the Barton ferry-men; and if from Barton to Hull, he alſo pays one-penny to the Barton ferry-men.

" If a Barton man goes in the hoy from Barton to Hull, he pays four-pence, one-penny of which is paid to the Barton ferry-men; but if he go from Hull to Barton, in the hoy, he pays four-pence; all of which, is kept by the Hull ferry-men."

Signed { B. B. THOMPSON, mayor.
G. UPPLEBY, leſſee of Barton ferry under the crown.

1781. Floating batteries.

This year the coporation made an application to the ſecretary of ſtate, for two floating batteries to be placed in the moſt convenient parts of the Humber, as that mode of fortification was conſidered as the moſt eligible for the defence of the town and harbour.

1782. Bounties to ſhips.

In the courſe of the year 1782, the town of Hull petitioned the parliament reſpecting the bounty to ſhips employed in the whale fiſhery; in which repreſentation to the legiſlature, the petitioners expreſſed their apprehenſions, " that if a leſs bounty than forty ſhillings per ton was granted, it would render ineffectual the views of the legiſlature in the act paſſed in the eleventh year of the reign of his preſent majeſty, for the encouragement of the Greenland or whale fiſhery, and that the neceſſary conſequence would be highly prejudicial to ſo important and extenſive a branch of trade: that, on account of the rupture between Great Britain and the United Provinces, they had cauſe to fear, the navigation to the Greenland Seas and Davis' Straits would be attended with much more danger than it had been before, and would conſequently require the bounty of forty ſhillings per ton. The petitioners, therefore, moſt humbly prayed the honorable houſe to take the premiſes into conſideration, and to grant ſuch relief, as the nature of the caſe might be thought to require."

In

In the courſe of this year too) a letter was ſent to the lords of the admiralty, repreſenting the Humber as the moſt eligible place for his majeſty's fleets and cruiſers in the north ſeas occaſionally to reſort to; and requeſting that proper ſtores might be lodged at this town, under the care of a naval officer, to ſupply ſuch ſhips as might be in want of thoſe neceſſary materials. Application alſo was at the ſame time made to the marquis of Rockingham, our high ſteward, and to the marquis of Carmarthen, deſiring them to employ their offices in order to accompliſh ſo important an object. *A. D.* 1782.

The corporation likewiſe came to a reſolution to ſubſcribe five hundred pounds, towards the raiſing of volunteer companies for the defence of the town and neighbourhood, and copies of this reſolution were ſent to the wardens of the Trinity-houſe and to the chairman of the Dock company. After this ſubſcription, ſuitable papers were prepared, and proper perſons appointed in each ward of the town, to procure the ſubſcriptions of the principal inhabitants within their reſpective diſtricts. About the ſame time, a congratulatory addreſs was ſent to our members to be preſented to his majeſty on the late ſucceſs of his arms*. Subſcription

A

* The addreſs ran in the following words:——

The humble addreſs, &c.

"We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects the mayor, recorder, &c. beg leave to approach your throne with our warmeſt congratulations, on the ſignal ſucceſs of your majeſty's arms in the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies. The late ſplendid and moſt deciſive victory obtained by your majeſty's fleet, under the command of lord Rodney; more particularly demands our higheſt praiſes and grateful acknowledgements for your royal care and attention, in employing ſo well appointed a part of the Britiſh navy in that important ſervice. The event ſo eminently glorious to your majeſty's reign, and to this country, has reflected the brighteſt honour on the commanders and ſeamen, whoſe conduct and valour, ſtrengthened by the perfect unanimity which prevailed amongſt them, have conferred laſting honours on their country, and equal to the nobleſt exploits recorded in the page of hiſtory.—We truſt in the wiſdom and firmneſs of your majeſty's counſels and adminiſtration, that the happieſt effects may flow from theſe important victories; that the enemies of this happy country may feel themſelves diſpoſed to meaſures of juſtice and moderation, and that peace, accompanied with laſting ſafety, proſperity, and honour, may diffuſe its bleſſings among a people, rendered happy by your majeſty's mild and virtuous government. Given, &c."

CHAP. XXIV.

A ſurvey having been taken, deſcribing the line of an intended navigable canal, from certain coal mines in the liberty of Bilton, in the pariſh of Wolverhampton, and in the ſeveral pariſhes of Sedgely, Tipton, Wedneſbury, and Weſt-Bromwich, in the county of Stafford, to or near the town of Birmingham in the county of Warwick, and from thence to join the Coventry canal at or near Fazeley, in the pariſh of Tamworth, in the county of Stafford, and a petition preſented to parliament for leave to bring in a bill for making the ſaid canal;— the town of Hull, ſenſible of the advantages to be derived from ſuch an undertaking, petitioned parliament on this occaſion, and requeſted their members to ſupport the petition; praying that this bill might paſs into a law.

The reaſons they alledged were, "that a nagvigable canal cut as aforeſaid, would be the means of enabling the proprietors of the Oxford and Coventry canals, to finiſh and complete thoſe works: that the Coventry canal when completed would open a communication between the rivers Merſey and Trent, and of courſe, open the long intended internal communication by water, between the upper parts of Warwickſhire and Oxfordſhire, and the ports of Liverpool and Hull; and alſo a much nearer communication by water, between the port of Hull and the large manufacturing town of Birmingham, for the conveyance of the different manufactories and produce of theſe ſeveral places, and the intermediate counties; and that it would alſo be the means of extending trade and commerce between the port of Hull and the northern kingdoms of Europe, to the great benefit of the nation in general, and to the port of Hull in particular."

1783. Addreſſes.

Peace being again reſtored to the nation, this town addreſſed his majeſty on the ſubject, expreſſing the paternal regard he had ſhewn for the welfare of his people, in relieving them from the deſolating calamities of war, and reſtoring them to the enjoyment of peace; ever the

object

object of ſound policy, the ſureſt ſource of national felicity, and of the laſt importance to a commercial country. *A. D.* 1783.

About this period, ſir Richard Pearſon, late captain of his majeſty's ſhip the Serapis, and Thomas Piercy, eſquire, late captain of his majeſty's ſhip the Counteſs of Scarborough, were, according to a former reſolution of the bench, addmitted and ſworn burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in conſideration of their gallant defence of the Baltic fleet, in the engagement with Paul Jones, on the 23d of ſeptember, 1779.

About this time alſo, a memorial was tranſmitted to our members of parliament, to be by them preſented to the board of ordnance, ſoliciting a grant of the guard-houſe to the corporation, that both it and the old jail might be taken down, and the ground on which they at preſent ſtand, applied for the purpoſe of enlarging and rendering more commodious than at preſent, the market-place of the town*. At the ſame time Guard-houſe

* The memorial was to the following purport:——

To the moſt noble Charles, duke of Richmond, maſter general of his majeſty's ordnance.

The memorial of the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

" Your memorialiſts beg leave to repreſent to your grace, that by an order of the captain general of his majeſty's land forces, made the 25th day of march, 1679, taking notice that the place where the guard was then kept at Hull, was found inconvenient to the inhabitants, and ſuch as frequented the market; directions were therefore given, that a guard-houſe ſhould be built at the upper end of the market-place, near the priſon; and that as ſoon as the ſame ſhould be finiſhed, the guard ſhould be kept there for the future; and the other place, where the guard was then kept, ſhould be quitted for the uſe of the town. That a guard-houſe being accordingly built at the upper end of the market-place, adjoining the priſon or common jail, which is contiguous to the Guild-hall of the ſaid town, was from thence to the preſent time, as it now is, uſed for the purpoſe of keeping the guard.

" That ſome part of the military works of the town were lately granted by the crown, for promoting the trade and convenience thereof, and have ſince been taken down and converted to other purpoſes. And the common jail to which the guard-houſe adjoins, being found inconvenient for the cuſtody of priſoners, powers were lately given by an act of parliament to build another jail, in a more healthy and commodious ſituation, and take down, ſell, and diſpoſe of the materials and ſcite of the old jail.

" That

CHAP. XXIV.

time the members were desired to inform that honorable board, that the corporation had consulted the commanding officer here, whether any place of the town could be fixed upon proper for a guard-house, instead of the present, provided the corporation should obtain the grant; and that it was the opinion of that officer, that sufficient ground for that purpose might be spared in the artillery yard, which being near the citadel and stores, would consequently be much more convenient and suitable than the present. The corporation moreover at the same time were willing to engage, to erect at their own expence a proper and sufficient guard-house in the artillery ground aforesaid, in exchange for the present one which they had described, provided the master general of the ordnance acceded to these terms (a).

1786. Another memorial was also this year presented to the lords commissioners of the treasury, similar to the petition presented in the year 1781 to

"That from the great increase of trade and population of the said town, the market-place being too small for the numerous resort of persons who frequent the same, it would be of great utility to the town, and the public in general, if the ground on which the old jail and guard-house now stand, should be applied for the purpose of enlarging the market-place, and rendering the same more commodious. And your memorialists apprehend that in the present state of the town, the said guard-house is not of the smallest use for its security and defence; but under the circumstances stated above, occasions a considerable obstruction to the views of your memorialists, towards promoting the convenience and advantage of the town. Your memorialists therefore, most humbly request your grace, that, as the former guard-house was given for the use of the town, the present one may be taken down, and the ground on which it stands, disposed of in such manner as shall be thought proper, for the use also of the said town; and that your memorialists may be enabled to apply the same for such purposes of public utility, as may be found expedient. Given, &c. the 31st day of january, one thousand seven hundred and eight six."

(a) At the time of writing this part of the history, december 1791, a new guard-house is actually erecting; with a room appropriated to the use of confining disorderly persons apprehended in the night, till they can conveniently be brought before a civil magistrate, to account for their acting in an improper manner.

It is the wish of many, who are well affected to the security and police of the town, that a regular guard may be kept here, particularly at night, to which the inhabitants may apply on any emergency.

to the commons, for the continuance of the bounty of forty ſhillings per ton, for ſhips employed in the Greenland fiſhery*.—The great increaſe of ſhips which were then employed in that valuable branch of trade at this port, rendered it an object of importance to the town in general, as it finds employment for many hundreds of the moſt hardy ſeamen. *A. D.* 1786.

* A copy of this memorial is as follows:——

To the right honorable, the lords commiſſioners of his majeſty's treaſury.

The memorial, &c. ſheweth,

" That by an act of parliament, made in the ſixth year of the reign of his majeſty king George I. a bounty was granted of twenty ſhillings a ton, upon all ſhips employed in catching whales in the Greenland and other ſeas; but few or no ſhips being fitted out upon this encouragement, a further bounty of ten ſhillings per ton was granted, by an act paſſed in the thirteenth year of his late majeſty's reign, and this addition to the bounty, being alſo found inſufficient to anſwer the purpoſes intended, the bounty was by an act paſſed in the twenty-ſecond year of the reign of his late majeſty, increaſed to forty ſhillings per ton; and which by ſeveral ſubſequent acts, was further continued until the twenty-firſt day of december, 1771.

" That by an act made in the eleventh year of his preſent majeſty's reign, the ſaid bounty was further continued in manner following: that is to ſay—from the 25th day of december, 1771, to the 25th day of december, 1776, a bounty of forty ſhillings per ton; from the 25th day of december, 1776, to the 25th day of december, 1781, a bounty of thirty ſhillings per ton; and from the 25th day of december, 1781, to the 25th day of december, 1786, a bounty of twenty ſhillings per ton, was granted to ſhips ſo employed.

" That after the expiration of the year, when the bounty of forty ſhillings ceaſed, the ſhips employed in the trade decreaſed in their number very conſiderably, inſomuch, that it was apprehended this valuable branch of trade would be entirely loſt, as appears by a recital of the ſaid act, which ſtates, that it had been found by experience, that ſince the reduction of the ſaid bounty of forty ſhillings per ton, the number of veſſels employed in the ſaid fiſhery had been much diminiſhed, and that there was reaſon to apprehend, unleſs the bounty was enlarged, the benefit ariſing from the ſaid fiſhery to the trade and navigation of this kingdom, might be loſt. It therefore enacted, that from the 25th day of december, 1781, to the 25th day of december, 1786, an additional bounty of twenty ſhillings ſhould be granted, ſo that the bounty was again advanced to forty ſhillings per ton.

" That ſince this granting of the bounty, the ſhips have increaſed from thirty-eight in number, to one hundred and fifty-four, and if proviſion was made to continue the bounty for a future term,

CHAP. XXIV.

High-ſteward.

On the death of the marquis of Rockingham, high ſteward of Hull, the marquis of Carmarthen, now duke of Leeds, was, on his intimating to the bench his willingneſs to accept of the office, choſen in his ſtead; and a petition with the common ſeal of the corporation affixed, was ſent to the marquis, to be by him preſented to his majeſty for his appointment to that ſtation.

1788. Common clerk, &c.

In the year 1788, the offices of common clerk to the corporation, chamber council clerk, clerk of the court of record, and ſteward of Myton, became vacant by the death of mr. Carleton Monckton; when mr. Edward Codd, late deputy town clerk, was appointed to ſucceed him in the three laſt offices; and at the ſame time the common ſeal of the corporation was affixed to an inſtrument, recommending him to his majeſty as a proper perſon to ſerve them in the office of common clerk, for as that is a place of the greateſt truſt, as well as profit, the crown, in all the charters, has reſerved the appointment to this office to itſelf. Accordingly, having obtained the king's warrant, under his royal

term, it would conſiderably increaſe the number of adventurers, to the great advancement of this valuable branch of trade, as in the laſt year, ſix thouſand ſix hundred men were employed, in making the proper utenſils and inſtruments neceſſary for the fiſhery.

"That the preſent adventurers are now enabled, not only to ſupply the whalebone and oil, uſed in this kingdom, but to export large quantities thereof to foreign markets.

"That the ſeamen bred in this nurſery, are the hardieſt and moſt adventurous race, and always ready at the ſhorteſt notice to man his majeſty's ſhips of war, in caſe of a ſudden rupture with any foreign power, and that the ſhips employed in this trade, are at all times ready and ſuitable for tranſporting his majeſty's troops and ſtores, to any part of the world whatever.

"That your memorialiſts preſume an object of ſuch importance to the nation, as the increaſe of ſeamen and ſhipping, the employment of manufacturers, and the ſupplying not only this kingdom, but foreign markets with commodities which uſed to be furniſhed by foreigners, and particularly the Dutch, will be deemed deſerving the continuance of the ſupport and encouragement of your lordſhips. Your memorialiſts, therefore, humbly hope that your lordſhips will be pleaſed to give your countenance and ſupport, for the further continuance of granting the preſent bounty of forty ſhillings per ton. Given under the common ſeal of the ſaid corporation, the 18th day of february, 1786."

royal ſign manual and privy ſignet, preſenting and appointing him to that office, mr. Codd, after taking the uſual oaths, was admitted into the office by general conſent*. *A. D.* 1788.

* The following is a copy of his majeſty's warrant, appointing mr. Codd to the office of common clerk, which proves that the appointment belongs to the crown.

George the IIId *by the grace of God, king, &c..*

To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come greeting,

GEORGE REX.

Whereas, the office of common clerk of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and county of the ſame, is become vacant by the death of Carleton Monckton; we being well ſatisfied of the loyalty, integrity, and ability of our truſty and well beloved Edward Codd, gentleman, to ſerve us and the ſaid corporation in that office and employment, have thought fit to preſent and appoint him to be common clerk of the ſaid town and borough. And, accordingly, we do by theſe preſents, by virtue of the power and authority reſerved to us by letters of charter and incorporation, granted to the ſaid borough for us, our heirs and ſucceſſors, preſent and appoint the ſaid Edward Codd, to be the common clerk of our ſaid town and borough, to have, hold, and enjoy the ſaid office, with all the fees, profits, privileges and advantages thereunto belonging, or which have been enjoyed by any former common clerk of our ſaid borough. And we do hereby direct the mayor and aldermen of the ſaid town and borough, forthwith to ſwear, and admit the ſaid Edward Codd into that office accordingly. Given at our court at St. James' the eighteenth day of february, 1788, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign. By his majeſty's command,

SYDNEY.

Entered on the roll of town clerks, in the office of the lord treaſurer's remembrancer of his majeſty's court of exchequer, purſuant to ſeveral orders of the ſaid court.
Firſt ſecondary in the ſaid office.

J. PARROT.

CHAPTER XXV.

Revolution jubilee:---Boat act:---Officers fees:---Ships ſeized:---Slave trade:---South-end:---Repreſentation of the grand jury:---Ship owners preſent a memorial to the commiſſioners of the treaſury, &c.

CHAP. XXV. Revolution jubilee.

THE patriotic zeal and activity of the inhabitants of this town, in the year 1688, contributed as eſſentially as any other town in the kingdom, towards eſtabliſhing the glorious revolution which then took place. We have already ſeen how the magiſtrates, aſſiſted by captain Copley and a few other proteſtant officers and ſoldiers, ſeized upon the popiſh governor and the officers of his party, and thereby ſecured a place which was, at that time, of the greateſt ſtrength and conſequence of any in the nation, for the prince of Orange.

The preſent inhabitants, glorying in the great and laudable example ſet them by their anceſtors a hundred years before, appeared anxious to commemorate with uncommon ſplendor, an event ſo important in its conſequences to the kingdom in general, and to themſelves in particular*.

In order to this, committees were formed for conducting the intended jubilee; and, by other prudent meaſures, prevented the diſorders and irregularities too common on ſuch like occaſions, and materially contributed towards promoting that general feſtivity, joy, and harmony, which pervaded the whole town on the 5th of november this year, when the centenary of the glorious revolution was celebrated here with every demonſtration of joy that ſo great an event called for, and which probably exceeded that of moſt other places in the kingdom.

The

* Revolution jubilee, ſee Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

The preceding day, mr. Thornton and mr. Stanhope, who then repreſented this borough in parliament, and who, on this occaſion, honoured the town with their preſence, were met at ſome diſtance from the place by a vaſt concourſe of the inhabitants, who drew them in their carriages through the principal ſtreets to the noble and beautiful equeſtrian ſtatue of our great deliverer, where they were ſaluted with loud and reiterated acclamations of joy, a prelude to that burſt of loyalty which ſhewed itſelf the following day. In the evening, the corporation of the Trinity-houſe entertained the maritime part of the town with a ſumptuous and elegant collation; after which many loyal and conſtitutional toaſts were drank. The zeal ſhewn by the houſe to promote the feſtivity of the company, produced the effect deſired, and occaſioned an enthuſiaſm of joy ſeldom experienced. *A. D.* 1788.

The memorable day being at length arrived, which proved remarkably fine and favourable, the morning was uſhered in by the ringing of bells, as a ſignal for the opening of the jubilee, and the opening day preſented to the delighted eye a grand and unuſual diſplay, from the ſteeples of both the churches, and ſhipping in the port, of a great number of flags and ſtreamers waving in the air, ſeveral of which were of ſilk, and painted on purpoſe for the occaſion.

The concourſe of people who flowed in from all parts of the neighbourhood exceeded all belief, and being all decorated, as well as the town's people, with a profuſion of orange ribons, exhibited a more beautiful ſcene than the eldeſt inhabitant had ever beheld.

About ten o'clock, the ſeveral members of the friendly, the benevolent, union, new union, brotherly, amicable, agreeable, unanimous, conſtitutional, and other ſocieties, to the amount of fifteen hundred, preceded by their reſpective banners, and accompanied with muſic, paraded through the principal ſtreets of the town. At eleven o'clock, the corporation of the Trinity-houſe, attended by the ſhip owners, with

colours

CHAP. XXV.

colours flying and an excellent band of muſic, went in regular proceſſion from the Trinity-houſe through the principal ſtreets into the market-place, and paraded three times round the ſtatue of our glorious deliverer. To make this proceſſion as complete as poſſible, no expence was ſpared: ſeveral new ſilk flags, emblazoned with the arms of the houſe, nautical emblems, conſtitutional mottos, &c. &c. were provided. The ſcholars of the marine ſchool (not long before inſtituted by the houſe) in their new cloaths, bearing quadrants in their hands, and other emblems of their intended occupation, joined in the proceſſion, which was conducted with a regularity and ſplendor, ſuperior to any thing of the kind ever exhibited in this town.

At the ſtatue, the wardens and brotherhood drank "To the glorious and immortal memory of king William,"—The marine ſcholars ſung "God ſave the king"—"Rule Britannia," and ſeveral other conſtitutional ſongs; in the choruſſes of which they were joined by thouſands of the ſpectators.

The ſentiments of gratitude to the memory of our deliverer, and of loyalty and affection to his preſent majeſty, and the illuſtrious houſe of Hanover, viſible in the contenance of every one, were heightened by theſe ſongs almoſt to a degree of enthuſiaſm.

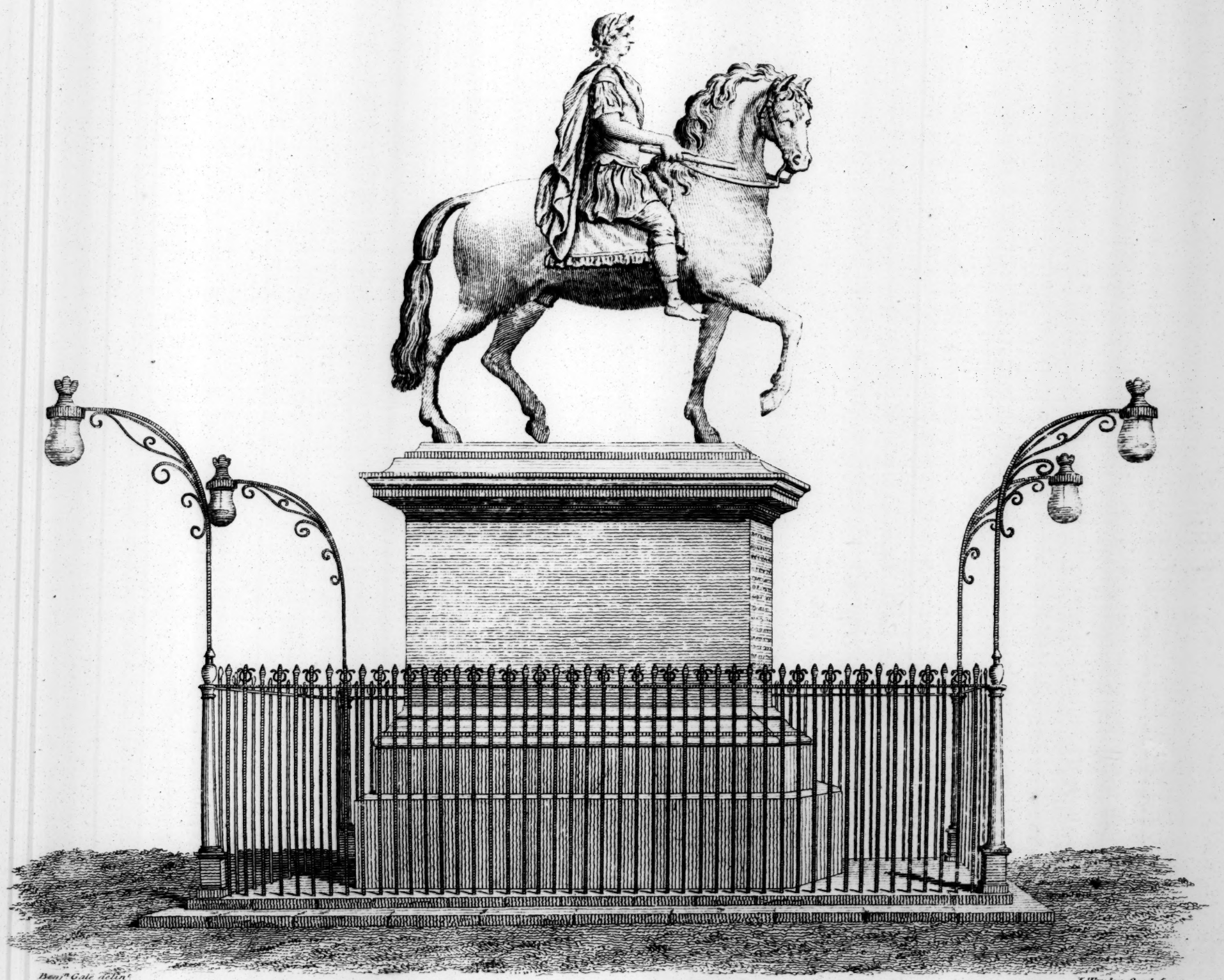
At twelve, the worſhipful the mayor, the recorder, and aldermen, in their formalities, accompanied by mr. Thornton and mr. Stanhope, and a great number of other reſpectable gentlemen, moved in proceſſion from the Guildhall, with their regalia, muſic, colours flying, &c. preceded by a herald handſomely habited, and mounted on a horſe richly capariſoned, through the market-place to the church of the holy Trinity; where an hymn compoſed on this occaſion* was ſung, and the

* Tune.—"*God ſave great George our king.*"

OFT' have our fathers told,
How in their aid, of old

God

STATUE of K. WILLIAM III.



Benj.ª Cole delin.ᵗ

I. Taylor Sculp.ᵗ

To the Worshipful Benj.ª Blagden Esq.ʳ Mayor 1789: this Plate is most humbly Dedicated.

the coronation anthem performed. After hearing an excellent ſermon on the occaſion, preached by the reverend Tho. Clarke, vicar, from Iſaiah xvi. chap. part of the firſt and ſecond verſes, they returned to the ſtatue of king William, to whoſe immortal memory they offered up libations, and were immediately ſaluted with a diſcharge of twenty-one pieces of cannon from the citadel, and three excellent vollies from the corps of royal independant invalids, commanded by captain Hamer. Great merit was due to the mayor and corporation for the particular attention paid by them towards making their proceſſion as magnificent and pleaſing as poſſible to the ſpectators—new ſilk colours, handſomely painted, were provided on the occaſion—above the royal ſtatue, a grand triumphal arch was formed, from which a richly ornamented crown hung ſuſpended over the head of the immortal hero.—From the ſtatue the proceſſion returned to the Guildhall, where an elegant and ſumptuous entertainment was provided for the company. *A. D.* 1788.

At

God did appear:
When force inflamed by zeal
Shook BRITAIN's commonweal,
To HIM they made appeal
And found Him near.

Hymns of exulting praiſe
To GOD then grateful raiſe
For mercies paſt:
Who by his matchleſs power
To BRITAIN's favoured ſhore
Safe guided WILLIAM o'er,
Fix'd his throne faſt.

Thou who didſt JOSEPH lead,
Help in thy people's need
Graciouſly bring!
Guarded by law, yet free,
Still may our country be,
And in this prayer agree,
GOD SAVE THE KING!

This hymn was compoſed by a magiſtrate of the town, and accompanied by an excellent band of muſic.

CHAP. XXV.

At one o'clock the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, who had previouſly aſſembled at the Croſs-Keys inn, in the market-place, preceded by colonel Maiſter, their chairman, (whoſe anceſtors repreſented this town in parliament ſoon after the revolution) and alſo by their deputy-chairman and the ſtewards appointed for conducting the jubilee entertainment, with wands in their hands, decorated with orange coloured ribbons, &c. went in proceſſion from thence to the church of the holy Trinity, with drums, fifes, and other martial muſic; and after divine ſervice, paraded through ſeveral parts of the town.—On coming to the ſtatue, where the military were ready drawn up to receive them, they proceeded three times round it, and, on offering up their libations, were ſaluted with three vollies; which they anſwered by as many huzzas, and then returned to the Croſs-Keys inn, to a magnificent entertainment.

The free maſons too, of the Rodney, and other neighbouring lodges, followed next in proceſſion, from the Bull and Sun inn, in Myton-gate, to the church of the holy Trinity, preceded by a band of muſic and beautiful ſilk colours, on which appeared the emblems of maſonry repreſented with great taſte and elegance; whence they returned to the ſtatue of their royal brother and deliverer, (as they were pleaſed to ſtile him) which was decorated with a handſome ſaſh, apron, and other materially uſeful badges of the brotherhood; and, after going three times round the ſame, and giving the like number of cheers, returned to the Bull and Sun inn, and concluded the day in friendly feſtivity, and perfect harmony.

After dinner at the Guildhall and Croſs-Keys, ſeveral royal and conſtitutional toaſts were drank, each of which was announced to the public by a diſcharge of muſquetry by the corps under the command of captain Hamer.

In the evening, again, this feſtive ſcence was diverſified by a beautiful and grand diſplay of fire-works; after which a general illumination of the town took place. The inhabitants vied with each other in manifeſting their

their loyalty, by exhibiting many tranſparent devices; the Guild-hall, Trinity-houſe, and Cuſtom-houſe, were particularly brilliant; the triumphal arch over the ſtatue of king William, decorated with a profuſion of lamps, produced a moſt pleaſing effect; the night concluded with the happieſt order and regularity.—The celebration of the revolution jubilee will long be remembered by the inhabitants of this town, whoſe anxious attention to commemorate this glorious event with a ſplendor and magnificence, ſuitable to its importance, was evident from the uninterrupted harmony and feſtivity, which prevailed amongſt all ranks of people during the whole jubilee*. *A. D.* 1788.

 That

* The following poetical deſcription, written on this occaſion by a gentleman of Hull, appeared in the Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

AT length, the glorious feſtival is paſt!
Hull ſtands diſtinguiſh'd—and her fame ſhall laſt!
Whilſt freſh each ſcene, permit me to impart,
The warm effuſions of no venal heart:
The reader, then, as running o'er each line,
May juſt compare his ſentiments with mine—
Nor judge ſeverely, with a critic eye,
Nor paſs me wholly unobſerved by.
Joy touch'd the muſe, when broke the orient ray,
When Phœbus ſmil'd, and ſpoke a brilliant day—
Enrapt, ſhe ſaw the lovely fair adorn
Conſpicuous ſtations, early in the morn;
Saw all degrees an active zeal diſplay,
All ardent to improve the feſtive day:
With joy ſhe ſaw proceſſions move along,
And often mingled in th'exulting throng:
With joy heard C——, in glowing language, prove
How much we thee, O Liberty! ſhould love!
How civil freedom and religion run,
This true to that, as dial to the ſun:
Attentive heard, warm preſs'd upon the mind,
Views, which embrace the whole of human kind.

CHAP. XXV.

That the ladies might alſo participate in the commemoration of this illuſtrious event, a ball was given at the aſſembly rooms on the following night; at which near three hundred of the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood were preſent*. The dreſſes of the ladies were univerſally

The ſervice o'er, in ſolemn pace, and ſlow,
The grand proceſſion moves—the French-horns blow—
Whilſt various inſtruments in concert play,
And every tongue proclaims the welcome day.
And thrice it moves around the ſtatue fair,
And thrice a volly thunders through the air!
Ten thouſand hats at once are whirl'd on high,
And loud huzzas inceſſant pierce the ſky!
Full from the port the thund'ring cannons roar!
Whilſt echo ſpoke the joy, from ſhore to ſhore.
Paſs we the hours the multitudes employ
In hoſpitable rites and ſocial joy.
As night deſcended, ſparkling rockets fly,
Blaze thro' the void, and beautifully die.
Then (following cloſe the well digeſted plan)
A grand illumination ſtraight began—
Gay ſplendid lights th' imagination ſeize,
Here curious emblems, their tranſparencies;
Myriads of lamps their vivid powers diſplay,
Glitter afar, and cauſe a doubtful day!
Thro' all the day, its ſacred honours bright,
Thro' all the dangerous glories of the night,
No noiſy clamour did the bliſs annoy,
Nor accident diſturb the general joy;
But reaſon did the great occaſion crown,
And harmony preſerv'd thro' all the town.
Hail! Kingſton, hail! the jubilee is paſt!
Yet thy fair fame thro' ages long ſhall laſt.
Adieu—but let us to our ſons convey
A clear idea of this glorious day!
Full to the op'ning mind let truth be ſhewn,
And, as we form their manners, MEND OUR OWN.

* Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

univerſally decorated with ribbons, and trimmings of orange and blue, agreeably diverſified according to the taſte of the fair wearers, and, while characteriſtic of the occaſion, did not offend the eye with too much uniformity. In the diſpoſition of the two favorite colours, they exhibited a great variety of elegant ornaments, illuſtrative of their happy invention and creative fancy. The effect was enchanting:—ſuch an aſſemblage of beauty and brilliancy had never before ſhone forth in thoſe rooms.—The ſame faſhion was adopted by the gentlemen. They all wore orange cockades, and had univerſally ſome part of their dreſs of the ſame colour. *A. D.* 1788.

When ſeveral minuets had been danced, on a ſignal given, the doors of the Card-room were thrown open, and diſplayed a ſpectacle equally novel, brilliant, and attractive.—On the centre of a ſet of tables, occupying three ſides of the room, were placed a moſt ſuperb, ornamental Portico and Colonnade, extending near twelve feet in length, and of proportional height. The centre reſembled a triumphal arch, ſurmounted with a refulgent dome: under which, on an elevated pedeſtal, was a groupe of figures of the moſt beautiful ſculpture, that repreſented two nymphs finding cupid a-ſleep, and attempting to ſteal his arrows.—The Colonnade on each ſide of the Portico was decorated with images, and richly ornamented with medallions of the moſt exquiſite caſt.—From the entablature were ſuſpended light wreaths of artificial flowers in varied feſtoons; and on its extremities, above, were perched two golden pheaſants, of the richeſt variegated plumage, ſupporting with their beaks the ends of the wreaths. This fairy pile, compoſed of the moſt tranſparent and delicate materials, was decorated with a profuſion of beautiful devices, ſparkling with gold and party coloured foil, and and illuminated with numerous wax tapers. The ſymmetry, ſplendor, and brilliancy of the whole, like the deſcriptive ſtories of Arabian authors, filled the minds of the ſpectators with the delightful reveries of enchantment.

CHAP. XXV.

The tables in the card-room were covered with a deſert of confectionary of every ſort; and, upon two ſide-boards, was placed a moſt plentiful cold collation, with jellies, wines of various ſorts, lemonade, orgeat, and capillaire.

When the curioſity in examining the elegant ſuperſtructure had partly ſubſided, the country dances began in three different ſets, and continued with unremitting gaiety to a late hour; yet the the ſucceſſion of exerciſe to refreſhment, and refreſhment to exerciſe, diſſipated all langour and ennui, and gave ſuch a zeſt to hilarity, that numbers were left at four o'clock in the morning enjoying the united pleaſures of the enlivening dance, and elegant feſtivity.—At the concluſion of the ball, a chorus ſong, ſuitable to the occaſion, was ſung by ſeveral gentlemen, accompanied by a full band of muſic, and received with great applauſe.—The company retired with every appearance of ſatisfaction from the entertainments of a night, concluding the celebration of this remarkable feſtival, with mirth, vivacity, and harmony.

Boat act.

This year an act paſſed, entitled the *boat act*, whereby all boats conſtructed for rowing or ſailing, which were not built according to the dimenſions ſpecified in the ſaid act, were liable to ſeizure, together with the ſhip or veſſel to which they belonged*. The merchants and others concerned in the whale fiſhery, apprehenſive that their boats uſed in the fiſheries,

* By this act it was enacted.—"That in caſe any open boat belonging to his majeſty's ſubjects, and being of the length of twenty-three feet and upwards, built and conſtructed for rowing or ſailing, the length of which ſhall be greater than in proportion of three feet and a half to one foot in breadth, to be meaſured by a ſtraight line from the fore part of the ſtem to the aft ſide of the tranſom, or ſtern poſt aloft, ſhall be found either upon water within any part of the kingdom of Great-Britain, or harbour or creek thereof, or within four leagues of the coaſt, or in any other place upon land; ſuch open boat ſhall be forfeited, and may be ſeized by any officer of the cuſtoms or exciſe. And further—That in caſe any open boat belonging as aforeſaid, of the length of eighteen feet and under the length of twenty-four feet, from the fore part of the ſtem to the aft ſide of the tranſom, or ſtern poſt aloft, and the depth of which ſhall be greater than the proportion of one inch and a quarter to every foot in length, ſuch depth to be taken from the upper part of the plank next the keel,

A. D. 1788.

fiſheries, would be liable to forfeiture under this act, were not a little alarmed. They intimated, however, their fears to the honourable the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, who returned for anſwer, "that they did not conceive it was the intention of the legiſlature to ſubject boats of that deſcription to the penalties ſpecified in the act, which ſhould be employed in a fair way of trade;" they, therefore, directed the collector here, to give notice—"That boats employed in the manner above mentioned, would not be moleſted, provided the owners, within a reaſonable time after the act took place, applied for licences, which were to be obtained at the Cuſtom-houſe."

About the ſame time, a letter from the treaſury was ſent down to the mayor of Hull, containing the following propoſition, and requeſting him to collect the ſenſe of the magiſtrates and merchants thereon, and to tranſmit the ſame to their board: "Whether it would not be beneficial to commerce to make a total abolition of fees paid to the officers of cuſtoms, and replace their emolument by an annual fund, eſtimated at one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds, which would require a duty of nine-pence per ton to be paid by all veſſels at each clearance outward: or, whether it would be more eligible, to aboliſh all fees, except on imports;

Officers fees.

keel, to the top of the upper ſtrake, whether ſuch upper ſtrake ſhall be fixed to the boat, or ſhall be uſed as looſe or ſhifting waſh ſtrakes, ſuch boat ſhall be forfeited and liable to ſeizure, together with the ſhip or veſſel to which ſhe belongs.—And alſo—That all open boats belonging as aforeſaid, of twenty-four feet and upwards, the depth of which ſhall be greater in proportion than one inch to one foot in length, ſuch depth to be taken as herein before mentioned, ſhall be liable to ſeizure; with a *proviſo* in favour of the boats employed in the ſervice of government, or uſed on canals, or inland navigation, the owner of which to have a licence from the lord high admiral of Great Britain, ſuch boats to be built with timber and planks as follows:—An open boat from twenty to twenty-four feet in length, having plank three quarters of an inch thick, to have timbers one inch and a quarter ſquare.—From twenty-five to thirty feet in length, having plank one inch and an eight thick, to have timbers two inches ſquare.—From thirty to thirty five feet in length, having plank one inch and three quarters thick, to have timbers three inches ſquare.—From forty to fifty feet in length, having plank two inches thick, to have timbers five inches ſquare.—And from fifty feet and upwards in length, having plank three inches thick, to have timbers ſix inches ſquare."

CHAP. XXV.

ports; a fund of ſixty-five thouſand pounds to be raiſed, which would require a duty of five-pence per ton each voyage. The duties in either caſe to be charged upon the cargoes, as in the caſe of Ramſgate harbour, fixed by an act of the 22d of his late majeſty, with exceptions not yet aſcertained for coaſting veſſels carrying lime, &c. with propoſitions for retaining the fees, and having them fixed by act of parliament; alſo fixing the hours of attendance."

The merchants met purſuant to the above directions, and took into conſideration the above propoſitions, and a table of fees propoſed to be paid to the officers of the cuſtoms at the ſeveral out-ports, tranſmitted by the ſecretary. The reſult of this conſultation was unfavourable to the whole ſcheme. They were unanimouſly of opinion, that making any alterations in the preſent mode, was highly unneceſſary*; and that, if the propoſed regulation took place, it would operate as a very heavy tax upon navigation and commerce. It was at the ſame time reſolved to requeſt their members of parliament, and thoſe for the county of York, to oppoſe any bill that might be brought into the houſe, for the eſtabliſhment of the table of fees. Though the miniſtry carried this matter no further at this time, yet it is probable they have not abandoned all thoughts of eſtabliſhing the above alterations, as the officers have ſince been called upon to deliver in, upon oath, an average account of the fees they have received.

The pernicious practice of ſmuggling wool being at this time carried on to an alarming height, eſpecially on the Yorkſhire coaſt, a bill paſſed both houſes of parliament to put a ſtop, if poſſible, to that iniquitous practice; and revenue cutters were ſtationed round the coaſt to intercept all ſuch veſſels as were engaged in it.

all

* The London merchants, at a meeting held at the London tavern, conſidered the propoſed alterations in the ſame unfavourable light; and informed the treaſury by their chairman, that it was their opinion that the propoſed alterations reſpecting the Cuſtom-houſe fees, would not be beneficial to the mercantile department.

The magiſtrates of this town having received information that a conſiderable quantity of that commodity had been clandeſtinely exported from this port, on board two Swediſh ſhips (then in the dock) named the Aurora and Maria, the collector of the cuſtoms gave orders to the captain of the Swallow revenue cutter, to proceed on board theſe two veſſels and ſeize them, which was immediately done. Another veſſel of the ſame nation too was ſeized about the ſame time, by one of the tide ſurveyors of the exciſe revenue, with a quantity of wool concealed under her ballaſt; and rewards were offered for diſcovering the perſons concerned in ſhipping the ſame. *A. D.* 1788. Ships ſeized.

It was now known that a veſſel of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, laden with wool, and cleared out from this port, had arrived (with four more from different parts of England) at Dunkirk; and it appeared in the houſe of commons, upon the cleareſt evidence, that no leſs than thirteen thouſand packs of wool were ſmuggled annually into that kingdom; an evil of ſuch a magnitude as to threaten the total diſſolution of the cloathing manufactures of this country.

At a very reſpectable and numerous meeting of the inhabitants of this town, it was unanimouſly reſolved to petition parliament, for the abolition of that moſt inhuman and unnatural traffic, the African Slave-trade, which has been ſo long ſuffered to wound ſenſibility and diſgrace humanity. A petition was accordingly prepared by the recorder, ſigned, and tranſmitted to the members to be preſented; but, from a late deciſion in parliament, this and ſimilar petitions from different parts of the kingdom, in favour of theſe unfortunate people, have not as yet produced their deſired effect. Slave-trade.

This year it was thought neceſſary to widen and render more commodious the approaches to this town from Beverley and Anlaby; and an act of parliament was accordingly obtained for continuing the term and powers of two acts for repairing the road leading from Hull to Anlaby, and thence to Kirk-Ella.

This

CHAP. XXV.

South-end.

Several complaints having been made, that the South-end was much cut up and greatly damaged by landing bricks, ſand, lime, and rubbiſh there, by which, and by depoſiting ſuch things in the ſtreets adjoining, the inhabitants were greatly incommoded; an order was therefore made, that the ſeveral kinds of goods hereafter mentioned, landed from veſſels upon the South-end, ſhould be ſubject to the following rates and charges; bricks one ſhilling per thouſand, ſand two-pence per ton, gravel and cobbles four-pence per ton, oak bark four-pence ditto, flag ſtones ditto, lathwood four-pence per fathom, deal ends per 120, eight-pence, deals 12 feet one inch and a half thick per 120, eight-pence, ſingle uffers per 120, one ſhilling, double ditto, or long poles per 120, two ſhillings. Theſe goods were moreover not to be permitted to remain there longer than twenty-four hours after landing; and lime and manure were forbidden to be landed there on any account or pretence whatſoever, nor were any goods to be ſuffered to be landed on the weſt ſide of the South-end ſteps, or ſtaith-way.

Repreſentation of the grand jury.

The grand jury, at the general quarter ſeſſions for this town and county of the ſame, in conſequence of a proclamation of his majeſty for puniſhing vice and profaneneſs, repreſented that there were ſeveral perſons in this populous town, who kept diſorderly public houſes, which ought to be ſuppreſſed*; and that ſeveral made a practice of following their uſual trades and callings on the Lord's day, particularly butchers, barbers, hair-dreſſers, &c. and what was ſtill worſe, that numbers of people aſſembled in the fields and cloſes of the town and neighbourhood, for the purpoſe of gaming, and otherwiſe ſpending the ſabbath in a diſorderly, profane and diſſolute manner, in open violation of all order, decency, and morality. It was therefore reſolved—That the conſtables ſhould be required ſtrictly to do their duty, and give information of all ſuch diſorderly proceedings, and, at the ſame time many excellent and wholeſome

* Town's records.

wholeſome orders were paſſed, which, if duly obſerved by thoſe whoſe buſineſs it is to carry them into execution, will, doubtleſs, in a great meaſure, be found ſufficient to remove the evils complained of. *A. D.* 1788.

This year a letter was circulated of the utmoſt importance to the mercantile part of the town. This letter was written in conſequence of ſome vexatious proſecutions commenced againſt certain perſons, who had fallen under the penalty of an act of parliament, paſſed in the twenty-fifth year of his preſent majeſty*, and was to the following purport.—That ſeveral ſeizures of merchant ſhips had been made by the officers of the cuſtoms and exciſe of this port, on account of ſmall quantities of foreign liquors, or other goods above the quantity allowed by law.—That the owners having been put to great inconvenience in the detention of their ſhips, and much trouble and expence in application for their releaſe;—a public meeting of the ſhip-owners had been convened at this port, to take the matter into conſideration, when the buſineſs not only appearing to be of ſerious conſequence to the ſhip owners in general, but that it muſt, unleſs ſpeedily remedied, be of general national concern: the meeting, therefore, reſolved to apply for redreſs as ſoon as poſſible, by repreſenting their caſe to the lords

1789. Ship owners preſent a memorial to the commiſſioners of the treaſury, &c.

* By which it is enacted—"That if the maſter of any ſhip, ſhall clandeſtinely hide, or ſuffer to be concealed by his mate or ſeamen, in any part of the veſſel, a quantity of foreign ſpirituous liquors, above two gallons for each ſeamen on board; or any tea, above ſixty pounds; or any coffee, above nineteen pounds; or if the maſter of ſuch veſſel, ſhould clandeſtinely import therein, any ſuch foreign ſpirituous liquors, or any other uncuſtomed goods whatſoever, whereby the owners ſhould become liable to any penalty, or the ſhip itſelf to forfeiture; the maſters ſo offending ſhould not only forfeit to the owners all the wages that ſhould be due to them; but alſo treble the value of ſuch uncuſtomed goods, over and above the penalties to which the maſters might be ſubject by any law then in force, the forfeiture to be to the owners.—If the mate or ſeamen conceal any ſuch goods, above the quantity allowed by law, they ſhould forfeit to the owners all the wages then due to them, and alſo ten ſhillings for every gallon of foreign ſpirits, and ten ſhillings for every pound of tea, or coffee; and, if in time of war, ſhall ſerve three years on board of a ſhip of war. Mates and ſeamen that did not pay the penalties, were to be committed to priſon.

CHAP. XXV.

commiſſioners of his majeſty's treaſury, and in caſe of the failure of that plan, then to petition parliament. That the two corporations of the town and Trinity-houſe here ſhould be requeſted to afford their aſſiſtance, and that a correſpondence ſhould be immediately opened with all the ſea ports, requeſting the concurrence of the ſhip owners, and all others intereſted in this application.

In conſequence of the above reſolutions, a memorial* was drawn up by the ſhip owners, and tranſmitted to our members of parliament, to be by them preſented to the lords commiſſioners of his majeſty's treaſury, fully ſtating this grievance, and the hazards to which their property was expoſed, without being guilty in themſelves of any breach of the law, or

* The following is a copy of this memorial :——

To the right honourable William Pitt, eſquire, firſt lord commiſſioner, and the other lords commiſſioners of his majeſty's treaſury.

" We the owners of ſhips belonging to the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, beg leave to repreſent to your lordſhips a grievance under which we labour. The carrying trade by ſhipping from the port of Hull is very conſiderable, extending to almoſt every port in Europe, as well as ſome ports in America ; and eſtimated to bring in a ſum amounting to no leſs than two hundred and twenty thouſand pounds into the cuſtoms and exciſe of this port, and by far the greateſt part, if not the whole of the ſhips thus employed, are worth from 1000 to 3000l.—' That by the ſeveral acts of parliament for ſuppreſſing of ſmuggling, not only the veſſels of the notorious and flagrant ſmuggler, but the ſhips of the fair and open mercantile trader are expoſed to confiſcation ; indeed if thoſe acts make any diſtinction between them, the memorialiſts beg leave to ſuggeſt, that the diſtinction appears in favour of the ſmuggler ;—the act of the 24th George III. chap. xvii. (which ſeems to apply principally to veſſels hovering on the coaſt, and as ſuch, undoubtedly ſmugglers, and objects of exemplary puniſhment) having a clauſe therein, enabling the owner or maſter thereof, as well as thoſe of the fair and open trader, by giving evidence of the ſmallneſs of the quantity of goods found on board, and other extenuating circumſtances, to aſſert his innocence, and to ſave his veſſel from forfeiture : whilſt the act 22d George III. chap. xxix. entitled an act for the further ſecuring of the property of the owners, in ſuch ſhips or veſſels as are liable to forfeiture, for importing ſpirits or other goods by the miſconduct of the maſter, mate and men,' and (which ſeems to admit the hardſhip the owner labours under, and the reaſonableneſs of his being ſecured in his property) does nothing more than give to the innocent owners penalties from the guilty ſeamen, which they, the owners, find impoſſible to recover, from the hazard and difficulty a proſecution of this ſort would involve them in.

" And

or power ſometimes to prevent it in thoſe they are obliged to employ ; and requeſted their lordſhips to give directions for the introduction of a bill

A. D. 1789.

" And the 59th ſection, of an act paſſed in the 28th year of his preſent majeſty, chap. 73d, enacted—That every ſhip importing any foreign ſpirituous liquors (Britiſh plantation rum, and arrack excepted) in any caſk containing leſs than one hundred gallons, except two gallons for each ſeaman, with all her ſtores and furniture, be the burthen and value thereof what they may, ſhall be forfeited without any limitation or qualification whatſoever.

" And in conſequence of theſe acts, ſeveral of the ſhips thus employed in an open and fair trade, have of late, on their arrival from abroad, been ſeized and detained by the officers of the cuſtoms and exciſe, and the owners thereof put to great inconvenience, trouble and charges, in the detention of their property, applications for their releaſe, and in fines, fees, &c. notwithſtanding the liquor or other goods above the quantity allowed by law, has been moſt trivial and inconſiderable, both as to quantity and value ; and notwithſtanding the owners and maſters thereof were not any ways concerned therein, or privy to the running ſuch goods, but have exerted every care and caution on their parts, to prevent their ſeamen running the ſame.

" That though the ſhips thus ſeized, are not frequently proſecuted to condemnation, yet the ſhip-owners, beſide incurring the loſs and charges abovementioned, are, from the tenor of theſe acts, liable to have their valuable property ſeized and wreſted from them, without in themſelves being guilty of any breach of the law, and without being able to recover any recompence whatſoever from the offender,—common ſeamen having but little, if any property.

" We, the innocent and fair traders, being thus expoſed to a puniſhment truly to be dreaded, viz. of being reduced at once to a ſtate of penury, for the illegal conduct of the guilty ; no longer able to ſuppreſs our alarms, at proceedings ſo injurious to our valuable intereſts, and, as appears to us, ſo contrary to every principle of common juſtice ;—have held a general meeting, to conſider what ſteps might be proper, to remedy the abovementioned grievance ;—whereat it was determined, to lay before your lordſhips the peculiar hardſhips of our caſe, and, at the ſame time, deſirous as much as in us lies, of convincing government of our utter averſion to, and abhorrence of ſmuggling.

" We humbly ſubmit to your lordſhip's conſideration,—whether, if a law were made, inflicting a heavy penalty on the perſons guilty of ſmuggling, and impriſonment till paid ; and enacting—That where any goods, above the quantity allowed by law for the ſhip's uſe, are found concealed, it ſhall be lawful for the ſeizing officer, in order to diſcover the offender, to apprehend and impriſon all the ſhip's crew, until ſhe is cleared of her cargo ;—and that it ſhall be lawful to withhold the ſeamen's wages ; and in caſe the perſons guilty, ſtill remain undiſcovered, the owners to forfeit treble the value of all the goods concealed, and the ſhip to be detained until paid. Such owners being authoriſed to deduct the ſaid forfeiture out of the wages due to the maſter, mate, and ſeamen ; and if the offenders ſhall be afterwards diſcovered, the ſeizing officer to cauſe

them

CHAP. XXV.

bill into the houſe of commons, fixing the crime of ſmuggling on board ſhips employed in the open and fair trade, upon the perſons who actually brought the goods, and to endeavour a repeal of thoſe laws which ſubject ſhips of that deſcription to confiſcation, when no evidence could be brought to prove that the owners had any connivance in, or any knowledge of goods being brought on board their ſhips*.

Opinions on the regency bill, 1789.

When the powers to be allowed to a regent, during the alarming malady which at this time the king laboured under, were finally ſettled by

them to be proſecuted, for the penalty incurred by them, and thereupon the forfeiture of treble the value of the goods ſeized ſo paid by the owner, to be paid by him to the uſe of the perſons, from whom he may have deducted the ſame, except the perſons convicted, and their ſhares to go to the informer, or proſecutor;—but the ſhips to be in no caſe liable to be ſeized, or detained, unleſs for the abovementioned forfeiture; nor liable to confiſcation, unleſs proof is obtained, that the owners are concerned in, or privy to the carrying on of the illicit trade. Such regulations would tend more to ſecure his majeſty's revenue, than the preſent laws, which puniſh perſons, who cannot from the nature of the thing, be at all concerned in any illicit act, for the crimes of thoſe, who at preſent paſs with impunity. And foraſmuch, as the very great riſque and danger, the aforeſaid laws, as they now ſtand, and are carried into execution, expoſe the ſhip-owners to, cannot but have a direct and immediate tendency, as well to diſcourage the preſent ſhip-owners continuing concerned in ſo perilous a trade; as alſo to prevent merchants and others becoming intereſted in ſhipping, to the decreaſe of the nurſery for ſeamen, and the manufactures, and commerce in general of this country; and conſequently to the reduction of his majeſty's revenue; who rely on the weight ſuch important objects muſt have, on the conſideration of the right honourable bench; and as the ſaid very heavy and diſproportioned penalties, cannot, it is apprehended, be taken away effectually, without the interference of parliament:—We beg leave in the moſt ſerious and humble manner, to requeſt of your lordſhips, to give directions for ſuch a public bill to be introduced into the houſe of commons, fixing the crime of ſmuggling, on board ſhips employed in the open and fair mercantile trade, upon the perſons who muſt, from the nature of the buſineſs be guilty, that is, all or any of the perſons actually bringing the goods; and by repealing theſe laws, which ſubject ſuch ſhips to confiſcation, affording to owners of ſhips of that deſcription, where no evidence can be adduced againſt them of any connivance in, or knowledge of goods being run on board, that protection and ſecurity, which as perſons, whoſe property is embarked in a trade as fair and open in itſelf, as productive to the revenue, and as advantageous to the ſtate, as any other trade whatſoever may appear to merit, and as to the right honourable board ſhall appear juſt. And as in duty bound, &c."

* Town's records.

by parliament:—at a meeting of the clergy, merchants, and principal inhabitants of this town, the following reſolution was unanimouſly entered into, "That the thanks of this meeting ſhould be given to mr. Pitt, for his able and patriotic ſupport of the rights of the lords and commons of theſe kingdoms, to provide the means of ſupplying the defects of the perſonal exerciſe of the royal authority, ariſing from his majeſty's much lamented indiſpoſition; alſo to the members of parliament for this town; and the two hundred and fifty-five members of the houſe of commons, who, zealous for the conſtitution of their country, maintained that right."—It was likewiſe voted, that thanks be given to mr. Pitt, for the integrity, judgment, and zeal, he had ſhewn in the ſervice of his country, during the time of his adminiſtration. *A. D.* 1789.

Sentiments ſo honourable to his public conduct, drew from the miniſter the following anſwer:——

GENTLEMEN,

"May I take the liberty of conveying through you my acknowledgements, for the honour done me by the reverend gentlemen, the clergy, merchants and principal inhabitants of the town of Hull, which, in your abſence, mr. Wilberforce was ſo good as to communicate to me. Nothing can give me more ſatisfaction, than to find that my public conduct has appeared in any degree to merit their approbation; and that the principles on which I have thought it my duty to act, on the preſent important and melancholy occaſion, coincide with their ſentiments. I have the honour to be, &c.

Samuel Thornton,
W. S. Stanhope, } eſquires."

The regency bill, however, as is well known, met with a ſtrong oppoſition in its progreſs through the two houſes, and was variouſly conſidered abroad: even in this town, there were many perſons, and thoſe equally lovers of the king and of the conſtitution of their country,

as

CHAP. XXV.

as any of thoſe who ſubſcribed the addreſſes, who thought that the whole executive authority ſhould have devolved on the heir apparent: but the animoſity of party ſoon ſubſided on the happy reſtoration of his majeſty to health, and to the exerciſe of the royal authority.

No town in England teſtified more joy and loyalty on his majeſty's recovery than that of Hull.—The day ſet apart to celebrate this happy event, was uſhered in with the ringing of bells, and a ſuperb diſplay of colours from the ſteeples, Trinity-houſe, and ſhips in the harbour and dock. The corporation, and ſeveral of the principal inhabitants, were entertained in the Town's-hall; public dinners were provided at the principal inns; the cannon at the garriſon were diſcharged; and the day was ſpent in public rejoicings.

At night, a ſplendid and general illumination took place, which might vie with that of the preceding year on the centenary of the revolution. The Trinity-houſe alone exhibited, on this occaſion, upwards of ſeven hundred lamps diſpoſed with taſte, and forming a ſuperb and magnificent crown over the entrance, which ſtruck the ſpectators with ſurpriſe; and another not leſs brilliant ſparkled over the Cuſtom-houſe. The houſes of private gentlemen, merchants and trades-people, vied with each other, which ſhould exhibit the moſt appoſite devices on this happy occaſion. In the windows of one was ſeen, beautifully repreſented, doctor Willis introducing to the king the goddeſs of health, and his majeſty in an elegant and devout attitude, offering the ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving to heaven for his recovery.—In another was ſeen the chair of ſtate adorned with a grand canopy, over which appeared peace and liberty, ſupporting the crown, his majeſty kneeling upon one knee before the chair of ſtate, and with a mixture of dignity and humility receiving the ſceptre from the hand of providence, iſſuing from bright glory, and deſcending through the clouds, juſtice ſupporting the canopy on the right, and truth on the left; in the fore part, plenty appeared on his majeſty's right hand, and Britannia on his left. In a third, in the

upper

upper part of the window, an angel was ſeen, having in his left hand a picture of the king, and a ſtaff in his right, on the top of which was the cap of liberty, and behind, fame ſounding her trumpet; in the lower part, an interview between his majeſty, the queen, and one of the royal children; the whole executed in ſo maſterly a ſtile, as to excite the admiration of every ſpectator. The evening, indeed, proved far from favourable, yet ſeveral parties paraded with flags diſplayed, and martial muſic playing "God ſave the king:" and the ſtreets continued crowded till a late hour. After exhibiting theſe public teſtimonies of joy, in which all who ſincerely loved their country equally participated, congratulatory addreſſes* from the corporation, from the freeholders, clergy,

A. D. 1789.

* Thoſe from the corporation were as follows:——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs of the mayor, &c.

"We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of your town and borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, moſt humbly beg leave to approach your throne, with our warmeſt congratulations on your happy recovery from your late dangerous and afflicting indiſpoſition. Impreſſed with the moſt lively ſenſe of the many important advantages derived to us under your majeſty's wiſe and virtuous adminiſtration, we feel ourſelves happily relieved from our anxious fears for your majeſty's ſafety, and rejoice in the proſpect, which, through the goodneſs of God, is now ſo very propitious to the national wiſhes, and affords us the pleaſing hope of a long continuance of theſe bleſſings.

"May the divine providence guard and protect your majeſty's perſon and government, in a long ſucceſſion of years, from every evil that may juſtly alarm a people truly ſolicitous for your majeſty's health and happineſs, and deeply ſenſible how greatly on theſe depend the good of your ſubjects, and the welfare, honour and proſperity of all your dominions.

Given, &c.

BENJAMIN BLAYDES, mayor."

To the queen's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs of the mayor, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

"We, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon Hull, impreſſed with a deep ſenſe of the painful ſenſations your majeſty's tender and conjugal feelings would neceſſarily ſuffer from the late ſevere and deplorable illneſs of our beloved ſovereign, your royal

CHAP. XXIV.

clergy, merchants, ſhip-owners, and the principal inhabitants of the town and county; and from the guild and brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen, of the Trinity-houſe, were tranſmitted to the members of this town to be preſented to their majeſties, acknowledging the goodneſs of God in reſtoring his majeſty to health, and filled with warm and deſerved panegyric on that virtue which has all along appeared in him, and on the happineſs they enjoy under his mild government*.

royal conſort, cannot conceal the joy of our hearts on his happy and providential recovery, and moſt humbly beg leave to offer to your majeſty our warmeſt congratulations on a ſubject ſo nearly intereſting to your majeſty, and of ſuch mighty importance to all the ſubjects of this realm.

" Your majeſty's amiable and excellent virtues, moſt particularly diſplayed in an uniform tenderneſs and affection for your royal conſort, have long afforded a bright example to your own ſex, and excited univerſal praiſe and admiration; but, called forth on the late anxious and trying occaſion, theſe virtues have appeared with additional luſtre, and ſecured to your majeſty an honourable fame to the lateſt poſterity.

" May your majeſty long, very long, enjoy the continuance of the happy union between your majeſty and our moſt gracious ſovereign, and all the felicities attending the tender relation between perſons of ſuch amiable and virtuous endowments.

Given, &c.

BENJAMIN BLAYDES, mayor."

* The two following were from the freeholders, clergy; &c.——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs of the freeholders, clergy, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

" We your majeſty's dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the freeholders, clergy, merchants, ſhip-owners, and principal inhabitants of the town and county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, humbly approach your royal throne, to expreſs our moſt heartfelt joy and ſatisfaction, and do with gratitude return our unfeigned thanks to Almighty God, for his goodneſs in reſtoring your majeſty again to health, to the great comfort of your people.

" Permit us royal ſir, to aſſure you, that we have not words ſufficient to expreſs the happineſs we feel on this important bleſſing; but as ſubjects who have long experienced the benign virtues of their ſovereign, we ſhall, as in duty bound, offer up our ſincere prayers to that ſupreme Being, who diſpoſes of events, and governs futurity, that your majeſty's reign may be long and happy."

To

The water-works, prior to the year 1773, were wrought by horſes; and, at that period, were let on a leaſe for twenty-one years, to Mayſon Wright, eſquire, who immediately erected a ſteam-engine, both with a view to his own emolument, and for the more plentifully ſupplying the town with water.—This engine, however, being found in ſome reſpects defective, and incapable of furniſhing a ſufficient quantity of water for the increaſing demand of the town; the above gentleman, about ſix years after, erected another *patent* ſteam-engine, conſtructed by Boulton and Watt, of Birmingham, and at the ſame time, placed pipes in the more remote parts of the town; towards the expence of which the corporation, with a view to accommodate the public at large, made him a preſent of four hundred pounds.

A. D. 1790. Water-works.

From that time to the preſent year, little more was done, when the increaſed magnitude of the town rendered an extention of theſe works highly neceſſary. A grant was iſſued, accordingly, to ſupply the ſtreets lately built, with a ſupply of water twice a week, and an order was at

 the

To the queen's moſt excellent majeſty.

The humble addreſs of the freeholders, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS QUEEN,

" We the freeholders, clergy, merchants, and ſhip-owners, of the town and county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, humbly approach your royal preſence, and with heartfelt joy, congratulate your majeſty on the reſtoration of health to your illuſtrious conſort. As dutiful ſubjects, who cordially rejoice in the happy ſituation of their king, we cannot ſufficiently expreſs our moſt grateful thanks to Almighty God, for the ineſtimable bleſſing, of his majeſty's recovery; an event, however important to this country, ſtill more important to your majeſty, who have for your royal conſort the beſt of kings. To extend our expreſſions of regard for your majeſty's virtue would be ſuperfluous; we feel a ſatisfaction in thoſe ſentiments of veneration and reſpect, which they univerſally inſpire; and while we contemplate your majeſty in the diſcharge of the relative duties of your ſtation, it is but juſtice to your exalted merit to obſerve, that no hiſtorical inſtance of the beſt of queens has ſurpaſſed your illuſtrious example.

" The addreſs from the guild or brotherhood of the Trinity-Houſe was preſented by the duke of Leeds, one of the brethren of the houſe; and, at that time, one of his majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate."

CHAP. XXV.

the ſame time made, " That the covered parts of the ſpring ditch, extending from the buildings lately erected by meſſrs. Riddells, down to a certain building, called at preſent Huſtwick's ſhop, be cleanſed and arched in the ſame manner as that part of the ditch, extending from the ſaid buildings to the bridge leading into Weſt-ſtreet is now arched: to be three feet wide and four and half feet deep; and that openings be left in the ſaid arch, for the more convenient cleanſing of it: that boundary ſtones be alſo placed on each ſide of the arched part of the ſaid ditch, at proper diſtances, in order that the exact width of the ditch, prior to its being arched, may in future be accurately known, and that the whole be done under the inſpection of mr. alderman Oſbourne, and mr. Chandler:—that proper poſts and pales be fixed on the eaſt ſide of the ſaid ditch, oppoſite the Infirmary, in ſuch a manner as to prevent water from being taken thereout, under the like inſpection*;" an order which, as it deprives many poor people from enjoying even *water* freely, a number of reſpectable inhabitants by no means approve of, except on this ground, which probably was really the caſe, that the water would be contaminated by their waſhing their linen there, which no doubt would have been an odious practice, and, therefore, perhaps wiſely prevented†.

It was alſo this year (1792) ordered by the corporation, that a wall be built at the weſt end of the ſcope-ditch near the Water-houſe, and that two pumps be fixed on the outſide of the ſaid wall, properly ſecured with locks, and that the old watering dyke be filled up, and a new convenient watering place be made for horſes and cattle, and that the ſame be done at the expence of the corporation as ſoon as convenient: alſo, that the tenant of the water-works be deſired to ſupply with keys of the ſaid pumps all ſuch perſons as earn their livelihood by conveying water into the town

* Town's records.

† The number of perſons paying water rent at this time (1792) is above double to what it was fifteen years ago.

town with carts, at the rate of five ſhillings a year for each of ſuch perſons, payable to the ſaid tenant, and that he alſo take a reaſonable compenſation of all ſuch other perſons as ſhall get water from the ſaid pumps, on condition that he keep ſuch pumps in good order and repair at his own expence, during the time he ſhall continue tenant to the corporation for the water-works. An order which, it is hoped, will ſoon be executed. A. D. 1790

It appears in the courſe of this hiſtory, that the want of freſh, pure, and wholeſome water, was the greateſt inconvenience the town ſuffered, for the many and great advantages it enjoyed from its ſituation. But art has, at length, fully romoved that defect; and what would have appeared incredible to our forefathers, by preparing a ſufficient reſervoir for their freſh water upon the top of a high tower, and conveying it to that elevated ſituation by the force of a ſteam-engine, their ſucceſſors, without the trouble and expence of bringing it in boats from Barton, as formerly, are now abundantly ſupplied on all occaſions with that neceſſary article of life, through proper pipes, pure and unadulterated, at their own doors, or in their own kitchens, and at a much more moderate expence.

In the latter part of this year, the foundation ſtone of St. John's church was laid, and the church itſelf conſecrated on the 30th day of auguſt, 1791, by his grace the archbiſhop of this province. This church, built wholly at the expence of a private clergyman, the reverend Thomas Dikes, is now (25th january 1792) nearly finiſhed; it is a ſmall but neat ſtructure of brick and ſtone, and of which we ſhall hereafter give our readers a more particular account.

Before we conclude theſe annals, it may not be improper to obſerve, that this once famous fortreſs, conſidered formerly as the ſtrength and ſafe-guard of the north, the walls and fortifications of which, joined to the flatneſs of its ſituation, and the great command of water about it,

CHAP. XXV.

having rendered it a place conſidered as almoſt impregnable ever ſince the time of Edward II. is now an open town.

To promote the convenience of the inhabitants, as a commercial port, the ditches have been filled up, and the walls and ramparts levelled; ſo that the next generation, and even many in the preſent one, will probably be at a loſs to point out to the inquiſitive enquirer, the place on which theſe ſtrong and formidable bulwarks ſtood, of which the pick and ſpade has not (greatly to its advantage) left ſo much as a "wreck behind."

Though the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for ſeveral ages paſt, has been always eſteemed the bulwark of the north, and its chief defence againſt foreign invaſion; and though its fortifications in the reign of Charles I. were of ſufficient ſtrength, during a long and vigorous ſiege, to baffle all the attempts of a brave and formidable army, yet mankind have of late made ſuch great improvements in the art of war, and the deſtruction of the human ſpecies, that, had they been ſuffered to remain, they would in all probability have afforded the inhabitants but little ſecurity againſt any future attack. As the removal of theſe military works, however, will, in future ages, conſtitute a memorable epoch in the hiſtory of Hull, we ſhall therefore here chuſe to conclude our hiſtorical annals, and proceed more directly to ſome other circumſtances, which relate to the internal regulation of the town,

PART SECOND.

The preſent government of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull by a mayor, aldermen, ſheriff, &c.

PART II.
Preſent government of the town.

THOUGH the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull is indebted for its chief conſequence, and preſent flouriſhing and proſperous condition, to the commercial and enterpriſing ſpirit of modern times, yet it has been a royal borough ever ſince the year 1299; when its founder, Edward the Iſt. granted the original charter*. By this charter the government of the town was committed to a chief magiſtrate, called the warden, who had power to bring criminals to trial, and, on conviction, pronounce even the ſentence of death.

Edward the IId. towards the cloſe of his reign, changed the office of warden to that of bailiff, who was to be annually choſen out of the body of the burgeſſes. Though the title of bailiff is now become no very honourable diſtinction, it was formerly beſtowed (and ſtill is in ſome places) only on the chief magiſtrate of a city or corporation. The town of Hull continued to be governed by bailiffs till the year 1332, when Edward the IIId. as mentioned in the annals, leading his army againſt the Scots, viſited this town, and granted the burgeſſes his royal licence by his letters patent, to be governed by a mayor and four bailiffs, choſen annually, and conſtituted William de la Pole, (who had then the honour of entertaining his ſovereign at his own houſe) the firſt mayor. A hundred and eight years after this, in the eighteenth year of Henry the VIth,

* See page 11th of this hiſtory.

PART II. VIth, when Hull was made a county town, and ſeveral ſmall towns near thereto were then divided from the county of York, and made a part of the county of Hull; the bailiffs were ſet aſide, and the charter ordained that the town ſhould from that time be governed by a mayor, ſheriff, two chamberlains, and twelve aldermen, who with the recorder, compoſe the body that governs the town at this day*.

The office of MAYOR is a place of great truſt and honour. His power within his diſtrict is very extenſive; but, as it would be too great to continue long in one man's hands, his authority, like that of the roman conſuls, continues but one year. Perſons, of whatever rank or ſtation, reſiding within his juriſdiction, on complaint being exhibited againſt them, muſt obey his mandate and ſummons. During the year he is to ſee the laws executed, and the king, within his diſtrict, exerciſes his authority by the mayor's adminiſtration; ſo that he is the king's lieutenant in his abſence. The mayor of Hull gives place, and drops the inſignia of authority only to the ſovereign himſelf, or to the preſumptive heir of the crown, in the preſence of whom only he is diſpoſſeſſed, and on ſuch ocaſions carries himſelf the mace before the king. He is always a juſtice of peace, and one of the quorum, has a caſting vote in council, is ſupreme at the ſeſſions of the peace, nor can any act or bye-law be of any force in the corporation without his concurrence and conſent. On all public occaſions, ſuch as proclamations of kings, or of peace or war, days of ſwearing into office, &c. he appears in a rich ſcarlet gown, and a gold chain about his neck, the ſword, with its point erect, borne before him, with the other enſigns of authority and exterior marks of his power, attended by his brethren, the aldermen, in their proper habits, which, by the charter of Henry VI. were to be of the ſame materials with thoſe worn by the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London.

That

* The recorder and all the alderman are juſtices of the peace, and the recorder alſo one of the quorum.

That the mayor may appear with the greater dignity, and be the better able to maintain an hoſpitality ſuitable to his office, a handſome revenue is allowed him, though not ſufficient for his neceſſary expences: but, in Hull, as in moſt other large corporations, it is an office more honourable than lucrative, and attended with a great deal of trouble.

This chief officer is annually choſen from the body of the aldermen, in the following manner: on the day after St. Michael, September 30th, the mayor, recorder, aldermen, ſheriff and chamberlains, in their formalities, aſſemble in the morning at the mayor's houſe, from thence, they proceed to the church of the Holy-Trinity, where a ſermon is preached particularly on the occaſion, and commonly called the mayor chooſing ſermon. They then proceed to the hall, where the burgeſſes at large are aſſembled, when the mayor, for the time being, propoſes to the burgeſſes two aldermen, who had been previouſly nominated in common council, commonly the fartheſt from the chair, to make choice of one of them to fill the office of mayor for the year enſuing. If the burgeſſes are divided, the common clerk proceeds to take their votes, and he who obtains the majority, is immediately ſeated next the chair: from that time to the day of ſwearing into the office, he is ſtiled mr. mayor-elect. After which, the bench retire to partake of a ſumptuous feaſt provided by the old mayor.

On the day of ſwearing the mayor elect, being St. Luke's day, october 18th, ſunday or not, the whole bench in their formalities, preceded by the town's muſic, walk in proceſſion from the mayor's houſe to the church of the Holy-Trinity; from whence, after hearing divine ſervice, and a ſermon adapted to the occaſion, they proceed in the ſame manner to the Guildhall, where the mayor-elect takes the ſtate oaths, and the uſual oaths for the welfare of the corporation.

After the oaths are taken, the old mayor is diveſted of the gold chain, which is then put on the neck of the new one, and this puts a period to the ceremony. The company then attend the new mayor to his own houſe,

PART II.

houſe, where, or at the Town's-hall, he provides for them a ſplendid entertainment, to which, frequently, many of the principal gentlemen and merchants are invited.

The next in dignity to the mayor is the RECORDER. This officer, according to the charter of Charles II. muſt be "a diſcreet perſon and ſkilful in the laws of England." He is commonly a barriſter at law; and his office is to be an aſſiſtant on all occaſions, to the mayor and bench. He is in fact their public orator; harangues crowned heads and princes, when (which has not lately been the caſe) they honour the town with their preſence:—he prepares alſo their addreſſes to the throne, and is their mouth in directing juries, ſumming up evidences, and the like. It is his duty, moreover, to watch over the privileges of the town, and to take care that they are no ways infringed: to ſee juſtice done, according to the ſeveral acts of parliament to that purpoſe, againſt vagrants, and all perſons who diſturb the peace of ſociety:—to take care, that all new acts, by-laws, &c. be duly regiſtered; and, as his name implies, that all ancient records, charters and deeds, belonging to the corporation, be preſerved and tranſmitted to poſterity.

This officer, when choſen, is, by the humble petition of the mayor and burgeſſes, preſented to the king for his approbation. After this is received, and taking the oath before the mayor, in the preſence of the aldermen, or the greater part of them, well and faithfully to execute the office of the recorder of the town and borough in all things pertaining to the ſaid office, he is then duly qualified to act. The office of recorder is for life, unleſs he be removed for ſome evil practice in that office, or ſome other reaſonable cauſe, by the mayor or aldermen, or the greater part of them, to whom the charter of Charles II. gives full authority for ſuch a procedure. The mayor and recorder too, or, in his abſence, the deputy-recorder, are juſtices of the quorum.

The Saxons, like the Romans, paid ſo much reſpect to age, that they turned names of elderſhip or age, into titles of the greateſt dignity.

Though

Though the word ALDERMAN is now appropriated to the chief men of cities and corporations only, yet it appears anciently to have been the title of a much higher dignity.—We are informed by an epitaph found on a tomb-ſtone in Ramſey monaſtery, that Alpin, a relation or kinſman of king Edgar, and founder of that monaſtery, was alderman of all England. It is not known when this title dwindled down from being alderman of all England, or a province*, to the more confined honour of only alderman of a corporation. When an alderman dies, however, another is elected from the body of the more ſubſtantial burgeſſes, ſuch as have ſerved the office of ſheriff, or, at leaſt, ſuch as have been fined for refuſing to ſerve. He is choſen after the following method: at a general meeting of the corporation, the bench in the council-room name a certain number of burgeſſes of the above deſcription, and the names of the two who have the greateſt number of votes then, are ſent out to the burgeſſes. Theſe are called leights for aldermen, out of which they elect one, who, after taking the uſual oaths, immediately enters upon his office, and, on the firſt vacancy, is generally choſen mayor.

The charter appoints thirteen aldermen (including the mayor) who are all juſtices of the peace within the liberties of the town: they, moreover, compoſe the common council, and are to aſſiſt the mayor in all cauſes concerning the town. This office is attended with very little trouble: for when an alderman is ſummoned to attend the ſeſſions, council chamber, or the election of mayor, aldermen, ſheriff, &c. if he has any material buſineſs of his own, his attendance is diſpenſed with. If the mayor be abſent for any conſiderable length of time, or through ſickneſs incapable of diſcharging the duties of his office, he ſubſtitutes for his deputy one of theſe aldermen, who acts in full power till his return or recovery. The mayor and aldermen, as common council, repreſent the whole body of burgeſſes: they have authority to let or diſpoſe of the town's revenues, or to make bye-laws; for every burgeſs is

* Leland's coll.

PART II. conſidered as giving his conſent, either by himſelf or his repreſentative that they be choſen into thoſe offices.

The SHERIFF is annually choſen out of the more ſubſtantial burgeſſes, on the day after the feaſt of St. Michael, along with the mayor, and ſworn into office on the ſame day with the mayor. If the ſheriff die in his office, the ſame order is obſerved as when the mayor dies, another is choſen within fourteen days after his deceaſe, in his ſtead. The ſheriff ſo choſen, is to continue only for the remaining part of the year, which his predeceſſor could not ſupply, and is then as much qualified to all the privileges of the town, as if he had continued the whole year. The ſheriff of the town and county of the town of Hull is a place of great truſt and authority; he has the execution of all writs and precepts of the courts of law, and makes returns of the ſame: he alſo is the returning officer at elections for members of parliament.

The ſheriff too, with the coroner, for the time being, ſhall make and return all juries, inquiſitions, pannels, attachments, &c. taken before the juſtices of gaol delivery. He views and inſpects all weights, meaſures, &c. and has the charge of the common priſon, and of all the priſoners confined therein either for debt or miſdemeanors.—The ſheriff is authoriſed to hold his courts, and is accountable to his majeſty's exchequer for the iſſues and profits ariſing from his office. If a ſheriff be choſen and through obſtinacy, or any wilful or unlawful impediment, refuſe to ſtand, he is uſually fined at the diſcretion of the bench.

In the year 1696, Barnard Tower (as before obſerved) was fined two hundred pounds for not taking upon him this office, though the penalty was conſiderably mitigated; and three years ſubſequent to this, William Fenwick and John Field, were both fined, on the ſame account, the former in the ſum of ninety-five, and the latter of ſeventy pounds. The attendance of the ſheriff was formerly much more ſplendid than at preſent, and in the year 1549 no fewer than three perſons, who had lately filled that office, were heavily fined for not ſupporting an appearance ſuitable to its dignity.

Beſides

Beſides the above officers, there are annually choſen upon the day of the election of the mayor, two CHAMBERLAINS. Theſe are uſually furniſhed from the body of the younger tradeſmen, who appear to be riſing in the world, and fit to fill the ſaid office.

The office of CHAMBERLAIN is of much greater antiquity at Hull than that of SHERIFF. Henry the Vth in the year 1445, appointed chamberlains by his charter: but it appears from ſeveral records, that theſe officers were long before his time, and were introduced here ſoon after the incorporation of the town.—If a chamberlain upon his election refuſe to hold the office, he is uſually fined at the diſcretion of the bench.

There are, beſides, a TOWN CLERK, and his deputy a town's ſteward, or (as uſually ſtiled) the town's huſband; a ſword and mace bearer, coal meaſurers, ſerjeants, bailiffs and beadels. The town clerk is an office of as great truſt and profit as any the corporation has to beſtow.—This officer is elected by the mayor and aldermen, and his name, like that of the recorder, ſent up to the king for his approbation. It will be proper here to take notice of another office of conſiderable note and great antiquity; and which it is uſual on every vacancy to compliment ſome nobleman with. This office is called the HIGH STEWARD of the borough or town of Hull, and the perſon who fills it, is the town's advocate, and recommends their requeſts, and ſuch matters and things as may conduce to the common good of the town, to the throne. Several of theſe high ſtewards appear to have done all in their power for the ſervice and welfare of Hull, and to have advanced its intereſts on all occaſions, which is the reaſon perhaps, why the office has never been ſuffered to continue long vacant.—The duke of Leeds is the preſent high ſteward, and one of his anceſtors filled the ſame office ſoon after the revolution. The king, on the petition of the mayor and burgeſſes, appoints to this office.

There are, beſides, a chief conſtable for the town and county, and twelve other conſtables, two for each ward, appointed annually by

PART II.

the bench. By the aſſiduity, care, and vigilance of the magiſtrates, and the general ſpirit of the inhabitants, order and decorum are much better preſerved at Hull, than might be expected in ſo populous and large a ſea port; and greater attention is paid in few places to internal police, than what is paid here by thoſe who fill the offices neceſſary for that purpoſe, and who ſeem particularly attentive to the improvement of the town, with reſpect both to its morals and the accommodation of its inhabitants.

The borough of Hull ſends two members to parliament.

The borough of Hull has the power of ſending two members to parliament, who are choſen by the votes of (perhaps the phraſe may be uſed improperly) the *free* burgeſſes. All perſons whoſe parents are free, and all who have ſerved an apprenticeſhip of ſeven years under freemen, or who obtain their freedom by grant or purchaſe from the corporation, have a right to vote at the election of repreſentatives, mayors, aldermen, &c. The preſent repreſentatives for the borough, are, lord Burford, eldeſt ſon of the duke of St. Albans; and Samuel Thornton, eſquire. There is no town in England perhaps (whether better entitled or not is another queſtion) able to produce more teſtimonies of royal favours and indulgences than the town of Hull, from its firſt foundation, down to the period of the revolution. During that period, its privileges and immunities have been granted, confirmed, and enlarged by a vaſt variety of charters, obtained from various ſucceſſive princes.—A liſt of them, in the order in which they have been granted, is given in the note below :——

Formerly

Year.		Year.		Year.	
27 of	Edward 1ſt.	9 of	Henry 6th.	6 of	Edward 6th.
5	Edward 2d.	11	Henry 6th.	40	Elizabeth.
5	Edward 3d.	18	Henry 6th.	8	James 1ſt.
8	Edward 3d.	21	Henry 6th.	13	Charles 2d.
5	Richard 2d.	25	Henry 6th.	1	James 2d.
5	Henry 4th.	2	Edward 4th.		
4	Henry 5th.	15	Henry 8th.		

Formerly the burgeſſes, in general at leaſt, choſe their repreſentatives out of their own order; and allowed them, while engaged in the performance of their duty, a ſum of money ſufficient at that time (as they thought) to ſupport the ſtile of a gentleman.—Matters, however, in the lapſe of a few centuries, are greatly altered; for inſtead of receiving three or four ſhillings a day, by way of ſupport, ſome gentlemen would now give, and actually do give their conſtituents more than double that ſum, in order to have the honour of repreſenting them: for what purpoſes ſome may gueſs, but they themſelves beſt know.

The firſt ſummons and returns of repreſentatives to parliament, were in the 23d year of Edward the 1ſt; and as this town was incorporated four years after, it follows of courſe, that Hull, as a royal borough, muſt have firſt returned two members in the 28th year of the ſaid reign, to the parliament which Edward that year ſummoned to meet at York. A ſecond return was ſoon after made of two members to another parliament, which that prince the ſame year ſummoned to be held at Lincoln. —From this period to the preſent one, we ſhould have been glad to have laid before our readers an authentic catalogue of all the burgeſſes who have repreſented this town in parliament; but the following liſt, which reaches no higher than anno 1593, being the 35th of Elizabeth, is the only one we have been able to procure; and this too, as the intelligent reader will obſerve, is far from being ſo perfect as we could wiſh it.

The

A catalogue of ſome of the repreſentatives for the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, beginning anno regni Eliz. 35.

A. D.	*A. Reg.*	*Reign of ELIZABETH.*
1593	35	John Proby, Edward Williamſon.
1597	39	Leo. Williams, Anthony Cole.
		JAMES I.
1623	21	Sir John Liſter, Mervis Abbot.
		CHARLES I.
1625	1	Sir John Liſter, Mervis Abbot.
1627	3	Sir John Liſter, James Watkinſon.

A. D.	*A. Reg.*	*Reign of CHARLES* I.
1640	16	Peregrine Pelham, Sir H. Vane.
		Sir John Liſter was returned, but died before he took his ſeat, when, in conſequence, Peregrine Pelham was elected.
		COMMONWEALTH.
1658		Andrew Marvel, John Ramſden.
1659		Andrew Marvel, John Ramſden.

CHARLES

PART II.

The conſtant ſucceſſion of mayors too, like that of repreſentatives in parliament, has either not been exactly recorded, or at leaſt carefully preſerved; for, in all the liſts we have been able to procure, the names of two mayors only are recorded from the year 1336, till the year 1381, from which time, though there are ſome few incongruities in the different

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*CHARLES* II.
1660	13	Andrew Marvel, Anthony Gylby.
1679	30	Lemuel Kingdom, Wm. Ramſden.
1681	32	Sir Michael Warton, Wm. Gee.
		JAMES II.
1681	1	Sir Willoughby Hickman, William Ramſden.
1688		William Gee, John Ramſden, *Members of Convention.*
		WILLIAM and MARY.
1690	2	John Ramſden, Charles Oſbourn.
1695	7	Sir William St. Quintin, Charles Oſbourn.
1698	10	Sir W. St. Quintin, C. Oſbourn.
1700	12	Sir William St. Quintin. William Maiſter.
1701	13	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maiſter.
		ANNE.
1701	1	W. Maiſter, Sir W. St. Quintin.
1705	4	W. Maiſter, Sir W. St. Quintin.
1707	6	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maiſter.
1710	9	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maiſter.
1713	12	W. Maiſter, Sir W. St. Quintin.
		GEORGE I.
1714	1	Sir William St. Quintin, William Maiſter. *Anno* 1716, *William Maiſter died, and Nathaniel Rogers was choſen.*
1722	8	Sir W. St. Quintin, Nath. Rogers. *Sir W. St. Quintin died the following year, and George Crowle was choſen.*

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*GEORGE* II.
1727	1	Lord Micklethwaite, Geo. Crowle.
1732	5	George Crowle re-elected, *having been made a commiſſioner of the victualling office: this year alſo, lord Micklethwaite died, and Henry Maiſter was choſen.*
1734	7	George Crowle, Henry Maiſter.
1738	11	George Crowle re-elected, *being appointed a commiſſioner of the navy.*
1741	14	George Crowle, William Carter.
1744	17	Henry Poulteny, *in the room of Wm. Carter, deceaſed.*
1747	20	Lord R. Manners, Tho. Carter.
1754	27	Richd. Crowle, Ld. R. Manners. *Anno* 1757, *Richd. Crowle died, and Sir G. Montgomery Metham was choſen.*
		GEORGE III.
1761	1	Lord Robert Manners, Sir George Montgomery Metham.
1768	9	Lord R. Manners, —— Weddel.
1774	15	Lord R. Manners, David Hartley.
1780	21	W. Wilberforce, Ld. R. Manners; *who afterwards died, and David Hartley ſucceeded.*
1784	25	W. Wilberforce, Sam. Thornton. *Mr. William Wilberforce, being likewiſe returned for the county of York, took his ſeat for the county, and Walter Stanhope was choſen.*
1790	30	Samuel Thornton, Lord Burford.

different manuſcripts, yet the greater part are coherent, and from which the following liſt is taken :——

A catalogue of the mayors of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, from anno 1381, *5th Richard* II. *and upwards, and of the ſheriffs from the time of their firſt appointment, in the reign of Henry* VI. *to the preſent year.*

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*EDWARD* III.
1332	7	Sir William de la Pole, whom this king ſtiled *Mercator dilectus noſter, firſt mayor.*
1333	8	Sir William ſecond time mayor: the bailiffs this year were, Stephen de Begholm & John de Bedford.
1335	10	Sir William de la Pole again mayor; and William de Birkin & Walter de Tavernier, bailiffs.
1356	31	Robert del Croſs. *The records of the town were at this time written in French.*
		RICHARD II.
1378	2	Richard de Feribie.
1381	5	Thomas de Waltham. *This Thomas was a knight, baronet, and ſecondary baron.*
1382	6	Walter Dimlington.
1383	7	Robert del Croſs.
1384	8	John Dimlington.
1385	9	Robert de Selbie.
1386	10	Thomas de Waltham.
1387	11	John Birkin.
1388	12	Walter Dimlington.
1389	13	John de Colthrope. *The remains of him and his conſort lie interred in St. Mary's church, and had over them this inſcription: Hic jacet Johannes de Colthrope, quondam major Ville de Kingston-ſuper-Hull; and Alicia Uxor ejus: quorum Animabus propitietur deus. Amen.*
1390	14	Simon de Grimſby.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*RICHARD* II.
1391	15	Robert Baſſet.
1392	16	Peter Steeler. *He was buried in Trinity-church, and this inſcription placed over him: Hic jacet Petrus Steeler, quondam major hujus Ville, qui obiit* 20 *Junii,* 1396.
1393	17	John Liverſedge.
1394	18	John Birkin.
1395	19	William Terry.
1396	20	John Liverſedge.
1397	21	John Birkin.
1398	22	William Terry.
1399	23	John Tutbury. *This was the mayor who held the town of Hull for Richard the* IId, *and denied admittance to Henry the* IVth *and his follo[illegible] as mentioned in* p. p. 78, 79, *of this hiſtory.*
		HENRY IV.
1400	1	Simon de Grimſby.
1401	2	John Liverſedge.
1402	3	William Terry.
1403	4	John Humbleton.
1404	5	John Fittling, 1.
1405	6	Simon de Grimſby.
1406	7	John Fittling, 2.
1407	8	Robert Shackells, 1.
1408	9	John Tutbury, 2.
1409	10	John Wallas, 1.
1410	11	Simon Bedall, 1.
1411	12	John Wallas, 2.
		HENRY V.
1412	1	John Bedford, 1.

PART II.

A.D.	A.Reg.	HENRY V.
1413	2	John Tutbury, 3.
1414	3	John Bedford, 2.
1415	4	Thomas Marſhall, 1.
1416	5	John Gregg, 1. *Founder of the hoſpital which bears his name.*
1417	6	John Fittling, 3.
1418	7	Thomas Marſhall, 2.
1419	8	Robert Holm, 1.
1420	9	John Bedford, 3.
1421	10	Francis Hewit, 1.
1422	11	James Spead, 1.
		HENRY VI.
1423	1	Thomas Marſhall, 3.
1424	2	John Grimſby, 1.
1425	3	John Tutbury, 4.
1426	4	Thomas Wells, 1.
1427	5	Robert Holm, 2.
1428	6	John Bedford, 4.
1429	7	Robert Kirton, 1.
1430	8	Ralph Horn, 1.
1431	9	John Grimſby, 2. *The town's charter was this year confirmed by act of parliament.*
1432	10	John Tutbury, 5.
1433	11	Thomas Wallas, 1
1434	12	Robert Holm, 3.
1435	13	John Bedford, 5.
1436	14	Robert Kirton, 2.
1437	15	Ralph Horn, 2
1438	16	Ralph Holmes, 1.

A liſt of the mayors and ſheriffs, from the period of the ſheriff's office being inſtituted.

		MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1439	17	John Awnwicke, 1.	John Spencer, firſt ſheriff
1440	18	Thomas Day, 1.	Richard Hanſon
1441	19	Hugh Clitheroe, 1.	Robert Awnſwell
1442	20	Ralph Horn, 3.	John Garton
1443	21	John Bedford, 6.	William Proctor
1444	22	Thomas Dickinſon, 1.	Nicholas Ellis
1445	23	John Handſon, 1.	John Dares
1446	24	Hugh Clitheroe, 2.	Thomas Farley
1447	25	John Steeton, 1.	John Notherby
1448	26	Hugh Clitheroe, 3.	Richard Bill
1449	27	John Scales, 1.	John Hillert
1450	28	Richard Hanſon, 1.	Nicholas Stubbs
1451	29	Simon Burton, 1.	Richard Flinton
1452	30	John Spencer.	Thomas Patrington
1453	31	Richard Hanſon, 2.	Edward Coppindale
1454	32	Robert Awnſwell.	John Green
1455	33	Nicholas Ellis, 1.	John Swann
1456	34	John Scales, 2.	Thomas Eaton
1457	35	Hugh Clitheroe, 4.	Thomas Hawthorne

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*MAYORS.*	*SHERIFFS.*
		HENRY VI.	
1458	36	Richard Hanſon, 3.	William Elland
1459	37	Edward Coppindale, 1.	Richard Hill
1460	38	Richard Hanſon, 4*.	Robert Sanderſon
		EDWARD IV.	
1461	1	Nicholas Stubbs, 1.	Roger Buſhel
1462	2	John Barker, 1.	John Hadleſley
1463	3	John Green, 1.	John Day
1464	4	Nicholas Ellis, 2.	Robert Rimmington
1465	5	John Swann, 1.	John Whitfield
1466	6	John Day, 1.	William Brompton
1467	7	John Bards, 1.	William Baron
1468	8	Roger Buſhel, 1.	Robert Alcock
1469	9	John Day, 2.	John Richards
1470	10	John Hadleſley, 1.	Robert Marſhall
1471	11	Robert Bennington, 1.	Robert Alcock
1472	12	John Whitfield, 1.	Thomas Wood
1473	13	William Brompton, 1.	Ralph Langton
1474	14	John Swann, 2.	Richard Burdon
1475	15	Roger Buſhel, 2.	Robert Fiſher
1476	16	John Richards, 1. *he died of the plague.*	Robert Scales
1477	17	Edward Coppindale, 2.	Thomas Phillips
1478	18	Thomas Alcock, 1. *See page* 132.	Robert Chapman
1479	19	Thomas Wood, 1.	Richard Doughty
1480	20	Robert Alcock, 1.	James Thudlington
1481	21	Ralph Langton, 1.	Robert Flinton
1482	22	William Baron, 1.	John Dalton
		RICHARD III.	
1483	1	Thomas Phillips, 1.	Bartholomew Philpot
1484	2	Richard Burdon, 1.	Thomas Dalton

* It was this mayor who loſt his life near Wakefield, bravely fighting for Henry the VIth, againſt the Yorkiſts—v. p. 112 of this hiſtory. During the mayoralty an ordinance was made in the Town's-hall, that, for the future, the mayor and aldermen ſhould name ſuch perſons, as they thought moſt fitting to fill the office of chief magiſtrate; and then refer the choice of one of them to the burgeſſes. The other officers were appointed to be choſen, as they are at preſent.

PART II.

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
		HENRY VII.	
1485	1	Ralph Langton, 2.	Laurence Swatterwick
1486	2	Robert Chapman, 1.	John Wilſon
1487	3	John Dalton, 1.	Thomas Wickliffe
1488	4	Thomas Eaton, 1.	Thomas Bridges
1489	5	Thomas Dalton, 1.	Robert Hoole
1490	6	Laurence Swatterwick, 1.	Henry Mindram
1491	7	Thomas Phillips, 2.	John Spicer
1492	8	Robert Chapman, 2.	Thomas Andrews
1493	9	Thomas Wilſon, 1.	William Goodknap
1494	10	Ralph Langton, 2. *he died, and John Dalton ſerved.*	Edward Baron
1495	11	John Dalton, 3.	Thomas Cook
1496	12	Henry Mindram, 1.	Edward Greenby
1497	13	William Goodknap, 1.	Thomas Gooſeman
1498	14	Robert Hoole, 1.	William Monckton
1499	15	Thomas Dalton, 2,	Thomas Gill
1500	16	Thomas Gooſeman, 1.	Robert Garner
1501	17	Edward Baron, 1.	Thomas Wilkinſon
1502	18	Thomas Cock, 1.	Thomas Powis
1503	19	Robert Garner, 1.	Alexander Wharton
1504	20	John Gill, 1.	Robert Buſhel
1505	21	Alexander Wharton 1. *he died at London, and H. Mindram ſerved.*	William Taylor
1506	22	Henry Mindram, 3.	John Elland
1507	23	Thomas Wilkinſon, 1.	Robert Harriſon
1508	24	Robert Buſhel, 1.	William Williamſon
		HENRY VIII.	
1509	1	Edward Baron, or Barron, 1.	Edmund Riſedale
1510	2	John Elland, 1.	George Mattiſon
1511	3	Robert Harriſon, 1.	Thomas Huntington
1512	4	William Williamſon, 1.	John Langton
1513	5	Edmund Riſedale, 1.	Robert Hampſon
1514	6	George Mattiſon, 1.	Edward Mattinſon
1515	7	Thomas Huntington, 1.	John Harriſon

HENRY VIII.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*		
1516	8	Robert Buſhel, 2.	Stephen Clare
1517	9	John Elland, 2.	Jeffery Thruſcroſs
1518	10	Robert Hampſon.	Robert Parker
1519	11	Edward Mattiſon, 1.	Thomas Thompſon
1520	12	Thomas Wilkinſon, 2.	William Goodknap
1521	13	John Langton, 1.	William Knowles
1522	14	George Mattiſon, 2.	Richard Dean
1523	15	Thomas Thompſon, 1.	Thomas Dalton
1524	16	John Elland, 3.	William Rogers
1525	17	William Knowles, 1.	Richard Meekly
1526	18	Robert Parker, 1.	William Swailes
1527	19	Thomas Wilkinſon.	Richard Swale
1528	20	Edward Mattiſon, 2.	John Davy
1529	21	George Mattiſon, 3.	James Johnſon
1530	22	Stephen Clare, 1.	William Robinſon
1531	23	Thomas Thompſon, 2.	John Harriſon
1532	24	William Rogers, 1.	John Brown
1533	25	James Johnſon, 1.	William Catherall
1534	26	William Knowles, 2.	Hugh Overſall
1535	27	Thomas Dalton, 1.	Peter Mavis, or Macas
1536	28	William Rogers, 2.	William Clark
1537	29	John Harriſon, 1.	William Gee
1538	30	John Brown, 1.	James Rogers
1539	31	William Catherall, 1.	Henry Dingly
1540	32	Henry Thruſcroſs, 1.	Alexander Stockdale
1541	33	Sir John Elland, knight, 4.	John Thacker
1545	34	Peter Mavis, or Macas, 1.	Richard Taylor
1543	35	James Rogers, 1.	John Knowles
1544	36	Alexander Stockdale, 1.	William Almond
1545	37	James Johnſon, 2.	Walter Jobſon
1546	38	John Thacker, 1.	John Overſail

EDWARD VI.

1547	1	Thomas Dalton, 2.	William Johnſon
1548	2	John Harriſon, 2.	John Thorpe
1549	3	Walter Jobſon, 1.	William Angle
1550	4	John Overſail, 1.	Thomas Dalton

PART II.

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
		EDWARD VI.	
1551	5	Alexander Stockdale, 2.	Walter Flinton
1552	6	John Thacker, 2,	James Stockdale
		PHILIP and MARY.	
1553	1	Henry Thruſcroſs, 2.	Hugh Hall
1554	2	Thomas Dalton, junr. 1.	William Dingley
1555	3	John Thornton, 1,	James Clarkſon
1556	4	Walter Jobſon.	George Shares
1557	5	Thomas Dalton, 3.	Edward Dalton
		ELIZABETH.	
1558	1	Alexander Stockdale, 3.	Laurence Wharton
1559	2	James Clarkſon.	Francis Thorpe
1560	3	Thomas Dalton, junr. 2.	William Gee
1561	4	Thomas Allured, 1.	John Smith
1562	5	William Gee, 1.	Robert Armin
1563	6	John Smith, 1.	John Bever
1564	7	Robert Gayton, 1.	William Barker
1565	8	Walter Flinton, 1.	Robert Naylor
1566	9	John Thornton, 1.	Thomas Dowley
1567	10	Robert Dalton.	John Gregory
1568	11	James Clarkſon, 2.	William Wilſon
1569	12	Thomas Dalton, 3.	John Rimmington
1570	13	Laurence Wharton, 1.	William Smith
1571	14	Chriſtopher Stockdale, 1.	John Fairweather
1572	15	John Smith, 2.	Searth.
1573	16	William Gee, 2.	John Hardcaſtle
1574	17	William Williamſon, 1.	Thomas Arnelſon
1575	18	Robert Gayton, 2.	John Logan
1576	19	John Fairweather, 1.	John Clerke
1577	20	John Thornton, 2.	John Whelpdaile
1578	21	James Clarkſon, 3.	Edward Wakefield
1579	22	John Gregory, 1.	Edward Preſton
1580	23	William Smith, 1.	Robert Legard
1581	24	Edward Wakefield, 1.	Leonard Wiſton

ELIZABETH.

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1582	25	William Gee, 3. *he founded an hoſpital in Chapel-lane.*	William Bray
1583	26	John Smith, 3.	Robert Taylor
1584	27	William Wilſon, 1.	Robeat Dalton
1585	28	Leonard Wiſton, 1.	William Richardſon
1586	29	Luke Thruſcroſs, 1.	John Lyme
1587	30	William Bray, 1.	Richard Read
1588	31	Robert Dalton, 1.	Anthony Colt
1589	32	John Gregory, 1.	Edward Cock
1590	33	William Smith, 1.	John Liſter
1591	34	William Richardſon, 1.	John Chapman
1592	35	Edward Wakefield, 1.	Anthony Burnſall
1593	36	Anthony Cole, 1.	James Haddleſey
1594	37	Robert Taylor, 1.	Marmaduke Haddleſey
1595	38	John Liſter	John Graves
1596	39	John Chapman, 1.	Hugh Armin
1597	40	Edward Coke, 1.	George Almond
1598	41	John Graves, 1.	William Barnard
1599	42	Anthony Burnſall, 1.	Robert Spencer
1600	43	Hugh Armin, 1.	Joſeph Field
1601	44	Marmaduke Haddleſey, 1.	Thomas Thackeray
1602	45	William Barnard, 1.	Chriſtopher Chapman

JAMES I.

1603	1	Joſeph Field, 1.	James Caſſon
1604	2	Thomas Thackeray, 1.	James Watkinſon
1605	3	James Caſſon, 1.	Thomas Swann
1606	4	George Almond, 1.	Richard Burgeſs
1607	5	Thomas Swann, 1.	Nicholas Hanſley
1608	6	Richard Burgeſs, 1.	John Hall
1609	7	Chriſtopher Chapman, 1.	Barnard Smith
1610	8	James Watkinſon, 1.	John Preſton
1611	9	James Haddleſey, 1.	Edward Richardſon
1612	10	John Liſter, 2.	Lancelot Roper
1613	11	Nicholas Hanſley, 1.	Robert Chapman
1614	12	Joſeph Field, 2.	Thomas Ferris
1615	13	Barnard Smith, 1.	William Dobſon

JAMES I.

A.D.	Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1616	14	Edward Richardſon, 1.	John Ramſden
1617	15	John Preſton, 1.	John White
1618	16	John Liſter, junr. 1.	Robert Morton
1619	17	Lancelot Roper, 1.	James Watkinſon
1620	18	Thomas Ferris, 1.	Henry Chambers
1621	19	John Hall, 1.	Thomas Raikes
1622	20	John Ramſden, 1.	Joſeph Blaides
1623	21	James Watkinſon, 2.	Martin Jefferſon
1624	22	Thomas Thackeray, 2.	John Barnard

CHARLES I.

1625	1	Thomas Swann, 1. *This perſon died and left a great eſtate which fell into the hands of ſtrangers; the heir at law never was diſcovered.*	Cuthbert Thompſon
1626	2	Barnard Smith, 2.	William Popple
1627	3	Robert Morton, 1.	Coniſton Wrightinton
1628	4	Henry Chambers, 1.	Nicholas Denman
1629	5	Sir John Liſter, 2. *he founded and amply endowed an hoſpital which ſtill bears his name.*	Robert Raikes
1630	6	Lancelot Roper, 2.	Henry Barnard
1631	7	John Barnaid, 1.	Alexander Swann
1632	8	Henry Barnard, 1.	John Chambers
1633	9	Thomas Raikes, 1.	Leonard Barnard
1634	10	Nicholas Denman, 1.	William Peck
1635	11	Martin Jefferſon, 1.	Robert Cartwright
1636	12	Joſeph Blaides, 1.	Peregrine Pelham
1637	13	John Ramſden, 2.	William Crew
1638	14	William Popple, 1.	William Dobſon
1639	15	Robert Morton, 2.	Richard Parkins
1640	16	John Barnard, 2.	Robert Berrier
1641	17	Henry Barnard, 2.	John Rogers
1642	18	Thomas Raikes, 2.	Richard Wood
1643	19	Thomas Raikes, 3.	Robert Ripley
1644	20	Nicholas Denman, 2.	John Ramſden

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*MAYORS.*	*SHERIFFS.*
		CHARLES. I.	
1645	21	John Chambers, 1.	William Maiſter
1646	22	Wiliiam Peck, 1.	Francis Dewick
1647	23	William Dobſon, 1.	Robert Robinſon
		CHARLES II.	
1648	1	John Ramſden, 2.	John Kay
1649	2	Peregrine Pelham, 1.	John Rawſon
1650	3	Francis Dewick, 1.	Henry Metcalf
1651	4	John Kay, 1.	William Raikes
1652	5	John Rogers, 1.	Richard Vevers
1653	6	Richard Wood, 1.	Richard Robinſon
1654	7	Robert Ripley, 1.	Richard Wilſon
1655	8	William Maiſter, 1.	Chriſtopher Richardſon
1656	9	Robert Berrier, 1.	William Ramſden
1657	10	William Foxley, 1.	George Crowle
1658	11	William Dobſon, 2.	Edmund Popple
1659	12	William Ramſden, 1.	John Tripp
1660	13	Chriſtopher Richardſon, 1.	Robert Lambert
1661	14	George Crowle, 1. *He this year founded an hoſpital which ſtill bears the name of the founder.*	Philip Wilkinſon
1662	15	Richard Wilſon, 1.	Henry Cock: *he was fined* 10*l. for living out of town.*
1663	16	Richard Robinſon, 1.	Humphrey Duncalf
1664	17	William Skinner, 1.	William Shires
1665	18	Robert Bloom, 1.	John Pearſon
1666	19	Richard Frank, 1.	George Acklam
1667	20	Anthony Lambert, 1.	Thomas Lockwood
1668	21	Humphrey Dumcalf, 1.	William Carlton
1669	22	John Tripp, 1.	Edward Dobſon
1670	23	George Acklam, 1.	John Forcett
1671	24	Robert Berrier, 2.	Richard Mann
1672	25	Thomas Johnſon, 1.	Francis Blunt
1673	26	John Rogers, 1.	Arthur Saltmarch
1674	27	Daniel Hoar, 1.	Iſrael Popple
1675	28	William Shires, 1.	Robert Maſon

PART II.

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
		CHARLES II.	
1676	29	William Foxley, 2.	Hugh Foddle
1677	30	Henry Maiſter, 1.	Mark Kirby
1678	31	Chriſtopher Richardſon, 2. *At the expiration of his mayoralty, he ſolicited for leave to lay down his alderman's gown, which, on conſideration of his paying into the common chamber the ſum of 75l. he obtained: and an order was made, that when an alderman for the future, ſhould make the like requeſt, if granted, he ſhould pay 50, 75, or 100l. at the diſcretion of the bench.*	Francis Delacamp
1679	32	George Crowle, 2.	Anthony Iveſon
1680	33	Simon Siſſon, 1.	Matthew Johnſon
1681	34	Robert Maſon, 1.	Lionel Buckle
1682	35	Joſeph Ellis, 1. *he died, and Anthony Lambert choſen.*	William Robinſon
1683	26	Francis Delacamp, 1.	William Catline
1684	27	John Field, 1.	Robert Nettleton
		JAMES II.	
1685	1	John Forcett, 1.	Richard Gray
1686	2	Philip Wilkinſon, 1.	Richard Ellis
1687	3	Robert Carliſle, 1. *diſcharged by James the 2d, who put in William Hays, who ſoon after was diſcharged by the ſame authority, and Daniel Hoar appointed.*	John Blanchard Thomas Tomlin John Blanchard
1688	4	Francis Delacamp, 2. *Theſe were choſen but not ſworn, for the king ordered D. Hoar.*	Samuel Boyſe *John Blanchard to continue another year.*
Nov.	5	Francis Delacamp *choſen again.*	Samuel Boyſe

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
		WILLIAM and MARY.	
1689	1	Robert Trippet, 1.	William Idell
1690	2	Anthony Iveſon, 1.	William Hall
1691	3	Richard Gray, 1.	John Collings
1692	4	George Bacchus, 1.	Thomas Harriſon
1693	5	Richard Ellis, 1.	Edmund Duncalf
1694	6	Henry Maiſter, 2.	John Lindall
1695	7	Simon Siſſon, 2.	Martin Raſpin
1696	8	Robert Maſon, 1.	Towers Wallis
1697	9	Robert Nettleſon, 1.	John Chapelow
1698	10	William Mould, 1.	John Thornton
1699	11	Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. 1.	William Maiſter
1700	12	Daniel Hoar, 2.	John Somerſcales
1701	13	Philip Wilkinſon, 2.	Andrew Perrot
		ANNE.	
1702	1	Robert Carliſle, 2.	Benjamin Blaydes
1703	2	William Hydes, 1.	Thomas Clark
1704	3	Samuel Boyſe, 1.	Benjamin Ward
1705	4	Robert Trippet, 2.	John Porver
1706	5	Richard Gray, 2.	Laurence Robinſon
1707	6	Eraſmus Darwin, 1.	George Green
1708	7	Andrew Perrot, 1.	John Beatniffe
1709	8	William Fenwick, 1.	Richard Beaumont
1710	9	Towers Wallis, 1.	Joſeph Green
1711	10	John Somerſcales, 1.	John Maddiſon
1712	11	Benjamin Ward, 1.	Philip Wilkinſon
1713	12	John Collings, 1.	Thomas Scott
		GEORGE I.	
1714	1	William Mould, 2.	William Coggin
1715	2	Sir William St. Quintin, bart. 2.	John Wood
1716	3	Leonard Collings, 1.	William Winſpear
1717	4	William Coggin, 1.	Chriſtopher Bailes
1718	5	Samuel Boyſe, 2.	William Aſhmole
1719	6	Johanan Beilby, 1.	John Monckton
1720	7	Eraſmus Darwin, 2.	Joſiah Robinſon

PART II.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*MAYORS.*	*SHERIFFS.*
		GEORGE I.	
1721	8	Andrew Perrot, 2.	Thomas Bridges
1722	9	William Wilberforce.	William Mantle, *he died, and Richard Williamſon ſucceeded.*
1723	10	George Green, 1.	George Healey
1724	11	William Aſhmole. 1.	John Wright
1725	12	John Somerſcales, 2.	Triſtram Carliſle
1726	13	John Collings, 2.	Thomas Ryles
		GEORGE II.	
1727	1	William Fenwick, 2.	Joſeph Laſenby
1728	2	Thomas Scott, 1.	John Froggett
1729	3	Leonard Collings, 2.	Henry Maiſter
1730	4	Richard Williamſon, 1.	James Milnes
1731	5	Samuel Watſon, 1.	William Mowld
1732	6	John Monckton, 1.	Chriſtopher Heron
1733	7	Joſeph Laſenby, 1.	James Bee
1734	8	William Mowld, 1.	John Ferrand
1735	9	William Cornwall, 1.	Henry Lee
1736	10	William Coggan, 2. *This gentleman founded a ſchool in Salt-houſe-lane, for the inſtruction of young girls, with a view to fit them for places in merchants families: and left money for ſeveral other charitable purpoſes.*	Andrew Perrott
1737	11	Chriſtopher Heron, 1.	John Porter
1738	12	Andrew Perrott, 1.	David Field
1739	13	Johanan Beilby, 2.	James Shaw
1740	14	William Wilberforce, 2.	Richard Sykes
1741	15	John Porter, 1.	William Cookſon
1742	16	James Shaw, 1.	Henry Etherington
1743	17	William Aſhmole, 2. *he died in the month of july following, and Andrew Perrott ſerved.*	John Wood
1744	18	John Froggett, 1.	Charles Pool
1745	19	William Cookſon, 1.	Francis de la Pryme
1746	20	Joſiah Robinſon, 1.	John Fallowfield

1747

GEORGE II.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*MAYORS.*	*SHERIFFS.*
1747	21	Henry Etherington, 1.	Walter Edge
1748	22	John Wood, 1.	John Booth
1749	23	Francis de la Pryme, 1.	George Thompſon
1750	24	Thomas Scott, 2.	Chriſtopher Scott
1751	25	Samuel Watſon, 2.	Francis Beilby
1752	26	Chriſtopher Heron, 2.	Thomas Mowld
1753	27	George Thompſon. 1.	William Hall
1754	28	Andrew Perrott, 3.	Joſeph Sykes
1755	29	John Porter, 2. *he died in three weeks after he had been ſworn into office, and James Shaw was choſen.*	Joſeph Thompſon
1756	30	William Hall, 1.	John Stephenſon
1757	31	William Cookſon, 2.	Richard Bell
1758	32	Henry Etherington, 2.	Henry Etherington, junr.
1759	33	John Wood, 2.	John Porter

GEORGE III.

1760	1	Richard Bell, 1.	John Mace
1761	2	Joſeph Sykes, 1.	Joſeph Williamſon
1762	3	Charles Pool, 1.	——— Nelſon
1763	4	Chriſtopher Scott.	John Melling
1764	5	Thomas Mowld, 1.	William Boulton
1765	6	John Booth, 1.	Joſhua Berry
1766	7	Francis Pryme, 2.	Thomas Williamſon
1767	8	George Thompſon, 2. *died in his mayoralty, and R. Bell ſerved the remainder of the year.*	B. B. Thompſon
1768	9	John Melling, 1.	Benjamin Blaydes
1769	10	Henry Etherington, 1.	John Banks
1770	11	John Porter, 1.	Stephen Bramſton
1771	12	Benjamin Blaydes, 1.	Joſeph Outram
1772	13	John Mace, 1.	William King
1773	14	Richard Bell, 3.	Caius Thompſon
1774	15	Ralph Darling, 1.	Henry Horner
1775	16	Joſeph Outram, 1.	Samuel Standidge

PART II.

A.D.	A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
		GEORGE III.	
1776	17	Charles Pool, 2.	Edward Coulſon
1777	18	Joſeph Sykes, 2.	Henry Broadley
1778	19	Chriſtopher Scott, 2.	Edmund Bramſton
1779	20	B. B. Thompſon, 1.	William Oſbourne
1780	21	Edmund Bramſton, 1.	Joſhua Haworth
1781	22	Edward Coulſon, 1.	Richard Moxon
1782	23	John Booth, 2.	John Bromby
1783	24	John Melling, 2.	Thomas Walton
1784	25	Henry Broadley, 1.	John Voaſe
1785	26	Sir Henry Etherington, 2.	James Smith, *he died before the end of the year, and* William Hammond *ſerved the remaining part of it.*
1786	27	William Oſbourne, 1.	Francis Bine
1787	28	John Porter, 2.	Robert Schonſwar
1788	29	Benjamin Blaydes, 2.	John Harneis
1789	30	John Banks, 1.	John Sykes
1790	31	Ralph Darling, 2.	John Wray
1791	32	B. B. Thompſon, 2.	Samuel Bean.

N. B. The figures 1, 2, *&c. after the names of the mayors, denote how often they have been choſen into that office.*

High ſtewards of the town of Hull.

A.D.	A.Reg.	ELIZABETH.
1583	26	Sir Francis Walſingham.
1590	33	Sir Thomas Heneage.
1596	39	Sir Robert Cecil. *In the firſt year of king James* I. *he was created ſucceſſively Lord Eſſendon, Viſcount Cranbourn, and Earl of Saliſbury.*
		JAMES I.
1612	10	Thomas Lord Elleſmere.
		CHARLES I.
1626	2	George Abbot, *Archbiſhop of Canterbury, whoſe brother repreſented this town in parliament.*
1633	9	Lord Coventry, Viſcount Aileſbury.
1639	15	Earl of Strafford.
		CHARLES II.
1661	14	George Duke of Albemarle.
1670	23	Lord Bellaſis.

A.D.	A.Reg.	CHARLES II
1673	26	Duke of Monmouth.
1682	35	Earl of Plymouth.
		JAMES II.
1687	3	Lord Dover.
		WILLIAM and MARY.
1689	1	Earl of Kingſton.
1691	3	Marquis of Carmarthen. *He died in the year* 1712: *and no high ſteward from the death of the above Marquis was appointed, till the reign of*
		GEORGE III.
1766	6	Marquis of Rockingham: *he died in the year* 1782.
1786	26	Duke of Leeds; *when appointed, the Marquis of Carmarthen, now high ſteward,* 1792.

COURTS OF LAW.

The town of Hull has the privilege of an aſſize for the trial of civil cauſes, and criminal proſecutions; but, as commiſſioners of oyer and terminer and jail delivery, the judges are to hold an aſſize when requeſted by the mayor and burgeſſes. This mark of diſtinction and royal favour, granted by the charter of the 25th year of Henry VI. has been, through the great increaſe of trade and commerce, conſidered by many, as prejudicial to thoſe rights which it was meant to promote. The inconveniences which from this tardy adminiſtration of juſtice, ariſe to the inhabitants, partly affecting their property; but chiefly from the long confinement of criminals, induced the bench, not many years ago, to reſolve on making an application to parliament, for trying local actions and criminals at Hull; and the caſe* of the town and county

A liſt of the recorders of Hull.

HENRY VIII.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	
1546	38	Sir William Babthorp.

CHARLES I.

1639	15	Francis Thorp.
1648	24	William Liſter.

CHARLES II.

1661	13	William Liſter, *re-appointed by the king's charter.*
1669	21	Sir Edward Barnard, knt.

JAMES II.

1687	3	Earl of Plymouth.
1688	4	Lord Langdale.

WILLIAM and MARY.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	
1689	1	Robert Hollis.
1697	9	Edward Barnard.

GEORGE I.

1714	1	Thomas Stillington.
1720	7	William Gylby.
1725	12	Cornelius Cayley.

GEORGE III.

1771	12	Richard Beatniffe.

* In the above caſe, the following arguments were made uſe of in favour of ſuch an act:

"That actions for the recovery of lands and tenements, or ariſing in reſpect thereof; and criminal matters which are not within the juriſdiction of the quarter ſeſſions, could only be tried at the aſſizes, and ſeſſions of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery for this town and county. Other criminal matters of an inferior nature, which might be determined at the quarter ſeſſions; and civil actions which might be tried in the court of record at Hull, might, in general, as in other counties, be removed, at the inſtance of either party, into the courts of Weſtminſter, and remain there until next aſſizes.

"In

PART II.

county of Hull, relating to trials at York was printed, and diſperſed through the town. The inhabitants, however, were greatly divided in their opinions, as to the utility or inutility of ſuch an act; and the matter of courſe came to nothing.

The

" In this ſituation, two conſiderable inconveniences ariſe, the one affecting the property, the other the perſons, of thoſe who inhabit, or reſort to the town and county. In both theſe inſtances public juſtice is eluded or delayed.

" Iſt. The poſſeſſions of lands and tenements, cannot be recovered in the ordinary courſe of proceeding in caſes of this nature, by an action of ejectment, and, in conſequence, the value of all real property in this town and county, compared with the value it bears in other places, is much diminiſhed. When applications are made to borrow money upon the ſecurity of houſes in Hull, the common objection is, that the poſſeſſion of the morgaged premiſes, if neceſſary for the ſecurity, or ſatisfaction of the mortgagee, cannot be obtained. And, it is no anſwer to ſay, you may file your bill in a court of equity for a foreclofure, the remedy, in this reſpect, being inadequate to the end propoſed by it: for beſides the expence and delay attending ſuch a proceeding, the poſſeſſion cannot be recovered, unleſs the morgager himſelf be the occupier of the mortgaged premiſes; but, although this remedy, by bill of foreclofure (ſuch as it is) may be purſued, why ſhould the inhabitants of Hull be in a worſe ſituation than perſons in other countries, and be deprived of the moſt ſpeedy, and leſs expenſive remedy, an ejectment?

" A perſon who is the owner of a houſe in Hull, has occaſion to make uſe of it for his own habitation, or would remove a bad tenant, or make a reaſonable improvement of his property, by an advancement of rent: at preſent he can enter into no treaty with his tenant for any of thoſe purpoſes upon equal terms: he is ſet at defiance, and muſt either wait for the coming of the Judge, or buy off his tenant at his own price:—So if a tenant owe a large arrear of rent, and the landlord make a diſtreſs, or bring an action of debt, in either caſe, the action may be removed into the courts of Weſtminſter; by which means, the landlord is for the preſent deprived of redreſs, the tenant gains time, and, before the next aſſizes, becomes inſolvent. Other inſtances of this kind are obvious, and need not be enumerated.

" IId. But the hardſhips which reſpect only the property of the town and county of Hull, are objects of little moment, when compared with thoſe that concern the lives and liberties of its inhabitants. A perſon, who is ſo unfortunate as to be committed for any offence that is not bailable, loſes the benefit of the habeas corpus act: and though perfectly innocent, cannot obtain a trial, until a very remote period; perhaps, the next aſſizes for the town and county. On the other hand, the execution of juſtice frequently follows the offence at ſo great a diſtance, that through a defect of proof, crimes of the deepeſt dye eſcape with impunity, or the puniſhment attending them loſes half its effect. It is ſaid, adds the writer of this caſe, a murder was committed in the open day, in one of the moſt public ſtreets of the town, in preſence of many ſpectators; the offender was committed to priſon, where he continued to lay until moſt of the witneſſes

The inconveniences, however, which attend the preſent mode of holding this court only once in three years, being ſeverely felt, application

witneſſes of his guilt were dead, or not to be found, and himſelf ſo altered by age, and the rigours of a long impriſonment, that, when at the diſtance of many years, he was brought to his trial, no perſon being able to ſwear to his identity, the murderer was acquitted. Thus, the impriſonment of malefactors before their trial, which, by our laws, is intended only as the means of ſafe cuſtody, becomes either a ſevere puniſhment, in which the innocent, as well as the guilty, are unhappily involved; or, by the neceſſary effects of time, ſecures the criminal from the hand of juſtice.

"The intent of the bill then propoſed to be carried into parliament, as ſtated in the caſe, was to obviate theſe inconveniences, and to intitle the inhabitants of the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the ſame advantage of the laws of their country, for the protection of their perſons and properties, as are enjoyed by the reſt of his majeſty's ſubjects. For this end, authority was to be given by the act to his majeſty's juſtices of aſſize, or commiſſioners of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery for the county of York, to hear and determine all offences againſt the crown law of this realm, committed within the town or county, by a jury of the county of York.

"With reſpect to civil actions, proviſion was to be made in the act, that all local actions ariſing in the town or county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, might, at the choice of the plaintiff or defendant in all caſes where his plea made the matter local, but not otherwiſe, be tried by the judge of aſſize for the county of York, by a jury of the ſame county. And, it was propoſed, that among other clauſes neceſſary to effectuate the purpoſes of the bill, there ſhould be a reſervation of all liberties, juriſdictions, and privileges, belonging to the town and county of Hull, which ſhould not be expreſsly varied or altered by the intended law."

The drawer up of this caſe, then proceeds to anſwer objections, the principal of which were ſuppoſed to be:—"Firſt, that freeholders of the town or county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, would become liable to ſerve on juries in the county of York:—Secondly, that a greater expence would be incurred by trials at York, than would ariſe under the law, as it now ſtands from trials in the town of Hull:—Thirdly, that thoſe privileges and juriſdictions, which have been granted by royal charters to the town and county of Hull, will be extinguiſhed. To the firſt objection, it was anſwered, that ſuppoſing the fact contained in the objection to be as it was ſtated, the utmoſt that could happen, would only be, that each freeholder of ten pounds a year, might be obliged to give his attendance at York during the aſſizes, once in four years; a very ſlight inconvenience, when compared to the advantages to which he would become intitled by the intended law! But, it was ſaid, the objection miſtook the fact; for it was not meant that trials ſhould be had in the county of York, by juries from the town or county of Kingſton-upon-Hull; but by Yorkſhire juries, who are ſummoned for the trial of all the cauſes in that county: and it was preſumed, the county of York could have no reaſonable objection to this. As matters then ſtood, all

tranſitory

PART II.

tion has ſince been made* to the Lord Chancellor and Judges, for an annual aſſize to be held here; but for what cauſe we know not (though it

tranſitory actions ariſing in the town and county of Hull, might be tried at York, by Yorkſhire juries. And, though liberty might be given to try other actions, and criminal matters in the ſame manner at York, yet it by no means followed, that many trials of ſuch a nature would ariſe there: ſuch cauſes, it was ſaid, could not be numerous. And, therefore, as the county of York would, on the one hand, receive very little trouble, on the other, it would be unequal to make the freeholders of Hull attend the aſſizes at York, to take their turn upon the very numerous trials which ariſe in that extenſive county. And an expreſs proviſion was intended to be made by the act, that all expences of the impriſonment, trial, conviction and execution of malefactors, ſhould fall upon the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

" But the preſent ſituation of the town and county, with reſpect to ſuch like trials, was a matter of public concern. Beſides the expence and trouble which always attended the execution of the king's commiſſion of aſſize, &c. in theſe parts, the delay of juſtice had effects, that were felt beyond the limits of this diſtrict. It was, moreover, obſerved, that in providing remedies in caſes of ſo complicated a nature, difficulties were not wholly to be avoided. But if the objects of the bill were of real importance, ſome remedy ought to be applied to relieve the town and county of Hull, and for the benefit of the public; and if the plan adopted by the bill, then intended to be brought into parliament, were productive of fewer and leſs inconveniences, than what might be occaſioned by any other mode of redreſs, ſurely theſe were no inconſiderable arguments in its favour. As to the ſecond objection, it was confeſſed, that the town and county of Hull, would be put to more expence by trying their cauſes at York, than at Hull; and that this might in point of argument have ſome weight, if it were certain all theſe cauſes could be tried at Hull. But what, it was aſked, was the ſmall additional expence, attending trials in the county of York, when oppoſed to the certainty of obtaining juſtice at fixed and ſtated periods?

" With reſpect to the third objection, viz. that the town and county of Hull would loſe the privileges of their local juriſdiction. This was ſaid to be an error in point of fact, and that the bill meant no ſuch thing; in criminal matters, the priſoners might be tried in the county of York; but the juriſdiction of Kingſton-upon-Hull was not to be taken away, but expreſsly reſerved; for, if it ſhould be found more convenient, the trial might be in the county of Hull, in like manner as before the paſſing of the intended act. So in civil actions, which were local, it would be in the breaſt of the plaintiff or defendant, where his plea made the matter local, to bring the cauſe to a trial in the county of York; but no perſon could be compelled to make uſe of this new remedy; all cauſes might ſtill be tried at the aſſizes of the county of Hull. Upon the whole, the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull would ſtill continue diſtinct from, and independent of the county of York. The ancient privilege (if it ſhould be thought one) of trying cauſes, both civil and criminal, in the county of Hull, would ſtill remain: no franchiſe, no privilege, no juriſdiction, would be aboliſhed or infringed; on the contrary, a new and very valuable privilege would be added

may be conjectured, that the expence attending the annual aſſize was the occaſion) this application, notwithſtanding the reſpectable names that accompanied the memorial, did not produce the deſired effect.

Beſides the above court of judicature which, on account of the increaſing magnitude of the town, will, doubtleſs, in the lapſe of a few years, be held annually and the general quarter ſeſſions of the peace, as in other counties; there is at Hull, the mayor and ſheriff's court, where civil cauſes of every deſcription are determined: this court, is a court of record, and as ancient as the liberties of the town: it is here called the *Venire* (to come) becauſe the parties concerned, are ſummoned to appear; and is always held in the Guildhall, before the mayor and ſheriff of Hull, for the time being. This court takes cognizance of all manner of pleas, ſuits, plaints and demands; of all actions real, mixed, and perſonal; and of all pleas of treſpaſſes, covenant, and contract whatſoever, happening within the town, and the liberties and precincts thereof. When any matter is to be argued or tried in this court, the recorder ſits as judge with the mayor and ſheriff, and gives rules and judgements therein.

Before the appointment of ſheriffs by Henry VIth, this court was held before the mayor and bailiffs: but, beſides the recorder, the other officers now are a prothonotary, or clerk, ſeven attornies who are advocates, and a ſerjeant at mace or bailiff*.

added to thoſe, which the town and county of Hull before enjoyed. Speedy juſtice would be obtained in all caſes, that concerned the perſons or properties of the inhabitants, by trials in the next adjoining county; and in conſequence, the innocent would be freed from the pains of a lingering and cruel impriſonment; offenders would receive without delay, thoſe puniſhments which are eſtabliſhed by the laws of their country; and property would be placed upon a more ſecure and advantageous foundation."

* The preſent officers of this court are, mr. Beatniffe, the recorder, judge; mr. Codd, prothonotary or clerk; mr. James Green, mr. C. Huntington, mr. John Wilſon, mr. Thomas Jackſon, mr. S. Martin, mr. G. L. Robarts, mr. R. Sandwith, attornies and advocates; John Waite, ſerjeant at mace, or bailiff. The four laſt attornies were thoſe lately appointed.

PART II.

Until within a very few years, three attornies were found ſufficient to tranſact all the buſineſs of the court; but from the rapid increaſe of trade and population, and the more rapid increaſe of ſuits, (for the glorious privilege of throwing away their money in law, the Engliſh claim as their birthright) the mayor and aldermen thought it neceſſary to add four more; ſo that buſineſs is now in no danger of ſtagnating for want of advocates; for no proceſs can iſſue, nor can any pleadings be filed, but in the name of one of the attornies of the court. The attornies or advocates of this court are appointed by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen; and on their admiſſion into office, take the following oath:

Juramentum attornat: in curia.

You ſhall be true to the mayor and burgeſſes of this town, and truly and duly do, and execute, all thing and things that appertaineth to the office of an attorney within this court to do for your client.—No information or counſel you ſhall give to the mayor or ſheriff for the time being, but ſhall be true and lawful to the uttermoſt of your knowledge. You ſhall not plead any foreign plea, or other matter againſt the juriſdiction of this county, nor give your counſel or advice for any ſuch to be pleaded againſt the ſame; but faithfully, and truly do, and execute the office of attorney, according to the ancient and laudable cuſtoms heretofore uſed in the ſame court.

So help you God.

Court of requeſts for the town, port, and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

The extenſive and increaſing commerce of the town, and the diſcouragements which creditors formerly lay under from the expence they were put to, and the delays which they met with, in ſuing for ſmall debts, pointed out to the trading part of the inhabitants, the neceſſity of applying to parliament for the more eaſy and ſpeedy recovery of ſuch debts.

debts. Accordingly, an act was obtained, and this court was erected at Hull in 1761; is held in the Guildhall every other wedneſday; but, may be held, at the diſcretion of the major part of the commiſſioners, at any other convenient place within the town and county. The mayor and aldermen, for the time being, and thirty more of the inhabitants are commiſſioners: on the death or refuſal to act of any one of theſe, the mayor and aldermen, or the major part of them, elect and appoint another in his room.—Three of theſe commiſſioners conſtitute a bench, who are to determine matters and cauſes depending in this court, paſs ſuch judgment or ſentence thereupon, and award coſts of ſuits, as to them ſhall ſeem moſt agreeable to equity and good conſcience. The debt ſued for, in this court of conſcience, muſt not amount to forty ſhillings; but the creditor may ſue for any debt under that ſum, and if the debtor neglects to appear, the court may hear the cauſe on part of the plaintiff, and paſs judgment thereon with coſts, if due proof be firſt made, upon oath, of the ſervice of the ſummons. If the plaintiff be not able to make proof of his demand, to the ſatisfaction of the court, but become non-ſuited, coſts are awarded to the defendant, and the plaintiff obliged to pay the ſame. No attorney of any court of record, is ſuffered to appear in this court, as advocate in behalf of any perſon, or to ſpeak in any cauſe, in which he is not himſelf a party or witneſs, under the penalty of twenty pounds; nor can any attorney act as a commiſſioner in the court of requeſts. When an order of the court has been made for the payment of money, and execution awarded againſt the party, the clerk of the court iſſues a precept under his hand and ſeal, by way of *capias ad ſatisfaciendum, or fieri facias*, to the ſerjeant, who is thereby empowered to take the party, if found within the town or county, and convey him to priſon. No perſon, however, confined upon any ſuch execution, is to remain in gaol above three months. Mr. Huntington is the preſent clerk, and mr. Waud the preſent ſerjeant.

PART II.

All proceedings in the court of requeſts, are final and concluſive; for when a ſuit is commenced here, it can be removed into no ſuperior court. As the expences attending ſuch ſuits are exceeding ſmall*, perſons of a litigious turn, and too many of that deſcription are to be found in all towns, gratify their humours at an eaſy price. The act ordains, that the clerk ſhall hang up, in ſome conſpicuous part of the court, a table of fees, that all perſons who attend may ſee and read the ſame. Every commiſſioner, before he is capable of acting, muſt take the following oath, viz.

I do ſwear, that I will faithfully, impartially, and honeſtly, according to the beſt of my judgment, hear and determine ſuch matters and things, as ſhall be brought before me, by virtue of an act of parliament, for the more eaſy and ſpeedy recovery of ſmall debts, within the town and county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, without favour, affection, or prejudice, to either party.

SHERIFF's

* The clerk and ſerjeant of this court for their reſpective ſervices, are intitled to the following fees only, viz.

For iſſuing every ſummons, to the clerk, ſixpence.
For ſervice of every ſummons, and attending the court with the return, to the ſerjeant, three-pence.
For entering the cauſe, to the clerk, ſixpence.
For every hearing, to the clerk, three-pence.
For every order, to the clerk, three-pence.
For entering every order and making, to the clerk, three-pence.
For ſervice of every order againſt a party not in court, and attending with return, to the ſerjeant, ſixpence.
For a non-ſuit on the plaintiff's not appearing, to the clerk. two-pence.
For an attachment againſt the defendant for not appearing, to the clerk, ſixpence; to the ſerjeant for the ſervice thereof, one ſhilling.
For acknowledging ſatisfaction thereof, to the clerk, three-pence.
For an execution, to the clerk, ſixpence; to the ſerjeant for the ſervice thereof, one ſhilling.
For a ſubpœna, to the clerk, three-pence; to the ſerjeant for the ſervice thereof, two-pence.
For paying money into the court, to the clerk, ſix-pence.
For every ſearch of the books, to the clerk, two-pence.

SHERIFF's COURTS.

The ſheriff of this town and county, has his courts in the ſame form as other ſheriffs of England have, with all the freedom that belongs to ſuch a court. The court of ſheriff's turn is kept twice a year, within a month after eaſter, and a month after michaelmas: the ſheriff, by cuſtom, keeps this court alternately at Kerry Pitts, and at Swanland Butts, within the ſaid county.

Anciently, after each man upon the jury had taken the oath of inqueſt, truly to inquire and preſent all the points and articles that belonged to the inquiry of the ſheriff's turn, the king's council, his fellows and his own, had articles of inquiry to the following purport, read to them: to inquire if any man or woman had imagined the king's death; if any man had been baniſhed the kingdom, and had returned without his charter of pardon; alſo to inquire of all falſe money-makers, and falſe money-clippers, whether of gold or ſilver, and of their receivers; of robbers and of rovers by night or by day, and their receivers; of houſe breakers and ſneck drawers; of thoſe who ſlept in the day and waked in the night, and yet were well clad and fed, and had of the beſt victuals that come to town, and had neither rent to live upon, nor craft, nor ſcience; of them who lay in wait to beat men, or to ſlay men, or to rob men by night or by day; of affrays and blood never before corrected, and of waif and ſtray. Alſo of all thoſe who brought goods into the town, that ought to be tolled, and withheld the toll; of the bakers of the town, if they baked good bread of good moulter, and of good weight according to the ſtatutes made thereupon, and if they have ſufficient bread to ſerve the people; of all manner of foreſtallers by water or by land, by night or by day, either fleſh, fiſh, or poultry, or cornſtallers; of brewers of the town, whether they ſold after the aſſize, and by true ſealed meaſure; of thoſe who by night watch under other men's windows, to diſcover their ſecrets; and of thoſe who had been

ſworn

PART II.

ſworn at the ſheriff's turn, or before juſtices of the peace, and had diſcovered the king's council, their fellows, or their own; of rape of women, whether they were wives, maids, or widows, and of thoſe who were helpers thereunto; of all manner of treaſure found in the ground, whether gold, ſilver, jewels, pearl, or precious ſtones, and in whoſe keeping they remained. Alſo to inquire of them that are common dice players, and with falſe dice deceive the people; of thoſe that made any aſſemblies, or riots, by night or by day, againſt the king's peace; or any diſturbance to the let of the execution of the common law; and of cooks and regraters who frequently ſold unwholeſome meat.

The above articles being preſented to the jury, the conſtables were charged by the oath they had made to the town, to take the ſaid articles into conſideration; and if they knew any man defective in any of them, to ſend two of theſe perſons to the inqueſt and inform them of the defaults: after this proceſs, if the inqueſt found cauſe to fine any man, they gave their verdict to the ſheriff ſealed with their proper ſeals.

COUNTY-COURT.

The SHERIFF of Hull, has likewiſe his county-court in the ſame manner and form as other ſheriffs of England have, with all the freedom thereto belonging. This court, however, cannot be held but in the preſence of the ſheriff and one of the coroners. At the county court are holden pleas of *replegiarum** ; and exigents called from court to court until they are out-lawed.—The ſheriffs of Hull, too, ſtill keep up

* The following is the form uſed:

If a diſtreſs be taken of any man for a farm, or other cauſe, he who owes the diſtreſs that is taken comes at the county court, and enters a plaint of replegiarum againſt him that took the diſtreſs, and the plaintiff finds ſureties, that if the law deems the diſtreſs to be lawfully taken, then to inn the diſtreſs again, or elſe the price; and this ſurety being made, a precept is directed to one of the ſheriff's officers to deliver the diſtreſs to him that owes it.

up the ancient ceremony of riding through the principal ſtreets of the town; but with very little of the pomp and ſhew formerly exhibited on theſe occaſions.

We ſhall conclude this chapter with an account of the reſpective offices and ſalaries of the mayor's officers,—the gifts given to the town, —and the plate which belonged to the corporation, anno 1723.

The duty and office of the SWORD BEARER, is to carry the ſword before the mayor to the church, common hall, &c.—to invite the aldermen to funerals, and the bench at every quarter ſeſſions to dinner; but ſuch other gentlemen and tradeſmen, as the mayor chuſes to dine with him, are invited by the *great mace bearer*.

At the entertainments given by the mayor, it is the office of the ſword bearer to invite his gueſts the firſt day, and the mace bearer the ſecond day.—It is likewiſe the buſineſs of the former to place all mrs. mayoreſſes, mrs. ſheriffs, mrs. chamberlains, and new alderwomen in the church. He is to invite to all common halls; go for ſuch aldermen as neglect to attend; ſummons them to all meetings, and to wait upon them on all occaſions. It is this officer's duty, moreover, to ſet the table, and carry up the firſt diſh; and the great mace bearer's office to draw it.

The white mace bearer's duty is to attend the mayor conſtantly, to invite to all meetings of aſſeſſments for the church and the poor, and Myton court.—He is to go for all perſons againſt whom complaints are lodged, and has four-pence paid him from the perſon making the complaint; he is likewiſe bailiff of the courts of Hull and Myton, and marſhall to the mayor as admiral of the Humber; formerly, he arreſted all ſhips, for each of which he had ſix ſhillings and eight-pence; took care that no fires were kept on board ſhips or keels in the dock or haven after the hour appointed, and ſaw that no pitch was heated on board, nor ſhips lie in places were they ought not. But ſince the Dock was built, all theſe affairs reſpecting ſhipping, is under the management of the

PART II.

the haven maſter. The ſword bearer's ſalary about the beginning of the preſent century was only 10l. 1s. 4d. but is now advanced to 23l. 1s. 4d. The great mace bearer, at the ſame period, had an annual ſtipend of 10l. at preſent advanced to 30l. os. od. and the white mace bearer 6l. 13s. 4d. but is now paid 22l. os. od. beſides ſome perquiſites belonging to each of theſe offices.

The

Gifts and charitable legacies given to the town and corporation of Hull, from a manuſcript, 1690

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Robert Gayton, alderman, gave the yearly rent of a houſe to be beſtowed annually in coals	1	3	4
And to the mayor	0	1	0
Mr. Thomas Dalton, the rent of a houſe in High-ſtreet; this is in George-entry	3	0	0
Mrs. Eleonora Perrott, gave a houſe in the Market-Place, rented per ann. at	11	0	0
And a garden	2	0	0
Chriſtopher Scales, anno 1556, bequeathed unto the corporation of Hull, two houſes in High-ſtreet, one of which, when the MS. was written, was the George Tavern; on condition that the mayor and aldermen ſhould diſtribute, on every Chriſtmas eve, to the pooreſt people in the town, all the clear rents thereof; out of which, the mayor to be allowed one ſhilling and eight-pence, and the chamberlains one ſhilling each for their pains	14	0	0
And the out rent of a houſe in Trinity Church Yard	0	3	4
James Chapman, the out rent of a houſe and garden in Fiſh-ſtreet, which is now ſold	0	3	4
Laurence Cave, a houſe and garden, called Tenter Garth, in Dagger-lane; this is ſold, and a chapel built on the ground	2	0	0
Mr. Crockey gave a meſſuage in Vicar-lane	4	0	0
Thomas Ferris, alderman, left by will to the mayor and aldermen, a meſſuage with the appurtenances in High-ſtreet; they paying out of the ſame, twenty pounds to the poor of Howden, and three pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence annually to the poor of Hull; the remainder of the rent, to go to the maintenance of a poor ſcholar of Hull at Cambridge or Oxford, and in default of ſuch poor ſcholar at Hull, then for a poor ſcholar of the town next adjoining. The above houſe, at the time of this bequeſt, was let on leaſe to mr. William Smith, merchant, at the yearly rent of	18	0	0
He likewiſe gave them lands and tenements at Ferriby, of the yearly rent of twenty pounds, to put poor boys apprentices	20	0	0
More, to employ the poor in the workhouſe, whereof, one half was in ſtock, and the other half let out on good ſecurity	200	0	0

More

	l.	s.	d.
More, to the repairing highways 200l. to pious uſes 68l. 6s. 8d.	268	6	8
More, to be laid out in plank and timber	200	0	0
And to Gregg's hoſpital to augment its revenue	10	0	0
To be lent out to five poor perſons gratis	50	0	0
Thomas Burrey, or Bury, by his laſt will and teſtament, gave to the mayor and aldermen for ever, a houſe in Scale-lane; the rents and profits to be applied to the maintenance of a poor ſcholar of this town at Cambridge	7	10	0
Sir Edward Stanhope gave 200l. at 6l. per cent.	12	0	0
William Waltham —— 100l. at 4l. per cent.	4	0	0
John Liſter, alderman —— 100l. at 6l. per cent.	6	0	0
Brian Bales, 66l. 13s. 4d. —— at 6l. per cent.	4	0	0
Thomas Thackray, —— 100l. at 5l. per cent. to be lent to poor tradeſmen	5	0	0
Anthony Beddingfield, of London, merchant, gave 50l. to be lent out at 6l. per cent. and the intereſt to be diſtributed amongſt the poor	3	0	0
Mr. Brickdale, to the uſe of the poor 30l. at 6l. per cent.	1	16	0
Michael Hadeſley, to the ſame uſe 6l. 13s. 4d.			
Thomas Williamſon, bequeathed fifty pounds to be lent out in equal portions to five honeſt new married couples, for two years gratis; they finding ſufficient ſecurity to return it at the expiration of the above term, and ſo to be lent to others every two years for ever.			
The ſame perſon alſo gave to be lent, and the yearly intereſt to be laid out in corn and coals, to be diſtributed to ſix poor widows or widowers, a few days before Chriſtmas and Eaſter	50	0	0
And to the town for ever, the intereſt to be applied to repairing of bridges and highways leading to the town	13	6	8
Ann Savage, to the aſſiſtant preacher or reader, the annual intereſt of	20	0	0
Coniſton Wrightſon, left by will to purchaſe lands, the rent thereof to be yearly paid to the churchwardens, to be diſtributed every Chriſtmas to the poor of the town	50	0	0
William Peck, alderman, to purchaſe turfs in ſummer when they are cheap, and to ſell them to the poor in winter	13	6	8
Mr. Brickdale, gave the intereſt to be given annually to the poor	30	0	0
John Liſter, alderman, gave to build the Exchange	100	0	0
Alderman Gee, to repair the ſame	60	0	0
More, to buy corn for the poor	160	0	0

PLATE *belonging to the corporation of Hull, 1723, with the names of many of the donors:*

	oz.	dwt.
The mayor's gold chain 313 links, given by ſir William Knowles	14	15
The mayoreſs' gold chain, given by mr. Gee	18	14
One ſtanding cup and cover	44	6
One baſon and ewer, given by mr. Gee	64	10

PART II.

	oz.	dwt.
Two ſilver plates, got in exchange for two cups without covers, called college cups	37	5
One dozen of ſilver ſalts	22	16
One ſilver muſtard box, a ſpoon and pepper box, exchanged for a ſilver bowl, given by mr. Thruſcroſs	10	3
One ſilver bowl, the gift of mr. George Painter	14	13
One ſilver goblet, the gift of mr. Smeaton	12	10
One dozen of ſilver ſpoons, called the Apoſtles ſpoons, given by mr. Smeaton, with gilt heads; and ſix other ſpoons	45	14
One ſilver bowl, the gift of mr. John Dobbins	14	13
Two large ſilver flaggons, the gift of ſir John Liſter	85	0
One ſilver tankard, the gift of alderman Crowle	27	17
One large ſilver cup and cover, won at a lottery	64	10
Two large ſilver tankards, the gift of alderman Dobſon	80	15
One ſilver cup, cover and ſtand, given by mr. Thomas Johnſon, anno 1668, on the bench remitting his fine for ſheriff; he was afterwards made alderman	59	5
One ſilver tankard, the gift of Robert Hogg, town's cook	29	7
One ſilver ſpoon or ladle, bought by the town	4	12
One large ſilver cup and cover, given by alderman Crowle, in his ſecond mayoralty	19	18
One ſilver ſugar caſter	14	3
Two large ſilver candleſticks, two ſnuffers and a cradle, given by alderman Skinner	61	10
One ſilver tobacco box, given by mr. Vaux's executors	13	16
One ſilver ſugar box and ſpoon, the gift of alderman Joſeph Ellis	32	13
One ſilver ladle, the gift of mr. William Cook	13	11
Two decanters, the gift of mr. William Wilberforce, alderman	60	0
One ſilver bottle ſcrew, the gift of mr. Demariſh	0	10
Weighed the 4th december by Hoſea Bramſton,	833	17

Four ſilver chains with eſcutchons for the waits.

One large ſackbut with a ſilver mouth.

Two large gilt maces, and a cap of maintenance for the ſword bearer.

Two ſwords and three ſcabbards.

One ſilver ſeal kept by the mayor, another of ſtone, called the mayor's pocket ſeal, given by mr. Robert Stockdale, the town's intelligencer.

A ſeal, called the corporation ſeal, made of copper.

A ſeal for paſſing fines, and another for ſtatute merchants.

Two ſilver maces. A mace made of wood, tipt with ſilver, for the uſe of the water-bailiff; and an oar and rowler of brazil wood, for the office of admiralty.

The

The revenues of the corporation and manor of Tupcotes cum Myton, from michaelmas 1722 to michaelmas 1723, including a balance of one hundred and thirteen pounds, in rents and farms, caſual receipts, fines, diſcharge from offices, tolls, &c. as appears by the treaſurer and chamberlains accounts for that year, amounted to the ſum of two thouſand three hundred and five pounds twelve ſhillings. The total payments of the treaſurer and chamberlains the ſame year, for the uſe of the common chamber in diſcharge of their accounts, amounted to the ſum of one thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety nine pounds ten ſhillings.—Hence it appears, that the revenues of this flouriſhing borough, even at the above period, more than double theſe of the ancient and large city of York, even at a time when that city was in a more proſperous condition than at preſent; for it appears from Drake's Ebor*. that their total receipts for the year 1681, amounted to no more than one thouſand and forty-eight pounds three ſhillings; and their total payments to nine hundred and ſixty-nine pounds ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence. Beſides this ſuperiority with reſpect to revenue, the trade and commerce of York are every day decaying, and the town of Hull has already become, what that city formerly was, the chief emporium or mart-town in this part of the iſland; and will, it is hoped, long exhibit to the world a noble monument of the wiſdom, foreſight, and prudent project of its royal founder. Before we end this narrative, it is but juſtice to obſerve, that the preſent government of the town is highly commendable, unanimous in itſelf, and commands the reſpect and eſteem of all.

See page 223.

PART THIRD.

AN ACCOUNT OF CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The Trinity-houſe and hoſpital.

PART III. Trinity-houſe.

THE guild or brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the Trinity-houſe of Kingſton-upon-Hull, was firſt inſtituted by ſubſcription in the year 1369; and for the maintenance and ſupport of which, the brethren bound themſelves by an inſtrument in writing, to pay two ſhillings each, annually: and if this revenue ſhould at any time be found inadequate to the purpoſes of the foundation, the reſt was to be ſupplied by a collection amongſt the fraternity. This original inſtrument the reader may ſee in the annals of this hiſtory, page 66, &c.

This excellent inſtitution thus begun, the fund went on continually increaſing by ſubſcriptions, benefactions, and legacies. In the year 1456, the brotherhood, taking it into conſideration that mariners from the nature of their employment could but rarely attend on religious duties, appointed a prieſt to be ſupported at the altar in the Trinity-chapel, on the ſouth ſide of the church of the holy Trinity, there daily and yearly to ſay maſs for ever; and he was likewiſe, as ſoon as he was informed ofthe death of any of the ſaid maſters and mariners, to ſay a maſs of *requiem* for the dead.

The year following, by the advice of the merchants and owners of the ſhips belonging to the port, an alms-houſe for the relief of poor and impotent ſeamen was eſtabliſhed. For the ſupport of theſe additional expences, the maſters of ſhips and mariners freely gave and aſſigned all ſuch

ſuch ſums of money as to them or any of them ſhould belong by way of lowage and ſtowage, in any ſhip and upon every voyage they ſhould make. Two aldermen alſo were annually to be elected out of their body, who were appointed to collect the money, and to diſtribute and diſpoſe of it to the charitable uſes for which it was given*.

Fourteen

* The ordinances made for theſe purpoſes ran in the following words:

Unto all true men of Chriſt to whoſe knowledge theſe preſents ſhall come.—We Robert Sanderſon, Robert Bennington, John Lynmouth, Thomas Marflet, John Brand, William Sutton, Robert Spofford, Richard Dobſon, Chriſtopher Hogg, Robert Baxter, Clement Hill, Richard Scott, Richard Theerſby, Richard Gentil, Robert Stevenſon, William Robinſon, Henry Builley, John Samſon, Thomas Kirkgam, Robert Hanſon, Robert Thornton, Robert Pelon, John Chapman, and John Gibſon, maſters under God of divers ſhips of Kingſton-upon-Hull—greeting in God:—Foraſmuch as the body of every man may not live and endure without bodily food, and daily natural reparation; ſo no more can the ſoul, which is the principal part of the man, live without ghoſtly food thereunto neceſſarily belonging: and ſince that men of our faculty, that is to ſay, mariners, cannot at all times attain to be in contemplation and prayer; therefore, we think it behoves us, that we for our parts, do after our powers, and thereunto put our good purpoſes and wills for to ordain and eſtabliſh ſuch deeds of alms to be done, in worſhip and love of the holy and inſeparable trinity, in edification of holy church, profit unto the ordainers, well-wiſhers, countenancers, and performers thereof, and health of our ſouls; and thoſe that liken and holpen to be of the ſaid will and purpoſe; for the which we the aforeſaid maſters of ſhips, in the name of the Holy Trinity, for us, and the mariners that now be in Hull; and for all the maſters and mariners that hereafter ſhall come into the ſaid town, and be of the ſame will and purpoſe, have propoſed, agreed, ordained, and eſtabliſhed perpetually, as far as in us is, by the advice, conſent and aſſent of ſir John Harwood, perpetual vicar of Heſsle, and of the Holy Trinity-church of Hull, and by the advice, aſſent and conſent of Nicholas Ellis, mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, and of all his brethren, aldermen, and council of the ſame town:—and alſo by the advice, conſent and aſſent of all the commoners and mariners of the ſame town, that for all our good ſpeed, a well adviſed and virtuous prieſt be found, and ſupported at the altar of the Trinity-chapel, on the ſouth ſide of the ſaid church of the Holy Trinity in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid; there daily and yearly to ſay maſs for ever.—And that the ſaid prieſt do daily and yearly help to do all ſuch obſequies and divine ſervice in the quire of the ſaid church, as the prieſts of the table there be ever bound unto.

And that a virtuous prieſt may be ſo ſubſtantially found, and other meritorious deeds done and upholden, we, the aforeſaid maſters of ſhips and mariners, freely give bequeath and aſſign, and alſo aſſent and conſent to be given, all manner of ſums of money, that to us, or any of us, ſhould or ſhall in any wiſe hereafter appertain or belong by way of lowage and ſtowage in any ſhip, and in and upon

PART III.

Fourteen years before this, Henry the VIth, in the twentieth year of his reign, by his letters patent made them a body corporate. The charge

upon any voyage, that we, or any of us ſhall make from this day forward outward of this port of Hull, or inward of the ſame port. Theſe ſums of money of lowage and ſtowage to be received by the aldermen of us the aforeſaid maſters and mariners; and of the maſters and mariners of the ſaid Kingſton-upon-Hull that ſhall come after us: theſe two aldermen to diſtribute and diſpoſe of it to the accompliſhment of the ſaid goodwill and purpoſe, in all things that ſhall thereto virtuouſly belong.

The two aldermen to be by due election choſen yearly by the aforeſaid maſters and mariners; and thoſe who ſhall come after as maſters of ſhips and mariners, then being preſent in the ſaid Kingſton, at the feaſt of Holy Trinity for ever. And that the ſaid aldermen, at the ſaid feaſt, yearly and duly account unto thoſe aldermen, that in like manner ſhall be yearly at the ſaid feaſt new choſen. And when it ſhall happen any of us as maſters and mariners to depart the world, and by the grace of God to everlaſting life, as ſoon as it may be known to the two aldermen for the time being, the ſaid prieſt for the time being, ſhall ſay a maſs of *requiem* for the dead with *placebo* and *derge*, and *de profund*, with *fidelm*. as the time aſketh. And it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, by the whole aſſent and conſent of us the aforeſaid maſters of ſhips and mariners, as much as in us is, that, if any maſter of ſhips of the ſaid place, ſhip or hire, or do hire any mariner of whatſoever condition he be, unleſs that mariner firſt agree and grant unto this ordinance, he neither ſhip nor hire him, on pain of ſuch maſter of ſhip loſing ten pounds of money of England, ſo oft as he is thereof detected and convicted. The ſaid ten pounds of money of England to be levied and raiſed of that maſter, and of his goods, by the ſaid aldermen for the time being, to the behoof of us, the aforeſaid maſters and mariners, for the accompliſhment of the deeds and purpoſes aforeſaid.—And if the maſter of a ſhip of us maſters and mariners offend, be obſtinate, or breach in any point before rehearſed, that pertaineth to any of us to do, it ſhall be lawful for the aldermen, choſen in the manner and form aforeſaid, to have and ſue an action or actions in our names, as aldermen of us, the ſaid maſters and mariners, as well in ſpiritual as in temporal courts, againſt the offender or breacher of any of the premiſes, and proceed to execution, as well in their proper perſons as by attorney. And every ſum of money ſo received, to be had, and diſpoſed of in virtuous uſe, according to the true intent above written.

Unto the which, we, the ſaid maſters and mariners, and every one of us, by the aſſent and conſent of all the mariners of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the preſence of the ſaid mayor and his brethren, voluntarily aſtringe ourſelves, and by the faith and truth of our bodies avowed to Almighty God and bodily ſworn, and by this indenture us bound, the one to the other, theſe premiſes duly and truly to execute and fulfil, without contradiction or fraud in any behalf.—In witneſs whereof, we, the ſaid maſters of ſhips, unto two parts of this indenture, the one remaining with the ſaid mayor for the time being in the common houſe, the other abiding with us, the aforeſaid maſters of ſhips, and ſo to ſuch maſters as ſhall come after us in our places, have ſet

our

charge of theſe letters patent, it appears, by a very diſtinct bill of particulars preſerved in an old manuſcript, amounted only to thirty pounds, twelve ſhillings and a penny—about fourteen pounds of which were charged for the writing, great ſeal, inrollment, and delivering it out of the Lord Chancellor's hands. By means of the above grant, both an alms-houſe and chapel adjoining were built, and the king by the following letter confirmed the grant.

" To

our ſeals. Given at the ſaid Kingſton-upon-Hull, by good deliberation, on the feaſt of the exaltation of the holy croſs, the year of God 1456, and in the thirty-fifth of the reign of king Henry the VIth, after the conqueſt of England.

Unto all true men of Chriſt unto whoſe knowledge theſe preſents ſhall come, Robert Sanderſon, Robert Bennington, John Lynmouth, Thomas Marflet, &c. maſters and rectors under God of divers ſhips of Kingſton-upon-Hull, greeting in God everlaſting. Foraſmuch as we, by good deliberation and advice of the merchants, owners, and poſſeſſors of all the ſhips, belonging to the port of Hull, have propoſed, ordained, and eſtabliſhed for ever, in honour of the bleſſed and inſeparable Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghoſt, and of the bleſſed Virgin, our lady St. Mary, an houſe of alms within the ſaid Kingſton-upon-Hull for mariners that be impotent, and of no power of goods, in the ſaid houſe to be ſuſtained, and charitably relieved and continued, of and with lowage and ſtowage, that is to ſay, all profits in money, that ſhall hereafter grow or be taken of every ſhip of the ſaid port of Hull, &c. We, therefore, the ſaid maſters and rectors of ſhips have ordained and aſtringed us for our time, and for them that ſhall be maſters and mariners after us in the ſaid port, that no maſter of any ſhip of Hull, ſhall be to be, nor be hired with any owner of any ſhip of Hull; but ſuch owner ſhall agree and grant, that all the money coming of lowage and ſtowage of that voyage, ſhall be paid and had to the aldermen of the fraternity of the Trinity of the ſaid town of Hull, to the behoof, ſuſtentation, and ſupportation of the charitable work aforeſaid. And what maſter of any ſhip doth the contrary, and be thereof convicted, he then, without delay, ſhall pay unto the aldermen of the ſaid fraternity for the time being, ſo much of his own money, as the lowage and ſtowage for the proportion of the ſaid owner might amount unto. And more than that, the ſaid maſter that ſo belongeth, or is hired, and keepeth not the ſaid ordinances, ſhall pay without delay, to the ſaid aldermen of the ſaid fraternity, to the uſe aforeſaid, ten marks ſterling, as oft as he, in ſuch caſe, ſhall be found guilty. In witneſs whereof, we, the ſaid maſters and rectors of ſhips before rehearſed, to theſe preſents have ſet our ſeals. Given at Hull, on the feaſt of Allhallows, anno 1457; and thirty-ſixth of the reign of Henry the VIth.

The above ordinances were ſoon after ſubſcribed by a great number more of the maſters and owners of ſhips.

" To our truſty and well-beloved the mayor and ſheriff of our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, that now be, and that, for the time to come ſhall be, and to every of them.

PART III. BY THE KING,

" Truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well, and foraſmuch as our true ſubjects, the maſters and mariners belonging our town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, have unto us ſhewn, how that they for themſelves, and for all others that ſhall hereafter have courſe or recourſe by the ſea to our port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, by the advice, aſſent and agreement as well of ſir John Harwood perpetual vicar of Heſsle and of the Trinity-church of Hull, as of Nicholas Ellis, late mayor of our ſaid town, and of his brethren the aldermen and council of the ſame: and alſo by the advice, aſſent and agreement of the commons there, for all their weal, profit, and good ſpeed, have freely given and granted all manner of ſums of money that the ſaid maſters and mariners, or any of them, ſhall receive and take hereafter by way of lowage and ſtowage, towards the edification and building of a place called an alms-houſe, founded for the ſuſtentation and relieving of thirteen perſons, who by misfortune of the ſea ſhall happen to fall into poverty by loſs of goods; and therewith a chapel belonging and annexed thereto within our ſaid town. We, having reſpect to their good diſpoſition and intent, in particular will and charge you, that ye, by virtue of theſe our preſent letters, calling before you the merchants, maſters, and mariners, belonging our ſaid town and port of the ſame, when and as oft as the caſe ſhall require, ſee that they, and every of them, obſerve, perform, fulfil and keep their ſaid intent and purpoſe, according to their ſaid grant and foundation without any let, impediment, or interruption, as well in making payment of ſuch duties thereupon grown, as growing from henceforth, as ye and they intend to pleaſe us, and to eſchew our great diſpleaſure."

The

The work was immediately ſet about, and the alms-houſe erected at the expence of one hundred and twenty-eight pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, namely, PART III.

	£.	s.	d.
To the carpenter, as per contract - - -	33	13	4
To labourage, &c. - - - - - - - - -	25	0	0
To the bricklayer, plaiſterer, &c. - - -	70	0	0
	£.128	13	4

In all aſſemblages of men, whether they compoſe kingdoms or ſmaller communities, laws, made by the general conſent, are indiſpenſibly neceſſary for the good and ſecurity of the whole. In conſequence of ſuch a procedure, every individual member becomes bound to the performance of them; and the punctual obſervance of theſe regulations produces order, without which, it is proved by fact, that no community can enjoy either peace or proſperity.

Senſible of this, Henry Creſſwell and William Angle, wardens and maſters of this fraternity, ſoon after they became incorporated by his majeſty's charter under the great ſeal of England, aſſembled all the maſters and mariners in their common-hall, and there, by the conſent of the whole body, inſtituted ſeveral regulations for the common good of the houſe, to remain (if their ſucceſſors thought proper) for ever; amongſt which were the following.

" That whenever the ſaid wardens or maſters, their ſucceſſors or deputies of the ſaid houſe for the time being, give ſummons, monition, or warning by their ſeneſchals, ſtewards, or other deputies, to any of their brethren belonging to the ſaid houſe, for any urgent cauſe or matter concerning their charter, or for any other matter of variance depending between any of the brethren, or otherwiſe touching the ſaid

PART III.

houſe, they, and every one of them, being ſo ſummoned and warned, do come and appear perſonally (all excuſes ſet apart) before the ſaid wardens or maſters or their deputies for the time being, at ſuch time and hour as to them is limited aſſigned or appointed by ſuch ſummons: and theſe being aſſembled, with one whole aſſent and agreement, lovingly proceed unto their common councils, and lovingly agree, and order or determine ſuch things as to them then ſhall be moſt requiſite and neceſſary for the utility, benefit, and preferment of the ſaid houſe; and, if any of the brethren, having ſuch monition or warning by ſummons, being reſident within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull after ſuch ſummons to them given, do make default of their perſonal appearance, to forfeit for every time ſo offending, to the uſe of the houſe, two ſhillings ſterling.

"That, if any brother belonging to their body, ſhall at any time or times offend, in making any uproar, give any unſeemly or unbecoming words, or be diſobedient or repugnant unto the wardens or maſters, or any of them, or ſhall refuſe to give his vote at the election of wardens and ſtewards, or otherwiſe miſbehave themſelves towards the ſaid wardens, ſhall, for every offence, forfeit to the uſe of the houſe ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

"That, if any alderman for the time being, do, within his quarter, or time of being alderman, ſuffer any ſhip, hulk, hoy, crayer, or other veſſel whatſoever, whether belonging to a ſtranger or townſman, brother of this houſe or not, to paſs and depart out of the port or haven of Kingſton, without having firſt received primage for ſuch veſſel; then every alderman ſo offending, in ſuffering any ſo to depart, to forfeit ten ſhillings of lawful Engliſh money, to be levied of his goods and chattels without redemption. And likewiſe every maſter of a ſhip ſo departing as aforeſaid, without coming to the alderman for the time being, after he has delivered his goods, and paying him his primage before he departs out of the ſaid port or haven, to forfeit ten ſhillings of lawful money of England, to be levied of his goods and chattels without redemption."

In

In the year 1580, the laſt ordinance was confirmed; and the manner of appraiſing and ſelling the diſtreſſes was directed and eſtabliſhed.

In the year 1512, the maſters of ſhips requeſted the houſe "that they might have aſſigned them, by their aldermen and their ſucceſſors, from time to time, good men, and ſuch as were able to pilot their veſſels, into the port of Hull; and propoſed to pay for the bringing in of every ſuch ſhip ſix ſhillings and eight-pence; and for carrying her again out of the river Humber twenty ſhillings." Accordingly, John Crayke and Allen Armſtrong, the then aldermen, agreed to the requeſt of the ſaid maſters; and an ordinance was at the ſame time made, by the conſent of the whole fraternity, that no man within the ſaid town of Hull, ſhould take upon him (except he was a freeman, and had ſealed to the ſtatutes and ordinances in the Trinity-houſe, and an inhabitant within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and aſſigned by the aldermen for the time being or their deputies) to bring in any ſtranger's ſhip or ſhips to the port of Hull, nor out of the ſaid port to carry any ſuch ſhips on the pain of forfeiting for every ſuch offence the ſum of twenty ſhillings, to be levied by the aldermen or their deputies for the uſe and profit of the Trinity-houſe.

King Henry the VIIIth, in the year 1541, being then at Hull, and ſeeing a Scotchman bring in his own ſhip without a pilot from the Trinity-houſe, commanded him to be conducted again by one of the maſters of the houſe; after which an act or ordinance was made, by his ſpecial command, concerning the bringing in of foreign ſhips into this port; which act the reader may ſee in the note below*.

* "Know all men that be preſent, the twelfth day of october, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of our ſovereign lord Henry the VIIIth, by the grace of God, king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith catholick, and in earth next immediately after God, of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, ſupreme head. A certain act, ſtatute or ordinance, made in the Trinity-houſe within Kingſton-upon-Hull, by ſir John Eland, knight, mayor of the ſaid town; Richard Tayler and Alban Binks, aldermen of the ſaid houſe, and all the maſters and brethren belonging to the ſame, of, for and concerning the bringing in of all manner of ſhips to the port or haven of the ſaid Kingſton-upon-Hull, being ſtrangers or aliens of other foreign realms; the which ſaid act, ſtatute or

PART III.

In the year 1546, it was ordered and decreed, that no brother belonging to the houſe, ſhould be permitted to go on board any veſſel in the road or haven, until he was appointed by the wardens or maſters, their deputies or chaplain, to take his turn according to the order of a book or regiſter to be kept in the houſe; and if the brother whoſe turn it

or ordinance, was made by a ſpecial commandment of our ſaid ſovereign lord the king's grace, given to the ſaid ſir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, as more plainly ſhall appear hereafter, viz.

" Our ſaid moſt gracious lord the king's grace, being at this preſent day within his grace's town, called Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſeeing a ſtranger bring in his own ſhip without a lodeſman of his ſaid grace's town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, commanded the ſaid ſtranger, being a Scot, to be had forth again by one of the ſaid maſters, belonging to the ſaid Trinity-houſe; and ſo likewiſe every ſtranger, being a foreigner, to be brought in evermore after this time with one of the ſaid maſters of the ſaid Trinity-houſe :—and for further performance of the premiſes for ſtabliſhing an act, ſtatute or ordinance, of, for and concerning the ſaid bringing in of ſhips, being foreigners, of what land or region ſoever they be, our ſaid moſt gracious lord, the king's grace, by his grace's letters, aſſigned with his own hand, directed and ſent unto ſir John Eland, knight, then being mayor of the ſaid town, charging and commanding him, by virtue of his ſaid grace's letters, to call all the ſaid maſters, pertaining to the ſaid Trinity-houſe, together, within the ſaid houſe for the ſame purpoſe —and there within the ſaid houſe, by aſſent and conſent of the ſaid ſir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the ſaid town, and the ſaid Richard Tayler and Alban Binks, aldermen of the ſaid houſe for the time being, and all the maſters and mariners of the ſaid houſe; it was agreed and an ordinance made, that, whenſoever any ſhip or ſhips, being foreigner or foreigners, as Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Scotch, or Eaſterlings, or any other foreigner of outward realm or realms whatſoever, that ſhall come to the ſaid town, the ſaid aldermen, and their ſucceſſors, or deputies for the time being, ſhall appoint and aſſign an able perſon, one of the maſters belonging to the ſaid houſe, to bring in the ſaid ſhips into the port, or haven of Kingſton-upon-Hull ; and the maſters of the ſaid ſhips to pay unto him, who is their lodeſman, after the rate here enſuing and following—that is to wit,

	s.	*d.*
Every ſhip, being of 20 tons burthen and under, ſhall pay - - - -	2	4
—— above 20 and under 40 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	3	4
—— from 40 to 60 -	5	8
And from 60 to 100 and above - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	6	8

Thus the ſaid ſir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the ſaid Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the ſaid aldermen, with all the ſaid maſters belonging to the ſaid houſe, by the aforeſaid commandment of our ſaid ſovereign lord, the king's grace, has agreed, and made this act, ſtatute or ordinance, in the ſaid Trinity-houſe to remain there for ever. This ordinance was regiſtered in a large book, belonging to the houſe, called the ledger.

it was, happened to be from home, and had left no deputy to ſupply his place, the wardens, maſters or their deputies, were to appoint another, whoſe turn was nigh, to pilot in ſuch veſſel. The perſon, however, ſo appointed was to pay half of the money he received to him whoſe place he ſupplied. It was at the ſame time ordained, that if any brother of this guild did not obſerve, fulfil, and firmly keep the ordinances and decrees of the houſe, he ſhould, for each offence, incur the penalty, and forfeit to the uſe of the community, twenty ſhillings ſterling, to be levied of his goods and chattels without redemption. The ſame order in all points, under the like penalty, was to be obſerved in guiding and conducting ſhips in their paſſage outward.

King Henry the VIIIth, in the laſt year of his reign, renewed and enlarged the charter granted to this fraternity by his predeceſſor Henry the VIth. The expences attending this renewal were very trifling, amounting in the whole to no more than four pounds ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence, as appears by the following note*.

The privileges of this reſpectable and opulent body, were confirmed and ſtill further enlarged by a charter granted them by queen Elizabeth, and another by Charles the Iſt. But, notwithſtanding theſe royal grants, it appears that the merchants, in the latter reign, endeavoured to infringe divers privileges and rights of the houſe, and to impoveriſh the maſters

* Money diſburſed on renewing the charter, 1546.

	£.	s.	d.
Paid for the greal ſeal	1	0	3
—— for the fine	0	10	0
—— for the examination	0	4	0
—— for writing and regiſtering	2	6	8
—— for wax and green lace	0	2	8
—— for enrolling the charter	0	2	0
—— for a box	0	0	3
—— for wine with mr. Brooke	0	1	8
	£4	7	6

PART III.

maſters and mariners, by denying their ancient portage, introducing innovations and extorting bonds never before required; and likely, ſays one manuſcript, to tend to the utter ruin of the whole fraternity, and all the ſeamen belonging to the port. Such a conduct in the merchants, fraught with ſo much miſchief, was not to be ſuffered. Accordingly, on the 25th of ſeptember, 1632, in order to obviate the evil threatened, it was reſolved unanimouſly by the whole body, to depute ſome of the members to ſeek for ſuch legal relief in a matter which ſo nearly concerned them, as in their diſcretion, and by the inſtructions of the houſe, ſhould be thought expedient: but how this buſineſs terminated is not recorded.

On the 29th of december, 1634, ſir John Hotham, knight and baronet, high ſheriff of the county of York; and ——— Norton, eſquire, high ſheriff of Lincolnſhire, being then both preſent at Hull, on account of an aſſeſſment of a ſhip of war of eight hundred tons, commanded by his majeſty to be fitted out at this port; and the mayors of the ſeveral corporations limited by the writ for that purpoſe being alſo preſent, eight of the maſters of this houſe were ſent for and deſired to conſider and anſwer the following queſtions:—firſt, what the charge or hire of a ſhip of eight hundred tons per month would amount to for a man of war?—Secondly, what the munition for one month would come to?—Thirdly, what the victuals, per month, for two hundred and fifty men, would amount to?—Fourthly, what the pay monthly for officers and men? And they were required to make an allowance for double furniture for the ſhip.

Whereupon the parties, calling to their aſſiſtance the reſt of the brethren, reduced the above queſtions to the three following:

1ſt. What the charge or hire of a ſhip of eight hundred tons burthen would be, for a man of war with double furniture, and all munition per month?

2d.

2d. What the victuals per month would amount to for two hundred and fifty men? And, laſtly, what the monthly pay for two hundred and fifty men, including officers?

The queſtions thus modelled were approved of by the two high ſheriffs, and the eſtimates given in, ſigned by John Preſton and Martin Jefferſon, aldermen; Joel Gaſcoign and John Hemſley, wardens; William Crew, Richard Perkins, Thomas Thew, and Robert Drew, brethren of the Trinity-houſe, were as follows:

To the firſt, they did conceive, that the charge or hire of a ſhip of war of that burthen, and ſo furniſhed, would amount per month, to three hundred pounds.—To the ſecond, that victuals for two hundred and fifty men for that time, would amount to two hundred and fifty pounds.—And to the laſt, they conceived that the monthly pay of two hundred and fifty men, including officers, would amount to two hundred and eighty pounds: ſo that the whole charge would be eight hundred and thirty pounds a month. Which queſtions and reſolutions were immediately ſent up to London to the lords of the privy council.

A meeting was then called by the mayor, of the maſters of the houſe, to further his majeſty's ſervice, and get ſeamen upon a preſs; for which purpoſe all that were at home met, and ſummoned the younger brethren, who alſo appeared, and gave in the names of their men (liberally no doubt, they themſelves being exempted) that the preſſmaſters (or in other words, the African traders) might, without loſs of time, be furniſhed with as many as they wanted.

In the year 1635, the weekly diſburſements of the houſe to the poor amounted to three pounds eleven ſhillings, which, it appears, was at that period eleven ſhillings more than the accuſtomary allowance; and being unwilling to exceed the uſual payments, and equally unwilling to reduce the weekly allowance of the poor, it was ordered, that the pay of the next penſioner that died ſhould not be diſpoſed of till the payments were again reduced to three pounds weekly.

Unavailing,

PART III. Unavailing, however, was this economical order; for, in july the ſame year, the plague, the moſt terrible in itſelf, and of longer continuance than any this town had ever experienced*, broke out: when to the honour of this fraternity, it muſt be acknowledged, they contributed liberally to alleviate the common diſtreſs occaſioned by that moſt dreadful malady.

In december following, it was agreed with a view to the neceſſitous time, the contagion being then widely diſperſed, that twenty pounds out of the ſtock of the houſe ſhould be diſpoſed of for the relief of ſuch houſes and families as were infected, and of ſuch perſons as had been infected, and placed in Myton carr, in huts erected for that purpoſe, and for other poor, diſtreſſed, and helpleſs people of the town, according as the elder brethren ſhould, in their diſcretion, think fit; and, if the above ſum was found inadequate to the end propoſed, what was diſburſed, over and above, ſhould at the next meeting be ſupplied.

The plague continuing to rage,—and, notwithſtanding the contributions made by authority from the lords of his majeſty's privy council, throughout the whole county of York, the diſtreſſes of the wretched inhabitants ſtill increaſed; and the neceſſities of the poor were ſo extreme, as to threaten the moſt alarming conſequences. In theſe melancholy circumſtances, the fraternity of this houſe contributed from time to time for their relief; and, on the 6th of march, agreed to pay weekly out of their revenues, the ſum of four pounds ten ſhillings, over and above the weekly payments* and diſburſements, to be diſtributed towards

* See page 308 of this hiſtory.

* The following entry, made in the records of the houſe, on the occaſion of this contribution, will convey ſome idea of the diſtreſſed ſituation of the town under this dreadful viſitation, 6th of march, 1637.

" Whereas it has pleaſed almighty God to viſit this town with the heavy judgment of the plague, by means whereof, the poor and mean ſort of inhabitants, to the number of two thouſand five hundred

towards the better relief of ſuch poor ſeamen, their wives and children, as ſtood in any relation to the houſe. PART III.

After three years the peſtilence ceaſed, when the fraternity ordered pecuniary gratuities to be given to the reverend mr. Marvel, mr Maurice, and mr. Corney, three clergymen who continued with them during the whole viſitation; viſiting and adminiſtering the ſacrament to the infected, and performing the other duties of their office (except thoſe in the churches which were then ſhut up) notwithſtanding the hazard they ran in the performance of thoſe duties.

hundred perſons at the leaſt, have been reduced into a moſt miſerable condition, being deſtitute of means or livelihood, the ſupply of whoſe wants have been unſupportable by the reſidue of the abler ſort of people here, though they have been, and yet are, very deeply aſſeſſed towards their relief:—inſomuch, that the mayor and aldermen of this town have been inforced to crave aid and relief from five miles next adjoining; and after from the whole Eaſt-riding of the county of York; and ſince, aſſiſted by letters and directions from the lords of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, for contributions throughout the whole three ridings, and the ſeveral corporations in the ſaid county of York, together with the city of York; which nevertheleſs have not ſufficiently ſupplied their neceſſities; the contributions obtained from them, falling far ſhort of the great wants of the poor inhabitants of the ſaid town, wherewith the ſaid mayor and aldermen have acquainted this brotherhood. They, being very ſenſible thereof, have taken the ſame into their very ſerious and charitable conſideration; and finding, that though it has pleaſed God of his great mercy very much of late to abate ſickneſs, yet that there are many hundreds of poor, diſtreſſed tradeſmen, artificers, and others, beſides the ordinary poor, who for the preſent are in great want and poverty by reaſon of the ſaid viſitation, and want of their trades, have thought fit for the preſent to contribute ſome aid and relief towards their neceſſities, out of the revenues of this houſe. They have, therefore, ordered and agreed this day, that there ſhall be weekly paid by the fraternity of this houſe, upon the ſaturday, to the mayor and aldermen of this town, or to ſuch as they ſhall appoint, the ſum of four pounds ten ſhillings, over and above the weekly payments and other diſburſements of this houſe, to be by them diſtributed towards the better relief of ſuch poor ſeamen and mariners, their wives and children, as may ſeem to have any relation to this houſe, who are better known to them, being juſtices of the peace, and taking care and charge for the relief of all the poor of the town, than unto the brethren of this houſe.

"The ſaid payment to begin on ſaturday next, and ſo continue ſo long as the brethren of this houſe ſhall think fitting, and ſo long as the neceſſity of the time ſhall require, and no longer. This being a free and voluntary contribution is not to be brought into precedent or example hereafter." Ex. MS.

PART III. Unavailing, however, was this economical order; for, in july the ſame year, the plague, the moſt terrible in itſelf, and of longer continuance than any this town had ever experienced*, broke out: when to the honour of this fraternity, it muſt be acknowledged, they contributed liberally to alleviate the common diſtreſs occaſioned by that moſt dreadful malady.

In december following, it was agreed with a view to the neceſſitous time, the contagion being then widely diſperſed, that twenty pounds out of the ſtock of the houſe ſhould be diſpoſed of for the relief of ſuch houſes and families as were infected, and of ſuch perſons as had been infected, and placed in Myton carr, in huts erected for that purpoſe, and for other poor, diſtreſſed, and helpleſs people of the town, according as the elder brethren ſhould, in their diſcretion, think fit; and, if the above ſum was found inadequate to the end propoſed, what was diſburſed, over and above, ſhould at the next meeting be ſupplied.

The plague continuing to rage,—and, notwithſtanding the contributions made by authority from the lords of his majeſty's privy council, throughout the whole county of York, the diſtreſſes of the wretched inhabitants ſtill increaſed; and the neceſſities of the poor were ſo extreme, as to threaten the moſt alarming conſequences. In theſe melancholy circumſtances, the fraternity of this houſe contributed from time to time for their relief; and, on the 6th of march, agreed to pay weekly out of their revenues, the ſum of four pounds ten ſhillings, over and above the weekly payments* and diſburſements, to be diſtributed towards

* See page 308 of this hiſtory.

* The following entry, made in the records of the houſe, on the occaſion of this contribution, will convey ſome idea of the diſtreſſed ſituation of the town under this dreadful viſitation, 6th of march, 1637.

" Whereas it has pleaſed almighty God to viſit this town with the heavy judgment of the plague, by means whereof, the poor and mean ſort of inhabitants, to the number of two thouſand five hundred

towards the better relief of ſuch poor ſeamen, their wives and children, as ſtood in any relation to the houſe. PART III.

After three years the peſtilence ceaſed, when the fraternity ordered pecuniary gratuities to be given to the reverend mr. Marvel, mr Maurice, and mr. Corney, three clergymen who continued with them during the whole viſitation; viſiting and adminiſtering the ſacrament to the infected, and performing the other duties of their office (except thoſe in the churches which were then ſhut up) notwithſtanding the hazard they ran in the performance of thoſe duties.

hundred perſons at the leaſt, have been reduced into a moſt miſerable condition, being deſtitute of means or livelihood, the ſupply of whoſe wants have been unſupportable by the reſidue of the abler ſort of people here, though they have been, and yet are, very deeply aſſeſſed towards their relief:—inſomuch, that the mayor and aldermen of this town have been inforced to crave aid and relief from five miles next adjoining; and after from the whole Eaſt-riding of the county of York; and ſince, aſſiſted by letters and directions from the lords of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, for contributions throughout the whole three ridings, and the ſeveral corporations in the ſaid county of York, together with the city of York; which nevertheleſs have not ſufficiently ſupplied their neceſſities; the contributions obtained from them, falling far ſhort of the great wants of the poor inhabitants of the ſaid town, wherewith the ſaid mayor and aldermen have acquainted this brotherhood. They, being very ſenſible thereof, have taken the ſame into their very ſerious and charitable conſideration; and finding, that though it has pleaſed God of his great mercy very much of late to abate ſickneſs, yet that there are many hundreds of poor, diſtreſſed tradeſmen, artificers, and others, beſides the ordinary poor, who for the preſent are in great want and poverty by reaſon of the ſaid viſitation, and want of their trades, have thought fit for the preſent to contribute ſome aid and relief towards their neceſſities, out of the revenues of this houſe. They have, therefore, ordered and agreed this day, that there ſhall be weekly paid by the fraternity of this houſe, upon the ſaturday, to the mayor and aldermen of this town, or to ſuch as they ſhall appoint, the ſum of four pounds ten ſhillings, over and above the weekly payments and other diſburſements of this houſe, to be by them diſtributed towards the better relief of ſuch poor ſeamen and mariners, their wives and children, as may ſeem to have any relation to this houſe, who are better known to them, being juſtices of the peace, and taking care and charge for the relief of all the poor of the town, than unto the brethren of this houſe.

"The ſaid payment to begin on ſaturday next, and ſo continue ſo long as the brethren of this houſe ſhall think fitting, and ſo long as the neceſſity of the time ſhall require, and no longer. This being a free and voluntary contribution is not to be brought into precedent or example hereafter." Ex. MS.

PART III.

In the year 1640, the houſe having petitioned his majeſty to grant them the privilege to collect and diſtribute the money to be gathered of the ſeamen and mariners, belonging to this port, received the following letter from the duke of Northumberland, lord high admiral of England:——

To the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe, at Hull.

" Whereas his majeſty has been pleaſed to refer unto me a petition of yours, containing your humble ſupplications (for the reaſons therein expreſſed) to have the privilege of collecting and diſtributing of all monies, to be gathered of all ſeamen and mariners, appertaining to the ports of the Trinity-houſe of Hull, according to the tenor of his majeſty's proclamation, providing for the relief of maimed, ſhipwrecked, and other diſtreſſed ſeamen, their widows and children, and to give orders in your ſaid petition, as is deſired, if I ſhould approve of the ſame:—and, whereas, for my better information herein, I have received a certificate from the Trinity-houſe, London, that it will be very convenient for you to have the collection and diſtribution of the ſaid monies in ſuch manner as you have deſired; and no way prejudical to their collection: theſe are, therefore, not only to authoriſe you to collect and gather of the ſeamen, belonging to the port and members of the ſaid Trinity-houſe of Hull, from time to time, all ſuch monies as they are to pay, according to his majeſty's proclamation, but likewiſe to diſtribute the ſaid monies ſo collected, to the poor, maimed, and ſhipwrecked ſeamen, their widows and children, belonging to the port and members of the ſaid Trinity-houſe at Hull, according to their diſcretions. Provided that you take the ſame courſe therein as taken by the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe at London, which, according to his majeſty's proclamation, they are to direct unto you; and you are to give unto me, or to ſuch as I ſhall appoint, a true and juſt account of your proceedings herein, whenever I ſhall demand the ſame,

or

or when any difference ſhall happen to ariſe touching the buſineſs, wherein my direction ſhall be deſired to be neceſſary: hereof you may not fail, as ye will anſwer the contrary at your peril. From my houſe in Queen-ſtreet, this 22d day of april, 1640.

NORTHUMBERLAND."

On the 18th of ſeptember this year, the Scotch having made an hoſtile irruption into England*, Edward Weſt, a man employed in his majeſty's ſervice, for the conveying of ordnance and ammunition from this port into the north, came to the houſe, and made known to the wardens and aſſiſtants then aſſembled, that he had taken to freight of Jonas Thompſon, maſter of the ſhip called CHARITY, of Hull; that ſhip to convey the above articles to Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, and requeſted them to eſtimate what freight they thought fit and reaſonable for the voyage. The houſe accordingly gave it as their opinion, that the ſum of ſixteen pounds ought to be given, ſuppoſing the ſhip to be unladen within ſix days after her arrival in port: but, if detained longer, then to be paid twelve ſhillings a day by way of demurrage over and above the ſaid freight.

In the month of october following, captain William Legg, lieutenant general of the train of artillery, made a ſimilar requeſt, deſiring them to ſet down what freight was fit to be allowed per month, for the ſhip of Ralph Hill, engaged on the 20th of auguſt, to carry ordnance and ammunition from hence to the above port, and diſcharged her the third of october following, when the wardens, &c. ordered the ſaid Ralph Hill to be paid after the rate of forty pounds a month for the freight of his ſhip.

The king being now at York, on an expedition againſt the Scotch, and having ſummoned all the peers of the realm to meet him there;

* See page 327 of this hiſtory.

PART III.

In the year 1640, the houſe having petitioned his majeſty to grant them the privilege to collect and diſtribute the money to be gathered of the ſeamen and mariners, belonging to this port, received the following letter from the duke of Northumberland, lord high admiral of England:——

To the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe, at Hull.

"Whereas his majeſty has been pleaſed to refer unto me a petition of yours, containing your humble ſupplications (for the reaſons therein expreſſed) to have the privilege of collecting and diſtributing of all monies, to be gathered of all ſeamen and mariners, appertaining to the ports of the Trinity-houſe of Hull, according to the tenor of his majeſty's proclamation, providing for the relief of maimed, ſhipwrecked, and other diſtreſſed ſeamen, their widows and children, and to give orders in your ſaid petition, as is deſired, if I ſhould approve of the ſame:—and, whereas, for my better information herein, I have received a certificate from the Trinity-houſe, London, that it will be very convenient for you to have the collection and diſtribution of the ſaid monies in ſuch manner as you have deſired; and no way prejudical to their collection: theſe are, therefore, not only to authoriſe you to collect and gather of the ſeamen, belonging to the port and members of the ſaid Trinity-houſe of Hull, from time to time, all ſuch monies as they are to pay, according to his majeſty's proclamation, but likewiſe to diſtribute the ſaid monies ſo collected, to the poor, maimed, and ſhipwrecked ſeamen, their widows and children, belonging to the port and members of the ſaid Trinity-houſe at Hull, according to their diſcretions. Provided that you take the ſame courſe therein as taken by the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the Trinity-houſe at London, which, according to his majeſty's proclamation, they are to direct unto you; and you are to give unto me, or to ſuch as I ſhall appoint, a true and juſt account of your proceedings herein, whenever I ſhall demand the ſame,

or

or when any difference ſhall happen to ariſe touching the buſineſs, wherein my direction ſhall be deſired to be neceſſary: hereof you may not fail, as ye will anſwer the contrary at your peril. From my houſe in Queen-ſtreet, this 22d day of april, 1640.

NORTHUMBERLAND."

On the 18th of ſeptember this year, the Scotch having made an hoſtile irruption into England*, Edward Weſt, a man employed in his majeſty's ſervice, for the conveying of ordnance and ammunition from this port into the north, came to the houſe, and made known to the wardens and aſſiſtants then aſſembled, that he had taken to freight of Jonas Thompſon, maſter of the ſhip called CHARITY, of Hull; that ſhip to convey the above articles to Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, and requeſted them to eſtimate what freight they thought fit and reaſonable for the voyage. The houſe accordingly gave it as their opinion, that the ſum of ſixteen pounds ought to be given, ſuppoſing the ſhip to be unladen within ſix days after her arrival in port: but, if detained longer, then to be paid twelve ſhillings a day by way of demurrage over and above the ſaid freight.

In the month of october following, captain William Legg, lieutenant general of the train of artillery, made a ſimilar requeſt, deſiring them to ſet down what freight was fit to be allowed per month, for the ſhip of Ralph Hill, engaged on the 20th of auguſt, to carry ordnance and ammunition from hence to the above port, and diſcharged her the third of october following, when the wardens, &c. ordered the ſaid Ralph Hill to be paid after the rate of forty pounds a month for the freight of his ſhip.

The king being now at York, on an expedition againſt the Scotch, and having ſummoned all the peers of the realm to meet him there;

* See page 327 of this hiſtory.

PART III.

he by letters under his royal hand and ſignet, directed to the mayor and burgeſſes of this town, amongſt other things required that ſome perſons of the TRINITY-HOUSE ſhould immediately repair to that city, to attend the general of his army, and to receive from him his majeſty's pleaſure in ſome things that concerned his naval affairs. On this requiſition, Coniſton Wrightington and William Peck, two elder brothers, were appointed to repair to York, and attend as required.

The garriſon under the command of ſir Thomas Glenham being now very numerous, and on account of the king's urgent neceſſities but irregularly paid, began to be very unruly; to ſuch a degree, that this fraternity entertained ſome fears for the caſh belonging to the houſe, amounting in the whole to four hundred and ſixty three pounds twelve ſhillings: and, in order the more effectually to ſecure it, they had recourſe to the expedient of dividing it into ſeven ſeparate ſhares, and delivering it to particular perſons to remain in their hands till the ſoldiers were diſbanded: nor was this the only time they found themſelves under the neceſſity of recurring to the ſame expedient, during the diſtractions which enſued, in which this town bore ſo great a ſhare, and was ſo frequently liable to heavy exactions.

On the 23d of april, the memorable day on which ſir John Hotham, governor of Hull, ſhut the gates againſt his ſovereign (vide p. 345 and ſeq.) this houſe had the honour to entertain his ſon the duke of York, the elector palatine his nephew, the earl of Newport, lord Willoughby, ſon to the earl of Lindſey, beſides ſeveral other knights and gentlemen, with an elegant and ſumptuous banquet; and of which they were actually partaking, at the very time when the king was in vain endeavouring to obtain admittance into the town.

In the month of july, this year, 1642, the town being then beſet on all ſides by the king's forces, the houſe again (with great wiſdom) diſpoſed of their money to different perſons, ſealed up in ſeparate bags: and at the ſame time agreed, that none of the perſons to whom it was entruſted

entruſted, ſhould be further or otherwiſe charged to keep it, than as they were able to ſecure their own property.

The revenues of the houſe were now increaſed by the liberal bequeſt of alderman Thomas Ferris, or Firret, an elder brother of this houſe. This gentleman was once mayor of the town, and ſerved the office of warden of this guild three times. At his death, which happened anno 1631*, he left by will to the guild, the Whitefriar eſtate, for the better maintenance of the poor; in conſequence of which, ſoon after his death, an additional hoſpital was erected for twelve widows, whoſe pay at firſt was one ſhilling per week; but was afterwards advanced to one ſhilling and four-pence each; and nine years after mr. Ferris' death, Laurence Scales, maſter and mariner, by his laſt will, bequeathed to them all his goods and chattels, after the payment of certain legacies mentioned therein.

Upon the arrival of the right honourable Ferdinando lord Fairfax, as governor of the town, he applied to the Trinity-houſe for the loan of as much money on the pawn of plate as could be ſpared, at the rate of eight pounds per cent. for one year. As this was no time to keep money ſealed up in bags, it was preſently concluded that four hundred pounds ſhould be advanced for a year, after the rate of intereſt propoſed by his lordſhip, ſo as good plate ſhould be given in pawn to the quantity of two thouſand ounces; and that it be ſuch plate as had been delivered in for the parliament's uſe on the public faith; and that his lordſhip ſhould give a bill of ſale thereof, on condition, that if four hundred and thirty pounds were paid in at the year's end, then the bill of ſale to be void, and the plate to be re-delivered, otherwiſe the bill to remain in force. Soon after the money was delivered, however, his lordſhip propoſed to make an abſolute ſale to the houſe of the plate, at the rate of four ſhillings

* Mr. Ferris lays interred in Trinity-church, north of the altar, with this ſhort, but pertinent latin ſentence inſcribed on his grave-ſtone.—Quod ſum, fueris.

PART III.

lings and ten-pence per ounce, to the above amount*. To this laſt propoſal, the wardens, elder brethren, and aſſiſtants, though, as they ſaid, they had no occaſion to buy plate, yet, as it was the deſire of his lordſhip, they were willing to take it at the above rate, provided that an abſolute ſale might be made thereof, ſo that they might diſpoſe of it when and how they pleaſed.

About the ſame time, the houſe ſubſcribed ten pounds towards the releaſe of ſome priſoners in Pontefract caſtle, who were taken in a ketch which ſailed from this town to aſſiſt the garriſon at Gainſborough; in which was captain Andrew Raikes, a near relation to Thomas Raikes, eſquire, mayor; and ſoon after, three pounds were ſubſcribed, for the benevolent purpoſe of redeeming one John Savage, mariner, from captivity at Algiers.

This year 1645, the fraternity of the Trinity-houſe, having reſpect to the diſtractions of the times, and the loſſes their tenants at Cottingham had ſuſtained from the army that beſieged Hull, together with the weekly and monthly aſſeſſments they had been obliged to pay for the grounds they occupied, humanely remitted to them three pounds a year for four years, out of an annual rent of twenty pounds, payable to them from the tenants of that lordſhip.

This year 1646, the oath impoſed upon the maſters of ſhips, brethren of this houſe, by the officers of the cuſtoms, was found at this reforming period ſo grievous and troubleſome to their conſciences, that it was impoſſible

* A copy of the bill of ſale from the original.

" Whereas I, Ferdinando lord Fairfax, lord general of the northern forces, raiſed for the king and parliament, and governor of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, have received the ſum of two hundred pounds and four ſhillings of the guild and brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the Trinity-houſe of the ſaid town, for the uſe of the king and parliament: do hereby grant, bargain and ſell ſeveral pieces of ſilver plate, containing in weight, one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-ſix ounces, to the ſaid Trinity-houſe and their ſucceſſors for ever; and have delivered the ſaid plate to William Peck and William Raikes, wardens of the ſaid houſe. In witneſs whereof, I have hereto ſet my hand and ſeal the 4th day of ſeptember, anno domini, 1643.—Ex. MS.

FERDINANDO FAIRFAX."

poſſible, as they thought, to be performed. Accordingly this houſe, with the conſent of the younger brethren, reſolved to prefer a petition to the high court of parliament, praying that the ſaid oath might not be required of them, for divers reaſons they were ready to allege; and that the charges incurred ſhould be borne by the maſters of ſhips, each advancing a penny per ton, according to the tonnage of their reſpective ſhips. The Trinity-houſes of London and Newcaſtle, being equally concerned, were invited to join them.

On the 4th of june, 1652, the proper officer of this houſe was ordered to ſeize, for the uſe of the commonwealth and himſelf, a ſhip called the Hope, a foreigner, then in the haven, laden with goods which were the property of Engliſhmen, contrary to the ſtatutes enacted by the commonwealth.

The government being now changed from a monarchy to a commonwealth, all the charters of the ſeveral corporations were to be renewed, that they might hold their privileges under the government eſtabliſhed; and this guild or brotherhood, having received orders to ſend up to the committee of corporations the charters of their incorporation*, deputed mr.

* The following is a copy of the order received on this occaſion.

To the guild or brotherhood of maſter, pilots, ſeamen, &c.

"GENTLEMEN,

"The committee of corporations, having taken into their conſideration an order of parliament of the 14th of ſeptember, 1652, touching the alteration and renewal of the ſeveral and reſpective charters of this nation, and, upon ſerious debate had thereupon, judging it moſt agreeable to, and ſuitable with the government of a commonwealth that they hold from and under the ſame, have commanded me to ſignify to you their pleaſure therein, viz. that, in purſuance of the ſaid order of parliament, you fail not to bring, or cauſe to be brought, unto the ſaid committee, on the 10th of february next, at two o'clock in the afternoon, ſitting in the queen's court at Weſtminſter, the charter, or charters, by which you are incorporated—this being all I have in command.

I remain, gentlemen,
Your friend and ſervant,
DAN. BLAGRAVE."

QUEEN'S-COURT, WESTMINSTER,
18*th December*, 1652.

PART III.

mr. Robert Ripley, an elder brother, to go to London and attend the committee; and to take along with him the charter of Henry the VIIIth, together with thoſe of Elizabeth and Charles.

On the fall of the commonwealth, and reſtoration of Charles the IId, however, the charters of Elizabeth, James and Charles, accompanied with the draught of a new one, were ſent to London to William Liſter, eſquire, recorder of this town, to be ready in his poſſeſſion till he found an opportunity of renewing them. This was ſoon effected, and the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy, and for the faithful diſcharge of their offices, according to the form directed in this laſt charter, were duly adminiſtered to the wardens, elder brethren, and aſſiſtants. At the ſame time letters were written to Scarborough and Bridlington, to yield obedience to the ſaid charter, both with reſpect to the examination and qualification of ſeamen to act as pilots, and the due payment of the preſcribed primage.

On the 21ſt of november this year, 1661, the houſe met to conſider of a preſent to be made to his majeſty, according to an act of parliament in that behalf made, wherein bodies corporate were particularly mentioned; and it was ordered that mr. William Raikes, deputy to mr. Leonard Cawood, one of the wardens, ſhould ſubſcribe in the name of the body corporate the ſum of fifty pounds, which was delivered to him accordingly to be preſented to his majeſty.

In the month of november, 1660, ſir Francis Cobb, captain of the ſouth block-houſe, ſent a meſſage to the houſe, requeſting that, in honour of his majeſty, all ſhips paſſing by might pay the ſame reſpect to his flag here, as was uſual in other places, and required their advice with regard to this: to which the following anſwer was ſoon returned.

"SIR,

"We conceive every ſhip coming up, before ſhe be at the block-houſe, or within muſket-ſhot, ought to ſtrike the flag if ſhe have one

one out, or elſe the top-ſails half maſt low. Every ſhip going outward, and ſailing to the weſtward, before ſhe paſs the block-houſe, to ſtrike the flag, if ſhe have one out, or elſe the top-ſails below half maſt."

PART III

On the glorious event of the revolution, when the nation in general expected a full redreſs of their numerous grievances, this houſe embraced the opportunity to draw up a liſt of thoſe that moſt affected them*.

* The following letter from the houſe, containing the grievances which they apprehended required redreſs, was ſent to William Gee and John Ramſden, eſquires, at that time repreſentatives in parliament for the borough of Hull:

" WORTHY SIRS,

" It is our happineſs that ſo great friends are appointed members of the committee of grievances, which are ſo many, we cannot but think you have employment enough of that nature.—Yet, ſince you have been pleaſed to take upon you ſo great a burthen, regarding the general good before either your private eaſe or intereſt, we make bold to preſent and lay before you theſe grievances, for the remedy whereof we leave to the prudence of yourſelves and the reſt appointed for that purpoſe, to find out an expedient.

I. " Whereas the ſeamen of this nation have been formerly incorporated, and freed from land ſervice, becauſe always bound to be ready to defend this nation with their lives and fortunes at ſea; yet they are of late, eſpecially in this place, ſo diſcouraged and impoveriſhed, that they, their wives and children (ſuch as are left) are in general ready to ſtarve, and many have left the town, and others the kingdom; nor will any now put their children to that calling, whereby a general decay of ſeamen and navigation is likely to follow.

II. " That Swedes and foreigners are generally employed, and have liberty to take in goods, when others of Engliſh ſubjects, who are ready to ſerve them, are ſlighted and cannot get employment.

III. " That poor ſeamen, of whom many could not leave ſo much behind them as to ſupply bread to their wives and children, when gone to ſea, and others ſtaying at home in a poor condition waiting for a voyage, have yet been enforced to receive into their private houſes, upon free quarter, one, two, or more ſoldiers, who have threatened, abuſed, and inſulted over them and their families; or elſe, at a great charge, to quarter them abroad in other houſes at dear rates, when at the ſame time they knew not where to get ſuſtenance for their poor wives and children."

IV. " This corporation of the Trinity-houſe, formerly able to give relief to the great help of the widows and children of poor ſeamen, find their revenues ſo leſſened by ſtrangers and foreigners taking away their employment, and themſelves ſo laid upon by poor ſeamen wanting employment, that the corporation itſelf is likely to fall to decay, the ſtock being yearly conſiderably impaired.

V.

PART III. This liſt they ſent to London to the repreſentatives of the town, then in the convention parliament, requeſting " that as they were both members of the committee of grievances, they would uſe their utmoſt endeavours to have thoſe redreſſed, of which the houſe had ſo much reaſon to complain."

On

V. " That whereas all lead coming down the Humber, was anciently landed and laid on the ſhore in a certain place in this port, commonly called the wool-houſe, and thence ſhipped to London and other places in this nation, or beyond ſeas, whereby ſhips, lighters, and boats, had great employment and advantage, beſides the duties of the wharfage and weighing paid to the ſupport of the jetties and other charges of the port. Yet it is now ſuffered to paſs by this port in ſmall veſſels, whereby the ſaid revenue and employment is loſt; and doubtleſs the cuſtoms often not paid, it having been known that veſſels have paſſed by pretendedly all laden with corn, when lead notwithſtanding has been underneath.

VI. " We cannot but mention the ſeverity of the Cuſtom-houſe officers, who, for their own private intereſts, ſeize and take every trifle a poor ſeaman may bring home, though but for his own family's uſe, by which they are greatly diſcouraged, and the cuſtoms thereby no way increaſed; commonly ſuch as ſeize them converting them to their own private uſe.

VII " And further, the ſeamen of this town are generally put upon land offices, as conſtables, collectors for the poor, and ſuch like; and when they go to ſea they are enforced to hire others in their room, to their great charge and hindrance in their employments, which, we are well informed, is not uſed in other ports and places.

" GENTLEMEN,

" Theſe we are bold to lay before you both, not doubting your endeavours to help and rectify, which we humbly ſubmit with the humble ſervice and well-wiſhes of the whole houſe, preſented by the hands of

Your moſt humble,
And obliged ſervants,
J. HESSLEWOOD, } WARDENS.
R. CAWOOD, }

TRINITY-HOUSE, 8*th Feb.* 1689.

" TO THE MEMBERS,

" We cannot but add the grievance of the chain drawn over the haven, and the exacting of a farthing, ſometimes a half-penny a ton of all ſhips and veſſels, without act of parliament; and many have ſuffered by refuſing—a keel and her lading being thereby ſunk."

On the death of JAMES the IId, when the French thought proper to proclaim his ſon, the pretended prince of Wales, king of England, the corporation of the Trinity-houſe, ſenſible of the advantages derived to the nation from the recent change of government, were amongſt the firſt to offer their aſſiſtance in defending his majeſty king WILLIAM, his crown and dignity, even at the hazard of their lives and fortunes. This aſſiſtance they voluntarily propoſed, in a very loyal addreſs preſented to his majeſty on that occaſion*. Nor were their loyalty and attachment to the proteſtant ſucceſſion leſs conſpicuous, in the rebellion of 1745; for four captains, and as many lieutenants commiſſions of independent companies of gentlemen volunteers, were granted by his majeſty to eight gentlemen of this fraternity†, in conſequence of an aſſociation entered into by the whole brotherhood, to arm for the

 common

* The addreſs was drawn up in the following words:——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty, WILLIAM *the* IIId, *of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c.*

"The humble addreſs of the maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the Trinity houſe of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

"DREAD SIR,

"We your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects, reflecting upon the many horrid plots and conſpiracies formerly attempted againſt your majeſty's moſt ſacred perſon and government, and more eſpecially of late the great indignity offered to your majeſty by the French king, in preſuming to proclaim the pretended prince of Wales, king of theſe your majeſty's dominions, in oppoſition to the ſettlement of the ſucceſſion in the proteſtant line, cannot but concur with the reſt of your majeſty's faithful ſubjects, in ſhewing our utter abhorrence and deteſtation of ſuch his great ambition and inſolence. Therefore, humbly crave leave to preſent your majeſty our ſincere and unfeigned reſolution to aſſiſt and defend your majeſty's ſacred perſon, crown, and dignity, according to our capacities, to the hazard of our lives and fortunes, againſt the ſaid French king, the pretended prince of Wales, or any other their confederates and abettors. In teſtimony whereof we have hereunto cauſed the common ſeal of the corporation to be affixed."

Dated the 18*th Nov.* 1701.

† See page 612 of this hiſtory.

PART III.

common defence of the town, and the religion and liberties of their country*.

In the month of ſeptember, 1769, mr. Robert Dugdale, lieutenant of the royal navy, and a captain in the ſervice of the empreſs of Ruſſia, applied to this houſe for pilots to conduct a Ruſſian fleet of men of war, going up the Mediterranean againſt the Turks, from the Humber to the Downs; and being at the ſame time informed, that the collector of the cuſtoms here had received orders from the lords of the treaſury to afford the ſaid fleet all friendly and neceſſary aſſiſtance, it was reſolved that

* The houſe addreſſed the throne on this happy occaſion in the following manner:——

To the king's moſt excellent majeſty.

"The humble addreſs and aſſociation of the guild or brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the Trinity-houſe of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

"That we may not ſeem inſenſible of the many ineſtimable bleſſings we enjoy under your majeſty's moſt happy adminiſtration, nor unwilling to concur with the common voice of our country, we beg leave, with ſentiments as warm with duty, loyalty, and gratitude, as the moſt zealous of your majeſty's ſubjects have already ſhewn, to declare our deteſtation and abhorrence of the wicked and unnatural rebellion yet ſubſiſting in theſe your majeſty's dominions.

"Although your majeſty's arms, by the bleſſing of God, have had all the ſucceſs which from the invincible bravery of your forces, and experienced abilities of the commanders, might reaſonably be expected, yet we eſteem it our duty, as well as intereſt, ſo long as the leaſt ſpark of rebellion or diſaffection appears in theſe kingdoms, to be provided againſt all dangers and inſults that may happen either from foreign or domeſtic enemies.

"We beg leave, therefore, to aſſure your majeſty, that we are reſolved to exert ourſelves in our particular ſtations, eſpecially in the care and management of the artillery of this town, committed to us by authority delegated from your majeſty, in the defence of your ſacred perſon and royal family, vindication of our religion, laws and liberties, and in ſupport of our commerce in particular, which we have the utmoſt reaſon to be ſenſible of the advantages of, ſince it is owing to this chiefly, that we have it in our power to contribute to the general defence of this nation.

"That the divine providence may protect your majeſty and your royal family, make you victorious over all enemies, and continue the ſucceſſion of the crown in your royal line to the lateſt poſterity, is the ardent prayer of us your majeſty's moſt dutiful and loyal ſubjects."

Given under our common ſeal, 16*th Dec.* 1745.

that a ſufficient number of pilots ſhould be appointed accordingly, and Samuel Ellis and John Stephenſon were ſent down to ſea to wait the arrival of the fleet.

The year after this, the houſe was again applied to by the Ruſſian ambaſſador, to furniſh the empreſs, his miſtreſs, with able pilots to conduct a fleet of men of war from Elſinore to the Downs; and his excellency having acceded to terms, ſtipulated by the houſe for them to go out upon, they were ſent immediately to Elſinore. The terms were as follows:

I. "That each ſhip have two pilots.

II. "That the pilots be accommodated with good lodgings, wholeſome proviſions, and treated according to their rank.

III. "That the pilots, on being engaged, enter into immediate pay of five ſhillings per day, to have their paſſages allowed them to Elſinore, and ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence per day when there; namely, five ſhillings per day common allowance, and two ſhillings and ſixpence ſuſtenance money for every day each of them ſhall be in waiting there, or in any other place beyond ſeas; and to be paid for the time they are in actual ſervice, after the ſame rate as pilots of Britiſh men of war, with the uſual travelling expences.

IV. "That the captains, on their arrival in the channel, give each pilot a certificate of his ſervice, with the rate and draught of water of each ſhip, and ſet the pilots on ſhore in ſome convenient place there, or ſome part of Great-Britain, free of all charges.

V. "The pilots not to be liable to the ſame puniſhments as pilots in the royal navy, in caſe of misfortune."

PART II.

It will not be deemed improper, it is preſumed, to give ſome account of the relief given at different periods to the penſioners belonging to the houſe, from the year 1440, being only 31 years from its original inſtitution, down to the preſent time.

An

				£.	s.	d.
1440	The weekly pay to all the poor belonging to the houſe			0	1	0
1522	The weekly pay to all the poor perſons in the houſe			0	0	6
1529	Paid the butcher for the poor in the houſe per week			0	1	0
1540	Paid the poor people's commons per quarter			0	12	0
1560	Paid ditto ditto			4	1	10
1590	Paid ditto ditto			6	16	0
1610	Paid ditto ditto			12	11	4
1631	Paid ditto per week			1	13	0
1642	The allowance to the poor in the new hoſpital, advanced from 1s. per week, to			0	1	4
1646	The allowance to ditto advanced to			0	1	8
——	The allowance to the penſioners in the old hoſpital, advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to			0	2	4
1649	The allowance to the penſioners in the new hoſpital, advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to			0	1	10
1651	Allowed to a brother in the houſe per week			0	2	6
1701	The allowance to brothers widows in the hoſpital, voted to be advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to			0	2	0
1729	The allowance to brothers and brothers widows in the hoſpital, advanced to			0	2	6
1758	The allowance to two brothers in the houſe, advanced from 2s. 6d. per week, to			0	3	6
1772	The pay of the penſioners in mr. Robinſon's hoſpital (end of Poſtern-gate) voted to be augmented, and to pay every week to each man and his wife			0	7	6
	None but men and their wives are admitted.					
1777	To every penſioner in the houſe			0	5	0
	In the ſailors hoſpital, under the management of this houſe in Whitefriargate, each man has allowed, weekly			0	2	6
	Each woman ditto			0	2	6
	A man and his wife			0	4	0
	The reſidents in new hoſpital adjoining the Trinity-houſe, in Trinity-houſe lane, have the ſame pay as thoſe in Whitefriargate.					

1625

An account of the various DONATIONS to the houſe, whereby it is enabled to give ſuch relief, may be ſeen in the note below.

1625 Alderman Thomas Ferris, once mayor of Hull, an elder brother, and three times warden of this guild, built, as before obſerved, an addition to the hoſpital for twelve widows, and gave to the houſe the Whitefryer eſtate for the better maintenance of the poor for ever.

1640 Laurence Scales, maſter and mariner, by his laſt will bequeathed all his goods and chattels to this houſe, after the payment of ſome few legacies left to his relations or friends.

1697 William Robinſon of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull conveyed to this guild or brotherhood, although he was not a brother of the houſe, an alms-houſe at the end of Poſtern-gate for poor ſeamen, their wives, and widows for ever, which ſtill bears the name of Robinſon's hoſpital.

1701 Mr. William Thompſon an aſſiſtant gave fifty pounds.

1715 Mr. John Waite, an elder brother, left at his deceaſe a legacy of five pounds to the houſe; and two years after the executor of mr. John Leaman brought in other five pounds, being a legacy left by him to the brotherhood.

1725 The board being informed by letter that a legacy was left to this houſe of ten pounds by captain John Cawood a brother of the ſame, mr. Henry Etherington was ordered to receive it, and to purchaſe therewith ſix ſilver wine bowls, which was accordingly done.

1743 Mr. Ralph Peacock, younger brother, and a merchant, gave fifty pounds.

1755 Walter Ketelby, eſq; gave to the houſe one hundred pounds. The ſame year another hundred pounds, given by a perſon unknown, were paid to the houſe by mr. Purver; for which their ſecretary received orders to return the donor thanks in the public newspapers.

1757 Mrs. Jane Lindall, daughter of an elder brother of that name, gave fifty pounds.

1758 Mrs. Elizabeth Plaxton gave one hundred pounds.

1774 Mrs. Hannah Lindall gave to the houſe fifty pounds.

An account of PRESENTS given at different times by this guild, or Brotherhood.

CHARTERS.

1657 March 27th. To whiten the top of the jail the ſame being a ſea mark, one pound ten ſhillings.

1669 April 23. To mr. Theaker, in requital for preſenting the houſe with a book and inſtrument touching navigation, one pound.

1670 October 15. Sent to ſir Jeremy Smith, colonel Gylby, and mr. Marvell, a barrel of ſtrong ale each.

—— Nov. 19. To lord Willoughby, two barrels of ale and a keg of ſturgeon.*

1671

* This was certainly as little as in gratitude they could do, in return for a buck of ſeaſon every year, which lord Willoughby of Parham, father to the above lord, granted under his ſeal to the houſe, and which the young lord, on ſeeing his father's grant, promiſed ſhould be punctually performed and well ſerved.

PART III.

Notwithſtanding this famous and reſpectable community owes its original (ſee note, p. 66) to the voluntary and joint contributions of a few individuals, for the charitable purpoſe of affording comfort and conſolation, help and ſuccour to diſtreſſed ſeamen and their wives; yet ſince that time the guild or brotherhood of the Trinity houſe of this town has been favoured with no leſs than ſeven royal charters from the different kings and queens of England.

The

1671 September 8. To colonel Gylby a box of ſugar, four ſugar loaves, and a box of prunellas.

1673 December 2. To the trinity-houſe of London, two caſks of ale.
To ſir Jeremy Smith, one caſk ditto
To colonel Gylby, ditto
To Andrew Marvell, eſq; ditto

1677 January 12. Mr. Thomas Coats received orders to preſent, on his arrival at London, ten guineas to Andrew Marvell, eſq; in the name of this houſe, as a grateful acknowledgment of his great kindneſs and continual aſſiſtance; but if he refuſed to accept it in guineas, then to preſent him with a piece of plate of that value.

1679 January 28. A maſt and fane being ſet up at the South-end at the requeſt of the mayor, the houſe ordered that twenty ſhillings ſhould be given towards the charge of the ſame.

—— May 18. This houſe gave four pounds towards the redemption of captives taken by the turks; and in the two following years four pounds more to the ſame purpoſe.

1683 Sept. 13. Captain Grenville Collins came in the king's yacht to view the coaſt, and deſired that ſome perſons might be ſent by the houſe to aſſiſt him, when, mr. John Winſpear, an elder brother, mr. William Hutchinſon, a brother, and a common pilot were ſent to attend the captain; and five pounds at the ſame time given them as an encouragement.

1704 Nov. 24. It was ordered that this board preſent the duke of Leeds, the lord biſhop of St. David's, ſir Michael Wharton, and —— Oſborn, eſq; with two twelve gallon caſks of ale each, and each of the members of parliament with a twenty gallon caſk.

1737 Nov. 16. Ten pounds were ordered by the houſe to be paid to mr. Launcelot Iveſon for the repairing of Kilnſea church ſteeple, being a very uſeful ſea mark, and as ſuch ſerves for the ſafety and good of navigation.

The firſt of theſe was granted by king Henry the eighth, the ſecond by Edward the ſixth, the third by queen Mary, the fourth by Elizabeth, the fifth by James the firſt, the ſixth by Charles the firſt, and the ſeventh by Charles the ſecond, the year following his reſtoration; a ſhort abſtract of the laſt of which we ſhall here lay before our readers.

To the mariners of Kingston-upon-Hull.

Anno tertio decimo regni regis caroli ſecundi, november 18*th*, 1661. A new grant of twelve elder brethren and ſix aſſiſtants, the reſt to be younger brethren, by the name of the guild, or brotherhood of maſters and pilots, ſeamen of the trinity houſe, of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

The firſt elder brethren and aſſiſtants, nominated by the king; elder brethren to be choſen by elder brethren out of the aſſiſtants.

Aſſiſtants to be choſen out of the younger brethren by elder brethren.

Two wardens (being burgeſſes) to be choſen by younger brethren, elder brethren and aſſiſtants, out of elder brethren; power to the guild, or to the major part of the elder brethren and aſſiſtants, to remove wardens, and elect new ones, on account of miſdemeanor, or ill carriage.

The like power of removing elder brethren, and electing others.

Firſt wardens named to be ſworn. Their ſucceſſors to be ſworn. Aſſiſtants, and younger brethren to be ſworn before one or both of the wardens.

Majority of wardens, elder brethren, and aſſiſtants, may chooſe other officers, a haven maſter with moderate fees, or diſplace them, and appoint others.

The guild to continue for ever, with power to purchaſe lands to the value of three hundred pounds per annum; a confirmation of their lands, goods and chattels. To have a common ſeal, and may ſue and bring actions in the name of their guild.

Wardens, elder and younger brethren to meet, as often as they pleaſe, to conſult about the benefit and welfare of the guild.

PART III.

Wardens, elder brethren and two aſſiſtants, or one warden, four elder brethren and one aſſiſtant, have power to make laws; which laws ſhall be binding to the guild, and to all the ſeamen of the town.

Offenders are to be fined by the wardens, or one of them; or by two elder brethren, who have power to commit ſuch offenders to priſon till payment is made.

Wardens, elder brethren, &c. have power to repeal, as well as to make laws.

Fines to be applied to the uſe of the guild.

Wardens may appoint deputies.

Wardens, elder brethren and aſſiſtants, or their officers, to receive within the port, three pence per ton for wine, oil, fiſh, &c. imported; and three pence per ton exported.

Primage, and all other money to go to the repairing of the trinity houſe and chapel, and to the ſupport and relief of twenty eight poor brethren, or their widows, or other ſeamen.

Wardens, elder brethren and younger brethren to hold the money received for primage, &c. for the ſaid uſes, without account to any.

Wardens, elder brethren and aſſiſtants to ſue perſons refuſing to pay primage, and if not to be found, to arreſt their ſhips, or diſtrain the perſons goods.

Wardens, elder brethren and aſſiſtants; or one warden, four elder brethren and one aſſiſtant, may call before them any maſters of ſhips within the port, to ſettle mariners wages; and they are obliged to attend.

For non-attendance, they may be committed to priſon.

May convene witneſſes, and ſwear them.

Wardens, elder brethren, &c. muſt not ſuffer ſeamen to go maſters or pilots before they are examined before them; and, if found qualified, they are to be received into the guild, have a certificate of their qualifications, and of the place of which they are fit to take charge. This is expreſſly commanded to be obſerved.

Perſons

Perſons taking upon them to be pilots without ſuch examination, to be fined.

No alien to ſail in any veſſel belonging to this port, except allowed by the guild; for every default, to be fined three pounds, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

Merchants are not to freight a foreign bottom, if an Engliſh one can be got, on pain of forfeiting twenty nobles.

To the dolphin every voyage.

	s.	*d.*
Ships of the burthen of 60 tons or under, to pay - -	0	4
From 60, to 100 tons, - - - - - - - - - - -	0	6
From 100, to 150 tons, - - - - - - - - - - -	0	9
From 150, to 200 tons and upwards, - - - - - -	1	0

Foreigners to pay double the above.

The guild to be aided and aſſiſted by the mayor of Hull, for the time being.

And laſtly a full confirmation of all their former charters.*

* *A liſt of the names of ſeveral of the members of this houſe, who have ſerved the office of Alderman previous to the grant of the above charter, and of the wardens, ſubſequent to that period.*

ALDERMEN.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1460	John Brown		Alan Armſtrong
1464	John Brown	1510	John Meterſon
	Robert Spofforth		Richard Wilflet
1474	Robert Stephenſon	1512	John Plummer
	John Porter		John Ellerby
1484	William Fiſher	1515	William Rand
	William Duncalf		William Brown
1494	Thomas Redale	1521	James Hutchinſon
	William Michelſon		Robert Clerk
1500	William Banks	1540	William Angel
	Alan Armſtrong		William Yonge
1505	William Banks		

PART III. In the year 1745, when the trade of the town was far inferior to what it is at preſent, there were apartments for twenty ſeven poor women;

ALDERMEN.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1546	Henry Creſswell		John Woodmanſey
	William Angel	1620	Joel Gaſkin
1576	William Parrot		John Preſton
	George Browne	1632	Martin Jefferſon
1590	William Railſon		Cuthbert Thompſon
	Robert Bait	1645	Martin Jefferſon
1599	Chriſtopher Harriſon		James Lupton
	——— Dobſon	1655	Thomas Cockrill
1608	John Preſton		Henry Appleton
	George Wilkinſon	1660	Alderman Ripley
1617	Thomas Ferris		William Raikes

WARDENS.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1665	Richard Robinſon, Alderman	1676	George Dickinſon
	Andrew Raikes		George Acklam
1666	Edward Popple	1677	Edward Hodgſon
	George Loggan		Thomas Coates
1667	Matthew Smith	1678	Robert Wright
	Richard Hill		Robert Lyndall
1668	Leon. Cawood	1679	Anthony Wynter
	Lan. Anderſon		John Tolle
1669	Thomas Weeton	1680	John Criſpin
	George Acklam, junr.		Robert Lemon
1670	Thomas Holtby	1681	John Harriſon
	George Dickinſon		Robert Cawood
1671	Thomas Coates	1682	William Marre
	John Harris		Lionel Ripley
1672	Richard Lyndell	1683	John Heſslewood
	Robert Wright		George Dickinſon
1673	Andrew Raikes	1684	Chriſtopher Smith
	Edmund Popple		Anthony Wynter
1674	Ant. Wynter	1685	Henry Thompſon
	John Tolle		Robert Wright
1675	Robert Lemon	1686	John Tolle
	John Motherby		Robert Lemon

women; and in addition to this, the guild at that time paid annually to the poor, upwards of ſix hundred and fifty pounds. PART II.

But

WARDENS.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1687	John Lyndall	1705	William Robinſon
	William Marre		Thomas Seaman
1688	Robert Cawood	1706	William Hunter
	John Heſslewood		Joſ. Lyndall
1689	George Dickinſon	1707	Ralph Johnſon
	Lionel Ripley		Marmaduke Smith
1670	Michael Watſon	1708	Jaques Dewitt
	Anthony Wynter		John Waite
1691	Robert Lemon	1709	Laurence Jopſon
	William Cornwall		Thomas Seaman
1692	Marmaduke Smith	1710	William Hunter
	Robert Smith		Lionel Ripley
1693	Chriſtopher Smith	1711	William Cornwall
	Joſ. Lyndall		Ralph Johnſon
1694	Ralph Johnſon	1712	Ralph Sotheron
	John Lyndall		William Robinſon
1695	William Marre	1713	Peter Thornton
	George Dickinſon		Joſeph Lyndall
1696	Michael Watſon	1714	David Heſslewood
	Thomas Ripley		Jaques Dewitt
1697	Jaques Dewitt	1715	Robert Young
	John Richardſon		Laurence Jopſon
1698	Bern. Wilkinſon	1716	William Mantle
	John Waite		William Hunter
1699	William Cornwall	1717	Stephen Wood
	Thomas Seaman		John Barker
1700	Marmaduke Smith	1718	Joſhua Wilkinſon
	Joſ. Lyndall		William Draper
1701	John Lyndall	1719	Abraham Thompſon
	Ralph Johnſon		Joſeph Lyndall
1702	Lionel Ripley	1720	Simon Richardſon
	John Scott		William Robinſon
1703	Michael Watſon	1721	Robert Binks
	Jaques Dewitt		Robert Young
1704	William Cornwall	1722	Jonathan Bagwell
	John Waite		Laurence Jopſon

PART III.

But beſides the above mentioned ſources of charity, this guild is in poſſeſſion of another very conſiderable fund, ariſing from the monthly allowance

WARDENS.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1723	James Seaman George Beilby	1740	James Seaman Henry Etherington
1724	Thomas Wright Joſhua Wilkinſon	1741	Richard Jopſon Henry Lee
1725	Thomas Haworth Samuel Hall	1742	Thomas Haworth Roger Hall
1726	Roger Hall Abraham Thompſon	1743	John Haworth John Graves
1727	John Graves Robert Young	1744	George Woodhouſe David Croſby
1728	David Croſby Laurence Jopſon	1745	John Wilkinſon* William Purver*
1729	Henry Lee James Seaman	1746	Richard Lawſon Thomas Bell
1730	Thomas Wright Thomas Haworth	1747	William Draper Richard Jopſon
1731	Roger Hall Samuel Hall	1748	Joſhua Haworth Thomas Haworth
1732	Abraham Thompſon John Graves	1749	Richard 'Cottam Richard Hill
1733	Henry Etherington David Croſby	1750	Roger Hall Mark Thompſon
1734	James Seaman Henry Lee	1751	Samuel Jopſon George Woodhouſe
1735	Richard Jopſon Thomas Wright	1752	William Purver John Wilkinſon
1736	Thomas Haworth Roger Hall	1753	Thomas Bell William Draper
1737	Abraham Thompſon John Graves	1754	Thomas Haworth Joſhua Haworth
1738	George Woodhouſe David Croſby	1755	Richard Hill Richard Cottam
1739	Thomas Bell Richard Lawſon	1756	John Criſpin Samuel Jopſon

* Each of theſe wardens commanded a company of gentlemen volunteers, in the rebellion which broke out this year, page 612 of this hiſtory.

allowance of ſixpence, which every ſeaman, ſailing from the port of Hull, is obliged to pay out of his wages: and from this fund a great number

WARDENS.

Anno.		*Anno.*	
1757	William Purver	1775	Thomas Macfarland
	John Wilkinſon		John Staniforth
1758	John Green	1776	John Huntington
	William Draper		John Woolf
1759	Joſhua Haworth	1777	Samuel Standidge
	Richard Cottam		Richard Thorley
1760	Mark Thompſon	1778	Thomas Brown
	John Huntington		Joel Foſter
1761	Baker Hebdon	1779	William Hammond
	Laurence Hill		William Thompſon
1762	William King	1780	William King
	William Purver		Thomas Haworth
1763	Thomas Chambers	1781	Robert Schonſwar
	Thomas Haworth		John Staniforth
1664	Thomas Macfarland	1782	John Huntington
	John Staniforth		Samuel Standidge
1765	Thomas Bell	1783	Richard Thorley
	Joſhua Haworth		Joel Foſter
1766	John Huntington	1784	William Sparks
	Richard Cottam		William Thompſon
1767	John Meggitt	1785	William Hammond
	Joel Foſter		John Woolf
1768	William King	1786	Thomas Haworth
	Thomas Chambers		John Staniforth
1769	Thomas Haworth	1787	John Harneis
	Thomas Macfarland		Robert Schonſwar
1770	John Staniforth	1788	John Huntington
	Thomas Bell		Samuel Standidge
1771	John Huntington	1789	William Burſtall
	John Meggitt		Richard Thorley
1772	John Woolf	1790	Thomas Jackſon
	Joel Foſter		Francis Hall
1773	William Thompſon	1791	Thomas Brown
	William King		William Sparks
1774	Thomas Chambers	1792	William Hammond
	Thomas Haworth		Thomas Haworth

PART III. number of decayed ſeamen, their widows, and children, who otherwiſe would have no claim on the guild, obtain a comfortable relief.

A

The elder brethren out of whom the wardens are annually choſen are at preſent (anno 1792,)

Meſſrs. John Staniforth	John Harneis
Samuel Standidge	William Burſtall
Richard Thorley	Thomas Jackſon
Thomas Brown	Francis Hall
Robert Schonſwar	John Green

The aſſiſtants who ſucceed to the office of elder brethren are

Meſſrs. B. Metcalfe	M. Jackſon
R. Macfarland	T. Lundie
C. Shipman	H. Denton

Beſides the wardens, elder brethren and aſſiſtants, two ſtewards are annually appointed from amongſt the younger brethren.

THE TRINITY-HOUSE,

IS a building erected for the reception and comfort of decayed ſeamen, who have been admitted younger brethren of that fraternity; but principally at preſent, and for many years paſt, for the widows of ſuch ſeamen after they have attained the age of 50 years.

The trinity-houſe, as hath already been obſerved, is a body incorporated by charter, and compoſed of eighteen members; namely, twelve elder brethren and ſix aſſiſtants; out of the former, are choſen annually two wardens, on the firſt Wedneſday in every September, who are at the head of the corporation during the time they continue in office.

Originally this was a guild by ſubſcription, in honor of the holy-trinity, and eſtabliſhed in 1369.*

In

* See note, page 66, of this hiſtory.

TRINITY HOUSE AND CHAPEL.

Benjn. Gale. delin.

T. Taylor sculp.t

To the Worshipful the Wardens, Elder Brethren, and Assistants of the Trinity House Kingston upon Hull, this Plate is humbly Dedicated.

In 1457 an alm-houſe was founded for the relief and ſupport of poor and infirm ſeamen, and about the ſame time a chapel was erected, with an eſtabliſhment likewiſe for a chaplain.

The preſent houſe was built in 1753, and conſiſts of four ſides ſurrounding a ſpacious area or courting; three ſides of this building, the north, ſouth, and eaſt, contain ſingle apartments or wards, for two and thirty penſioners. The front is towards the eaſt, regular and handſome; it is of brick, with ſtone ruſtic coins, ſtone baſe dado and ſurbaſe, ſtone architrave windows and cornice; the frontiſpiece, as well as the reſt, is of the Tuſcan order, over which is the pediment entirely of free ſtone; it contains the king's arms, and on one ſide the figure of Neptune, on the other that of Britannia; the whole of which is executed in a very maſterly ſtile, by the late mr. Jeremiah Hargrave, of this place.

On the ſide towards the weſt, is the hall and houſekeeper's room, with kitchens and other offices. In the firſt of theſe hangs the curious boat, here commonly called the bonny-boat, taken up at Greenland by one Andrew Barker, together with the coat, bag, and oars, belonging to the man who was found in it.

This boat is ſomething more than twelve feet long, in breadth ſixteen inches and a half, it is covered at the top, except a ſmall circular part where the man was ſeated, and has on the ſide of it the following inſcription.

" Andrew Barker, one of the members of this houſe, on his voyage " from Greenland, in the year 1613, took up this boat and a man in it, " of which this is the effigie; the coat, bag, oars, and dart the ſame."

In the ſame room is a boat of a like conſtruction with the former, namely that of a canoe; it is eighteen feet long, in breadth ſixteen inches, made of cane, or wood much reſembling it, and covered with ſeal ſkins ſtitched together very curiouſly, and ſo ſecure as that no water can poſſibly penetrate. It contains the wearing apparel of the man of whom

PART III.

whom it was purchaſed in Davis' ſtreights, with ſpikes, darts, oars, and a ſingular buoy, that, when filled with air, is the exact repreſentation of a ſeal; other things belong to it which alſo merit obſervation. This boat. with its appendages, was brought from the ſtreights in the ſhip Kingſton, belonging to this port, and by the owner of that ſhip preſented to this corporation; it is worthy of remark, that this really curious boat, with every thing in it, was purchaſed for the very trifling conſideration of a red jacket, which had caught the attention of the native.

Several other curioſities are to be ſeen in this apartment.

Over theſe offices are two very elegant council chambers for tranſacting the private or public buſineſs of this corporation; the ſouthernmoſt is really handſome, and has a fine picture in it of his majeſty king George the third, executed about the year 1775. On the top of the ſtairs, in a neat caſe, is a very elegant model of a man of war of ſeventy-four guns, full rigged; made by mr. William Heſſey, a younger brother, in 1762, over which alſo is a neat model of a draw bridge, executed by the ſame hand; both of theſe bear ſtrong marks of ingenuity, and deſerve the notice of every traveller.

In the other council chamber are ſeveral good pictures. Over the fire place is mr. alderman Ferries, formerly a member, as alſo a conſiderable benefactor to this corporation; this is the work of Chriſtopher Wormley, eſq. of Riccal in Yorkſhire.

On one ſide of this is a portrait of that worthy character, and friend to his country ſir George Savile; on the other ſide is a portrait of ſir Charles Saunders, whoſe abilities as a naval commander are too well known to require any eulogium in this place.

There is alſo a fine painting of the engagement between admiral Hawke and the French fleet commanded by marſhal Conflans; this is executed by D. Serres, and was preſented to the houſe by the late capt. Thomas Lee, in 1768.

In this room over one of the doors, is a painting of that truly virtuous ſenator Andrew Marvell. Adjoining this room is a ſmall one called the

primage

primage room, in which are ſeveral curioſities brought from Otaheite by capt. Cook, and preſented to the trinity-houſe by mr. William Hammond, a member of that corporation. PART III.

There is alſo an animal remarkable for the very great diſproportion of its legs, called a kangaroo, brought from Port Jackſon in New South Wales, and preſented by mr. William Walton, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, mariner, in 1790. Several other curioſities deſerving remark are to be met with in this room, which as the limits of this hiſtory will not permit us to deſcribe, we ſhall beg leave to refer our readers to the ſpot where thoſe things are to be ſeen.

Adjoining to the front of the trinity-houſe is a very elegant chapel built in 1772; it is chiefly of ſtone, and fitted up with mahogany pews, reading deſk, and pulpit; the whole of this building is finiſhed in a remarkably neat and elegant manner; there is ſervice in this chapel three times a week, and a ſermon once a month, performed by the rev. George Thompſon the preſent chaplain.

Adjoining to this building is an hoſpital for decayed ſeamen and their wives, eſtabliſhed in 1787. In this year alſo the marine ſchool, for preparing boys for the ſea ſervice was founded by the trinity-houſe; and here it will not be improper to remark, that the idea of this laudable inſtitution was firſt ſuggeſted, as we are informed, by mr. William Hammond, the gentleman we have noticed before, for curioſities procured through his means.

Six and thirty boys are now educated in the ſchool, each member of the corporation appointing two: the term for remaining in this uſeful ſeminary is three years, during which period they are annually provided with a neat uniform, as alſo every other article of dreſs, ſuch as ſhoes, ſtockings, ſhirts, &c. So commendable an inſtitution will, it is earneſtly hoped, be attended with that ſucceſs it evidently appears to merit.

A LIST

PART III.

A LIST OF OFFICERS.

	CHAPLAINS.	*SECRETARIES.*	*CLERKS.*	*HAVEN MASTERS.*
1460	William Havington	William Havington		
1470	Thomas Wilkin	William Baker		
1486	Sir Richard Hutton	Sir Thomas Berkley		
1521	Sir John Youle	Sir John Youle		
1538	Thomas Baxter	Thomas Baxter		
1590		William Bower		William Porter
1604	Richard Preſtwood	Ditto		Nicholas Gatonby
1614	William Smith	Ditto		Robert Ripley
1624	Richard Perrot	Ditto		Ditto
1634	Ditto	William Thompſon		James Scorer
1640	Mawrice Corney	William Foxley		William Wrightington
1644	Anthony Stevenſon	Ditto		Jeremiah Bladworth
1650	John Boatman	Ditto		Ditto
1656	Matthew Wardell	Richard Lillie		Matthew Hutchinſon
1660	Ditto	George Trewman		
1666	John Bewe	Ditto		
1670	Ditto	Ditto		Henry White
1677	Samuel Proud	Ditto		Richard Stockwell
1680	Ditto	Ditto		William Hutchinſon
1686	Richard Kitſon	Ditto		Ditto and Thomas Jackſon Officer.
1690	Ditto	Ditto		Ditto
1695	Ditto	Ditto		George Roe
1700	Ditto	George Trewman	George Empringham	Ditto
1702	Ditto	Charles Robinſon	Ditto	Ditto
1713	John Clarke	Henry Wincheſter	Ditto	Edward Spavin
1734	Thomas Crowle	Ditto	Robert Crakewell	William Read
1747	Ditto	Richard Beatniffe	Samuel Tomlin	Ditto
1757	Chriſtopher Wray	Marmaduke Wadman	Samuel Hagar	Benjamin Hill
1767	George Thompſon	James Green	Ditto	John Harriſon
1781	Ditto	Ditto	John Buckton	Thomas Weſterdell
1791	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	John Boyle
1792	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Thomas Mills

CHARTER

CHARTER HOUSE HOSPITAL.

WE have already brought down the hiſtory of this hoſpital, from its foundation till the death of mr. Wincop, the maſter, which happened anno 1624, (*ſee page* 227, *&c.*) at which time an order was made to admit into the hoſpital the whole number of poor people appointed by the founder. In the year 1600, when mr. Wincop was admitted maſter, he found the rents amount to no more than fifty-four pounds per annum, and only twelve poor people in the houſe; but on the admiſſion of his ſucceſſor Andrew Marvel, they were advanced to one hundred and thirty pounds, and upwards. Two years after, it appears that, upon auditing the accounts of mr. Marvel, the rents then amounted to one hundred and thirty-three pounds, ſeventeen ſhillings and ſixpence; and that the poor in the hoſpital were only twelve men and ſix women, the former at 14d. and the latter at 1s. per week. It would ſeem, therefore, that the order of the mayor and aldermen to admit thirteen poor men and as many women, was not at this time carried into execution. In 1644 theſe rents had advanced to one hundred and fifty-five pounds, ſixteen ſhillings; but the number of penſioners was not increaſed. This probably might be owing to the expences incurred from the rebuilding of the hoſpital, which had been demoliſhed the preceding year, when the town was beſieged; for tho' it appears that 278l. 18s. 3d. was paid to mr. Styles, by order of lord Fairfax, governor of the town, towards defraying the above expences, yet that ſum was found inadequate to the above purpoſe; and the remainder, amounting to the ſum of 134l. 10s. 9d. muſt have been defrayed from the revenues of the houſe, as 473l. 15s. 7d. were expended on the edifice before it was finiſhed. From this and other cauſes which will ſoon be ſpecified, the houſe, in the year 1651, when mr. Styles was removed, was in ſo unproſperous a condition, that notwithſtanding it contained no more

than

PART III.

than twelve poor people, yet it had incurred a debt of one hundred pounds. At the earneſt requeſt of ſir William Strickland, knight, John Anlaby, and Durant Hotham, eſqrs. mr. John Shaw was then elected maſter of this hoſpital, and had induction under the common ſeal of the corporation, having firſt taken an oath for the faithful diſcharge of his office, and ſubſcribed certain articles according to the foundation.* Mr. Shaw accordingly took poſſeſſion of all the rentals, leaſes, houſes and lands belonging to the hoſpital, and found to his great regret, that, in theſe turbulent times, ſeveral perſons had availed themſelves

* The articles were to the following purport.

I. That you will give a true account every year of all the rents and revenues belonging to the hoſpital, to auditors appointed for the purpoſe, conſiſting of two aldermen and two burgeſſes; two to be choſen by the mayor and two by the maſter."

II. " That you will let no leaſes without the conſent of the mayor for the time being, and the major part of the aldermen."

III. " That as the revenues of the hoſpital increaſe, ſo you will increaſe the number of the poor."

IV. " That you will conſtantly pray with the poor people; and be frequent in teaching, and catechiſing them."

V. " That you will not be abſent above fifteen days from the hoſpital, unleſs upon the hoſpital's buſineſs, or other urgent occaſions, without the conſent of the mayor for the time being."

VI. " That when any of the poor of the hoſpital die, you will make it known to the mayor and aldermen; and preſent three or four poor people to them out of whom they may chuſe one to fill the place of the party deceaſed."

N. B. All our manuſcripts repreſent this mr. Shaw as a factious perſon, nevertheleſs, it muſt be confeſſed, he did much more for the good of the hoſpital than any of his predeceſſors. He found it without money, and one hundred pounds in debt, with only twelve poor people, whereas, by the foundation, they ought to have been twenty ſix. The maſter's ſalary amounted to no more than ten pounds, and a houſe to live in. Many of the former maſters had taken all the fines upon leaſes of land to themſelves, by which the foundation was greatly impoveriſhed. The preſent maſter, on the contrary, took none of theſe fines; but diſtributed moſt of his ſalary to the poor under his care. By his honeſt and prudent government, in ſeven years time he diſcharged the hundred pounds debt, increaſed the number of the poor to forty perſons, and augmented their weekly and extraordinary pay at certain ſeaſons of the year: he, moreover, expended ſix hundred pounds in repairs of, and additions to the houſe, and on his making up his accounts when he left the houſe, he paid into the hands of the mayor and aldermen, for the uſe of the poor, two hundred and fifty three pounds, for which he had their receipt.

themſelves of ſo convenient an opportunity to gratify the thirſt of perſonal intereſt, and had concealed certain portions of the rents and revenues, and converted them to their own uſe. The maſter of the hoſpital, however, did every thing in his power to bring the delinquents to a fair account. He complained of theſe abuſes to the council of ſtate, and obtained an order of parliament, directed to the lords commiſſioners of the great ſeal, to grant a commiſſion to ſeveral juſtices of the peace in Yorkſhire, to examine into the ſtate of the hoſpital. But this coming to the knowledge of the mayor and aldermen, ſome of whom being but too deeply concerned in this iniquitous buſineſs, he was ſent for to the town's hall, where the recorder endeavoured to point out the dangerous conſequences that might enſue to the privileges of the corporation, from bringing in country gentlemen to examine the town's records, and deciding upon the actions of the bench and their predeceſſors; and inſiſted, that, by the ſtatute, they had full power to rectify all ſuch abuſes, as had reſpect to that hoſpital. He, therefore, adviſed him to purſue the commiſſion no further; but apply himſelf to the mayor and burgeſſes, who were the appointed patrons of that inſtitution. He then exhorted both the bench and mr. Shaw, to lay aſide all animoſities, and in the ſpirit of love and concord proceed to examine and redreſs the abuſes complained of; and at the ſame time deſired the latter to make his charge in writing, againſt the particular perſons who had withheld any rents or money due, or had miſuſed or miſemployed the ſame. This was accordingly done; but whom he accuſed is not recorded, except alderman Raikes, who was obliged to refund thirty-three pounds, four ſhillings and ſeven-pence of the hoſpital's money, which he had found means to get into his hands, and ſnugly kept it from the public eye.

The revenues of this hoſpital, as given in before the mayor and others, on the 9th of auguſt, 1698, rev. William Kitſon, maſter, will appear from

PART III. from the note below ;* from which it appears, that the rents of the ſeveral lands and tenements, including ſeveral ſmall free rents at Hesſle and

Where lands, &c. are	*Tenants Names.*	*Rents.* £.	s.	d.
High-ſtreet, Hull.	Mrs. Taylor	12	0	0
	Mr. Wallis	11	0	0
	Mr. Sherrill	12	10	0
	Mr. Metcalfe	5	0	0
	Mr. Waite	3	0	0
	Mr. Richardſon	2	0	0
	Mr. Peter Thornton	6	0	0
	Mrs. Hurſt	15	0	0
	Mr. Robinſon	15	0	0
	Mr. Higdon	24	0	0
In the Market-Place.	Mr. Thomas Peacock	12	0	0
Silver-Street.	Mr. Beaumont	3	0	0
	Mr. Kirkus	2	10	0
	Mr. Samuel Winſhip	6	0	0
	Henry Newton	3	0	0
	Thomas Weſterdale	1	0	0
In Fiſh-Street.	Thomas Marſhal	1	0	0
	Peter Herring	0	16	0
At Cottingham.	Mr. Raſpin	15	0	0
	Widow Burrill	3	0	0
At Hesſle.	Mr. Chamberlain of Hull	1	0	0
	Mr. Scott	1	10	0
	Mr. Trewman	6	0	0
	Mrs. Goodrich	8	0	0
	Thomas Robinſon	3	5	0
	William Brocklebank	5	8	0
	William Biſhop	2	0	0
	Chriſtopher Hayton	7	0	0
	William Muſgrave	3	0	0
At Willerby.	Widow Newland	7	0	0
At Weſt-Ella.	Mrs. Leaman	6	0	0
At Ferriby.	George Dickſon	2	3	4
		203	2	4
	Free Rents	9	0	7
	Total Rents £.	212	2	11

and Weſt-Ella, at the above period, amounted to the ſum of two hundred and twelve pounds, two ſhillings and eleven pence per annum; about one half of which ſum was that year paid to the poor in weekly payments; and the other half expended in coals, turves, repairs of the hoſpital, extraordinary payments to the poor, at certain times of the year, incidental expences, &c. From the above period the rents have been continually upon the advance; for in the year 1716, they amounted to 249l. 2s. 2d. in 1730, to 325l. 5s. 2d. in 1745, to 382l. 1s. 8d. and in 1752, to 422l. 9s. 8d. as appears from the accounts of the rev. mr. Clarke, the late maſter.

Under the government of the preſent maſter, the rev. mr. John Bourne, the revenues have been ſo greatly improved, that he has been enabled to pull down the old hoſpital and chapel, and to erect the

 preſent

The lands, with which the founder endowed this hoſpital, were not ſeized by the crown in the reign of Henry the ſeventh, when the manors of Myton, Hull, and Tupcoats, on the attainder of Edmund de la Pole, were confiscated.

We ſhall here ſubjoin a cloſe catalogue of the maſters of this hoſpital from its foundation to the preſent time.

MASTERS.

1384 Richard de Killing
1428 Simon Burton: *pope Martin the fifth granted a bull confirming Burton, maſter, and threatened the ſure wrath of God, of St. Peter, and St. Paul, on any who ſhould attempt to oppoſe it.*
1448 Robert Pullan
1468 Henry Paycock
1508 Thomas Wilſon
1513 John Garton
1514 Thomas Sotheby
1515 Robert Walker
1535 William Mann
1552 Simon Hemſey
1555 Laurence Allan
1558 Thomas Turner
1583 Griffith Briſkin

MASTERS.

1598 Thomas Wincop: *this maſter with the mayor of Hull, and others in truſt, purchaſed for the uſe of the hoſpital two cloſes being part of Haltemprice Wood, on the ſouth and weſt on the common field of Willerby, for one hundred pounds, and which let for 7l. per annum.*
1624 Andrew Marvell
1641 William Styles
1651 John Shaw
1661 William Ainſworth
1671 Richard Kitſon
1711 John Wilkinſon
1715 John Garnet: *he was to hold it only till mr. Clarke became of age.*
1716 John Clarke
1768 Rev. John Bourne

PART III. from the note below ;* from which it appears, that the rents of the ſeveral lands and tenements, including ſeveral ſmall free rents at Hesſle and

Where lands, &c. are	*Tenants Names.*	*Rents.* £.	s.	d.
High-ſtreet, Hull.	Mrs. Taylor	12	0	0
	Mr. Wallis	11	0	0
	Mr. Sherrill	12	10	0
	Mr. Metcalfe	5	0	0
	Mr. Waite	3	0	0
	Mr. Richardſon	2	0	0
	Mr. Peter Thornton	6	0	0
	Mrs. Hurſt	15	0	0
	Mr. Robinſon	15	0	0
	Mr. Higdon	24	0	0
In the Market-Place.	Mr. Thomas Peacock	12	0	0
Silver-Street.	Mr. Beaumont	3	0	0
	Mr. Kirkus	2	10	0
	Mr. Samuel Winſhip	6	0	0
	Henry Newton	3	0	0
	Thomas Weſterdale	1	0	0
In Fiſh-Street.	Thomas Marſhal	1	0	0
	Peter Herring	0	16	0
At Cottingham.	Mr. Raſpin	15	0	0
	Widow Burrill	3	0	0
At Hesſle.	Mr. Chamberlain of Hull	1	0	0
	Mr. Scott	1	10	0
	Mr. Trewman	6	0	0
	Mrs. Goodrich	8	0	0
	Thomas Robinſon	3	5	0
	William Brocklebank	5	8	0
	William Biſhop	2	0	0
	Chriſtopher Hayton	7	0	0
	William Muſgrave	3	0	0
At Willerby.	Widow Newland	7	0	0
At Weſt-Ella.	Mrs. Leaman	6	0	0
At Ferriby.	George Dickſon	2	3	4
		203	2	4
	Free Rents	9	0	7
	Total Rents £.	212	2	11

and Weſt-Ella, at the above period, amounted to the ſum of two hundred and twelve pounds, two ſhillings and eleven pence per annum; about one half of which ſum was that year paid to the poor in weekly payments; and the other half expended in coals, turves, repairs of the hoſpital, extraordinary payments to the poor, at certain times of the year, incidental expences, &c. From the above period the rents have been continually upon the advance; for in the year 1716, they amounted to 249l. 2s. 2d. in 1730, to 325l. 5s. 2d. in 1745, to 382l. 1s. 8d. and in 1752, to 422l. 9s. 8d. as appears from the accounts of the rev. mr. Clarke, the late maſter.

Under the government of the preſent maſter, the rev. mr. John Bourne, the revenues have been ſo greatly improved, that he has been enabled to pull down the old hoſpital and chapel, and to erect the

 preſent

The lands, with which the founder endowed this hoſpital, were not ſeized by the crown in the reign of Henry the ſeventh, when the manors of Myton, Hull, and Tupcoats, on the attainder of Edmund de la Pole, were confiſcated.

We ſhall here ſubjoin a cloſe catalogue of the maſters of this hoſpital from its foundation to the preſent time.

MASTERS.

1384 Richard de Killing

1428 Simon Burton: *pope Martin the fifth granted a bull confirming Burton, maſter, and threatened the ſure wrath of God, of St. Peter, and St. Paul, on any who ſhould attempt to oppoſe it.*

1448 Robert Pullan

1468 Henry Paycock

1508 Thomas Wilſon

1513 John Garton

1514 Thomas Sotheby

1515 Robert Walker

1535 William Mann

1552 Simon Hemſey

1555 Laurence Allan

1558 Thomas Turner

1583 Griffith Briſkin

MASTERS.

1598 Thomas Wincop: *this maſter with the mayor of Hull, and others in truſt, purchaſed for the uſe of the hoſpital two cloſes being part of Haltemprice Wood, on the ſouth and weſt on the common field of Willerby, for one hundred pounds, and which let for 7l. per annum.*

1624 Andrew Marvell

1641 William Styles

1651 John Shaw

1661 William Ainſworth

1671 Richard Kitſon

1711 John Wilkinſon

1715 John Garnet: *he was to hold it only till mr. Clarke became of age.*

1716 John Clarke

1768 Rev. John Bourne

PART III: preſent neat, convenient, and ſpacious edifice in its ſtead; ſo that the poor here are much more comfortably lodged than is uſual in buildings of this kind; in addition to this, they enjoy the benefit of an airy and healthful ſituation. The building is compoſed of handſome brick, covered with blue ſlate, and built in a plain ſtyle ſuitable to its uſe, with two wings, projecting in front, one from each end of the principal body of the building. On the top of the portico, before the front door, ſupported by ſix handſome ſtone pillars, are the following inſcriptions. *Deo et pauperibus, Michael de la Pole has Ædes poſuit, A. D.* 1384. *Renovatas iterum auctiuſque inſtauratas piæ fundatoris memoriae D. D. Johannes Bourne, rector, A. D.* 1780. In the principal body of the building is the chapel, which is ſpacious, well lighted, and elegantly finiſhed, but the voice ſeems to be rendered ſomewhat indiſtinct, owing perhaps to a dome which ariſes from the centre of the roof.* This chapel not only ſerves for the uſe of the houſe, in which prayers are read to the poor twice or thrice a week throughout the year, but alſo in the winter months duty is performed here every ſunday inſtead of the church of Sculcoates, in which pariſh this hoſpital is ſituated. The apartments in the hoſpital for the brothers and ſiſters are forty-four in number

* The only monument in the chapel is a plain marble one, fixed in the wall, ſouth of the communion table, erected to the memory of the laſt maſter, and Margaret his wife, with the following inſcription.

"Nigh hereunto lie interred the remains of the rev. John Clarke, A. M. who died the 24th June, 1768, in the 82d year of his age; he was maſter of God's houſe hoſpital, 51 years and 11 months. And of Margaret his wife, who died the 15th of June, 1749, aged 63 years. Their bodies were removed from the old chapel to this place, the 5th of March, 1780."

About the year 1753, when the revenues amounted to upwards of four hundred pounds per annum, the mayor and aldermen, as patrons of this hoſpital, claimed therein a viſitorial power, and required mr. Clarke to receive into the houſe a certain number of poor, above what was ordained by the foundation, which he abſolutely refuſed to do; piqued at his refuſal, the bench had recourſe to coercive means, and in order to compel him, commenced a ſuit in chancery againſt him: after about eleven years, however, finding that if the ſuit continued, the charge attending it would prove ruinous to the revenues of the hoſpital, the matter was at length brought to a compromiſe; and though the event was ſaid to be rather in favor of the maſter, yet the coſts all fell upon him; and no leſs than one thouſand and fifty three pounds of the hoſpital's money was ſquandered away in this unfortunate conteſt.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CHARTER HOUSE & GATE OF ST MICHAEL'S MONASTERY.

Benj. Gale delin.

J. Taylor fault.

To the Revd. John Bourne A. M. Master and Rector of Kirby Underdale.

This Plate is humbly Dedicated

number, well fitted up and exceedingly convenient; each brother and ſiſter poſſeſſing one; thirty-nine of which are at preſent inhabited by eighteen poor men, and twenty-one women, who, by living detached from each other, and being allowed three ſhillings and ſixpence a week each, beſides coals, turves, and occaſional payments, live very comfortably: the expence of theſe erections amounted to 3171l. and upwards. Mr. Bourne has likewiſe, ſince he came into office, rebuilt a houſe belonging to the hoſpital in the market-place, repaired and built additional rooms to the maſter's houſe, by which he has made it much more neat and commodious than before. The revenues are advanced 1793, to 791l. os. 8d. and next year will amount to 850l. The preſent worthy maſter, very fortunately for the houſe, ſubſcribed for one ſhare in the dock, which has ſince proved ſo very beneficial to the original ſubſcribers.

In the year 1513 they amounted to no more than 37l. 9s. 7d. as appears from the audit of the then maſter, John Garton; at which time, the poor in the houſe were only ſeven, at 8d. a week each; ſo that the reader is left to judge of the preſent proſperous ſtate of this hoſpital.

The maſter's ſalary is now 100l. per annum, excluſive of the houſe and garden.

Beſides theſe two noble foundations of the charter houſe and trinity houſe, there are many other excellent inſtitutions of the ſame kind; ſuch as the hoſpitals founded by Liſter, Gregg, Crowle, Watſon, Gee and Harriſon, the poor houſe, commonly called charity hall, and the infirmary. To give an account of the riſe, progreſs, and preſent ſtate of theſe permanent charities is a debt due to the inhabitants of Hull, and to the memory of their pious anceſtors, who have always diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their humanity and public ſpirit.

Charter House & Gate of St Michael's Monastery.

Benj. Gale delin.

S. Taylor sculp.

To the Revd. John Bourne A. M. Master and Rector of Kirby Underdale.

This Plate is humbly Dedicated.

number, well fitted up and exceedingly convenient; each brother and ſiſter poſſeſſing one; thirty-nine of which are at preſent inhabited by eighteen poor men, and twenty-one women, who, by living detached from each other, and being allowed three ſhillings and ſixpence a week each, beſides coals, turves, and occaſional payments, live very comfortably: the expence of theſe erections amounted to 3171l. and upwards. Mr. Bourne has likewiſe, ſince he came into office, rebuilt a houſe belonging to the hoſpital in the market-place, repaired and built additional rooms to the maſter's houſe, by which he has made it much more neat and commodious than before. The revenues are advanced 1793, to 791l. os. 8d. and next year will amount to 850l. The preſent worthy maſter, very fortunately for the houſe, ſubſcribed for one ſhare in the dock, which has ſince proved ſo very beneficial to the original ſubſcribers.

In the year 1513 they amounted to no more than 37l. 9s. 7d. as appears from the audit of the then maſter, John Garton; at which time, the poor in the houſe were only ſeven, at 8d. a week each; ſo that the reader is left to judge of the preſent proſperous ſtate of this hoſpital.

The maſter's ſalary is now 100l. per annum, excluſive of the houſe and garden.

Beſides theſe two noble foundations of the charter houſe and trinity houſe, there are many other excellent inſtitutions of the ſame kind; ſuch as the hoſpitals founded by Liſter, Gregg, Crowle, Watſon, Gee and Harriſon, the poor houſe, commonly called charity hall, and the infirmary. To give an account of the riſe, progreſs, and preſent ſtate of theſe permanent charities is a debt due to the inhabitants of Hull, and to the memory of their pious anceſtors, who have always diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their humanity and public ſpirit.

LISTER's HOSPITAL.

PART III.

LISTER's hoſpital firſt made its appearance, in the year 1641. Sir John Liſter, alderman, and member of parliament for this town, the worthy founder, in the autumn of the preceding year, on his death bed, made his will* and bequeathed ſome houſes in trinity church yard to this

* His will as far as it relates to this pious bequeſt, runs in the following words:

" Whereas I intend to erect an hoſpital for the habitation and ſuſtentation of ſix poor men, and ſix poor women, born in or near Kingſton-upon-Hull; I do hereby bequeath unto my loving friends, John Barnard, now mayor of Kingſton-upon-Hull, James Wilkinſon, Barnard Smith, Joſhua Hall, Henry Barnard, Nicholas Denman, Thomas Raikes, and William Popple, aldermen of the ſame town; and to my good friend Andrew Marvell, preacher of God's word there, Leonard Barnard my ſon in law, William Peck, Peregrine Pelham, William Foxley and Henry Winchester, and to their heirs and aſſigns for ever, all thoſe my meſſuages, lands and tenements, in trinity church yard, in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, which were late the lands of Hugh Arming, for which I have given my wife other ſatisfaction.

And I further give and bequeath to the aforenamed John Barnard and the reſt of the aldermen, and my friends beforenamed, the ſum of two hundred pounds, upon truſt and confidence, that they my ſaid truſtees, ſhall and will, within one year after my death, pull down all the ſaid houſes, meſſuages and tenements, and with the old materials, and the ſaid 200l. cauſe to be built in decent manner, an handſome building of brick, containing ſix low rooms and ſix high rooms, beſides the roof, ſo far backwards as the ground will permit, and the ground between the building and the ſtreet to be incloſed within a handſome brick wall, adjoining to the ſtreet, for a court, to be paved, and a pump to be placed therein. And at the ſaid building, but ſomewhat differing in faſhion from the other, I will that another little houſe be erected, containing three or four convenient rooms, which I will ſhall be for the habitation of the preacher, aſſiſtant in ſaint trinity's church for the time being; and if the ſaid materials and money will not perform the work in a decent manner, at the diſcretion of my ſaid truſtees, having reſpect to the perſons who are to inhabit therein, then I demiſe and bequeath unto them ſo much more money, as will conveniently finiſh the ſame, according to my intention.

And for the continuance of this my charity, and the better relieving the ſaid poor people, I do hereby demiſe and bequeath to the ſaid John Barnard, and others my truſtees benamed, and to their heirs and aſſigns, all theſe my eighteen acres of land, and eleven beaſt gates with the appurtenances, in Thorngumbald and Borehouſe hill, late in the occupation of Henry Holmes; and alſo I bequeath unto them the ſum of four hundred pounds more in truſt, that they ſhall beſtow the ſame within twelve months after my deceaſe in the purchaſe of lands to them and their heirs, and upon truſt and confidence, that they ſhall beſtow, as well the profits of the ſaid land ſo purchaſed, as the other

this charitable purpoſe. Theſe houſes were to be taken down, and a handſome brick edifice, ſuitable to the purpoſe, containing ſix low rooms, and ſix high rooms, for the reception of twelve poor brothers and ſiſters, was within one year of the founder's death, to be erected upon the ſame ground. To defray the expences of which, and for another neat houſe adjoining, for the uſe of the aſſiſtant preacher, ſufficient proviſion was made in the will. The worthy founder likewiſe bequeathed eighteen acres

land formerly purchaſed, ſettled, and eſtated upon them, as aforeſaid, in ſuch manner as hereafter is ſet forth, that is to ſay, forty ſhillings per annum, to the preacher aſſiſtant, who ſhall be reſident and inhabit in my ſaid new buildings, intended for that purpoſe; and all the reſidue, (other than ſuch ſum or ſums, as my ſaid truſtees, and their heirs and aſſigns, ſhall think convenient to beſtow for neceſſary reparations, and no other, and the ſum of twenty ſhillings to be yearly taken out of the ſaid profits, for the neceſſary entertainment of my truſtees at the time of their meetings, and for paying the clerk for writing and keeping their accounts) ſhall be paid and diſtributed yearly to and amongſt the ſaid poor people, rate and rate alike.

And I will and deſire, that when all my truſtees, ſave two, are dead, that then the ſaid two ſurvivors ſhall convey to the twelve eldeſt aldermen of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, for the time being, and to their heirs and aſſigns, upon the like truſt and confidence, as well the ſaid lands and tenements intended to be bought as aforeſaid, as the other lands formerly purchaſed, ſettled, and eſtated upon them, and the ſame to be done from time to time, according to my ſaid truſt and intent hereby declared.

And I will further, that my dear and loving wife ſhall have the nomination and appointment of two of the ſaid poor women during her life, and this ſo often as thoſe ſhe appoints ſhall die or be removed.

And likewiſe, that my eldeſt ſon John ſhall have the nomination and appointment of two of the ſaid poor men during his life, and this ſo often as thoſe he appoints ſhall die or be removed; and after his death, my heir for the time being, ſhall have the like nomination and appointment of two of the ſaid poor men, and two of the ſaid poor women from time to time. And that the mayor and aldermen, for the time being, of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, ſhall have the nomination and appointment of all the reſidue.

Provided always, and my mind is, that the ſaid poor people ſo to be appointed, ſhall be of good and honeſt reputation and carriage, and that if they behave themſelves otherwiſe, then it ſhall be in the power of the mayor and aldermen to put out ſuch as ſhall miſbehave themſelves.

And I will and deſire, that the ſaid aſſiſtant preacher ſhall read prayers amongſt the poor people every day once, if he be in the town, and alſo inſtruct and catechiſe them every week; and in conſideration thereof, I do give him 40s. per annum, which I have limited to be paid to him, and his habitation rent free."

This is as much of the will as relates to the foundation and order of this hoſpital.

PART III. acres of land, and eleven beaſt gates, with four hundred pounds, to purchaſe more land as a fund for the perpetual ſupport of this charity; which, conſidering the number of poor who are the objects of it, ſix men and ſix women, was certainly a very liberal and ample endowment.

In the month of december, 1640, ſir John died,‡ and in may following, the truſtees met and reviewed the ground and houſes in trinity church yard, where the hoſpital and houſe for the aſſiſtant preacher were to be erected. Five old houſes were pulled down, which opened an area of about ſeventy feet in length, and of a proportionable breadth for the erection of the new buildings. Theſe buildings were ſoon after finiſhed in a neat and convenient manner, according to the full intent of the deceaſed, and at an expence of about three hundred and fifty pounds, and the poor admitted. Lady Liſter ſurvived her huſband ſixteen years, and at her death left by will twenty pounds to augment the fund. This ſum, added to that given by the founder, and the intereſt thereof, enabled the truſtees in the year 1670, to purchaſe lands of John Alured, eſq. in the manor of Sculcoates, to the value of thirty-three pounds per annum, which, at only ſixteen years and a half purchaſe, coſt them five hundred and forty-four pounds, ten ſhillings, ſo that at that period the whole revenues of the hoſpital amounted to fifty pounds a year or upwards; thirty-eight of which were yearly paid to the poor, beſides coals and turves; the remainder was reſerved for the repairs of the houſe, ſteward's wages, audit dinner, and other occaſional expences.

The houſe, together with forty ſhillings per annum left by the founder to the aſſiſtant preacher, or lecturer, have given riſe to frequent diſputes, and have often been claimed and enjoyed by the aſſiſtant curate, or reader, contrary it would ſeem, to the intent of the donor. That it was the intent of the founder to give this legacy to the former, appears pretty evident

‡ His remains were interred with great ſolemnity within the rails of the communion table in the church of the holy trinity, and his coat of arms and the following inſcription placed over them.

" Here lieth the body of the right worſhipful ſir John Liſter, knight, twice mayor of this town, who died, being burgeſs of parliament, december the 23d anno dom. 1640.

evident from two charters in the poſſeſſion of the corporation, which plainly diſtinguiſh the difference between the aſſiſtant preacher and the aſſiſtant curate: the one by Edward the ſixth, confirmed by Philip and Mary, granting to the aſſiſtant curate nineteen nobles, 6l. 6s. 8d. per annum, which the reader, enrolled in the exchequer under that name, enjoys: the other granted by James the firſt, impowering the mayor, recorder and aldermen, to elect an aſſiſtant preacher or lecturer. Now as this laſt charter was granted only about thirty years before the death of ſir John Liſter, the diſtinction between the aſſiſtant preacher and aſſiſtant curate, was doubtleſs known to him when he made this bequeſt. Therefore, as the houſe and 40s. per annum, was deviſed to the aſſiſtant preacher, he muſt have meant the lecturer, and conſequently the truſtees ought not to diſpoſe of them to any other perſon.* But if the aſſiſtant

* When the hoſpital was finiſhed, mr. John Gough, the then aſſiſtant curate, had his reſidence in the vicarage houſe; but the vicar about that time removing from Heſſle to Hull, he was deprived of his lodging there, and removed into ſir John Liſter's rooms. The truſtees, however, ordered him from thence, having no right to inhabit there, which clearly points out their ſentiments. Hereupon mr. Gough earneſtly entreated them, that, as he was deſtitute of an habitation, by reaſon of the vicar's coming to live in the vicarage houſe, and having before requeſted the good will of ſeveral of the truſtees, he might be permitted to remain therein; adding, that he apprehended himſelf to be the preacher aſſiſtant mentioned in the founder's will. On this his ſubmiſſion the truſtees came to the following determination.

1642, January 26th. "Whereas mr. Gough, preacher, who had formerly without leave poſſeſſed himſelf of the houſe, built at the end of the hoſpital, for the preacher aſſiſtant of trinity church, to inhabit and reſide in, and of ſome other rooms being no part of the houſe, being ſent for before mr. Thomas Raikes, mayor, and ſome of the aldermen and truſtees, has deſired them, that, as he is a preacher and performs the office of aſſiſtant to the cure of trinity church and pariſh, he may be taken to be the preacher aſſiſtant intended by the will of ſir John Liſter, and accordingly enjoy the ſaid houſe, as the mayor, aldermen, and truſtees ſhall think fit for his habitation and reſidence, and the yearly ſum of 40s. given by will to the preacher aſſiſtant, upon and under conditions limited by the will, viz. reading prayers amongſt the poor in the hoſpital once every day, if he be in town, and further inſtructing and catechizing them once every week, which conditions he promiſes faithfully to perform." "It is, therefore, thought fit and agreed by the mayor, aldermen, and truſtees, that mr. Gough ſhall be accepted, to inhabit and reſide in the ſame houſe; and to receive the ſaid forty ſhillings per annum, he performing the ſaid conditions of the will." Vide hoſpital book.

PART III.

aſſiſtant curate frequently enjoyed the above rooms, and the annual ſtipend of 40s. to the prejudice of the aſſiſtant preacher, the latter has not unfrequently enjoyed the nineteen nobles given by king Edward the ſixth, to the prejudice of the former; ſo that there appears to have been miſtakes, both in the application of king Edward's nobles, and of the houſe and ſalary left by ſir John Liſter.

About the year 1670, mr. Anderſon, vicar of trinity church, there being then neither reader nor lecturer, claimed the above rooms and ſtipend for himſelf, and ſupported his claim, againſt all the rhetoric the truſtees could muſter by the following logical argument. Theſe rooms were certainly intended by the pious founder either for the lecturer or reader, and as both theſe offices are performed by myſelf, for there is no other miniſter belonging to the church, it is evident that I am the vicar, reader and lecturer; and, therefore the houſe and money doubtleſs belong to me.

The truſtees, however, far from being convinced by the vicar's logic, which to them appeared neither ſound nor diſintereſted, conſulted mr. Philip Langdale,* an eminent counſel, on this occaſion, whoſe opinion tended

* The following were the queſtions put to mr. Langdale, with his anſwers to each of them, viz.

" Seeing this ſettlement was made, when there was a preacher choſen and made by the corporation of the town of Hull, who was alſo curate to the vicar of Heſſle in trinity church, Heſſle being then the mother church, but the dependance ſince cut off, and the vicar of trinity church ſettled by act of parliament, and ſeeing that the vicar of St. Trinity's has ſometimes hired a reader, but has had no ſettled curate, neither is there now any preacher aſſiſtant in the ſaid church, nor reader, nor curate; the queſtion therefore, is.

Quere 1ſt. Whether the vicar rightly claims the aſſiſtant preacher's houſe, and 40s. a year ſalary from the hoſpital to himſelf, he having never performed any ſervice in the ſaid hoſpital?

Reſp. I conceive, that neither the act of parliament, nor the charter, doth give the vicar any right to the preacher aſſiſtant's houſe or the 40s. a year, for it is no part of the vicarage, nor thereunto belonging; and ſeeing that the vicar doth not perform any ſervice in the hoſpital, the truſtees for the ſame cannot pay him the ſaid ſalary of 40s. a year, without manifeſt breach of their truſt.

Quere 2d. Whether the vicar may juſtly claim the aſſiſtant preacher's houſe, for himſelf to diſpoſe of to a hired reader when he has one?

Reſp. I conceive that the vicar has no intereſt or authority to diſpoſe of the ſaid houſe and ſalary to a hired reader; for the will and direction of the founder, in ſuch caſes, ought to be

tended entirely to overthrow mr. Anderſon's claim, and which the reader will ſee in the note below. Upon this the truſtees refuſed to put him in

PART III.

obſerved. Now the founder has ordered, that the preacher aſſiſtant ſhould have the ſame under ſeveral qualifications, limitations and conditions mentioned in the will, and ſeeing the founder has ſettled it upon ſuch a perſon in particular, neither the truſtees themſelves, nor the vicar, ought otherwiſe to diſpoſe of them.

Quere 3*d*. Whether the houſe and ſalary ſhall of right belong to a ſettled curate, if there ſhall be one?

Reſp. I conceive the preacher aſſiſtant, being duly and legally ſettled in his place, may claim a right to reſide and inhabit in the houſe aforeſaid, under the conditions in the will mentioned; but in caſe he does not perform thoſe conditions, then his intereſt is determined, and the truſtees may juſtly refuſe to pay him the ſaid ſalary: and I conceive the ſaid preacher aſſiſtant has no abſolute right, but a qualified right only, ſo as to be reſident and inhabit in the ſaid houſe, and read prayers among the poor people once every day, and catechiſe and inſtruct the people every week; ſo that it is not every preacher aſſiſtant, but ſuch a preacher aſſiſtant as is ſo qualified, and who ſhall obſerve the conditions as aforeſaid.

Quere 4*th*. Whether the vicar under pretence of title of curate, he performing the office of curate himſelf, there being no other curate legally ſettled, has a right to the aforeſaid premiſes?

Reſp. I conceive, that the vicar, without being nominated, choſen, and elected by the mayor, recorder and aldermen, or the major part of them, to be aſſiſtant, can have no pretence or colour of right to the ſaid houſe or ſalary, or either of them; for, performing the office of curate cannot give him any more title, than when a man who is in holy orders, goes voluntarily, and preaches in a church to which he was never preſented, inſtituted and inducted; our law gives him no title to the tythes, but calls him a lurch church; and I cannot underſtand, that any perſon ſhould, by reaſon of ſuch a voluntary action, demand that as his right and due, which others cannot give without breach of their truſt.

Quere 5*th*. If the vicar ſhould nominate his hired reader, or curate, a preacher aſſiſtant, whether ſuch a perſon ſhall have a right to the premiſes, though not elected or nominated by the corporation, nor by the truſtees made preacher aſſiſtant?

Reſp. The charter rules this, that the nomination, choice and election of the aſſiſtant preacher ought to be by the mayor, recorder and aldermen, or the greater part of them, and the vicar is not ſo much as named therein, and, therefore, can have no authority, or ought to concern himſelf about the ſame.

Quere 6*th* If the biſhop, ordinary or vicar will not licence or permit an aſſiſtant preacher in trinity church, who ſhall be ſo nominated and choſen by the corporation or by the truſtees for hoſpital?

Reſp. The corporation has the ſole right and power of appointing the aſſiſtant, and the truſtees are not to meddle with that; for they have only order and direction that ſuch a preacher aſſiſtant, who obſerves ſuch conditions, as are mentioned in the will, may inhabit in the houſe, and that they pay him the ſum of forty ſhillings a year; and as to the former part of the queſtion, I refer you to my former opinion concerning it.

PART III.

poſſeſſion of the houſe or to allow him the ſalary; and he, on his part, refuſed to preach more than once every Sunday, and dropt the lecturer's ſermon every other wedneſday. This diſpute created animoſities, which ſubſiſted for many years, between the vicar of trinity church and the bench, before it was properly ſettled.

Notwithſtanding the counſel's opinion, however, the truſtees have often diſpoſed of the ſaid houſe and ſalary, ſince that period, to the reader, he performing the conditions of the founder's will, and entering into an engagement to reſign when required. Even ſo late as the year 1749, the rev. mr. Langhorn, aſſiſtant curate, or reader in trinity church, claimed the bequeſt, alleging that he was the perſon entitled thereto, and not the rev. mr. Clark, lecturer in the ſaid church, who had enjoyed it many years. In conſequence of this claim, the truſtees ſummoned the parties before them, and having heard their reſpective allegations, adjudged mr. Clark to be the preacher aſſiſtant. They accordingly ordered him the ſaid rooms, and the forty ſhillings per annum to be continued to be paid to him as formerly; and they at the ſame time declared, that from a review of the will, which they had duly conſidered, they apprehended the mayor and aldermen as a bench, had no power to intermeddle therein.

Hoſpital Book

In

Quere 7th. How ought the houſe and ſalary to be diſpoſed of, and by whom?

Reſp. I conceive, that the eſtates, intereſt, and revenues of the hoſpital, are actually ſettled in the truſtees, and in caſe the preacher aſſiſtant will not do his duty, and obſerve the conditions in the will of the founder, the truſtees may otherwiſe diſpoſe of the ſaid houſe and ſalary, until there be ſuch a preacher aſſiſtant, as will perform the ſame: neither do I conceive that they are any way accountable for any longer time, than for the time the preacher aſſiſtant is reſident and inhabits the ſaid houſe, and has performed the ſaid conditions; and I muſt confeſs, that my opinion is, that the truſtees have no other remedy to make the preacher aſſiſtant to perform his duty, as aforeſaid, but by refuſing to pay the ſaid ſalary, and hindering him to live in the ſaid houſe; for notwithſtanding he has his houſe rent free, yet he is to have no ſalary until the conditions be performed, which being conditions precedent, it is at his own peril and loſs if he does not obſerve the ſame."

When vacancies happen in this hoſpital, ſuch as deſire to be admitted muſt prefer their petitions to the truſtees for thoſe eight rooms, which, by the founder's will, they are authorized to fill up, or to the heir of Sir John Liſter for the other four, who at preſent is a young lady of York, of that name.

In the year 1754, the lands belonging to this hoſpital let for eighty pounds per annum, when the pay of the poor was advanced from ſixteen pence to two ſhillings a week each, which is now (1793) increaſed to two ſhillings and ſixpence, with a chaldron and a half of coals yearly to each, and a ſufficient allotment of turfs; ſo that the poor in this hoſpital live very comfortably. Prior to the year 1707, the truſtees exacted of every chaplain, about to be admitted into the hoſpital,* a promiſe under his hand to read prayers to the poor once every day, and to catechiſe them once in every week, if in town; but at preſent they

* The chaplain, in order to be admitted, petitions the truſtees in the following form.

To the right worſhipful A. B. may or of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the worſhipful the aldermen his brethren, truſtees of ſir John Liſter's hoſpital.

The petition of E. W. clerk, humbly ſheweth, that whereas there is not a perſon qualified according to the will of ſir John Liſter, admitted to be reader in the ſaid hoſpital, your petitioner, therefore, humbly prayeth your worſhips to admit him to the exerciſe of reader there, and your petitioner ſhall ever pray, &c.

Formerly the perſon admitted ſigned the following inſtrument, viz. I do promiſe unto this board, that I will read prayers amongſt the poor people of this hoſpital every day once, if I be in town, and catechiſe them once every week, according to the tenor of ſir John Liſter's will—witneſs my hand. Of late years, however, as the ſalary was ſo greatly diſproportionate to the ſervice to be performed, the truſtees ſeem to have relaxed in this particular, and now only require the officiating miniſter to read prayers and catechiſe every Thurſday.

The following is a correct liſt of the names of the miniſters admitted to officiate in this hoſpital, from its firſt foundation to the preſent time.

A. D.

1642 Mr. John Gock
1645 Mr. William Luke
1650 Mr. John Bervis
1661 Mr. John Catlin
1666 Mr. Simon Simpſon
1671 Mr. Edward Wilcock
1685 Mr. Charles Buchannan
1688 Mr. Thomas Sagg
1689 Mr. John Catlin
1690 Mr. Marmaduke Coggan
1695 Mr. Richard Fawcet
1697 Mr. Iſaac Wykes: *afterwards vicar of Leviſham, north-riding, Yorkſhire.*

A. D.

1698 Mr. Abraham de la Prime: *he was employed by the bench to inſpect the town's records, and make an index; and from whoſe labours the compilers of this hiſtory have found great advantage.*
1701 Mr. —— Peares or Peers
1706 Mr. William Steers
1707 Mr. John Clark
1715 Mr. Ralph Bains
1716 Mr. Edward Robinſon
1722 Mr. Peter Hickington
1734 Mr. John Clarke
1768 Mr. Joſeph Milner

PART III. they have only prayers and a lecture every thurſday morning, in a convenient room fitted up for that purpoſe, near the top of the ſtair caſe, in which hangs a well executed portrait of the founder. The building, erected for this purpoſe on the death of ſir John Liſter, having been found in many reſpects not ſo convenient as it ought to have been, was, a few years ago, pulled down, and the preſent neat, brick edifice erected in its ſtead, wherein the poor are very comfortably lodged, the women below, and the men above ſtairs. This hoſpital is ſituated on the ſouth-ſide of trinity church, oppoſite the ſouth porch, at the weſt-end of which, near to the principal body of the building, ſtands the preacher aſſiſtant's houſe, and behind the hoſpital is a ſpacious yard, wherein is placed a pump and various other conveniences.

GREGG's HOSPITAL.

1414 THIS hoſpital was firſt founded in the third year of the reign of king Henry the fifth, by mr. John Gregg, alderman and merchant, whoſe name it ſtill bears; and had the good fortune to eſcape the rapacious hands of the crown agents, in the reigns of Henry the eighth, and his ſon Edward the ſixth. This mr. Gregg at the ſame time founded two chantries in the church of holy trinity; and endowed the whole with houſes, lands, and tenements, lying within the town. In the year 1445, William Sanderſon, chaplain of Gregg's maiſon dieu and chantry, infeoffed the mayor and burgeſſes of the town of Hull, and their ſucceſſors, in the truſt of the houſes, lands, and tenements, belonging to the ſaid hoſpital and chantries, namely, in one meſſuage with ſhops, in length from the ſouth corner of the church yard of trinity

trinity church, on the ſouth, to a meſſuage and tenement of de la Pole's, on the north; and in length on the eaſt-ſide of the king's high way, called the market gate, to a tenement formerly belonging to John del Chambre, but at the time of this infeoffment to the prior of Giſbourne, on the weſt: alſo in four new tenements in monk gate, on the weſt-ſide of the common ſewer: alſo in two gardens lying together in old kirk lane, upon which ground dame Joan Gregg, built the maiſon dieu, for thirteen poor people, and covered it with lead. All which meſſuages, lands, and tenements, by licenſe firſt obtained from the king, and made over in truſt to the mayor and burgeſſes, they, the ſaid mayor, &c. did bind themſelves to maintain and uphold, and to pay yearly to the ſaid thirteen poor folks, and their ſucceſſors, dwelling in the ſaid hoſpital 3l. os. 8d. to wit, upon every ſunday, one ſhilling and two-pence, for their common ſubſiſtence in victuals and firing, in common prepared; which ſaid weekly payment, annually amounting to three pounds and eight-pence, as aforeſaid, the poor were to take and receive at the altar of ſaint Laurence, in the church of the holy trinity of the mayor, &c. their heirs and ſucceſſors for ever.

In this hoſpital lately hung two antient tables, in one of which were placed rules and orders* appointed by the founder to be obſerved in this houſe

* The founder's table contained the following curious ordinances.

" Thys ys th'ordynaunce and conſtitucione of John Gregg, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, merchant, and of dame Jone his wife, founders and beginners of a mayſon dieu yn ye olde kirk lane, of the ſaid town, ye which ys callyd ye maſen dew of Chryſte "

Firſt yay wylle and ordayne yat ylke brother and ſyſter yat ſhal be taken ynto ye ſayd houſe be receyved and admyted yerto by ye avyſe and aſſent of ye mayr and auldermen of ye ſayd Kingſton-upon-Hull."

Alſo, " Yay wylle and ordayne yat yoſe pepul of Kingſton-upon-Hull, whylke has been of moſt worſhip yn the town and aftyr fallen into povertye be admytted ynto ye mayſon dieu before any others."

Alſo, " Yat ye ſayd mayor and commonality pay weekly the ſayd mayſon dieu 14d. perpetuely whylke money ſhal be diſpendyd in vyetayle and fewel to the commons of ye ſayd place, and nought to be departed."

Alſo, " Yay wylle, what tyme yat any brothyr or ſyſter being in hele and deſyne to go out of ye ſaid houſe, yay frely to remove wythoutten any letting and taken yair goods wyth thym."

PART III. houſe by ſuch poor as ſhould be admitted into the ſame: in the other, before the reformation, were drawn the pictures of the founders, and of Chriſt, to whom this hoſpital was dedicated, which in the reign of queen Elizabeth, were effaced, together with ſome orders in the firſt table which enjoin the poor of this houſe to pray for the ſouls of certain perſons

Alſo, " Yay wylle and ordayne yat every brothyr or ſyſter yat dye in ye ſayd houſe leave all yair godes whylk yay have at yat tyme to remayn after yair deth unto the profyt and common avayle of ye ſayd houſe."

Alſo, " Yay wylle and ordayne in charge yat every brothyr and ſyſter yat ys or ſhall be in the ſayd place ſay daily for yair ſawles and all chryſtian ſawles atte ſex o ye clok atte morne 15 pater noſters, 15 ave marias, and 3 credos and yat yay pray daily at 6 of ye clok atte evyn in the ſame fourme."

Alſo, " Yay wylle yat if any brodyr or ſyſter of the place be maryed after yat yay be yn ye ſayd placed received yay to be putt oute and take yair godes within ye ſayd mayſon dieu."

Alſo, " Yay wylle and ordayne yat ye ſayd 14d. and alle othyr gode gyven to ye ſayd mayſon dieu of wylle or teſtament or wythouten ſhal remayne to the common profyte of ye ſame place to be demenyd by ye avyſſe of ye moſt dyſcrete perſon yen beying brother or ſyſter yeryn yat ys to ſay in vytayle fewelle and other avayle to common profyt of ye brethyr and ſyſters of ye ſame place and to be divided to no ſynguler perſon in no wiſe but to be ſpendyd in common yair halle among yem yat ought to be refieſhyd by ye ſayed 14d. or othyr godes ſo gyven to yem in common uſe."

Alſo, " Yay wylle yat the gardyn be in common to alle the brothyrs and ſyſters both in herbs and dyſporting both for ye po tes and ye cuppes and in dewe tyme yay to manour and garto ſet and ſow the ſame gardyn by yair beſt avyle for ye welefare of yem alle."

Alſo, " Yay wylle yat ye prayer bell be rongen at 6 atte clok atte morn laſtying ye tyme of yair prayers, and atte evyn at 6 atte ye clok, yn ye ſame fourme wekely by a brodyr or ſyſter of ye ſame mayſon dieu as yair courſe comes except yat yay be ſeke when yair courſe comyeth yat yen he yat fallys next by courſe to rirge for ye ſeke."

Alſo, " Yay yat ſalle be huſwiffe man or woman tykeing as yair courſe comes about to make mete fyre and fettys watyr."

Alſo, " Yat non haſe money or fyre but yn common and yay yat wyll may hyre one for ono penny for yair weke.

Yis be ye wylle of yaim yat made,

Yis Mayſon dieu.

Alſo, " Yay wylle yat all brethyr and ſyſters yat are or ſal be ſall make othe by yair fayth of theyr body yat yay keepen and fulfill alle ye ſayd artycles to yair power for the welefare of the ſayd mayſon dieu, and yat yay call one another brothyrs and ſyſters."

perſons deceaſed, and new rules and orders drawn up by the mayor and aldermen, were written in their place.*

This hoſpital is ſituated in the ſtreet called Poſtern-gate, but formerly known by the name of old Church-lane. The poor are far from

* Theſe orders run in the following words.

Orders appointed by mr. mayor and his brethren to be obſerved and kept of all the poor inhabitants within Corpus Chriſti maiſon dieu, anno dom, 1564.

Imprimis "It is ordained and ordered, that every brother and ſiſter of the ſaid maiſon dieu, ſhall perfectly learn the articles of the belief, the commandments, and the Lord's prayer in Engliſh, and inſtruct one another in the ſame."

Item. "They ſhall not be given to idolatry, nor the worſhip or keeping of images, neither ſhall any witchcraft, inchantment or ſorcery be occupied, or once named amongſt them; but all their belief and whole truſt, ſhall be only in God and his ſon Chriſt."

Item. "There ſhall be no lying, ſlandering, ſwearing, or other idle words among them; but contrarywiſe faithfulneſs, ſoberneſs, gentleneſs, truth and honeſty, with giving of thanks to God through Jeſus Chriſt."

Item. "There ſhall be no whoredom, fornication, nor any other uncleanneſs or idleneſs among them, neither ſhall they reſort or keep company with any evil perſons, or ſuſpect of evil; but every man or woman, that are able, ſhall labour and do ſomething towards their living in honeſty and truth to avoid ſuſpicion."

Item. "There ſhall be no murmurers againſt God, nor grudgers one againſt another, amongſt them; but in poverty, ſickneſs, ſoreneſs, or any other grievous afflictions, patiently ſhall ſuffer and abide the loving correction of the lord, and ſhall counſel others to do ſo; and conſidering that the ſaid maiſon dieu is a houſe of prayer, all the brethren and ſiſters of the ſame houſe, ſhall be continually exerciſed in praying at the leaſt twice or thrice in a day, all together with one heart and one voice, and ſo many as be not hindered by ſickneſs or lameneſs ſhall be at morning and evening prayer in the trinity church, to the intent they may be able to inſtruct others that cannot come."

Item. "All they that be in health in the ſame houſe, ſhall be bound to keep all their brethren and ſiſters who are ſick in the ſame and unable to help themſelves, and dreſs their meat, helping them to and from their beds, making the ſame, and doing all other things neceſſary for them."

Item. "It is ordered, that there ſhall not frequent or haunt unto their ſaid houſe, any but ſuch as are known to be good and honeſt; and that none lodge there in the night time, unleſs it be for ſome ſpecial and neceſſary cauſe.

Item. "It is ordered, that if the brethren and ſiſters of the ſaid maiſon dieu, do not obſerve all and ſingular the orders above rehearſed, after the ſecond and third admonition, ſhall be put out of the ſaid houſe, and loſe all the benefits thereof."

Denique. "There ſhall be choſen two, yearly, amongſt the ſaid brethren and ſiſters, to ſee all theſe orders kept and obſerved; and if default be made, in not obſerving the ſame, to complain to the mayor for the time being, on pain of impriſonment, and to be expelled from their rooms for ever."

PART III.

from being ſo comfortably lodged here, as thoſe in the charter-houſe or Liſter's hoſpital; the houſe being very antient, and the apartments ſmall. They are at preſent twelve in number, and all women.

Mr. Buttery, late of this town, left by will four-pence a week to each of the poor in this houſe; which, with two-pence a week lately added by the bench, has increaſed their weekly pay to eighteen pence each: but part of this ſum is paid out of charity hall. The poor are not at preſent fed in common, according to the intent of the founder; but live ſeparate, and provide for themſelves in the beſt manner their allowance and induſtry will admit. Beſides their weekly pay, they have, however, each an allowance of a chaldron and a half of coals every year, with a ſufficient quantity of turfs to light the fire.

CROWLE's HOSPITAL.

IN the year 1661, George Crowle, alderman and merchant, being that year choſen mayor, and Eleanor his wife, founded and erected this hoſpital;* which contains one large room for the maſter, and twelve

* The rules and orders to be obſerved in this houſe, were written by mr. Crowle himſelf, and are as follows:

Whereas George Crowle, of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, alderman, and Eleanor his wife, to and for the honour of almighty God, and ſuſtentation and benefit of the poor, have lately founded, erected, and built, within the ſaid town, in a certain ſtreet there, commonly called ſewer-lane, a certain alms houſe, or hoſpital, now called GOD'S HOUSE HOSPITAL; containing a room or chamber for the maſter, and twelve other rooms for poor people, with chimnies in the ſame; and alſo a garth, garden, and other conveniencies; and do now allow, and intend to leave ſome competent revenue and maintenance for and to the ſame; and to the end that ſuch as ſhall be admitted may be preſerved and ruled in good order, the ſaid founders do will, require, order and

twelve other apartments for as many poor people, with a garden behind and other conveniences; and, notwithſtanding they had a very

appoint, that the truſtees who ſhall be (after the death of the ſaid George and Eleanor) appointed for the overſight and management of the ſaid hoſpital, and alſo ſuch poor as now are, or hereafter ſhall be admitted into the ſame, do obſerve and perform theſe rules and orders following:

I. That the ſaid truſtees do take care that the ſaid hoſpital, with the walls and fences thereunto belonging, be kept in good and handſome repair; that if any breach or defect happen, it be forthwith repaired and amended; that it grow not greater to the expence of the houſe's eſtate.

II. That all ſuch poor people, men or women, that ſhall be admitted into the ſaid houſe, ſhall be perſons of good report and ſober converſation, and of the age of fifty years or upwards; and not decrepid, deceaſed, or diſtracted at the time of their admittance; and that they be ſuch as are, or ſhall be, conformable to the diſcipline eſtabliſhed in the church of England; and that they conſtantly, every lord's day at the leaſt, repair to ſt. trinity's church, in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, to hear divine ſervice and preaching, unleſs hindred by ſickneſs or other unfeigned impediment; and that they all endeavour to be ready together, and go in good and decent order.

III. That in diſpoſing the ſaid rooms, upon death or removal of any perſon there admitted, the ſaid truſtees have firſt a ſingular reſpect to ſuch perſons, qualified as aforeſaid, as are poor and really neceſſitous, and of kindred and relation to the ſaid founders or either of them; and if none ſuch be, then next to ſuch as are burgeſſes of the ſaid town, or their widows, or ſuch as are deſcended from burgeſſes, and eſpecially ſuch as have been in office or benefactors to the town, qualified as aforeſaid; and if none ſuch there be, then the diſpoſition to be left to the direction of the ſaid founders, their truſtees and ſucceſſors; the perſons of beſt account to be put into the beſt rooms.

IV. That ſuch as ſhall be ſo admitted be really perſons poor, and that have not any eſtate in lands, money, or other lawful ways or means to maintain themſelves, and that ſhall bring into the ſaid houſe what eſtate, goods, and chattels they really have, and give a true account thereof to the founders, or their ſucceſſors or truſtees, that an inventory may be taken thereof; and the ſame, as much as may be, preſerved from waſte and ſpoil: and that at the death of ſuch perſons, all the goods, chattels, and eſtate, remaining at their death, ſhall be left, and really come and be diſpoſed to and for the benefit of the whole houſe.

V. That if any perſon, there admitted or to be admitted, ſhall be or live in any diſorder, as ſcolding, drunkenneſs, or any other ungodly or unſeemly way, to the diſhonour of God and diſturbance of the ſaid houſe, that the reſt do forthwith give notice thereof to the ſaid founders, their truſtees, or ſucceſſors, that ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo living diſorderly, may be firſt ſeverely reproved, and if in convenient time after, they do not reform and amend, then to be expulſed the ſaid houſe. And if any difference happen between any perſons there admitted, or to be admitted, the ſame to be reconciled by the founders, their truſtees or ſucceſſors, that no ſuit, quarrel, or diſturbance, may be in that place.

VI. That in caſe when any perſon or perſons there admitted, or to be admitted, ſhall fall ſick, or be hurt by any accident, that then thoſe that are in health and abilities in the ſaid houſe, every one, turn by turn, ſhall orderly help and attend them in a chriſtian manner; and if they want any

PART III. numerous family of children, yet they ſet apart, during their life time, a competent maintenance for them, which they bequeathed at their death to the houſe, as a ſtanding revenue for its future ſupport. The truſtees,

neceſſaries either for health or nature, that they preſently acquaint the ſaid founders, their truſtees or ſucceſſors, or ſome of them, who are to take care, in ſuch caſe to relieve them in competent manner; and eſpecially that the miniſter or vicar of trinity church aforeſaid, or his curate in his abſence, be deſired to viſit ſuch ſick or hurt perſons, and to adminiſter unto them ſuch ghoſtly advice, comfort, and help, as they ſhall ſee their eſtate and condition moſt require.

VII. That every perſon and perſons admitted, and to be admitted into the houſe, or any room therein, do take ſpecial care that they keep and preſerve their ſaid rooms neat, cleanly, and ſweet; and that the great room or chamber, appointed for the founders, their truſtees or ſucceſſors to meet in, with all the furniture therein, and the books and all other things there, be kept and preſerved handſome and in good order; and that the ſame be dreſſed once every week, by the ſaid perſons ſo admitted, or to be admitted, to wit, one every week by due turn and order, unleſs hindered by ſickneſs or other impediment, and then by the next; and that the key of the ſaid room be kept by the ancienteſt or firſt admitted perſon in the ſaid houſe, being a woman, who ſhall ſee that the reſt duly order the ſaid room and their own, as aforeſaid; and that when the ſaid founders, their truſtees or ſucceſſors, ſhall think fit to go or repair to the ſaid room, they be received by the whole houſe with all due reſpect and civil attendance, and that the weekly pay given, or to be given, for the relief of the ſaid poor, ſhall be committed to the ancienteſt of the ſaid houſe (if fit for it) or to ſome of the fitteſt perſons in the ſaid houſe, at the diſcretion of the ſaid founders, their truſtees or ſucceſſors, to be diſtributed to the reſt, weekly, every ſaturday morning or before noon, and that two of the youngeſt perſons, viz. the laſt admitted, ſhall every ſaturday waſh the entry and ſtairs, and ſweep the fore door; and alſo from time to time dreſs the garden and garth, unleſs the ſaid founders, their truſtees and ſucceſſors, ſhall otherwiſe order.

VIII. That in caſe any perſon or perſons there admitted, fall into any diſtemper or diſtraction, that the ſaid houſe cannot be in peace, nor the perſons ſo diſtempered or diſtracted, guided by common attendance, that they be moved to ſome other place, but their weekly pay to be allowed them, at the direction of the ſaid founders, their ſucceſſors or truſtees.

IX. That all perſons there admitted, or to be admitted, ſhall live in love, unity, peace, and concord, and ſhall call one another by the name of brother and ſiſter: and that they take care and call one another in love and friendſhip where they ſhall ſee any fault or growing evil, and if any well diſpoſed perſon come to ſee the ſaid hoſpital, or otherwiſe ſhall give any money to the ſaid houſe or to any perſon therein, ſuch gift ſhall be diſtributed to all the brethren and ſiſters there, equally and juſtly, without fraud or concealment of any part by any perſon whomſoever.

X. That theſe orders ſhall be entered in a book to be kept by the ſaid founders, their truſtees and ſucceſſors; and that every perſon or perſons, admitted or to be admitted into the ſaid houſe or hoſpital, ſhall ſubſcribe their names or marks, and give and declare their free aſſent thereunto, and obſerve the ſame accordingly, or otherwiſe to be expulſed the houſe."

truſtees, in diſpoſing of the ſaid rooms, were, as appears in the note, to have a particular reſpect to the poor kindred or relations of the founders, if conformable to the diſcipline at preſent eſtabliſhed in the church of England, then juſt reſtored after the civil wars, and of the age of fifty years or upwards; under which age none are admiſſible: but if no ſuch poor people were to be found, then, as appears from the face of the will, preference was to be given to the poor burgeſſes of the town and their widows, or to ſuch as were deſcended from burgeſſes, qualified as before expreſſed.

This hoſpital is ſituated in the ſtreet called ſewer-lane. Over the top of the front door is the following remarkable inſcription, placed there by the founders,

Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria Manus Hæres ;
Auferet hoc nemo, quod dabis ipse deo. G. C. 1661. *E. C.*

In the large room hangs a family picture of mr. and mrs. Crowle, their ſon and five daughters; and in the ſame room are ſtill preſerved ſeveral little articles belonging to houſe-keeping, given by the founders ; amongſt which is a pint glaſs of remarkably curious workmanſhip. The revenues of this hoſpital, however, it would ſeem, are at a very low ebb ; for the inhabitants (who at preſent are all women) have an allowance only of fourteen pence a week each, and of this they receive ſixpence each from charity hall, with the ſame quantity of coals and turfs, as thoſe of Gregg's hoſpital.

WATSON's HOSPITAL.

PART III.

THE founder of this hoſpital was dr. Thomas Watſon, born at North Ferriby in the county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and conſecrated biſhop of St. David's, the 26th of June, 1687; about which time he pulled down a range of old houſes on the north-ſide of the trinity church, to make room for the almſhouſe, which has ſince been called by his name. He drew up with his own hand, rules and orders* for the good government of the hoſpital, and that theſe rules

* Theſe rules, &c. were to the following purport.

I. "That the perſons to be admitted be of good report, of ſober and good behaviour, of the age of forty years or upwards, neither viſibly diſeaſed nor diſtracted; and in caſe any of them, after his or her admiſſion, ſhall fall into phrenzy, or be diſtracted, the governors hereafter named, are deſired to take care to have him or her removed into ſome more convenient place, till ſuch time as it ſhall pleaſe God he or ſhe ſhall recover.

II. That every one live in communion with the eſtabliſhed church of England, who ſhall not after their admiſſion go to any ſeparate meeting; but daily attend morning and evening prayer in the pariſh church, and once every month receive the holy ſacrament, unleſs hindered by ſickneſs or ſome other reaſonable cauſe, to be allowed by the miniſter of the ſaid church for the time being; and that they go decently together to be preſent at the beginning of divine ſervice, behave themſelves reverently and devoutly in the time thereof, and ſtay till the bleſſing be given.

III. That if any perſon ſhall be found guilty of drunkenneſs, quarrelling, ſcolding, ſtealing, or any other lewd or ill behaviour, ſome, or one of the reſt, ſhall give notice thereof to the governors, that, upon examination and proof, the party offending may receive a firſt, ſecond, and third admonition, after which if the party continue on in the ſame fault, and do not reform and amend, then to be expelled the houſe; and theſe proceedings to be done in the hoſpital, in the preſence of the reſt of the inhabitants.

IV. That whereas many ſcandalous and great diſorders have been committed in hoſpitals by ſuffering the daughters and other relations of the poor to inhabit with them therein, or lodge in their rooms, for preventing thereof, no perſon, man or woman, ſhall permit any young woman of the age of fourteen years and upwards to lodge or inhabit with them in the ſaid hoſpital, upon pain of expulſion.

V. That if any of the ſaid houſe or hoſpital, by reaſon of lameneſs, ſickneſs, or any other infirmity, except what is before excepted, be diſabled to help themſelves, others who are in health, and have ſtrength and ability, ſhall in their turns, as ſhall be appointed by the governors, diligently attend and aſſiſt thoſe who are ſo afflicted, and if their wants be extraordinary, to make them known to the governors, that they may have ſuch relief as the poor of the old ruinous houſes uſually receive; eſpecially that the vicar of ſaint trinity church, his curate and aſſiſtant, be deſired

rules might be the better obſerved, and decency, regularity, and good order always preſerved, he ſubmitted the houſe to the triennial viſitation of his grace the arch-biſhop of York, for the time being, and to the annual viſitation of the archdeacon of the eaſt-riding of the county of York, who were authoriſed by the founder to make ſuch other regulations, as time and circumſtances might render neceſſary. He intended at

to viſit ſuch ſick perſons, pray with and adminiſter the holy ſacrament, and ſuch other ghoſtly counſel and comfort as the afflicted perſon ſhall want.

VI. That all and every of them ſhall live in peace, love, and charity, and call one another by the name of brother and ſiſter; and, upon ſeeing or hearing any miſcarriage or diſorderly behaviour, privately admoniſh the party offending, and in caſe they thereupon find no amendment, then to complain to one or more of the governors, in order to prevent or redreſs future diſorder.

VII. That every lord's day after evening prayer, catechiſing and ſermon are ended, one of the men, who can beſt read, ſhall call his brethren into one of the largeſt rooms, belonging to any of them, and ſhall then and there diſtinctly and affectionately read a chapter or ſection of the book, called the whole duty of man, and ſome of the prayers therein mentioned, as the miniſter of the pariſh ſhall direct. The women ſhall likewiſe obſerve the ſame order every ſunday evening, in one of their largeſt rooms.

VIII. That every one take particular ſtrict care to keep themſelves and their rooms neat and clean; and that two of the youngeſt, viz. laſt admitted men, ſhall ſweep the ſtreet before the front of the ſaid hoſpital, and dreſs the garden yard behind it; and that the outward door of the ſaid hoſpital, ſhall be locked every night from michaelmas to lady day at eight o'clock at night, and opened at ſeven in the morning, and from lady day to michaelmas, to be locked at nine o'clock and opened at ſix in the morning; that the inhabitants do not lodge abroad, but upon cauſes to be allowed by the miniſter of the ſaid pariſh: that if any well diſpoſed perſon ſhall give or ſend any alms or charity to the ſaid hoſpital, ſuch gifts ſhall be equally diſtributed amongſt the brethren and ſiſters, unleſs the donor ſhall otherwiſe order: that the rooms in the ſaid hoſpital be for ſo many men and women, ſix whereof, viz. two at each end, and two others next them, the biſhop reſerves to his own diſpoſal, during his life, and after to truſtees to be named by him; but if he ſhall not live to endow or make proviſion for the maintenance of the ſix perſons, who ſhall inhabit the ſix rooms, that then he leaves them, as well as the reſt, to the diſpoſal of the mayor, aldermen and miniſter of trinity church, for the time being, not doubting they will take ſome care of the fabrick of the ſaid hoſpital with the walls and offices belonging thereunto, as they did of the old ruinous houſes; and that they will allow the new hoſpital to be called biſhop Watſon's hoſpital, who hath and doth hereby appoint the mayor and aldermen, with the vicar of ſt. trinity church, to be governors of the ſame.

Laſtly. He ſubmits the ſaid hoſpital to the triennial viſitation of the arch-biſhop of York, for the time being, and the arch-deacon of the eaſt-riding's annual viſitation, in confidence they will take care to have the aforeſaid rules obſerved; and when neceſſary, to make and ordain more.

PART III.

at his death to have made ample proviſion for its future ſupport by a liberal endowment; but the troubles he fell into ſoon after the revolution, and the loſs of his biſhoprick, after being convicted of ſimony, of which we ſhall take notice hereafter, diſabled him (perhaps juſtly) from carrying this and ſome other charitable deſigns he had formed into execution to the extent he intended. This hoſpital at preſent affords relief to fourteen poor people, who have the ſame weekly pay as thoſe of Gregg's and Crowle's; beſides ſix rooms, occupied by as many poor, appointed by trinity houſe, with the ſame pay, &c. as the penſioners in the hoſpital belonging to that houſe.

GEE's HOSPITAL.

THIS hoſpital is ſituated on the ſouth-ſide of chapel-lane, and was founded by mr. William Gee, merchant and alderman, about the cloſe of the ſixteenth century, who, by ſucceſs in trade, had acquired a very conſiderable fortune, and of which he made a proper uſe when living; for his hand was always open to the diſtreſſed and indigent, and at his death, he diſpoſed of part of his eſtate to charitable uſes. By his will * which bears date the 22d day of october, 1600, he left to the town's

* As the worthy founder of this hoſpital ſeems to have had no great confidence in thoſe gentlemen, employed in the arduous profeſſion of the law, he wrote his will himſelf, in ſo particular and curious a ſtrain, that we ſhall make no apology for laying it before our readers.

" Whereas, in the ſcriptures, the great God of heaven and earth has willed, by the prophet, to ſay to Hezekiah, to make his will, and put things in order, for that he muſt die; ſo I do now pray, and humbly beſeech the great and mighty God, to confound and deſtroy all thoſe men, lawyers, and others whoſoever, to the devil, to dwell in the pit of hell, who do, or ſhall do, or take upon them to alter this my will, amen: good lord, amen! in the name of God the father almighty, maker of heaven and earth, the ſea and all that therein is, amen. I William Gee, of Kingſton-upon-Hull,

merchant, being now at this preſent in good health and perfect memory, for the which I give moſt humble thanks, and love and praiſe to Jeſus Chriſt, my only ſaviour : and now I do ordain and make, through God's permiſſion and ſufferance, this my laſt will and teſtament, in manner and form following.

Firſt, at my departing forth of this world, I moſt humbly beſeech my ſaviour Jeſus Chriſt, the Almighty God, the holy one of Iſrael, to receive my ſoul into his moſt merciful hands ; and give my body to the earth, to be buried in the trinity church of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the choir thereof.

Item. I give and bequeath for privy tythes forgotten, twenty ſhillings : to my ſon William Gee, two thouſand pounds ; and four ſilver pots, two double gilt and two white ; alſo I give to him a ſilver ſalt double gilt, and a dozen ſilver ſpoons gilt ; alſo I give to him two rings of gold, my ſignet, and another great one with a red ſtone in it, being a boar's head.

Item, To my ſon Walter Gee, two hundred pounds in money ; more I give to him, two ſilver bowls gilt, a white ſilver ſalt, and a dozen ſilver ſpoons bought in Flanders, two rings of gold and my eight links.

Item, Now I do give and bequeath to my ſon Samuel Gee, one hundred pounds in money, for that before he has received a great portion; and one dozen of ſilver ſpoons ; two ſilver goblets gilt.

Item, I do give and bequeath to my ſiſter Legard's children ; to her ſon William Legard I do give, fifty pounds in money ; and alſo to her daughter Jane Legard, the ſum of a hundred marks in money, and one dozen ſilver ſpoons.

Item, To my daughter Elizabeth Stephens, fifty pounds, and to her children, one hundred and twenty pounds.

Item, To my daughter Eleanor Gee, one hundred pounds ; alſo I do give her one great ſilver ſalt with cover gilt, and a dozen of ſilver ſpoons gilt at ends, and two ſilver pots double gilt, and one goblet double gilt.

Item, I will that there be given after my burial, by God's permiſſion, amongſt the poor people, thirteen pounds, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

Item, I give to twelve poor men, and as many poor women, at my burial, ten pounds ; to each of them one ſhilling a piece, mourning gowns, and bread, cheeſe and drink.

Item, I give to my executors, one hundred and fifty pounds, to be beſtowed on land, for the which ſhall be yearly given to the poor people in Hull, for ever, ſix pounds, thirteen ſhillings, and four-pence, viz. at the time and day of the year that I depart forth of this mortal world, three pounds, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence ; and at all-hallows-tide, or martinmas day other three pounds, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence ; for which they ſhall give thanks and praiſe to God, the moſt holy and bleſſed lord, who openeth the heart of man to give ſome part of his riches to the needy ſouls, remaining in the world, and who, of his great goodneſs, ſent it to me ; for the which I do give his goodneſs moſt humble thanks, glory and praiſe, with my very heart and ſoul.

PART III. houſes in the ſame lane; on conſideration that the corporation ſhould pay four-pence a week each, to ten poor old women, then in the houſe, and

Item. I give to the mending of the high ways without the town of Hull, three pounds, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence.

Item. To the poor people in the town of Rockeley, in Leiceſterſhire, where my friends dwell, ten pounds in money.

Item. I give to the poor people in Monſtrill town, in Leiceſterſhire, ten pounds; to the high ways mending in Leiceſter town, ten pounds in money; to the high ways mending in Monſtrill town, thirty pounds in money. I bequeath to my brother Ewel Gee, ten pounds in money; as alſo to his wife ten pounds for a ring of remembrance.

Item. I give to my ſiſter Ann, being living, ſix pounds, thirteen ſhillings, and four pence. To my ſiſter Alice Smith, being living, five pounds, and to her children living, five pounds a piece. To my ſiſter Eleanor, being living, five pounds, and to her children living, three pounds, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence a piece. To my brother John Gee's children unmarried, thirteen pounds, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence; and to thoſe married, every one living, three pounds, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence. Alſo I do give to all my god-ſons and god-daughters, five ſhillings a piece for a remembrance.

Item. I do give among my neighbours in the ſame ſtreet, where I dwell, in money, to make merry together with all, two pounds, thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, and ſo to give thanks to my good God. To William Winſpur, Eleanor Winſpur's ſon, ſix pounds, thirteen ſhillings, and four-pence, and to her my worſted gown and a gold ring for a remembrance: to my ſervants being with me, their wages unpaid, and more in money, twenty pounds.

Item. I give and bequeath to trinity church in Kingſton-upon-Hull, in this order, the ſum of ſixty pounds, I ſay three-ſcore pounds in money, that the church maſters, with the good advice of mr. mayor and his brethren do put forth the aforeſaid money at five pounds the year profit for it, and which I will, that the ſaid gift be employed thus, viz. four pounds yearly for the repairing and mending of trinity church, and the other twenty ſhillings of the money to be paid yearly to the repairing of ſt. Mary's church, in the ſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; and this to be done for ever by God's permiſſion, according to my good meaning; provided always that if they will not thus do, then, I will, that the ſaid money remain and go amongſt my children without delay.

Item. I give amongſt the poor people in the great maiſon dieu, thirteen ſhillings and four-pence; amongſt the poor of trinity houſe, twenty pounds; and amongſt thoſe in the maiſon dieu beſides ſt. Mary's church, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.

Item. I bequeath and give to the town's chamber of Kingſton-upon-Hull for a remembrance, twenty pounds in money; to them more, one hundred and ſixty pounds, which mr. mayor and his brethren, with the good advice of other honeſt perſons, ſhall yearly, in the beginning of every year, employ in purchaſing corn for the uſe of the poor of the town, who are to be ſupplied with it at prime coſt, ſo that the ſaid town loſe not by it; and thus to continue yearly for ever: provided always, that if they will not ſo do, then the city of York ſhall have the ſaid money, and do it for their poor, they giving good ſecurity for their ſo doing, according to my good meaning.

and to their ſucceſſors for ever. This hoſpital ſtands on the north-ſide of chapel-lane, and the number of poor women at preſent in it, is the ſame as at the death of the founder; but their ſituation, perhaps, not ſo comfortable; for notwithſtanding their weekly pay is advanced to four-teen-pence each, with the ſame allowance of coals as in the other hoſpitals, yet this advance in their weekly pay is far from being adequate to the advanced price of every neceſſary of life.

In the ſame ſtreet, oppoſite to the above hoſpital, ſtands another, founded anno 1548, by John Harriſon, alderman, whoſe name it ſtill bears. This was the firſt foundation of the kind in England after the reformation, when this worthy magiſtrate had beheld with ſorrow the ruin of ſo many hoſpitals, and their revenues thrown away upon the rapacious and worthleſs favourites of a court. Mr. Harriſon appears to have been a learned and religious man, and his charity was doubtleſs uncommonly fervent, to induce him to erect and endow an hoſpital at ſuch a period. The money he ſet apart for this charitable purpoſe was

Item. I give to poor maiden's marriages within Kingſton-upon-Hull, thirty pounds, to be paid thirteen ſhillings and four-pence at a time by my executors, till it be all paid out; alſo, in the name of Jeſus Chriſt my ſaviour, I bequeath and give to the town's chamber of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for ever, the maiſon dieu, and houſe, that I built in chapel-lane for the poor, by God's permiſſion, with the four tenements adjoining, and two houſes more in the ſaid lane: that ten poor old ſingle women, I ſay ten poor ſingle women of honeſt name, having no children to come with them, dwell in the ſaid houſe, and that they, and their ſucceſſors, have each four-pence a week paid them for ever. Likewiſe, I give and bequeath to the ſchool of Hull, erected my me, two houſes in the butchery, the one let to Richard Ritchin for four pounds by the year, and the other to Patrick Weiſtead for forty ſhillings.

Item. The reſt of my goods unbequeathed, my legacies and all other things firſt diſcharged, I will that my ſon beſtow in land, which land to go from heir to heir for ever, &c.

All which premiſes, it appears, his ſon William Gee, of Biſhop Burton, in the county of York, Eſq. and Mary his ſpouſe, did, by deed, confirm, ſettle and convey to Joſhua Field, Anthony Cole, John Liſter, Marmaduke Haddleſey, Thomas Thackray, the rev. Thomas Whincop, and Thomas Fowberry, ſchool maſter, their heirs and aſſigns, for ever: that they and their ſucceſſors, ſhould pay out of thoſe rents, in chapel-lane, to the ten poor people in the ſaid houſe, the ſum mentioned in the will for ever: and to pay, out of the two meſſuages in the butchery, to the ſchool maſter of Hull, ſix pounds, yearly (the ſum they were then rented at) at lady-day and michaelmas: provided, that if the ſaid premiſſes were not performed, that then it ſhould be lawful to, and for the ſaid William Gee, Eſq. his ſon and heirs to re-enter on the ſaid meſſuages and tenements.

This will was proved on the eleventh day of the month of Auguſt, Anno 1603.

PART III.

ten ſhillings a week, and enfeoft the mayor and aldermen with land to that value, for as many poor women as that ſum would, in common, maintain. Gent, in his hiſtory of Hull, page 117, tells us, that "he ordered in his will, dated in 1550 (in which year he died) that what he left his dear wife Elizabeth, ſhould, after his deceaſe, be applied to their uſe, for better maintenance, which was conſiderable, to be paid to them, weekly, through the care of the mayor, burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, whom he appointed to ſee his will executed. And indeed, continues he, he had pretty eſtates in Hull; as three meſſuages and gardens in high-ſtreet; with lands, tenements, meadows, and paſtures, in the county; others, at Eaſtwick, in Holderneſs; Cottingham, in Yorkſhire; Barton, in Lincolnſhire, and other places: all which, at his lady's death, were applied to his deſire: and, no doubt, but the number in the hoſpital were increaſed, in proportion to the additional charity." What authority Gent had for advancing ſuch a fact, as he quotes none, we know not, but it is very probable he has been led into a miſtake: for had the founder left ſuch an ample fund for the ſupport of this hoſpital, the amount of its revenues at preſent would be very conſiderable indeed. This, however, ſeems to be by no means the caſe, for it now affords relief only to ten poor women, who have each a weekly allowance of but one ſhilling and two-pence, with coals and turfs as in the other hoſpitals; ſo that it would ſeem, the land, to the value of about twenty-ſix pounds a year, with which the founder enfeoft the mayor and aldermen, during his life, was the whole he ever gave to this charity.

Beſides the above, there are other two hoſpitals in the town of Hull; one in dagger-lane, called weaver's, and the other in ſalt-houſe-lane, called Ratcliff's. The houſe in dagger-lane, was bequeathed at his death, by a weaver who had lived in it, to the mayor and aldermen, to be employed for this purpoſe; but not having it in his power to make any proviſion for its ſupport, it remained a long time without any endowment. The piety of the late mr. Buttery has, at length, removed this defect, who left a conſiderable ſum, the intereſt of which was to be employed in that and other charitable uſes; ſo that the poor men or

women in this houſe, in number ſix, receive each ſixteen-pence a week from mr. Buttery, and two-pence from the corporation, with a ſufficient allowance of coals and turfs. The hoſpital in ſalt-houſe-lane, was founded by mr. Thomas Ratcliff, in or about the year 1570, who bequeathed two tenements in that ſtreet, and a paſture to feed one cow, in the kirk-field of Drypool, for the ſupport of ſuch poor people, who, at the diſcretion of the mayor for the time being, were to be placed therein. The perſons in this hoſpital, however, are only four poor women, without allowance whatſoever.

It appears from the records collected by mr. Abraham de la Pryme, from whoſe indefatigable labours, we have been greatly aſſiſted throughout the whole of this work, that before the time of the civil war, in the reign of Charles the firſt, two other inſtitutions of the ſame kind were in the town, viz. Crookhay's hoſpital in vicar-lane: this houſe was repaired by the mayor and aldermen, in the year 1647, and the ſoldiers then in the town ſuffered to dwell in it, nor were the poor ever after reinſtated; for ſoon after this, the houſe and gardens thereunto belonging, were let to one Robert Dunn, and after him to Robert Hogg, on a leaſe for 21 years, commencing at lady-day 1655, he paying for the ſame, a fine of fifteen pounds in hand; to diſburſe the like ſum in repairs, and to pay four pounds per ann. rent. And Brotherick's hoſpital in poſtern-gate, founded and endowed about the year 1579, by one Elizabeth Brotherick, widow, an inhabitant of this town, in her life time. At her death, which happened about three years after, ſhe left by her will the ſum of one pound, ſix ſhillings, and eight-pence a year, for ever, to provide coals for the poor in the maiſon dieu, founded by herſelf, to be paid out of the rents of a houſe in the market-place, adjoining the great inn, then called the white horſe inn; to each of the poor widows in that houſe a new gown, of three ſhillings and four-pence a yard, and to five poor aged blind women a gown each, to go before her corpſe on the day of her burial.

This hoſpital had twelve rooms, and afforded a comfortable ſubſiſtence to as many poor widows, until the year 1659, when John

PART III.

Lilley, Henry Lambert, and Thomas Smith pretended to find ſome flaws in the foundation, and in conſequence ſeized upon the premiſes, removed its helpleſs inhabitants, and levelled the houſe with the ground. The year following the king's reſtoration, however, when the bench was freed from its republican magiſtrates, Frances Barrington and Barbary Dent, two of the old widows who had been turned out, in the name of themſelves and fellow ſufferers, lodged a formal complaint with the mayor and alderman, and prayed for redreſs. Whereupon a warrant was made out to the ſheriff, requiring him to impanel a jury and make inquiry into the ſame; but the above rapacious triumvirate, fearing the reſult of ſuch an inquiry, found out means to put an effectual ſtop to all further proceedings in this buſineſs; ſo that it is loſt to this day.

CHARITY HALL.

THE next inſtitution of the charitable kind which demands our attention, is the building erected for the accommodation of the poor; which, from the neatneſs and ſpaciouſneſs of the ſtructure, as well as the comfortable relief afforded to the inhabitants, has obtained the name of CHARITY HALL.

In the ninth and tenth years of the reign of king William the third, an act of parliament was obtained for erecting work-houſes, and houſes of correction, in the town of Hull, for the better employment and maintenance of the poor. By this act, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, for the time being, and four and twenty other perſons to be elected by the ſix wards, were conſtituted a corporation, to continue for ever within the ſaid town, by the name of the governor, deputy-governor, aſſiſtants, and guardians of the poor, to have the care of, and provide for the maintenance of all ſuch within the ſaid town, of what age or kind ſoever,

ſoever, except ſuch as ſhould be ſufficiently provided for by the charitable gifts of other perſons, or in hoſpitals or alms-houſes. The corporation was moreover authorized to purchaſe ground and to build the neceſſary ſtructures for the above purpoſes; and to aſcertain the ſum of money which was requiſite for compleating ſuch buildings. They were alſo to ſet down and aſcertain, to be raiſed and levied as mentioned in the act, what weekly, monthly, or other ſums ſhould be needful for the ſupport of the poor in the ſaid workhouſe, houſe of correction, or within the care of the ſaid corporation; provided the ſame did not exceed what had been paid in the town towards the maintenance of its poor, in any one of the three years preceding the making of the ſaid act.

In purſuance of this plan, the corporation, thereby conſtituted, applied to the mayor and burgeſſes, and obtained of them a grant, under certain limitations, (ſee note page 595) of a large houſe in whitefryer-gate, called the cloth-hall, in which, formerly, all cloth expoſed to ſale in the town, was to be previouſly examined, under the penalty of 3s. 4d. for every neglect. Having procured this grant, the old buildings were immediately pulled down, and the preſent decent and convenient poor houſe, with the houſe of correction adjoining, were erected on the ground they had occupied, and furniſhed with proper neceſſaries and materials for lodging, and uſefully employing the poor.

In the ſhort ſpace of eleven years, however, the poor were ſo greatly increaſed, owing to the increaſe of population, that the yearly aſſeſſments they were, by the act, impowered to raiſe, fell far ſhort of anſwering the neceſſities of ſuch poor; ſo that they were again obliged in the ſucceeding reign to have recourſe to parliament, for an act for their more effectual proviſion. By this act, which paſſed anno 1710, it was enacted, that from the firſt day of may in that year, it ſhould be lawful for the corporation, conſtituted by the former act, in ſuch manner, and by ſuch ways and means as preſcribed by the ſaid act, for the raiſing the aſſeſſments, to aſſeſs an additional ſum not exceeding one hundred and fifty pounds per annum. Notwithſtanding the amount of both theſe aſſeſſments, and the revenues and other incomes of the corporation were

at

PART III.

at this time fully ſufficient for the proviſion and maintenance of the poor under their care, yet the inhabitants increaſed ſo faſt, and the poor became ſo numerous, that, in a few years after, they became totally inadequate to that purpoſe; for, in the courſe of twenty-two years ſucceeding the paſſing of the laſt act, the inhabitants were computed to have increaſed one half, and the corporation had contracted ſeveral debts, by reaſon of the deficiency of the aſſeſſments. To remedy this evil, the governor, deputy-governor, aſſiſtants and guardians of the poor again had recourſe to parliament, and obtained an act, in the fifteenth year of the reign of George the ſecond (anno 1741) authorizing the corporation for the poor, in any of their courts or aſſemblies, conſiſting of the number of twelve guardians at the leaſt, to aſcertain and certify unto the mayor, recorder and aldermen of the town for the time being, what weekly or monthly ſums of money ſhould be found neceſſary for the maintenance of the poor under their care; ſo that the whole did not in any one year exceed the ſum of ſix hundred and fifty pounds. Which ſum, thus aſcertained and certified, the mayor, and any ſix of the aldermen, for the time being, or any eight of the aldermen, without the mayor, were to cauſe to be aſſeſſed and levied.

The corporation were likewiſe impowered by this act, to pay off the debts they had contracted, and defray the charges attending the paſſing the act, with the ſurplus of the money to be raiſed the enſuing and following years, until all ſuch debts were fully diſcharged.

On refuſal or neglect of the mayor and aldermen to iſſue their warrants to the church wardens and overſeers of the poor to aſſeſs the ſum ſpecified in their certificate, for the ſpace of three days; or if, after any ſuch aſſeſſments made, they ſhould, by the like ſpace of three days neglect or refuſe to iſſue out their warrants for the gathering and receiving the ſame, the corporation of the poor were impowered, by warrant under their common ſeal, iſſued by order of a court of twelve of the ſaid guardians, to authorize and require the church wardens and overſeers to make ſuch aſſeſſment, and to receive and pay the ſame; and if the church wardens and overſeers, or any of them, ſhould by the ſpace

of

of ten days next after the iſſuing of any ſuch warrant by the mayor, &c. or by the corporation of the poor, to make ſuch aſſeſſments, refuſe or neglect to make the ſame; or after iſſuing forth of any ſuch warrant by the mayor, &c. or the corporation of the poor to levy any aſſeſſments, if they refuſe or neglect ſo to do, for the ſpace of ten days after ſuch aſſeſſments ought to be levied, then the corporation are authorized by the act, by warrant under their common ſeal, to levy by diſtreſs and ſale of the goods of all ſuch offenders, all ſuch ſums as ought to have been ſo aſſeſſed or levied; and if goods be wanting whereon to make the diſtreſs, the offenders are to be committed to the common gaol, to remain without bail or mainprize, till the ſum for which the diſtreſs is made be paid into the hands of the treaſurers of the ſaid corporation.

Any court or aſſembly of this corporation, conſiſting of the number of twelve or more, have power to remove any of the four and twenty guardians who deſire to reſign, or who ſhall be reſident out of the liberties of the town for the ſpace of one year; and the mayor for the time being, or his deputy, on every ſuch removal, ſhall, within eight days, cauſe another to be elected in his room; and in caſe of death, the vacancy is to be filled within the like ſpace of time.

No aſſeſſments made by the church wardens and overſeers, can be varied or altered by the mayor and aldermen of the town, but in open court, at the quarter ſeſſions, upon appeals.

All actions or ſuits brought againſt perſons for any thing done in purſuance of the ſaid acts, muſt commence within ſix calender months after the fact committed, and not afterwards; and muſt be laid and brought either in the county of York, or in the town and county of Kingſton-upon-Hull; when upon any trial to be had thereupon, the defendant may plead the general iſſue, and give any of the acts and ſpecial matter in evidence, and that the ſame was done in purſuance of the ſaid acts.

This method of providing for the poor has been found, by experience, to tend greatly to the eaſe of the inhabitants of the town, and their poor receive a more comfortable maintenance and relief now, than before the paſſing of theſe acts.

At

PART III.

At the commencement of the year 1792, there were two hundred and ſeventy-ſix perſons maintained in the houſe, and not leſs than one thouſand received relief out of it, yet the proviſion made by the above acts of parliament, with the fund ariſing from private benefactions,*

* The following liſt of the names of the benefactors is placed in the room where the guardians meet to tranſact buſineſs. Sir William St. Quintin, and Charles Oſburne, eſq. repreſentatives in parliament of this town, obtained, at their own expence, the act for conſtituting this corporation for the poor, in the year 1698.

The lord biſhop of ſt. David's:—*this was* dr. Thomas Watſon, *founder of the hoſpital in this town which bears his name.*
Sir Gilbert Heathcote, knight.
Robert Ganm, M. D.
Mr. Joſ. Reamont,
William Thompſon,
Daniel Hoar, eſq. mayor,
Alderman Philip Wilkinſon,
Simon Siſſon,
Robert Maſon,
Robert Carliſle,
William Hydes,
Robert Trippet,
Richard Gray,
Robert Nittleton,
William Mowld,
Samuel Duncalfe, common clerk,
Madm. Eſther Hilyard,
Mrs. Dorothy Lambert,
Mr. Mark Kirkby,
Joſ. Fearnley,
William Crowle,
Rev. Robert Banks, vicar of holy trinity,
Nath. Lambert, A. M. miniſter of ſt. Mary's,
Mr. William Robinſon,
William Catlin,
Nath. Rogers,
Hugh Maſon,
Edward Duncalfe,
Towers Wallace,
John Thornton,
Andrew Perrot,
William Cornwell,
—— Scott,
Mr. Eraſmus Darwin,
James Mowlde,
Michael Bielby, mercer,
Jer. Shaw,
Thomas Broadley,
John Watſon,
William Fenwick,
Heſkit Hobman,
Guſtavus Young,
John Butter,
Michael Bielby, merchant,
John Field,
Thomas Seaman,
Jon. Bielby,
Ralph Peacock,
John Purver,
Leo. Chamberlain,
William Legard,
John Scott,
Robinſon Coulſon,
John Knowling,
Joſ. Turner,
Robert Stevens,
Laurence Jobſon,
William Stow,
W. G———,
George Ellis, Brampton,
Lady Perrott,
Mr. John Jarratt,
Mark Kirby, eſq.
Mrs. Eliz. Price,
Mr. Robert Nettleton,
William Burrell,
Madm. Mary Barnard,
Mr. Thomas Peacock, common clerk,

and work done by the poor in the houſe, amounted to a ſum fully adequate to the above purpoſe; but as the inhabitants have not as yet been aſſeſſed to the amount ſpecified in the laſt act, the corporation is at preſent in debt. The poor are employed in ſpinning wool in the houſe; but the value of all their labour, it ſeems, amounts to little more than one hundred pounds per annum. This, however, is owing to their being ſo much employed in the concerns of the houſe; every thing they can poſſibly do, being done within themſelves. The children are taught to read in the houſe, by the perſons qualified to inſtruct them. At ſtated times on the week days, prayers are read to all who are able to attend, and on ſundays they all attend divine ſervice in trinity church, forenoon and afternoon. The internal affairs of the houſe are conducted with the greateſt regularity; proviſions are more plentiful, and of a better quality than in moſt other poor houſes, and care taken that no article be waſted. It were, indeed, to be wiſhed, that the houſe ſtood in a more airy and healthful ſituation ſomewhere adjoining the town, as from its preſent crowded poſition, it could ſcarce fail of becoming unhealthful, were not this inconvenience in a great meaſure remedied by the exceeding cleanlineſs in which it is kept.

The bed cloathes are frequently well aired, all the beds taken down once every year; in every room all is neat, and ſhews the attention of thoſe who ſuperintend the affairs of this houſe; ſo that it may be juſtly affirmed, the poor here live as comfortably as thoſe in any other houſe of the like deſcription whereſoever.*

Mr. Nicholas Dewick,
Henry Wincheſter,
Joſeph Turner,
Mrs. Suſannah Ferrand,
Mr. Francis Oxnard,
Mrs. Hannah Lindall: *ſhe left the intereſt of four hundred pounds to be applied to the relief of ſuch perſons as had no ſettlements.*

* The humane and benevolent Howard, whilſt he ſeems ſurprized at the total inattention paid to the houſe of correction, confeſſes that the neatneſs and cleanlineſs of the poor houſe, do the gentlemen of this town much credit.

THE INFIRMARY.

PART III.

THE laſt charitable inſtitution which remains to be taken notice of, and which will be a convincing proof to ſucceeding ages, that the preſent inhabitants of Hull have paid as benevolent and humane attentions to the claims of human miſery, as the moſt beneficent and charitable of their anceſtors, is the GENERAL INFIRMARY, inſtituted for the recovery and relief of ſick and lame poor.

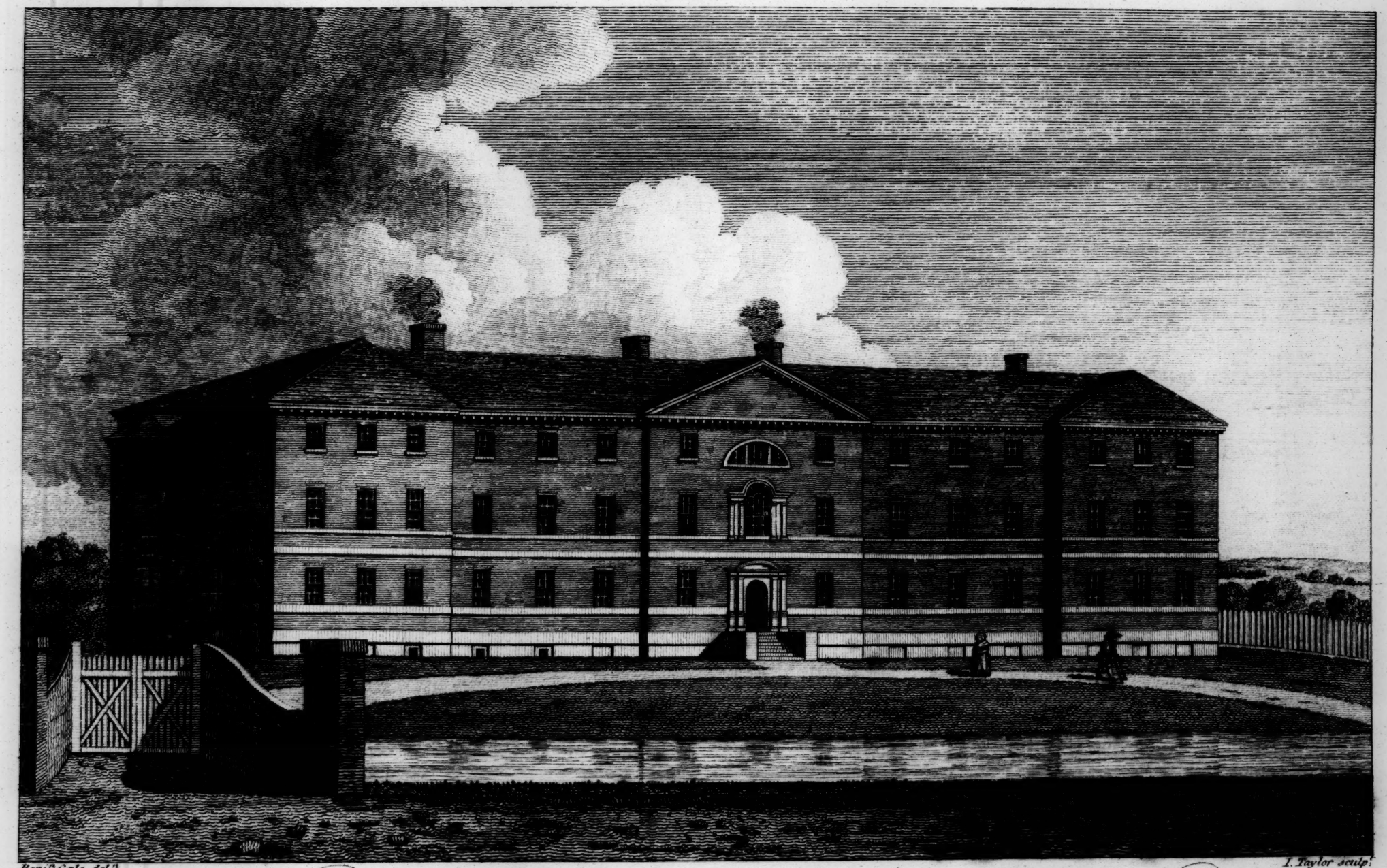
At a meeting of a few of the inhabitants of this town, in the month of october, 1781, this excellent deſign was firſt formed; when it was agreed to open a ſubſcription for erecting or purchaſing a building for that purpoſe, and Benj. B. Thompſon, eſq. mr. Philip Green, and mr. Benjamin Pead, were requeſted to wait on the three corporations, to ſolicit their donations.* The ſubſcription thus ſet on foot, and the great public utility reſulting from ſimilar inſtitutions in various parts of the kingdom, being ſufficiently known, produced a fund ſufficient, in a ſhort time, to enable the truſtees to fit up and furniſh a houſe for a temporary infirmary, till a ſuitable one could be prepared. Accordingly on the 26th of ſeptember, 1782, this houſe was opened for the admiſſion of patients. In the mean time, a well ſituated field, containing two acres, in the environs of the town, was purchaſed of dr. Spencer, of York, whereon to erect a building adapted to the purpoſe.† This building,

* The under-mentioned gentlemen were preſent at the firſt meeting.

Benj. B. Thompſon, eſq.
—— Corthine, eſq. collector of the cuſtoms,
Mr. T. Williamſon,
P. Green,
Mr. Kirk,
Rev. mr. Milner,
Mr. Rennard,
Terry,
Mr. B. Pead,
G. Knowſley,
Dr. Walker,
Bridges,
Mr. Melling,
Bolton,
Woodhouſe,
Young.

† The two acres, with charges of writings, and power of attorney, &c. coſt five hundred and fifty two pounds, ſeventeen ſhillings and ſixpence.

INFIRMARY.



Benj.ᵐ Cale del.ᵗ — I. Taylor sculp.ᵗ

To the Right Hon.ᵇˡᵉ Will.ᵐ Fitzwilliam, Earl Fitzwilliam, &c. President: Will.ᵐ Wilberforce, and Sam.ˡ Thornton Esq.ʳˢ Vice Presidents, of the Infirmary at Kingston upon Hull; this Plate is humbly Dedicated.

BRITISH MUSEUM

building, when finiſhed, with the offices and other conveniencies, excluſive of what was given for the ground, coſt upwards of three thouſand, three hundred pounds; and was capable of admitting ſeventy in-patients. The funds of the charity, however, though every year increaſing, are as yet far from being adequate to the ſupport of that number, with the neceſſary expence of medicines for out-patients. This excellent eſtabliſhment is conducted on principles the moſt liberal and humane; extending its uſeful charity for the relief of the ſick and lame poor, to all proper objects without diſtinction; not only to thoſe within the town and county of the town of Hull; but to ſuch as diſeaſe and poverty may induce to apply for relief, from whatever county they may come, if their caſes be found to be ſuch as fall within the nature and deſign of the inſtitution; provided they can obtain the recommendation of a truſtee.* Such recommendation however, in caſes of ſudden accident is not required; and for ſuch accidents, and other caſes admitting no delay, a proper number of beds are always kept in reſerve. The rules of admiſſion into this infirmary are as follows:

Patients are admitted and diſcharged every wedneſday, by the weekly board, at the infirmary, between twelve and one o'clock.

Patients who apply for admiſſion, muſt attend at eleven o'clock, preciſely, to be examined by the phyſicians or ſurgeons.

No patients can be admitted who are able to ſupport themſelves and pay for their cure; and no one can be admitted, or, if admitted, ſuffered to remain, as an in-patient, who is capable of receiving equal benefit as an out-patient.

No ſubſcriber's recommendation can be accepted whilſt his ſubſcription is in arrear.

No patient can be admitted but by the recommendation of a ſubſcriber or benefactor, or his deputy, unleſs in caſes which admit of no delay; in which caſes, the apothecary and matron may receive patients, giving immediate notice to the phyſician and ſurgeon of the week.

* Every benefactor of ten guineas and upwards, and every ſubſcriber of two guineas and upwards, annually, are truſtees, and have a right to recommend patients.

PART III.

The caſes of patients to be recommended from places at a diſtance, may be ſent drawn up by ſome phyſician, ſurgeon, or apothecary, to the infirmary, poſt paid; to which an anſwer will be returned whether, and when, they ſhall be admitted: but the board ſhall be ſtill at liberty to reject ſuch patients, if their caſes appear to have been miſrepreſented, or their circumſtances ſuch as to enable them to provide for their cure.

The head or other officer, for the time being, of any townſhip, ſubſcribing three guineas annually to the infirmary, ſhall have power to recommend one IN, or two OUT-patients at a time, and ſo in the like proportion for greater ſubſcriptions; but ſuch officer muſt engage, that ſuch patients ſhall not become chargeable to the townſhip of Hull, on account of their admiſſion into the infirmary.

Such patients as are admitted into the infirmary, and in two months receive no benefit, muſt be diſcharged, unleſs the phyſicians and ſurgeons certify to the committee, that there is a probability of cure, or of conſiderable relief.

No woman big with child; no child under ſeven years of age, except in extraordinary caſes, as fractures, or where cutting for the ſtone, or any other operation is required; no perſons diſordered in their ſenſes, ſuſpected to have the ſmall pox, venereal diſeaſe, itch, or other infectious diſtemper; nor any that are apprehended to be in a dying condition, or incurable, can be admitted as in-patients; or, if inadvertently admitted, be ſuffered to continue.

Every in-patient muſt depoſit with the ſecretary ten ſhillings, which is to be repaid when the patient is diſcharged; deducting the expence of waſhing.

Perſons who meet with accidents, are admitted at any hour of the day or night, without any recommendation.

A weekly board is held at the infirmary, on wedneſdays, at twelve o'clock, conſiſting of truſtees, whoſe buſineſs is to inquire into the management and expenditure of the houſe, admit and diſcharge patients, and to receive the report of the houſe viſitor; who is a perſon appointed weekly out of the truſtees, to viſit the houſe once every day, and to inquire whether the apothecary, matron, nurſes, and ſervants behave

themſelves

themſelves agreeably to the rules of the ſociety. They are moreover particularly to inform themſelves, whether the patients be duly attended, and their medicines diſpenſed to them without delay; whether any thing has been carried out of, or brought into the infirmary, clandeſtinely, by the friends of the patients or by any of the ſervants; and to make ſuch inquiries as they may think neceſſary; to view the meat and proviſions brought into the houſe, and ſee that the malt liquor is ſound, and in every reſpect fit for the family.

The obſervations made at theſe daily viſitations are entered in a book provided for that purpoſe, and examined every wedneſday by the weekly board. This board is to prepare all ſuch matters as are proper to be laid before the general board, which muſt conſiſt of five truſtees at the leaſt, and is held at the infirmary four ſtated times in every year: on the wedneſdays after the 29th of ſeptember, the 25th of december, the 25th of march, and 24th of june. In this general board is veſted the power of making and repealing laws, and of electing and removing officers.

At the general board held next after michaelmas, a treaſurer is annually choſen out of the truſtees, who gives ſecurity for the due accounting for, and paying the money he may receive for the uſe of the infirmary; and all legacies, ſubſcriptions, and benefactions are paid into his hands, who diſpoſes of the money ſo received, according to the order of the general or weekly board, ſignified to him under the hand of the ſecretary, or chairman of ſuch board.

From the firſt annual report, made the firſt of auguſt, 1783, it appears that, from the opening of the temporary infirmary on the 26th of the preceding ſeptember, there had been 117 in, and 243 out-patients admitted, and that, after diſcharging the expences of ſupporting them, paying for the ground on which the new infirmary ſtands, and advancing eight hundred and twenty-two pounds, nine ſhillings and ſixpence towards its erection, the fund amounted to two thouſand, two hundred, and thirty-three pounds, eight ſhillings and five-pence. From that time the progreſs and preſent ſtate of the inſtitution may be ſeen from the following table.

Preſident, the right honourable the Earl Fitzwilliam.

Vice-preſidents, William Wilberforce, eſq. m. p. Samuel Thornton, eſq. m. p.

Treaſurers, Meſſrs Peaſe and Harriſon.

Receivers, Meſſrs. E. Bramſton, R. Moxon and Sons, Hull; Meſſrs. Garforth and Co. York.

Year	Auditors.	In Patients.	Out Patients.	Receipts of all kinds.	Payments of all kinds.	Fund at the cloſe of each year.
*1784	Meſſ Jonas Brown, Thomas Sherman,	121	218	£. 1193 16 6	£. 1675 18 9	£. 1761 4 11
1785	John Howard, Jonas Brown,	211	214	1761 14 1½	2229 11 6¼	1554 7 0¼ ſubject to the payment of a debt of 330l.
†1786	John Boyes, ſenr William Foſs,	185	155	775 7 3	633 9 1¼	1696 5 2¼ debt as above
1787	Ditto,	160	162	746 6 5	677 8 4	1765 3 3¼ debt the ſame as above.
1788	William Foſs, John Yeoman,	128	156	628 2 1	698 3 7	1695 2 9½ ſubject to the above payment.
1789	Ditto,	138	176	701 18 1½	542 8 5	1854 12 6 ſubject as above
1790	Ditto,	173	182	1059 1 6½	829 11 11	2094 2 1¼ debt 75l. the reſt being diſcharged.
1791	Ditto,	160	188	936 7 8½	565 5 8	2465 4 2 debt 75l.
1792	John Fox, J. N. Croſſe	170	183	1125 4 5	877 19 5	2712 9 2 the whole debt diſcharged.

* The year ending 1ſt auguſt; from that time, until 31ſt december, 1785, being 17 months.

† And the following years ending 31ſt december.

‡ The large diſburſements in the years 1784 and 1785, were owing to the ſums advanced the committee for building the infirmary.

Of the 3536 patients admitted ſince the firſt opening, till the cloſe of the year 1792, 2319 have been cured, and 601 greatly relieved.

PART III. From the above table it appears, that the whole ſtock of the infirmary, as it ſtood at the cloſe of the year 1792, amounted to two thouſand, ſeven hundred and twelve pounds, nine ſhillings and two-pence; the intereſt of

of which is only about ninety-nine pounds per annum. This, with the annual rent of a tenement and garden amounting together to fourteen pounds, is the only ſupport this moſt excellent charity derives from its own funds. Upon an average of the laſt ſeven years, the neceſſary diſburſements are upwards of ſix hundred and eighty-eight pounds per annum. The annual ſubſcriptions and benefactions muſt, therefore, ſtill amount to five hundred and ſeventy-five pounds and upward, to preſerve it in the ſtate it has been in for the laſt ſeven years; and ſurely every man who feels for the afflictions and miſeries of the indigent and unfortunate among his fellow creatures, muſt greatly wiſh that this uſeful inſtitution was poſſeſſed of more ample reſources for their relief.

This plain view of facts may ſerve to ſhew the friends of this inſtitution, the neceſſity of continuing their liberal contributions; and ought to induce all ſuch opulent perſons as have hitherto entirely overlooked, or not paid a proper attention to this excellent charity, no longer to withhold their liberality, nor deprive themſelves of the honour of having their names inſerted in the reſpectable catalogue of the benefactors and ſubſcribers to the Hull general infirmary.

The building is of brick, ornamented with ſtone, conſiſting of wards for the reception and accommodation of ſeventy in-patients, with other neceſſary and uſeful apartments. It is ſituated on an open, and healthful ſpot, and preſents a neat and handſome appearance. The internal conſtruction of this building has been particularly attended to; ſo that it is free from the defects obſervable in many other hoſpitals.* The range

* Mr. Aikin, ſurgeon, in a pamphlet he has publiſhed, entitled thoughts on hoſpitals, very juſtly obſerves, that, "the quadrangular form of theſe buildings prevents an effectual thorough ventilation, and cauſes a collection of ſtagnating air, tainted by a variety of noxious effluvia in the central ſpace, which continually returns upon the rooms. The diſpoſition of the lodging rooms into long wards, is another and a much more pernicious fault. When ſuch a number as from twenty to fifty perſons, many of them afflicted with ulcers and other diſeaſes which tend to aggravate the putreſcency of the fluids, are conſtantly confined together to a room, juſt large enough to hold their beds, there is no doubt but the conſequences muſt be pernicious. It is a further objection to large wards, that if a particular cauſe of contagion prevails, it is by their means communicated to greater numbers than it would otherwiſe be. Various other circumſtances, ſuch.

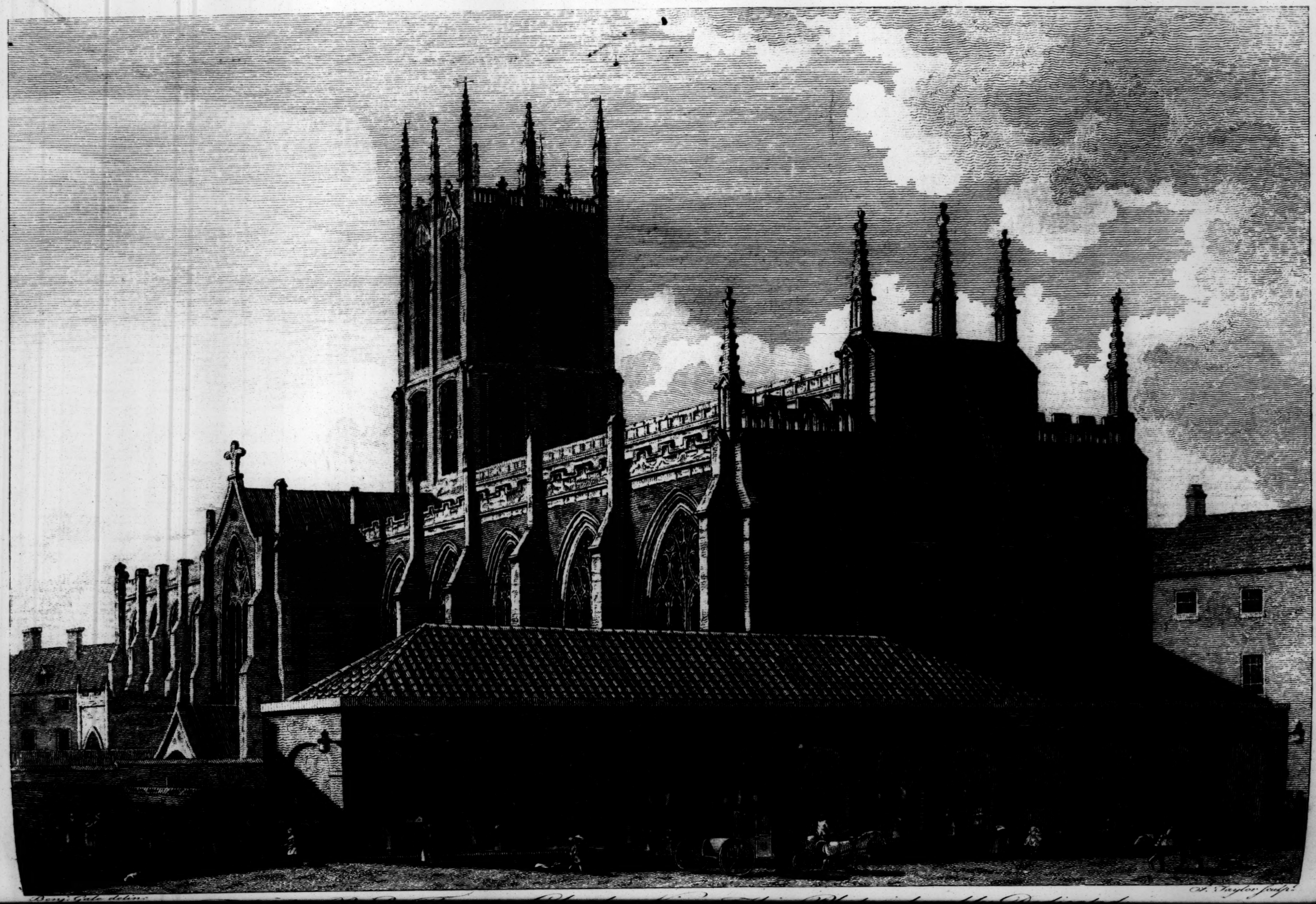
PART III.

range of wards or ſmall rooms, opening into a long, wide, and airy gallery, where the circulation meets with little or no obſtruction, doubtleſs contributes not a little to the ſpeedy recovery of the patients; and it is to be hoped, that this valuable inſtitution will continue to receive ſuch a generous encouragement from charitable and well diſpoſed individuals, as to render it a permanent eſtabliſhment, and to be a means of reſtoring to the comforts of health, many thouſands of our fellow creatures, in years that are yet to come.

ſuch as the mutual diſturbance and terror among the ſick, from the ſhocking views of each others ſufferings, their agonies, raving and dying groans, all plead ſtrongly with humanity againſt theſe diſmal lodging places."

BRITISH MUSEUM

HOLY TRINITY CHURCH.



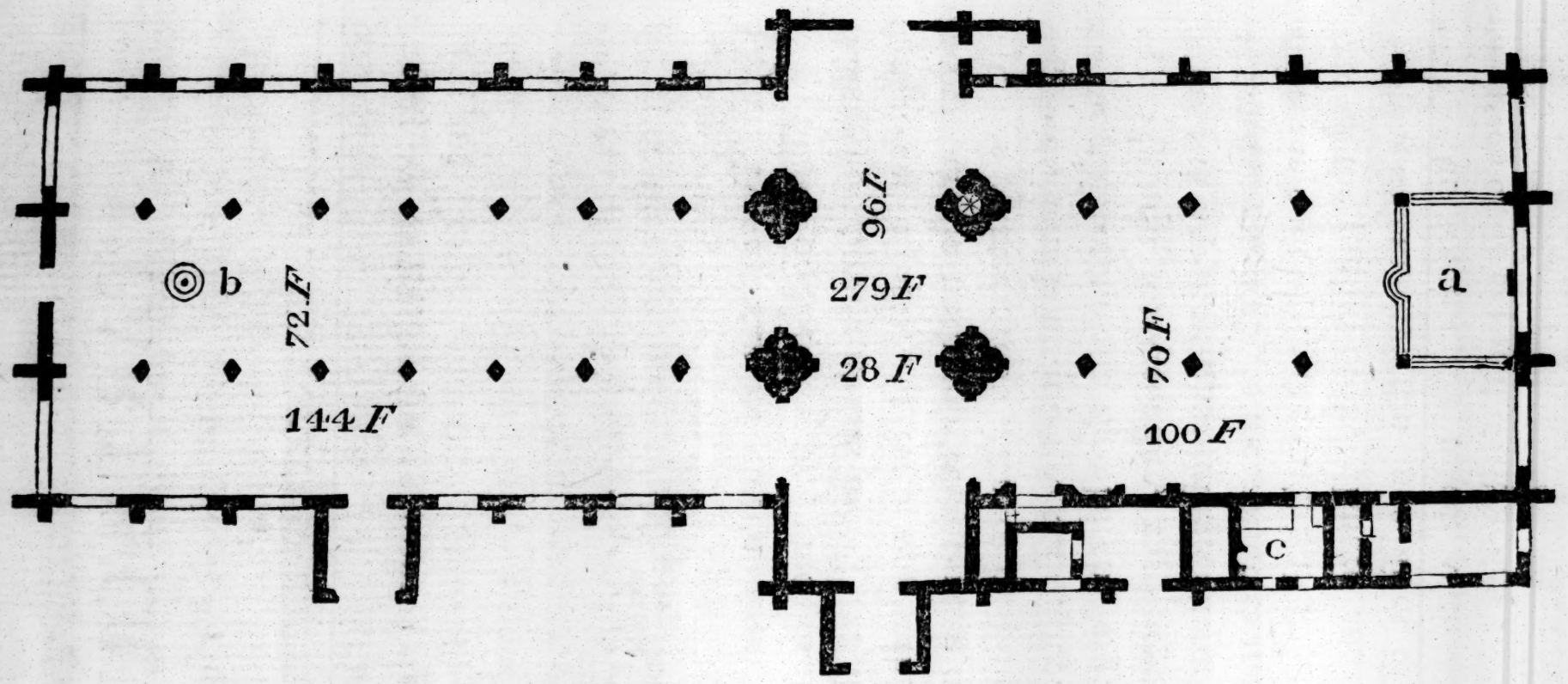
PART FOURTH.

PUBLIC STRUCTURES SET APART FOR RELIGIOUS USES.

TRINITY CHURCH.

PART IV.

WHAT we know for certain about the firſt foundation of the church of holy trinity, which is much the largeſt, is, that the building *(ſee page* 15 *of this hiſtory)* of the eaſt part of it, now the chancel and ſteeple, at leaſt was conſiderably advanced, but not finiſhed, in the ſixth year of the reign of king Edward the ſecond (1312) only ſixteen years after the building of the town, and that that king contributed bountifully to the edifice. From which early period, this magnificent and ſtately church, large, well proportioned, and of exquiſitely neat workmanſhip, has ſhone the principal ornament of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, affording ample matter of curioſity and gratification both to the architect and antiquary. This beautiful ſtructure is built after the cathedral faſhion; and forms one complete range of the gothic order, planned and executed with a degree of elegance, ſeldom exceeded in edifices of this nature. It would be needleſs to trouble the reader with a tedious and unentertaining deſcription of its external conſtruction and majeſtic appearance, rearing its lofty pinnacles above the reſt of the town. "Quantum lenta ſolent "inter viburna cupreſſi."



Since

The height of the roof is 60 feet, the height of the ſteeple, from the top of the roof to the battlements is $67\frac{1}{2}$ feet, the height of the battlements of the ſteeple is 4 feet, and the height of the pinnacles above the battlements is 16 feet; ſo that the height of the ſteeple, from the ground to the top of the pinacles, is $147\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

a the communion table.
b the font.
c the veſtry and library.

The ſouth-eaſt view of this church, given in this work, will enable the reader to form a better idea of its ſtatelineſs and magnificence than can be conveyed by words. The church within is well lighted, exceeding lofty and ſpacious, and at once ſtrikes the imagination with ſurprize, awe, and reverence. Its dimenſions are of the following large extent. From the weſt door to the eaſt-end of the chancel, it comprehends a ſpace of two hundred and ſeventy-nine feet; whereof one hundred and forty-four feet contain the body or nave of the church, twenty-eight the breadth of the tranſcept, or great croſs iſle under the ſteeple, and the remaining hundred the length of the chancel.

The breadth of the body or nave of the church is ſeventy-two feet; the length of the great croſs iſle is ninety-ſix feet, and the breadth of the chancel ſeventy feet. *See the plan annexed.*

From whence it appears, that the whole of this elegant ſtructure occupies an area of no leſs than twenty thouſand and fifty-ſix ſquare feet, which is ſomething more than two thouſand, two hundred and twenty-eight ſquare yards.

Entering in at the great door on the ſouth-end of the croſs iſle, every thing appears to be ſtately, magnificent, and exactly proportioned; ſupported by four ſtrong and uniform pillars in the centre of this aiſle, the tower, which is ſquare, is erected, and which, from its elevation, is a noble addition to the view of the town, from whatever point it is taken. Over the poor box fixed againſt the ſouth-eaſt pillar, is pourtrayed an excellent repreſentation of the good ſamaritan and wounded jew; and oppoſite to it, againſt the north-eaſt pillar, is placed a neat monument, erected to the memory of Mark Kirby, merchant, Jane his wife, and their daughter Mary, wife of Richard Sykes.

In the ſtone work under the terminations of the arches are placed ſeveral coats of arms; but to whom they belonged, or for what purpoſe placed there, is not eaſy to determine. It is probable, however, they may have belonged to ſome opulent perſons who contributed to the edifice.

PART IV.

The great croſs aiſle is divided from the body or nave of the church by large doors, and two flights of ſteps leading into the galleries, and from the chancel by handſome folding gates, the middlemoſt whereof is iron. The chancel is exceeding ſpacious, lofty and noble, and is equal to, if not exceeds, any church in England; the whole being planned and finiſhed with a degree of taſte, elegance and magnificence, rarely to be met with in ſtructures of this kind. The roof is compoſed of timber covered with lead, and ſupported with ſlender, uniform pillars, admirable for their workmanſhip, on which are conſtructed five beautiful gothic arches on each ſide, dividing the choir into three large aiſles.

There are two ranges of windows, five on each ſide below, correſponding with the five arches, and double that number above the low leads, one on each ſide of the acute angle of every arch, beſides thoſe in the end. Thoſe below are very large and handſome, proportionate to the lofty arches behind which they are placed, as are thoſe on the eaſt-end. Formerly the windows were much more curious and elegant than at preſent, when the glaſs of all of them was exquiſitely painted and adorned with curious figures; and the eaſt window alone, contained the hiſtory of the bible. Theſe, however, as might eaſily be expected, had not the good fortune to eſcape the hands of the zealots of the laſt century, who placed no ſmall part of their religion in demoliſhing ſuch windows. The altar piece is ornamented with carved work, and other uſual decorations; and over all is pourtrayed to the life, the laſt ſupper of our bleſſed ſaviour and his apoſtles, which occupies a conſiderable ſpace of the large eaſt window. This is allowed by all who ſee it, to be a noble and maſterly piece of painting, and does honor to the abilities of the artiſt, Monſieur Parmentier; who notwithſtanding, it ſeems, met with a reward very inadequate to the excellency of his work, and the pains beſtowed upon it.* If

* During the civil wars in the reign of king Charles the firſt, when the parliament's ſoldiers were in poſſeſſion of the town, the altar table was removed to near the centre of the middle aiſle,

If this beautiful chancel loſt part of its luſtre and dignity, at the times of the civil war and uſurpation, it has recovered them, in a conſiderable degree at leaſt, by the uſeful and beautiful ornaments with which it has ſince been adorned.

Four large and beautiful braſs chandeliers, with twenty-four branches each, given by a mrs. Plaxton, a maiden lady, hang ſuſpended from the roof, two on each ſide of the large middle aiſle, which, when lighted up, produce the moſt charming effect.*

It

aiſle, and railed round; nor was it till after the beginning of the preſent century, that it reſumed its former ſituation.

* The walls too are adorned and ornamented with a variety of neat and coſtly monuments.

Againſt the north eaſt pillar under the ſteeple, juſt within the choir, is placed a neat marble one, lately erected to the memory of Arthur Maiſter, eſq.

Againſt the north wall, near the weſt end of the choir, a plain monument is erected to the memory of mr. N. Anderſon, many years vicar of this church. As mr. Anderſon appears all along to have been embroiled in diſagreeable altercations with his pariſhioners, we ſhall tranſcribe his epitaph at length, as it ſhews us what his friends thought of him.

" Juxta han columnam, cuſtodiendum deponitur collapſum, illuſtris animæ domicilium.

" Nicholai Anderſon; hujus olim eccleſiæ, per viginti ſeptem annos, vicarii, qui ob ſummam " doctrinam morum ſanctitatem, ob inviolatam, in eccleſiam matrem, pietatem, et gravitatem " circa res ſacras apoſtolicam, ſingularemque tum prudentiam, tum humanitatem, qui ob " immotam animi conſtantiam, tam minis quam blanditiis populi cedere neſcientem; quodcunque " aliud magnum et venerabile in conſummatiſſimo paſtore requiri ſolet, ſummo apud omnes in " pretio erat. Exceptis (qui optimo cuivis obmurmurant) fanaticis. Harum ſplendore virtutum, " mandato ſibi gregi veram ad æternam vitam viam præmonſtravit: poſtquam vitam mediocriter " longævam, non mediocriter beneficam, impleverat; multum deſideratus occubuit.

Tranſlated thus:

Near this pillar is laid up ſafe, the ruinous tabernacle of mr. Nicholas Anderſon, formerly vicar of this church, for the ſpace of twenty-ſeven years: who, for his conſummate learning, ſanctity of life, inviolable attachment to our holy mother the church; for his apoſtolical gravity in all miniſterial offices; for his ſingular prudence and humanity; and, above all, for his unſhaken ſtedfaſtneſs of reſolution, that knew not how to yield or give way either to the threatnings or flatteries of the people; and whatever elſe was required as great and venerable in the moſt accompliſhed paſtor, made him highly eſteemed by all virtuous perſons; except only thoſe who differ from our communion. The brightneſs of all his ſingular virtues ſhewed the flock committed to his charge the true way to eternal happineſs: who, after he had ſpent a life not of great length, and yet in that time very uſeful to the world, died much lamented.

Eaſt of this is a neat monument erected to the memory of the benevolent Thomas Ferries, with his effigy carved in wood. He ſerved the office of mayor of this town, anno 1620, and

died

PART IV. It appears from de la Prime's manuſcripts, that the whole choir was formerly paved with ſmall ſquare leaded bricks, after the manner of

died in 1631. As this worthy alderman was a member of, and conſiderable benefactor to the trinity houſe, this monument, in the year 1785, was renewed at the expence of that ſociety.

Further to the eaſt, againſt the north wall, is another to the memory of Jeremiah Smyth, and Mary his wife, erected by their ſiſters Jane and Elizabeth Skinner. And in the north eaſt corner of the choir ſtands a ſquare pillar monument of marble, erected to the memory of William Skinner, alderman, and once mayor of this town; and ſeveral others of his family.

Upon the ſouth wall, near the eaſt window, is placed a handſome marble monument, on which is the following remarkable inſcription.

"Near this monument are interred the bodies of William Maiſter, eſq. merchant, of this town, and of Lucy his wife, daughter of alderman John Rogers. They were mutually happy in a ſtrict conjugal affection, and gave life to five children, all now living, viz. Henry, Elizabeth, William, John and Nathaniel. She lived as much beloved, as known; and died as much lamented, the 4th of July, 1704. He, having ſerved his country and this corporation ſeven ſucceſſive parliaments with a diſintereſted fidelity, left this life the 27th of October, 1716. His friends knew his merit too well, not to mourn for the loſs of ſo great and good a patriot. May this monument convey his memory to poſterity, and ſhew a grateful ſenſe his relations have of the honor done him by this loyal corporation."

Weſt of the above is placed the monument of Thomas Whincop, clerk, with his buſt cut in wood, holding a book between his hands, and reſting upon a cuſhion. He was maſter of God's houſe hoſpital, aſſiſtant preacher in this church, and died in the year 1624. On this monument is the following inſcription.

"Quiſquis es (viator) ſiſte, atque hunc intuere mortuum, quem vivum ſatius tibi imitari erit ſcientiæ multiplicis, profundi judicii, vitæ probitatis, induſtriæ indefeſſæ, charitatis, comitatis, pietatis exemplar ſingulare Thomam Whincop, eximium Dei ſervum, chariſſimum theologum, omnium bonorum memoria et amore dignum. Qui opto. maxo. (pluſquam 74 annos,) ſervivit integerrimi viri ſapientiſſimi civis, vigilantiſſimi paſtoris officii fatagens, annorum tandem famœ gratœ ſatur, deo animum reddidit, corporiſque reſurrectionem præſtolatur: atque etiamnum mortuus vivit. Tantum eſt vade lector, ſua merceſeſt creatoris gloria, paradegma tuum."

Tranſlated thus:

Stop, traveller, whoever thou art, and look upon him, now dead, who, when alive, it were better for thee to imitate. Thomas Whincop, an unparalleled example of divers ſorts of ſcience, ſound judgment, probity of life, indefatigable induſtry, charity, humanity and piety. A choice ſervant of God, a moſt dearly beloved divine, and one who worthily merited the love and remembrance of all good men: who, after he had ſerved the moſt high, above the ſpace of ſeventy-four years, diligently executing the offices of an honeſt man, a prudent citizen, and a vigilant paſtor, at laſt (full of years and honor) he reſigned his ſoul to God, waiting for the reſurrection of the body: who, though now dead, yet liveth. All that remains. Go reader! as God's glory is now his reward, ſo his example thine.

Under

of Meaux-abbey, (the pavement of which is dug up frequently at this time, with which they mend the roads) upon many of which were the coats

Under the latin inſcription is the following in Engliſh:

"Hereunder reſts in peace the body of mr. Thomas Whincop, born at Linton upon Wharfe, in Yorkſhire; brought up for the ſpace of ten years at the univerſity of Cambridge, in trinity-college, whereof he was a member; afterwards preacher at Beverley, in the minſter, about 16 years; then maſter of charter-houſe hoſpital, and preacher of Hull, in this church, 25 years. He died Sept. 7, 1624, in the 75 year of his age, beloved, and bemoaned of all. He left behind him, Elizabeth his wife, born at Pocklington; and, by her, three ſons: Samuel, fellow of St. John's; Thomas and John, both fellows of trinity-college, in Cambridge; and all, ſucceſſively, domeſtic chaplains to the right honorable William, earl of Saliſbury: and two daughters; Mary, firſt married to mr. Leonard Hudſon, of this town; after to mr. William Chantrell, rector of Walkington: and Thomaſine, firſt married to mr. William Smeaton, of Hull; after to mr. John Vaus, of York; all bleſt in ſuch a father."

A little to the weſt of this monument, ſtands a plain marble ſlab, one lately erected to the memory of Frances, wife of mr. Thomas Heſſelden, and daughter of mr. Macfarland, who died in the year 1789, at the age of 36 years.

Weſt of the veſtry door is another compoſed of the like materials, carved. As the worthy knight to whoſe memory it has been erected, many years after his death, appears a ſingular inſtance of neglected merit, we ſhall inſert the inſcription at length.

Haud procul hinc jacet Georgius Barker, Miles.

Pater,
Avus,
Proavus,
} Geo. Barker, Armig.

Qui poſtquam multa pro rege, propatria feciſſet tuliſſetq;
Præcipe in propugnando fortiter Novo Caſtro
Contra Scotos tunc Rebelles.
Hic tandem indigno et meritis ſuis diſpari fato conceſſit
4to Auguſti Anno 1667.
At non paſſus eſt Deus tantam Virtutem penitus latere;
Obſcure obiit, honorifice tamen ſepultus
Funus ejus proſequentibus
Militum Tribuno, totaq; Cohorte Militari
Memorabili, Honoris, Pietatiſq; Examplo,
Tandem cum per quadraginta plus minus Annos neglectus jacuiſſet,
Nepos ejus Thomas Baker, S. T. B. ſancti Johannis Cantab.
Non tam Virtutis quam adverſæ Fortunæ Hæres,
Avi Chariſſimi indignæ Sortis miſertus,
Hoc ei Monumentum mœrens lubens poſuit.
Anno 1710.

Tranſlated thus.

Not far from this place lies interred George Barker, knight, father of George Barker, eſq.

(where

PART IV. coats of arms of ſeveral of the Plantagenets, earls of Lancaſter, Leiceſter, and Derby, in the reigns of Edward the 1ſt, 2d, and 3d, and other contributors to the fabric. Theſe, however, have all long ſince diſappeared, and the whole choir is at preſent well paved with large, oblong ſquare ſtones of a bluiſh caſt, under which many of the principal inhabitants lay buried, as appears by the inſcriptions, and coats of arms, ſtill to be ſeen on moſt of them.

The moſt antient of theſe inſcriptions is in the ſouth aiſle, near the eaſt end, on a braſs plate let into the ſtone, on which is engraved the effigies of Richard Bylt, alderman, and merchant of this town, who died of the plague, after two days illneſs, in the year 1401; and of his lady, who it ſeems was a woman of great honor, of a generous diſpoſition, lived beloved, and went to the regions of bliſs in the month of october, in the fiftieth year of her age; but in what year, whether before or after her huſband, it does not appear.

On

(where alſo lie buried his grand-father, and great grand-father) who, after he had done and ſuffered much for his king and country, eſpecially in bravely defending Newcaſtle againſt the ſcots then in rebellion, at laſt ſubmitted to an unequal fate, unworthy his great deſerts, the 4th of auguſt, 1667. But God would not ſuffer ſo great virtue to lie concealed: though he died obſcurely, he was buried honorably; a whole regiment of ſoldiers with their commander, attending him to his grave, as a memorable example of valour and loyalty. At length, when he had laid neglected more than forty years, his nephew, Thomas Barker, bachelor in divinity, of St. John's college, Cambridge, the heir, not ſo much of his virtues, as of his adverſe fortune, deploring the unworthy fate of his deareſt grand-father, out of his great affection, cauſed this monument to be erected in the year 1710.

Cloſe to the above is another of black marble, erected to the memory of mr. John Huntington, ſenr. brother of trinity-houſe. He was ſix times warden, and forty years a member, and died anno 1790, aged 73 years.

Near the door which leads into the choir yard, ſtands a neat plain marble monument, erected to the memory of Thomas Broadley, eſq. who died in the year 1784, aged 81 years.

In the ſouth weſt corner is a carved one of the ſame materials, to the memory of William Skinner. He died anno 1724, aged 72 years.

Againſt the ſouth eaſt pillar which ſupports the ſteeple, and within the choir, is an elegant and coſtly monument to the memory of Mary Bachelor, a maiden lady, who died in the year 1777, in the 59th year of her age.

Beſides the above monuments in the walls, the whole area of the choir is almoſt covered with handſome ſepultural ſtones with inſcriptions.

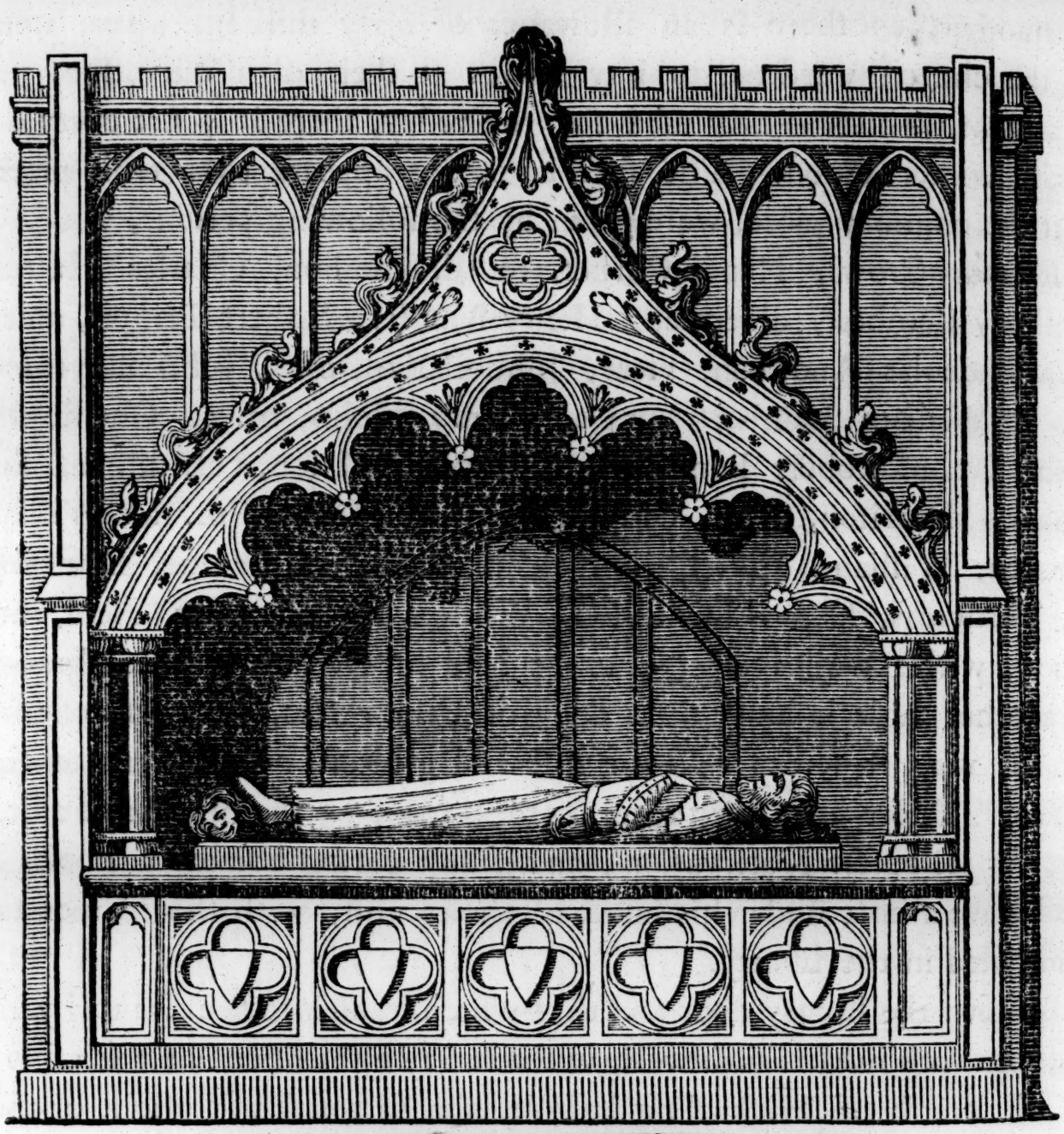
On the ſouth-ſide of the choir is a place formerly a chapel; but converted about the year 1669, into a very handſome and neat library, conſiſting moſtly of modern books, which are continually increaſing in number, as there is an allowance of forty ſhillings a year made to the church wardens, to buy books at their own diſcretion. In this room, which is now uſed for the veſtry, there is a fire every day in the winter ſeaſon. The firſt books, as appears by a table placed over the chimney piece, were given by the following perſons, viz.

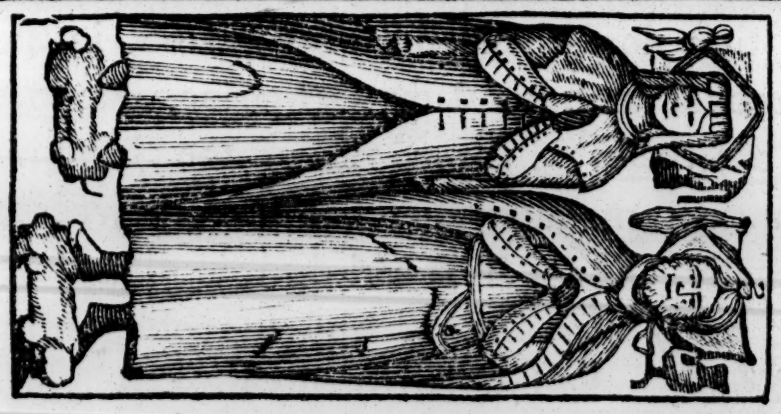
Eleanor Crowl, Henry Corbet, m. d. the hon. Charles Hatton, Anthony Lambert, alderman, Henry Maiſter, Robert Trippit, alderman, Nicholas Anderſon, vicar, John Catlyn, m. a. John Smythſon, m. a. William Lambert, m. a. Henry Holm, m. a. Chriſtopher Stone, ſ. t. p. Robert Banks, vicar, Thomas Maſon, col. ſid. ſuſ. ſoc. Thomas Harriſon, ejuſd. col. ſoc. Nathan Drake, m. a. William Coulſon, William Heſter, jun. William Mowld, Samuel Duncalfe, T. Thriſcroſs, Henry Dickinſon, William Hydes, John Field, and others, whoſe names deſerve to be held in everlaſting remembrance. In another table is hung up a copy of latin verſes, in praiſe of mrs. Crowl, who it ſeems was the firſt and greateſt benefactreſs to this library. There have been ſeveral orders made by the mayor and aldermen for its better preſervation; and if any perſon borrow a book, he muſt leave a note under his hand of the receipt, with the title of the book, filed in the library.

Between the library door and that which leads into the chancel yard, under an arch in the ſouth wall, without any inſcription, lie the effigies at full length of Michael de la Pole, the firſt earl of Suffolk of that name, for ſome time lord chancellor of England, in the reign of king Richard the ſecond, and his lady Catharine, daughter of Sir John Wingfield. That theſe are the effigies of the above noble perſonages appears from antient manuſcripts; but how they came to be placed there is not equally clear. The earl died in diſgrace at Paris, anno 1388 *(ſee page 37 of this hiſtory)* and ſuppoſing him to have been brought from thence, to be interred at this his native place, his remains

PART IV.

would doubtleſs have been depoſited (agreeable to the common practice of that age) in the chapel of ſt. Michael's monaſtery here, which he founded. It is probable, therefore, that at the diſſolution of monaſ-





teries

teries, theſe effigies were brought from the charter-houſe, and placed here at the door of an old chantry founded and endowed by the ſaid earl.*

On the ſouth-ſide of the chancel towards the eaſt, is a place, before the reformation uſed as a chapel for a chantry; but afterwards converted to a common council room for the mayor and aldermen to meet and tranſact buſineſs in. But this place proved ſo cold and damp that they have long ſince forſaken it. The only remains of antiquity it now contains is a large altar tombſtone of black marble, which has formerly been covered with braſs plates, with inſcriptions, perhaps to the memory of the founder, who probably lies buried there; but the braſs on this, and on ſeveral other ſtones on the floor of the choir, being ſtrongly ſuſpected of entertaining popiſh principles, was thruſt out of the church by the reformers of the laſt century. The only information it now gives us is, that the roof of this council houſe was repaired, and the room ceiled and painted, anno dom. 1666 inſcribed on one ſide of it: each ſide of this venerable and ſtately choir is furniſhed with a double range of ſeats one higher than the other, the ends of which are ornamented with the carvings of ſeveral curious figures and coats of arms. Going from hence into the body of the church through the middle doors, we paſs under the ſteeple. On entering the nave or body of the church, every thing appears exceedingly ſtately and magnificent. It is divided into three aiſles by eight ſpacious and lofty gothic arches on each ſide of the church, founded upon two rows of ſlender, uniform pillars, which ſupport the roof. Theſe being very lofty and of exquiſite workmanſhip, have a beautiful appearance, and are admired for their lightneſs and elegance.

The doors which lead into each of theſe aiſles, were firſt made in the year 1622. The church is handſomely pewed and well lighted.

* The editors of this hiſtory were at the expence of opening the vault under theſe effigies, to diſcover if any inſcription could be found, and went as low as the foundation; but it appeared that no perſon had ever been buried there, as not ſo much as a human bone was to be found.

PART IV. The low range of windows are finiſhed with great elegance, and ſo ſpacious and lofty, that the galleries before them do not in the leaſt ſpoil the noble and delicate guſt of this venerable and magnificent edifice, as it frequently happens in ſtructures of this claſs. They conſiſt of eight on each ſide, correſponding with the arches, beſides thoſe at the weſt-end. The roof windows are double the number of the lower range, and of a ſize proportionably ſmaller. The galleries, which are neatly conſtructed and decently pewed, are of the doric order: thoſe on the ſouth and north retreat behind the pillars, which divide the aiſles, are ſupported by ſlender columns of oak. At the weſt-end of the auditory, over the middle aiſle, is a good, well-toned organ, originally built for the cathedral church of ſt. Paul, London, purchaſed by voluntary ſubſcription, which, with its gallery, make up an agreeable form, and cauſe a pleaſing effect. The ground floor was all well pewed with Engliſh oak in the year 1633, with ſuitable ſeats for the mayor and aldermen, neatly fitted up. Theſe, it ſhould ſeem, are the pews that are at preſent there. The pulpit is of old oak, ornamented with carved work, and other uſual decorations; and ſtands upon a broad wooden arch, which croſſes the middle aiſle. The auditory conſiſts of little more than one half of the whole nave or body of the church; for weſt of the organ loft, is a large void ſpace which is occupied only by a ſtately fount, ſtanding upon an aſcent of three ſteps. Here too, as well as in the chancel, there are a multitude of monuments and inſcriptions for the dead, too numerous to be taken notice of. Two or three of the moſt curious, however, the reader may ſee in the note below.† The

† In the ſouth aiſle near the auditory, is raiſed an altar monument of black marble, with the following inſcription.

Here lieth the body of the worſhipful Joſeph Field, twice mayor of this town, and merchant adventurer, who departed this life in the true faith of chriſt.

Here is a field ſown, that, at length, muſt ſprout,
And 'gainſt the rip'ning harveſt's time break out;
When to that huſband it a crop ſhall yield,
Who firſt did dreſs, and till this now ſown field:
Yet 'ere this field you ſee this crop can give,
The ſeed firſt dies, that it again may live. Anno

The firſt gallery that appears to have been erected in this church, was made for the ſchool maſter and his ſcholars about the year 1580. Sixteen years after, viz. in the year 1596, the eaſt gallery, over the aldermen's pews, was erected, and called the merchants loft; and in the year 1615, thoſe on the north and ſouth ſides were finiſhed. This church is capable of containing an immenſe audience, and, on the lord's day, it is generally crowded exceedingly; but at morning and evening prayers, as is but too common in other places, the congregation is far from being numerous, through, perhaps, owing to a faulty attachment to worldly matters, and a ſupine thoughtleſſneſs of their duty to their God, and the good of their own ſouls. PART IV

Before the reformation this church had no fewer than twelve private chapels, endowed for chantries; for prieſts to chant or ſing maſs in for ſouls departed. *(See page 201 of this hiſtory)* Theſe were all on the ſouth and north ſides of the choir, and the walls of ſome of them on

Anno dom. decemb. 1627, ætat. 63.
ſit deus amicus.
Sanetis, vel in ſepulchris, ſpes eſt.

In the great aiſle, weſt of the organ, on a tomb ſtone upon the floor, are inſcribed the following lines, on the untimely death of mr. John Carleton, maſter and mariner; loſt in his long boat, 18th of november, 1674. Ætatis 21. Son to William Carleton, merchant, ſheriff, anno 1668.

Here reſts his mortal part aſleep again,
Who was once ſaved nodding in the main;
But caſt the ſecond time on Thetis' lap,
Ah! providence ſent none to hand him back.
The curled billows wept to ſee him lie,
Diveſted of his *immortality!*
Then foamed his remains above the deep,
And now his duſt does with his father's ſleep;
Waiting awaking, when all tempeſts ceaſe,
And toſſed bodies land in perfect peace.

Cloſe by the above is the following:

Now reſts in his eldeſt ſon's urn, that divine philoſopher William Carleton, gentleman, whoſe great wiſdom and learning made him uſeful and deſirable. He lived and died like a chriſtian, April 17, 1705, in the 84th year of his age. Many of the ſame family lie buried in this part of the church. A neat, plain monument of white marble has been lately erected againſt the wall at the weſt end, to the memory of ——— Chambers, m. d. who died in the year 1785, at the advanced age of 86 years.

PART IV. on the ſouth-ſide ſtill remain, alſo one on the north-ſide. Beſides theſe there were eight altars endowed for the ſame purpoſe; ſo that the whole number of chantries in this church, at the above period, was at leaſt twenty. The firſt of theſe was founded anno 1328, by one Richard de Gretford, alderman, and a merchant of this town, who bequeathed to Robert de Martin, vicar of the church of Heſsle, and the great chapel of Hull, a meſſuage with all its appurtenances, lying in Bedford-lane, on the north-ſide of the ſaid chapel, of the yearly rent of 36s. a year, and his ſucceſſors for ever,* upon condition that the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors found a chaplain to ſing continually in the ſaid great chapel in Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the ſouls of him, his wife, Robert de Colarios, and all chriſtian ſouls deceaſed. For the performance of all which, the ſaid vicar by indenture bound himſelf, and all other his ſucceſſors.

The ſame year, John Rottenherring, merchant of this town, founded a chantry in the ſame church, and obtained licence from the king to mortmain for the ſame, the yearly rent of ſix marks to a prieſt and his ſucceſſors for ever, to ſing a maſs for his own ſoul every day, and for the ſouls of all chriſtian people.

About the year 1380, ſir Michael de la Pole founded another, but what ſum he ſet apart for this purpoſe our records make no mention.

Robert de Croſs, in the reign of Henry the fourth, anno 1408, got a licence for founding and endowing with eight meſſuages, a chantry in this church; which ſaid Robert de Croſs, a burgeſs of this town, was a perſon of ſuch a religious turn, that before his death he gave ſeveral other revenues to the abbot and convent at Meaux, on condition that they would permit him to live the remainder of his days amongſt them, which they had more ſenſe than to refuſe. An indenture was accordingly drawn up, and Robert was received into the convent.

About

* He alſo gave to the ſaid vicar, &c. his 2d great ewer, with another ewer that hung up in his hall, a great baſon, his 2d great pot, a cup, his beſt tripos or three footed ſtool but one, a mortar, a peſtle, 6 diſhes, 6 tin plates, 6 ſilver ſpoons, a red new cheſt, a long chair, with ſeveral other of his houſehold goods, too many to enumerate.

About the ſame time, or a little before, Richard Ravenſer, archdeacon of Lincoln, founded the chantry in this church, which went by his name, as appears in a compoſition of the foundation and endowment amongſt the town's records.

Hanby's chantry was founded and endowed by the executors of Hugh Hanby, merchant and burgeſs of this town, according to his laſt will and earneſt deſire. To which end and purpoſe the king granted a licence to mortmain ſix meſſuages in this town, to maintain a prieſt to ſing divine ſervice every day at the altar of ſt. Mary's, in the church of holy ſt. Trinity in this town, for the happy ſtate of the ſouls of Hugh Hanby, G—— Hanby, and all chriſtian ſouls; but it does not appear in what year it was founded.

Gregg's chantry, founded and endowed by John Gregg, about the year 1420. He ſerved the office of mayor in the 5th year of king Henry the fifth, and founded the hoſpital in poſtern-gate.

Bedford's chantry was founded by the executors of John Bedford, merchant, ſoon after his death which happened anno 1450.

Tutbury's chantry, founded by the executors of alderman John Tutbury, in the year 1453. In the inquiſition and returns of this chantry, in the reign of Edward the ſixth, the ſtipend is ſaid to be only 4l. 13s. 4d. a year, paid by the chamberlains of the town, and the plate and other goods thereunto belonging, that were then ſeized upon, were valued at four pounds.

Darras' chantry, founded in this church by the executors of Madam Margaret Darras, who by her laſt will and teſtament infeoffed Robert Scales, and Richard Doughty, her executors, in two large meſſuages in high-ſtreet, to the uſe of her ſoul. Her executors the ſame year made them over to John Tenton, vicar of Trinity church, the two curates, and twelve prieſts of the table, there daily ſerving God, and to their ſucceſſors, to find a prieſt, who was to be one of the ſaid table, to celebrate and ſing for ever, on the 5th day of ſeptember, a dirge with notes and maſs of requiem with notes, with all the twelve prieſts and pariſh clerks, and the great bell ringing or tolling for

PART IV. for the ſouls of John Darras, Margaret his wife, their children and all their benefactors.

Alcock's chantry was founded and endowed in the year 1489, by John Alcock, biſhop of Worceſter, for a prieſt to pray at the altar of our lord and ſt. John the evangeliſt, for the ſouls of king Edward the fourth, the founder and his parents.* *(See page 134 of this hiſtory)*

Morwin's chantry, founded by Richard Morwin, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the year 1499, as appears by his laſt will bearing date the ſame year; in which he bequeaths to the 12 prieſts of the table, and their ſucceſſors for ever, a meſſuage with all the appurtenances, to ſing maſs and dirge for his ſoul; he alſo left 3s. 4d. to the reparation of our lady of piety of Immingham church in Lincolnſhire; a like ſum to every religious houſe in Hull; to every hoſpital there, 1s. to Beverley gates, to harbour poor folks, blankets and coverlets; to the black friars Hull 5l. to buy white tapers to burn before the image of our lady, and almoſt half of his goods towards the charges of a ſilver ſhrine then ſetting up in this church.

Kingſton's chantry, founded by mr. James Kingſton, of this town, merchant, for a prieſt to ſay ſervice daily at the altar of ſt. James in this church, for the ſouls of the founder, his parents, and the ſouls of all chriſtian people. When it was founded is uncertain; but it was endowed with rents, to the annual value of 5l. 6s.

At the ſuppreſſion, the plate and veſtments were valued at 3l. 2s. 2d.

Dalton's chantry was ordained by the will of Thomas Dalton, alderman and merchant of this town, bearing date in the year 1497, and founded ſhortly after his death by his executors. His will is remarkably devout, according to the miſtaken devotion of thoſe days. After recommending his ſoul, when it ſhould depart his body, to Chriſt, our lady, ſt. Mary, ſt. Michael, ſt. John evangeliſt, ſt. Peter, ſt. John baptiſt, ſt. Thomas of Judea, ſt. Anthony, ſt. Catharine, ſt. Barbary, ſt. Sebaſtian, ſt. Urſula, and all the holy ſaints in heaven, and

* When this chantry was ſuppreſſed, the plate, ornaments, and goods belonging to it, were valued at 3l. 6s. 8d.

and giving his body to be buried in trinity church on the north-ſide of the aiſle, before the ſacrament, he bequeathed his houſe at the ſouth-end to the table prieſts of the ſaid church, and their ſucceſſors, for a prieſt to ſing maſs for his own ſoul, his wife's ſoul, the ſouls of his father and mother, and for the ſouls of all his friends and benefactors; and gave them, moreover, his great picture of beyond ſea work, which coſt him eight pounds ſterling, to ſet up over the altar of ſt. corpus chriſti, in the ſaid church.

Riplingham's chantry was founded in this church, by dr. John Riplingham, preſident of the college of Beverley, in the eighth year of the reign of Henry the eighth (1516)

It was endowed with eighteen tenements, and four gardens, for a prieſt perpetually to ſing for his own ſoul, and all faithful ſouls.

Wilkinſon's chantry, founded by Thomas Wilkinſon, alderman of this town, in his life time, anno 1531.

In the town's records, preſerved in the guildhall, (B. B. vol. 3, page 119) we have ſome particulars concerning this chantry, which ſee in the note below.*

* On the 7th day of July, in the 24th year of the reign of king Henry the eighth, writings and agreements were drawn and made between mr. Thomas Thompſon, mayor of this town, and the burgeſſes of the ſame, on the one part, and Thomas Wilkinſon, alderman of the ſame, on the other part, about the ſaid chantry, witneſſing, that the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes, according to a deed of gift made to them by the ſaid Thomas Wilkinſon, bearing date the 6th day of July, in the year above ſaid, from henceforth ſhall ſtand ſeized of and in four meſſuages together lying and being in kirk-lane, in Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, in the ſaid deed of gift largely ſpecified and named, to the uſe of an obiit yearly to be done for ever, for the ſoul of the ſaid Thomas Wilkinſon, in the church of the holy trinity of Kingſton-upon-Hull, on the morrow of the holy rood day, with placebo, and dirige, and nine leſſons, and a maſs at the ſaid requiem; at which time, and at which place, the mayors of the ſame town, from year to year ſucceſſively, one after another, are to be preſent, and to draw near, and offer one penny upon the altar, and take up eight pence.

Item, the ſheriff of the ſaid town, being likewiſe ſucceſſively preſent for ever, is alſo to offer up one penny, and to take up four pence.

Item, every one of the twelve prieſts and the clerk, being there, are to have four-pence a piece.

Item, for ringing of the great bell, twelve-pence.

Item, they are to give for tapers of wax, to ſet upon and about his hearſe, ſixpence.

PART IV. Dubbing's chantry was founded by Margaret Dubbing, widow, at the altar of ſt. John the baptiſt in trinity church, about the year 1533. All the records concerning this chantry are loſt; but the enrolment of it is in the town's books, (B. B. vol. 3, folio 120 and 121).*

Elland's chantry, founded and endowed about the ſame time by ſir John Elland, knight, to pray for the happy eſtate and welfare of his ſoul, and all chriſtian ſouls. It was endowed with tenements to the value of 8l. 4s. per annum.

At the ſuppreſſion, the plate and ornaments belonging to it were valued at 2l. 12s. 2d.

There were two other chantries in this church, one at ſt. corpus chriſti altar, another at the altar of ſt. James, but who they were founded by, was unknown in king Edward the ſixth's time. One of

Item, to the bellman for going about the town, two-pence.
Item, to the veſtry keeper for covering the hearſe, a penny.
Item, to chriſtian bondmen, thirteen-pence. The total ſum of all is 8s. 10d. to be expended of and upon the ſaid obiit; and the reſidue yearly coming over and above the ſaid 8s. 10d. and alſo over and above neceſſary charges, and the repairs of the ſaid four tenements,, and alſo the rent due to the chief lord of the fee, that is to ſay, eighteen ſhillings yearly to be deducted, but all the reſt that remains, is to be, and ſhall be yearly for ever, employed and reſerved to the yearly uſe of the prieſt of corpus chriſti guild, ſinging in the church of the holy trinity of Kingſton-upon-Hull aforeſaid, for ever. He to pray for the ſouls of the ſaid Thomas Wilkinſon, Margaret, Alice, and Elizabeth, his wives, their benefactors ſouls, and all chriſtians. After which follows a proviſionary clauſe, by which the ſaid Thomas and his wife were to enjoy the four tenements, they keeping the ſame in good repair, during their lives.

* By the enrolment it appears, that on the 8th day of Auguſt in the above year, an indenture was made between the reverend father in God, John Bird, d. d. and provincial of the white friars of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the convent of the ſame, and this Margaret Dubbing, by which the prior and convent bound themſelves and ſucceſſors, in conſideration of ten pounds given by her to this convent, to ſing yearly, on the 13th of Auguſt, at the ſaid altar by note, for the ſouls of Thomas Genner, Thomas Warner, Thomas Taylor, John Dubbing, Margaret his wife, and all chriſtian ſouls, and the day following the 14th of Auguſt, at the ſame altar, a maſs of requiem by note; and to ſay daily a maſs of our lady for the ſaid ſouls.

It is further recorded of her, that ſhe made a voluntary gift to mr. James Johnſon, mayor, and his brethren the aldermen, of a ſtanding piece of ſilver, with the cover, weighing twenty-two ounces and a half. This gift, it ſeems, the bench took ſo kindly, that they bound themſelves and ſucceſſors for ever, to ſee that the prior and convent, and their ſucceſſors, did the divine ſervice covenanted and agreed between them and the ſaid Margaret Dubbing.

of theſe with tenements valued at 5l. 14s. per annum, and the other a ſalary, paid by the mayor and commonalty, of 5l. per annum. The two prieſts did daily common ſervice in the church, and aſſiſted on all ſolemn occaſions.

Beſides the above there appears to have been another, founded by one Robert Matthews, about the 15th year of king Henry the ſeventh and endowed with two tenements, two ſtables, and three gardens in old Beverley gate, otherwiſe called hayl-ſtreet, extending themſelves from that ſtreet eaſt-ward, to the houſe of the duke of Suffolk.

The obiits kept in this church greatly exceeded the number of chantries, and were too many to be taken notice of here.

The commiſſioners, ſent down here in the ſecond year of king Edward the ſixth to make inquiſition into the value of theſe foundations, made a return of only eight chantries, viz. Alcock's, Kingſton's, Elland's, Tutbury's, Bedford's, Ravenſer's, and the two old ones whoſe founders were not known, and but of ſeven obiits, concealing, ſays the manuſcript, all the reſt, and converting them to their own profit.

4 Z 2

A catalogue of the vicars of trinity church in Kingston-upon-Hull.

A. D.

Vicars of Heſsle cum Hull.

1324 Robert de Martin: *We find him vicar at this time, and at it was not long after the building of the church, he was probably the firſt. The next we meet with is,*

1400 John de Barton: *King Henry IV. in the 10th year of his reign, granted his licence to convey lands to mortmain to John de Barton, vicar of Heſsle and Hull.*

James Helward: *He founded the chapel of ſt. James and ſt. John in this church; but when he was inducted we cannot find.*

1480 John Tenton.

1559 Melchior Smith: *This vicar, for eight years together, refuſed to pay 20s. a year towards the repairs of the chancel, as his predeceſſors had done; but at length was compelled to ſubmit.*

1572 Griffin Briſkin.

1599 Theophilus Smith: *He pretended to be aſſiſtant preacher, as well as vicar, and refuſed for two years together to give up his pulpit to any one. This cauſed great heats between him and the bench; but how it ended does not appear.*

1620 ——— Perrott: *This vicar agreed to give the aſſiſtant all his ſurplice fees, in conſideration of ten pounds per annum paid him out of the town's cheſt.*

1642 William Styles: *The year before he had been choſen lecturer, which he continued with the vicarage til'*

PART IV.

till 1644, *when he reſigned the lectureſhip, and went to live at Heſsle. In the year* 1651 *he was*
A.D. *diſpoſſeſſed of his beneſices by the council of ſtate, for refuſing to ſign the engagement.*

1651 Henry Hibbert: *was choſen paſtor of trinity church by the burgeſſes; and the ſoldiers made choice of one, whoſe name was* Can *from* Amſterdam; *ſo the former officiated in the body of the church, and the other took up with the chancel.*

1660 William Styles: *put again into poſſeſſion of the vicarage of* Heſsle *cum* Hull, *and the year following trinity church was made an independent vicarage by act of parliament.* *(See page* 522 *of this hiſtory.*

1661 Nathaniel Eaton: *he was only nominated to the king, without being able to procure the royal approbation.*

Vicars of trinity church Hull.

1662 Nicholas Anderſon, *nominated 25th of april, and approved.*

1689 Robert Banks, *nominated 6th may, and approved.*

1715 John Wilkinſon, *nominated 25th march, and approved.*

1715 Charles Mace, *nominated 3d december, and approved.*

1722 William Maſon, *nominated 2d of may, and approved. He agreed to ſubmit any difference that might ariſe between him and the pariſhioners about ſurplice fees, to the determination of the bench.*

1753 Arthur Robinſon, *nominated 9th october, and approved. He reſigned.*

1783 Thomas Clarke, *nominated and approved.*

About the year 1340, the church yard being too little to receive the dead, on account of the rapid increaſe of the inhabitants, king Edward the third granted to the pariſhioners a certain waſte, called the hails, of 13 perches, 2 feet long, and 10 perches, 9 feet broad, lying at the weſt-end of the church, which, anno 1625, was walled about by Alderman Ferries.

A catalogue of the lecturers in the church of holy trinity, from their firſt appointment, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, anno 1572,* *until the preſent time.*

1572 Griffin Briſkin: *upon the death of Melchior Smith, which happened this year, he was choſen vicar.*

1599

* On the 26th day of april this year, mr. Smith the vicar, according to an agreement between the bench and him, ſurrendered into the hands of the archbiſhop of York, Edmund Grindall, for the uſe of the mayor and aldermen, all the profits due unto him within the town of Hull, and alſo his houſe and houſes there, with all and ſingular their appurtenances, towards the diſcharging the aſſiſtant preachers wages, being the ſum of forty pounds a year, to be by the mayor and aldermen ſuſtained, on condition that the vicar ſhould be diſcharged of repairing the chancel, and the houſes belonging to him in Hull; and alſo of the quit rents going out of the ſaid houſes, and be diſcharged of half of his tenths, and ſubſidies due to the queen's majeſty. This agreement was to continue as long as the archbiſhop, the mayor and aldermen, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould think good; which, however, was not long; for the ſucceeding vicar conſidering it as a hardſhip, it was ſoon ſet aſide.

A.D.

1599 Theophilus Smith, *choſen both vicar and lecturer; but being guilty of ſeveral neglects of duty, and the bench, upon examination, finding them to be two different offices, proceeded to an election, and choſe mr. Stones; and the ſame year obtained a charter from king James I. empowering them for ever to elect an aſſiſtant preacher.*

1610 John Stones.

1615 Melchior Smith. *He was ſon of the vicar of that name.*

1619 Thomas Wincop.

1624 Andrew Marvel.

1640 William Styles.

1644 Thomas Coleman.

1644 John Waite.

1645 John Shaw.

1661 William Ainſworth: *in the year* 1671, *on account of the ill ſtate of his heath, reſigned both his lectureſhip, and his intereſt in the charter-houſe, of which he was maſter; and was allowed a houſe in Sir John Liſter's hoſpital with an annuity of between forty and fifty pounds during the remainder of his life.*

1671 Richard Kitſon.

1692 Richard Siſſiſon.

1711 John Wilkinſon.

1715 John Clark.

1768 Joſeph Milner.

St. MARY's CHURCH.

THIS church, commonly called the low church, was built only a few years after that of holy trinity, and appropriated to the priory of Ferriby. For in the month of december, anno 1333, licence was granted to the prior and brethren of the order of knights templars of North Ferriby dwelling at Hull, which being above five miles diſtant from their pariſh church of North Ferriby aforeſaid, whereby they cannot be conveniently preſent at eccleſiaſtical offices, or carry their children to be baptized, or their dead to be buried, eſpecially

PART IV. eſpecially in winter time, when rains fall, which often cauſe inundations, that the ſaid prior and brethren might; in the chapel of ſt. Mary, newly built at Hull, within the ſaid pariſh of North Ferriby, cauſe divine offices to be celebrated, and a font to be erected for baptiſm, and the dead to be buried in the chapel or chapel yard, as they thought good: alſo to church women, ſolemnize marriages, hallow bread and holy water, and all other divine adminiſtrations to be performed for the future.

In the above year, this church of ſt. Mary was conſecrated by William de Melton, born at Melton near North Ferriby, and who was at that period arch-biſhop of York; ſo that this church in point of antiquity comes only about twenty-one years ſhort of that of holy ſt. trinity. Several of the ſame inhabitants in this town and its vicinity, appear to have been contributors to both edifices.

This church was once much more ſtately and magnificent than at preſent, and is ſuppoſed to have been the chapel royal, when king Henry the eighth reſided here. But that monarch, however, becauſe it ſtood over againſt his manor hall where he reſided, and obſtructed his proſpect, ordered the ſteeple, with the body of the church, to be pulled down and levelled with the ground; that in caſe of another royal viſit, it might no longer be ſuffered to intrude upon majeſty. Henry ſeems to have had a double view in this, for by removing the church and ſteeple, he was enabled conſiderably to enlarge his manor hall, to which this church ſtood nearly contiguous; for which purpoſe he converted part of the materials, and with the remainder he finiſhed the block houſes on the garriſon ſide of the town, then called the Drypool ſide, which he then cauſed to be erected for the defence of the town.

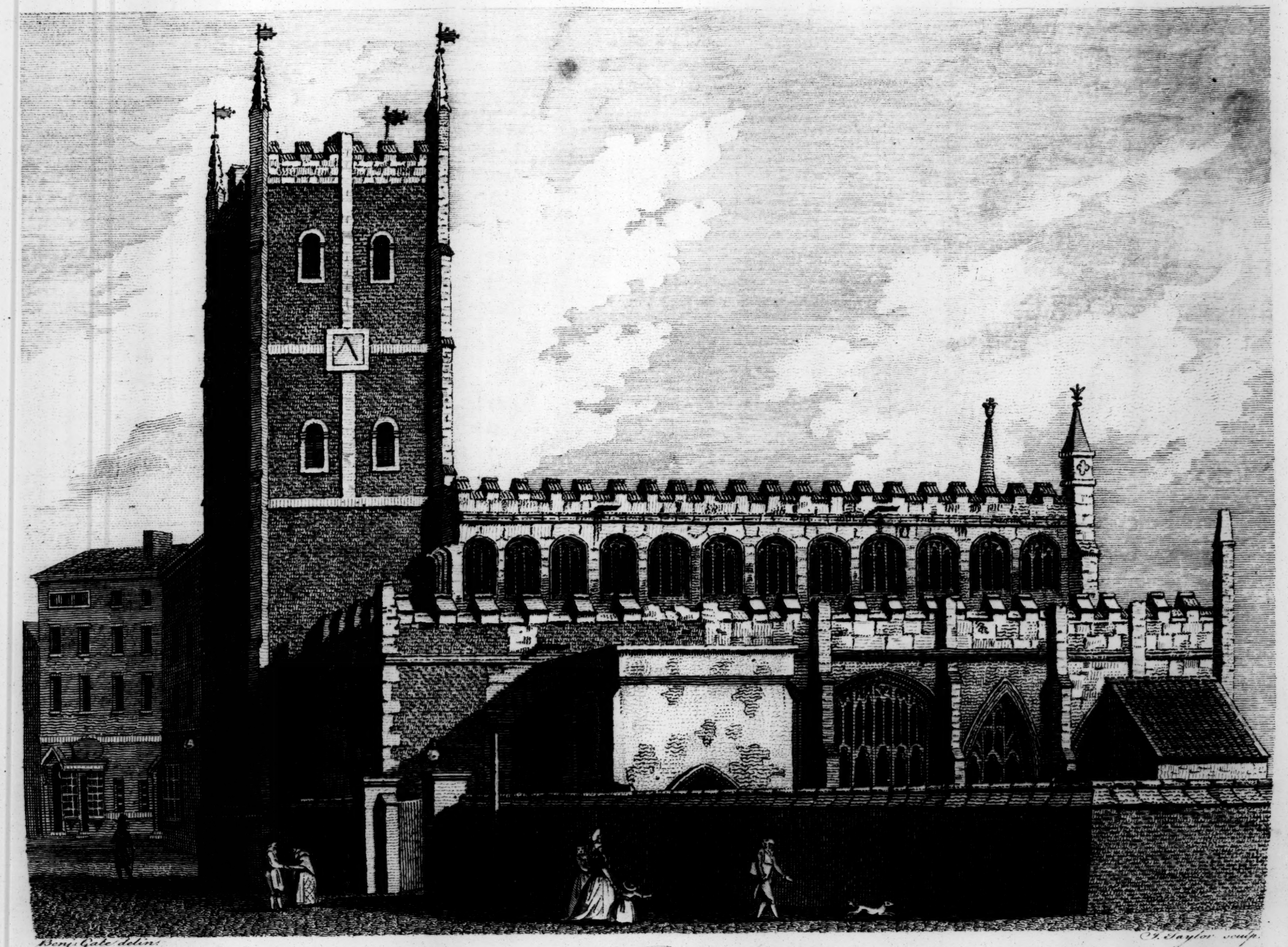
Nothing of this once ſtately church was left ſtanding but the chancel; and it ſeems the king was with great difficulty prevailed upon to ſpare even it.

In this forlorn ſtate it continued until about the 30th year of queen Elizabeth, when a conſiderable addition was made to the eaſt-end of it, which is now the chancel.

For

BRITISH MUSEUM

St. Mary's Church.



Benj.ⁿ Gale delin.ᵗ

T. Taylor sculp.

To the Revd. John Barker, Vicar. This Plate is humbly Dedicated.

For more than a century after this it continued without a ſteeple; but in the year 1696 the foundation of the preſent ſteeple was laid; and finiſhed, at a conſiderable charge to the inhabitants, the following year. A cupola or ſpire was intended to have been placed on the top; but the deſign, either for want of money, or ſome other cauſe, was not carried into execution.

The chief promoters and encouragers of this work were the rev. mr. Lamb, vicar of the ſaid church, the rev. mr. Banks, vicar of trinity church, and the then mayors. On laying the foundation of the ſteeple, the foundations of the old church were found to run quite acroſs the ſtreet under the manor walls; and a vaſt quantity of human bones were dug up.

The dimenſions of this church at preſent, after the various changes it has undergone, are as follow:

The length, from the weſt-end of the ſteeple to the eaſt-end of the choir, is 74 feet; the breadth 55 feet; the height to the higheſt leads 41 feet; and the height of the ſteeple to the top of the battlement 74 feet. Of its external conſtruction and appearance, the elegant view of it given in this work, will give the reader a much better idea than can be conveyed in words. The tower is ſquare, each ſide conſiſting of 16 feet, agreeably proportioned, and upon each angle riſes a pinnacle terminated with a vane. The church within* is decently

* There are ſeveral elegant monuments that adorn the walls of this church, the moſt remarkable are thoſe that follow:

Againſt the north wall is a neat marble monument, erected to the memory of mr. William Bolton, who died in the year 1791, aged 61 years; and ſeven of his children, who died in their infancy.

Againſt the ſame wall, a little to the eaſt of the above, is another to the memory of the worſhipful William Dobſon, merchant adventurer, and twice mayor of this town, who left ſome houſes to this church. He died, anno 1666, and lies buried in the north aiſle.

Under his buſt is the following latin inſcription:

"In memoriam hujus emporii, bis ad clavum ſedit præfectus purpura cæteriſque imperii inſignibus donatus; ſceptro, gladioque præcurſoribus famulatus eſt. Juſtitiæ & miſericordiæ patronum dixeris, an vindicem? qui regendo par erat. Cedant arma, loci, gladium, ſceptrum

PART IV. decently pewed, and well lighted by a double range of windows, beſides thoſe in the eaſt-end. The roof is covered with lead, and is ſupported by

trumque, colorque Gulielmus Dobſon cœli pretioſus emptor, congeſtans ubicunque opes, colligens, dedit, diſtribuit: Gemma ut ſibi lucraret cœlum pretioſus omni. Audi tria verba; totidem gratus, pius, fidelis, hoſpitalis; deum, regem, vicinum, colendo, amando, ſublevando. Tali ſatellitio ſtipatus, hujus vitæ landem meruit. Quid potuit majus, quid non ſperabimus ultra, fuge quærere.

Which may be rendered thus:

"To the memory of the mayor of this corporation, who was twice in that office, adorned in purple, and bearing as enſigns of magiſtracy, a mace, and ſword. It is difficult to ſay, whether he, who was endowed with abilities equal to the arduous taſk of governing, was a greater patron of juſtice, or ſeverer revenger of the breach of it? Let the arms of the town, the ſword, the mace, and every external embelliſhment, give place to his ſuperior virtues.

William Dobſon, deſirous of happineſs, generouſly gave and diſtributed whatever wealth he attained, to pious and charitable uſes, that he might purchaſe heaven, more precious than all earthly treaſure. Hear his character in a few words: he was devout, loyal, hoſpitable; a ſincere worſhipper of his God, a lover of his king, and always ready to aid the neceſſities of his indigent neighbour: being adorned with theſe great virtues, he obtained the praiſe of this world; and we have no reaſon to doubt of his happineſs in the other."

Within the altar rails, on the floor, is a neat ſepultural ſtone of black marble, inlaid with white marble, wherein are cut the effigies of mr. Thomas Swan, merchant adventurer, and his lady. He ſerved the office of mayor, anno 1625, and died the 20th january, 1629.

This gentleman, it ſeems, left a large eſtate; but which his lawful heirs, through a ſad variety of uncommon croſs accidents, have not to this day been able to obtain poſſeſſion of. *(See vol. 2d. page 552 of the hiſtory of Newcaſtle upon-Tyne.)*

Near the ſouth-eaſt door is a monument erected to the memory of mr. Jonathan Beilby, merchant, and Philadelphia his wife, by whom he had ſeven ſons and daughters, A little below the above is a curious braſs plate fixed againſt the wall, on which are engraved the effigies of a man and his two wives, with the following inſcription:

"Here lyeth John Haryſon, ſcherman, and alderman of this town; Alys and Agnes his wyſes; Thomas, John and Wyllim his ſons; whyche John deceſſed the 9th day of december in the year of our lord 1545." This gentleman was deſcended from the ancient family of the Harriſons of Yokefleet, that removed hither in the reign of Henry the ſeventh, and was grand-father to the gentleman of that name, who erected an hoſpital in chapel-lane.

A little weſt of the above is an oval, marble monument, erected to the memory of James Smith, who died anno 1785, aged 43, and near the ſame is erected a handſome, plain monument, of the like materials, to the memory of John Thornton, eſq. who died in the year 1786, aged 47 years.

Againſt the middle pillar on the north-ſide of the middle aiſle, is placed a neat marble one, to the memory of John Fawcet, who died 1752, aged 69 years. And againſt another pillar in the ſame aiſle, near the eaſt end, is a marble one, erected to the memory of Philip Wilkinſon, eſq.

and

by two rows of gothic pillars which divide the church into three aiſles. The galleries on each ſide retreat behind the arches, conſtructed upon theſe pillars, and are ſupported by ſlender pedeſtals. The weſt end is ornamented with a good organ, under which, upon an aſcent of two ſteps, ſtands a handſome font. The altar piece is adorned with beautiful carved work and other uſual embelliſhments. The ſteeple is furniſhed with a clock and five bells, caſt in the year 1727. The church is a vicarage, and the patron is Samuel Thornton, eſq. one of the preſent repreſentatives in parliament for this town. The preſent vicar is the rev. mr. John Barker, and the rev. mr. Garwood, curate. It appears from an old ſurvey taken in the reign of king Henry the eighth, that before the reformation, ſeveral rents, reverſions and annual incomes belonged to this church, lodged in the hands of the wardens thereof, for the keeping of it in perpetual repair; but of all theſe it was deprived when that king cauſed the body of the church and ſteeple to be pulled down.

Prior to the reign of king Edward the ſixth, the following chantries were in this church, viz.

Putfra's Chantry.

This chantry was founded and endowed by one Nicholas Putfra, merchant of this town, in or about the year 1336. By his laſt will he gave and bequeathed his ſoul unto God, the virgin Mary and all ſaints, and his body to be buried in the chapel yard of holy ſt. trinity in this town, thirty ſhillings for wax candles to be burnt about his body on the day of his burial, ſixty ſhillings to be given the ſame day to the poor, two ſhillings to the chaplain of the chapel of the bleſſed ſt. Mary in the pariſh of Ferriby, in Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſixpence to the fabrick of the ſame, twenty ſhillings to the chaplain of the chapel of holy ſt. trinity, one ſhilling to the fabrick of the ſame, twenty

and his two wives; he died the 18th of march, 1716, in the ſeventieth year of his age.

This church has for ſome years back been completely repaired and beautified, that it has both in the inſide and out the appearance of a new church: ſeveral of the windows have been taken out and the ſtone work and glazing quite new.

PART IV.

ſhillings to the friars of Mount Carmel, in Kingſton-upon-Hull, ſix ſhillings and eight pence to the friars of ſt. Auſtin, in the ſaid town, and after many other gifts, he bequeaths a houſe called the ſalthouſe, and many other tenements, to Nicholas Liſter and others, on condition, that they, or whoever elſe has, or ſhall have them, do find a prieſt to ſing divine ſervice for the ſouls of him and his relations, in the chapel of ſt. Mary, in Kingſton-upon-Hull.

Aldwick's Chantry.

This chantry was founded in the year 1447, by the executors of John Aldwick, burgeſs and merchant of this town, in purſuance of his laſt will and teſtament, who, for that purpoſe, had left a meſſuage with three tenements in hull ſtreet, and his lands contiguous to the ſame.

Soon after his death, which happened in the above year, his executors, having obtained the king's licence, enfeoffed the above houſes and land to the mayor and aldermen, on condition that they and their ſucceſſors ſhould pay an annuity of four pounds to Gilfred, ſon of the ſaid John Aldwick, during his life; and procure and maintain a learned and pious prieſt to celebrate divine ſervice, daily for ever, at the altar of ſt. James, in the chapel of the bleſſed Mary of Kingſton-upon-Hull. The prieſt of this altar was to pray for the ſoul of John Aldwick the founder, the ſouls of Thomas and Margaret Aldwick his father and mother; and for the good ſtate of the ſouls of Gilfrid Aldwick his ſon, and of Hugh Clitheroe while they lived, and to ſing a maſs of requiem by note, and daily to pray for their ſouls by name when dead; for which ſervice he was to receive forty-ſix ſhillings a year, and a comfortable habitation; which ſalary at the death of Gilfrid was augmented to four pounds, thirteen ſhillings and four pence, to which were added ſix ſhillings and eight pence for a perpetual obiit, celebrated on the 21ſt day of november, every year. Vide p. 191.

Thurſcroſs' Chantry.

This chantry was founded and endowed by Geoffrey Thurſcroſs in the

the year 1521, who, in his life time, made a compoſition agreement and indenture with the mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and their ſucceſſors, for the perpetual ſerving, maintaining and upholding of the ſame, in the year aforeſaid. By this agreement he bound them, and their ſucceſſors, for ever, in conſideration of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, which he then paid into the town's hall, and two or three tenements which he made over to them, to pay a yearly ſalary of five pounds, ſix ſhillings and eight pence, to a prieſt, to be called Thurſcroſs' prieſt. This prieſt and his ſucceſſors, were daily, when the ſaid Geoffrey Thurſcroſs and Joan his wife were dead, to ſing at the altar of ſt. Ann, in the church of ſt. Mary in Hull, for their ſouls, and the ſouls of all chriſtian people, at matins, maſs, evening ſong and all proceſſions, with the de profundis, &c.

The prieſt of this chantry was to celebrate the obiit of the founder and Joan his wife, after their departure out of this world, on the ſunday after low ſunday, every year, for ever; for which the mayor and burgeſſes were to pay him four ſhillings and two pence for every obiit.

There was, beſides the above, another chantry founded in this church; but when inquiſition was made concerning it in king Edward the ſixth's days, it could not be found who was the founder, nor whoſe ſouls were to be prayed for. The incumbent, however, it ſeems, prayed for all chriſtian ſouls in general, for which the mayor and commonalty allowed him a yearly ſtipend of four pounds, fourteen ſhillings, and four pence.

The goods and plate belonging to this anonymous chantry, when ſeized upon for the king's uſe, in the 2d year of Edward the ſixth, were valued at four pounds.

In the year 1461, the mayor and burgeſſes in the town's hall, ordained, that their chamberlains, ſhould every year, for ever, find and ſee done, an obiit and dirige for Robert Holme, in this church, by twelve prieſts and the clerk, every one of whom was to receive 2s. 2d.

PART IV.

for his pains; in conſideration, that the ſaid Robert Holme, had in his life time given all the lead to the building and covering of the great croſs, in the market-place, which, for ſeveral reaſons, as they ſaid, was then pulled down, and the lead ſold.

In 1505, John Langton, of Hull, at his departure out of this life, gave a cloſe and three gardens in the ſaid town, unto his wife for her life, on condition that ſhe cauſed, as long as ſhe lived, to be done, within the church of our lady of Hull, a yearly obiit for his ſoul, his wife's ſoul, and all chriſtian ſouls, with placebo, dirige, and a maſs of requiem with note, by all the prieſts and clerks belonging to the ſaid church; and to be ſolemnly rung by the great bell, and the bellman to go about the ſtreets according to cuſtom. After the death of his wife the cloſe and gardens were to remain with the church and church-wardens of the ſaid pariſh, for 80 years enſuing, they taking care, every year, to cauſe this obiit to be kept with the aforeſaid ceremony, and for the ſouls aforeſaid.

Richard Doughty, anno 1515, gave to this church a meſſuage in Hull, upon condition that the church wardens did for ever cauſe yearly to be done, for his, and all chriſtian's ſouls, three obiits, one in this church, another in ſt. trinity's, and the third in the chapel of the black friars in this town; and gave to the white friars a tenement adjoining ſt. James' maiſon dieu.

In the year following Edmond Bedall departed this life, and left three ſhillings a year for ever, out of his houſe in chapel lane, to the church-wardens of this church, for an obiit to be annually kept for his ſoul in the ſaid church.

In the year 1525, John Harriſon, alderman of Kingſton-upon-Hull, left by his will unto his ſon John, all his eſtate, on condition that he made over part of his lands unto the church-wardens of ſt. Mary's church for the perpetual maintenance of an obiit in the ſame, for the ſouls of himſelf and his wife, of his father and mother, and all chriſtian ſouls, for which three ſhillings and four-pence were to be given, yearly.

Theſe

These are all the chantries and obiits we have been able to meet with in this church; and of thoſe only two chantries were returned by the commiſſioners in the reign of Edward the ſixth, viz. the anonymous one, and Thurſcroſs'; Aldwick's being wholly concealed; and three obiits, viz. Thurſcroſs', Holme's and Aldwick's.

St. JOHN's

A catalogue of the names of the vicars of the church of ſt. Mary, in Kingston-upon-Hull, from the year 1583, *till the preſent time.*

Miniſter's Names.	Preſented.	Died.
Rev. Thomas Lawte	1583	uncertain.
—— Edward Welfitt,	uncertain	ditto.
—— Man Corney,	ditto	ditto.
—— John Boatman,	ditto	ditto.
—— John Shaw,	ditto	ditto.
—— Chriſt. Pickard,	ditto	ditto.
—— John Bewe,	ditto	ditto.
—— Sam. Proud,	ditto	ditto.
—— Francis Brookſley,	ditto	ditto.
—— Nathaniel Lambe,	1684	21ſt May, 1702.
—— Field Dunn,	1702	—— 1713.
—— Iſaac Thompſon,	1733	12th January, 1777.
—— John King,	1777	February, 1782.
—— John Barker,	1782	——

St. JOHN's CHURCH.

St. John's was built at the ſole expence of the rev. T. Dikes, L. L. B. of Magdalen College, Cambridge.

PART IV. THIS building was begun the latter end of october, 1790, conſecrated by his grace the arch-biſhop of this province in the autumn of 1791, and opened for divine ſervice on the 13th of may, 1792. Its dimenſions within the walls are eighty-ſix feet in length, fifty-nine in breadth, and the height proportionate. It contains upwards of two hundred and forty pews, and between eleven and twelve hundred ſittings, all of which are let or ſold. The expence of the building amounted to about four thouſand, ſix hundred pounds: the pews ſold for three thouſand, five hundred and ninety-one, and thirty-eight pews in the gallery ſtill remain unſold. Hence it appears, that the two hundred and two pews already diſpoſed of, have ſold upon an average for 17l. 15s. 6¾d. a pew. The whole edifice is built upon arches, raiſed ſeven feet above the ſurface, and contains upwards of 70 vaults for burying the dead; which probably in a few years will become the burial place of many of the principal inhabitants. A young child of mr. Samuel King, ironmonger, was the firſt who was interred, and the firſt monument erected in this church, was for a youth of the name of Thomas Turner, adopted ſon of mr. Turner, of the dock office. It is placed ſouth of the commandments. The external

appearance

appearance of this church is ſimple and neat. The building is of brick, covered with blue ſlate; and ornamented with a large ſtone cornice, and a plain vaſe on the top of each angle: the architraves round the windows, and the baſe of the doors are likewiſe of ſtone. There is only one bell, which, contrary to the uſual cuſtom, is placed in a turret at the eaſt end of the church. It contains 35 windows, 12 on the ſouth, as many on the north, 6 on the eaſt, and 5 on the weſt; five doors, viz. 2 on each ſide, and one at the weſt end. The windows all open at the top, which renders the church very cool in the ſummer; and two large patent ſtoves emit ſufficient heat to diſperſe the cold and damp of the winter.

It is elegantly fitted up and finiſhed in the inſide. The pews are neat and uniform, and the pulpit and reading deſk are both of mahogany.

CHAPEL IN BOWL-ALLEY-LANE.

BESIDES the three churches, there are in this town ſeveral chapels for diſſenting congregations, the oldeſt of which is the preſbyterian chapel in bowl-alley-lane. This appears to be a very ancient building; but of what date doth not appear from any authentic record hitherto met with. Mr. Samuel Charles, who is ſaid by mr. Palmer, in his 1ſt vol. of the nonconformiſts memorial, to have been an excellent ſcholar; well ſkilled in the oriental languages, a great hiſtorian; an accurate, lively and ſucceſsful preacher; very retired and devout; of a warm and courageous temper, and a zealous reprover of reigning vices, after having been ejected from his living at Mickleover in Derbyſhire, for non-conformity, was choſen paſtor of this congregation

in

St. JOHN's CHURCH.

St. John's was built at the ſole expence of the rev. T. Dikes, L. L. B. of Magdalen College, Cambridge.

PART IV.

THIS building was begun the latter end of october, 1790, conſecrated by his grace the arch-biſhop of this province in the autumn of 1791, and opened for divine ſervice on the 13th of may, 1792. Its dimenſions within the walls are eighty-ſix feet in length, fifty-nine in breadth, and the height proportionate. It contains upwards of two hundred and forty pews, and between eleven and twelve hundred ſittings, all of which are let or ſold. The expence of the building amounted to about four thouſand, ſix hundred pounds: the pews ſold for three thouſand, five hundred and ninety-one, and thirty-eight pews in the gallery ſtill remain unſold. Hence it appears, that the two hundred and two pews already diſpoſed of, have ſold upon an average for 17l. 15s. 6¾d. a pew. The whole edifice is built upon arches, raiſed ſeven feet above the ſurface, and contains upwards of 70 vaults for burying the dead; which probably in a few years will become the burial place of many of the principal inhabitants. A young child of mr. Samuel King, ironmonger, was the firſt who was interred, and the firſt monument erected in this church, was for a youth of the name of Thomas Turner, adopted ſon of mr. Turner, of the dock office. It is placed ſouth of the commandments. The external

appearance

appearance of this church is ſimple and neat. The building is of brick, covered with blue ſlate; and ornamented with a large ſtone cornice, and a plain vaſe on the top of each angle: the architraves round the windows, and the baſe of the doors are likewiſe of ſtone. There is only one bell, which, contrary to the uſual cuſtom, is placed in a turret at the eaſt end of the church. It contains 35 windows, 12 on the ſouth, as many on the north, 6 on the eaſt, and 5 on the weſt; five doors, viz. 2 on each ſide, and one at the weſt end. The windows all open at the top, which renders the church very cool in the ſummer; and two large patent ſtoves emit ſufficient heat to diſperſe the cold and damp of the winter.

It is elegantly fitted up and finiſhed in the inſide. The pews are neat and uniform, and the pulpit and reading deſk are both of mahogany.

CHAPEL IN BOWL-ALLEY-LANE.

BESIDES the three churches, there are in this town ſeveral chapels for diſſenting congregations, the oldeſt of which is the preſbyterian chapel in bowl-alley-lane. This appears to be a very ancient building; but of what date doth not appear from any authentic record hitherto met with. Mr. Samuel Charles, who is ſaid by mr. Palmer, in his 1ſt vol. of the nonconformiſts memorial, to have been an excellent ſcholar; well ſkilled in the oriental languages, a great hiſtorian; an accurate, lively and ſucceſsful preacher; very retired and devout; of a warm and courageous temper, and a zealous reprover of reigning vices, after having been ejected from his living at Mickleover in Derbyſhire, for non-conformity, was choſen paſtor of this congregation

in

PART IV.

in the year 1662, and twenty years after, viz. anno 1682, was thrown into priſon, and detained there for ſix months. This was owing to the intemperate zeal and prejudice of the earl of Plymouth againſt the diſſenters, at whoſe inſtigation he was apprehended. Mr. Charles, however, after he was ſet at liberty, continued to preach to this congregation to the time of his death, which happened anno 1693. He was ſucceeded by mr. Billingſley, upon whoſe removal to London, to be aſſiſtant preacher to dr. Harris, mr. John Witter was choſen to ſucceed him as paſtor, which duty, it ſeems, he diſcharged with zeal, fidelity, and acceptance for fifty years, when age and its infirmities obliged him to decline: ſoon after which he cloſed a uſeful life, by a ſerene and tranquil death. The miniſtry of his ſucceſſor, mr. Titus Cordingly, was but of ſhort continuance, being ſomewhat leſs than two years, and at the cloſe of the year 1757, was ſucceeded by the preſent worthy paſtor mr. John Beverley.

OLD CHAPEL IN DAGGER-LANE.

THE conſtitution of this congregation was originally in ſeven members only, who firſt entered into a church ſtate, by a mutual profeſſion of faith, and ſolemn covenant with almighty God and one another. The rev. mr. Nye being then the acting paſtor of this church. This covenant, it ſeems, was tranſacted on the 22d day of July, being the day appointed for ſolemn faſting and prayer at the conſtitution of the ſaid church, in the year of redemption 1643.

The names of the original members ſtand as follows, viz. mr. Robert Lordington, Stephen Blyth, George Kitching, John Pecket, Walter Andrew, Hugh Wilſon, Ralph Caſſe. In the above year mr.

mr. Robert Lordington was choſen paſtor of the ſaid church, and is ſaid faithfully to have executed the office for the ſpace of 19 years, that is, from the year 1643, till the month of february, anno 1662. It ſhould ſeem that, after this laſt date, this church had been for ſome time without a ſtated paſtor, becauſe in the few hints that are to be found, no mention is made of any one executing that office till the year 1669, when mr. Richard Aſtley was choſen paſtor thereof, and diligently diſcharged the office till the month of april, anno 1696, being 27 years. In the month of july, the following year, mr. Jeremiah Gill came to Hull, as a probationer in this congregation. Soon after this the preſent chapel was begun to be erected. It was finiſhed the next year, and opened the 21ſt of auguſt, 1698. One mr. John Watſon, tobacconiſt in this town, and a member of this congregation, gave the ground upon which the chapel and veſtry now ſtand, for ſuch a conſideration as he at that time deemed ſufficient. Alſo the ſaid John Watſon, by indentures of leaſe and releaſe, did, on the 10th day of march, 1698, appoint the ſix following perſons as truſtees for the ſaid chapel, then about to be erected, viz. the aforeſaid Jeremiah Gill, clerk; Barnard Scott, apothecary; Jonathan Bielby, merchant; Thomas Goodlad, baker; William Stow, baker; Jeffrey Whitaker, yeoman. It was alſo covenanted and agreed to by theſe ſix perſons, that when any three of theſe ſaid truſtees ſhould die, that then, at the requeſt of the miniſter and church officers for the time being, the ſurviving truſtees ſhould deliver over their truſt, right, title, &c. unto ſuch other ſix, or more perſons, as the major part of the men, belonging to the ſaid corporation, together with the paſtor and church officers, for the time being, ſhould nominate, elect and chooſe for the uſes mentioned and intended in the aforeſaid indenture of leaſe and releaſe, for the perpetual ſucceſſion thereof, from time to time, for the pious uſes therein mentioned for ever. The ground plot of this chapel, from eaſt to weſt, reaches in length about 18 yards, and in breadth, north and ſouth, fifteen yards or thereabouts. The ſouth ſide

PART IV.

ſide of the ſaid parcel of ground, to begin three yards from the north corner of the back wall of the garths and grounds then belonging to George Dunning and his wife, as it then ſtood, in the ſtreet or lane, called Robinſon's row. In the year the chapel was begun, the aforeſaid Jeremiah Gill, was choſen paſtor of this congregation, viz. the 22d of ſeptember, anno 1698, and on the 12th of the enſuing october, ordained, by prayer, faſting, and impoſition of hands, which office he executed for the ſpace of eleven years. In the month of october, 1709, mr. John Sutton ſucceeded as probationer, and was choſen paſtor of this chapel, the 24th of march, the year following, who continued only to ſupport that ſtation, till ſome time in the year 1713. In the beginning of january the following year, Mr. Thomas Fletcher ſucceeded him, and miniſtered to this congregation from that period, until the year 1733. On the 10th day of december, this year, mr. Ebenezer Gill was choſen paſtor of the aforeſaid congregation, and was ordained as above, on the 1ſt day of may following; but he died in the month of november the ſame year. In the beginning of the year 1735, mr. William Martin came to Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the character of aſſiſting preacher, having been choſen to that office ſome time before; and on the 7th day of october following, the rev. mr. Tobias Wildboar received an invitation from the congregation aſſembling in dagger-lane, Hull, lately under the paſtoral care of the rev. Ebenezer Gill, to come amongſt them, to miniſter amongſt them by way of probation for a time. He removed from Soham in Cambridgeſhire, and joined the church in dagger-lane, the 16th of april, 1736, and for near twenty years faithfully diſcharged the office of paſtor for that congregation; when having had ſome ſevere fits of the palſy, it was judged proper to lay him aſide from public preaching, for near four years before his death, which happened anno 1759. Here it may be obſerved, that during the whole time of mr. Wildboar's miniſtry, there were in general aſſiſting preachers, miniſtring along with him, of whom mr. Martin, as formerly mentioned, was one. Mr. Meridith Townſend

Townſend was choſen after him to fill up this department, who came to Hull on the 6th day of June 1746, and was ordained by prayer and impoſition of hands the 10th day of may, 1749. Mr. James Cunningham, followed mr. Townſend in the ſame office, and came to this place in the ſpring of the year 1754, which was five years prior to the death of mr. Wildboar. Mr. Cunningham, ſoon after his coming, was choſen co-paſtor along with mr. Wildboar, and ordained to the office by prayer and impoſition of hands, in which ſtation he continued till the laſt gentleman was diſqualified for the public miniſtry, when he became the ſole paſtor to the aforeſaid congregation, ſo long as he continued to reſide at this place. He removed to Ellenthrope in Yorkſhire, in the year 1762, where he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1784. In the year 1764, the rev. mr. Reſt Knipe came and took upon him, on the 29th of auguſt, the paſtoral care of this congregation, with whom he continued till about the cloſe of the year 1766. In the beginning of the following year, the rev. John Burnett, came to this town from Witham in Eſſex. He undertook the ſole charge of this congregation, and faithfully executed that office for the ſpace of 16 years nearly, that is, from the time above mentioned, till the 26th day of july, 1782. At which time he departed this life. The rev. Robert Green came to Hull, upon approbation, from the city of Durham, where he arrived the 12th day of january, in the year 1783, when he entered upon the paſtoral charge of the congregation aſſembling at the old chapel in dagger-lane; which charge he has, ever ſince the above date, endeavoured to fulfil according to his utmoſt abilities; and at preſent, june 1794, he continues to ſupport this weighty truſt.

BAPTISTS'

BAPTISTS' CHAPEL.

An account of the proteſtant congregation in Hull, commonly diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of the BAPTIST *church.*

PART IV.

IN the year 1736, a few families reſiding in this town, ſeveral of whom had been baptized on a perſonal profeſſion of their repentance towards God, and of their faith in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, united themſelves together as a chriſtian church; on this ground, that the holy ſcripture was to be conſidered, with reſpect to the whole of their church concerns, as the only rule of their faith and practice.

With this view they took and fitted up a place in manor-alley, lowgate, called at that time king Henry the eighth's tower.

The number of perſons on their firſt uniting together, was about eighteen, who voluntarily agreed to worſhip God according to his revealed will, and to obſerve that order and diſcipline, which Chriſt, the the only king and lawgiver, hath appointed to be obſerved in his church.

At this period one mr. John Gibſon, a member of the church in Goodman's fields, London, was applied to, (who then reſided at Boſton, in Lincolnſhire) to aſſiſt them in the ſervice of the public miniſtry; but after his being approved of and choſen to that office, on his return to London, where his family reſided, he was unhappily ſhipwrecked,

and

and he and all the ſhips company loſt their lives on that melancholy occaſion.

Afterwards they applied to mr. Thomas Palmer, of Broughton in Cumberland, who continued with them fourteen years; after which, on account of ſome family circumſtances, he returned, with the conſent of the church, to his native place. The removal was conducted with the greateſt harmony, friendſhip and good underſtanding on both ſides; he engaging to aſſiſt the church in obtaining another paſtor, and to afford them his occaſional aſſiſtance till ſuch an one could be obtained.

Soon after mr. Brown, of Rawden, was unanimouſly choſen paſtor over this church, and having accepted the invitation, came to reſide at Hull, in july, 1752.

In the year 1757, a new meeting houſe was erected in ſalt-houſe-lane, in which the congregation meet at this time; and in the year 1758, Mr. William Thompſon, of Butterwick, was invited to officiate here, who continued about four years; on his removal, they had mr. Twining, from London, who continued about three years, and was ſucceeded by mr. Robert Rutherford, who reſided with them about the ſame time.

On his removal, in the year 1770, mr. John Beatſon,* from the neighbourhood of Leeds in Yorkſhire, was applied to, and after ſome time of approbation, was unanimouſly choſen paſtor of the church, and has continued to officiate in that character to the preſent period.

As the audience had conſiderably increaſed, the meeting houſe was found too ſmall, and accordingly, in 1790, it was enlarged and neatly fitted up at the ſole expence of the congregation.

The preſent number of communicants is about a hundred and twenty, the congregation collectively about four hundred.

CHAPEL

* In 1773, mr. Beatſon publiſhed the divine character of Chriſt conſidered and vindicated, in a ſeries of dialogues; and in 1774, he publiſhed the ſatisfaction of Chriſt, demonſtrated in dialogues. Mr. B. is likewiſe the author of ſeveral other tracts, and ſingle ſermons.

CHAPEL IN FISH STREET.

PART IV.

THERE is likewiſe a chapel belonging to the proteſtant diſſenters in fiſh-ſtreet. In 1769, a few perſons who withdrew from the congregation in dagger-lane, built a place for worſhip in blanket-row, and inveſted the rev. G. Lambert* to be their miniſter. The congregation increaſing in 1773, they took down one ſide of the place, enlarged it, and added two galleries to that erected before; but the number of attendants ſtill increaſing, in 1782, they purchaſed a piece of ground in fiſh-ſtreet, and built their preſent place for worſhip; being fifty feet long, and forty-five wide, within the walls, with three galleries. This chapel is ſtill well attended, and their firſt miniſter is yet with them.

NEW CHAPEL IN DAGGER-LANE.

THE next chapel that we ſhall take notice of, is that called the new chapel, on the weſt ſide of dagger-lane.

About the year 1769, mr. Rutherford having given conſiderable diſguſt to the ſociety of baptiſts in ſalthouſe-lane, was diſcharged from his public miniſtry. Some of them, however, warmly eſpouſed his cauſe

* Mr. Lambert publiſhed two volumes of ſermons, which were well received.

cauſe, in which number was mr. Thomas Owen Rogers, aſſiſtant tide ſurveyor at this port, who undertook, at his own coſt, to erect this new chapel in dagger-lane, which, when finiſhed, was licenſed for a baptiſts meeting houſe, and opened for divine ſervice in the month of april, 1771. The above mr. Rutherford was appointed their firſt miniſter; who, about the end of the ſame year, or the beginning of the next, left them. He was ſucceeded by mr. Harris, a popular preacher; during whoſe miniſtry their meetings were ſo crowded, that in the year 1776, the chapel was enlarged twenty feet from eaſt to weſt; the expence of which was defrayed by the truſtees advancing money, without intereſt, for that purpoſe. Not long after this, however, mr. Harris, for reaſons beſt known to himſelf, quitted this ſociety, received epiſcopal ordination, and became a miniſter of the eſtabliſhed church. After the ſeceſſion of the above gentleman, meſſrs. Jones, Dixon, and Satchell followed in quick ſucceſſion; and beſides theſe ſtationed miniſters, a variety of itinerant preachers have occaſionally viſited them. Mr. Barnard* is their preſent paſtor; and as he makes uſe of part of the liturgy, it would ſeem, that this ſociety at preſent are compoſed partly of members of the church of England, and partly of diſſenters; on ſundays they have ſervice both forenoon and afternoon; but the latter commences not until divine ſervice is ended in the churches. The chapel is under the direction of the ſucceſſors of the late Lady Huntington. It is upon no regular foundation, being built by the proprietor with a view to his own profit, and will doubtleſs continue ſo, ſo as long as it anſwers that purpoſe. About ten years of the leaſe are yet (1794) unexpired. The building is neat, and well fitted up, with an handſome braſs chandelier ſuſpended from the middle of the roof, and ſeveral branches diſperſed through different parts of the chapel.

METHODISTS'

* Mr. Barnard has publiſhed ſeveral ſingle ſermons and tracts on religious ſubjects.

METHODISTS' NEW CHAPEL.

PART IV. THE methodiſts' meeting is in George-yard, low-gate. On the firſt appearance of this ſect in this town, they aſſembled in manor-alley, in the tower of the gateway leading to de la Pole's palace, called after the attainder of that family, Harry the eighth's tower; when this was taken down, another was built on part of the ground on which the tower ſtood, with the following inſcription againſt the wall, "this preaching houſe was built by the people called methodiſts, 1771, pro bono publico." The congregation rapidly increaſing, in a few years it was found much too ſmall; and in the year 1786 the preſent chapel in George-yard was erected, and the other ſold to mr. Shackles. It is both planned and finiſhed with taſte and elegance, neatly fitted up, and provided with every neceſſary article. The congregation here are very numerous.

QUAKERS' MEETING HOUSE.

THE quakers' meeting is in low-gate, oppoſite Hanover ſquare. This is a neat modern building; but as the families of that perſuaſion in Hull, do not exceed thirty, it is attended by a ſmall, but reſpectable congregation.

ROMAN CATHOLICS' MEETING HOUSE.

THE Roman Catholics have alſo a place for divine worſhip on the weſt-ſide of the ſame ſtreet, in a place called Leaden-hall-ſquare, which is but thinly attended.

JEWS' SYNAGOGUE.

THE Jews' ſynagogue, in Poſtern-gate, is ſmall, but neat and convenient. This was a chapel belonging to the Roman catholics, and almoſt demoliſhed by the mob in 1780, when the riots in London, and other parts of the nation, excited by Lord George Gordon, ſpread ſuch a general alarm. After this the Jews leaſed the ground of mr. Howard, their prieſt; rebuilt the houſe, and fitted it up for their ſynagogue. Between twenty and thirty people conſtantly reſort to this place.

GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

JOHN Alcock, born at Beverley, and ſucceſſively biſhop of Rocheſter, Worceſter, and Ely, (ſee page 133) in the year 1486, founded and endowed a free grammar ſchool in this town, and built the ſchool houſe in a garden which belonged to him, on the ſouth-ſide of trinity church. This garden mr. William Alcock, his father,

PART IV.

an opulent merchant, about fifty years before, had purchaſed of John Grimſby, alderman of Hull; as appears by ſome old writings ſtill preſerved in the town's hall. The ſchool thus founded continued without interruption till all chantries, free ſchools, &c. in the reign of Edward the ſixth, were granted to the king; when its revenues were ſeized on, and the ſchool ſuppreſſed. On remonſtrances, however, from this and ſeveral other towns, commiſſioners were ſoon after appointed for the appointing, reſtoring, maintaining and continuing of ſchools, preaching miniſters, and curates; upon which, the commiſſioners re-eſtabliſhed the ſchool, reſtored its revenues, and ordered that the late ſchool-maſter, John Oliver, ſhould be replaced and receive the ſalary of 13l. 2s. 2½d. formerly paid. This was confirmed in the following reign, and exemplified by the barons of the exchequer under their ſeal; and the ſaid ſtipend was yearly to be paid at the feaſts of the annunciation, and of ſt. Michael the arch-angel, by equal payments, by the receivers of the revenues of the crown, in the county of York, and town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for the time being. It appears, however, from a MS. of mr. Abraham de la Prime, that the garden was often given away or ſold, and the ſchool houſe itſelf was frequently in danger of ſharing a ſimilar fate.

In the year 1563, mr. John Smith, mayor, agreed with, and obtained of the vicar of trinity church, and of mr. John Dixon, a piece of ground contiguous to the ſchool, and belonging to the vicarage, for a yearly rent, to enlarge the ſchool houſe garth. And in 1578, mr. William Gee, alderman, opened a ſubſcription for erecting a new ſchool houſe, himſelf ſubſcribing twenty thouſand bricks, and eighty pounds in money for that purpoſe; he ſoon after finiſhed the preſent building, joining on the weſt-end to the old ſchool, which was thereupon converted into a dwelling-houſe for the maſter.

In the 23d year of queen Elizabeth, Thomas Dalton, of Hull, had found means to poſſeſs himſelf of the garden, and laid claim to the ſchool alſo; he ſold the garden and parcel of ground lying near the church of holy ſt. trinity, abutting upon the ſaid church yard on the north,

north, upon a garden of Joſhua Yates on the ſouth, upon a tenement in the tenure of mr. Margets on the eaſt, and ſome gardens partly the vicar's of Heſsel cum Hull on the weſt. Dalton's claim to the ſchool houſe, however, ſeems to have been ill founded; for in the 28th year of the ſaid reign, an inquiſition was taken before Sir Chriſtopher Hildyard and others, when it was found, that the queen was lawfully and by right of her crown of England ſeized of and in a meſſuage called the old ſchool houſe, the garden, the new ſchool houſe, lately built on a parcel of the ſaid garden, and a tenement lying and being in the church yard aforeſaid.

In the year following the queen gave them, (with other houſes formerly given to ſuperſtitious uſes) to Luke Thurcroſs, and others. In the 2d year of James the 1ſt. Thurcroſs being then the only ſurvivor of all thoſe who had obtained the grant, gave the old and new ſchool houſe, with the garden, unto John Field, Marmaduke Haddleſey, Thomas Thackeray, and James Caſſon, for the uſe of the mayor and burgeſſes for ever; who were to ſave harmleſs and indemnify the heirs and aſſigns of the ſaid Luke Thurcroſs, and pay the king's fee farm for the ſame, amounting to 2s. 4d. per annum.

In 1620 the rev. Andrew Marvel, father to the famous republican of that name, was maſter of this ſchool. It does not appear who ſucceeded him; but in 1647, ſeven years after his death, mr. Robert Steel was choſen to be head maſter by the corporation, who was to have and enjoy the benefits and gratuities ſpecified in the note below.*

* 1ſt. The ſchool-maſter's houſe adjoining the ſchool, with the great garden belonging the ſame, rent free, paying only to the ſheriff of the town 2s. 4d. which is the fee farm owing yearly to the king.

2d. That whereas there was an annual ſalary of 13l. 2s. 2d. belonging to the ſchool, which was paid by the king's receivers; he ſhould in lieu thereof have 20l. per annum paid him out of the town's chamber, at four quarterly payments, without any further trouble; the town to receive the 13l. 2s. 2d. towards the 20l. paid him.

3d. That he ſhould receive 6l. a year, iſſuing out of certain houſes in the butchery, left him by mr. Gee.

PART IV.

In 1650, mr. Baldwin was head maſter; but was ſoon after diſmiſſed by particular order of the council of ſtate, for refuſing to take the new engagement againſt monarchy, the king, and royal family. Who filled this office during the unſettled ſtate of government we have not been able to find; but the firſt that occurs after the reſtoration is mr. John Catlyn, who in 1665 we find head maſter of this ſchool. He is the moſt remarkable character, the memorials in the ſchool furniſh us with. Originally a bricklayer, he was firſt made uſher, and afterwards appointed head maſter of the ſchool. He was, it ſeems, envied and depreciated on account of the meanneſs of his birth, through a malignity but too common in all ages. The man had ſpirit, and has left proofs in the ſchool, that he was not aſhamed of having handled the trowel under his father. He has left an emblematical picture to the ſchool, with ſome teſtimony, both in proſe and verſe, of his character and literary taſte, which is ſubmitted to the judgment of the learned reader.*

The

4th. That he ſhould receive twenty ſhillings a year, quarterly, of every ſcholar in the head maſters ſeats under him; and of all ſtrangers for their children, as much as he and they ſhould agree for.

It was at the ſame time agreed, that mr. Steel ſhould not undertake any church duty, leſt it ſhould be a hindrance to his ſchool; and that the uſher of the ſchool ſhould have ten ſhillings a year for every ſcholar under his care. *Town's records.*

* Mens emblematis

Schemate fundatum recto moderamine ludum
Hoc mea tentavit pingere penna rudis.
Talmud et malmud radice oriuntur ab una
Quemque ferunt fructus utilis atque bonus.
Et ſchola deſcriptis quæcunque innixa columnis
Firma manet nullis corruitura malis.
Sit caperata, puer, doctæ frons prima Minervæ
Ne metuas, ridens tandem aliquando redit.
Laurum nempe tenet manus hæc, licet illa flagellum.
Hoc habet ignavis, hanc dabit illa bonis.
Το γλυκυ quique πικρον bene miſcuit utile dulce,
Omne tulit punctum, gymniſarcha probus.

Ad

The genius of the latin tongue is ſo entirely foreign to that of our own, and the alluſions of a claſſical nature are of ſo delicate a caſt, that a literal tranſlation of verſes, ſeldom conveys any clear light to a mere Engliſh reader. Suffice it to obſerve, that to waſh a brick is a proverb for a man's loſing his labour, and that talmud and malmud, are two Hebrew words, one ſignifying inſtruction, the other correction, and, as Catlyn obſerves, are both derived from the ſame root. This man was a great benefactor to the library in the ſchool, as appears by the following inſcription.

Ex

Ad Momum.

Multos en lateres tractavi, Mome, ſed idem
Ut tibi perplaceat, qui ſtudet, ille lavat.

Hoc ſuggeſtum pueris annuo declamandi munere fungentibus commodum, vigilantiſſimi hujus ſcholæ patroni poſuere; ex inventione Joh: Catlyn, qui ex fabro ſcilicet laterario ejuſdem ludi literarii hypodidaſcalus, factus; deinde vero ex provincia ea haud male adminiſtrata probatior, in ejuſdem moderatorem cooptatus; et [ut proprio marte emergentibus expectandum] multis inviſus adhuc ſpirat, et meliora ſperans hoc exarato emblemate ſic cecinit.

Ad popularem hydram.

Res ſatis nota eſt, neque me moleſtat
Dum mihi queſtum renoves priorem;
Nec pudet trulla patriis ſub armis—

Me meruiſſe.

Nam mihi quod vult vitio popellus
Invidus verti; ſapientiores
Id mihi laudi tribuere mecum

Non morituræ.

Qui ſuis legat decus atque nomen,
Is fovet famæ melioris illo,
Quo domus patris patriuſque ſplendor—

Languidus exit.

It is to be regretted, that we have no more monuments of a man who, by the force of genius and induſtry, roſe to a ſtation humble indeed, but yet exalted when compared with that out of which he had emerged. Grammatical and claſſical merit are not, indeed, ſo highly eſteemed as they once were. The age we live in is rather fond of making experiments, than of profiting by the experience of paſt times. Had an appeal to experience its due force upon men's minds, the utility of this ſort of knowledge might be ſafely reſted thereon. Till men, however, can point out ſome better method of employing youth in practice, the old grammatical and claſſical mode will deſerve the preference to all mere theories. It is the philoſophy of children; it teaches

PART IV.

Ex dono Johannis Catlyn hujus olim ſcholæ moderatoris, qui hoſce libros et quæcunque hic cernis ornamenta ſua cura et induſtria procuravit.

From ſome memorials in the ſame library it alſo appears, that anno 1666 dr. Thomas Watſon, formerly a pupil of this ſchool, afterwards fellow of ſt. John's college, Cambridge, and biſhop of ſt. David's, was a benefactor to it. Upon a complaint made by mr. Catlyn to the bench, that his ſalary was ſo ſmall that he could not live upon it, fourteen pounds a year were added to the twenty formerly paid out of the town chamber. After this a ſharp conteſt aroſe between him and the bench, concerning whoſe right it was to chooſe an uſher. Upon examining a charter of king James I. and other records, after much contention, it was decided in favor of the latter. This affair ſo exaſperated them againſt mr Catlyn, that in the year 1676, they turned him out of the maſterſhip, and appointed mr. Parks in his ſtead. This gentleman having obtained the livings of Paul and Burſtwick, reſigned the maſterſhip, and was ſucceeded by mr. Robert Pell, between whom and mr. Wilſon, the uſher, anno 1683, a diſpute aroſe about the diſtribution of their ſalaries and incomes; which being brought to a hearing before the bench, they ordered, that 10s. ſettled by the town as quarterage, and alſo the admiſſion monies or entrance pennies, ſhould be equally divided, purſuant to a former order; and that the ſons of the miniſters, ſhould pay no more than freemen's ſons, and that the head maſter and uſher ſhould enjoy all other dues and perquiſites, according to the courſe of the ſchool.

The next maſter that occurs is John Clarke, author of eſſays upon education and ſtudy; but better known for his literal tranſlations of ſeveral of the claſſic authors, and his free tranſlations of Suetonius and

teaches them to reaſon on the eaſieſt ſubjects, the uſe and connexion of words, and gives perhaps the beſt exerciſe of the young underſtanding. If it be aſked, what is its uſe in after life? it ſhould be conſidered what is meant by uſe. If the idea be entirely mercantile, the benefit of grammar is not ſo evident. But how abſurd to meaſure every thing by money! the improvement of the mind, and the moſt ſolid feaſt of the underſtanding are ends ſurely worthy the attention of rational beings.

and Salluſt. He removed from hence to Glouceſter, on his being choſen maſter of the grammar ſchool there, where he died. He was ſucceeded in the ſchool here by one mr. Blith. The two laſt maſters were both laymen. Mr. Theron, a fellow of trinity college, Cambridge, about the year 1763, ſucceeded mr. Blith. Four years after this, viz. anno 1767, mr. Theron was ſucceeded by mr. Joſeph Milner, A. M. the preſent worthy maſter.*

The ſchool room is large and commodious, and allowed to be one of the beſt in England. Under the arms of the town, placed over the maſter's ſeat, are the two following Greek lines.

Ευτειχουν τρια στεμματ' εχεις Βασιληιον αστυ·
Τουνεκα τον Δωτην τον Βασιληα φιλει.

That is;

"O well built royal city, thou haſt three crowns;
"Therefore love the king thy benefactor."

On one ſide are the king's arms, and on the other the croſs keys and mitre. On the front wall towards the north, in the ſtreet, are three eſcutcheons carved in ſtone, bearing a merchant's mark,† with letters and the date 1583; over the middle one are the town's arms.

VICAR's

* Mr. Milner is author of Gibbon's account of chriſtianity conſidered; together with ſome ſtrictures on Hume's dialogues concerning natural religion, publiſhed anno 1781; and the firſt volume of an eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, entitled, the hiſtory of the church of Chriſt, publiſhed anno 1793. The ſecond volume of this valuable publication is now (1794) ready for the preſs.

He has alſo publiſhed ſome religious tracts.

† It was a common method with ſubſtantial tradeſmen, or capital manufacturers, to put ſome ſuch like marks between the initials of their names; a practice which prevails equally amongſt foreigners. The ſame mode ſeems to have been adopted by the early printers, eſpecially in France, who exhibited ſuch marks in the title pages of their books. Many of the ſort are obſervable in trading towns. They very modeſtly forbore the coat armour without warrant, nor aſſumed ſuch as did not belong to them.

VICAR's SCHOOL.

PART IV. BESIDES the grammar ſchool, there are three other free ſchools in this town, viz. one in Vicar-Lane, commonly called, "the vicar's ſchool." This was eſtabliſhed in the year 1734, by the rev. mr. Maſon, as appears by the following inſcription placed over the door. "This charity ſchool was eſtabliſhed in the year 1734, by William Maſon, vicar of this pariſh, in commemoration of the bleſſings of the revolution." The houſe was rebuilt in the year 1792. The boys taught here (ſixty in number) are appointed by the vicar of trinity church for the time being, and provided with books, pens and paper. The maſter is allowed a ſalary of thirty pounds per annum, a dwelling-houſe and coals; but is not to teach any other ſcholars. The ſchool is ſupported by a charity ſermon, preached yearly on the firſt ſunday in every december, and the reſt ſupplied by the corporation.

Children here are eligible at eight years of age, and continue in the ſchool three years. Mr. George Craven is the preſent maſter.*

MARINE

* The following is an abſtract of the orders for this ſchool:

Children to attend at ſeven o'clock in the morning, in ſummer, and be diſmiſſed at twelve: at one o'clock in the afternoon, and be diſmiſſed at five; in the winter, at eight o'clock in the morning, and diſmiſſed at four in the evening. The maſter to read every day morning and evening prayers. Boys neglecting ſchool without a reaſonable cauſe, for the ſecond offence ſhall be expelled. That they attend divine ſervice twice every ſunday at trinity church, and in the evening be all catechiſed. That the parents of the children live orderly lives, attend divine worſhip, and give their children good examples at home, on pain of forfeiting every privilege they have derived from this inſtitution.

Theſe orders to be given to all the parents, that they may do all in their power to enforce the rules contained in them.

MARINE SCHOOL,

In the TRINITY-HOUSE.

THIS uſeful inſtitution was eſtabliſhed by the gentlemen of this houſe, in the year 1786, and opened on the 2d of february that year.

Thirty-ſix boys are here taught writing, arithmetic and navigation, and are completely cloathed once a year, with an addition of hats and ſhoes twice. The ſchool is under the direction of the twelve elder brothers and ſix aſſiſtants, who each recommend two ſcholars, to continue three years and then go to ſea; for the performance of which the parent and a friend are bound in five guineas each, except in caſes of infirmity, fits or ſickneſs. The maſter is allowed a houſe, coals and fuel, with a ſalary of fifty pounds per annum.

He is not permitted, if known to the board, to have any other ſcholars of any kind as lodgers or boarders, or attend at the houſes of any of the inhabitants.

The boys here have an annual feaſt, which has been lately altered from the 2d of february, to the 25th of march, that they may the more eaſily find maſters to get to ſea, being about the time of ſhips going on their firſt voyages.

An abridgement of the rules to be obſerved in this ſchool.

The boys to be in the ſchool at eight o'clock in the morning, in ſummer, and nine in the winter, and at two in the afternoon throughout the year; to be diſmiſſed at twelve o'clock at noon, and five in the afternoon, except in winter. To attend trinity church every ſunday and holiday

COGGAN's CHARITY SCHOOL.

PART IV.

THIS ſchool is on the north-ſide of Salthouſe-lane, and was founded by William Coggan, alderman, who, by indenture, bearing date the 2d day of July, 1753, between himſelf of the one part, Cornelius Cayley, recorder, William Wilberforce and Samuel Watſon, eſquires, of the other, conveyed his dwelling houſe, and another meſſuage or tenement in Bowl-alley-lane, with two thouſand pounds annuity ſtock, to them in truſt, for the purpoſe of inſtructing and cloathing twenty poor female children. Ten pounds to be annually ſet apart for buying bibles, for ſuch as ſhould continue in the ſchool three years. Twenty ſhillings for furniſhing them with neceſſaries for ſervice.

The ſurplus of the dividends of the ſaid 2000l. annuity ſtock, and of the rents of the houſes to raiſe a hundred pounds, as an accumulating fund for defraying all great and extraordinary repairs, and other contingences

holiday on which there is a ſermon ; and trinity houſe chapel on the ſermon days at that place. The behaviour of the boys to be every day noted in the maſter's journal, and laid before the board every ſaturday, and repeated breaches of theſe rules puniſhed with the offender's being ſtripped of his uniform cloaths, and expelled the ſchool.

The boys to be entirely under the direction of the houſe, as to their morals and behaviour, and implicitly to obey theſe or any other rules to be laid down by the board. To be ſent to ſchool clean ; to have two clean ſhirts, and at leaſt one pair of clean trowſers a week. A member of the board in want of an apprentice, ſhall, with the conſent of the boy and his friends, have the preference of taking ſuch boy. And in order to the more decent behaviour of the ſcholars at church or chapel, the maſter is enjoined to ſee that the rules relating to the inſtructing of his ſcholars, by hearing them read part of the ſervice in the ſchool room, their orderly following him to and from the place of worſhip, their regular attendance and demeanour there, be ſtrictly obſerved.

contingences. The truſtees and their ſucceſſors may enlarge the number of poor girls, when they think the fund ſufficient for that purpoſe. The truſtees are to be choſen out of the thirteen aldermen and recorder, and not to admit any girl under twelve years of age, that they may be fit for ſervice in three years and the more readily get places. They muſt be taught to knit, ſew, waſh and get up linen, to waſh rooms and other houſe work, to read, repeat the church catechiſm, a private morning and evening prayer, and not to be kept at ſchool longer than three years.

By another deed between the ſaid parties, bearing date the 1ſt day of june, 1762, reciting the former deed, mr. Coggan transferred to the ſaid truſtees, the further ſum of five hundred pounds intereſt, or ſhare in the joint ſtock of three per cent annuities, for the purpoſe of laying out three pounds yearly in the purchaſe of books, tending to promote the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue, to be given away every whitſunday at church; the intereſt of the remainder to lay up and accumulate for raiſing one hundred and twenty pounds, to be divided among ſuch girls as ſhould go to ſervice after the expiration of their three years, and remain ſo ſeven years, not being leſs than one year at a place, without ſome reaſon, to be approved of by the truſtees, and after ſuch ſervice marry within ſeven years then next following, with the approbation of the truſtees, and producing teſtimonials of their good behaviour from their maſters or miſtreſſes, the ſum of ſix pounds to be paid immediately after their marriage. The ſhares of ſuch of the twenty girls as die unmarried, or do not comply with the above conditions, to be divided among thoſe who do; and none to be taken into the ſchool but once in three years. So that the ſum of one hundred and twenty pounds, is always to be divided amongſt every ſet of twenty girls in the ſame manner, unleſs the truſtees alter the number of girls, in which caſe the above ſum is to be proportioned and divided amongſt the number in the ſchool, be they more or leſs than twenty. If the annuity ſhould be paid in, or the truſtees think fit to ſell

PART V.

ſell the ſame, or part thereof, for the advantage of the truſt, the money thence ariſing to be laid out in the purchaſe of other government ſecurities or freehold eſtates.*

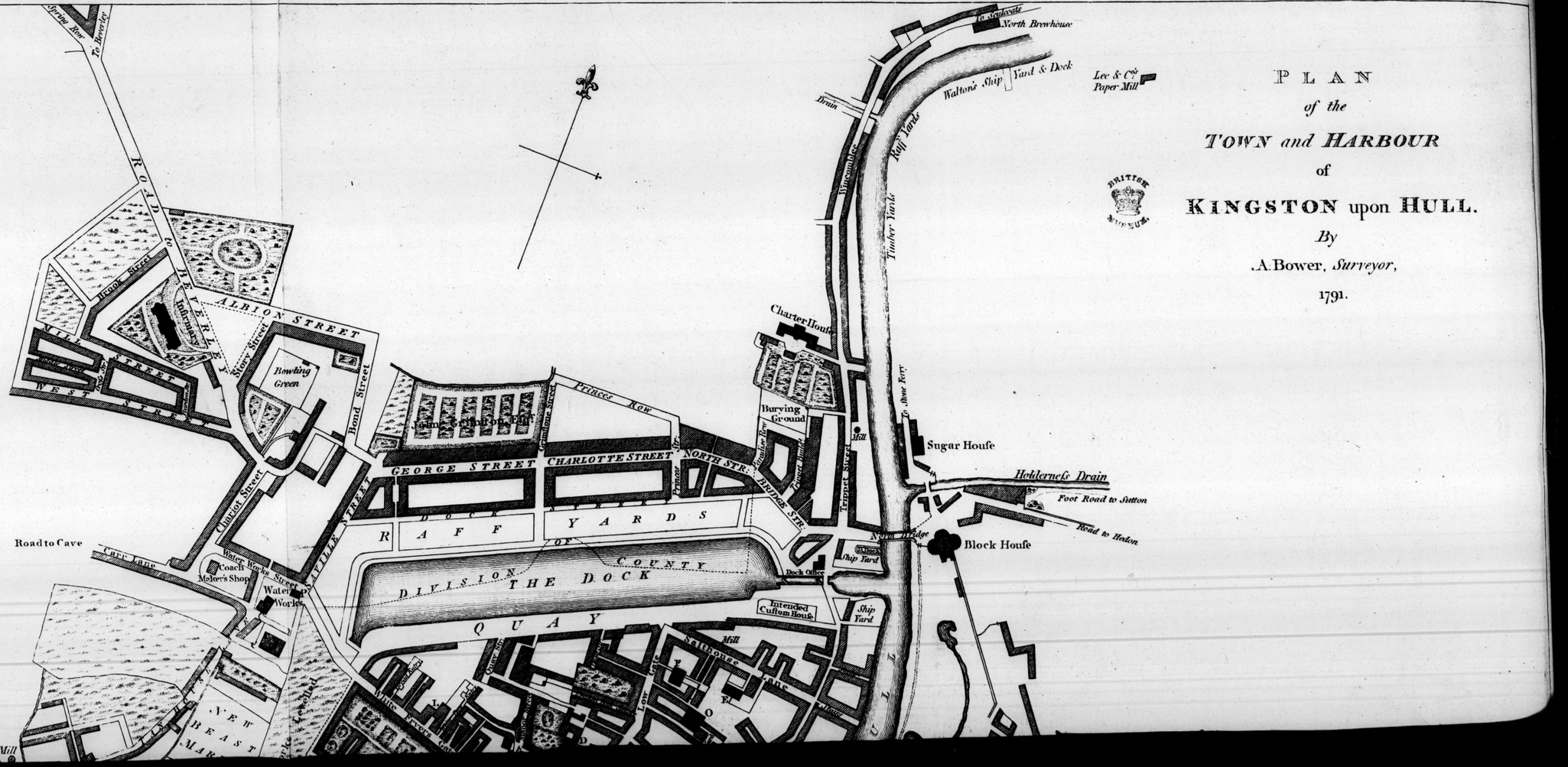
* Beſides the above mentioned ſchools upon eſtabliſhed foundations, there are three inſtitutions commonly called *ſpinning ſchools*, ſupported by voluntary ſubſcriptions, in each of which, thirty-four poor girls are clothed and educated: in theſe ſeminaries great attention is paid to the children, eſpecially to their morals; and they are viſited in rotation, by ſome of the benevolent ladies who are ſubſcribers. The miſtreſs of each ſchool is paid one guinea annually for each girl, beſides a ſmall proportion of the money which the girls earn by ſewing, knitting, &c.

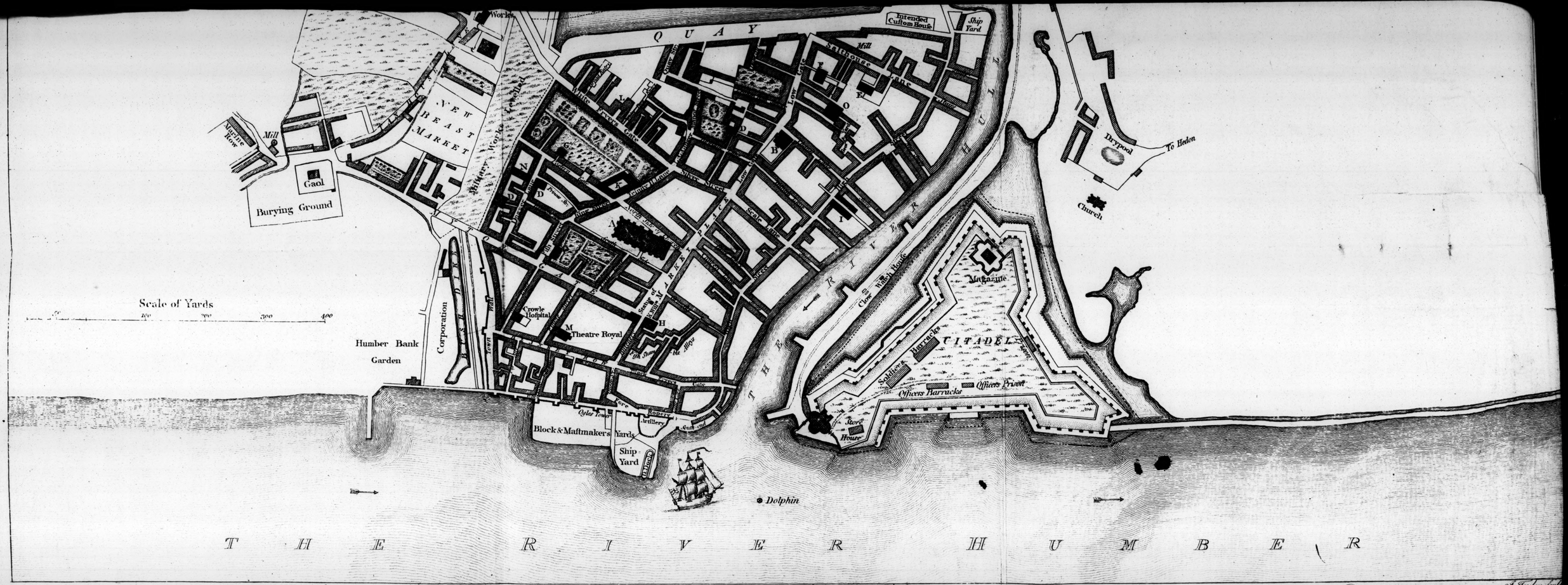
There are alſo in the town, ſeveral private ſchools of eſtabliſhed reputation, in which are taught all the branches of uſeful literature.

PART FIFTH.

PLAN
of the
TOWN and HARBOUR
of
KINGSTON upon HULL.
By
A. Bower, *Surveyor*,
1791.

A Trinity Church
B St. Mary's Church
C St. John's Church
D Difsenting Chapels
E Baptifts
F Quakers Meeting
G Jews Synagogue
H Towns Hall
I Cuftom Houfe
K Trinity Houfe
L Charity Hall
M Theatre Royal
N Afsembly Room
O Methodift Meeting
P Guard Houfe





To Samuel Thornton Esq.r and Representatives in Parliament for the Town

The R.t Hon.ble Aubrey, Earl of Burford, and County of Kingston upon Hull, this Plate, is humbly Dedicated.

J. Taylor fecit

Hull. Publish'd as the Act directs June 10, 1792, by T. Browne, R. Millson & G.W. Browne.

PART FIFTH.

A brief deſcription of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.---The New Gaol;---Population;---Wet Dock;---Commerce and Manufactures.

PART V.

THE reader will form a much more perfect idea of the figure of the town, and the diſpoſition of the ſtreets, from a careful ſurvey of the plan, than from the moſt accurate and minute deſcription. Referring him, therefore, to this, we ſhall proceed to make ſome general remarks upon the appearance of the town, the regularity of the ſtreets, and the ſtile of building which prevails in it. In the antient buildings of the town indeed, as in moſt other large towns, little regard has been had to regularity or elegance; convenience ſeems to have been all that was aimed at. A flouriſhing and extended commerce, and a gradual increaſe of wealth conſequent thereupon, have, at length, introduced a taſte for magnificence and ornament, which appear in moſt of the modern buildings both public and private. The town is well built, generally of brick. Moſt of the ſtreets are regular, well paved, and the principal ones have a row of flags on each ſide, for the convenience of foot paſſengers. Several entire ſtreets lately built exhibit an uniform and agreeable appearance; and many ſingle houſes diſperſed through the town, belonging to the moſt opulent inhabitants, are built in an elegant taſte and true ſtile of architecture.

The

PART V.

The moſt antient ſtreet in the town is High-ſtreet, formerly called Hull ſtreet, from its ſituation on the banks of the river of that name, where it joins the Humber. This ſtreet extends from the ſouth to the north end, and is in length about a thouſand yards; but much too narrow either for convenience, ornament, or health. We have already obſerved that there were formerly no houſes on the eaſt-ſide of this ſtreet, the whole was left open for the convenience of trade, and was called the quay; till, upon petition of the burgeſſes to the king, they obtained permiſſion to build thereon. The houſes and ſtairs on this ſide of the ſtreet, are chiefly the property of opulent merchants, and ſome of the former are very elegant. About the middle of the ſtreet, on the ſame ſide, ſtands the cuſtom-houſe, formerly the exchange, built by the merchants, and to which the king contributed a fifth part, on condition that certain rooms therein ſhould be appropriated for the buſineſs of the cuſtoms; and ſince it has been wholly made uſe of for that purpoſe, the corporation receives from the crown an annual rent of one hundred and fifty pounds. On the weſt-ſide of this ſtreet are alſo ſeveral good houſes; but many which appear to have been erected upwards of a century and a half ago, are chiefly compoſed of wood and plaiſter without the leaſt appearance of elegance. To the eaſt of this ſtreet next the river, are the ſeveral ſtairs (here called ſtaiths) belonging to the merchants, commonly called by the name of their owners or occupiers; and to the weſt, iſſue ſeveral ſtreets or lanes leading into different parts of the town. The moſt ſoutherly of theſe ſtreets is Blackfryer-gate, which is tolerably well built, and runs weſt into Blanket-row. Proceeding north through High-ſtreet, we come next to Grimſby-lane; ſo called from Simon de Grimſby, who was mayor in 1390, 1396, and 1406. This ſtreet has no ornaments to recommend it, is narrow, irregular, and ends in the Market-Place.*

Further

* On digging to lay the foundation of a houſe in this lane, ſeveral yards weſt of High-ſtreet, the remains of an old boat were lately found; from which circumſtance it is conjectured that the harbour or creek muſt have once extended ſo far into the town.

Further to the north is Church-lane, called in antient manuſcripts New-Kirk-lane, to diſtinguiſh it from Old-Kirk-lane, (now Poſtern-gate.) This ſtreet runs weſt, nearly parallel with Grimſby-lane, and terminates in the Market-place oppoſite trinity church, from whence it derives its name. The only thing obſervable herein are ſeveral panes of glaſs, exquiſitely painted, referring to ſcripture hiſtory, in the windows of a public houſe. This glaſs has probably once adorned the windows of the church of the black monks of the friery of ſt. Auguſtine. A little to the north of Church-lane, is Hale's entry; a narrow ſtreet running into the Market-place, in a direction parallel to the former: in it ſtands the cooper's hall, now converted into a ſchool; the King's and cooper's arms are placed over the door; above which is written.---" Fear God, honour the queen, and love as brethren," below, " Richard Hudſon, warden, 1714." The warden's chair curiouſly carved is ſtill preſerved here, as is alſo a catalogue of the wardens and ancients in the reign of Charles II. &c. &c. This guild continued till within theſe few years; for ſo late as the year 1764, James Coates was warden. A little more to the north is Scale-lane, ſo called from the antient family of Scales, who formerly had large poſſeſſions in this ſtreet. Some of the houſes here have been lately rebuilt, and have a neat and agreeable appearance: one of the old houſes ſtanding in this ſtreet was built by the Swedes, to repair an inſult offered by them to the flag of the uſurper Oliver Cromwell.

North of Scale-lane is Biſhop-lane, which before the reformation belonged to the arch biſhops of this province, and from them received its name. This ſtreet opens into Low-gate. The poſt-office is in this ſtreet.* Proceeding ſtill further north we come to Chapel-lane,

* Oppoſite to Biſhop-lane is a houſe formerly belonging to the Hildyards, at preſent occupied by mr. Terry, with four windows in front, having the following inſcription under the ſouth window.

Benedictio Jehovæ ipſam ditat,
Neque addit moleſtiam ſecum.

" The

PART V.

lane,* which terminates at the church of ſt. Mary's in Low-gate. There is nothing obſervable in this ſtreet; it is perhaps the leaſt improved of any in the place ſince a taſte for ornament took place.

North of Chapel-lane is George yard; this was lately little better than a paſſage leading into Low-gate, but is now almoſt converted into a regular ſtreet. The people called methodiſts have here a very handſome chapel, which has been erected but a few years.

The next and moſt northerly ſtreet, leading weſt from High-ſtreet, is Salter's-lane, or Salthouſe-lane, ſo called becauſe ſalt was formerly boiled here. This is an open, airy ſtreet, in which a few merchants reſide;

"The bleſſing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it."
Proverbs, chap. x. verſe 22.

Under each of the middle windows is the effigy of a lion cut in ſtone, facing each other, with the following enigmatical diſtich under the north window;

Hi, tibi celati, quos cernis fronte leones,
Antiquum referunt quod mihi nomen erat.

That is;

Theſe lions, in the front of this houſe, that thou ſeeſt, tell my antient name, concealed from thee.

This hieroglyphical device is perhaps the whimſical invention of the original owner, whoſe name was probably Lions.

* There was an antient building oppoſite the lane, on the ſouth of the ſtaith, which was probably once a religious houſe: on a ſtone let into the wall is a repreſentation of three crural bones; on two ſtones below 16—71; in the paſſage leading to the river, which has the appearance of cloiſters, are two circular pieces of glazing let into the wall; over the firſt arch in one of them is a painted coat of arms, quartering three lions couchant, and three fleurs de luce; in the other a merchant's mark, with a W, tolerably well executed.

In the paſſage of the ſtaith, north of Chapel-lane ſtaith, againſt the warehouſe, is another coat of arms; the ſupporters two winged horſes, and at the top the merchant's mark $\frac{4}{R}$, above which is the following Latin inſcription.

NIL HABEO, OMNIA
A IEHOVA,
CVI SOLI, OMNIS
HONOR ET GLORIA.
F. R. 3.

The Engliſh of this inſcription is as follows:
"I have nothing, all things are from the Lord,
"To whom alone be all honor and glory."

reſide; but it is chiefly inhabited by private perſons. There were formerly a guild and two hoſpitals here. At preſent it contains the baptiſt's chapel, of which we have already given a full account. The weſt-end of ſalthouſe-lane leads into low-gate, near the dock. The market was formerly kept here, and hence was called market-gate. This is a well built, wide and healthy ſtreet; and was ſome time ago the reſidence of ſeveral of the more opulent inhabitants; but ſince the making of the dock, and the conſequent extenſion of commerce, it is filled with ſhops of various and valuable commodities. It is as conveniently ſituated for trade as any ſtreet in the town, and on that account is inferior only to the market-place. On the weſt-ſide of this ſtreet towards the north, ſtood the magnificent palace erected by ſir Michael de la Pole, of which we have given an ample deſcription in the beginning of this work. The noble gateway was pulled down in the year 1771. The only remains of this once "gorgeous palace" is part of the garden wall, built of ſuch durable materials, as ſeem to bid defiance even to time itſelf. On the eaſt-ſide of this ſtreet ſtands the church of ſt. Mary, already deſcribed. Proceeding ſouth up this ſtreet, we come to biſhop-lane on the eaſt, and bowl-alley-lane, oppoſite to it, on the weſt. A little further to the ſouth we come to ſcale-lane on the eaſt, and ſilver-ſtreet on the weſt; the latter of which, like the former, is crowded with ſhops. In paſſing theſe ſtreets, and proceeding ſtill towards the ſouth, we leave low-gate, and enter the market-place, called in the ancient deeds high-gate. This is a ſpacious and magnificent ſtreet, and on each ſide, as far ſouth as the guild-hall, the eye is preſented with a variety of elegant ſhops, ſome of which for beauty and ornament, as well as for the richneſs of their merchandize, are exceeded by few in England, out of London. Near the ſouth-end of the market-place ſtands the beautiful equeſtrian ſtatue of king William III. erected by ſubſcription in the year 1734, and executed by mr. Scheemaker. On the pedeſtal is the following inſcription:

"This

PART V.

" This ſtatue was erected in the year 1734, to the memory of king " William III. our great deliverer."

It was at firſt railed round in a large ſquare; but this being ſoon found inconvenient on account of its obſtructing the carriages, and encroaching too much on the market-place, the angles were cut off, which notwithſtanding did not ſufficiently remedy the inconvenience; ſo that it was, at length, reduced to its preſent ſize. At the ſouthern extremity of the market-place, towards the eaſt, ſtands the guild-hall, a paltry manſion for ſo wealthy a corporation. It affords not the leaſt appearance of elegance, much leſs magnificence, to contribute to the ornament and ſplendor of the place. Near the ſtair caſe leading into the hall hangs a curious half length portrait of queen Elizabeth, done by ———.

Cloſe by the guild-hall, ſtand the remains of ſt. Auguſtine's friary, (ſee the cut) the tower is embattled, covered with lead, and is aſcended by winding ſtairs, ſimilar to thoſe in church ſteeples.

The narrow allies behind, now called black-friar-gate allies, were the cloiſters. Being arrived at the ſouth-end of the market-place, and turning weſt, we enter myton-gate,* a long, airy and open ſtreet, leading to the new gaol. The eaſtern part of this ſtreet to the end of

* In this ſtreet lives the ingenious mr. George Wallis, gunſmith, who with incredible induſtry, and at a charge ſeemingly much above his ability, has made a choice and valuable collection of curioſities, both natural and artificial; amongſt which are a large collection of guns, of every deſcription, from the firſt invention of theſe deſtructive weapons to the preſent time; curious piſtols, and a great variety of different ſorts of other warlike inſtruments, as ſwords, ſpears, daggers, &c. particularly one of the laſt brought from the Eaſt Indies, ſaid to have once belonged to the great Tamerlane; a ſword of Edward the black prince, with a large black pommel, and on its blade this inſcription—" Edwardus Prius Angliæ;" and another of Henry the VIII. inlaid with gold, and made after he had taken the town of Boulogne, as appears from the inſcription on its blade, alluding to that event; a large aſſortment of ancient ſpurs, amongſt which is one that general Fairfax wore at the battle of Naſeby, and another which once belonged to ſir Ferdinand Legh, a colonel in the army of king Charles I. the rowel of which forms a ſtar ſet in a bird's eye, having a dozen points, three inches and a half from the heel; the whole curiouſly wrought and gilt. A curious collection of ancient and modern medals, ſtruck in gold, ſilver and copper; ſhells, minerals, and a great variety of other rarities well worth the attention of the curious.

of vicar-lane, was in ancient times called la belle tour, that is the fine walk. There is nothing remarkable in this ſtreet. Proceeding weſt through it, we come to the north end of finkle-ſtreet, which runs ſouth into blanket-row; in which is the theatre royal, erected in the year 1770, on a plot of ground then called Abiſher's yard. It is a handſome building, and neatly finiſhed both on the outſide and within. The pediment of the front is embelliſhed with a well executed piece of ſculpture, exhibiting the king's arms. The houſe is large and compact, its ornamental furniture elegant, the ſtage ſpacious, and the whole is well conſtructed for hearing. This theatre was built by ſubſcription, and mr. Tate Wilkinſon, the manager and patentee, has a leaſe of it for ninety-nine years.

Further ſtill to the weſt is ſewer-lane, in which ſtands Crowle's hoſpital, already deſcribed. Leaving myton-gate, and directing our way through this ſtreet, which runs parallel to finkle-ſtreet, we enter the weſt-end of blanket-row, where the walls of the town lately ſtood. This ſtreet extends to the eaſt, as far as black-friar-gate, and in which are ſeveral handſome buildings, chiefly occupied by ſubſtantial tradeſmen. South of this ſtreet is the ropery, at the weſt extremity of which lately ſtood Heſsle gates; from whence continuing our progreſs through this ſtreet eaſt-ward, we have the remains of the old walls and towers on the right hand. There are yet to be ſeen ſeveral remains of theſe ancient towers, and one in the back-ropery, called Harry Ogle's tower, almoſt entire; which is ſaid to be ſo called from a priſoner of that name, who cutting his throat juſt as he had made his eſcape out of it, ran to the low water mark before he expired. The water engines belonging to the corporation are kept here. South of this wall, and between it and the Humber, are ſeveral block and maſt-makers yards, artillery ground, a ſhip yard and dry dock. The eaſtern part of this ſtreet is called the fore, and the weſtern part the back ropery, which terminates at the ſouth-end of high-ſtreet. It is a ſtraight, narrow ſtreet; its length from where Heſsle-gates once ſtood, to the ſouth-end, is about 1000 feet. Leaving

PART V. which at the weſt-end of that part of it called the back-ropery, and proceeding north we come into queen-ſtreet, a name it has lately adopted in preference to billingſgate its former one. This ſtreet leads into the butchery; which laſt brings us again into the ſouth-end of the market-place. The butchery, being ſo near the market-place, is filled with ſhops; and at the north-end, on the eaſt, are the fiſh ſhambles, over which is the grand jury room, where moſt of the buſineſs of the corporation is tranſacted. The butchery till very lately communicated with the market-place through a gateway, under the ſeſſion houſe, and part of the old gaol; which have lately been taken down, and the paſſage laid open.* This opening has contributed as much to the convenience, as to the ornament of both. Being again arrived at the ſouth-end of the market-place, and going a little down myton-gate, we come to vicar-lane on the north, which leads to the ſouth-ſide of trinity church. In this lane ſtood formerly an hoſpital, founded by dr. Riplingham, for twenty poor people, which continued for many years; but was at length, however, converted to a leſs pious uſe. Leaving this lane on the north, we have the vicarage houſe and gardens on the left hand, and Liſter's hoſpital, already deſcribed, on the right. Proceeding weſtward along the church-ſide, we have that venerable and magnificent ſtructure on the right, and the dwelling-houſes of the vicar, curate and maſter of the grammar ſchool, with the ſchool houſe itſelf, on the left, over which is a ſpacious room, formerly uſed as the aſſembly room; but now converted into a ſchool, in which are taught writing, the mathematics, &c.

At the weſt-end of the church-yard, now king-ſtreet, ſtood a row of buildings, called prieſt's-row, lately pulled down to make the ſtreet regular. Weſt of this is a new ſtreet, as yet only built on the north-ſide, and running in a curve line, called queen-ſtreet, which communicates with dagger-lane on the weſt.

To the ſouthward of king-ſtreet, is fiſh-ſtreet, leading into myton-

* Inſtead of the old gaol, we have now rich and beautiful ſhops, lately built where it and the old guard houſe ſtood.

myton-gate. The fiſh ſhambles built by dr. Riplingham ſtood here, from which this ſtreet, doubtleſs, took its name. When theſe were removed it was called brewer's-lane, which it continued for ſome time, and then reſumed its ancient name. Proceeding weſt from the north-end of fiſh-ſtreet, we enter a neat, but private one, called Robinſon-row, which leads into dagger-lane, in which are two chapels already taken notice of: in ancient deeds this laſt ſtreet is denominated Hutchinſon's-lane; but when, or on what account, it received its preſent name of terror, does not appear. In this ſtreet ſtands the aſſembly-room, erected not many years ago. It is a large building; and though its outward appearance from the ſtreet has nothing either of beauty or ornament to recommend it to the notice of ſtrangers, yet in the inſide it is neat and elegant, and well adapted to the purpoſes for which it is intended. Leaving this ſtreet to the north, we enter the weſt-end of poſtern-gate, from whence proceeding eaſt we come firſt to the jews ſynagogue on the left hand, and at the end of the ſtreet on the ſame ſide ſtands trinity-houſe, already deſcribed. Eaſt of poſtern-gate is a ſtreet or lane called the north-ſide of the church, which leads into the market-place; but turning northward from the eaſt-end of poſtern-gate, you enter trinity-houſe-lane, (formerly called whitefriar's-lane). All the weſt of this ſtreet, which is a very open and airy one, belongs to the corporation of the trinity-houſe. It communicates on the north with white-friar-gate, the principal entrance into the town, to the eaſt of which is ſilver-ſtreet, which is only a continuation of the former, and terminates in the market-place. In whitefriar-gate is charity-hall, already deſcribed, and the houſe of correction. At the end of play-houſe-entry ſtood the old theatre; but the chief ornament of this ſtreet is a grand and magnificent inn not yet (1795) finiſhed. This ſuperb edifice, built by the opulent corporation of the trinity-houſe, for elegance of appearance, the number and ſpaciouſneſs of apartments, and other accommodations, will be inferior to few, if any, public inns in the kingdom.* This ſtreet derives

* An act of parliament was in the laſt ſeſſion (35 Geo. 3) obtained for making, by ſubſcription a new

PART V.

derives its name from the friary of ſt. Mary's, for carmelite or white friars, founded by king Edward the firſt. The monaſtery probably ſtood on the ſouth-ſide of the ſtreet, as ſeveral ſtone coffins have there been dug up. The warden and elder brethren of the trinity-houſe purchaſed of theſe friars the ground on which trinity-houſe now ſtands, as appears by the original deed yet extant.*

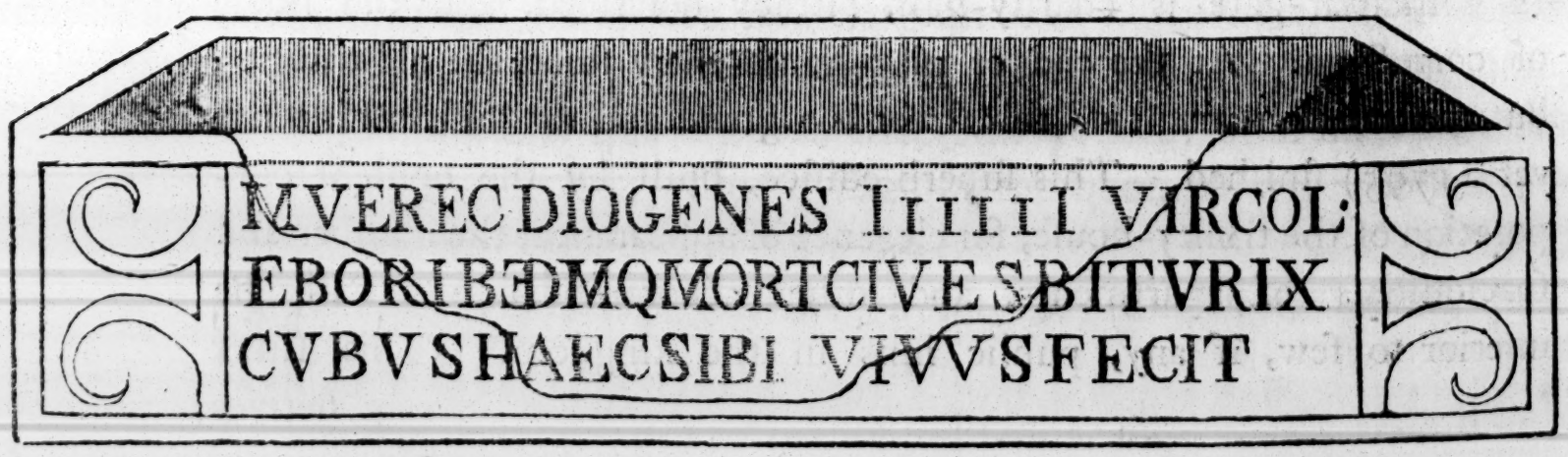
It was in this ſtreet, that the learned antiquary dr. Gale found the genuine monument of Roman antiquity exhibited in the annexed plate. The doctor was ſo pleaſed with it, that he took a draught of it; but it ſeems it was ſo little regarded at Hull, that in his time it ſerved as a trough for watering horſes at an inn. What our antiquaries have ſaid of this curious morſel of antiquarian lore, the reader may ſee in the note below.† The ſize of this ſepulchral monument was very large, being

a new ſtreet from white-friar-gate oppoſite to the new inn to the ſouth end of quay-ſtreet. The undertaking, when accompliſhed, will be a very conſiderable improvement to the town, as it will open an immediate communication, between white-friar-gate and the dock, and remove mug-houſe entry (a place which accords with its name) and ſubſtitute a neat and uniform ſtreet.

* The walls of the town from whitefriar-gate to Heſsle-gate, have been lately taken down. They were entirely compoſed of brick and mortar (ſee note, page 79) ſo firmly cemented together, as not to be ſeparated with the pick, without breaking ſeveral of the bricks; ſo that it is clear, this part of the wall could not be the remains of the original one built in the fifteenth year of Edward the ſecond, which was of ſtone, (ſee page 17) but of that built in the firſt of Richard the ſecond, when the Scots threatened to invade this kingdom (ſee page 71).

† Mr. Camden ſeems to have been the firſt who took notice of this memorable inſcription, and tells us he ſaw it in the houſe of a certain alderman of York. In his own and Continuator's Britannia, it is publiſhed in the following manner;

Camden



being ſix feet long, and near three deep, and the ſtone of a mill-ſtone grit. After the moſt diligent ſearch we have not been able to diſcover the leaſt remains of this ancient monument in this town at preſent; ſo that it is now probably broken and entirely defaced. The annexed draught is copied from Drake's Ebor; and the chaſm, through which the pricked letters are carried, ſhews what was wanting of them when the draught was taken.

At the eaſtern extremity of white-friar-gate, oppoſite trinity-houſe-lane,

Camden, however, has not given us the reading of this inſcription; but mr. Burton, in his commentary, has aimed at it. He tells us, that the faults of the quadrator, or ſtone-cutter, being amended, as ibidemque for idemque, and civis for cives, the inſcription is eaſily read, and ſignifies no more than that Marcus Verecundus Diogenes, a native of Bury in Gaſcoigny, overſeer of the high ways to the colony at York, died there; who, while alive, made this monument for himſelf.

The learned dean, dr. Gale, calls it theca, which properly ſignifies any hollow cheſt or other convenience for putting things in. He has likewiſe added ſome letters more to the inſcription, which he ſaw upon the ſtone, when at Hull. The letters are CVBVS, and he reads them clariſſimus vir bene vivens. After the dean, mr. Horſley took the pains to ſearch out this venerable monument: he found it ſtill at Hull, but removed to another place, miſerably broken and defaced. The CVBVS mentioned by the dean, and ſaid to have been upon the ſtone, is likewiſe confirmed by mr. Horſley, though omitted by mr. Camden; and he obſerves, that that antiquary uſed frequently to omit ſuch letters as were doubtful or unintelligible to him, though even yet ſufficiently viſible. This monument has without any doubt been ſepulchral, and was deſigned as a repoſitory of urns for a whole family; the chief of which family having taken care to provide it in his life time, as is evident from the inſcription. By the letters and numerals on the ſtone it appears mr. Burton was miſtaken in his reading of them. IIIIII VIR has ſix numerals, and therefore he muſt have been one of the ſix judges of the Roman colony at York; but who this officer was, whether civil or military, is not ſo eaſy to determine. Urſatus, in notis Romanorum, has at leaſt twenty different interpretations of this ſingle abbreviation. The Romans had their duumvir, triumvir, and ſo on to decemvir; who, were all civil officers; and as the name of the colony immediately follows this title, this ſevir was probably one of that order in the civil government. Urſatus has a reading ſomething ſimilar to this, VI. VIR. SEN. ET. AVG. C. DD. which he makes ſextumvir ſeniorum et auguſtalis coloniæ dedicavit. Mr. Horſley, with the help of Plin and Strabo, has ſettled the reading of CVBVS beyond contradiction; for he has ſhewn by quotations drawn from theſe authors, that the Biturigies were alſo called Cubi, ſo that it can bear no other. The interpretation then of the whole of this inſcription is this, that Marcus Verecundus Diogenes, a ſevir, or magiſtrate, in the Roman colony at York, died there; he was originally a native or citizen of Berri; he made this repoſitory for his family's urns in his life time, and his relations took care to put his name, office, and place of extraction on it after his death.

Some

PART V.

lane, going northwards, we enter a ſtreet, called the land of green ginger; and proceeding ſtill further in the ſame direction, we paſs through manor-ſtreet; at the north-end of which is the manor-boarding-ſchool, kept by mrs. Beniſon, for young ladies; to the weſt of which is Broadley-ſtreet, leading into quay-ſtreet, which laſt brings us again to the ſouth-ſide of the dock. Near the manor-boarding-ſchool, are ſtill to be ſeen ſeveral parts of the garden wall, formerly the duke of Suffolk's, which from the ſolidity of the materials, may yet for many ages, if they be ſuffered to remain, bid defiance to time and ruin. In quay-ſtreet are mr. Outram's ſpacious wine vaults, extending nearly the length of the whole ſtreet. Being now arrived at the north-end of quay-ſtreet, we have before us one of the fineſt, and moſt ſpacious wet docks for the reception of ſhipping* of any in the kingdom.

Leaving quay-ſtreet, and going weſt on the ſide of the dock, we come to the weſt-end of white-friar-gate, near to the place where the gates lately ſtood; and where the unfortunate king Charles the firſt in vain demanded entrance into the town. The ditches, draw-bridges, and the formidable military works which then oppoſed his admittance, are no longer to be ſeen, being now all levelled with the ground, and the paſſage entirely open. From hence purſuing our tour to the north-weſt we come to the water works, formerly wrought by horſes; but now by the more effectual means of a ſteam engine, which plentifully ſupplies the town with water at a moderate expence to the inhabitants: near to which ſtands ſt. John's church already deſcribed, and the guard-houſe lately built. South-weſt of theſe works is a ſtreet or

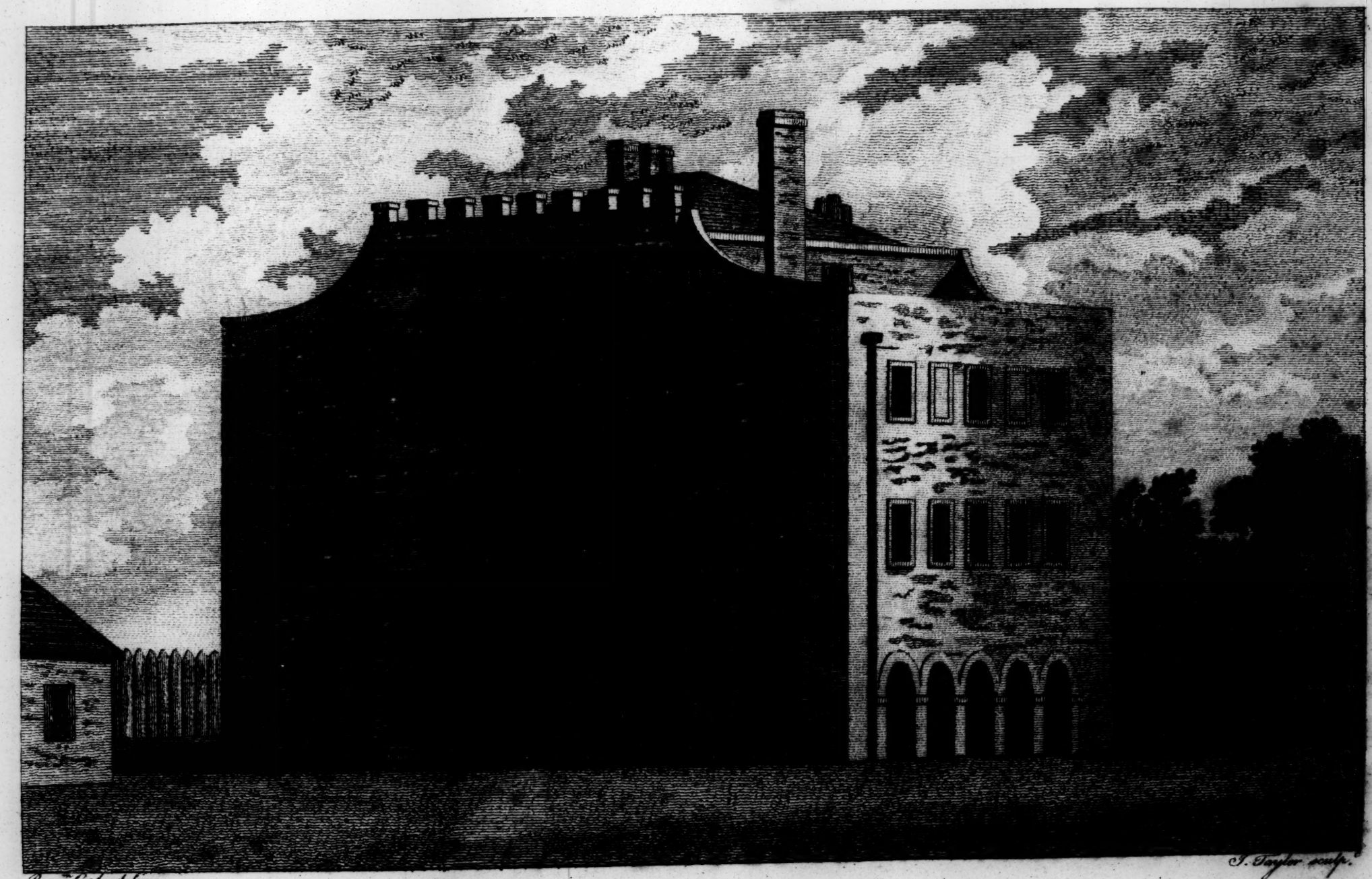
Some more of theſe thecæ, it ſeems, have lately been found at York in the Roman burial place without Bootham-bar, but without inſcriptions. This monument it is likely was found at the ſame place, though mr. Camden, who firſt took notice of the inſcription, informs us not what it was upon, when, how, nor where it was found.

A particular account of which we ſhall preſently lay before our readers.

* The

BRITISH MUSEUM

NEW GAOL.



Benj.ⁿ Gale delin:

J. Taylor sculp.

To John Harneis Esq.ʳ Sheriff. This Plate is humbly Dedicated 1789.

or lane, called tan-houſe-lane, which leads to the new gaol*, and burying ground for the pariſh of the holy trinity, contiguous to the ſaid gaol.

Near the gaol are ſeveral new ſtreets laid out, which are not yet finiſhed, as may be ſeen by the plan. Returning back through tan-houſe-lane, we come into water-works-ſtreet, a little to the north of the water-works, from whence it derives its name, which communicates on the eaſt with a modern part of the town in the pariſh of holy trinity, which contains the following ſtreets, beſides ſeveral others marked out, but not yet built, viz. chariot-ſtreet, weſt-ſtreet, burden-ſtreet, croſs-ſtreet, middle-ſtreet, mill-ſtreet, and brook-ſtreet, which brings us upon the turnpike road leading to Beverley, north-weſt of the infirmary. Eaſt of the infirmary is a handſome range of houſes,

 built

+ The old gaol, which ſtood near the middle of the town, in ſo cloſe and confined a ſituation, without any ground adjoining for the accommodation of its unfortunate inhabitants, and being moreover in ſuch a ruinous ſtate, and too confined in its dimenſions, was found to be attended with many inconveniences to the health and ſafe cuſtody of the priſoners; ſo that the grand jury, at the aſſizes and general gaol delivery held for the town and county, preſented it as inſufficient. In conſequence of which, in the year 1783, a bill was carried into parliament, and paſſed into an act, intitled "an act for building a new gaol for the town and county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; for purchaſing an additional burial ground for the uſe of the pariſh of holy trinity, in the ſaid town, and for raiſing money for thoſe purpoſes; for aſcertaining the fares of hackney coachmen and chairmen, and regulating their behaviour; for preventing annoyances within the ſaid town, and liberties and precincts thereof; for explaining an act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his preſent majeſty, for making and eſtabliſhing public quays or wharfs at Kingſton-upon-Hull, and for other purpoſes." By this act the juſtices of the peace for the town and county of the town were authoriſed, at their next general or quarter ſeſſions of the peace, or any ſubſequent general quarter ſeſſions, or other ſpecial ſeſſions, to purchaſe ground whereon to build the ſaid gaol, to be conveyed to truſtees, in truſt for the town and county, for the purpoſes intended by the act concerning the ſame. The juſtices in ſeſſions were moreover empowered to rate and aſſeſs, by equal proportions, every town and pariſh within the town and county of the town, for the purpoſes of the act; and to cauſe the ſurplus of the money ſo raiſed to be paid into the public ſtock, and applied and diſpoſed of for the public uſe and benefit of the town and county. Soon after the paſſing of this act, a piece of ground in an airy and healthful ſituation, near the weſtern extremity of the town, was pitched upon as moſt convenient for the purpoſe, and the preſent common gaol erected, which poſſeſſes many conveniences, and healthful accommodations, too ſeldom to be met with in thoſe miſerable and melancholy receptacles of the vicious and unfortunate. The reader will be able to form a much better idea of the building from the annexed plate, than any we can convey to him by words.

PART V.

built by the late mr. — Story whoſe name the ſtreet bears. Turning the north-end of which we enter albion-ſtreet, which conſiſts at preſent of a ſingle row of houſes; they are built upon a regular plan, and have a lively and agreeable appearance; ſo that this ſtreet, when finiſhed, will be one of the moſt ornamental and elegant in the town. Turning ſouth at the eaſt-end of this ſtreet we enter bond-ſtreet, which leads us to another modern part of the town on the north-ſide of the dock, built ſince the paſſing of that act. Savile-ſtreet, George-ſtreet, Charlotte-ſtreet, north-ſtreet, bridge-ſtreet, and dock-ſtreet compoſe this part of the town, all of them regularly planned, open, airy and well built, except the laſt, which is not yet finiſhed. Taſte for ornament and elegance, which an increaſe of wealth and extended commerce never fail to introduce, appears in all the modern parts of the town. Adjoining bridge-ſtreet on the eaſt, is Trippet-ſtreet; ſo called from an alderman of that name, in which formerly ſtood the Greenland houſe, long ſince pulled down, and built into tenements. Leaving this ſtreet, and proceeding north, we leave the new burying ground for the pariſh of ſt. Mary, and the charter-houſe, on the left hand, and enter a long, crooked and irregular ſtreet in the pariſh of Sculcoats, called Wincolm-lee, built upon the weſtern bank of the river Hull. In this ſtreet ſtands the poor houſe for the reception and maintenance of the poor of the above pariſh, and near it is a free ſchool for the inſtruction of their children. From the advantage of its ſituation, this is one of the moſt buſy ſtreets in or near Hull, in which are three wind oil mills, one belonging to meſſrs Jarratt and Coates, worked by a ſteam engine, beſides horſe mills for the ſame purpoſe, a wind ſaw mill, belonging to mr. Alderman Oſbourne, the firſt ever ſeen in this neighbourhood; a ſteam engine flour mill, conſtructed on the model of the albion-mill in London, lately burnt down, but upon a ſmaller ſcale. This is truly a curious piece of mechaniſm, conſumes about a chaldron of coals in twelve hours, works four pair of ſtones, and throws off a vaſt quantity of flour in a little time.

There are likewiſe in this neighbourhood dry docks and ſhip yards, where

where many hands are conſtantly employed, a large porter brewery, an iron foundry, Greenland houſes, tar houſes where pitch is made, and a ſugar houſe; ſo that buſineſs is carried on in this ſtreet to a vaſt extent; and large quantities of brick and tiles are annually made in the pariſh both for home uſe and exportation. Returning back through Trippet-ſtreet, and turning to the left, we preſently arrive at the north bridge, which leads into Holderneſs. This bridge, as may be ſeen in Hollar's plan, was originally of ſtone, conſiſting of ſix arches, which was ſucceeded by one conſtructed of wood, and made to draw up and admit veſſels with their maſts ſtanding; but this, through length of time, became ruinous and unſafe; ſo that the corporation, a few years ago, erected the preſent ſtately and beautiful one at a great expence, which is inferior to few, if any, of the kind in England. It is built of fine free ſtone, on piles driven deep into the ground, and overlaid with planks; has two handſome arches on each ſide, with the draw bridge in the middle, of a ſufficient width to admit veſſels of any ſize in uſe at this port, and decorated with a neat iron baluſtrade on each ſide, with a foot path flagged for the accommodation of foot paſſengers. On paſſing the north-bridge, the firſt thing worthy of notice on the eaſtern banks of the river which preſents itſelf to the obſervation of ſtrangers, is the north block-houſe, built about two centuries and a half ago, by king Henry the eighth. It is built of brick ſtrongly cemented together; the walls are eighteen feet in thickneſs, with battlements on the top.

This building, originally intended for the defence of the town and harbour, and the reception of military ſtores, is now converted into work ſhops, where ſeveral different artificers are employed in various branches of buſineſs. Proceeding to the ſouth upon the bank of the river Hull, we enter upon a long ſmooth gravel walk, called the garriſon ſide. Some few years ſince this was the only walk of note about the place, and is ſtill much frequented. At the ſouth-end of this walk we enter the citadel, cloſe by the ſouth block-houſe, ſituated in the weſt baſtion, at the acute angle formed by the rivers Humber

PART V.

and Hull. This was built at the ſame time with the north block-houſe and in the ſame form, and contains at preſent ſeveral hundred ſtand of arms; ſome ſtores, which have kept poſſeſſion ever ſince the civil wars: amongſt theſe are ſeveral barrels of tallow of a fine conſiſtence and colour; and harneſs, with which the cannoneers drew their artillery. Here too is a large ſquare ciſtern, to preſerve water for the uſe of the garriſon, which is gauged every day, and a report made to the commanding officer. In the triangle at the north baſtion ſtands the caſtle*, now called the magazine, and uſed as a repoſitory for arms and ammunition, with which it is always well ſtored. The garriſon in time of peace conſiſts of two or three companies of invalids, lodged, both officers and ſoldiers, in barracks, erected for that purpoſe. A battery of twenty-one guns, facing the Humber, is fired on all public occaſions; and all the embraſures on the mounds on the ſide next the Humber, have, during the preſent war with France, been well furniſhed with cannon. There is a good ditch round the fortreſs, called the new cut, filled with water by a clough from the haven, and paliſadoed in the middle, for its better ſecurity. Leaving

* The blockhouſes at the north and ſouth extremities of the harbour, and the caſtle near the middle, were erected at the ſame time, for the better defence of the town and protection of the ſhipping in the haven. They were all joined by a wall of near three quarters of a mile in length, running in the winding direction of the river, and no more than one hundred and thirty yards from it in the moſt diſtant part; upwards of two hundred yards of which ſtill remain. The caſtle was a ſquare building, incloſed with a high wall and ſtrengthened with ſome out-works; at the diſtance of four hundred and forty yards from the north, and three hundred and forty from the ſouth blockhouſe. The citadel, which (as may be ſeen in the plan) occupies a conſiderable quantity of ground, was not erected till near the end of the reign of Charles the ſecond (vide page 557.) It is of a triangular form with two ſides nearly equal, but the ſide towards the eaſt much ſhorter; for the length of the curtain on this ſide is not above three hundred feet; whereas that on the weſt is near ſeven hundred and eighty, and the ſouth curtain about eight hundred. The ſhorteſt face of the north baſtion is about three hundred feet long, the longeſt four hundred feet; the ſhorteſt face of the weſt baſtion, one hundred and fifty feet, the longeſt four hundred and twenty-three feet; and the ſhorteſt face of the eaſt baſtion, three hundred and twenty-four feet, the longeſt four hundred feet. This fortreſs is at preſent the only defence of the town, and was formerly conſidered as a place of great ſtrength; but the works have until the preſent war been much neglected. A chapel has lately been fitted up here for the uſe of the garriſon. The rev. Robert Story is the preſent chaplain. The preſent governor of this garriſon, is the Marquis Townſhend; his pay 600l. per ann. The lieutenant governor, Thomas Jones; whoſe pay is 182l. 10s. per ann. Store-keeper, mr. William Penn; his pay 60l. per annum.

Leaving this once famous fortreſs, we will now conduct the reader back, over the river Hull, by the ferry at the jetty, near the jetty at the ſouth block-houſe, and land him on the oppoſite ſhore, at the ſouth-end of the high-ſtreet, where we at firſt ſet forward.*

* It appears from a ground plan of the town, executed on a ſcale of two hundred feet to an inch, by mr. Wooler engineer, before the military works were demoliſhed, that the walls were of the following extent, viz.

From the middle of the half moon at Heſsle-gate, to ditto at myton-gate,	800	feet.
Thence to ditto at Beverley-gate,	930	ditto
Thence to ditto at low-gate,	1050	ditto
Thence to ditto at north-gate,	1050	ditto
Thence to ſouth-end jetty,	3000	ditto
And from thence to Heſsle-gate again,	1000	ditto
	7830	feet

There are in this town a great many of thoſe uſeful ſocieties or private fraternities, wherein each member depoſits a certain ſum of money monthly, as a fund for the ſupport of ſuch of their members as through ſickneſs or infirmity are unable to procure it for themſelves, and to bury them decently when dead. The following is a liſt of the names, number of men, time of inſtitution, &c. of ſuch of them as we have been able to procure.

Societies names.	*Men.*	*Inſtituted.*	*Where held.*	*Clerks names.*
Unanimous	212	July 2, 1783	S. Richmond's, maſon's arms, chapel-lane	William Slingſby
Old Union	188	Nov. 6, 1782	ditto	ditto
Conſtitutional	78	March 12, 1789	ditto	ditto
Provident Brotherhood	68	Sept. 7, 1789	ditto	Thomas Slingſby
Ducheſs of York	43	April 20, 1792	ditto	ditto
Good Agreement	101	Dec. 21, 1789	ditto	William Slingſby
Ropers Friendly	139	Oct. 14, 1777	T. Watſon, concert-room, dagger-lane	Thomas Slingſby
Second Friendly	166	April 1, 1771	ditto	William Slingſby
Old Amicable	164	Jan. 6. 1783	ditto	Robert Ogleſby
Good Intent	131	Sept. 4, 1787	ditto	William Slingſby
True Friendſhip	51	Jan. 1, 1790	ditto	Thomas Slingſby
Duke of York	80	Aug. 16, 1793	ditto	Robert Ogleſby
United Seamen's	141	Jan. 1, 1782	Late M. Noble, angel, chapel-lane	William Slingſby
Duke of Clarence	65	Feb. 4, 1791	ditto	ditto
Siſterly Union	51	March 16, 1791	ditto	Thomas Slingſby
Concord.	151	Jan. 2, 1787	Ralph Keddy's, king's-head, myton-gate	William Slingſby
Diligent	31	Feb. 14, 1792	ditto	Thomas Slingſby

POPULATION.

PART V. HAVING now taken a general ſurvey of the town, we ſhall in the next place proceed to give an account of the population, which we are glad we have it in our power to do with a degree of exactneſs not often to be come at in large and populous places.

The conjectures of the public reſpecting the population of this town having been extremely various, a ſociety of gentlemen for literary information, eſtabliſhed here in the year 1792, ſoon after their eſtabliſhment, in order accurately to aſcertain their number, took an actual enumeration of the inhabitants, including thoſe of the pariſh of Sculcoates, which, from its contiguity to this town, may be conſidered as a part thereof. From this enumeration it appeared, that there were then families 5,256.

Males - -	10,573
Females - -	11,713
Total number of inhabitants	22,286

Average

Society's names.	*Men.*	*Inſtituted.*	*Where held.*	*Clerks names.*
Prince of Wales	45	Aug. 12, 1788	Mr. Ward's, blue-bell, market-place	William Slingſby
Fortunate	90	April 4, 1788	J. Mercer's, Pack-horſe inn	Robert Ogleſby
Britiſh Conſtitutional, or Tradeſmen's Friendly	71	July 13, 1789	ditto	ditto
Princeſs Royal	60	Nov. 19, 1792	ditto	ditto
Jubilee	86	April 13, 1788	J. Spinks, crown, in Sculcoates	Thomas Slingſby
Loving Brotherly	24	Aug. 19, 1793	ditto	ditto
Agreeable	75	——, 1788	— Morris, bull and ſun, myton-gate	John Pickard
Generous Friends	45	Sept. 19, 1791	G. Smith, grapes, in church-lane	Thomas Slingſby

Beſides the above there are ſeveral others in this town, and the utility of inſtitutions of this nature has been found ſo great in eaſing the pariſh rates, in large and manufacturing towns, as to engage the attention of the legiſlature; ſo that an act of parliament has lately paſſed for the better ſecurity of theſe private funds.

Average of births for the years 1789, 90, 91, 92.

Trinity church - - -	384¼
St. Mary's ditto - - -	133
Sculcoates ditto. - - -	90¼
Mr. Lambert's chapel - -	45½
Mr. Beverley's ditto - -	41
Mr. Green's ditto - -	31
Mr. Beatſon's ditto - -	20
Quakers - - - -	5
Jews - - - -	2
Total	752

Average of burials for the ſame periods.

Trinity church - - -	400¼
St. Mary's ditto - - -	144¼
Sculcoates ditto - - -	111¼
Quakers - - - -	4¼
Jews - - - -	1
Total	662

Average of inhabitants.

To a family - - -	4¼
Births - - -	1 in 30¼
Burials - - -	1 in 33½

Number of females more than males, 1140

Drypool, Witham, and lime-ſtreet contain,

Families - -	324
Males - - - -	676
Females - - - -	666
Total	1,342

From the births in Hull and Sculcoates in the year 1767, reckoning

1 to

PART V.

1 to 30¼ as above, it appears the number of inhabitants was about 12,964; and in 1777, 15,678.

Hence it appears, that the inhabitants of Hull, in the ſhort ſpace of twenty-eight years had increaſed in number 9,322; that from the year 1767 to 1777, being the year before the dock was opened, the population was increaſed 2,714, which on an average, amounted to an annual increaſe of 271; and that in fifteen years, viz. from 1777 to 1792, the year in which this enumeration was taken, it increaſed 6,608, an increaſe of 440 inhabitants yearly. From the reſult of the above ſtatement, which, from the method taken to aſcertain the number, is doubtleſs nearly correct, it will appear that Hull is one of the healthieſt large towns in the kingdom; the proportion of deaths in Mancheſter is 1 to 28, in Liverpool 1 to 27, in London 1 to 21, and in moſt inland cities about 1 to 26, whereas in this town, the proportion, as ſtated above, is only 1 to 33½, and yet the year 1789, taken into this average, was the moſt fatal that, perhaps, for ſeveral ages has happened here; for there were that year no fewer than 898 burials in the three pariſhes.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DOCK.

IN the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, an act paſſed for the eſtabliſhment of legal quays at all the ports in England, with an exception of that of Hull only; and ſoon after the reſtoration, a ſimilar act was paſſed, ſubject to the ſame exception. From this partiality, however, to this town, and from the incommodious ſituation of the haven, in which the buſineſs of the port, together with the revenue, was tranſacted, ſeveral inconveniences were found to ariſe,

and

and none more ſenſibly felt than what reſpected the revenue. In the year 1746, it ſeems, many illegal practices were diſcovered, and the revenue boards became not a little diſſatisfied with the mode of tranſacting buſineſs at this port. Officers of the cuſtoms were diſmiſſed in quick ſucceſſion, and various regulations were attempted, by the direction of the commiſſioners, without producing the deſired effect. Surveyors were ſent down here, who confirmed by their reports the abſolute neceſſity of eſtabliſhing legal quays, in order that the buſineſs of the revenue might be conducted in the ſame manner here, as in the other ports of the kingdom. In 1766 application was made to government for a grant of part of the king's works near to the garriſon, for the purpoſe of enlarging the haven. But as this application did not coincide with the opinion of the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms (a legal quay not making part of the intended improvements) they, therefore, interfered and prevented the application taking effect, unleſs the legal quay and enlargement of the haven ſhould go hand in hand with each other. Six years after, this important affair was again revived; and although the neceſſity of a compliance by the town appeared evident and urgent, and a refuſal on their part dangerous to the very exiſtence of the port, yet, ſtrange as it may appear, ſuch was the oppoſition to any propoſed alteration, that it was found impracticable to thoſe who were deſirous of carrying the plan into execution. In the year 1773, however, a bill was brought into parliament for the purpoſe of eſtabliſhing and making a legal quay, together with a dock or baſon adjoining to the haven or old harbour, but from the ſame cauſe of diſappointment as before, a deficiency in the ſubſcription, the buſineſs was laid aſide for that year. But in the enſuing ſeſſion of 1774 a further attempt was made, and thoſe who were determined to co-operate with the propoſitions of the revenue boards, applied to their friends to aſſiſt them with ſubſcriptions, for the promoting an undertaking of ſuch general utility. Two years previous to this it had been ſignified by the cuſtoms, to the collector and comptroller, that unleſs the town of Hull would immediately

PART V.

co-operate with the board of cuſtoms in the eſtabliſhment of a legal quay here, they were determined to eſtabliſh one at ſome other place, connected with the river Humber.* At the ſame time the merchants of Gainſborough preſented a memorial to the lords of the treaſury, ſoliciting that ſuch a quay might be eſtabliſhed at their town. This memorial was introduced and ſtrongly enforced by Lord Gower, with all the weight of intereſt which that noble lord was able to caſt into the ſcale. This important buſineſs had now aſſumed a moſt ſerious aſpect, and convinced thoſe whom it moſt concerned, that no more time was to be loſt. During this imminent danger to the intereſt of the trade and commerce of this port, the corporation of the mayor and burgeſſes prudently cloſed in with, and accepted the offers of the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, communicated through mr. Corthine, collector of the cuſtoms here, and thereupon allotted to the trinity-houſe, and ſuch inhabitants of the town as were willing to ſubſcribe, ſhares, into which the undertaking was intended to be divided. The ſubſcription was kept open for ſome time for the inhabitants of Hull, in preference to any other perſons, after which recourſe was had to perſons reſident in other places to complete the ſubſcription. Soon after the acceptation of the propoſal made to them by the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, by the corporation of mayor and burgeſſes, upon the dependance of a ſupport from government with money, which mr. Corthine had intimated to them, ſeveral conferences were had with the lords of the treaſury by Joſeph Sykes, eſq. as delegate from the mayor and burgeſſes, William Hammond, eſq. from the trinity-houſe, and William Waller, eſq. from the merchants of Hull, in order to aſcertain the ſum to be contributed by government towards the completion of the

* The inhabitants of this town, it ſeems, during many years, were, from various cauſes, averſe to ſuch an eſtabliſhment taking place here. Some endeavoured to perſuade themſelves that the ſcheme was chimerical: others were apprehenſive of a diminution in the value of their property, which being ſituated in another part of the town, would not be connected with the intended dock: others were ſo unwilling to ſubmit to that alteration in the mode of doing buſineſs in the old harbour, which had been ſo frequently deſired by the revenue boards, that a conteſt on that ſubject, between the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, and this town, continued from the year 1746 to 1772.

the works: in theſe conferences the delegates were aſſiſted by ſir George Savile and other reſpectable perſons who wiſhed to promote a work of ſuch general utility, and at length the ſum of fifteen thouſand pounds, in addition to the grant of the military works, was fixed upon.

Thus this tedious but important affair being, at length, about the beginning of the year 1774, brought to this favorable criſis, in the month of april, the ſame year, the act paſſed for carrying the works into execution, and the ſubſcribers were thereby incorporated by the name of "the dock company, at Kingſton-upon-Hull." This company were empowered and required by this act, within the ſpace of ſeven years, from and after the 31ſt of december, 1774, to make "a baſon or dock to extend from the river Hull to a certain place in the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, called the Beverley gates, or as near thereto as conveniently might be, and to make the ſame in all parts equal in depth to the bed of the river, or at leaſt within fifteen inches of the ſame, for the admiſſion of loaded ſhips, and of ſuch width at the leaſt as the ground granted by the act would admit." And that the ſaid company ſhould and might likewiſe cauſe to be made and provided ſuch reſervoirs, ſluices, bridges, roads and other works, as they ſhould from time to time adjudge neceſſary for the more convenient uſe of the ſaid baſon or dock, and the general benefit of ſhipping and the trade and commerce of the ſaid port; and that the ſaid company ſhould and might alſo build or cauſe to be built, within the ſaid ſpace of ſeven years, a quay or wharf of a ſufficient and convenient length for the trade and buſineſs of the ſaid town and port, which ſhall range along the ſide of the ſaid baſon or dock next the town." In conſideration of the great charges and expences attending an undertaking of ſuch magnitude, and for the future maintaining of the dock and quay, it was enacted, that from and after the 31ſt of december, 1774, there ſhould be paid to the company, certain rates or duties, ſpecified in the act, by all ſhips frequenting the port.*

Soon

* The rates or duties of tonnage are as follow, viz.

For

PART V.

Soon after the paſſing of this act, the company proceeded with ſpirit and alacrity in the execution of the work, and by their unremitted exertions made ſo quick a progreſs, that inſtead of taking the full term of ſeven years, allowed them by the act, completed the dock in four years, on a plan much larger than was required by the act. This ſpacious dock contains 48,188 ſquare yards (near ten acres) and the quay 17,479 ſquare yards, or a little more than three acres and a quarter. Whereas had the dock and quay been confined to the ground granted by the act, the former would have contained only 43,518, and the latter 11,162 ſquare yards. The firſt ſtone of this famous dock was laid by the mayor on Thurſday the 19th of october, 1775, as appears from the following memorial in the dock-office. " Dock-

For every veſſel coming to, or going between the port of Hull, and any port to the northward of Yarmouth in Norfolk, or any port to the ſouthward of the Holy iſland, for every ton, two-pence.

For every veſſel coming to or going between the port of Hull, and any place between the North Foreland and Shetland, on the eaſt-ſide of England, for every ton, three-pence.

For every veſſel trading between the port of Hull, and any other place in Great Britain, not before deſcribed, for every ton, ſixpence.

For every veſſel trading between the port of Hull, and any place in the Baltic ſeas, and all other places above the Sound, for every ton, one ſhilling and three-pence.

For every veſſel trading between the port of Hull, and any place in Denmark, Sweden, or Norway, below Elſinore, or any place in Germany, Holland, Flanders, France, to the eaſtward of Uſhant, Ireland, the iſlands of Guernſey and Jerſey, for every ton, tenpence.

For every veſſel trading between the port of Hull, and any iſland, or place of Europe, to the weſtward of Uſhant, without the ſtreights of Gibraltar, for every ton, one ſhilling and three-pence.

For every veſſel trading between the port of Hull, and every place in the Weſt-Indies, north or ſouth America, Africa, Greenland, or any place to the eaſtward of the North Cape or Norway, all places within the ſtreights of Gibraltar, and all places in the ocean to the ſouthward of Cape Saint Vincent, not hereinbefore named, for every ton, one ſhilling and nine-pence.

For every foreign veſſel coming to or going with merchandiſe from any of the above-named places, double the rates, tonnage, or duties above-mentioned, unleſs the ſhip belong to Britiſh owners.

For every veſſel ſailing coaſtwiſe or otherwiſe, and coming into the haven to be laid up, for every ton (coaſting duty included) ſixpence. Theſe duties, together with the ſame rates of wharfage for goods diſcharged upon the quay, as is paid in the port of London, are veſted by the act in the dock company, who are thereby authoriſed, upon examining the accounts to be kept for the works to be made and maintained in purſuance of the act, to lower the duty, and to raiſe it again from time to time, ſo as when raiſed, the duties do not exceed thoſe ſpecified in the act.

"Dock-office, Kingſton-upon-Hull, october 11th, 1775, ordered, that the firſt ſtone of the lock be laid on thurſday the 19th inſtant, and that Joſeph Outram, eſq. mayor, be requeſted to perform the ceremony, as is cuſtomary in works of this magnitude. The inſcription on the ſaid ſtone to be in the following words engraved on a copper plate."

"For the improvement of commerce by the enlargement of the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, his moſt gracious majeſty king George the third, did, with the conſent of his parliament, appropriate the military works ſurrounding the town, with a further aid of royal and parliamentary munificence. In gratitude to their gracious ſovereign, and to tranſmit a dutiful remembrance thereof to the lateſt poſterity, the dock company have cauſed this to be inſcribed on the firſt ſtone, which was laid by Joſeph Outram, eſq. mayor, october 19th, 1775."

That day was uſhered in with the ringing of bells. The company's commiſſioners, and their four principal officers, met at the dock-office at twelve o'clock, and proceeded from thence with colours flying to the mayor's houſe, where being elegantly regaled with cake, wine, &c. they proceeded from thence with the mayor, preceded by a large band of muſic, conſtables and flags, to the lock pit, where his worſhip laid the firſt ſtone, in the preſence, and with the loud acclamations of ſome thouſands of people. The mayor then gave the workmen fifteen guineas to drink, five on his own account, and ten on account of the company, after which there was a diſcharge of nine cannon, placed at the entrance of the lock, and then the proceſſion proceeded to mr. Baker's, the croſs-keys, in the market-place, where an elegant dinner was provided. After dinner the healths of the king, queen, and royal family, with many other loyal and conſtitutional toaſts were drank, and the whole was concluded with the greateſt unanimity and good order. From the above period the work proceeded without any interruption, till the whole was completed, and brought to its preſent ſtate, in 1778. In the month of auguſt that year, a ſhip in the Greenland trade, called the Mancheſter,* was the firſt that ſailed into the

* This ſhip is yet (1795) in the ſame trade, and has been always ſuppoſed as ſucceſsful a ſhip as

PART V.

the dock, and was followed by another, called the Old Favourite. On an occaſion of ſo much importance to the growing commerce of the town, an immenſe concourſe of people crowded in from all parts of the neighbourhood; ſo that it may be queſtioned whether this town has ever been more thronged with people, except on the day of the celebration of the centenary of the revolution. At four o'clock in the morning the drums beat round the town, the people in incredible numbers aſſembled round the dock, the dock company proceeded with an excellent band of muſic to the baſon, and went on board the Mancheſter, which on this occaſion was decorated with colours in great profuſion, and preſented to the pleaſed ſpectators a moſt elegant and uncommon ſight. At eight o'clock the gates were opened, the colours hoiſted, and the two ſhips entered the dock in all the magnificence of naval triumph. The ſoldiers who lined the ways between the river and the draw-bridge, fired vollies of ſmall arms, and the cannon were diſcharged; at night the Favourite was hung with lanterns.

Since the finiſhing of this dock, buſineſs is tranſacted here with the greateſt eaſe and convenience, unattended with the labour, and with much leſs hazard and loſs of time than ſhips can uſually be laden and unladen in ſea ports deſtitute of ſuch convenient receptacles. Ships of the largeſt burthen are incloſed with a ſufficient depth of water, confined within flood-gates, to keep them afloat; and when loading or unloading can bring their broadſides to the quay, which affords a ſufficient extent of ground for the reception of goods, imported from moſt parts of the whole world.

And according to the report of meſſrs. Brown and Pilkington, two ſurveyors appointed by the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, to make obſervations and remarks on theſe works, the dock and quay at Hull are the moſt complete of any in this kingdom.

As there ſeems to have been for many years an unaccountable averſeneſs in the town to the eſtabliſhment of a dock and legal quay, inſomuch

as any one that was ever employed in that branch of commerce. She belongs to mr. Staniforth and mr. Foord.

inſomuch that after the mayor and burgeſſes had accepted the propoſal made to them by the commiſſioners of his majeſty's cuſtoms, and a ſubſcription opened for that purpoſe, which was not completed without great difficulty, we ſhall here lay before our readers a liſt of the original ſubſcribers, by whom, at length, this important undertaking, ſo properly calculated for the benefit and advantage of this commercial town, was carried into execution.

The original ſubſcribers to the undertaking for making a dock or baſon, and other works, at the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, anno 1774.

	SHARES.
The mayor and burgeſſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull -	10
Corporation of the trinity-houſe, Hull - - -	10
Joſeph Sykes, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Joſiah Corthine, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Samuel Watſon, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Joſeph Williamſon, eſq. Hull - - - -	2
Henry Maiſter, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Joſeph Peaſe, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Iſaac Broadley, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Thomas Stack, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Sir Henry Etherington, Hull - - - -	2
John Lambert, eſq. Hull - - - - -	2
Benjamin Blaydes Thompſon, eſq. Hull - - -	2
Mr. John Dixon, Hull - - - - -	2
Mr. Richard Howard, Hull - - - -	2
Mr. John Howard, Hull - - - - -	2
Mr. William Waller, Hull - - - - -	2
Rev. mr. Welfitt, Welton near Hull - - -	2
Mr. Hugh Ker, Hull - - - - -	2
Mr. William Hammond, Hull - - - -	2
Mr. George Fowler, Hull - - - -	2
Mr. Edward Codd, Hull - - - - -	2

Mr.

PART V.

Mr. Robert Thorley, Hull	2
Mr. William Travis, Hull	2
Mr. Joſeph Outram, Hull	2
Mr. John Staniforth, Hull	2
Mr. Thomas Haworth, Hull	2
Mr. Robert Markland, Hull	2
Mr. Thomas Turner	2
Mr. William King, Hull	2
Mr. John Wilkinſon, London	2
Sir George Saville, bart.	2
Edward Stanley, eſq. London	2
James Draper, eſq. London	2
Mr. Peter Hodgſon, London	2
Mr. James Matthias, London	2
Henry Pelham, eſq. London	2
Richard Bell, eſq. Hull	2
Mr. Abel Smith, jun. Hull	2
Mr. Valentine Budd, Hull	1
Mr. John Lowe, London	1
Mr. William Ward, London	1
Mr. Richard Elliſon Phillips, London	1
Mr. Anthony Bacon, London	1
William Wilberforce, eſq. Hull	1
Mr. Ralph Goforth, Hull	1
Mr. Thomas Chambers, Willerby near Hull	1
John Porter, eſq. Hull	1
Mr. Philip Green, Hull	1
Mr. Robert Macfarland, Ferriby near Hull	1
Mr. William Williamſon, Hull	1
Mr. William Thompſon, Hull	1
Mr. John Hill, Hull	1
Mr. William Kirkby, Kirkella near Hull	1
Mr. Joſhua Haworth, Hull	1

Mr.

Mr. Peter Peaſegood, Hull	1
Mr. Benjamin Metcalfe, Hull	1
Mr. Thomas Buckton, Hull	1
Mr. John Eggleſton, Hull	1
Mr. John Travis, Hull	1
Arthur Maiſter, eſq. Hull	1
Mr. Joſiah Prickett, Hull	1
Charter Houſe, Hull	1
Mr. John Huntington, Hull	1
Mr. John Hall, Hull	1
	120

Previous to the making of the dock, the commiſſioners appointed by the act, in addition to the ground granted by government, had purchaſed ſome land contiguous to it on the north, in the pariſh of Sculcoates, for the purpoſe of laying the ſoil and rubbiſh to be dug out of the whole area of the excavation of the baſon, and for the other purpoſes of the act. In order to enlarge its dimenſions, upwards of three acres of this land were hollowed into the dock. The pariſh of Sculcoates, in an aſſeſſment laid on the lands and tenements within the ſaid pariſh for the relief of their poor for the year 1784, aſſeſſed that part of the dock, and rated it at eight hundred pounds per annum, which was duly allowed by two juſtices for the eaſt-riding. The dock company appealed, but the ſeſſions confirmed the above rate, and ſtated the following caſe;

" That in purſuance of the dock act, the commiſſioners in and by the ſaid act appointed, did before the making of the ſaid dock or baſon, purchaſe divers lands and grounds in the pariſh of Sculcoates, all which, as well before the purchaſe as after, were aſſeſſed, and paid land tax, with all parochial aſſeſſments, in common with all the other lands of the pariſh. That the dock company had cut, and converted three acres, two roods, and twenty-nine perches, part of the ſaid lands into the dock. And that the ſame were part of the dock, the whole of which contained ten acres.

" That in the part of the dock within the pariſh of Sculcoates, twenty

PART V.

or thirty veſſels frequently lay, and were moored for ſeveral months together, particularly in the winter ſeaſon; and that apprentices belonging to ſuch ſhips, uſually lay on board them, all the time they were ſo ſtationed.

"That in the year 1783 the company received for tonnage of ſhips, granted by the act, 5,000l. and expended in officers ſalaries and requiſite repairs 1300l. ſo that the net proceeds amounted to 3,700l.

"That the company did not ſtand indebted to any perſon whatever, in any ſum either borrowed under the authority of the act or otherwiſe. That there were one hundred and twenty dock ſhares in the company, of 500l. each, on which the proprietors had only actually advanced and paid 300l. for each ſhare, and that ſuch ſhares then ſold at 525l. each.

"That on the 7th of May, 1784, an aſſeſſment was laid on the lands, &c. of one ſhilling and four-pence in the pound, according to the ſtatute in that behalf made, and in the words following; "for that part of the dock lying in the pariſh of Sculcoates 800l.—59l. 6s. 8d."

The matter was brought into the king's bench, and argued there in eaſter term 1786: the king againſt the dock company of Hull. When it was urged on the part of the crown, that by the order of ſeſſions, it appeared, that the land purchaſed by the dock company was aſſeſſed to the land tax, and paid all parochial aſſeſſments to the pariſh of Sculcoates, as well before as after the purchaſe. This was therefore only land, which, by improvements, produced more than it did before; and the improved value could afford no reaſon why it ſhould ceaſe to be aſſeſſed. The rate had only been increaſed according to the improved value of the land. This is not like the caſe of a toll of a light-houſe, which before was not rateable at all. If it ſhould be objected that this property is rated as land, when the act has made it perſonal property, the anſwer was, that the legiſlature in this conſulted only the owners of ſhares, and did not mean to alter the nature of the property, ſo as to except it from the payment of rates and taxes, to which it was liable before; but merely to ſubject it to the ſame eaſy rules of alienation as chattels; it was therefore like a chattel intereſt in land, which was indiſputably rateable. On

On the other hand it was urged by the counſel for the company, that they did not mean to contend that perſonal property generally was not rateable; but it did not follow, that this ſpecies of perſonal property, fell within the principle of thoſe caſes, which determined that ſuch ſort of property was rateable.

It was the intention of the legiſlature that this property ſhould be exempted from all rates and taxes; for the proprietors were engaged in a very hazardous undertaking for the benefit of the public, the profits of which were very precarious.

They quoted a caſe of lead mines which were determined not to be rateable property, on account of the great hazard and expence with which thoſe kinds of adventures are generally attended; though one reaſon given in that caſe was, that lead mines were not mentioned in the ſtatute, though coal mines were, and it was ſaid that the inſertion of the one was the excluſion of the other; but the leſſee of lead mines had been held liable; a diſtinction being made between him and the original adventurers, for though his revenue was uncertain, he ran no riſque, and was not to be conſidered as an adventurer. That in the caſe of the water-works at London, the court doubted whether the profits of a hazardous adventure, which required in the firſt inſtance a great capital, and was ſubject to continual loſſes, were rateable or not; but this went to the exchequer chamber, where judgment was given on another ground. Another objection, they ſaid, aroſe from the rate itſelf; it profeſſed to be a rate upon lands and tenements, and yet it was rated as the profits of an adventure; beſides the act had expreſsly exempted the company from the rate then attempted to be impoſed, by declaring that the ſhares of the proprietors ſhould be conſidered as perſonal property. The court, however, held, that it was landed property lying within the pariſh, which clearly was the ſubject of a rate before the paſſing of the act of parliament. That the queſtion was whether the act exempted that property? but there were no words of exemption. As between the heir and executor, it was to be conſidered as perſonal property: but the legiſlature did not intend to alter the nature of it in

PART V.

any other reſpect. They therefore confirmed the rate and the order of ſeſſions.

Beſides the wet dock, there are ſeveral ſmall docks called graving, or dry docks, ſo conſtructed with flood gates, as to admit or exclude the water at pleaſure. Theſe admit one or more veſſels at a time for the purpoſe of repairing them.

TRADE AND COMMERCE.

IF the ſpirit of traffic, and an extenſive commerce promote the happineſs and proſperity of a people, and be conſidered as the principal ſource of public felicity, we ſhall ſee preſently, that the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull contributes in no ſmall degree to theſe deſirable and neceſſary ends. We are told by the great antiquary Camden, that this town was very famous for its trade and ſhipping in his time, and renowned for its ſtately edifices and ſtrong fortifications. "Ut magnifices œdificiis, firmis propugnaculis, navibus inſtructiſſimis mercatorum copia, et rerum omnium affluentia ſit nunc emporium hujus tractus longi celeberrimum."* In this commercial town, however, theſe ſtrong bulwarks have been deemed uſeleſs, and made to give way to the accommodation of the preſent flouriſhing ſtate of their trade, and the more ſolid advantages of an extended commerce, which, in this trading age, has increaſed in all its branches, to a ſize much ſurpaſſing that of any former period. This extenſion of commerce has naturally produced a great increaſe of riches, and afforded to the merchants all the means of accumulating vaſt fortunes; and that taſte for the ſciences and fine arts which of late has begun to make a conſiderable progreſs here, muſt doubtleſs be attributed to the ſame cauſe. Indeed

* Camden, page 579.

Indeed the privileges and immunities granted to Hull by its royal founder, and its maritime ſituation, ſoon drew from the neighbouring towns a great number of merchants to ſettle here, whoſe foreign trade ſeems to have been chiefly confined to Ireland for dried fiſh, called ſtock fiſh, which the poor there eat inſtead of bread, and which they imported in ſufficient quantities for the conſumption of all England.* From that time the trade of Hull has continued in a progreſſive ſtate, till it has arrived at its preſent magnitude, and in a few years will perhaps rival, if not excel, the greateſt trading towns in England, if we except London. No general deſcription can be given of the various articles of commerce exported from, and imported into this port, ſeeing that moſt of the foreign productions, which different climates and the varied induſtry of their inhabitants render peculiar to almoſt any of the countries of the known world, find their way here.‡

The flouriſhing and growing ſtate of trade at this port, the rapid progreſs it has made of late, eſpecially ſince the dock has been erected, and of what advantage it is to the ſtate, will be beſt ſeen from the following ſtatement:

A ſtate of the revenue of the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, from the year 1766, to the year 1792.

	£.	s.	d.
From 5th of january, 1766, to the 5th of january, 1767	72,297	18	10½
From 5th —— 1767, to the 5th —— 1768	78,592	0	11
From 5th —— 1768, to the 5th —— 1769	83,606	18	0¾
From 5th —— 1769, to the 5th —— 1770	91,502	19	11¾
From 5th —— 1770, to the 5th —— 1771	88,593	7	1¾
From 5th —— 1771, to the 5th —— 1772	87,704	19	5¾

From

* Lel. Itin. fol. 56.

‡ There is one hazardous, but profitable branch of trade, which the town of Hull had the honor to give birth to in this country. In or about the year 1598, being only forty five years after the diſcovery of Greenland by ſir Hugh Willoughby, the merchants of Hull fitted out ſome ſhips for the whale trade, and were the firſt who attempted that aſtoniſhing buſineſs.§ "Neque fervidis pars incluſa caloribus mundi, nec Borea finitinum latus duratæque ſolo nives mercatorem abigunt." As Hull was the firſt to attempt, ſo it ſtill continues to employ more ſhips in that trade, than any other port in England, except London.

§ Vide Encyclo. Brit. Sub. ver. Balœna.

PART V.

				£.	s.	d.
From 5th	1772,	to the 5th	1773	79,752	7	9½
From 5th	1773,	to the 5th	1774	87,008	15	10¼
From 5th	1774,	to the 5th	1775	88,903	15	0½
From 5th	1775,	to the 5th	1776	91,366	3	0
From 5th	1776,	to the 5th	1777	86,910	10	10¼
From 5th	1777,	to the 5th	1778	90,857	5	9½
From 5th	1778,	to the 5th	1779	78,229	3	11½
From 5th	1779,	to the 5th	1780	79,293	12	3
From 5th	1780,	to the 5th	1781*	113,804	0	0
From 5th	1781,	to the 5th	1782	107,976	14	0
From 5th	1782,	to the 5th	1783	†86,521	19	5¼
From 5th	1783,	to the 5th	1784	126,660	2	8
From 5th	1784,	to the 5th	1785	147,438	3	9
From 5th	1785,	to the 5th	1786	125,635	17	6¾
From 5th	1786,	to the 5th	1787	149,805	0	0
From 5th	1787,	to the 5th	1788	132,844	3	3¼
From 5th	1788,	to the 5th	1789	145,004	2	1
From 5th	1789,	to the 5th	1790	154,506	10	4½
From 5th	1790,	to the 5th	1791	135,732	7	8
From 5th	1791,	to the 5th	1792	175,872	1	7
From 5th	1792,	to the 5th	1793	199,988	4	3¾

Since the commencement of the war, the cuſtoms here, as in moſt other ports of the nation, have been leſs productive; it appears, however, that at preſent (1795) they are again upon the advance, notwithſtanding the many obſtructions to commerce cauſed by the war.

From the above ſtatement of the revenue, we ſee of what vaſt advantage to the trade of this place the erection of the dock has proved. The amount of the revenue for the year 1779 (the year before it was opened) is only about two fifths of what it produced in 1792; ſo that in the ſhort ſpace of thirteen years, the revenue, and conſequently the trade

* The firſt year of doing buſineſs in the dock, and on the legal quay.

† In the year 1783, peace was made with France, Spain, the ſtates of Holland and America.

trade and ſhipping here had conſiderably more than doubled. And if we take an average of the firſt three years, and compare it with the three laſt, the reſult will be found nearly in the ſame proportion. But if we compare the preſent ſtate of the trade and commerce of this port with what it was only at the cloſe of the laſt, and beginning of the preſent century, we ſhall find, that the revenue has increaſed almoſt

A ſtate of the revenue of the port of Kingſton upon-Hull, from the year 1689, to the year 1706.

			£.	s.	d.
From 1ſt of january, 1689,	to the 1ſt january, 1690	- -	13,191	12	10½
From 1ſt of ——— 1690,	to the 1ſt ——— 1691	- -	12,573	4	1½
From 1ſt of ——— 1691,	to the 1ſt ——— 1692	- -	30,055	0	6
From 1ſt of ——— 1692,	to the 1ſt ——— 1693	- -	19,136	1	1½
From 1ſt of ——— 1693,	to the 1ſt ——— 1694	- -	18,230	2	9
From 1ſt of ——— 1694,	to the 1ſt ——— 1695	- -	17,936	1	1½
From 1ſt of ——— 1695,	to the 1ſt ——— 1696	- -	18,471	4	10¼
From 1ſt of ——— 1696,	to the 1ſt ——— 1697	- -	14,459	9	5½
From 1ſt of ——— 1697,	to the 1ſt ——— 1698	- -	19,759	14	6
From 1ſt of ——— 1698,	to the 1ſt ——— 1699	- -	25,157	18	8½
From 1ſt of ——— 1699,	to the 1ſt ——— 1700	- -	26,472	11	6½
From 1ſt of ——— 1700,	to the 1ſt ——— 1701	- -	26,287	0	8½
From 1ſt of ——— 1701,	to the 1ſt ——— 1702	- -	23,962	12	4½
From 1ſt of ——— 1702,	to the 1ſt ——— 1703	- -	17,948	5	3½
From 1ſt of ——— 1703,	to the 1ſt ——— 1704	- -	18,057	18	11½
From 1ſt of ——— 1704,	to the 1ſt ——— 1705	- -	20,153	15	10½
From 1ſt of ——— 1705,	to the 1ſt ——— 1706	- -	21,283	0	1¼

From this ſtate of the revenue compared with the preſent, the reader will ſee the aſtoniſhing rapid progreſs which trade and ſhipping have made at this port, during the courſe of the preſent century; a progreſs which we believe few commercial towns in England have ſurpaſſed; and when an increaſe of dock room ſhall be provided, which is ſaid at preſent to be much wanted, it is probable the town of Hull will long continue to experience a like increaſe in its commerce, and in a ſhort time to become of much ſuperior advantage to the ſtate.

The reader may be able to form a tolerable idea of the flouriſhing ſtate of trade at this port, by taking a view of the quantity and value of the commodities which paſſed through it, to and from the interior country in veſſels, called the river craft, in one year only. Sloops in the Hull and Selby trade have regularly cargoes to the amount of one thouſand five hundred pounds each. In the year 1792, there paſſed from and to the Aire and Calder navigation alone, merchandize, ſtones, coals, &c. to the value, on a fair calculation, of five millions, one hundred and fifty-ſix thouſand, nine hundred and ninety-eight pounds, nineteen ſhillings; as appears from the following ſtatement.

Goods

PART V.

almoſt in a ten fold proportion, as fully appears from the ſtate of the revenue here at the above periods.

The progreſs which commerce has lately made at this port, we may likewiſe form a tolerable idea of, from a view of the number of ſhips with their tonnage employed in carrying it on.

Ships from foreign parts and coaſters, with the tonnage of each, that arrived in the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, in the following years :

Years.	*Ships from foreign parts.*	*Tons.*	*Coaſters.*	*Tons.*	*Total tons.*	*Total ſhips.*
1788	459	90,111	599	49,093	139,204	1058
1789	469	91,497	675	51,834	143,331	1144
1790	492	97,158	778	59,157	156,315	1270
1791	637	119,840	800	61,707	181,547	1437
1792	673	135,346	849	66,443	201,789	1522

The above five years were thoſe immediately preceding the war, in

	£.	s.	d.
Goods manufactured from wool, cotton and linen yarn, in the weſt-riding of Yorkſhire and Lancaſhire, &c. : - - -	3,250,470	0	0
Miſcellaneous merchandize, as grocery ware, cotton, linen, yarn, hemp, flax, iron, fir, timber, deals, &c. wood and other materials for dying, ſoap, aſhes, &c. &c. - - - - -	1,414,626	10	0
Wool, - - - - - - - -	245,330	0	0
Corn and flour - - - - - - -	212,020	5	0
Rape and other ſeed - - - - - -	9,750	0	0
Flint, clay, pig iron, &c. - - - - -	8,268	9	0
Paving ſtones - - - - - - -	3,783	15	0
Coals for the uſe of the town, &c. ſuppoſed at 30,000 tons -	12,750	0	0
Total	5,156,998	19	0

To which if we add the value of the raw materials and manufactured goods that paſs from and to other branches of the Humber; and if the number of manufacturing places, which communicate with the river Trent only be conſidered, it will not perhaps be thought an exaggerated eſtimate to put nearly twice the foregoing ſum as ſuch additional value The whole will not fall ſhort of fifteen million pounds ſterling per annum, to ſay nothing of what relates ſolely to the port of Hull.

The above ſtatement and eſtimate were communicated to us by a very intelligent gentleman, who has been a great many years engaged in the river trade, and with which he is thoroughly acquainted, and therefore well qualified to form a juſt eſtimate.

in which we ſee a progreſſive increaſe, both of ſhips and tonnage, 564 of the former, and of the latter no leſs than 62,585 tons. The revenue on an average of three years, ending in 1792 amounted to upwards of one hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds, excluſive of the revenue of exciſe. PART V.

PORT OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

FEES and allowances to be paid to the officers of his majeſty's cuſtoms, and ſubſidies in the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the members and creeks thereunto belonging.

	To the king's cuſtomers and comptrollers, equally amongſt them.			*To the king's ſearcher.*		
Upon the buſineſs over ſea.						
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
For every entry outward, for the cocket	0	3	4	0	2	0
For every tranſire, the like fees - -	0	3	4	0	2	0
If in an alien's ſhip - - - -	0	6	8	0	4	0
If but one entry for the whole ſhip's loading, then double fees - - -						
For every entry inwards - - -	0	0	6	0	0	2
If in an alien's ſhip - - - -	0	1	0	0	0	4
If but one entry for the whole ſhip's loading, then double fees - - - -						
For every alien's ſhip coming laden, for her employment - - - -	0	13	4	0	13	4
For every ſhip clearing for beyond ſea -	0	0	0	0	6	8
For every alien's ſhip for the like - -	0	0	0	0	13	4

Upon

PART V.

Upon the coaſt buſineſs.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
For every cocket granted - -	0	3	0	0	1	0
If any prohibited goods in the ſhip, double fees						
For the bond taken for delivery -	0	1	0	0	0	0
For every certificate brought for the diſcharge of that bond - - -	0	0	6	0	0	6
For every tranſire - - - -	0	2	4	0	1	0
For every certificate granted - -	0	2	6	0	0	6
To the clerk.						
For every ſhip at her clearing beyond ſea - - -				0	1	0
For every ſhip's firſt entry - - - - -				0	0	4
For every alien ſhip's firſt entry - - - -				0	3	4

This is a true copy of the original rider, ſigned by

SIR EDWARD TURNER, knt.

Examined per me Robert Maſon.

Signed by virtue of an order of the houſe of commons, dated 17th may, 1662.

EDWARD TURNER,
WILLIAM GOLDESBROUGH,
Cler. D. Com.

Signed by us by comm. order 10th auguſt, 1716,

HUGH MASON, coll.
THOMAS READER, p. comp.

CUSTOM-

CUSTOM-HOUSE, October 16, 1795. PART V.

Patent officers, not reſident at the port of Hull, viz.

Richard Moorſom, eſq. cuſtomer inwards.

————————, cuſtomer outwards, (vacant)

Portius Smith, eſq. comptroller.

Mr. Charles William Michel, ſearcher.

Officers reſident at the port of Hull, and by whom the revenue of cuſtoms is tranſacted, viz.

Richard Acklam Harriſon, eſq. collector.

Charles Roe, eſq. comptroller.

Mr. Thomas Wood, cuſtomer outwards.

JohnPeckton Hendry, cuſtomer inwards.

Lewis Gray, Joſhua Stutting Croſsley } Landing ſurveyors.

Joſiah Fitchet, William Heſſey } Tide ſurveyors.

Henry Pudſey, jerquer.

William Moxon, John Sheriff, Edward Raiſbeck, Percival Bedell, Stephen Thorp, John Orton, William Hilyard, John Crompton, William Gleadow, John Watſon, Francis Dring, John Stead, John King, John Brooks } Landing-waiters.

Thomas Nicholſon, gauger.

John Bedell, coaſtwaiter inwards.

William Bromley, coaſtwaiter outwards.

Draper Dring, deputy ſearcher.

John Robinſon, comptrolling ſearcher.

William Corlaſs, cooper.

Mr. Thomas Wood, warehouſe-keeper.

Thirty-eight eſtabliſhed tide-waiters.

Thirty preferable ditto.

Thirteen boatmen.

Seven weighing porters.

Two watchmen.

Two coalmeters.

One-day porter and meſſenger.

PART V.

EXCISE-OFFICE, October 21, 1795.

William Shackleton, esq. collector.
William Pickering, George Kelk, } Supervisors.
John Gritton, port surveyor.
John Coverdil, port gauger.
William Dodds, Richard Swain, Thomas Nesbitt } Export officers.
John Hendry, Joseph Hardy, Joseph Rodby } Permit writers.
Ten officers and three assistants.
William Herbert, tide surveyor.
Four tidesmen.
Four boatmen.

Acts of parliament passed for the regulation of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

No. Acts.
2 For restraint of exactions taken there, 27. H. 8. c. 3.
2 Concerning the privileges of Kingston-upon-Hull, C. 33. H. 8.
2 For duties on salt fish and herrings restored, 33. H. 8. Ch. 33. El. 5. Ch. 5.
2 For the customer at Hull to have a deputy resident at York, 1st El. ch. 11.
1 For dividing trinity-church from Hesle, 13 Ch. 2.
1 For erecting workhouses, &c. 9 and 10 W. 3.
2 For the more effectual provision for the poor, 8. A.
1 For explaining several acts relating to the maintenance of the poor, and for the better paving and cleansing the streets, 28 G. 2.
2 For ditto, 2 Geo. 3.
2 For ditto, 4 Geo. 3.
2 For the recovery of small debts, 2 Geo. 3.
2 For licensing a play house, 9. Geo. 3.
1 For a dock, 14 Geo. 3.
1 For building a gaol, &c. 23 Geo. 3.
2 For explaining an act in the 12 Ch. 2. and for allowing the officers of the customs and excise to have lights on board of vessels in the dock at Kingston-upon-Hull, 14 Geo. 3. Ch. 48.
1 For ditto, 19 Geo. 3. 1779.
1 For making a new street, 35 Geo. 3.

Acts of parliament for the county of Kingston-upon-Hull and its vicinity.

1 For repairing the roads between Hull and Beverley, 17 Geo. 2.
1 For continuing the term of enlarging the powers of ditto, 1764.
2 For repairing the roads from sacred gate, south-side of Hedon, to north bridge, 18 Geo. 2.
1 For enlarging the terms and power of ditto, 7 Geo. 3.
2 For repairing the roads leading from Hull to Anlaby, 18 Geo. 2.
1 For enlarging the terms and power of ditto, 7 Geo. 3.
1 For continuing the terms and powers of 2 acts of 18 Geo. 2. and 7 Geo. 3. 28 Geo. 3.
1 For dividing, inclosing, and draining the common fields or lands in Hesle, Anlaby, and Tranby, 32 Geo. 3. 1792.

THE

THE TOWNS WITHIN THE COUNTY OF HULL.

FEW towns in England have diſtricts annexed to them of larger extent than thoſe of Hull; the juriſdiction of whoſe magiſtrates includes a ſpace of upwards of eighteen miles in circumference towards the weſt and north-weſt. Leaving the town of Hull, and proceeding nearly due weſt about four miles, we come to the town of Heſſel, Heſyl or Heſsle.

This village is ſituated near the Humber, at the diſtance of about five miles weſt of Kingſton-upon-Hull, within the county of the ſaid town. The pariſh of Heſsle was formerly the lordſhip of the family of Stutevilles, which ending in Nicholas de Stuteville, Joan his daughter, in the reign of king Henry the third, carried this with many other fair eſtates, amongſt which was the lordſhip of Cottingham, to Hugh de Wake. She outlived her huſband, and in her widowhood, as was uſual with heireſſes, called herſelf Joan de Stuteville. The impreſſion of her ſeal was a woman on horſeback riding ſideways, and holding the bridle in her right hand, becauſe ſhe was the firſt, ſays our authority, that began the cuſtom now in uſe for women to ride ſideways; ſo that our hiſtorians are in a miſtake, who make Ann, king Richard the ſecond's queen, and daughter of Wenciſlaus the emperor, the firſt who introduced that faſhion. She died in the fourth of Edward firſt, and left this and her other eſtates to Baldwin de Wake, her ſon and heir. It ſeems he had combined with the mal-contented barons againſt king Henry the third, and after the battle of Lewes, was forced to fly for his life; and though he was reconciled to the king again, and upon the death of his mother had livery of her lands, yet it appears, that this lordſhip was ſome way or other alienated; for in the

PART VI.

the twelfth year of Edward the third, William de Kyme, a Lincolnſhire baron, died poſſeſſed of it; and leaving Lucy his ſiſter, then the wife of Gilbert de Umfranville, earl of Angus, his heir, he inherited it in her right; but ſoon parted with it; for ſir William de la Pole died poſſeſſed of it, and it remained not long in his family; for William de Ferrers, earl of Groby, having married Margaret the daughter of Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, held this manor at the end of Edward the third's reign. But neither did it remain long in his family; for in the ninth of Richard ſecond, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, obtained it by the death of his mother Joan, princeſs of Wales, who had been the wife of his father Thomas Holland, and died ſeized of it, in the twentieth of Richard ſecond. In this family it probably continued till the confuſions in the nation, cauſed by the families of York and Lancaſter contending for the crown; for then we find it in the poſſeſſion of William Taylboys, knt. who being a Lancaſtrian, forfeited it to the victorious king Edward the fourth, who, in the 9th year of his reign gave it to Humphrey Bouchier, for his good ſervices, and on that account made him Lord Cromwell, ſettling it, with the ferry, upon him, and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten; but he died fighting for king Edward the fourth, leaving no iſſue. This is all we have been able to find concerning the hereditary ſucceſſion of this manor, which was a member of the lordſhip of Cottingham. Thomas le Moyne was born and lived at this town: his deſcendants intermarried with the families of Legard of Anlaby, Portinton of Portinton, Hotham of Great Driffield, Anlaby of Weſt-Ella, and Ferriby of Ferriby. Here is a free ſchool for twenty ſcholars; but the endowment is only five pounds per annum, with a houſe for the maſter. Three poor widows have each a room to live in, and twenty ſhillings a year. Francis Hall, eſq. mr. Thomas Hewſon, mr. Samuel Bean, and mr. Johnſon, land ſurveyor, have each of them a pleaſant country ſeat at this place; and near the road leading from hence to North

Ferriby

Ferriby, at Heſslewood, is a very handſome manſion, lately erected, the country reſidence of Joſeph Robinſon Peaſe, eſq. banker.* PART VI.

NORTH

A catalogue of the vicars of Heſsle, from the civil war in the reign of Charles the firſt, till the preſent time.

Miniſters names.	*Preſented.*	*Died.*
Rev. William Styles	1642	He was turned out by the council of ſtate.
—— Henry Hilbert	1647	Uncertain.
—— —— Todd	He was in poſſeſſion at the reſtoration.	
—— Richard Raikes	1761	1670
—— Thomas Fox	1670	October 26th, 1689.
—— Timothy Raikes	1689	March, 1721.
—— William Ganton	1721	March 20th, 1731.
—— Robert Lambert	1731	April, 1757.
—— Thomas Bowman	1757	The preſent vicar.

For the vicars antecedent to the year 1642, ſee page 803. The church itſelf is venerable for its antiquity; but has nothing in or about it, that we can find, worthy to be recorded.

The townſhip of Tranby pays the church tax to the pariſh of Kirk-Ella; but all other taxes to this pariſh.

* In the year 1487, Robert Siſſon left by will to John Doughty, his heirs and aſſigns, two acres of land in the field of Heſsle, on condition that he paid, or cauſed to be paid, for ever 2s. yearly, to the prieſts and guilds celebrating maſs; and 20s. for a maſs and obſequies for the good of his ſoul, to be celebrated in the church of Heſsle, upon the next holy-day, after the feaſt of ſt. John the baptiſt, for ever.

Anno 1525, William Hayton bequeathed unto Robert Hayton and his heirs, three acres of arable land in the ſame field, on condition that he and they ſhould for evermore cauſe a maſs and dirge to be yearly ſaid in this church, for the good and welfare of his ſoul: and the year following (1526) Thomas Michael ordered in his will, that the church-wardens of the church of Heſsle ſhould have for ever 2s. a year, out of a parcel of land and meadow called Plumpton, towards the perpetual maintenance and upholding of the ſaid church; and the vicar 2s. a year, to keep an obiit for the good of his ſoul, upon the ſixth day of april, or within eight days following.

NORTH FERRIBY.

PART VI.

WEST of Heſsle, at the diſtance of about three miles, lies North Ferriby, another village ſituated in the county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull. Radulfus de Mortimer, in the time of William the conqueror, was lord of this town, but whether by gift, or otherwiſe, does not appear; but as this family came over with William from Normandy, and had great poſſeſſions beſtowed upon them by that king, this manor of North Ferriby was probably amongſt the reſt. Eddina, mentioned in the ſame record, ſeems to have been the chief man in the town, for he enjoyed the moſt conſiderable part of the landed property therein; his eſtate here amounting to about one thouſand acres: but what became of him we are not told. In the reign of Edward the third, ſir William de la Pole, knt. was in poſſeſſion of this lordſhip, who, in the fortieth year of that king, died poſſeſſed of it, and left it to his ſon and heir, Michael de la Pole, afterwards created earl of Suffolk, by Edward the ſecond, in the ninth year of his reign, upon the death of William de Ufford without heirs. How long it continued in this family we do not find; but in the reign of king Henry the ſixth, it was in the poſſeſſion of ſir William Taylboys, knt. who forfeited both this, and the manor of Heſsle, to king Edward the fourth, for taking an active part with the Lancaſtrians, in the conteſt for the crown between the two branches of the royal family, when the conquered in every battle were conſidered, and treated as traitors. Edward, in the 9th year of his reign, gave it to Humphrey Bouchier, as a reward for his ſervices, and at the ſame time made him Lord Cromwell, ſettling this and other manors upon him, and the heirs male of his body. This honor, however, he did not long enjoy; for ſoon after, fighting on that king's ſide, he loſt his life, dying without iſſue. This is all we can find concerning the hereditary ſucceſſion of this manor.

In

In the reign of king Charles the firſt, Robert Bacon, gent. had a handſome ſeat at this place, and was poſſeſſed of much land, both here, and in Heſsle and Swanland, the laſt of which is a ſmall hamlet in the pariſh, about a mile from the town; but he, with his brother and three of his ſons, being in the king's quarters at the ſiege of Hull, and papiſts, had his eſtates ſequeſtered; his goods, papers, and trunks ſeized; and he, and his whole family, were ſent deſtitute into the world; nor was any to receive them on pain of ſequeſtration, till upon the petition of miſs Bacon to the committee at Hull, on the 20th of july, 1644, leave was given, for thoſe that would, to entertain them.

The town of North Ferriby was formerly famous for a ſtately and magnificent priory, of the order of knights templars, founded by lord Euſtace Broomfleet de Veſſi*, in the reign of king John (anno 1200); as appears from an ancient manuſcript formerly in the poſſeſſion of the late Luke Lillingſton, eſq. of North Ferriby, owner of the priory: but it ſeems to be owing to the piety and bounty of one of the earls of Cumberland that it derived moſt, if not all, its revenues, and who, on that account, has all along been conſidered as its founder. Burton, however, in his monaſticon, fixes the date of its foundation prior to the above period; and tells us, that in the ſeventeenth year of the reign of king Stephen, a preceptory was founded at North Ferriby for knights templars, in whoſe reign they were firſt brought into

* This family took the name of Broomfleet from a place of that name near Ferriby, and were afterwards barons of the realm, ſummoned by ſpecial writ by the name of Broomfleet de Veſſi. Henry Broomfleet, in the third year of Edward the fourth, procured the prior and convent of the houſe and church of the bleſſed Virgin Mary of this town, of the order of the temple at Jeruſalem, by ſpecial inſtrument under their public ſeals, upon ſearch of their evidences, to declare him patron, for as much as his anceſtors had been their founders. This Henry died about the eighteenth of Edward the fourth, poſſeſſed of the manors of Brantingham, Weeton, Faxfleet, Eſtrop, Ellerker, Wighton, Burreby, Loundſborough, North-Cave, Cliff, Fangfoſs, Holm, Brompton, Gaitsforth and Wymington; lands and tenements in Suſſex, Bedfordſhire, Buckinghamſhire, and in the city of London, and town of Kingſton upon-Hull; all which at his death, he ordered to be ſold, and the money thence ariſing to be diſpoſed of in what was then erroneouſly conſidered as the moſt pious of all uſes, viz. in chanteries, maſſes and dirges for his ſoul: the reſt of his eſtates, which were very conſiderable, deſcended to the family of Cliffords, then earls of Cumberland.

PART VI.

England. In the year 1536, when all the leſs monaſteries were diſſolved, the convent of the houſe and church of the bleſſed Virgin Mary of North Ferriby, of the order of the temple at Jeruſalem, fell amongſt the reſt, and its revenues were ſquandered away; after it had continued during a period of three hundred and thirty-ſix years or more, to the great relief of the poor, and to the great advantage of the town. It was valued at its ſuppreſſion at 95l. 11s. 7½d. at the full rent; and at 60l. 1s. 2d. clear of all payments. There is nothing at preſent remaining of this once venerable edifice, nor any thing that may cauſe ſo much as a conjecture that ſuch a building ever exiſted, except a large moat on the weſt of mr. Lillingſton's houſe, now planted with foreſt trees of different ſorts. The ſcite of this priory is ſaid to have been in the poſſeſſion of one hundred different perſons, in the ſpace of no more than one hundred and thirty years after its diſſolution; which, if true, is a circumſtance ſo extraordinary, as perhaps ſcarcely to be paralleled.

Seventy-ſix acres of land, with a meſſuage in North Ferriby, part of the poſſeſſions of this priory, came at length to alderman Ferris of Hull, and by him were a ſecond time given to pious uſes. The church of this town was undoubtedly burnt down in the reign of William the conqueror, when the Danes, under their king Swein, entered the Humber, and ſpared nothing, (ſee page 3) and that which is now ſtanding was probably ſoon after rebuilt, as may be conjectured from the ſtyle of building, and ſome old coats of arms, which, ſo late as the beginning of the preſent century, were to be ſeen in it, and ſhewed it to have been very ancient.

The preſent church, indeed, appears to be only part of a more ſpacious building, and by time or accident to have been deprived of the whole ſouth aiſle; for the ſteeple, which in all probability originally, as is uſual, occupied the middle part of the weſt end, ſtands now at the ſouth-weſt corner, and the church conſiſts of two aiſles only, formed by a ſingle range of pillars in the middle, running the whole length of

of it.* William Wilberforce, eſq. member of parliament for the county of York is patron of this living, and the rev. Joſeph Milner, lecturer

* On a ſuperb monument of white marble, fixed in the ſouth wall near the altar, with effigies executed in a very maſterly manner, is the following inſcription:

" Here lye the bodies of brigadier Luke Lillingſton (ſon of colonel Henry Lillingſton, late of Bottisford, in the county of Lincoln) who departed this life, april 6th, 1713,

in the 60th year of his age:

And of

Elizabeth his wife (daughter of Robert Saunderſon, late of Bommel, in the province of Guelderland) who died october 18th, 1699,

Aged 58."

And on a neat altar monument, near the former, is the following encomium:

" To the memory of

Lillingſton Lillingſton, eſq. and his wife Elizabeth of Ferriby, interred near this place, who recommended the religion they profeſſed by its uniform influence on their conduct; their faith was approved by their obedience, their excellent principles by correſpondent morals; the life they led in theſe times would have done them honor in the pureſt. Devout, retired, mortified, yet ever eaſy, pleaſed, chearful; concurring only by excelling; poſſeſſing only to diſtribute; glad to diſcover what to recommend in others; overlooking no worth but their own—ſuch they lived, conſiſtent throughout, wholly intent on preparing for a better world. Death called them to it. Here their bodies reſt, in a ſure hope of a joyful reſurrection through the merits of their bleſſed redeemer.

Reader,

You have here no detail of their deſcent and alliances; this monument is raiſed to no worth they borrowed; but to that alone which will be in them rewarded, and ſhould by you be imitated."

This monument was erected to their memory, in the year 1759, by their ſon Luke Lillingſton, eſq. as a teſtimony of his filial duty and affection.

There are ſome few more plain, neat, marble monuments in this church, one of which is erected to the memory of the father and mother of ſir Henry Etherington, bart. but nothing remarkable in their inſcriptions.

In a chapel on the north-ſide of the chancel, formerly the burying place of the family of Haldenby or Holdenby, now the ſchool houſe, was the picture of a lady of that family in a ſupplicant poſture, with four ſons kneeling behind her, and the following broken and imperfect inſcription, with three armorial bearings:

" Orate pro anima Elizabethœ Haldenby, ——— Uxorem ——— Armigerum, et Filiam Johannes Wentworth, quæ tredecim habuit filios et eid ———, cujus animam Deus condonat, 1562." That is, as far as it is intelligible, pray for the ſoul of Elizabeth Haldenby, the wife of ——— Haldenby, eſq. and daughter of John Wentworth, who had thirteen ſons, whoſe ſoul may the Lord pardon, 1562.

The family of the Haldenby's flouriſhed at Swanland for ſeveral generations, and inhabited a mag-

PART VI.

lecturer of the church of holy ſt. trinity in Hull, is the preſent vicar. There is a free ſchool here for the inſtruction of twelve children in reading, writing and accompts, founded by the late Luke Lillingſton, eſq. and endowed by him with ten pounds per ann. Six of theſe children are to be choſen from the townſhip of Swanland. Ferriby is a very pleaſant village, delightfully ſituated* in the moſt elevated and healthy part of the county, and full of handſome buildings belonging to ſeveral wealthy merchants of Hull, who, at their eaſe here and in the neighbourhood, enjoy otium cum dignitate, in a pure atmoſphere, free from the noiſe and hurry of the town. Here are the ſeats of ſir Henry Etherington, bart. Robert Carlile Broadley, eſq. mrs. Lillingſton, whoſe houſe ſtands on the ſcite of the diſſolved priory, and Samuel Hall, eſq. and at Swanland, that of John Porter, eſq. At and near Melton in this neighbourhood (though not within the limits of the county) are thoſe of Benjamin Blaydes, John Banks, and Benjamin Blaydes Thompſon, eſquires; and at Melton Hill is the ſeat of W. Williamſon, eſq. the plantations extending to the very confines of this county.

ELNELEY,

a magnificent hall there (now wholly deſtroyed and buried in oblivion.) At length, for want of a male heir, the family became extinct, and their vaſt eſtate came to be divided amongſt the female line.

We have not been able to procure a catalogue of the vicars of this place. Mr. James Brooks was impropriator of the rectory in the reign of Charles the firſt; but he, being a loyaliſt, had all his poſſeſſions ſequeſtered by the parliaments committee, and the rev. John Ryther, of Sidney College, Cambridge, ſon of a noted quaker at York, was appointed miniſter, who continued to officiate in this church till after the reſtoration, when, in the year 1662, he was rejected.

In the year 1765, the rev. mr. Huntington reſigned this living. He was ſucceeded by the rev. John Lewis, who held it but for a very ſhort time, and was ſucceeded by the preſent vicar.

* At a little diſtance from Ferriby, near Swanland mill, is a moſt beautiful and extenſive landſcape, greatly admired by ſtrangers, for the variety, elegance and grandeur of the views it affords. This delightful ſpot commands a view of the mouth of the Trent and country adjacent, the whole courſe of the river Humber down to the Spurn lights, with the ſhips that are perpetually ſailing thereon, the Lincolnſhire and Yorkſhire coaſts of the river, and of the low and level country of Holderneſs as far as the eye can reach, and where the proſpect is bounded only by the horizon.

ELNELEY, ELVELEY, ELLA, OR KIRK-ELLA.

PART VI.

LEAVING Ferriby and proceeding north through Swanland, and from thence north-eaſt about three miles, we come to the village of Kirk-Ella, in this county. At the time of the Norman conqueſt, as appears by Doomſday book, the village of Kirk-Ella was part of the manor of Ferriby. Ralph de Mortimer, one of the lucky adventurers who accompanied William from Normandy, had this, and ſeveral other large and valuable manors in various parts of the kingdom, beſtowed upon him for his ſervices to that prince. How long after it continued a member of the manor of Ferriby, and its hereditary deſcent afterwards, we have not been able to diſcover. In the reign of king Edward the ſecond, however, great part of the lands in the townſhip of Kirk-Ella, and hamlet of Weſt-Ella, appear to have been in the poſſeſſion of the family of the Lord Wakes. Thomas Lord Wake, the founder of the monaſtery for black canons at Haltemprice, gave part of theſe lands, the advowſon of the church, Robert Belle, his vaſſal, and all his family, with their cattle (as mentioned in note p. 17) to the monks of that houſe. In the year 1654, Ralph Ellerker, of Riſby, in the county of York, let to farm unto Thomas Gaiton, all the alterage of Kirk-Ella, with all the tithes commonly called privy tithes, the church yard, corn and hay belonging to the altar, with a cloſe formerly belonging to the parſonage garth. About the ſame time Thomas Veſſey, of Weſt-Ella, purchaſed of John Anlaby, of Etton, in the county of York, for the trifling ſum of eighty-eight pounds, a cloſe on the ſouth-ſide of the ſtreet of Weſt-Ella, with three cloſes at the end of the ſame cloſe, and ſeveral acres of land in the fields. In the time of the great rebellion the above Ralph Ellerker was impropriator of the rectory of Kirk-Ella; but being voted a delinquent on account of his adherence to the loyal party, he was ſequeſtered and turned out. Sir George Whitmore, who when

ſheriff

PART VI.

ſheriff of London in the year 1641, was knighted by king Charles the firſt, had ſeveral houſes, farms, and tenements in Kirk-Ella, Heſsle, Anlaby, and other places in this county, which, on the ſame account, were all ſequeſtered in March 1644. The town's committee let the tithes of Kirk-Ella to Urias Wright, at 116l. 16s. 7d. per annum; and thoſe of Anlaby and Wofferton to mr. Chriſtopher Legard, at 24l. Out of the former was to be paid, by ordinance of parliament, 40l. a year, towards the maintenance of the miniſter of the church of holy trinity of Kingſton-upon-Hull. In the year 1656, John Anlaby, eſq. granted and warranted to Richard Robinſon and his heirs, the manor of Kirk-Elveley, or Ella, with Weſt-Elveley, and a meſſuage thereunto belonging, ninety acres of arable land, five of meadow, ten of paſture, and common of paſture for all manner of cattle lying in Kirk-Ella, Weſt-Ella, Ferriby, Swanland, and the commons thereunto belonging; alſo to Charles Vaux and his heirs, one meſſuage, ſixty acres of arable land, three of meadow, three of paſture, and common of paſture for all manner of cattle in Kirk-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Francis Brough and his heirs, one meſſuage, ſeventy-four acres of arable land, ten acres of meadow, ten of paſture, and common of paſture for all manner of cattle in Kirk-Ella, Weſt-Ella, Ferriby, Willerby, and Swanland; to Thomas Veſſey and his heirs, one meſſuage, one cottage, ſeventy-two acres of arable land, four of meadow, ſix of paſture, and common of paſture for cattle in Kirk-Ella, Weſt-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Philip Johnſon and his heirs, one cottage, one acre of arable land, two of meadow, and common of paſture at Kirk-Ella, Weſt-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Francis Brough and and his heirs, thirty-four acres of arable land, four of meadow, and common of paſture for all manner of cattle, in Kirk-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; and laſtly to Thomas Hewland, one acre of meadow, a cottage, and paſture and common for all manner of cattle in Willerby. At Kirk-Ella are the ſeats of William Kirkby, Nicholas Sykes, and Thomas Haworth, eſqrs. and at Weſt-Ella, that of Joſeph Sykes, eſq. The church of Kirk-Ella appears to be an edifice of great antiquity,

pleaſantly

pleaſantly ſituated, tolerably well fitted up in the inſide, and its external appearance decent. The living at preſent is but ſmall. We are ſorry we have not been able to procure any correct liſt of the vicars here. The preſent incumbent is the rev. — Bourne. The patron Joſeph Sykes, eſq.

The vicarage of Kirk-Ella is thus valued in the king's books.

First-fruits - - 13l. 2s. 8½d.

The church here is dedicated to ſt. Andrew.

South-eaſt of Kirk-Ella, at the diſtance of about a mile and a half, is Anlaby, another village within this county, from which the ancient family of the Anlabyes took their name. This family, with that of the Legards, one of whom, it ſeems, was knighted, flouriſhed here for ſeveral centuries in hoſpitable magnificence, and enjoyed large poſſeſſions in theſe parts.* From the pedigrees of theſe two families in an old manuſcript, it appears, that the former intermarried with the families of ſir Matthew Boynton, Legard and Mould; and that the latter were united by marriage with the La Moynes of Heſsle, the Legards of Holderneſs, Conſtables of Holm, or Spalding Moor, and Portingtons of Eſtrington, by whom they acquired ample poſſeſſions in Anlaby, Heſsle, Wofferton, Ella, Swanland, Tranby, in this county, Welton, Weighton, Bentley, Cottingham, Hull-Bank and Ruſton, in the county of York, and in ſeveral places in the biſhoprick of Durham, two of the family lying buried at Eſtrington: they were alſo connected by marriage with the Hildyards, Hothams, Smiths, and Barnards of Hull; and Charles Legard, eſq. of Anlaby, married the third daughter of the famous ſir Edward Coke, Lord Chief Juſtice of England. Anlaby is a pleaſant country village, ſituated at a convenient diſtance from Hull, and in a good air. Mr. John Boyes, mr. John Voaſe, merchants, and miſs Corthine, daughter of the late collector of cuſtoms at Hull, have each a genteel country ſeat here. From Anlaby, continuing our tour nearly eaſt for about three miles and a quarter, we come again to the town of Hull.

COTTINGHAM.

* The family of the Legards, till within theſe few years, flouriſhed here ever ſince the conqueſt. The manſion in which they lived is ſtill ſtanding, and many of family pictures, executed in a very maſterly manner, and in a good ſtate of preſervation, yet remain.

COTTINGHAM.

PART VI.

AS Cottingham and Sculcoates are both ſo very near the county of Hull, and having been all along ſo cloſely connected with it, we ſhall here take the liberty of a ſmall excurſion beyond the limits of the county, to give a brief deſcription of theſe two ancient townſhips. Cottingham is a long country town, formerly the ſeat and lordſhip of Robert de Stuteville or Eſtoteville, called Grandocoſe, whoſe deſcendant and heir, William de Stuteville, being ſheriff of Yorkſhire, entertained king John at his houſe in this town, and about the ſame time obtained a licence from the ſame king to fortify it. His ſon and heir, Robert, died a little after him without iſſue, whereupon Nicholas his brother ſucceeded him, and left only one daughter and heir, Joan, who married Hugh de Wake, and ſo carried this and her other eſtates into his family. She outlived her huſband, and, as we obſerved before, in her widowhood called herſelf Joan de Stuteville; but dying poſſeſſed of it in the fourth year of Edward the firſt, left it with her other eſtates to Baldwin de Wake, her ſon and heir. Euſtace de Stuteville, who claimed his inheritance as the next heir, obtained the ſeiſin of this lordſhip in the eighteenth of king Henry the third by giving the king a thouſand pounds; but he enjoyed it only fourteen weeks before the king ſeized it, and gave it to Joan, the wife of Hugh de Wake. She ſurvived him, and married again to Hugh Bigot, to whom ſhe carried this and her other eſtates; but dying ſoon after, viz. in the fourth of Edward the firſt, left them to her ſon, Baldwin de Wake, whoſe poſterity enjoyed them ſeveral ſucceſſions; and Thomas de Wake, in the twelfth of Edward the ſecond, obtained a grant from that prince for a market every week at this his manor of Cottingham, and two fairs yearly, one upon the eve, day, and morrow, of the tranſlation of ſt. Thomas the martyr, and the other upon the eve, day, and morrow, of

ſt.

ſt. Martin, in the winter; and in the firſt year of Edward the third he obtained a grant from that king to make a caſtle of his manor houſe here, and to kernel and fortify it. It was this Thomas who got licence from Pope John the twenty-ſecond to found the monaſtery for canons of the order of ſt. Auſtin, or black canons, at Newton and Cottingham, which two years after was removed to Haltemprice, an hamlet in the neighbourhood (vide note page 17.) He departed this life without iſſue in the twenty-third of Edward the third, being then ſeized of this manor, and divers other eſtates, which by his death deſcended to his ſiſter Margaret, then a widow, but late wife of Edmund de Woodſtock, earl of Kent, ſon of Edward the firſt, from whom deſcended Joan,* the wife of Edward the black prince, the warlike prince of Wales, who defeated the French in ſo many engagements in king Edward the third's reign.

In the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Edward the third, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent and lord Wake, died poſſeſſed of this manor, and left it with his other poſſeſſions to his ſon Thomas, created duke of Surry. This Thomas was beheaded in the reign of Henry the fourth, for rebelling againſt that prince. In the enumeration of his lands and manors in the eſcheat rolls, it is ſaid that Heſil and Weton are members of this lordſhip.

At the death of the above duke, Cottingham Sarum came into the poſſeſſion of Edmund Holland, his brother; but he dying without male iſſue, anno 1408, it came by marriage to the Barrington's, of Barrington Hall, in Eſſex.

Queen Elizabeth, about the twenty-fifth year of her reign, laid claim

 to,

* She was called the fair maid of Kent, married firſt to William Montague, earl of Saliſbury, whence it was called Cottingham Sarum; but he having divorced her, ſhe married Henry Holland, earl of Kent, and after his death, Edward the black prince of Wales.

In the reign of king Henry the eighth, lord Wake of Cottingham, dying without male iſſue (ſee p. 188) his three daughters were married to the duke of Richmond, earl of Weſtmoreland, and lord Powis; ſo that his large eſtate was divided into three parts, and made ſo many diſtinct manors, which are called at this day, Cottingham Richmond, Cottingham Weſtmoreland, and Cottingham Powis.

PART VI. to, and obtained the manors of Cottingham Richmond, Cottingham Weſtmoreland, and Cottingham Powis. From this time they continued in the crown till King Charles the firſt, who in the ſeventeenth year of his reign, ſold them to ſome gentlemen in London, of whom they were ſoon after purchaſed by Thomas Rookſby, eſq. of Burnby, John Raſpin and Thomas Awmond; and at length, in the reign of Charles the ſecond, came into the poſſeſſion of ſir William Wiſe, of Beverley.* Sir William left only one daughter, who married John Tadman, gent. of Beverley, and ſo carried theſe three manors into his family, whoſe eldeſt ſon and heir was in poſſeſſion of them in the beginning of the preſent century.

The manor of Cottingham was held, together with its members, by the heirs of Stuteville, of the king; whereof John de Haſtings held half a carucate of land by meſne of ſt. John of Beverley, and the Abbot of Meaux held ten carucates in the ſame, with paſtures for twenty-one cows and one bull.

Alſo the lady de Stuteville held therein two carucates of land, of the archbiſhop of York.

The church of Cottingham is dedicated to ſt. Mary the virgin, and is in the deanry of the eaſt-riding of Harthill and Hull. It was an ancient rectory† of the patronage of the lords de Stuteville, and from them

* During the civil wars, and for ſome time after, there were in ſeveral parts of England no courts kept, and but ſeldom in any place; ſo that the ancient cuſtoms, it ſeems, had been here ſo much neglected, that ſir William Wiſe, when he became poſſeſſed of theſe manors, in the reign of Charles the ſecond, began to oppreſs the tenants, freeholders, and copyholders, by making the fines arbitrary, and claiming the common as his own property. Tired out at length with his exactions, the pariſh, in the twentieth year of the above reign, exhibited a bill againſt him in the exchequer; and appointed William Long, gent. of Barton, Barnard Edmond and Robert Beltham, both of Cottingham, their truſtees to manage the trial, which was brought to a hearing at Weſtminſter, and from thence removed to a trial at common law at York, where the plaintiffs' declaration was found juſt and right. The particulars declared for, and the legal cuſtoms of theſe three manors, are entered in a book of orders or decrees, in the remembrancer's office at Weſtminſter, which was examined, and a copy taken, anno 1712, by Chriſtopher Northend, attorney, of Beverley; but this copy is too long to be inſerted here.

† See Torre's account of this church.

them of the lords Wake, of Lydell, till 2 kal. january 5th, anno Pontif. Pap. John the 22d. At which time it was, by apoſtolic authority, appropriated to the prior and convent of Haltemprice, reſerving out of the profits thereof a complete portion for the ſupport of a perpetual vicar, who was to be a canon of the ſaid monaſtery. In the month of december, anno 1338, William Archbiſhop of York confirmed the ſame, and further ordained, that the vicar of the church of Cottingham, ſhould be preſentable by the ſaid prior and convent, and the portion of his vicarage ſhould conſiſt of a certain area or place, lying on the weſt-ſide of the manſion of the rectory, containing one acre and a half of land, on which the ſaid prior and convent ſhould build a hall, chambers, kitchen, bake-houſe, brew-houſe, ſtables, and granary; and another competent houſe for the uſe of the vicar and his ſucceſſors; who ſhould alſo have twenty pounds per annum paid him at eaſter and martinmas, by the ſaid prior and convent out of the fruits of the church: and that the ſaid religious ſhould find a competent light, books, veſtments, and other ornaments in the choir, and ſtand to their repairs: alſo new build and repair the chancel, and pay all ſynodals and other burdens epiſcopal, archdeacons procurations, together with all and ſingular the ordinary burdens of the church entirely; but as to the extraordinary burdens, they ſhould be borne by the ſaid religious and vicar, according to the tenth part of the taxation of the ſaid church. At the ſame time the archbiſhop decreed, that, by reaſon of the damage done to the cathedral church by the ſaid appropriation, the prior and convent of Haltemprice ſhould pay to him and his ſucceſſors an annual penſion of ſix marks, viz. one mark to the choriſters of his church, and five marks to himſelf, at pentecoſt and martinmas, by equal portions. King Richard the ſecond, in the ſecond year of his reign, gave this church to the choriſters of the houſe of the vicars choral in the church of York; and on the 22d of june, 1485, it was appropriated to the cuſtos of the houſe of the vicars choral of the church of ſt. Peter at York, by Thomas archbiſhop of that ſee, ſaving a convenient portion for the

PART VI.

vicar to be thereunto preſented by the regents and non-regents of the univerſity of Cambridge; alſo, for the indemnity of his cathedral church thereby, he reſerved to himſelf and his ſucceſſors the annual penſion of forty ſhillings; to his dean and chapter ten ſhillings, and to the archdeacon of the eaſt-riding twenty ſhillings, at martinmas and pentecoſt, by equal portions: alſo two barrels and two hogſheads of herrings; and two quarters of wheat, to be made into loaves, and to be diſtributed every lent amongſt the poor of the pariſh for ever.

The rectory of Cottingham is thus valued in the king's books,

Firſt fruits	-	-	106l.	13s.	4d.
Tenths	-	-	10	13	4
Procurations	-	-	0	7	6

Caſtle hill, on which formerly ſtood Baynard caſtle, the ſeat of the lord Wakes of Cottingham, (vide page 188) is ſituated on the weſt-ſide of the town, at the end of north-gate. The caſtle has been ſurrounded by a double ditch, over which towards the ſouth, were thrown two draw bridges, the only paſſage by which it was acceſſible. The ſpace within the inner ditch, where the caſtle ſtood, contains an area of about two acres, the property of mr. Beckford, brother to the late alderman Beckford of London, and mr. Tate. The vallum or rampire without the inner ditch, which is very high, belongs to the heirs of lady Winn, and Thomas Williamſon, eſq. lords of the three manors of Richmond, Powis and Barrington.* The monaſtery of canons of the order of ſt. Auſtin, firſt founded here, and afterwards removed to Haltemprice, (ſee note p. 17.) was ſituated on the north-ſide of the town, at the eaſt-end of north-gate. The field wherein it ſtood is yet moated round, and contains about ſix acres; but not the leaſt remains of the edifice are to be ſeen. The ground is in the poſſeſſion of mr. William Wilkinſon. Alta-Priſa, or Haltemprice, is in the lordſhip of Cottingham, juſt within the boundary of the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull, to the northward of Spring Head.

The

* This ground has been lately purchaſed by George Knowſley, eſq. of this town, part of which he has taken into his own garden, and the reſt is converted into a common garden, except a ſmall place whereon the old court houſe yet ſtands, in which the court is always called.

The monaſtery at this place, like that at Cottingham, was moated round, and occupied a plot of ground of ſeven acres. Part of this moat is ſtill viſible; within which ſtands a farm houſe at preſent in the poſſeſſion of J. Carlill. The foundation of the conventual church has been dug up within theſe few years, and a very curious ſtone found. The place is extra-parochial, and pays no pariſh rates to any place. It belongs to the ancient family of the Ellerkers.

Cottingham at this time (1795) is a very handſome, well-built, and populous village, in which ſeveral opulent gentlemen have genteel country houſes, with gardens and pleaſure grounds, laid out in the modern taſte. There are beſides here a great number of gentlemen farmers of great reſpectability. The town and its vicinity exhibit the appearance of a well cultivated garden. The principal houſes in the place are thoſe of George Knowſley, William Travis, and Richard Moxon, eſqrs. alſo of the late Samuel Watſon, eſqr. at preſent inhabited by mrs. Beatniffe, widow of the late recorder of this town; beſides which there are many others which afford a very agreeable appearance.

In the choir of this church, on an old tombſtone is the following inſcription. The ſtone is without date, but is doubtleſs nearly as ancient as the church itſelf; as it appears to have been placed there to preſerve the memory of the perſon who erected it.

Hujus erat rector domus hic Nicholaus humatus
Factor et erector, dejuda queſo beatus
Porro vices chriſti geſtans dedit eccleſiae
Prebendas iſti Beverliaci quoque ſanctæ
Famelicos pavit rixantes pacavit
Nudos armavit feneratam nam geminavit
Sed quia labe carens ſub celo nullus habetur
Natum virgo parens aie pete ponicietur.

A cloſe catalogue of the rectors of Cottingham.

Temp. Inſt.	Rectores Eccleſiæ.	Patro.	Vacat.
	Oſmund de Stuteville; he died anno 1272. The church at that time being worth forty marks per annum.	Nic. de Stuteville	per Mort.
12 Kal. feb. 1272	John Bygot	John Stuteville	per Mort.
17 Kal. feb. 1311	John de Hotham, pbr.	Ed. 2 Rex. at cuſtos terr. John de Wake.	

PART VI.

Temp. Inſt.	Rectores Eccleſiæ.	Patro.	Vacat.
15 Kal. nov. 1316	Theobald de Treles, poſtea. prbr. de Ampleford.		per Reſig.
	Egidius de Treas		
16 may, 1361	Nic. de Luda, cap.	Edward Pr. Wal.	per Mort.
26 jan. 1383	Thomas Botor de Hanby, cap.		
	John Notyngham		per Mort.
24 dec. 1418	John Dalton, cl.	Lucy de Wake	
10 feb. 1432	Nic. Dixton	H. 6. Rex.	per Reſig.
	Robert Dobbes, prbr.		per Reſig.
29 oct. 1472	Thomas Barrowe, prbr.	E. 4. Rex.	
7 jan. 1501	Andreas Foreman		
	ſedes apoſtolica prothoataries	H. 7. Rex.	per Tranſl.
3 july, 1514	Lunardus de Spinellis	H. 8. Rex.	

A catalogue of the vicars.

Temp. Inſt.	Vicars.	Patro.	Vacat.
6 aug. 1587	Pat. Houghton, cl.		per Mort.
16 jan. 1610	Ranulf Williamſon, cl. M. A.	Chriſt. Maltby	per Mort.
2 dec. 1617	John Houghton, cl.	Idem.	per Mort.
7 dec. 1622	Edward Gibſon, cl. B. A.	Ex. pr. Ch.	per Mort.
14 oct. 1653	Durand Hotham	Maltby de Cott.	per Mort.
24 nov. 1656	Arthurne Noell		
oct. 1661	Joſ. Robinſon		Ejected the year following. He died ſoon after.
1 ſept. 1662	Thomas Fox		per Mort.
——— 1673	Hen. Holme		per Mort.
——— 1699	Walter Hickſon		per Mort.
7 feb. 1722	Tho. Meaſe		per Mort.
5 dec. 1756	——— Hewthwaite		Reſigned. He was preferred to be the head maſter of the grammar ſchool at Lincoln, and is now living.
30 aug. 1767	——— Wilkinſon. He died in the month of december, 1788, and was ſucceeded by the rev. Stephen Thurlwell, the preſent vicar, who was inſtituted 20 march, 1789.		

The church of Cottingham is a well proportioned, handſome and ſtately ſtructure, built after the cathedral faſhion, with the ſteeple riſing from the centre; and both in its external and internal conſtruction, exhibits a regular and agreeable appearance.

The patronage is in the biſhop of Cheſter.

SCULCOATES

SCULCOATES OR SCOWSCOTTS.

SCULCOATES though not in this county, may yet, from its contiguity to the town, be conſidered as forming part thereof. This village may boaſt of much higher antiquity than the town of Hull itſelf, now ſo much its ſuperior in every other reſpect. It is mentioned in doomſday book, and was then one of the manors of Ralph de Mortimer, who, as we have ſeen, was lord of all the country hereabouts. At the time of that ſurvey the archbiſhop of York held here about one hundred acres of land; and Ote and Ravenhill a hundred and thirty acres, or three bovates more, in this and the manor of Drypool, which was all the land in occupation, and which was ſoon after ruined by the deſtructive incurſions of the Danes. About the year 1174, Benedict de Sculcoates appears to have been in poſſeſſion of this manor. How long it continued in his family we cannot tell; but two hundred years ſubſequent to the above period John de Nevill, knight, was lord of this manor. This knight, who died without iſſue, gave and aſſigned it to ſir Michael de la Pole, afterwards earl of Suffolk, to remain to him and his heirs, after the death of Thomas Raynard, who held it for the term of life. In the year 1378 the ſaid ſir Michael de la Pole, by licence and authority of the king, gave and granted this manor of Sculcoates, with its appurtenances, together with other large poſſeſſions at Biſhop Burton, and Sutton in Holderneſs, to the prior and monks of the monaſtery of ſt. Michael, of the order of Carthuſians of Kingſton-upon-Hull, which he then founded.

After the ſuppreſſion of this monaſtery, anno 1539, the above manor probably remained in the crown during the remainder of the reign of king Henry the eighth, and the two ſucceeding reigns, until the fourth year of Philip and Mary, when that king and queen ſold to ſir Henry Gate, knight, and Thomas Dalton, alderman of Hull, and their heirs

and

PART VI.

and aſſigns for ever, all their lordſhip and manor of Sculcoates, with all the rights, members, &c. belonging thereto, lately appertaining to the great monaſtery of the charter-houſe, near the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, with likewiſe all the tenths, meadows, &c. that belonged thereto. Soon after this, in the beginning of the ſucceeding reign, the above two gentlemen parted the manor and divided it into three parts, two of which were allotted to the alderman, and the other part to ſir Henry.

In 1560, Dalton ſold one of thoſe parts to mr. Alexander Stockdaile, of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and the remaining part the year following to Thomas Allured of the charter-houſe, who ſoon after purchaſed of Edmund Froſt, and Francis Jackſon, of London, eſqrs. the whole rectory of Sculcoates, with all its members and appurtenances, which lately belonged to the priory of the charter-houſe, with the houſes, glebe, tithes, and commodities that belonged thereto. About thirty-ſix years after this, that part of the manor ſold to Stockdaile, after paſſing through many hands, was at length purchaſed by the above Thomas Allured, which he ſoon after ſold to Matthew Brownel of Hull, and granted to him and his heirs power to levy a fine, in due form of law, upon the third part of the manor of Sculcoates and Stoneferry. This part of the manor, as appears by a licence of queen Elizabeth to alienate and ſell it to the ſaid Matthew Brownel, conſiſted of eight meſſuages, and gardens, ſixty acres of arable land, ſixty acres of meadow, ſixty acres of paſture, with an annual rent of eight ſhillings in money. In the ſecond year of James the firſt, John Hotham, John Allured, Samuel Culverwell, and Thomas Whincop, clerk, bought of Thomas Allured and Robert Stockdaile, two meſſuages, two cottages, twenty-nine acres of meadow, one hundred acres of paſture, ſixteen acres of wood, ten acres of moor, and nine ſhillings rent, with a third part of the manor of Sculcoates; but becauſe they were held in capite of the king, and ſold without his licence, they were ſeized upon, the purchaſers fined, and obliged to ſolicit the king's pardon. In 1656, John Allured, of Grey's Inn, eſq. having a little

before

before ſold part of his property here to mr. John Clement of Hull, ſold the remainder to Charles Vaux, eſq. conſiſting of a cloſe and ground within the moats and walls, whereupon the manſion houſe called the Charter-Houſe lately ſtood; a piece of ground adjoining, whereon was a cottage; all the waſte ground on the eaſt-ſide of the Charter-Houſe, whereon the ſtables belonging to the monaſtery had formerly ſtood, with all the moats and ponds of water in and about the ſame, all which ground had been called and known by the name of the ſcite of the late priory of the Carthuſians near Hull; a cloſe of meadow, called the brick gate cloſe, but then the poſtern cloſe, lying on the ſouth-ſide of the Charter-Houſe moats, a cloſe of meadow then cut for bricks, called button cloſe, near the water-houſe, a cloſe called brick cloſe, containing about ſix acres, and a cloſe of five acres called Dalton's cloſe.

The parſonage and church of Sculcoates, and all tithes whatſoever in the fields, pariſh or hamlet of Little Kelk, in the county of York and Kingſton-upon-Hull, or either of them, were granted by Queen Elizabeth under her letters patent, ſealed with the great ſeal of England, bearing date at Hinchinbrook, the 4th of october, in the twenty-eighth year of her reign, to Chriſtopher Hatton, knight, her chamberlain, and his heirs for ever; they paying therefore yearly unto the queen, and her ſucceſſors 30s. 4d. and 5l. 7s. 8d. to the curate of Sculcoates for his maintenance; two ſhillings payable for a penſion to the archbiſhop of York, and one ſhilling to the dean and chapter of York. Mr. Torre gives the following account of this church:

Sculcoates church in the dioceſe of York, arch deaconry of the eaſt-riding, and Harthill and Hull deanry.

The church of Sculcoates was an ancient rectory, belonging to the patronage of the lord Grey of Rotherſeld, till the 16th july, 1381. That it having been given to the prior and brethren of the houſe of ſt. Michael, juxta Kingſton-ſuper-Hull, of the Carthuſian order, was then appropriated to them by Alexander archbiſhop of York, who, in recompence of the damage thereby done to this cathedral church, reſerved out of the fruits thereof to him and his ſucceſſors, archbiſhops

PART VI.

of Yorк, the annual penſion of 2s. and to his dean and chapter 1s. payable by the ſaid prior and brethren, at pentecoſt and martinmas by equal portions. Alſo on the 23d of july, 1381, the archbiſhop Alexander ordained that there be in the church of Sculcoates a perpetual vicar preſentable by the prior and brethren, the portion of whoſe vicarage ſhall conſiſt in eight marks payable by the ſaid religious quarterly, every year. And the vicar ſhall have alſo part of the uſe of the rectory for his habitation. And ſhall pay ſynodals, and at his own coſt find bread and wine for celebration of divine offices in the church. But all other burdens, ordinary and extraordinary, the ſaid prior and brethren ſhall bear at their own coſts.

In the veſtry a written memorial, in a black frame, is hung up, importing that the governors of the bounty of queen Ann, for the augmentation of the maintenance of the poor clergy, in the year 1785 purchaſed of the rev. Thomas Stainton, the late vicar, a cloſe called weſt cloſe, of two acres twenty perches, in Sculcoates, for 200l. which was granted and conveyed by the ſaid T. Stainton to the uſe of the vicars for the time being, and their ſucceſſors in the ſame vicarage, for a perpetual augmentation thereof. The late rev. T. Stainton gave a piece of ground for the enlargement of the church yard.

Within theſe few years there has been very rapid improvement in this pariſh, which is very likely to continue. Some of the beſt ſtreets now belonging to Hull are built in it, viz. Savile-ſtreet, George-ſtreet, Charlotte-ſtreet, Dock-ſtreet, Bond-ſtreet, Albion-ſtreet, and ſeveral others, too tedious to mention; but they may be ſeen in the new plan.

The vicarage of Sculcoates is thus valued in the king's books, viz.

Firſt fruits - -	5l.	7s.	8d.
Tenths - - -	0	10	8

The old church of Sculcoates was a very ancient ſtructure, and through the corroding hand of time, at length fell into ſuch a ruinous and decayed condition, that the pariſhioners were a few years ago obliged to procure a brief to enable them to rebuild it. Having obtained

obtained this aſſiſtance in the year 1760, the old one was taken down, and in that and the ſucceeding year the preſent church erected on its ſcite. It is built of brick and covered with blue ſlate. The ſteeple is compoſed of ſimilar materials. In the inſide of the church every thing has a neat and uniform appearance. The pulpit and part of the reading deſk are of wainſcot, as are the fronts of all the pews that open into the middle aiſle; which being all conſtructed alike, and of the ſame height, no part of the congregation is incommoded, as is but too commonly the caſe in other country churches, occaſioned by the inequality in the height of the pews. The font is a very great ornament to the church. It is compoſed of grey marble, curiouſly variegated, large and of an oval form, fixed upon a ſquare pedeſtal of black marble, ornamented at the four angles with ſlender columns of white marble. This beautiful ornament was purchaſed by the late mr. Robert Thompſon, father of the rev. George Thompſon of this town, of the Hotham family, and by him given to this church. The altar table is alſo of marble. As this place is ſo near Hull many of the more ſubſtantial inhabitants have been buried here. Againſt the north wall of the chancel, &c. with the following inſcriptions. On an oval, above the inſcription table, is the following verſe, from the epiſtle of ſt. James.

Qualis enim eſt vita? Vapor eſt, qui
Pauliſper extat, deinde evaneſcit.

On the inſcription table.

M. S.
MARTHÆ *Joannis Richardſon* uxoris
Dilectæ et amantiſſimæ,
Quæ, VI die Jan: MDCCXCIII, an: ætat: ſuæ XXXVIII,
Vitam immaturè dando perdidit,
Magni æſtimata, valdè meritòque defleta.

O cariſſima mulierum! optima uxorum!
Quantum amata, quantúm amabilis olim,
Nihil juvat!
Nunc pulvis es; pulvis etiam erit, qui te
Vivam ardentèr amavit,
Et mortuam acerbè deplorat;

Non

Non ſine ſpe reſurgendi tecum,
Vitâ, amore, felicitate, ad fruendum
Novâ et ſempiternâ,
On the vault beneath—
Hic, in ſepulchro,
Quod mortale fuit
MARTHÆ RICHARDSON
In pulverem redit.
MDCCXCIII.

Againſt the north wall, near the front, is a plain ſtone monument, with an inſcription in ſhort hand, which when turned into plain Engliſh, reads thus: In a vault beneath this ſtone lies the body of mrs. Jane Delamotte, who departed this life 10th january, 1761; ſhe was a poor ſinner, but not wicked without holineſs, departing from good works, and departed in the faith of the Catholic church in full aſſurance of eternal happineſs, by the agony and bloody ſweat, by the croſs and paſſion, by the precious death and burial, by the glorious reſurrection, and aſcenſion of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

On the floor in the north weſt corner lies
" William Lambert
pleading and looking for mercy
he died
april 18, 1789, aged 86."

In the church yard
Near the north-weſt corner of the church, on an altar monument
" Beneath this ſtone lies all that was mortal of
Mary the wife of John Beatſon, miniſter of the goſpel in Hull.
She died january the 23d, 1774, in the 32d year of her age."

On the ſouth-ſide of the church near the choir door, on a head ſtone,
" Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give the
a crown of life
In memory of William Thompſon* a ſincere chriſtian, who died april 15th, 1789,
Æ. 20 years.
His virtues walked their narrow round,
Nor made a pauſe nor left a void;
And ſure th'eternal maſter found
His ev'ry talent well employ'd.
Go and do thou likewiſe"

On the eaſt-ſide of the road leading to the ſouth door, twenty-two yards from the church on a head ſtone.
" Sacred to the memory of the beſt of wives.
Here lieth the body of Ellen† the wife of Thomas Browne, bookſeller, who departed this life in hopes of a better, december 9th, 1767, aged 47 years." On

* He was a ſtudent of Magdalene college, Cambridge.

† She was daughter of mr. GRIMSHAW, of Standiſh, near Wigan, Lancaſhire.

On an altar monument on the eaſt-ſide of the road leading to the ſouth door, and about five yards from the eaſt wall of the church yard.

" In this vault are interred

	Died.		Aged.
Alice Harriſon,	1ſt oct.	1758	2 years.
Chriſt. Harriſon,	3d nov.	1770	12
Eliz. their mother,	7th feb.	1779	46
Geo. Thompſon†,	14th jan.	1768	68
Ann his wife,	6th dec.	1779	75
Ann E. Thompſon,	22d may,	1784	9
Polly Thompſon,	9th jan.	1786	15
Mary their mother,	10th may,	1788	43"

Near the ſouth eaſt corner of the church yard, on a head ſtone.

" In memory of Bridge Frodſham, who departed this life, october 21, 1768, aged 35 years.

Qui fuit ſtultus ſibi
Et jacet hic indeploratus."

Mr. Frodſham was educated at one of our univerſities, but his inclination prompting him ſtrongly to the ſtage, he left the college and commenced actor. He performed for ſeveral years on the theatre here. His abilities were great, and he was univerſally reſpected when living, and lamented when dead; but his epitaph was written by himſelf, and put on his tombſtone at his own particular deſire.

A cloſe liſt of the rectors and vicars of Sculcoates from the year 1232, *to the preſent time.*

Temp. Inſt.	Rectores Eccleſiæ.	Patro.	Vacat.
11 kal. dec 1232	Tho. de Mydleton	Robert de Grey	
3 kal juni. 1260	Nic. de Staynton	Iſabel de Grey	
14 kal. april, 1294	Tho. de Staundon	Eadem.	
6 id. may, 1308	John de Solitiell	John de Grey	
	John Hawl, pbr.	Idem	
—— july, 1349	Petrus de Daventre, cap.	John de Grey de Rotherſeld	per Mort.
	Vicars.		
— june, 1352	Peter de Ingram de Ottringham, pbr.	Idem.	per Reſig.
19 ſept. 1361	Peter de Wyneſlede	Widow of John de Grey, mil.	
2 may, 1372	Tho. Ranyard	Eadem.	per Reſig.
28 ſept. 1379	Will. de Hermſthrope	Eadem.	
3 oct. 1381	Walter de Kell, cap.	Priores et fra. domus ſ. Mich.	Juxta Hull
	Richard de Fenton	Idem.	
June, 1419	Joh. Daly, pbr.	Idem.	
	Joh. la Shone, or Shene, pbr.	Idem.	per Reſig.
19 jan. 1441	Sym. Burton. pbr.	Idem.	per Reſig.
			Vicars.

† He was an alderman of Hull, ſerved the office of ſheriff in 1749, was firſt time mayor in 1753, and died in his ſecond mayoralty.

PART VI.

Vicars.

Temp. Inſt.	Vicars.	Patro.	Vacat.
2 feb. 1444	Will. Sprier, cap.	Idem.	per Mort.
1 ſep. 1446	Joh. Wright, cap.	Idem.	per Mort.
19 feb. 1481	Peter Johnſon, pbr.	Idem.	per Mort.
21 jan. 1496	Will. Spalding	Idem.	per Mort.
22 oct. 1505	Joh. Carre, pbr.	Idem.	per Reſig.
15 oct. 1520	Richard Croiner, pbr.	Idem.	From this time for the next ninety years, we have not been able to procure a liſt.
—— 1611	George Shaw		
—— 1671	—— Ainſworth		He died 9th april, 1684, and was buried here.
—— 1684	Edw. Wilcock		
—— 1720	Joſ. Lambert		
—— 1726	Tho. Patrick		per Mort.
—— 1740	John Clarke		per Mort.
—— 1772	Tho. Stainton. He died and was ſucceeded by		
—— 1794	Richard Patrick the preſent vicar.		

EMINENT

EMINENT MEN.

This town and county have given birth to ſeveral men of note, from whom, however, we ſhall only ſelect the following:

PART VII.

The family of the de la Poles has produced ſeveral eminent men, who have done honor to the place of their birth; but as we have already been very full and particular in their hiſtory, to that we refer our readers. There is however one letter written by William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to his ſon, in ſo affectionate a manner, inculcating his duty to God, his ſovereign and his parents, ſo ſtrongly, and giving him ſuch good and fatherly counſel, in reſpect to his company, converſation and tranſactions in life, that we hope we need make no apology for laying it before our readers. This duke was prime miniſter and favourite to Henry the ſixth, and queen Margaret, and was baniſhed by the king, at the inſtigation of the commons, and murdered 2d may, 1450. The letter was written the day he went into baniſhment, which was only two or three days before his murder. This epiſtle alone ought to entitle this duke to a place among the noble authors of England.

" My dere and only welbeloved ſone I beſeche oure Lord in Heven y^e^ maker of alle the world to bleſſe you, and to ſende you eu' grace to love hym and to drede hym to y^e^ which as ferre as a fader may charge his child I bothe charge you and prei you to ſette alle your ſpirites and wittes to do and to knowe his holy lawes and comaundments by the which ye ſhall w^t^ his grete m'cy paſſe alle y^e^ grete tempeſtes and troubles of y^is^ wrecched world, and y^t^ alſo wetyngly ye do no thyng for love ner drede of any erthely creature y ſhuld diſpleſe hym. And y^re^ as any freelte maketh you to falle be ſecheth hys m'cy ſoone to calle you to hym agen w^t^ repentaunce ſatisfaccon and contricon of youre herte never more in will to offende hym.

" Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng to be trewe liege man in hert in wille in thought in dede unto y^e^ kyng oure alder moſt high and dredde ſou'eygne lord to whom bothe ye and I been ſo moche bounde

too

PART VI.

too chargyng as fader can and may rather to die yan to be ye contrarye or to knowe any thyng yt were agenſte ye 3welfare or p'ſp'ite of his moſt riall p'ſone but yt as ferre as youre body and lyf may ſtrecthe ye lyve and die to deſende it. And to lete his highneſſe have knowlache yrof in alle ye haſte ye can.

" Thirdly in ye ſame wyſe I charge you my dere ſone alwey as ye be bounden by ye com'aundement of God to do, to love to worſhepe youre lady and moder, and alſo yt ye obey alwey hyr com'aundements, and to beleve hyr councelles and adviſes in alle youre werks ye which dredeth not but you ſhall be beſt and treweſt to you and yef any other body wold ſtere you to ye contrarie to flee ye councell in any wyſe for ye ſhall fynde it nought and evyll. Forthermore as ferre as fader may and can I charge you in any wyſe to flee ye co'pany and councel of proude men of coveitowſe men, and of flateryng men the more eſpecially and myghtily to withſtonde hem, and not to drawe ne to medle wt hem wt all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to youre company good and v'tuowſe men and ſuch as ben of good conu'ſacon and of trouthe, and be them ſhal ye nev' be deſeyved ner repente you off, moreover nev' follow youre owne witte in no wyſe but in alle youre werkes of ſuche folks as I write of above axeth youre adviſe and counſel and doying thus wt ye m'cy of God ye ſhall do right well and lyue in right moche worſhip and grete herts reſt and eaſe. And I wyll be to you as good lord and fader as my hert can thynke. And laſt of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as ever fader bleſſed his child in erthe I yeve you ye bleſſyng of our Lord and of me, whiche of his infynite m'cy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng, and y your blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multeplye in this erthe to hys ſ 'vſe in ſuche wyſe as after ye departyng fro this wreched world here ye and thei' may glorefye hym et'nally amongs his aungelys in hevyn.

4Wreten of myn hand
ye day of my dep'tyng fro the land
your trewe and lovyng fader
SUFFOLK."

Grafton,

Grafton, ſpeaking of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, ſays, " He was notorious for enrychyng hymſelf with the kyng's goods and lands, gathering together and making a monopoly of offices, fees, wards and ferms, by reaſon whereof the kyng's eſtate was greatly myniſhed and decayed, and he and his kin highly exalted and enriched." That he had dipped his hands in blood, having been a chief inſtrument in contriving the murder of Humphery duke of Gloſter. But ſanguinary men ſeldom eſcape unpuniſhed, for this duke of Suffolk had his own head ſtruck off upon the ſide of a cock-boat, by a ſervant belonging to the duke of Exeter. Sir Robert Cotton cites an old author, who gives an admirable deſcription of thoſe times. He ſays, " I will tell you what I found ſince this aſſembly at Oxford, written by a reverend man twice vice chancellor of this place; his name was Caſcoin; a man that ſaw the tragedy of de la Pool: he tells you, that the revenues of the crown were ſo rent away by ill council, that the king was enforced to live de Tallagiis Populi: that the king was grown in debt quinque centenaa millia librarum: that his great favourite, in treating of a foreign marriage, had loſt his maſter a foreign duchy. That to work his ends, he had cauſed the king to adjourn his parliament, in villis et remotis partibus regni, where few people, propter defectum hoſpitii and victualium, could attend, and by ſhifting that aſſembly from place to place, to inforce (I will uſe the author's words) illos paucos qui remanebant de communitate regni concedere regi quamvis peſſima. When the parliament endeavoured by an act of reſumption, the juſt and frequent way to repair the languiſhing ſtate of the crown (for all from Henry the third but one, till the ſixth of Henry the eighth have uſed it) this great man told the king it was ad dedecus regis, and forced him from it: to which the commons anſwered, although vexati laboribus et expenſis, quod nunquam concederent taxam regi, until by authority of parliament, reſumeret actualiter omnia pertinentia coronæ angliæ. And that it was magis ad dedecus regis, to leave ſo many poor men in intolerable want, to whom the king ſtood then indebted. Yet could

V. Cot. Poſt. p. 280. In his ſpeech to the houſe of commons.

PART VI.

too chargyng as fader can and may rather to die yan to be ye contrarye or to knowe any thyng yt were agenſte ye 3welfare or p'ſp'ite of his moſt riall p'ſone but yt as ferre as youre body and lyf may ſtrecthe ye lyve and die to deſende it. And to lete his highneſſe have knowlache yrof in alle ye haſte ye can.

" Thirdly in ye ſame wyſe I charge you my dere ſone alwey as ye be bounden by ye com'aundement of God to do, to love to worſhepe youre lady and moder, and alſo yt ye obey alwey hyr com'aundements, and to beleve hyr councelles and adviſes in alle youre werks ye which dredeth not but you ſhall be beſt and treweſt to you and yef any other body wold ſtere you to ye contrarie to flee ye councell in any wyſe for ye ſhall fynde it nought and evyll. Forthermore as ferre as fader may and can I charge you in any wyſe to flee ye co'pany and councel of proude men of coveitowſe men, and of flateryng men the more eſpecially and myghtily to withſtonde hem, and not to drawe ne to medle wt hem wt all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to youre company good and v'tuowſe men and ſuch as ben of good conu'ſacon and of trouthe, and be them ſhal ye nev' be deſeyved ner repente you off, moreover nev' follow youre owne witte in no wyſe but in alle youre werkes of ſuche folks as I write of above axeth youre adviſe and counſel and doying thus wt ye m'cy of God ye ſhall do right well and lyue in right moche worſhip and grete herts reſt and eaſe. And I wyll be to you as good lord and fader as my hert can thynke. And laſt of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as ever fader bleſſed his child in erthe I yeve you ye bleſſyng of our Lord and of me, whiche of his infynite m'cy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng, and y your blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multeplye in this erthe to hys ſ'vſe in ſuche wyſe as after ye departyng fro this wreched world here ye and thei' may glorefye hym et'nally amongs his aungelys in hevyn.

4Wreten of myn hand
ye day of my dep'tyng fro the land
your trewe and lovyng fader
SUFFOLK."

Grafton,

Grafton, ſpeaking of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, ſays, " He was notorious for enrychyng hymſelf with the kyng's goods and lands, gathering together and making a monopoly of offices, fees, wards and ferms, by reaſon whereof the kyng's eſtate was greatly myniſhed and decayed, and he and his kin highly exalted and enriched." That he had dipped his hands in blood, having been a chief inſtrument in contriving the murder of Humphery duke of Gloſter. But ſanguinary men ſeldom eſcape unpuniſhed, for this duke of Suffolk had his own head ſtruck off upon the ſide of a cock-boat, by a ſervant belonging to the duke of Exeter. Sir Robert Cotton cites an old author, who gives an admirable deſcription of thoſe times. He ſays, " I will tell you what I found ſince this aſſembly at Oxford, written by a reverend man twice vice chancellor of this place; his name was Caſcoin; a man that ſaw the tragedy of de la Pool: he tells you, that the revenues of the crown were ſo rent away by ill council, that the king was enforced to live de Tallagiis Populi: that the king was grown in debt quinque centenaa millia librarum: that his great favourite, in treating of a foreign marriage, had loſt his maſter a foreign duchy. That to work his ends, he had cauſed the king to adjourn his parliament, in villis et remotis partibus regni, where few people, propter defectum hoſpitii and victualium, could attend, and by ſhifting that aſſembly from place to place, to inforce (I will uſe the author's words) illos paucos qui remanebant de communitate regni concedere regi quamvis peſſima. When the parliament endeavoured by an act of reſumption, the juſt and frequent way to repair the languiſhing ſtate of the crown (for all from Henry the third but one, till the ſixth of Henry the eighth have uſed it) this great man told the king it was ad dedecus regis, and forced him from it: to which the commons anſwered, although vexati laboribus et expenſis, quod nunquam concederent taxam regi, until by authority of parliament, reſumeret actualiter omnia pertinentia coronæ angliæ. And that it was magis ad dedecus regis, to leave ſo many poor men in intolerable want, to whom the king ſtood then indebted. Yet could

V. Cot. Poſt. p. 280. In his ſpeech to the houſe of commons.

PART VII.

not all good council work, until by parliament that bad great man was baniſhed, which was no ſooner done, than an act of reſumption followed the inrollment of the act of his exilement."

The two following letters, from original letters, written during the reigns of Henry the ſixth, Edward the fourth, and Richard the third, by various perſons of rank and conſequence, give us a very full and particular account of the death of this great but unfortunate duke. —v. p. 55.

"*To the ryght worchipfull John Paſton, at Norwich.*"

" RYGHT worchipfull ſr, I recomaunde me to yow and am right ſory of that I ſhalle ſey and have ſoo weſshe this litel bille with ſorwfulle terys that on ethes ſcarcely ye ſhall reede it.

As on munday nexte after may day the^{r} come tydyngs to London that on thorſday before the duke of Suff' come unto the* coſtes of Kent full nere dower with his ij ſhepes and a litel ſpynn^{r} the qweche ſpynn^{r} he ſent with c^{r}teyn lett^{r}s to c^{r}teyn of his truſtid men unto Caleys warde to knowe howe he ſhuld be reſceyvyd and with hym mette a ſhippe callyd† Nicolas of the towre with other ſhippis waytyng on hym and by hem that were in the ſpyner the maiſter of the Nicolas hadde knowlich of the dukes comyng and whanne he eſpyed the dukes ſhepis he ſent forthe his bote to wete what they were and the duke hym ſelfe ſpakke to hem and ſeyd he was be the kyngs comaundemet ſent to Caleys ward, &c.

And they ſeyd he moſte ſpeke with here maſt' and ſoo he w^{t} ij or iij of his men wente forth wyth hem yn here bote to the Nicolas and whanne he come the maſt^{r} badde hym welcom traito^{r} as me ſey and forth^{r} the maiſt^{r} deſyryd to wete yf the ſhepmen woldde holde with the duke and they ſent word they wold not yn noo wyſe, and ſoo he was yn the Nicolas tyl ſat^{r}day next folwyng.

Soom

* Some of our hiſtorians ſay that he put to ſea from the coaſt of Norfolk.

† This ſhip belonged to Briſtol in 1442, 20 H. vi. and was a great ſhip with foreſtages, and carried one hundred and fifty men.

Soom ſey he wrotte moche thenke to be delyu^{r}d to the kynge but thet is not verily knowne, he hadde hes confeſſo^{r} with hym, &c.

And ſome ſey he was arreyned yn the ſheppe on here man^{r} upon the* appechementes and fonde gylty, &c.

Alſo he aſked the name of the ſheppe and whanne he knew it he remembred† Stacy that ſeid if he myght eſchape the daung^{r} of the towr he ſhuld be ſaffe and thanne his herte faylyd hym for he thowht he was dyſſeyvyd, and yn the ſyght of all his men he was drawyn ought of the grete Sheppe yn to the bote and there was an axe and a ſtoke and oon of the lewdeſte of the Sheppe badde hym ley down hys hedde and he ſhuld be fair ferd wyth and dye on a ſwerd and toke a ruſty ſwerd and ſmotte of his hedde withyn‡ halfe a doſeyn ſtrokes and toke awey his gown of ruſſette and his dobelette of velvet mayled, and leyde his body on the ſonds of Dover and ſome ſey his hedde was ſette on apole by it and his men ſette on the londe be grette circoſt^{u}nce (q. by great numbers) and preye and the ſhreve of Kent doth weche the body and ſent his unde^{r} ſhreve to the juges to wete what to doo, and alſo to the kenge whatte ſhalbe doo.

* Impeachments by the commons. This ſhews that theſe ſhips were ſent out on purpoſe to take him, &c.

† Prophecies in thoſe times were generally believed, and being always ambiguouſly expreſſed, had a greater chance of being ſometimes fulfilled. King Henry the fourth, from one of theſe ambiguous prophecies, believed he was to die at Jeruſalem.

‡ A moſt cruel manner of putting him to death.

The editor of theſe letters ſays; "The concluſion of this letter puzzled me for a long time; at firſt I thought that the word wyſe might be read neif or ſervant, but the W. was too much like all the others in the ſame letter to warrant that reading. I think it may be thus explained. On looking over the collection of letters, I found, continues he, ſome ſubſcribed W. L. and others William Lomner in the ſame hand. But then this difficulty occurred, how could W. L. or William Lomner be the wife of John Paſton. On examining ſome of the letters of Margaret Paſton to her huſband, and which were ſubſcribed "by your wyſe M. P." I found them written in the ſame hand as thoſe ſigned W. L. and William Lomner. I gueſs, therefore, that being uſed to write ſometimes for his miſtreſs to her huſband John Paſton, he now in his hurry inſtead of concluding "by your ſervant W. L." as ſome of his letters do, he wrote by miſtake "by your wyfe W. L."

The family of Lomner had property both at Mannington and Wood Dalling in Norfolk; at the latter town his ſon William built a caſtellated manſion.

PART VII.

Forther I wotte notte but this fer is y^t yf the p's (proceſs) be erroneo^s lete his concell reu^rſe it, &c.

Alſo for alle yo^r othe^r mat^rs they ſlepe and the ffree^r alſo, &c. S^r. Thomas Keriel is take p'ſon^r and alle the legge harneyſe and abowte iij m^e Engliſhe men ſlayn.

Mathew Gooth with xv^c fledde and ſavyd hym ſelffe and hem, and Peris Bruſy was cheffe capteyn and hadde x m^e frenſhe men and more, &c.

I prey you lete my maſtras yo^r mode^r know theſe tydyngis and God have yow all yn his kepyn, &c.

I pray you this bille recomaunde me to my maſtraſes yo^r mod^r and wyfe, &c.

James Greſham hath wretyn to John of Dam and recommaundith him, &c.

Wretyn yn gret haſte at Lond. the v day of may, &c.

by yowr wyfe,

W. L.

To my right worſhupfull Coſygne John Paſton of Norwyche Squyer.

RIGHT worſhupfull S^r. I recomaunde me unto yow in the moſt goodly wyſe that y can, and forasmuche as ye deſired of me to ſende yow worde of dyu^rs matirs her' whiche been opened in p^rliament openly, I ſende yow of theme ſuche as I can.

Firſt mooſt eſpi'all that for verray trowthe upon ſat'day that laſt was the duke of *Suffolk was taken in the ſee, and there he was byheded and his body w^t the app^rtenaunce ſette at lande at Dover, and alle the folks that he haad w^t hym were ſette to lande, and haad noon harme.

Alſo the kyng hath ſuwhat graanted to have the reſupſion agayne in ſume but not alle, &c.

Alſo if ye purpoſe to come hydre to put up your bylles, ye may come now in a good tyme, ffor now eu^ry man that hath any they put theyme now inne, and ſo may ye yif ye come, w^t Godds grace to your pleaſur. Ferthermore

* This account exactly agrees with that in the laſt letter, as to the murder, &c. of the duke of Súffolk.

Ferthermore upon the iiij^the^ day of this monthe the erle of *Deven-eſshire come hydre w^t^ iij^c^ men †wel byſeen, &c.

And upon the morow aft' my lord of ‡Warrewyke w^t^ iiij^c^ men moo, &c.

Alſo as hyt ys noyſed here Calys ſhal be byſeged w^t^ynne this vij dayes, &c.

God ſave the kyng and ſende us pees, &c.

Other tithyngs be ther noon here, but Almyghty God have yow in his kepyng.

Writen at Leyceſtr the vj day of may, 1450, 28 H. vj.

your coſigne,

§JOHN CRANE.

Obſervations on the two preceding letters to the worſhipful John Paſton, eſq. at Norwich.

The murder of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, is, by our hiſtorians, variouſly related; ſome informing us, in general terms, that it was committed by the contrivance of the party then in oppoſition to the queen; others, that it was done by order of the party then in the duke of York's intereſt; and others, that a captain Nicholas, of a ſhip belonging to the tower, or a captain of a ſhip called the Nicholas, met him on the ſea, and there took and murdered him; but whether in conſequence of being employed for that purpoſe, or on his own authority, does not ſufficiently appear.

A ſhort

* Thomas Courtney, earl of Devonſhire, was taken at the battle of Towton, in 1461, and afterwards beheaded, by order of Edward IV. he having revolted from Edward to Henry VI.

† A fine body of men well arrayed and accoutred.

‡ Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, was killed in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, moſt furiouſly fighting againſt Edward IV.

§ The Cranes were a good family, flouriſhing at this time in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and the writer of this letter belonged to the court.

The ſeal on this letter is defaced, but it has a neat braid of twine round it.

PART VII.

A ſhort ſketch of the proceedings of the parliament, and of the duke of Suffolk's ſituation previous to his leaving the kingdom, are neceſſary to the clearly underſtanding of the following account.

Upon the meeting of the parliament at Weſtminſter, in november, 1449, the commons preſented to the lords ſeveral articles of impeachment againſt the duke of Suffolk. The queen, fearing the conſequences of theſe, perſuaded the king to ſend the duke to the Tower, hoping by this ſtep to ſatisfy the commons.

After this, by her addreſs, the parliament was adjourned to Leiceſter, to meet in april, 1450, where the duke being releaſed from his impriſonment, appeared with the king and queen, as prime miniſter.

This proceeding extremely offending the commons, they preſented a petition to the king, praying that all who had been concerned in the delivery of Normandy to the French, might be puniſhed.

The queen's fears were now renewed, and ſhe prevailed upon the king inſtantly to baniſh the duke for five years, which he did; and the duke very ſoon embarked with an intention of going to France, where his friend the duke of Somerſet was regent.

From the plain ſtate of this hiſtorical fact, delivered down to us in theſe letters, the following obſervations are deduced; firſt premiſing that, in 1447, the duke of Suffolk, in conjunction with the queen and her miniſtry, had been one of the principal agents in the murder of the duke of Glouceſter; an event which, in all human probability, was the immediate occaſion of the duke of York's thoughts of aſſerting his claim to the crown, a claim in which he could have had little hopes of ſucceſs during the life of a prince, the uncle of the reigning king, and the brother and ſon of the two preceding ſovereigns. A prince likewiſe well beloved by the people, and endowed with abilities which would have adorned a throne.

The duke of York at this time moſt certainly had a perſonal hatred to the duke of Suffolk, as by him he had been not long before diſmiſſed from the regency of France, and was very lately ſent into Ireland, to quell a rebellion with a force inadequate to the purpoſe.

The

The duke of Suffolk's undoubted attachment to the houſe of Lancaſter, muſt be, at all times, a great impediment to the taking of many neceſſary ſteps by the York party, towards carrying this meditated claim into execution; the having him therefore put to death, muſt be a very deſirable circumſtance to the duke of York and his friends. The arrival of the earls of Devonſhire and Warwick, at this critical time at Leiceſter, with ſuch large retinues of men "well byſeen" furniſhes very ſufficient reaſons for thinking, that the murder of the duke of Suffolk was a premeditated ſcheme; and that theſe noblemen came, thus attended, to prevent any proceedings which might have been adopted by the queen and her party, on their knowledge of this event being accompliſhed; for theſe two noblemen could not arrive at Leiceſter in conſequence of the murder, as it was impoſſible for them to know of it, to get their men together, and to enter Leiceſter, the one on the fourth, the other on the fifth of may, the account of it not arriving in London till the fourth; they therefore moſt probably came in conſequence of their previous knowledge of the plan that was laid, to wait the event of it, and to act as circumſtances might require.

The ſentence of baniſhment ſeems to have been almoſt inſtantaneous; this method therefore of taking him off muſt have been as inſtantaneouſly reſolved upon, by thoſe of the party then near the court; for though the people in general, and the commons hated the duke, it no where appears, that he was thus taken off by any general concerted plan for that purpoſe, but by a party; and as theſe two noblemen, both at that time profeſſed friends to the duke of York, arrived thus critically with ſuch numerous attendants ſo well arrayed and accoutred, it gives the greateſt reaſon to ſuſpect that it was by their party.

What captain of a ſhip that had met the duke on the ſea, unleſs his ſhip had been ſent out on purpoſe to take him, could have known what had paſſed at Leiceſter, otherwiſe than from the duke's own people in the ſpinner, and from that account only would have dared to take and murder him?

This

PART VII.

This force too, the Nicholas, with the other ſhips waiting on him, was certainly much ſuperior to the dukes two ſhips, and one little ſpinner: otherwiſe how can we account for his own ſhipmen not holding with him? for however lowly fallen in the public eſteem, a nobleman, of his conſequence and poſſeſſions, muſt have ſtill had faithful adherents enough to have defended him, and to have accompanied him to France; unleſs they found that reſiſtance in their ſituation ſuch ſuperior force (a force ſent out on purpoſe to take him) could be of no ſervice, but would moſt probably have haſtened his fate.

The words "God ſave the kynge and ſende us pees" ſeem to inſinuate a ſuſpicion of the king's perſonal ſafety at this time, and a fear that the diſturbances which then overſpread the land, might be productive of civil wars; for the prayer for peace being coupled with that for the king's ſafety, plainly refers to the diſturbances at home, and not to thoſe in France. From theſe, and all other circumſtances, therefore, as ſtated in the two preceding letters, it may be juſtly concluded, that the York party not only contrived, but perpetrated the murder of this nobleman; who thus fell a terrible example, that blood requires blood; and had it been the only blood ſpilt by the Yorkiſts, happy had it been for England, who would not then have had to lament thoſe deluges of it, which ſoon after flowed in the dreadful civil conteſts between the two houſes of York and Lancaſter.

THOMAS JOHNSON, doctor of phyſic, who was bred an apothecary in London, in which art he was ſo ſtudious to improve himſelf, that he became the moſt ſkilful botaniſt of his age in England, and made many additions to the edition of Gerard's Herbal, put out in his time; yet was he ſo modeſt, that knowing much, he would not own the knowledge of it; but the univerſity of Oxford became ſo ſenſible of his great merit, that they voluntarily beſtowed on him the honorary degree of doctor of phyſic. His loyalty engaged him on the king's ſide in the civil war; and when Baſinghouſe was to be reſcued out of the hands of the rebels, he undertook that ſervice (though never thought a martial man) and gallantly performed it; but was ſlain afterwards

ward in the ſiege of the ſame houſe, being much lamented by all, as well foes as friends, anno dom. 1644. dr. Fuller, who knew him well, beſtows this epitaph on him: PART VII.

Hic, Johnſone, jaces, ſed ſi mors cederet herbis,
Arte fugata tua cederet illa tuis.

Thus tranſlated:

Here Johnſon lies: could herbs fence off death's dart,
Sure death thou hadſt eſcaped by thy own art.

SIR JOHN LAWSON, a poor man's ſon of this town, but being bred at ſea, by his induſtry and dexterity came to be captain. In this capacity, after ſome profitable voyages with merchants, he gained much honor in boarding ſix admirals ſhips, in the war with the Dutch in 1651, 1652, and 1653, but more in contributing to his Majeſty's reſtoration, by blocking up with eight ſhips the mouth of the Thames, till the ſtop put upon the parliament was removed in 1659. But the action which gained him, perhaps, the moſt glory of all was the admirable attempt he made upon Algiers in the years 1661 and 1662, forcing them to make the moſt honorable peace they had ever made with chriſtians, and afterwards when they faulted in the performance, made them punctually obſerve it. Nor did he leſs ſignalize himſelf in his gallant conduct and reſolution in the firſt ſea-fight between the Engliſh and Dutch in 1665, in which, by a ſhot in the leg, he loſt his life who had ſpared the lives of many others.*

* It appears by the following letter, which was written by himſelf, and ſent to Luke Robinſon, eſq. of Pickering Lyth, Yorkſhire, and preſerved in Gent's hiſtory of Hull, that he was advanced under the commonwealth to the rank of rear-admiral. The ſtyle of this letter is a ſtriking contraſt to that uſed by the republicans of France at this day.

"From on board the commonwealth's ſhip, near Quinbrough, this 18th of march, 1652.

"HONORABLE,

"Your's of the firſt inſtant came to my hand but yeſterday: mr. Coxmore is not ſecretary to the honorable commiſſioners for the admiralty; therefore I ſuppoſe it has laid in his hands. I heartily thank your honor for your great expreſſions of affection mentioned towards me, as alſo of your great love and tenderneſs in relation to my dear wife and little ones, by your writing to his excellency, and mr. Speaker, in their behalf. Upon the intelligence of my removal hence, I muſt take

PART VII.

ANDREW MARVELL, the ſon of Andrew Marvell, the facetious Calviniſtical miniſter of this town, who being well educated in grammar, was ſent to Trinity College in Cambridge, and there attained a good degree of knowledge in the Latin tongue, became an aſſiſtant to the celebrated poet John Milton, ſecretary to the no leſs celebrated uſurper Oliver Cromwell, with whom he contracted a great intimacy. The burghers of this town, choſe him their repreſentative in three ſucceſſive parliaments, and allowed him an honorable penſion to bear his charges. Though in his ordinary converſation he was modeſt and of few words, yet he was eſteemed the moſt celebrated wit of the age in which he lived, of which he gave a proof in his buffooning writings againſt dr. Samuel Parker, afterwards biſhop of Oxford; for whom he was, even by the doctor's friends, thought much too hard in that way of writing. The doctor, however, profited by his defeat, for it ſeems, it made him more humble during the reſt of his life.

Dr. THOMAS WATSON, formerly biſhop of ſt. David's, was born at

take it as a greater favor than can be done me in my life time; and therefore do acknowledge myſelf engaged for it in the higheſt bonds of gratefulneſs. The almighty and my good God has renewed my life to me; and indeed has redeemed it from the jaws of death: his name I deſire with that life to give and bring glory to the comfortable iſſue of our laſt engagements, who only ſtruck terror into the hearts of our enemies, and ſent them away with loſs and ſhame. Oh the Lord was the author and finiſher of it! His name therefore be magnified for it, the honor and praiſe of it is his. And truly I truſt he will keep the hearts of his inſtruments humble with him; elſe they may juſtly expect his withdrawing for the future. Honorable ſir, the right honorable council of ſtate commiſſioners of the admiralty, and generals of the fleet, have appointed me rear-admiral of the fleet: a very high truſt! I pray God enable me to diſcharge it: for of myſelf, I am not able; it's too heavy: but I truſt, that as the Lord, and their honors, has called me to it, without any ſeeking of my own, ſo he will in ſome meaſure enable me to anſwer that by faithfulneſs and diligence, which I want in ability; and that he will keep my heart humble with himſelf. I am ſorry to hear you have been ſo ill. I ſhall not further become troubleſome at preſent, but in the preſenting of my moſt humble and bounden ſervice to yourſelf, and good mrs. Robinſon: my kind love and reſpects to all your's and all faithful friends, I take leave, but remain honorable your honors and the commonwealth's faithful ſervant, JOHN LAWSON.

"I am removed out of the Fairfax into the George, a gallant ſhip, though I could have been content to have ſerved in the Fairfax: but this is a more ſtately ſhip of about ſixty guns. I have not been at London. I ſhall be ready to ſail within ten or fourteen days; but am commanded, when the ſhip is fit to ſail, to attend their honors at White-hall. J. L."

at North Ferriby in this county, in the ſpring of the year, 1637. He received the firſt part of his education at the grammar ſchool of Hull, from whence he was removed to ſt. John's College, Cambridge, of which ſociety he became fellow and tutor, and at length was preferred by king James the ſecond, to the biſhoprick of ſt. David's; to which ſee he was conſecrated june 26th, 1687, by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the preſence of the biſhops of Rocheſter and Cheſter. He there laid out a great deal of money in beautifying his cathedral, and repairing the decayed epiſcopal palace at Aberguilly; and a much larger ſum in other acts of public munificence. Of his public charities upwards of ſeven hundred pounds were given to this town, and ſix hundred to ſt. John's College, Cambridge. As this prelate had been promoted to many of his preferments, at the recommendation of lord Dover, by king James the ſecond, he ſtuck firm to his intereſt, which was probably the cauſe of all his future misfortunes,* and of that load of obloquy with which biſhop Burnett,† whoſe

" Sharp and ſtrong inciſion pen
" Hiſtorically cuts up men,"‡

actuated by a ſpirit of party, has, with uncommon malignity, ſtigmatiſed his memory and mangled his reputation.

The political tenets which dr. Watſon had embraced and continued to maintain with all the intemperate zeal of his party, were diametrically oppoſite to thoſe of his dignified and beneficed clergy, many of whom were violent whigs. Actuated, as it ſhould ſeem, by motives of party, previous to his ordinary viſitation in 1694, he had declared a deſign of inſiſting on the reſidence of his chancellor, reſidentiaries, and

* Wood ſays that " upon diſlike of his perſon, and for that he had been recommended by the lord Dover to the king, he did ſuffer and endure many affronts and intolerable abuſes from the rabble in december, 1688, juſt after the king had left England for France." Ath. Ox. 11. 658.

† Hiſtory of his own times, vol. 11. pp. 226, 250, 406, fol. edit. 1734.

‡ Matthew Green, —— Dalrymple ſays, " it is a piece of juſtice I owe to hiſtorical truth, to ſay, that I have never tried Burnett's facts by the teſt of dates, and original papers, without finding them wrong. His book is the more reprehenſible, becauſe it is full of characters, and moſt of them are tinged with the colours of his own weakneſſes and paſſions." Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs, vol. 1. p. 94, note 2d. edit. 4to.

PART VII.

beneficed clergy; and to remove mr. Lucy, ſon to his predeceſſor biſhop Lucy, from his office of regiſter.* Provoked at this intimation, which the biſhop ſeemed reſolved to carry into execution, they obtained an inhibition from arch-biſhop Tillotſon upon charges made by mr. Lucy; and the arch-biſhop viſited the dioceſe by commiſſion, but nothing could be made of the charges. After this, the biſhop was again preparing to attempt Lucy's removal, when the latter exhibited a proceſs againſt him for ſimony. The charges were ſix: firſt ſimony; ſecond extortion; third falſification; fourth miſapplication of the church revenues; fifth breach of a canon in the manner of exerciſing eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction; and the ſixth diſſaffection to the preſent government. Upon this proceſs dr. Teniſon, who had now ſucceeded to the ſee of Canterbury, aſſiſted by ſix other biſhops, his aſſeſſors, on the 3d of auguſt, 1699, tried him, and ſentence of deprivation was paſſed on the three firſt charges. Dr. Sprat, biſhop of Rocheſter, withdrew from the court, expreſſing his opinion that its proceedings were violent and illegal;† and dr. Compton, biſhop of London, inſiſted on the inſufficiency of the evidence, and oppoſed the ſentence.‡ Biſhop Burnet, his profeſſed enemy,§ who was both one of his judges and his hiſtorian, has expreſſed himſelf with an uncommon degree of rancour and malevolence againſt this unfortunate prelate, and has deſcribed him as a monſter of iniquity. He tells us (vol. 11. p. 226) "it was believed he gave money for his advancement, and that, in order to reimburſe himſelf, he ſold moſt of the ſpiritual preferments in his gift. By the law and conſtitution of the church of England the archbiſhop is the only judge of a biſhop, but upon ſuch occaſions, he calls for the aſſiſtance of ſome of the biſhops. He called for ſix in this caſe; I was one of them. It was proved that he had collated a nephew of his to a great many of the beſt preferments in his gift; and that for many years he had taken the whole profits of theſe to himſelf, keeping his nephew (John Medley)

* See a pamphlet intitled "the biſhop of ſt. David vindicated, the author of the ſummary view expoſed, his poſtſcript anſwered, and the letter to a peer defended, by way of free conference between two bold Britons, in five parts." 1705, 4to. part 1. pp. 15. 16.

† Burnett, vol. ii. p. 227; and vindication. ‡ Vindication. § Burnett, vol. 11. p. 227.

Medley) very poor, and obliging him to perform no part of the duty. It was alſo proved, that the biſhop obtained leave to keep a benefice (of Burroughgreen, Cambridge) which he held before his promotion *a commendam* (one of the abuſes which the popes brought in among us, from which we have not hitherto been able to free our church.) He had ſold both the cure and the profits for a ſum of money, and had obliged himſelf to reſtore it on demand, i. e. as ſoon as the clergyman would, by another ſum, purchaſe the next preſentation of the patron. Theſe things were fully proved.* To theſe was added a charge of many oppreſſive fees, which being taken for benefices in his gift, were not only extortionate, but a preſumptive ſimony. All theſe he had taken for himſelf without making uſe of a regiſter or actuary; for as he would not truſt theſe receipts to any other, ſo he ſwallowed up the fees both of his chancellor and regiſter. He had alſo ordained many perſons without tendering them the oaths enjoined by law; and yet, in his letters of ordination, he had certified under his hand and ſeal, that they had taken theſe oaths. This was what the law calls *crimen falſi*, the certifying

* The ſimony was preſenting his nephew, John Medley, to ſeveral places in the church, taking a bond of him, under a penalty of 200l. to pay 100l. after he was collated to the archdeaconry of ſt. David and for ſome time receiving rents of that and other of mr. Medley's preferments. But it was proved that the biſhop had advanced upwards of ſeven hundred pounds to his nephew, mr. Medley; at firſt upon bond for his education in the univerſity, and the expence of entering upon his preferments; and afterwards for the portions of his ſiſters, and the ſupport of his mother; the biſhop alſo giving them 400l. on his own account. In order to reimburſe himſelf, he took by agreement, the receipts of mr. Medley's archdeaconry till the debt had run out, without a legal ſequeſtration. With reſpect to the rectory of Burrough-green, it appears that he leaſed the profits of it, value about 120l. per annum, on the 6th march, 1691, to a clergyman, mr. William Brooks, for the conſideration of 200l. a very moderate fine ſurely! the leſſee covenanting to reſide, and take care of the duty, and to accommodate the biſhop at the rectory houſe when he ſhould himſelf be reſident at Burrough; and the biſhop on the other hand, as a further ſecurity, engaged not to reſign it. The leaſe was drawn by a very eminent lawyer, ſir Francis Pemberton: and the biſhop of Ely, in whoſe dioceſe the place lay, upon this licenſed mr. Brooks to the cure. A year after this the biſhop in a note promiſed to reſign the rectory whenever mr. Brooks ſhould deſire it. Now whether theſe things were ſtrictly legal or not, it is certain that, in the preſent times, the biſhop might have raiſed a much larger ſum upon the living, under the authority of an act of parliament; for it appears that he laid out 500l. upon the premiſes.

Vindication, part iii. pp. 23. 34.

PART VII.

certifying that which he knew to be falſe. No exception lay to the witneſſes by whom theſe things were made out, nor did the biſhop bring any proofs on his ſide to contradict their evidence.* Some affirmed that he was a ſober and regular man, and that he ſpoke often of ſimony with ſuch deteſtation, that they could not think him capable of committing it. The biſhop of Rocheſter (Sprat) withdrew from the court in the day on which ſentence was to be given. He conſented to a ſuſpenſion, but he did not think a biſhop could be deprived by the archbiſhop. When the court ſat to give judgment, the biſhop reſumed his privilege of peerage, and pleaded it; but he, however, waved it in the houſe of lords; and having gone on ſtill ſubmitting to the court, no regard was had to this; ſince a plea to the juriſdiction of the court was to be offered in the firſt inſtance, but could not be kept up to the laſt, and then be made uſe of. The biſhops that were preſent agreed to a ſentence of deprivation. I went further, and thought he ought to be excommunicated. He was one of the worſt men in all reſpects that ever I knew in holy orders, paſſionate, covetous,† and falſe in the blackeſt inſtances, without any one virtue or good quality to balance his many

* The reader will be not a little ſurprized at this aſſertion of the right reverend hiſtorian, when he finds the fact was, that the biſhop did actually produce on his ſide, more than fifty witneſſes,* and that, "theſe things were made out," chiefly by inferences from written papers, to the evidence of which, as well as to that of the promoter's witneſſes, ſtrong exceptions were made, though it is very true that the judges did not admit them as proofs. Thus, when Thomas Williams†, by the force of alternate promiſes and threatenings, and by an aſſurance that he ſhould not be called upon to ſwear to it, was prevailed upon to write and ſign a paper accuſing the biſhop, this paper was admitted as a "proof;" but when the ſaid Williams declared his ſubſequent recantation on oath, ſtating the means that had been uſed to make him ſign the paper, and under what circumſtances he had been prevailed upon, his teſtimony was rejected as deſerving no credit. Again‡ when Meyrick and Powel, two perſons intereſted in the biſhop's deprivation, ſwore that the oaths required by law, were not adminiſtered to a mr. Robert Owen, when he was ordained on trinity ſunday, 1691: upon their teſtimony it was admitted as proved, notwithſtanding mr. Owen was dead; and Samuel Williams, who was ordained at the ſame time, made oath that they were adminiſtered to mr. Owen, to himſelf, and to every other perſon then ordained; and two other of the clergymen (Atkins Williams and David Philips) offered to be ſworn to the ſame evidence.

† The many inſtances of public munificence given by this biſhop in his life time, and of a date prior

* Vindication, part iii. p. 22. † Ib. part i. p. 33. ‡ Ib. part iv. p. 65.

many bad ones. But as he was advanced by king James, ſo he ſtuck to his intereſt; and the party, though aſhamed of him, yet were reſolved to ſupport him with great zeal. He applied to a court of delegates, and they, about the end of the year, confirmed the archbiſhop's ſentence. He complained to the houſe of lords, 1700, of the archbiſhop of Canterbury, firſt for breach of privilege, ſince ſentence was paſſed upon him, though he had in court claimed privilege of parliament, to which no regard had been paid; but as he had waved this privilege in the houſe of lords, it was carried by a long debate, and by no great majority, that he could not reſume his privilege."

After this, it ſeems, he objected to the archbiſhop's juriſdiction, and kept the cauſe alive for a long time, and the buſineſs was put off by many delays. It was ſaid the thing was new, and the houſe was not well apprized of it; and the laſt time in which the buſineſs was taken up in the houſe, it ended in an intimation, that it was hoped the king would not fill that ſee, till the houſe was better ſatisfied in the point of the archbiſhop's authority, and the biſhoprick was not diſpoſed of for ſome years. After a ſuit, however, of five years in the exchequer he loſt the temporalities; and the deciſion of that court was afterwards confirmed

prior to his trial (nor were all his charities done in public) ſufficiently refute the charge of covetouſneſs brought againſt him by this hiſtorian. Browne Willes, in his "hiſtory of biſhops of ſt. David" gives this account of him:—"Thomas Watſon, D. D. (fellow of ſt. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Burrough-green in that county) was conſecrated june 26, 1687, by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the preſence of the biſhops of Rocheſter and Cheſter. On auguſt 3, 1699, he was, for pretended charges of ſimony, deprived; having been all the time here much maligned, and, not long after his election, intolerably affronted and inſulted by the rabble. He is ſtill living, and being an opulent man, has diſtributed ſeveral ſums in charity and on the public, as may be ſeen in a book, intitled a large Summary View of the Accuſations exhibited againſt him, and the proofs made thereon, printed in 1702, in a volume 4to; which author would have the world to believe, that this biſhop ſuffered on account of attempting to oblige his canons of ſt. David, and other his clergy, to a reſidence; and that, had he continued here, he would have expended a great deal for the good of his church; he inſtances ſome of his charities, viz. his laying out about 600l. in repairing the decayed epiſcopal palace at Aberguilly, and houſe at Brecknock; and of his having given as much to his college of ſt. John, Cambridge, to buy livings, 400l. to a charity at Hull, and laid out above 800l. in building and repairing his parſonage houſe and church in Cambridgeſhire; into which country, as I am informed, he is retired, and there lives upon his fortune."

PART VII.

confirmed by the houſe of lords. Thus did this unfortunate man, actuated by a ſpirit of party, through a too zealous and unguarded conduct, fall a ſacrifice, in all probability, to the violence of the times in which he lived. He retired to his eſtate at Wilbraham near Cambridge, where he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1714, in the 81ſt year of his age.

This town has alſo been diſtinguiſhed* by the births of ſeveral other perſons of eminence, and has given the honorable title of earl to Robert de Pierpoint, who was created by king Charles the firſt baron Pierpoint, viſcount Newark, and earl of Kingſton; but received from that prince a greater honor, when he was called by him the good earl of Kingſton. His family came into England with the conqueror, and ſo was of French extraction. They are famous for their loyalty to their princes; for Simon de Pierpoint ſignalized himſelf for his fidelity to king Henry the third; as did alſo Robert his ſon, who was taken priſoner fighting for him at the battle of Lewes in Suſſex, and ranſomed out of the king's treaſure for ſeven hundred marks. Henry de Pierpoint was alſo famous for his faithful ſervices to king Edward the fourth, againſt the Lancaſtrians; and this Robert gave many teſtimonies of his loyalty to king Charles the firſt in his troubles; for he raiſed a regiment of twelve hundred foot for his ſervice, and was the lieutenant general of all that king's forces in the counties of Rutland, Lincoln, &c. but was taken priſoner at the aſſault of Gainſborough, by the lord Willoughby, which the king's party ſeeing, endeavoured his reſcue unfortunately; for at the firſt ſhot they killed him and his ſervant. The circumſtances, however, attending the death of this earl are differently related (vide note page 480.) His eldeſt ſon and heir, who ſucceeded him, was Henry Pierpoint, who loyally attending the ſame

* It is probable that the period is not very remote, when the town of HULL will be equally diſtinguiſhed by a ſpirited cultivation of the liberal arts, and BELLES LETTRES. Already, amidſt the buſtle of extenſive commerce, do many of the inhabitants exhibit ſtriking inſtances of a refined taſte in the former; and the eſtabliſhment (in 1792) of a SOCIETY FOR LITERARY INFORMATION, bids fair for celebrity in the latter, joined to a proſecution of ſcentific reſearch, which it includes.

ſame king at the garriſon of Oxford and other places, was by him made one of the privy council; and at length by letters patent, anno regni 20. was raiſed to the higher degree of marquis of Dorcheſter. He died without iſſue, and ſo the title of marquis became extinct; but the earldom paſſed to the heirs of Robert, ſon of William Pierpoint, of Thoreſby, who left by his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of ſir John Evelin, of Weſt Dean in Wiltſhire, three ſons, viz. Robert and William, who were ſucceſſively earls of Kingſton, but died without iſſue.

Evelin their youngeſt brother, became earl of Kingſton, and was at length created marquis of Dorcheſter, 5 Annæ, 1706, and afterwards duke of Kingſton by King George the firſt. This title became extinct in the year 1773.

ADDENDA.

HAVING now, with an induſtry equal, we hope, to the difficulties of ſo arduous an undertaking, brought the preceding hiſtory to a concluſion, in order to render it as comprehenſive and acceptable as poſſible, we ſhall here ſubjoin, as a neceſſary appendage to the whole, a continuation of the catalogue of the names of the mayors and ſheriffs, wardens of the trinity-houſe, and ſuch other occurrences as have happened, worthy of notice, ſince the foregoing ſheets went through the preſs.

The catalogue of the mayors and ſheriffs of the town of Kingston upon-Hull, continued from page 684.

A.D.	*A.Reg.*	*MAYORS.*	*SHERIFFS.*
1792	32	John Sykes, 1	William Watſon Bolton
1793	33	John Wray, 1.	Joſeph Egginton
1794	34	William Watſon Bolton, 1.	John Bateman
1795	35	Sir Samuel Standidge, knt. 1. *the preſent mayor.**	Francis Hall, *the preſent ſheriff.*

* Sir Samuel Standidge is alſo one of the wardens of trinity-houſe, ſo that he has this year the double honor of preſiding over both theſe two reſpectable corporations. This is an honor the more peculiarly flattering, as it does not appear from the preceding annals, that any of his predeceſſors, the mayors of Hull, were ever choſen to fill theſe two honorable offices for the ſame year. In this diſtinguiſhed ſituation, an occaſion offered of manifeſting his loyalty and attach-

PART VII.

ment to the auguſt family upon the throne, which has not occurred here ſince the reign of king Charles the firſt. His highneſs Prince William Frederick of Glouceſter, having paſſed ſome time laſt winter in the north as commander in chief in the abſence of General Scott, on the 5th of november laſt, made a viſit to this town, where he was received by ſir Samuel, in the double capacity of mayor and warden of the trinity-houſe, and by the aldermen, elder brethren, and aſſiſtants of the two corporations, and the principal inhabitants of the town, with all the duty and reſpect due to his elevated rank. After reviewing the troops in garriſon here, the different corps of volunteers, and a troop of Hanoverian cavalry then at this place, his highneſs and his ſuite, with the officers of the different corps, and gentlemen of the town, were invited to the mayor's houſe, where a magnificent and ſplendid entertainment was provided, at which the royal gueſt was moſt ſumptuouſly treated. But what muſt have added moſt to his ſatisfaction, and inſpired him with the moſt pleaſing ſenſations, and ſentiments friendly to the town of Hull, were the good affections and loyalty which the mayor and the reſt of the company, impreſſed with a true ſenſe of thoſe royal virtues which have ever diſtinguiſhed his auguſt houſe, ſo cordially expreſſed for his majeſty's perſon and government on that occaſion.

A few days after two dutiful and loyal addreſſes were prepared, one by the corporation, and another by the trinity-houſe, which the mayor himſelf accompanied to London, and preſented to his majeſty; who was graciouſly pleaſed to confer upon him the honor of knighthood.

The following gentlemen compoſe the preſent bench of mayor and aldermen, viz.

Sir Samuel Standidge, knt. mayor.
Robt. Oſborne, eſq. recorder.
Joſ. Sykes, eſq.
John Melling, eſq.
Sir Henry Etherington, bart.
Benj. Blaydes, eſq.
Ralph Darling, eſq.
Benj. Blaydes Thompſon, eſq.
Hen. Broadley, eſq.
Wm. Oſbourne, eſq.
John Banks, eſq.
John Sykes, eſq.
John Wray, eſq.
Wm. Watſon Bolton, eſq.

The liſt of the names of the wardens of the trinity-houſe, continued from page 735.

Anno	*WARDENS.*
1793	John Green, eſq.
	Benj. Metcalfe, eſq.
1794	John Staniforth, eſq.
1794	Robt. Schonſwar, eſq.
1795	Sir Samuel Standidge, knt.
	John Harneis, eſq.

The elder brethren and Aſſiſtants are at preſent (anno 1796*)*

ELDER BRETHREN.	*ASSISTANTS.*
Thomas Haworth, eſq.	Meſſrs. Charles Shipman
John Staniforth, eſq.	T. Lundie
Rich. Thorley, eſq.	H. Denton
Robt. Schonſwar, eſq.	Tho. Locke
Will. Burſtall, eſq.	John Woolf
Thomas Jackſon, eſq.	Will. Horncaſtle.
Francis Hall, eſq.	
John Green, eſq.	
Benj. Metcalfe, eſq.	
One vacant.	

After

PART VII.

After the close of the unfortunate campaign of 1794, when the French had over-run all Holland, and were pouring forth their armed millions, to disseminate their destructive principles through the rest of Europe; and impose upon other nations their own system of violence, anarchy, and rapine, this town, animated by that inviolable attachment to his majesty's person and government, and zeal for the religion and liberties of their country, which actuated the British nation in general, set a subscription on foot, which met with a cheerful and generous support, and several gentlemen offered themselves as officers to the volunteer companies: one troop of light cavalry, one company of artillery, and three companies of infantry were raised, armed, and disciplined at Hull, and another company at Cottingham. These volunteers continue to be regularly trained and exercised; have already acquired an excellent discipline, and no troops can make a better appearance. As every gentleman, who, in the hour of danger, voluntarily steps forward, and ventures his life in defence of his king and country, ought to be had in esteem by all true lovers of our happy establishment, and their memory held in grateful remembrance by posterity, we shall here subjoin a list of the names of the officers of the several companies raised within the limits of this history.

TROOP OF LIGHT HORSE.

1 William Hall, esq. captain.
Ja. Hassell, gent. lieutenant.
John Swire, gent. cornet.

ARTILLERY.

2 Benj. Metcalfe, esq. captain.
John Woolfe, gent. first lieutenant.
Wm. Horncastle, gent. second ditto.
John Burstall, gent. third ditto.
Edward Garwood, chaplain.
Benj. Burnett, surgeon.

THREE COMPANIES OF INFANTRY.

3 Christopher Machell, Esq. major.
Wm. Osbourne, esq. captain.
John Kirkby Picard, gent. lieutenant.
John Hall, gent. ensign.

4 Joseph Outram, esq. captain.
John Booth, gent. lieutenant.
Richard Howard, gent. ensign.

5 John Wray, esq. captain.
Wm. Lee, gent. lieutenant.
Ja. Milnes, gent. ensign.

COTTINGHAM COMPANY.

6 Geo. Knowsley, esq. captain.
Tho. Moxon, gent. lieutenant.
Wm. Ringrose, gent. ensign.

BAPTIST's CHAPEL IN GEORGE-STREET.

THIS chapel was not begun till that part of our history which treats of structures set apart for religious uses, was printed off.

It will accommodate about six hundred people, viz.; four hundred below, and two hundred in the galleries. The building was begun in the month of october, 1795; and is now, may 1st, 1796, completed

PART VII.

completed. The building exhibits a decent and uniform appearance both externally and internally; is neatly pewed, well lighted, and ſuitable in every reſpect to the purpoſes for which it was erected. The firſt miniſter is the Rev. William Pendered.

GEE's HOSPITAL, ſee p. 766.

Four rooms have lately been added to this hoſpital, built by mrs. Fox, widow of mr. John Fox, and endowed with two ſhillings each weekly.

St. AUGUSTINE's MONASTERY, ſee p. 19.

The ſquare tower, with whatever elſe remained of this ancient and once ſtately fabric, has been lately taken down; ſo that now there remains not the leaſt veſtige of ſuch an edifice.

THE following traits, which do ſo much honor to the perſon to whom they refer, did not come to our hands, till after the laſt ſheet of the hiſtory of Hull was printed off.

They appear to us of ſo great public importance, are ſo intimately connected with this work, and have ſuch a viſible tendency to promote a laudable emulation in others, to advance the intereſt and proſperity of their country, that we ſhould conſider ourſelves as deficient in the reſpect we owe the public to ſuppreſs them.

Projects when wiſely laid, and not the wild reveries of a diſtempered brain, have been productive of the moſt ſolid advantages to ſociety: it is to the project of Columbus we owe the diſcovery of the weſtern world, and all the important conſequences reſulting from ſuch a diſcovery; and we ſhall find in the enſuing traits, that it is to the able projects and ſpirited exertions of a private individual, that a new and profitable branch of trade has been introduced into Europe, which at this day gives employment to thouſands, and brings annually an aſtoniſhing revenue into the coffers of his country.

The taking of whales among immenſe fields of ice, which have been increaſing ſince the Almighty firſt created the world, will ever be conſidered as one of the greateſt curioſities in nature: and ſhews us what wonders the adventurous ſpirit of man, joined to perſeverance, is capable of accompliſhing. We have already obſerved (ſee page 869 of this hiſtory) that the merchants of Hull were the firſt in England who entered upon this ſurpriſing and hazardous branch of traffic; and we ſhall preſently ſee, that it is to the abilities and enterprizing ſpirit of a ſingle individual, mr. Samuel Standidge, that this trade, when lately reduced to a very low ebb in England, and the whole fiſhery in a manner monopolized by the Dutch, owes its revival, and the proſperous and flouriſhing condition to which it has attained.

For ſome time previous to the year 1765, it is well known this trade had been

been rapidly on the decline in England, and in that year was reduced to ſuch a languiſhing condition, that no ſhips were employed in it from Hull, nor from many other ſea ports of the nation, and for three or four years preceding, it does not appear that more than eight or ten ſhips were employed in this trade, and during the above period, ten or twelve ſail only from the port of London. It was then the active and adventurous ſpirit of Mr. Standidge exerted itſelf to revive and reſtore a trade which has ſince that time been proſecuted with ſo much ſucceſs by the Engliſh nation. In the year 1766, he equipped and ſent one ſhip to the Greenland ſeas, wholly on his own account. This was conſidered by all the other merchants as an adventure bordering upon inſanity, as all Europe did not at that time afford one precedent: It was regarded as next to impoſſible for a private adventurer to proſecute a trade with ſucceſs, in which ſo many opulent companies had miſcarried.

This ſhip, however, which had excited ſuch a general admiration in the mercantile world, returned with one whale and four hundred ſeals. Prior to this period the ſkins of theſe animals were generally thrown overboard, as not worth ſalting; but mr. Standidge had conceived the idea of turning them to a much more profitable account. In order to this, at a great expence, and with no ſmall trouble, he procured them to be tanned in the country; for the tanners in Hull refuſed, as they termed it, to foul their tubs with them.

Having ſo far ſucceeded, he had ſhoes made of them for himſelf and family. And thus was the tanning of ſeal ſkins introduced firſt into England; a diſcovery of ſuch importance having eſcaped the penetration even of the ſagacious Hollander; and a thing till that time unprecedented in Europe. The only uſes they had ever before been put to, were to cover a few trunks, and to make ſailor's tobacco pouches of ſuch as had the oil extracted out of them with ſaw duſt, and ſold for the trifling ſum of three-pence or four-pence each; whereas ſince the introduction of tanning, they have ſold for five or ſix ſhillings per ſkin, and now bring in a very conſiderable revenue indeed to government, as tanned leather. Stimulated by this ſucceſs, and the advantages derived to his country through his means, the above gentleman, actuated by the moſt ardent deſire for the further improvement of the Greenland fiſhery, in the year 1767, fitted out two ſhips for this trade, in one of which, called the Britiſh Queen, he

embarked

embarked, leaving many profitable concerns at home, and made the voyage himſelf, from which he returned ſucceſsful.

The obſervations and improvements he had made in this voyage, were ſo important as to induce the honorable Daines Barrington, fellow of the royal ſociety, to conſult him with reſpect to the exploring of the North Pole; and, was ſo perfectly ſatisfied with the information he gave him, that he did him the honor ſoon after of publiſhing his letters in a pamphlet he wrote on that ſubject. He likewiſe conſulted him on the moſt proper and effectual method to be purſued, in order to aſcertain how far navigation was practicable towards that Pole. The delays which mr. Barrington experienced at that time, ſeem in ſome meaſure to have damped his ardour, when mr. Standidge in the genuine ſpirit of enterprize, actually equipped a ſhip himſelf, fitted her up ſuitably to the nature of the voyage ſhe was about to undertake, and would have embarked himſelf in the courſe of two days, on the arduous attempt of exploring to the North Pole.

This voyage was however defeated by a circumſtance that had not been attended to. Mr. Standidge, it ſeems, was that year high ſheriff for the town and county of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and juſt as he was upon the point of embarking, he received a meſſage from mr. Beatniffe, late recorder, acquainting him that the office he bore oppoſed an inſurmountable barrier to his leaving the kingdom, nor could his abſence by any means be diſpenſed with. Subſequent to the year 1767, mr. Standidge has in his own perſon twice viſited the Greenland ſeas, actuated by the ſame motives as in his firſt voyage.

In the year 1768, the above gentleman fitted out and ſent into thoſe ſeas, three ſhips, and from his ſpirit and activity, which ſpread a general ſatisfaction through the whole nation, and diffuſed a ſpirit of emulation through the trading part of the people, ſo that ſeveral more ſhips were fitted out from Hull, Whitby, Newcaſtle, London, Liverpool, Scotland, and the trade flouriſhed; to whoſe owners, at their requeſt, he readily communicated every information which his experience had furniſhed him with, for fitting out the ſhips, and carrying on the trade advantageouſly.

During the infancy of this trade in England, it was judged expedient to encourage it by bounties at a certain rate per ton, on all ſhips employed in it.

This

This bounty, though gradually diminiſhed, has been continued by different acts of parliament down to the preſent time.

From the ſuperior expertneſs of maſters and officers, and economy of owners, the Engliſh have of late been ſo ſucceſsful in it, as to afford a reaſonable expectation that this bounty may, without injury to the trade, be ſoon withdrawn.

In order to this, the honorable Charles Townſhend when he was chancellor of the Exchequer, requeſted mr. Standidge, as knowing him to be one of the moſt active and experienced ſhip owners in England, in the Greenland fiſhery, and one to whoſe abilities and exertions it was ſolely owing that the produce of that trade was turned to the beſt account, to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to make the Greenland fiſhery ſtand alone, and without bounty.

In the year 1788, mr. Standidge had no fewer than four ſhips, of which he was the ſole owner, employed in this trade, and three years after, anno 1791, in compliance with the requeſt of the chancellor, and in order to eaſe his country of the vaſt ſums annually paid in bounties to thoſe ſhips, actually fitted out two ſhips for theſe ſeas, and ſent them without bounty; which was a tranſaction unprecedented, and which it ſeems no merchant before him concerned in this trade, in the preſent century, had the public ſpirit to attempt.

Though the vaſt encouragement this gentleman has given to this important branch of commerce, and the great emolument accruing to the nation, from his introducing into it the art and method of converting the ſkins of ſeals into leather, be alone ſufficient to rank his name among the public benefactors of his country, yet have all his exertions not been confined to theſe alone: ever active and enterprizing, he has from early life conduced in no inconſiderable degree, to advance the commerce of this country, to a height which has raiſed the Engliſh to be the firſt, and moſt powerful commercial people in the world.

But it is not his own country alone, that has derived all the advantages reſulting from the enterprizing and hazardous efforts of mr. Standidge.

The moſt powerful empire in Europe has profited itſelf of the propoſals he has made to it; and the admiralty of Ruſſia, have done him the honor to acknowledge the great obligations they lay under to him, as will appear from what follows. In the autumn of the year 1789, when hoſtilities had commenced

menced between the Turks and Ruſſians, and the latter in their attempt to act as a maritime power, (in which they were greatly aſſiſted by England) were preparing to ſend a conſiderable fleet of Ruſſian men of war into the Mediterranean, to act againſt the Turks on that ſide, mr. Standidge, conceiving that the admiralty of Ruſſia might find themſelves conſiderably embarraſſed in procuring tranſports to convey the troops, ſtores, &c. and that the expedition might be delayed on that account, made no doubt but that an offer of ſhips proper for that purpoſe tendered to them, would render an eſſential ſervice to, and be eagerly embraced by that board.

Full of this idea, in the month of october the ſame year, he diſpatched a letter to Peterſburg, which contained an offer of his three ſhips to the Empreſs of Ruſſia, as tranſports on the ſame freight per ton and month, as he had received from the Britiſh navy board; and to be exactly on the ſame conditions in every other reſpect; and at the ſame time informing them, that they might through his connections be ſupplied with any number of ſhips they might have occaſion for. This letter which was addreſſed to meſſrs. Baxter and Co. at ſt. Peterſburg, on its arrival there, was immediately laid before the admiralty of Ruſſia, and met with a moſt welcome and gracious reception.

In the month of march following, he received a letter from his friends in that capital, intimating how acceptable his offers had proved, and the great obligations the admiralty of Ruſſia were under to him; that they had accepted his three ſhips on the terms and conditions he had propoſed, and at the ſame time requeſted him, to agree for and charter fifty large ſhips more, to carry troops and ſtores.

In april, theſe tranſports all ſailed from England, and arrived ſafe at Revel, where they were equipped and prepared for the expedition; in the courſe of the ſummer ſucceeding, the whole fleet with their convoy, conſiſting of eleven ſail of ſhips of the line, bombs, &c. under the command of admiral Erf, entered the north ſea, and rendezvouſed for ſome time in the Downs, where mr. Standidge, accompanied by Alexander Baxter, eſq. merchant; mr. John Wilkinſon, broker; and mr. Meaſteers, ſhip-wright, went on board the admiral's ſhip every day, to conſult on conducting the expedition.

This fleet, after continuing about a fortnight in the Downs, rendezvouſed for ſome time at Spithead; from whence it ſailed to the Mediterranean, and having arrived at Minorca, departed from thence, and continued its courſe to the Morea, where it ravaged the iſlands of the Archipelago, and the adjacent coaſts of Greece and Aſia; in the channel of Scio, it engaged the Turkiſh fleet, though conſiderably ſuperior in force; defeated and deſtroyed their whole fleet, except one man of war and a few gallies, that were towed off by the Ruſſians. On the concluſion of the war, which ſoon after followed, between thoſe two formidable powers, this fleet returned; when the tranſports were diſcharged, and honorably paid. And thus had a private gentleman in England no ſmall ſhare in facilitating and advancing an expedition, which adorned with laurels the brows of the imperial Catharine, and added ſo much honor to the Ruſſian flag.

Soon after the cloſe of the campaign of 1794, when France, as has already been obſerved (v. page 923) was attempting with but too much ſucceſs, to diffuſe through the reſt of the world, that ſyſtem of rapine and violence which has for years paſt been deſolating their own unhappy country, a ſubſcription was ſet on foot, and four companies of independents and volunteers, and a troop of cavalry, were immediately raiſed, for the defence of this town and county. In the ſpring of the preſent year, ſir Samuel Standidge, whoſe attachment to our happy eſtabliſhment, and unſhaken loyalty to the auguſt family upon the throne, have ever ſhone conſpicuous, preſented the volunteer companies, with a handſome ſet of ſilk colours, and the cavalry with a ſtandard. On the 17th of february, 1796, the grand ceremony of conſecrating and preſenting thoſe colours, was performed agreeable to the directions previouſly given by General Scott, on the morning of that day, the whole corps of each, preceded by the above general, and their reſpective officers, viz. captain William Hall, of the light horſe; captain Benjamin Metcalfe, of artillery; major Chriſtopher Machell, captain William Oſbourne, captain Joſeph Outram, and captain John Wray, of the companies of infantry, aſſembled in neat uniform and marched into the citadel. As the day proved remarkably fine, and the ceremony altogether novel at this place, the concourſe of people who had aſſembled were immenſe.

The

The proceſſion was very grand and formed a grand *coup d'oeuil*, and the muſic, compoſed of a variety of wind inſtruments, ſeemed to inſpire the people with martial ardour, and was liſtened to with rapture.

The colours were conſecrated and preſented by the rev. mr. Milner, who delivered a very ſenſible and pathetic addreſs ſuited to the occaſion, which he concluded with an earneſt prayer to the king of kings that it would pleaſe him to defend us againſt our enemies, and give ſucceſs to the arms of thoſe who fight for us. The whole company, amongſt whom were ſeveral people of faſhion, ſeemed delighted and animated with the novelty of the ſcene before them, and at the martial appearance which the volunteers exhibited; and by their united applauſes, teſtified their attachment to the cauſe in which they were engaged. After the ceremony was over, general Scott, major Machell, with all the other officers of the different corps, with ſeveral other gentlemen, repaired with ſir Samuel Standidge to his houſe, where an elegant and ſumptuous entertainment had been provided, and the gueſts were hoſpitably treated. In the afternoon a great many loyal toaſts were drank, and the evening was ſpent with the utmoſt feſtivity and conviviality.

About the commencement of the preſent year, mr. Standidge had the honor of preſenting two very loyal addreſſes to his Majeſty, who was then moſt graciouſly pleaſed to confer on him the honorable dignity and degree of knighthood, as a mark of royal favor, for thoſe many great and eſſential ſervices he has rendered his king and country.

All mr. Standidge's efforts, however, for the promoting of public utility, have not been confined to the advantage of commerce, and the advancement of the nautical art only, in which he was bred up, but his views have been equally extended, and his endeavours directed to the improvement of agriculture. As ſoon as he became poſſeſſed of landed property, he ſet about with ſpirit and activity to cultivate it to the greateſt advantage; and, by a careful attention to draining, manuring, clearing away of ruſhes, weeds, &c. to make all the advantage ariſe from it, that the land was capable of producing. The vaſt increaſe of cultivated lands in England within the laſt century, one might reaſonably expect, would have proved in a high degree favorable to population. But England before that period was probably more populous than at preſent.

The

The prevailing practice of engroſſing farms, beſides the other evils it is pregnant with, accounts at once for this deficiency; a deficiency, which partly from the ſame cauſe, is inſenſibly impoveriſhing almoſt every village in England. Every gentleman of landed property, who endeavours to put a period to a practice ſo deterimental to the public in general, is entitled to their reſpect and gratitude. Mr. Standidge, ſenſible that the large and overgrown ſize of farms, neither tended to their better cultivation, nor to the benefit of the landlord, has reduced his farms into much ſmaller portions of land, than they contained when he purchaſed, and has erected a convenient farmſtead, near the centre of each of his farms, thus reduced. By this means he has conſiderably increaſed his rental, as well as number of his tenants, has the pleaſure of ſeeing them proſper and do well, his land under excellent tillage, and his tenants pay their rents punctually, and bring up their families with great decency.

Would every gentleman of landed property in England purſue ſo laudable an example, the benefits which would ariſe to this nation, would be of the greateſt importance; and the advance in the rental of all the lands in the kingdom, would probably amount to a ſum more than ſufficient to defray the land tax.

BRITISH MUSEUM.

INDEX.

INDEX.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A.

ABBEY of Melsa or Meaux, founded by Wm. le Gros, earl of Albemarle 6
A particular account of its foundation id. (note.)
Obtains possession of the hamlet of Wyke 7
Suppressed 172
Abbot George, archbishop of Canterbury, high steward of Hull 295
Address to Cromwell on his being proclaimed protector of the commonwealth of England 409
for a free parliament 507
to king Charles II. on his restoration 516
to queen Ann on the peace 598
to king James II. on his accession to the throne 572
Addresses to the king on the contest in America 622
on the peace concluded, anno 1783 630
great exertions made to procure them 574
on the rebellion in the year 1745 609 610
Admiral Henry duke of Exeter, his deputy refused admittance into the town, and the king's letter to the bench on that occasion 119
appoints the mayor and aldermen, his deputy for the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull 121
oath taken by the deputy 122
the manner of keeping his court 149
mayors rights as admiral of the Humber 595
Adrianson, founds an hospital 190
Alcock John, bishop of Ely, founds a free grammar school, &c. 133 800
Alderman Harrison founds an hospital in Chapel-lane 212
Chambers fined 306
Hoar removed from his office 555
the cause of his removal 552
Hoar resigns his gown 597
Wilberforce resigns his gown 621
Johnson, an anecdote of him 567
Aldermen of Hull, the common council of the town 496
two appointed by the sole authority of the commons 496
several displaced by the charter of James II. and others of different principles appointed 579
restored to their seats on the bench, and three appointed by mandamas removed 580
two refuse to take the oaths 588
of trinity-house chosen annually 701
lists of the names of 731
Aldwick John, founds and endows an hospital and chantry 190 810
Algiers, captives arrive from 302
great depredations committed by pirates from 307
Altar piece, an elegant one, by whom pourtrayed 788
Anderson Nicholas, vicar of trinity-church, claims some rooms left to the assistant preacher 752
his epitaph 789
Antiquity, draught of a genuine monument of 846
Archbishop of York, contention between him and the mayor of Hull 73
petitioned to allow the sick to eat flesh in Lent 308
Ask, heads an insurrection caused by the suppression of religious houses 163
Association, seamen's 611
to support queen Elizabeth against her enemies 249
Aumarle, siege of 48
Austin ward 101
Award, a remarkable one 86
Aylesbury, or Ailesbury, viscount, made high steward 306

B.

Baker George, his epitaph in trinity-church 791
Ballast to be taken out of the haven 548
Banks repaired 75
commissioners appointed to repair them 124

PAGE.

Baptiſt's chapel, ſome account of their congregation 820
new one built in George-ſtreet 923
Barker Joſeph, his corn. ſeized, which involves the congregation in a law ſuit 289
Barker mr. a diſſenter, counterfeits hands to an addreſs 575
Barnard ſir Edward, his character 573
Barton ferry founded 15
Batton vice admiral, endangers the life of the queen 450
Baynard caſtle, at Cottingham, burnt 191
Bedford's hoſpital 191
Bellaſis lord, appointed governor of the town 578
made high ſteward 344
reſigns, and is ſucceeded by the duke of Monmouth 545
Beverley town of, claims a free paſſage through the haven of Hull 107
referred to the arbitration of the abbot of Meaux 160
law ſuit between the two towns 217
Charles I. removes his court to 419
Bigot ſir Robert, raiſes a rebellion in the north 164
Bills brought into parliament 620
Births, an average of 855
Biſhop of Rome ſolicited to make uſe of the cenſors of the church 87
good effects of them 89
Biſhops ſuffragan, appointed Hull a ſuffragan ſee 153
ſome account of theſe extraordinary prelates 154
Robert Purſeglove, the laſt of that order here 157
Blockhouſes ordered to be erected 185
finiſhed with materials taken from the ruins of ſt. Mary's church 806
how employed at preſent 851
Bloom Robert, mayor, removed from his office 540
Bricks, the art of making them revived at Hull 79
Bridgeman ſir Orlando, complaint made to him of the fiſh garths in the Ouſe 547
Briefs, their ſucceſs 287 288
Brigantes, this part of the iſland in that kingdom 2
Burleigh, lord preſident of the north, comes to Hull, and the tragical event that enſued 207
Buſhel captain, recovers the caſtle of Scarborough 452
Bylt alderman, died of the plague. The inſcription on his grave ſtone the moſt ancient of any in the church 792

C.

Caley Cornelius, the recorder, reſigns his office 621
Camden mr. the firſt who took notice of a genuine relick of Roman antiquity, ſince his time found at Hull (note) 846
Camin Maud, ſells to the abbot and monks of Meaux, lands in Myton 7

PAGE.

Carlton mr. John, loſt at ſea, his epitaph (note) 792
William, merchant, his petition to the bench (note) 515
Carthuſians, monaſtery of near Hull, founded 24
ſuppreſſed and refounded 161, 162
ſurrendered to the king 172
Caſtle at Hull, its foundation 186
now called the magazine 852
Caſtile king of, is driven on the Engliſh coaſt 59
Catalogue of the priors of Haltemprice 18
of the abbots of Melſa or Meaux 177
of the maſters of the Charter-houſe 745
of the vicars of trinity-church 803
of the vicars of the church of ſt. Mary 813
of the vicars of Heſsle church 879
of the repreſentatives of the town of Hull 669
Catlyn mr. John, maſter of the grammar ſchool, a remarkable character 828
Cecil ſir Robert, high ſteward, his death 285
Chamberlains, when choſen. Their office of great antiquity 667
Chambre John a, an incendiary, taken and executed 137
Chapel, in Bowl-alley-lane 815
in Fiſh-ſtreet 822
Charity Hall given to the corporation for the poor 595
further account of 772
liſt of the names of many of its benefactors 776
Charles I. king, his ſucceſſion to his father James 293
proclaimed at Hull 294
requires a loan of money of the principal inhabitants 296
makes a further requiſition of the town of tranſport ſhips, and ſhips of war 297
kept his maunday in York minſter. A curious account of the ceremonies uſed on that occaſion 316
touched for the king's evil id.
ceremonies at his reception at Hull 317
the ſpeech of mr. Thrope, the recorder, on his entering Beverley-gate 319
his diſtreſſed condition, and the expedient he had recourſe to 329
rupture between him and his parliament 333
makes a fruitleſs attempt to ſecure Hull to his intereſt id.
the two houſes petition him to remove the magazine from Hull 336
his anſwer to their petition 339
the Yorkſhire gentlemen petition him not to remove the magazine 343

Charles

PAGE.

Charles I. king, comes to Beverley-gate, and demands entrance into the town, but is denied by the governor Hotham 347
his letter to the mayor of Hull (note) 350
his meſſage to the parliament, concerning ſir John Hotham's refuſal to give him entrance 352
his ſecond meſſage to parliament reſpecting Hull 357
his anſwer to the parliament's votes, &c. concerning ſir John Hotham and Hull 361
his letter to ſir Richard Hutton of Goldſbrough, high ſheriff of the county of York (note) 366
the commons anſwer to his meſſages reſpecting ſir John Hotham 369
his reply 371
ſummoned the Yorkſhire gentry to meet him, and raiſed a guard of gentlemen for his perſon 374
remonſtrance of both houſes, in anſwer to his declaration concerning Hull (note) 385
his anſwer to the parliament's remonſtrance (note) 400
his queen purchaſes arms in Holland, and ſends them to him in a ſhip called the Providence 417
reſolves to march againſt Hull, and publiſhes a proclamation forbidding his ſubjects, under pain of treaſon, to give the town any aid 418
removes his court to Beverley, and ſummonſeth the train bands to attend him there 419
his meſſage to both houſes of parliament (note) id.
publiſhes another proclamation, declaring his purpoſe to go to Hull; and the true occaſion and end thereof (note) 420
the inhabitants of Holderneſs preſent a petition to him, complaining of the injuries they had ſuſtained from the inſolence of ſir John Hotham. His anſwer (note) 423
the petition ſent to him at Beverley by the parliament, to move him to a good accord, and to prevent a civil war 427
his anſwer to their petition (note) 429
the reply of the two houſes to his anſwer (note) 435
lays ſiege to the town of Hull. Inſidious arts made uſe of, to exaſperate the garriſon and inhabitants againſt him 437
his troops defeated in two ſallies made by the garriſon 438
raiſes the ſiege, and draws off his forces 439
his reaſon for removing his court to Beverley, and undertaking the ſiege of Hull 440
erects his royal ſtandard 449

PAGE.

Charles I. king, his army under the command of the marquis of Newcaſtle, a ſecond time beſieged the town 481
his remarks on the execution of ſir John Hotham and his ſon 477
Charles II. king, proclaimed at Hull, rejoicings at his reſtoration 515
addreſs to him on that occaſion 516
his letter to Hull (note) 518
grants a new charter to the town 526
commemoration of his birth-day and reſtoration 538
the town of Hull ſupplies him with money 543
orders the citadel to be erected 557
the charter ſurrendered into his hands, and a new one granted 567
his death 569
Charter, copy of the original one granted by king Edward I. (note) 11
renewed and enlarged by Richard II. 72
by Henry IV. 82
by Henry V. 90
reviewed and confirmed by Henry VI. 92
enlarged by the ſame king 103
renewed by queen Elizabeth, and freſh privileges granted 257
a new one granted by James I. a very coſtly one 283
an abridgement of one granted by Charles II. 526
ſurrendered to the king, and a new one granted 566 579
Charters liſt of, in the order they have been granted to the town 668
ſeven granted to the trinity-houſe 728
Charter Houſe hoſpital, a copy of its ancient foundation 197
refounded by king Edward VI. 207
mal-adminiſtration in the government of it 227
deſtroyed by ſir John Hotham 424
hiſtory of it continued 741
laws and ordinances for its better regulation 235
liſt of the names of the miniſters admitted to officiate therein 755
Cholmley ſir Hugh, governor of Scarborough caſtle, receives a commiſſion from the queen, to hold it for the king (note) 451
Church holy ſt. trinity's, when erected 15
put under an interdict 147
paintings and images removed out of it 209
new pews erected, and the diſputes thereby occaſioned 265
deſcribed 785
ſummary account of the chantries that were in it prior to the reformation 797

PAGE.

Church holy ſt. trinity's, conſtituted a pariſh church by act of parliament 521
Church ſt. Mary's, a particular account of 805
chantries and obiits founded in it 809
ſt. John's, when and by whom erected 659
further account of 814
Churches, the liturgy again introduced into them 533
Clarendon lord, his account of a very extraordinary negotiation (note) 441
Clifford lord, gains the paſs at Ferrybridge, but is ſoon afterwards ſlain 115
Clifford Moor, rebels muſtered there, who intended to beſiege York and ſurprize Hull 223
Cloth hall, granted by the mayor and burgeſſes to the corporation of the poor 773
Coatsforth Thomas, examined on oath (note) 465
Coggan William, alderman, founder of a charity ſchool 834
Commemoration of the king's birth-day, and reſtoration 538
Commiſſioners appointed to repair the banks 124
Committee of the houſe of commons, ſent to Hull 356
Common clerk, &c. an office of great truſt and profit 634 667
Commons houſe of, anſwer to his majeſty's two meſſages, reſpecting ſir John Hotham and Hull 369
Complaints againſt the commander of the Diligence tender 606
Conſtable ſir Robert, takes the town by ſtratagem 166
executed and hung in chains over Beverley-gate 167
Conſtable ſir John, and ſir Ralph Ellerker defend the town againſt the northern rebels 165
Curbert, eſq. claims a large fiſh of the whale kind, caſt up in the Humber 601
Contentions between the houſes of York and Lancaſter 109
Conventicles, information given againſt two of them 559
Copley Captain, and other proteſtant officers, ſeize the popiſh governor, and ſecure the town, fort and citadel 582
Corody, a very liberal one given by the prior and convent of Haltemprice (note) 180
Cottingham town of, 888
liſt of the rectors and vicars of 893
Country deſtroyed by the Danes 3
County court 694
County of Hull, towns within the 877
Court of admiralty, manner of keeping it 149
Cromwell Oliver, orders captain Hotham to be ſeized and ſent to priſon 457
and Lord Willoughby of Parham, come to Hull 483
accepted at Hull as the protector of the common-wealth, and their addreſs to him on that occaſion 499

PAGE.

Cromwell Oliver, petition preſented to him, and a deputation appointed to wait on him, to ſolicit ſome particular favors 502
and ſerjeant Bradſhaw hanged and burned in effigy 515
his death 507
Cromwell Richard, proclaimed protector id.
Crowle George, alderman, founder of an hoſpital in ſewer-lane 760
rules and orders to be obſerved in his hoſpital written by himſelf id.
Cuſtom-houſe, by whom erected, and for what purpoſe 287
an annual rent paid for it by the crown to the corporation 838

D.

Dalton Thomas, alderman, his will remarkably devout 800
Dagger-lane, old chapel in 816
new chapel in 822
Dale Thomas, pariſh clerk, and others, promoters of an inſurrection, taken and executed 210
Danes, the country deſtroyed by them 3
Darras Margaret, her executors found a chantry in trinity-church 799
Declaration, relating to Hull and Hotham 358
of the two houſes to indemnify the mayor of Hull, &c. on their ſeizing ſir John Hotham 464
Deira, this part of the country in the Saxon kingdom of that name 3
Denmark Swein king of, enters the Humber with a fleet, takes and plunders the city of York id.
Deputation appointed to wait on Cromwell 505
Deputy governor appointed 534
Digby lord, taken priſoner by the parliament's ſhips and brought into Hull, diſcovers himſelf to the governor, and propoſes a ſurrender of the town to his majeſty 441
his propoſal approved by the governor 442
is ſent to York to concert meaſures with the king 446
his project proves abortive in the end 447
Directory, prayer books burnt by ſoldiers on its eſtabliſhment 491
Diſputes reſpecting the freſh water 76
of the merchants, &c. 82
about the water renewed 85
referred to the conſideration of three cardinals 87
the prudent method taken to end them 88
between the ferry-men of Hull, and thoſe of Barton 556
freſh ones, concerning Julian Dyke 549

PAGE.

Diſſentions between the miniſters and people 505
Dobſon alderman William, his bequeſt to ſt. Mary's church-his epitaph 807
Dock, a very fine and ſpacious one 848
particular account of it 856
part of it aſſeſſed by the pariſh of Sculcoates, determined in the king's bench 865
Dock company, at Kingſton-upon-Hull, incorporated by act of parliament. Extracts from the act 859
Doughty Richard, gives a meſſuage to the church of ſt. Mary 812
Dower widows 283
Dreadful effects of the ſweating ſickneſs 215
Dubbing Margaret, foundreſs of a chantry in trinity church 802
Dunbar lord, and the lord Cliſſord come to Hull, to collect a loan 297
Duplicate of an aſſeſſment within the town and county 589
Duty on foreign ſhips 124

E.

Earls of March, from whom deſcended 110
Earthquakes ſhocks of, felt at Hull 271 615
Edward I. king, ſubdues the Scots 9
viſits lord Wake at his caſtle at Cottingham 10
comes to Wyke, and is delighted with its ſituation id.
orders a manor-hall to be erected there for his own uſe 11
changes the name of the place to Kingſton-upon-Hull, and grants the firſt charter id.
his death (note) 13
Edward II. king, grants licence to fortify the town with a wall and ditch 18
founds Barton ferry 15
by his letters patent appoints ſir Robert Haſtings warden for life, and grants him the fee farm rents 16
is conſtrained to reſign his crown 19
Edward III. king, declares war againſt the Scots. Comes to Hull, and is magnificently entertained by William de la Pole 21
changes the government of the town, from a bailiff to a mayor id.
ſails to Antwerp 22
requires of every ſea port town, ſhips, &c. 64
his death 70
Edward IV. king, proclaimed at London 114
crowned at York, with the royal cap, called abacot, taken in the equipage of Henry VI. 119
his letter to the magiſtrates of Hull id.
is taken priſoner, but makes his eſcape 125
enters the Humber, and lands at Ravenſpur 126
the town of Hull furniſhes him with ſhips and men 132

PAGE.

Edward VI. king, refounds ſome hoſpitals at Hull, and the chapels of holy trinity and ſt. Mary's 207
intends to eſtabliſh a mart at Hull 212
grants to the burgeſſes the manor of the town, and the cuſtody of the caſtle and blockhouſes 213
his death 217
Egbert king, ſubdues the ſaxon heptarchy 3
Egremont lord, deputy admiral, oppoſed by the inhabitants 119
Elizabeth queen, aſſociation entered into to ſupport her againſt her enemies 149
renews and confirms all the old charters, and grants freſh privileges to the town 257
the mayor and burgeſſes preſent a petition to her 260
commences an action againſt the mayor, &c. 268
her death, by laws made in her reign by the magiſtrates of Hull 271
Elland ſir John, great honor done him by Henry VIII. 185
founds and endows a chantry in trinity church 802
Elleſmere Thomas lord, made high ſteward of Hull 286
Exchange built 287
Eminent men, William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk 900
Thomas Johnſon, doctor of phyſic 912
ſir John Lawſon, knt. admiral 913
Andrew Marvell 914
dr. Thomas Watſon, biſhop of ſt. David's 914
— Pierpoint family, duke of Kingſton 920

F.

Fairfax lord Ferdinando, defeated, and his army diſperſed at Atherton Moor 480
comes to Hull, and made governor of the place id.
defends the town againſt the king's army, and orders the banks to be cut 482
iſſues an order to levy money on the townſmen, and appoints a faſt, to be obſerved in the town 484
forces the marquis of Newcaſtle to raiſe the ſiege 487
aſſiſts at the taking of York 489
copy from an original bill of ſale given by him to the wardens, &c. of trinity-houſe (note) 718
Fairfax ſir Thomas, the party under his command attacked and forced out of Beverley 481
croſſes the Humber with twenty troops of horſe, and joins Cromwell in Lincolnſhire 483
diſtreſſes the loyaliſts in Holderneſs, and parts adjacent; and gains a victory over the king's forces at Selby 488
appointed by the parliament commander in chief of all their forces 489
made governor of Hull 491 512
the firſt perſon of quality in thoſe parts who exerted himſelf for the king's reſtoration 511

PAGE.

Fees, officers, propoſition concerning them 645
Feribie Richard, mayor in the year 1378 24
Ferriby town of 880
Ferris alderman, his bequeſt to the guild of holy trinity 717
Ferry Barton, founded 15
Ferry boats, tolls paid to the owners of them 627
Ferrybridge, lord Fitzwalter, ſent to guard that paſs, ſurprized and ſlain there 115
Ferry-men, diſputes between thoſe of Barton and Hull 555
Field alderman Joſeph, his epitaph (note) 796
Fire, terrible effects of one 608
Fiſh, a ſtrange one caſt up at Drypool 255
two large ones of the whale kind taken in the Humber 601
Fiſh-garths, taken out of the Humber 152
obſtruct the navigation of the river Ouſe 547
removed as common nuiſances 548
Fiſh ſhambles built 146
Fleſh ſhambles built 620
Floating batteries 628
Fort ſecured 583
Fortifications not in a condition to reſiſt an enemy 71
ſtrengthened and additional ones erected 185
new ones erected 557
thrown down 660
Friery ſt. Auguſtine's, by whom founded 19
of Carmelite or White Friers, founded by Edward I. 193

G.

Gaol, a new one erected 849
Garriſon diſbanded 332
a conſtant one ordered to be kept at Hull, but diſagreeable to the inhabitants 491
cruelties committed by it 578
Gaſcoigne captain Edward, complaint againſt him 606
Gee mr. William, founds an hoſpital in Chapel-lane 766
his curious will (note) id.
and John Ramſden, repreſent this borough at the convention 585
General Monk's letter to colonel Overton 512
George III. proclaimed at Hull 618
Glemham ſir Thomas, appointed governor of the town 327
reſigns his government 332
defeats a party ſent out of Hull, under the command of captain Hotham 448
Government of Hull, committed to the mayor and aldermen 179
Governor ſeized by a party of ſoldiers 583
a deputy one appointed 534
Gowns, ſcarlet ones to be worn by the ſheriff and his wife 211
Grammar ſchool 825
Grant to ſir William Sidney 140
to ſir John Heneage 195

PAGE.

Green John, and Francis Buck, chamberlains, their receipts and diſburſements for one year 127
Grand jury, their repreſentation 648
Gregg alderman, dies, and leaves behind him ſeveral monuments of his piety and charity 102
an account of the hoſpital he founded 756
Gregory mr. fined 220
Grimſby Simon de 76
Grotius vindicates the right of the Dutch to fiſh on the coaſts of England 307
Guild ſt. John Baptiſt, orders and rules to be obſerved by that fraternity 192
of holy trinity inſtituted 66
conſtitutions ordained by its firſt benefactors id.
its gradual increaſe and preſent ſtate from p. 700 to 740
Guilds, ſeveral ſuppreſſed, and their revenues given to the king 192

H.

Hall Roger, and mr. Thomas Haworth, command two independent companies 612
Hallam Rebel, takes [illegible]n by ſurprize 163
ſeized by the mayor, and executed with ſeveral of his aſſociates 164
Hanſon Richard, mayor, loſt his life at the battle of Wakefield, bravely fighting for king Henry VI. 113
Harriſon alderman, founds an hoſpital 212
Hartley David, eſq. addreſſes a pamphlet to the corporation of Hull 623
Haſtings ſir Robert, to continue warden for life 16
Haven granted to the burgeſſes 73
ballaſt to be taken out of it 548
in danger of being warped up 123
Heneage ſir Thomas, high ſteward of Hull 255
Henry IV. king, his death 87
Henry V. grants a new charter to the town of Hull 90
requires a ſupply of ſhips and men 91
Henry VI. his letter to the mayor, &c. of this town to ſolicit a loan 99
his laſt charter granted to this town 103
viſits the town of Hull 109
taken priſoner at the battle of Northampton 110
the inhabitants of Hull teſtify their loyalty to him 111
his death 127
Henry VII. crowned 136
marries the princeſs Elizabeth id.
dies 138
Henry VIII. crowned 138
declares war againſt France, and his ſucceſſes in that country 139

	PAGE.
Henry VIII. grants the manor of this town, &c. to ſir William Sidney	140
requeſts a loan	147
his letter to the town	167
journey to the north	183
arrival at Hull	184
arrives a ſecond time at Hull	185
honoreth ſir John Elland, knt. with his vote	id.
orders the town to be better fortified	id.
leaves the town	186
his ſecond letter to this town	187
Heſsle town of	877
High ſteward	634
High ſtewards, liſt of	684
Hoar alderman Daniel, removed from his office	555
the cauſe of his removal	553
Hoar alderman Daniel	597
copy of his letter on his reſignation	id.
Hollis Maccabeus, examined on oath	467
Holy trinity, church of, erected	15
under an interdict	147
conſtituted a pariſh church	521
particular account of it	785
Holy trinity, guild of, inſtituted	66
Hoſpital founded in Vicar-lane	146
built and endowed in Chapel-lane	212
charter-houſe, an account of	741
Liſter's, on the ſouth-ſide of trinity church	748
Gregg's, in Poſtern-gate	756
Crowle's, in Sewer-lane	760
Watſon's, on the north-ſide of trinity church	764
Gee's, in Chapel-lane	766
Weaver's, in Dagger-lane	770
Brotherick's, in Poſtern-gate	771
Crookhay's, in Vicar-lane	id.
Hoſpitals and chapels, refounded	207
thoſe in this town, and all others in the kingdom given to the king by his parliament	189
Hotham Gilfrid de, knight, founder of ſt. Auguſtine's monaſtery	19
Hotham ſir Richard, and the corporation of Hull, benefactors to the above monaſtery	id.
Hotham ſir John, appointed governor of Hull by the parliament	334
denies the king admittance into the town	347
his letter to the parliament on that occaſion	348
the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons letter to him on that occaſion	376
cuts the banks, and lays the country under water	423
Hotham ſir John, betrayed by his own kinſman	455
ſeized by ſir Matthew Boynton, his nephew	463
ſent to London, and his eſtate confiſcated	464
tried, condemned and executed	472
Hotham captain, ſeized and committed to priſon	457
eſcapes and comes to Hull	458
ſeized a ſecond time	462
copy of a letter found in his chamber	473
tried and condemned	473
petitions the houſe of commons	474
executed	475
Howard ſir Richard, takes in forces at Hull, to be employed againſt the Scots	139
Hull river, formerly only a ſewer	8
Humber ward	101
Hymn on the reſtoration	638
I.	
James 6th of Scotland, and 1ſt of England, ſucceeds queen Elizabeth	278
proclaimed in this town	280
the recorder ſent to congratulate him	282
grants a new charter to this town	283
dies	292
James II. proclaimed at Hull	571
publiſhes a declaration which procures him the name of James the juſt	id.
this town addreſſes him on his acceſſion to the throne	572
the magiſtrates refuſe to chooſe ſuch members as he requires. Letters on that ſubject	577
iſſues out a writ of quo warranto againſt their charters; but grants a new one	579
reſtores all corporations to their ancient rights and cuſtoms	580
abandons the nation	583
Jetties, &c. ſtate of the caſe concerning them	591
Jews ſynagogue	825
Images and paintings removed out of the church of holy trinity	209
Infirmary an account of	778
Inſtitutions charitable, an account of	700
Inſtructions given by the parliament to their commiſſioners, ſent to be aſſiſtants to ſir John Hotham	379
Inſurrection at Seamer	210
Inſurrections in the north	103
break out on account of the reformation	162
Interdict, the church of holy trinity put under one	147
Jobſon mr. fined	211
Johnſon mr. fined	id.
Johnſon alderman, his ſubtlety	567

PAGE.

Jubilee revolution, celebrated at Hull 636
a poetical deſcription of it 644
Judge Allybone orders the ſheriff, &c. to attend him to the Romiſh chapel 573
Judges, when to hold an aſſize at Hull 685
Julius Cæſar's expedition into England 2

K.

Kingdom, its dangerous ſtate 74
Kingſton earl of, in vain attempts to withdraw the inhabitants of Hull from their adherence to the parliament 479
Kingſton-upon-Hull town of
its origin in the reign of Edward I. 1
nature of the ſoil, and its low ſituation 2
town built, and firſt charter granted 11
ſtreets paved 16
firſt wardens and bailiffs unknown 13
fortified with a ditch and wall 18
made corporate, and with its precincts a county of itſelf 92
divided into wards 100
involved in a law ſuit with the town of Beverley 107
infected with the plague 132
taken by ſtratagem 166
Leland's account of it 203
commercial diſputes between its inhabitants, and the citizens of York amicably adjuſted 244
articles of agreement between them 245
furniſhes queen Elizabeth with money 252
aſſiſts her againſt her enemies 257
put into a poſture of defence 74
willingly pays tonnage and poundage 304
is again viſited with the plague 308
the inhabitants petition the archbiſhop of York to allow the ſick to eat fleſh in Lent id.
gives credit to the ſoldiers for their quarters 323
beſieged 437
the ſiege raiſed 439
is again beſieged by the king's army, under the command of the marquis of Newcaſtle 481
the ſiege raiſed a ſecond time 487
petition parliament, on account of their grievances 497
and for an annual aſſize 626
the inhabitants addreſs for a free parliament 507
ſupplies the king with money 543
involved in a law ſuit 573
reſtored to its ancient rights and cuſtoms 580
caſe of the town and county, reſpecting trials at York 685
a brief deſcription of it 837
port of 873

PAGE.

Kirby captain, killed 485
Kirk-Ella town of 885
Knowles ſir William, makes a preſent of a gold chain to the corporation 218

L.

Lancaſter, Henry of Richmond duke of, quarrels with Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk 78
houſe of, contentions between them and the houſe of York 109
further conteſts between the two houſes 125
Lands granted to John Heneage by the king 195
Langdale lord, made governor of Hull. His letter to the mayor 577
prepares againſt a ſiege 581
is ſeized by a party of ſoldiers 583
Law courts of 685
ſuit commenced 561
Laws and conſtitutions, made at different times in the reign of Henry VI. 129
in the reign of queen Elizabeth, by the magiſtrates of Hull 271
ſeveral bye ones made 549
Lawſon ſir John, an account of him 913
Lead merchants of Derbyſhire, law ſuit commenced againſt them 561
Leaſe, copy of an original one 143
Leeds duke of, choſen high ſteward of Hull 561
Leeds town of, pleads an exemption from port duties at Hull 560
Legg captain, arrives at Hull. His letter to the mayor 313
Leland mr. John, his account of Kingſton-upon-Hull 203
Lental William, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons. His letter to ſir John Hotham 376
Liſter ſir John, entertains king Charles I. 322
his hoſpital 748
Littleton dr. Charles, an extract from his diſſertation on the antiquity of brick buildings in England 79
Littleton ſir Edward, lord keeper of the great ſeal, reſorts to the king at York 392
Liturgy again introduced into churches 533
Long ſir Richard, governor 186
Lord regent of Scotland comes to Hull 222
preſident of the north comes to Hull 270
Lord's day, orders for the better obſervance thereof 92
Loſſes ſuſtained at ſea 499

M.

Magazine of military ſtores laid up at Hull 315
order of the two houſes reſpecting it 378
the two houſes petition to remove it from Hull 336
counter-petition by the Yorkſhire gentlemen 343

PAGE.

Magazine conveyed from Hull to the tower of London 396
Magiſtrates endeavour to ſuppreſs vice 226 248
endeavour to reform certain abuſes 241
in vain petition parliament 490
refuſe to chooſe ſuch members as the king requires 577
two appointed by the ſole authority of the commons 496
laws and ordinances made by them 271
Maiſter Henry, eſq. his houſe in High-ſtreet, burnt 608
Mandamus alderman, removed 580
Manner of keeping the court of admiralty 149
Manor of the town, &c. granted to the burgeſſes 213
Marine ſchool 833
Marvel rev. mr. drowned in the Humber 330
Maſons free, walk in proceſſion round the ſtatue of king William 640
Matteſon mr. ſheriff, quarrel between him and the prior of Haltemprice 141
Mawſon mr. George, cruelly uſed by the ſoldiers in garriſon 578
Maxima Cæſarienſis, the diſtrict ſo called 2
Mayor's proclamation in the Market-place 172
petition for twenty pieces of cannon 302
oppoſes the entrance of ſir John Hotham 336
his rights as admiral of the Humber 595
ſir William de la Pole, the firſt who bore that office 21
his deputy refuſes to ſign the engagement 496
Mayor and burgeſſes petition the queen 260
they are in vain oppoſed by the merchants of London, &c. 262
their addreſs to the protector 499
Mayors liſt of 672
Meaux abbey of, when and by whom founded, why ſo called 6
ſuppreſſed 172
abbot of, preſented 66
Meteors 615
Methodiſt's new chapel 824
Merchants, diſputes between them 82
Mildrum ſir John, diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the defence of the town 437
Miniſters of Hull, refuſe to ſign the engagement 503
diſſentions between them and the people 505
Military ſtores, magazine of 315
Monaſteries founded 6, 17, 18, 24, ſuppreſſed 161
Monk general, duke of Albemarle, his letter to col. Overton 512
high ſteward of Hull 544
Monmouth duke, removed, and the earl of Plymouth made governor 558
Morton lord, delivers up the duke of Northumberland 224
arrives at Hull 222
Muſcovy an ambaſſador from, comes to this town 243
Market croſs 117

PAGE.

Marts, the advantages accruing from them 212
Mary queen, reſtores biſhops in partibus 156
her death 120
Marvel Andrew, eſq. a ſhort account of him 537
ſatyrical lines written by him 356

N.

Newcaſtle earl of, endeavours in vain to ſecure the town for the king 333
Newcaſtle marquis of, with the king's troops, beſiege the town 481
obliged to raiſe the ſiege, and retire to York 487
New chapel in Dagger-lane 822
New charter granted 579
New gaol 849
Newport earl of, orders cannon and ammunition to be ſent from Hull to Newcaſtle 316
narrowly eſcapes at the ſiege of Hull 438
Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray earl of, quarrels with the duke of Hereford 78
Northumberland, Henry Percy earl of, ſlain 137
Northumberland earl of, his letter to the mayor of this town 164 316
North ward 101

O.

Oath, a new one adminiſtered to the corporate body 525
Oaths refuſed to be taken by the aldermen 588
Officers cuſtom-houſe, a liſt of their names 875
fees 645 873
exciſe, liſt of the names of 876
Officers mayors, their offices and ſalaries 699
Old chapel in Dagger-lane 816
Old Hull 7
Opinions, various ones with reſpect to the regency bill, anno 1789 652
Orders for the obſervance of the lord's day 92
Orleans town of, beſieged by the Engliſh 45
the ſiege of raiſed 47
Oſep Napea, ambaſſador of Muſcovy, comes to Hull 243
Overton colonel, governor of Hull, a zealous republican 509
endeavors to alarm the garriſon under his command 510
required to give an account of his procedure at Hull 511
ſent to the tower 513
Oyſters dredged for in the Humber 602

P.

Pamphlet addreſſed to the corporation of Hull 623
Pamphlets publiſhed by authority of parliament 375
Parliament, acts of 876
Penance performed by the vicar of Cave 160

PAGE.

Peregrine Pelham, eſq. choſen mayor of Hull 495
Petition preſented to the protector, by the mayor and aldermen 502
to the archbiſhop of York 309
Philip king of Caſtile, his interview with Henry VII. 59
Piercy Thomas, eſq. late captain of his majeſty's ſhip the Counteſs of Scarborough; and Richard Pearſon, eſq. late captain of the Serapis, admitted and ſworn burgeſſes of this borough 631
Pilots, how appointed 707
an order made concerning them 708
ſeveral ſent to conduct a Ruſſian fleet 724
Pirates tried and condemned at Hull 242
commit great depredations 307
Plague, the town infected with it 132, 308, 240
precautions for preventing the introduction of it 539
Plate belonging to the corporation, anno 1723 697
Plymouth earl of, orders the laws to be put in force againſt diſſenters 559
Pole de la, hiſtory of that family 20
Pole William de la, entertains king Edward III, and is knighted 21
ſupplies that king with money, who advances him to great honors 22
his death 24
Pole Michael de la, a favourite with the king 25
created earl of Suffolk, and made lord chancellor 27
accuſed and brought to account for his office 28
deprived of the office of chancellor 29
confined to Windſor; but ſoon after recalled to court 30
retires to Calais, and is ſent back priſoner 37
Pole Michael de la, 2d earl of Suffolk, accompanies Henry V. to France, where he ſoon after dies 40
Pole Michael de la, 3d earl of Suffolk, ſlain in the battle of Agincourt 41
Pole William de la, 4th earl of Suffolk, diſtinguiſhes himſelf 43
commands the Engliſh army in France 47
taken priſoner 48
created marquis 51
made duke of Suffolk 54
impeached by the commons id.
beheaded near Dover 55
his letter to his ſon, on his leaving England, a few days before his death 903
remarks on the circumſtances of his death in two letters, written on that occaſion 906
Pole John de la, earl of Lincoln, from whom deſcended 55
ſlain at the battle of Stoke 57
Pole Edmund de la, the laſt earl of Suffolk, kills a man, receives the king's pardon; but ſoon after flies into Flanders 57

PAGE.

Pole Edmund de la, returns into England, and with his brother William de la Pole, flies again into Flanders 58
the Pope's bull of excommunication, and curſe publiſhed againſt him id.
lands at Dover, and is committed to the tower 60
executed 61
Pole Cardinal, allied to the above nobleman id.
Poles de la, have their eſtate confiſcated 138
Population, rapid increaſe of 854
Preſent government of the town 661
Priory of Haltemprice, founded by lord Wake of Lyddel 17
prior and convent of, grant a corody 180
ſuppreſſed 162
Priory ſt. Auguſtine, founded by Gilfrid de Hotham, knt. 19
of Carmelite, or white friers by Edward I. 193
of ſt. Michael, of the order of Carthuſians, by mr. Michael de la Pole 25 195
Priſon ordered to be built for offenders 12
Proclamation made by the mayor in the Market-place 172
Proteſtants French, a brief for the relief of 287
Purver Wm. eſq. made captain of an independent company 612
Purſeglove Robert, conſecrated biſhop of Hull 155
his epitaph 157
Putfra Nicholas, founds a chantry in ſt. Mary's church 809

Q.

Quarrel between the prior of Haltemprice, and the ſheriff of Hull 141
between the mayor of Hull, and the archb. of York 73
Quay, ſome ground upon it, purchaſed to build the caſtle on 72
legal, much wanted at Hull 857
act paſſes for building one 856
its dimenſions 860
Queen lands at Burlington. The danger ſhe is there expoſed to 450

R.

Ramſden John, and William Gee, repreſent the borough in the convention 585
Ranſon chamberlain, refuſes to obey the orders of the bench 549
Rebellion 609
in the north 222
Rebels expected to ſurprize Hull 223
Recorder ſent to congratulate the king 282
his ſpeech to king Charles I. 319
removed from his office 573
and alderman Wilberforce, reſign their reſpective offices 621
Recorders, a liſt of the 685
Regulations reſpecting the mayors, ſheriffs, &c. 100

PAGE.

Remonſtrance of both houſes, in anſwer to the king's declaration concerning Hull, &c. 385
Rental, an old 148
Rent annual, paid to the city of York 119
Rents fee farm, purchaſed 497
Reports annual, a table of 782
Repreſentation of the grand jury 648
Requeſts court of 690
Reſtoration, rejoicing at the commemoration of it, and the king's birth-day 537
Reſolutions formed for the better regulation of the town 533
Revolution jubilee 636
Richard III. king, his letter to the magiſtrates of Hull 135
Richmond duke of, lands with an army, defeats Richard III. and is crowned king 136
Riots happen in the north 103
Riplingham John, D. D. builds and endows an hoſpital, &c. 146
Robinſon Luke, eſq. claims a large fiſh taken in the Humber 601
Rockingham lord, high ſteward of the town, pays great attention to its ſafety 625
Roman Catholic's meeting houſe 825
Royaliſts have their effects ſequeſtered 489
Rupture between the king and parliament 333
Rutland the young earl of, ſtabbed by the lord Clifford 112

S.

Saint Auguſtine's monaſtry 19
St. Mary's ward 101
St. Mary's church, deſcription of 805
chantries in 809
monuments in 807
Sale, copy of an original bill of 718
Saliſbury earl of, his death 47
Saltmarch a miniſter, his perfidy 455
Saxons poſſeſs the kingdom 3
Scarborough inhabitants of, an agreement entered into between them and thoſe of Hull 63
Scrope, lord chancellor, refuſes to annex the great ſeal to a patent 25
Sculcoates pariſh 895
church, deſcription of 897
inſcriptions in ditto, and church yard 900
rectors and vicars 901
Seamen aſſociate, &c. 611
Selby, a victory gained there over the king's forces 488
Several captives from Algiers, arrive at Hull 302
bye laws made 549
Sheriff to provide ſcarlet gowns for himſelf and wife 211
courts 693
Ship-owners, preſent a memorial to the commiſſioners of the treaſury. 649

PAGE.

Ships foreign, duty laid on 124
ſeized and plundered on the coaſt of Norway 82
ſeveral taken by pirates and privateers 307
bounties to 628
Sickneſs ſweating, dreadful effects of 215
Sideſmen, why ſo called; their office 227
Siege of Kingſton-upon-Hull 437 481
of Aumarle in France 48
Slave trade 647
Societies or private fraternities, a liſt of 853
Solemn proceſſion through the ſtreets of Hull 219
South end 648
Stage players, not allowed to perform here 264
Strafford earl of, his letters to the mayor of this town 324 327 328
Streets paved 16
Subſcription ſo putting the town into a proper ſtate of defence 625
Subſcriptions opened 611 629
Suffolk earl of, commands the army 47
taken priſoner 48
Suffolk duke of, impeached 57
beheaded on the ſide of a boat, and his body thrown on Dover ſands 55
Suffolk Edmund earl of, the laſt of the family, that bore that title 57
his palace built 39
his death 61
Suffragan biſhops 153
dr. Brett's letter concerning them 154
Hull, a ſuffragan ſee 157
Styles rev. mr. his conference with lady Bland 453
Suit at law between Hull and Beverley 107
put an end to 217
between the lead merchants of Derbyſhire, and the town of Hull 561
Suits, the town involved in freſh ones 573
Suppreſſion of monaſteries 170
Survey, general one by William the conqueror 4

T.

Thompſon captain, William, furniſhes the mayor, &c. with cannon 612
Thorpe mr. fined 211
Thrope, recorder, his ſpeech on meeting king Charles I. 319
Thornton John, eſq. mayor, cloth-hall let to 220
Thunder ſtorm, the effects of one 616
Thurſcroſs Godfrey, his agreement and indenture with the mayor 810
Tides, high ones in the Humber 149 225
riſe to an unuſual height in the rivers Humber and Hull 64
lay the country under water 225

PAGE.

Tolls paid to the owners of ferry boats 627
Town of Hull in want of freſh water 69
honored with a royal viſit 109
petitions for an annual aſſize 626
Town of Leeds, pleads an exemption from duties at Hull 560
Townſmen called to arms 611
Towns record's 478
Trade and commerce 868
Tranſactions during the ſiege 482
Treſpaſſers, a remarkable award againſt 85
Trinity church built 15
dimenſions of 787
remarkable epitaphs in 797
catalogue of the vicars of 803
Trinity-houſe and hoſpital from 700 to 740
Turner Thomas, maſter of the charter-houſe, his caſe ſtated 226

V.

Venire, the mayor and ſheriffs court ſo called 689
Vicar of North-Cave obliged to do penance 160
Vicar's ſchool 832
Vice puniſhed 648

W.

Wakefield battle of 112
Wake Thomas lord, founds a monaſtery for black canons 17
Wallis mr. George, his valuable collection of natural and artificial curioſities 842
Walſingham ſir Francis, made high ſteward 248
his death 255
Waltham Thomas de, mayor, contention between, and the archbiſhop of York 73
War declared againſt France 615
Wardens and bailiffs, the firſt unknown 13
Wardens of trinity-houſe, a liſt of 731
Wards, the town divided into ſix 100

PAGE.

Warwick earl of, revolts from Edward IV. 56
Water, the town in great want of 69
conteſts about it 85
brought in boats out of Lincolnſhire id.
works erected 206
Water works 657
Watſon dr. Thomas, biſhop of ſt. David's, founds an hoſpital 764
character of
Weſt John, and Iſabel his wife, detected in ſome infamous practices 221
Wetwang John de, a benefactor to the monks of ſt. Auguſtine's monaſtery 20
Whale fiſhery 628
Whitefriar eſtate, given to the guild of holy trinity 717
ward 101
Widow's dower, according to the ancient cuſtom of the town 283
William de Groſs, his vow to viſit Jeruſalem
William III. king, equeſtrian ſtatute of 841
Wilkinſon John, made captain of an independent company 612
Witchcraft, an old woman convicted of 249
Wyke hamlet of, given to the abbey of Meaux 7
ſituation of 8

Y.

Young dr. Thomas, archbiſhop of York, and lord preſident of the north, is ſplendidly entertained at Hull 220
York, the citizens of, refuſe to employ with a bye law, made by the corporation of Hull 603
diſputes between, and the town of Hull adjuſted 244
rate of the prices to be paid by them at this port 247
York, houſe of, their contentions with the houſe of Lancaſter 109
further conteſts between the two houſes 125
York James duke of, viſits Hull. His reception here 539
Yorkſhire gentlemen petition the king, not to remove the magazine 143

BRITISH MUSEUM

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A.

ADAMS mrs. Hull
Akaſter mr. Thomas, Paul
Alderſon John, M. D. Hull
Anderſon mr. Robert, London
Anderſon captain, Hull
Aſhton jun. mr. James
Aſhworth jun. mr. James
Atkinſon Thomas, eſq. York (royal paper)
Atkinſon mr. merchant, Hull
Atkinſon mr. William, bricklayer, ditto
Ayres mr. William Speiman, London

B.

Burford, right honorable lord
Baker Richard, eſq. Hull
Baker mr. Richard Dales, Beverley
Barflitt mrs. Hull
Barnaby mr. grocer, ditto
Barnes mr. raff-merchant, ditto
Barrow mr. land ſurveyor, Welton
Battle mr. Robert Gray, Hull
Battle miſs, Market-Weighton
Baxter mr. Owſtwick
Baynes Stanhope, M. D. Hull
Beatniffe Richard, eſq. ditto
Beatſon rev. John, ditto
Bell mr. Robert, merchant, ditto
Bell mr. exchange, ditto
Bell mr. John George, Elſtronwick
Bell mr. Scarlet Brown, Norfolk
Bellas mr. Hull
Belton mr. ditto
Bertram Alexander, M. D. ditto
Beverley rev. John, ditto
Beverley mr. John, jun. ditto
Binks mr. ditto
Blaydes Benjamin, eſq. ditto
Blaydes miſs, ditto
Bloom captain, Lynn
Boddy mr. phenix fire office, London 2 cop.
Bolton William Watſon, eſq. Hull
Bolton mr. Chriſtopher, ditto
Boltram mr. William, ditto
Bourne mr. William, Gainſborough
Booth mr. Hull
Bower mr. Anthony, land-ſurveyor, Lincoln
Boyer mr. John, Hull
Boyes mr. John, ditto
Bramſton Edmund, eſq. ditto
Bray William, eſq. London
Bridges Daniel, M. D. Hull
Briggs mr. Chriſtopher, ditto
Briggs mr. John, mercer, ditto
Briggs mr. grocer, Hull
Brigham John, eſq. York (royal paper)
Briſtoe rev. William, Southwell, Notts
Broadley Iſaac, eſq. Hull
Broadley Robert Carlile, eſq. ditto
Brookes mr. Cottingham
Brooks mr. John landing waiter, Hull
Brown Jonas, eſq. ditto
Brown mr. ſurgeon, ditto
Brown mr. William, bookbinder, ditto
Brown mr. Edward, ditto
Buldon, mrs. Charlotte, Hull
Bulmer mr. Peter John, ditto
Bourne jun. mr. ditto
Burſtall mr. William, ditto
Burſtall mr. John, ditto

C.

Carrington right hon. lord, M. P. London
Carrick mr. William, Kayingham
Carrick mr. Hull
Chambers captain Richard, Gibraltar
Chandler mr. George, Hull
Chapman Joſeph, eſq. Hull
Clark J. G. eſq. Newcaſtle
Clarke rev. T. vicar of trinity church, Hull
Clarke mr. Robert, Woodhall
Clifford mr. William, Hull
Cole mr. Henry, Peterborough
Coltiſh mr. ſchoolmaſter, Hull
Coltman mr. Michael, Witham
Conſtable William, eſq. Burton Conſtable
Cook and Walmſley meſſrs. Hull
Cook mr. ditto
Cook mr. John, baker, ditto
Corlaſs mr. wine cooper, ditto
Cornelius mr. ditto
Coulſon mr. Edward, ditto
Coultas mr. James, ditto (royal paper)
Cowham mr. Edward, carver, ditto
Cowham mr. John, London
Cowham captain, Hull
Croſſe mr. John N. ditto
Croſs mr. Robert, ditto
Cutsforth mr. ditto.

D.

Dakling mr. Gottlieb, Dantzig (royal paper)
Dales mr. Richard, Beverley
Daniel mr. George, Hull
Day mr. Cottingham
Deighton mr. Thomas, bookſeller, London
Denniſon mr. ſurgeon, ditto
Denton mr. Henry, Hull
Denton mr. watchmaker, ditto
Dewitt captain James, ditto
Dick mr. William, ditto
Dixon mr. John, ditto
Dock Company, ditto (royal paper)
Dobſon mr. Matthew, ditto
Doughty mr. Drypool
Drake rev. mr. fellow of Mag. col. Oxford
Dring mr. deputy ſearcher, Hull
Duggleby mrs. Mary, ditto

E.

Egginton mr. Joſeph, Hull
Eggleſtone mr. William, ditto

Eglin

Eglin ſen. mr. Hull
Eglin jun. mr. ditto
Ellwood mr. George, Redneſs
Epworth miſs, Hull
Epworth miſs, Lincolnſhire
Eſcreet mr. Hull

F.

Fardinando, mr. attorney at law, Hull
Ferraby mr. J. bookſeller, Hull, 5 copies
Ferryman rev. G. Cherry Burton
Fewſon mr. Welwick
Fiſhwick mr. Thomas, Hull
Fletcher mr. painter, ditto
Foſs mr. hatter, ditto
Fowler mr. George, ditto
Frank mr. James, ditto
Friend mr. John, Hull
Froſt mr. attorney at law, Hull
Froſt mr. John, ditto
Frobiſher mr. York.

G.

Gale mr. Benjamin, Hull
Gardiner mr. Stephen, ditto
Garton mr. William
Gaſkin mr. Beverley
Gee captain, Hull
Girbow mr. Iſaac, Beverley
Gleadow mr. Hull
Godmond mr. Chriſtopher, ditto
Gordon mr. ditto
Graſſam mr. John, ditto
Gray mr. William, attorney at law, York
Green mr. James, attorney at law, Hull
Green mr. John, ditto
Greenwood mr. John, Liverpool

H.

Hopetoun the right honorable the earl of
Hall mr. Samuel, merchant, Hull
Hall mr. John, merchant, ditto
Hall mr. ſail-maker, ditto
Hall Francis, eſq. Heſsle
Hall Edward, eſq. London
Hall mr. Edward, Beverley
Hales mrs. Summergangs
Hallam mr. Hull
Hammond jun. mr. William, London
Hammond mr. John, Hull
Hammond jun. mr. William, ditto
Hardman William, eſq. Hull
Hardy mrs. Bridlington
Harland mr. attorney at law, Bridlington
Harneis John, eſq. Hull
Harneis mr. Thomas
Harriſon, R. A. eſq. Hull
Harriſon mr. Burſtwick
Harriſon mr. Brigg
Haſſell mr. Hull
Haworth mr. Thomas, ditto
Haworth, A. H. eſq. Chelſea
Haworth mr. Joſhua, Hull
Hay mr. Koningſburg, Pruſſia
Heaton mr. John, London
Herbert mr. Hull
Herron mrs. ditto
Hewſon mr. Watham, near Grimſby
Higſon mrs. Hull
Hildyard ſir R. D. Sedbury
Hill Richard, eſq. Hull
Hodgſon Thomas, eſq. Bridlington
Holden ſen. mr. Hull
Holden jun. mr. ditto
Holland mr. William, ditto
Holmes rev. —, Market-Weighton
Hordon mr. Hanwith, Hull
Horner jun. mr. Simon, ditto
Horner ſen. mr. Simon, ditto
Hornby William, eſq. Gainſborough
Howe mr. Thomas, Hull
Hudſon mr. linen-draper, ditto
Hudſon mr. Wilſon, ditto
Hunter captain William, ditto
Hunter mr. bookſeller, Whitby
Huntington mr. attorney at law, Hull
Huſtwick mr. coach-maker, ditto
Hutchinſon mr. John, Kayingham Marſh
Hutchinſon mr. —, Hull
Hatherell mrs. —, ditto
Hutton mr. Thomas, ditto

J.

Jackſon mr. attorney at law, Hull
Jackſon mr. Thomas, inn-keeper, Hedon
Jackſon mr. John, baker, Hull
Jarratt John, eſq. ditto
Jennings mr. —, ditto
Jewitt mr. W. merchant, Snaith Lodge
Jewitt mr. Joſ. wharfinger, Hull
Johnſon mrs. —, Hull
Johnſon mr. Stephen, ditto
Johnſon mr. —, ditto
Jones mr. A. ſilver ſmith, ditto
Iveſon mr. James, attorney at law, Hedon

K.

Kelk mr. —, Brigg
Kellock mrs. —, Hull
Kuſell mr. Frederick
Knowſley George, eſq. ditto

L.

Lanſdowne the moſt noble the marquis of
Labes mr.
Lambert rev. George, Hull
Lambert mr. Hornſea
Laverack mr. —, Hull
Lawſon miſs, Hull
Lawſon mr. D. ditto
Lee mr. William, ditto
Locke mr. Thomas, ditto
Lucas mr. —, Halifax

M.

McKenzie, F. H. eſq. M. P. Seaforth
Maiſter Henry, eſq. Hull
Maiſter Arthur, eſq. ditto
Mantling mr. William, ditto
Markham mr. ditto
Martin mr. Samuel, attorney at law, ditto
Maſſingberd rev. mr. near Louth
Mattiſon mr. Robert, Hull
Maullin mr. Caleb, wharfinger, Gainſborough
Metcalfe Benjamin eſq. Hull, (royal paper)
Metcalf mrs. —, Hull
Micklethwaite captain, Norfolk
Milner rev. Joſeph, Hull
Monday mr. —, ditto
Moore mr. alderman, Beverley
Moore mr. —, Hull
Motherby mrs. —, ditto
Mowatt mr. bookſeller, ditto
Moxon Richard, eſq. ditto, three copies
Myers mr. —, Beverley

N.

Nelthorpe Sir John
Nevil Peter, eſq.
Newlove mr. William, Hull
Nicholſon ſen. mr. port gauger

O.

Ombler mr. Edward, Saltah
Oſborne Robert, eſq. recorder of Hull
Oſbourne William, eſq. ditto
Outram mr. Joſeph, ditto

P.

Parker mr. John, Hull
Patrick mr. —, ditto
Peaſe Robert Coupland, eſq. ditto
Peaſe Joſ. R. eſq. ditto
Pickwith mr. ditto
Plaxton mrs. ditto
Poole Charles, eſq. ditto
Popple rev. Miles, Welton, (royal paper)
Porter John, eſq. Hull
Preſton mr. Bridlington
Pringle mr. James, Swine

R.

Raikes William, eſq. London
Raines captain, Wyton
Raines mr. Burton Conſtable
Raines mr. grocer, Hull
Raiſbeck mr. landing waiter, ditto
Reaſton, F. B. eſq. Temple, London
Richardſon mr. John, brewer, Hull
Riddel mr. Edward, ditto
Robarts mr. attorney at law, Hull
Robinſon mr. corn-factor, ditto
Robinſon mr. ditto
Robinſon rev. mr. Arthur, ditto
Robinſon mr. Robert, Beverley
Robinſon mr. William, Lincolnſhire
Rockliffe mr. John, Bradford
Rodmell mr. Thomas, Hull
Roe Charles, eſq. deputy comp.
Rogers mr. Matthew, Hull
Roſe mr. ditto
Roſs mr. Thomas, Sutton
Ruſſel mr. David, attorney at law, York
Rudſton rev. C. Rudſton

S.

Sanderſon ſir James, bart. alderman, and late lord mayor of London
Savage mr. James, Howden
Savage mr. ditto
Schonſwar mr. Hull
Scott mr. R. Scarborough
Searle rev. John, rector, near Louth
Sedgwick James, eſq. London
Seymour mr. whiteſmith, Hull
Sharp captain, ditto
Sharp mr. John, ditto
Sheardown mr. Louth,
Shipman Charles, eſq. Hull
Shipſton mr. George, Selby
Shuttleworth and Balfour, meſſrs. Elſinure
Sibthorp colonel, Canwick
Simpſon rev. mr. rector of Roos
Sinclair mr. Hull
Smith Samuel, eſq. M. P. ditto
Smith George, eſq. M. P. ditto
Smith mr. William, Hull
Smith mr. John, Gainſborough
Smith mr. ditto
Snowden mr. liquor merchant, Hull
Snowden mr. Benjamin, maſter of the mercantile academy, ditto
Somerſcales John, eſq. Lincolnſhire
Souter mr. John, Paul
Sparks mrs. Hull
Spence mr. ditto
Spooner mr. ditto
Stainton mr. Thomas, ditto
Standidge ſir Samuel, knight, ditto
Stanhope W. Spencer, eſq.
Staveley mr. Mancheſter
Stephenſon mr. Thomas Roſſendale, Hull
Stickney mr. Thomas, Witham
Story rev. Robert, Colcheſter
Stovin James, eſq. Boreas Hill
Somerſcales mr. North Hall
Sykes Joſeph, eſq. Weſt-ella

T.

Taylor mr. Birmingham, (royal paper)
Taylor mr. engraver, London, three copies
Taylor mr. Francis, Beverley
Terrington captain, Hull
Terrington mr. William, linen-draper, ditto
Terry mr. ditto
Thomas mr. John, London
Thompſon mr. Thomas, banker, Hull
Thompſon mr. ditto
Thompſon mr. Edward, ditto
Thompſon mr. Cajus, ditto
Thompſon mr. Samuel, ditto
Thompſon mr. John, Beverley
Thompſon jun. captain, Hull
Thompſon mr. ſhip-chandler, ditto
Thornton Samuel, eſq. M. P.
Thorp mr. William, Hull
Todd mr. bookſeller, York, two copies
Travis William, eſq. Hull
Travis mr. John, ditto
Trinity-houſe corporation of, (royal paper)
Trevor mr. ironmonger, Hull
Turner ſir Charles, bart. M. P.
Turner mr. landing-waiter, ditto
Turner mr. Sheffield
Turner mr. pilot, Hull
Twigg rev. —

U.

Uppelby rev. mr. Lincolnſhire

V.

Voaſe mr. merchant, ditto

W.

Wade mr. George, London
Walker mr. William, Wakefield
Walker mr. ſtone cutter, Hull
Walker mr. William, cooper, ditto
Walker mr. tinner, ditto
Wallis captain Thomas, ditto
Walton mr. William, ditto
Ward miſs, Sutton
Warner mr. E. London
Waſney mr. Thomas, Hull, (royal paper)
Watſon mr. Ferriby
Webſter mr. T. Hull
Weſton rev. mr. Somerby, Lincolnſhire
Wharam mr. Richard, Hull
Whitaker mr. Abraham, ditto
Whitaker mr. Beverley
White mr. George, Hull
Whitehead mr. grocer, ditto
Wilbar mr. bookſeller, Barton, two copies
Wilberforce William, eſq. M. P. London
Welfit rev. dr. Canterbury
Wilkinſon mr. Cottingham
Wilkinſon mr. William, Hull
Williamſon William, eſq. ditto
Williamſon mrs. Ann, ditto
Williamſon mr. grocer, ditto

Wilſon —, eſq. Lincolnſhire
Wilſon, M. D. Grantham
Wiſe mr. William, Meaux
Witham Henry, Eſq.
Witham miſs, York
Wood mr. Bilton
Wood mr. Thomas, merchant, Hull
Wormley Chriſtopher, eſq.
Wrangham mr. Trinity Hall, Cambridge
Wray John, eſq. Hull
Wray mr. William, lighterman, ditto
Wright mr. ditto
Wright Samuel, eſq. ditto, (royal paper)

PLATE OF ARMS AND SEALS.

No. 1. The arms of the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull
— 2. Seal of ſt. Auguſtine's monaſtery
No. 3. Seal of ſt. Michael's ditto
— 4. Ditto Knights Templars at Ferriby
No. 5. Arms of Trinity-houſe
— 6. Ditto dock company, at Hull

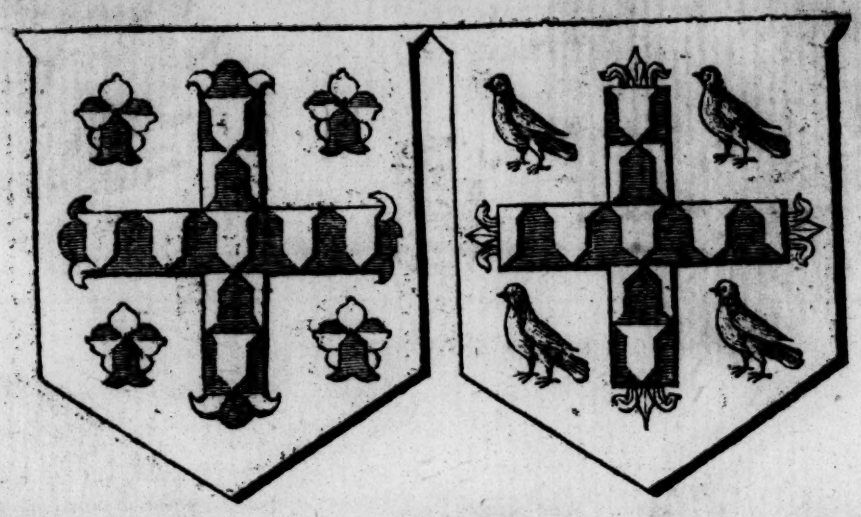
DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
View of the town, to face the title		Hollar's plan of Kingſton-upon-Hull	203	Holy trinity church	785
Seal of the priory of Cottingham	17	Beverley gates	347	St. Mary's church	807
St. Auguſtine's monaſtery	19	Statue of king William III.	639	Plan of the town and harbour of Kingſ-ton-upon-Hull	837
S. W. view of Melſa or Meaux abbey	172	Trinity houſe	737	New gaol	849
Copy of a deed of grant to the abbey of Meaux	178	Charter-houſe, and gate of ſt. Michael's monaſtery	746	Two plates of arms and ſeals	940
Part of a Moſaic pavement found at ditto	179	Infirmary	778		

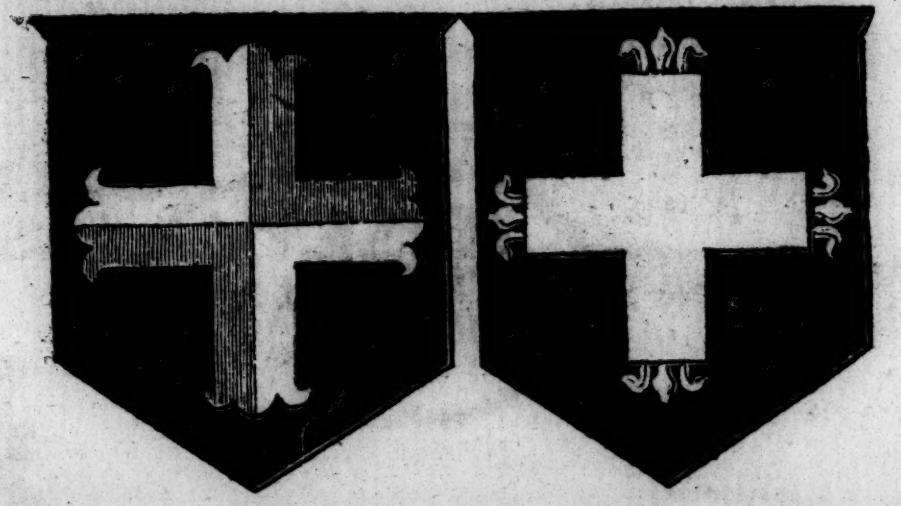
MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

ARMS AND SEAL.

MEAUX.

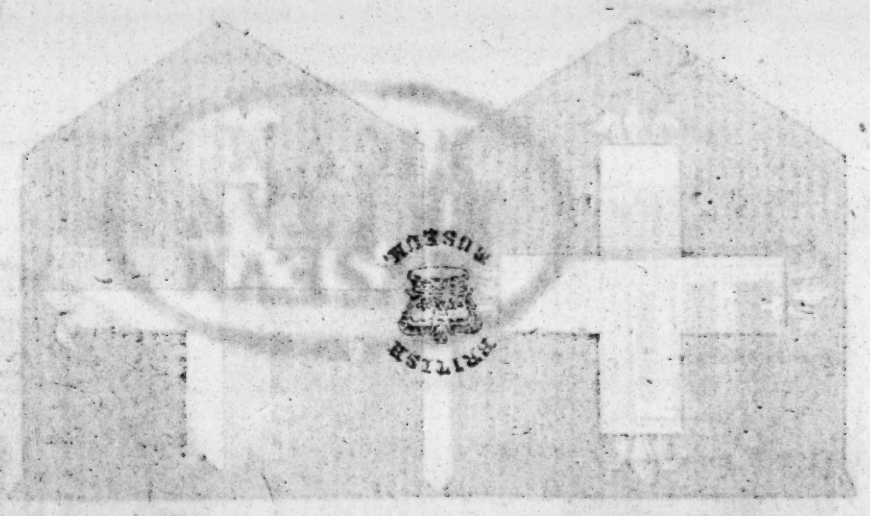


HALTEMPRICE.

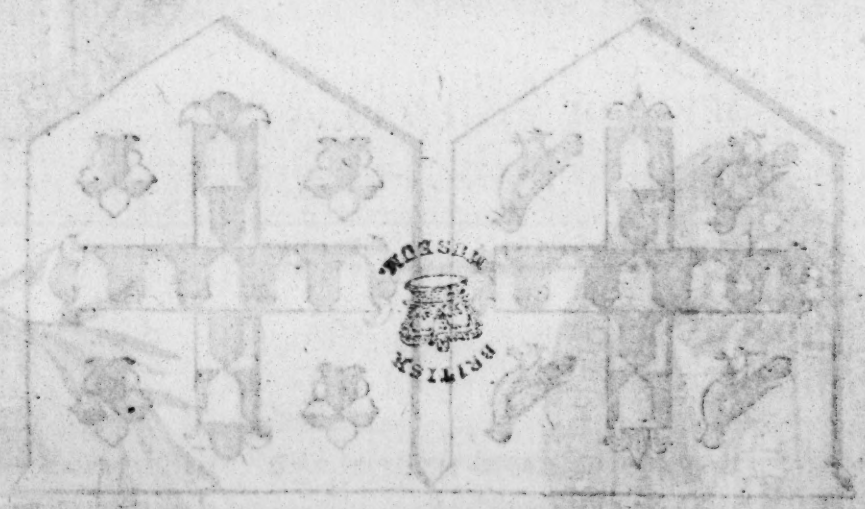


TRINITY-HOUSE SEAL.

BRITISH MUSEUM



BRITISH MUSEUM



BRITISH MUSEUM

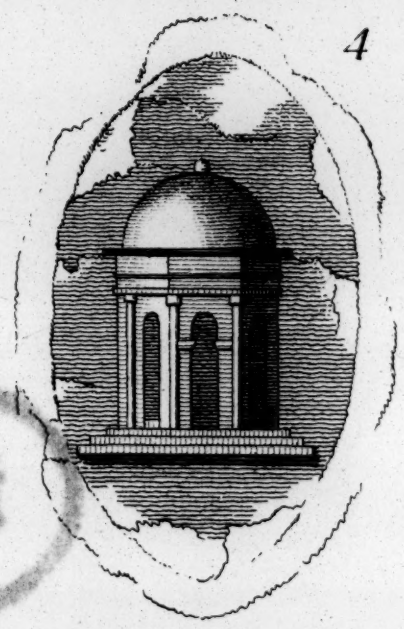
ARMS & SEALS.

1

2

3

4



5

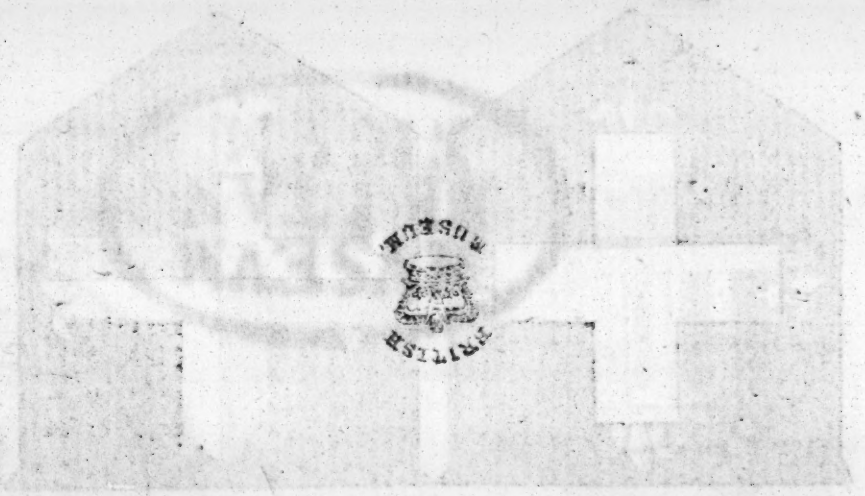
6

I. Taylor S.

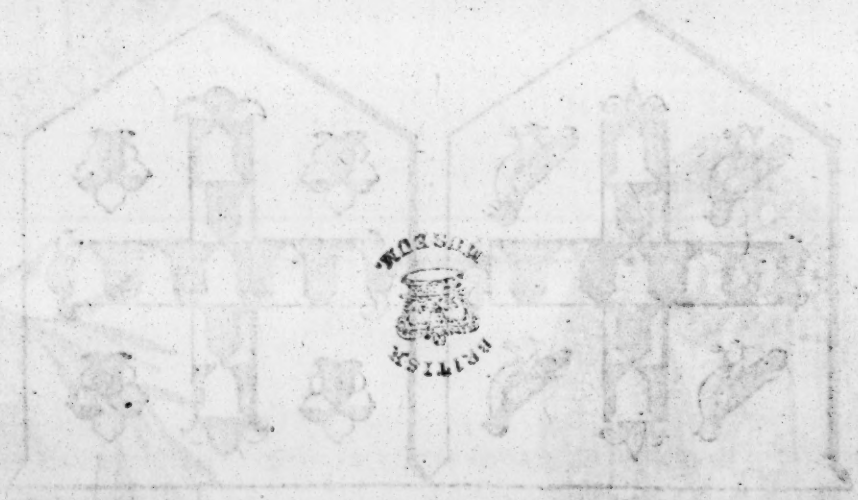
To Edmund Bramston Esq^r. Alderman & Banker,
as a Friend to the work, This Plate is humbly Dedicated.

Hull. Published as the Act directs. May 29 1790. by T. Browne, R. Millson, G. W. Browne & G. Prince.

BRITISH MUSEUM



BRITISH MUSEUM



BRITISH MUSEUM

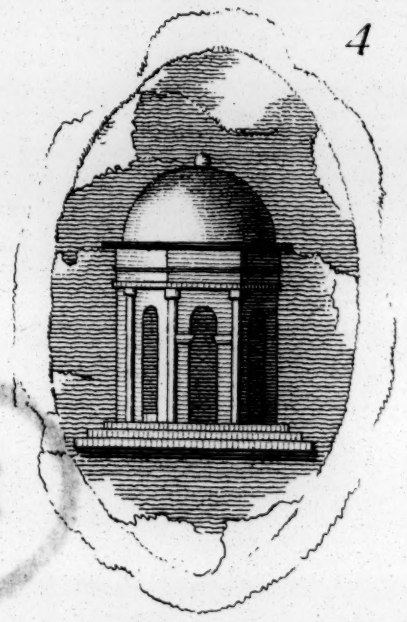
ARMS & SEALS.

1

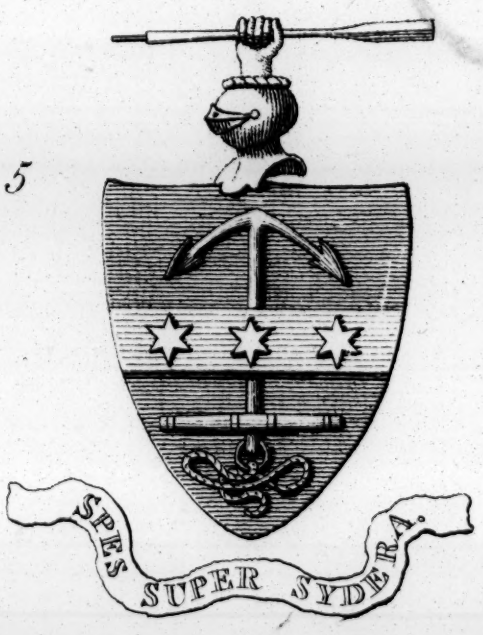
2

3

4



5



6

I. Taylor S.

To Edmund Bramston Esq^r. Alderman & Banker,
as a Friend to the work, This Plate is humbly Dedicated.

Hull. Published as the Act directs. May 29 1790. by T. Browne. R. Millson. G. W. Browne & G. Prince.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM